

# 1862 - CID510096\_Mathews County\_CFPF

## Application Details

Funding Opportunity: 1447-Virginia Community Flood Preparedness Fund - Project Grants - CY23 Round 4  
Funding Opportunity Due Date: Nov 12, 2023 11:59 PM  
Program Area: Virginia Community Flood Preparedness Fund  
Status: Under Review  
Stage: Final Application  
  
Initial Submit Date: Nov 11, 2023 3:39 PM  
Initially Submitted By: Jackie Rickards  
Last Submit Date:  
Last Submitted By:

## Contact Information

### Primary Contact Information

Active User\*: Yes  
Type: External User  
Name\*: Ms. Jackie Rickards  
Salutation First Name Last Name  
Title: Senior Planning Project Manager  
Email\*: jrickards@mppdc.com  
Address\*: PO Box 286  
125 Bowden Street  
  
Saluda Virginia 23149  
City State/Province Postal Code/Zip  
Phone\*: (804) 758-2311 Ext.  
Phone #####  
Fax: #####  
Comments:

### Organization Information

Status\*: Approved  
Name\*: Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission  
Organization Type\*: Local Government - PDC  
Tax ID\*:   
Unique Entity Identifier (UEI)\*:

**Organization Website:** <https://www.mppdc.com/>

**Address\*:** PO Box 286

Saluda Virginia 23149  
City State/Province Postal Code/Zip

**Phone\*:** (804) 758-2311 Ext.

#### #### ####

**Fax:** #### #### ####

**Benefactor:**

**Vendor ID:**

**Comments:**

## VCFPF Applicant Information

### ***Project Description***

**Name of Local Government\*:** Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission

Your locality's CID number can be found at the following link: [Community Status Book Report](#)

**NFIP/DCR Community Identification Number (CID)\*:** 510096

If a state or federally recognized Indian tribe,

**Name of Tribe:**

**Authorized Individual\*:** Lewis Lawrence  
First Name Last Name

**Mailing Address\*:** 125 Bowden Street  
Address Line 1  
Address Line 2

Saluda Virginia 23149  
City State Zip Code

**Telephone Number\*:** 804-758-2311

**Cell Phone Number\*:** 804-832-6747

**Email\*:** [llawrence@mppdc.com](mailto:llawrence@mppdc.com)

Is the contact person different than the authorized individual?

**Contact Person\*:** Yes

**Contact:** Jackie Rickards  
First Name Last Name  
125 Bowden Street  
Address Line 1  
Address Line 2

Saluda Virginia 23149  
City State Zip Code

**Telephone Number:** 804-758-2311

**Cell Phone Number:** 804-758-2311

**Email Address:** [jrickards@mppdc.com](mailto:jrickards@mppdc.com)

Enter a description of the project for which you are applying to this funding opportunity

**Project Description\*:**

This proposal requests needed funding for the construction of breakwaters needed to complete a living shoreline at Haven Beach located in Mathews County to address flood & erosion protection needs of a county-owned local & regional asset for public waterfront access in a low-income geographic area. This is a shovel-ready project as the County has already acquired all the necessary design & construction documents & permits and procured a qualified contractor to complete the work.

Low-income geographic area means any locality, or community within a locality, that has a median household income that is not greater than 80 percent of the local median household income, or any area in the Commonwealth designated as a qualified opportunity zone by the U.S. Secretary of the Treasury via his delegation of authority to the Internal Revenue Service. A project of any size within a low-income geographic area will be considered.

Is the proposal in this application intended to benefit a low-income geographic area as defined above?

**Benefit a low-income geographic area\*:** Yes

Information regarding your census block(s) can be found at [census.gov](http://census.gov)

**Census Block(s) Where Project will Occur\*:** 1001

**Is Project Located in an NFIP Participating Community?\***: Yes

**Is Project Located in a Special Flood Hazard Area?\***: Yes

**Flood Zone(s) (if applicable):** VE

**Flood Insurance Rate Map Number(s) (if applicable):** 51115C0095E

## Eligibility CFPF - Round 4 - Projects

### **Eligibility**

Is the applicant a local government (including counties, cities, towns, municipal corporations, authorities, districts, commissions, or political subdivisions created by the General Assembly or pursuant to the Constitution or laws of the Commonwealth, or any combination of these)?

**Local Government\*:** Yes  
Yes - Eligible for consideration  
No - Not eligible for consideration

Does the local government have an approved resilience plan and has provided a copy or link to the plan with this application?

**Resilience Plan\*:** Yes  
Yes - Eligible for consideration under all categories  
No - Eligible for consideration for studies, capacity building, and planning only

If the applicant is not a town, city, or county, are letters of support from all affected local governments included in this application?

**Letters of Support\*:** Yes  
Yes - Eligible for consideration  
No - Not eligible for consideration  
N/A- Not applicable

Has this or any portion of this project been included in any application or program previously funded by the Department?

**Previously Funded\*:** No  
Yes - Not eligible for consideration  
No - Eligible for consideration

Has the applicant provided evidence of an ability to provide the required matching funds?

**Evidence of Match Funds\*:** Yes  
Yes - Eligible for consideration  
No - Not eligible for consideration  
N/A- Match not required

## Scoring Criteria for Flood Prevention and Protection Projects - Round 4

### **Scoring**

**Category Scoring:**

Hold CTRL to select multiple options

**Project Category\*:**

Living shorelines and vegetated buffers

Is the project area socially vulnerable? (based on ADAPT Virginia's Social Vulnerability Index Score)

**Social Vulnerability Scoring:**

Very High Social Vulnerability (More than 1.5)  
High Social Vulnerability (1.0 to 1.5)  
Moderate Social Vulnerability (0.0 to 1.0)  
Low Social Vulnerability (-1.0 to 0.0)  
Very Low Social Vulnerability (Less than -1.0)

**Socially Vulnerable\*:**

Moderate Social Vulnerability (0.0 to 1.0)

Is the proposed project part of an effort to join or remedy the community's probation or suspension from the NFIP?

**NFIP\*:**

No

Is the proposed project in a low-income geographic area as defined below?

"Low-income geographic area" means any locality, or community within a locality, that has a median household income that is not greater than 80 percent of the local median household income, or any area in the Commonwealth designated as a qualified opportunity zone by the U.S. Secretary of the Treasury via his delegation of authority to the Internal Revenue Service. A project of any size within a low-income geographic area will be considered.

**Low-Income Geographic Area\*:**

Yes

Projects eligible for funding may also reduce nutrient and sediment pollution to local waters and the Chesapeake Bay and assist the Commonwealth in achieving local and/or Chesapeake Bay TMDLs. Does the proposed project include implementation of one or more best management practices with a nitrogen, phosphorus, or sediment reduction efficiency established by the Virginia Department of Environmental Quality or the Chesapeake Bay Program Partnership in support of the Chesapeake Bay TMDL Phase III Watershed Implementation Plan?

**Reduction of Nutrient and Sediment**

Yes

**Pollution\*:**

Does this project provide ?community scale? benefits?

**Community Scale Benefits\*:**

More than one census block

**Expected Lifespan of Project****Expected Lifespan of Project\*:**

Over 20 Years

**Comments:**

Projects will be designed to the 50-year FEMA flood level standard and the living shorelines are designed to adapt and migrate to changing flooding/sea level rise conditions. This ensures that the lifespan of the project.

## Scope of Work - Projects - Round 4

**Scope of Work****Upload your Scope of Work**

Please refer to Part IV, Section B. of the grant manual for guidance on how to create your scope of work

**Scope of Work\*:**

[Haven Beach\\_SCOPE OF WORK 11-8.pdf](#)

**Comments:**

Scope of work for the Haven Beach location.

**Budget Narrative****Budget Narrative Attachment\*:**

[Haven Beach\\_BUDGET NARRATIVE.pdf](#)

**Comments:**

Budget narrative for the Haven Beach Project.

## Scope of Work Supporting Information - Projects

**Supporting Information - Projects**

Provide population data for the local government in which the project is taking place

<b>Population*:</b>	8533.00
Provide information on the flood risk of the project area, including whether the project is in a mapped floodplain, what flood zone it is in, and when it was last mapped. If the property or area around it has been flooded before, share information on the dates of past flood events and the amount of damage sustained	
<b>Historic Flooding data and Hydrologic Studies*:</b>	<a href="#">Historic flooding data.pdf</a>
Include studies, data, reports that demonstrate the proposed project minimizes flood vulnerabilities and does not create flooding or increased flooding (adverse impact) to other properties	
<b>No Adverse Impact*:</b>	<a href="#">No adverse impact.pdf</a>
Include supporting documents demonstrating the local government's ability to provide its share of the project costs. This must include an estimate of the total project cost, a description of the source of the funds being used, evidence of the local government's ability to pay for the project in full or quarterly prior to reimbursement, and a signed pledge agreement from each contributing organization	
<b>Ability to Provide Share of Cost*:</b>	<a href="#">Mathews Letter of Support and Local Match.pdf</a>
Abenefit-cost analysis must be submitted with the project application	
<b>Benefit-Cost Analysis*:</b>	<a href="#">BenefitCost Anaylsis.pdf</a>
Provide a list of repetitive loss and/or severe repetitive loss properties. Do not provide the addresses for the properties, but include an exact number of repetitive loss and/or severe repetitive loss structures within the project area	
<b>Repetitive Loss and/or Severe Repetitive Loss Properties*:</b>	<a href="#">RL adn SRL Properties.pdf</a>
Describe the residential and commercial structures impacted by this project, including how they contribute to the community such as historic, economic, or social value. Provide an exact number of residential structures and commercial structures in the project area	
<b>Residential and/or Commercial Structures*:</b>	
Haven Beach does not contain any residential or commercial structures. This coastal project will mitigate tidal, storm surge, and sea level rise flooding at the coastline to protect residences and businesses that lie north of and inland from Haven Beach.	
If there are critical facilities/infrastructure within the project area, describe each facility	
<b>Critical Facilities/Infrastructure*:</b>	
There are no critical facilities/infrastructure within the project area. This coastal project will mitigate tidal, storm surge, and sea level rise flooding impacts to infrastructure in inland areas.	
Explain the local government's financial and staff resources. How many relevant staff members does the local government have? To what relevant software does the local government have access? What are the local government's capabilities?	
<b>Financial and Staff Resources*:</b>	
MPPDC staff assists localities with long-term and/or regional planning efforts. The MPPDC Executive Director, Deputy Director, Senior Planning Project Manager, and Chief Financial Officer have decades of experience in managing and administering project grants at multiple scales - from grants in excess of \$1.6 million to small grants. MPPDC is an entrepreneurial-based government agency with an annual operating budget over \$8 million.	
The Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission (MPPDC) is a political subdivision of the Commonwealth of Virginia formed under VA Code ◆15.2-4203 to provide solutions to problems of greater than local significance and cost-savings through economies of scale. The MPPDC serves nine localities of the Middle Peninsula including Essex, Gloucester, King & Queen, King William, Mathews, and Middlesex Counties as well as the Towns of Tappahannock, West Point, and Urbanna. MPPDC is staffed using multiple methods including co-operative procurement, hourly, and burdened staff. MPPDC staff consists of Executive Director, Deputy Director, Chief Financial Officer, Senior Project Planner, clerical support staff; co-operative procured Director of Planning, General Planner, Certified Flood Plain Manager, Transportation Planner, Emergency Planner; Hourly staff for Housing, Community Development Planner and Public relations. The PDC staffing team assists localities with long-term and/or regional planning efforts.	
The Mathews County Planning, Zoning and Wetlands Office has a multitude of responsibilities including long range land use planning, enforcement of ordinances, and administration of the Mathews County Shoreline Management Plan.	
The Mathews County Building Department administers the Mathews County Floodplain Management Ordinance and maintains the county floodplain maps (FEMA Flood Insurance Rate Maps). They are responsible for ensuring the requirements of the Virginia Uniform Statewide Building Code (Virginia USBC) are met. Jon Morr is the Building Official.	
The MPPDC manages annually 25-50 concurrent federal and state grants utilizing industry standard Grants Management Software. Staff utilize GIS and all Microsoft software as well as other software as required by different grants.	

Identify and describe the goals and objectives of the project. Include a description of the expected results of the completed project and explain the expected benefits of the project. This may include financial benefits, increased awareness, decreased risk, etc.

**Goals and Objectives\*:**

Goal 1: Reduce erosion at Haven Beach and prevent further degradation through the construction of a living shoreline and associated protective breakwaters in a cost-effective manner with beneficial reuse of materials.

Objective 1: Construct two breakwaters to complete the designed and permitted living shoreline system

Fund the construction of the full project as designed and take advantage of the permits and construction contact in hand to start work immediately on this shovel-ready project. Mathews County will oversee construction and MPPDC staff will ensure compliance with all grant terms and conditions

Goal 2: Strengthen the community's resilience against coastal hazards while promoting economic stability through the preservation and accessibility of recreational and commercial activities.

Goal 3: Create and protect habitats for the conservation of threatened species while maintaining the natural buffer between the Chesapeake Bay waters and Mathews County to ensure the long-term preservation of the coastal ecosystem and its biodiversity.

Outline a plan of action laying out the scope and detail of how the proposed work will be accomplished with a timeline identifying expected completion dates.

Determine milestones for the project that will be used to track progress. Explain what deliverables can be expected at each milestone, and what the final project deliverables will be. Identify other project partners

**Approach, Milestones, and Deliverables\*:** [Approach Milestones and Deliverables.pdf](#)

Where applicable, briefly describe the relationship between this project and other past, current, or future resilience projects. If the applicant has received or applied for any other grants or loans, please identify those projects, and, if applicable, describe any problems that arose with meeting the obligations of the grant and how the obligations of this project will be met

**Relationship to Other Projects\*:**

This project relates to Middle Peninsula regional resilience efforts. For more than 40 years, the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission (MPPDC) and its participating localities have worked diligently on topics associated with the land water interface, including coastal use conflicts and policies, sea level rise, stormwater flooding, roadside ditch flooding, erosion, living shorelines, coastal storm hazards (e.g., hurricanes, tropical storms), riverine and coastal flooding, and coastal resiliency.

The proposed project is a priority project generated from the Middle Peninsula Regional Flood Resilience Plan, which was approved by DCR in August of 2021. This Flood Resiliency Plan serves as the MPPDC's guiding document for its flood resiliency programs and is comprised of two primary MPPDC-approved policy documents. These documents frame the foundation and implementation of the Middle Peninsula flood protection approach and are indirectly and directly supported by specific regional planning documents each approved by federal, regional, and/or local partners as required by statute.

Other plans and resources integral to the implementation of the Flood Resiliency Plan include:

Long Term Planning

? Middle Peninsula All Hazard Mitigation Plan - FEMA and Middle Peninsula locality, approved 2021 (MPPDC Website)

o This overarching project provides updates every five years on the hazards within the region; it identifies the top hazards within the region and provides a HAZUS assessment that analyzes flooding (riverine and coastal), sea-level rise and hurricane storm surge impacts in the region.

Additionally, this plan lists strategies and objectives that guide member localities to mitigate these strategies.

? Middle Peninsula Comprehensive Economic Development Strategy ? MPPDC, approved June 2022

? Middle Peninsula VDOT Rural Long Range Transportation Plan ? MPPDC, approved annually

Short Term Implementation

? Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission Fight the Flood Program Design - MPPDC Commission, approved June 2020; Chairman approved update 8/6/21

? Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission Living Shoreline Resiliency Incentive Funding Program - Virginia Revolving Loan Fund Program Design and Guidelines, approved 2015

The MPPDC has a history of continuous work on flooding and coastal resiliency topics, as described in the uploaded document titled "RELATIONSHIP TO OTHER PROJECTS."

For ongoing projects or projects that will require future maintenance, such as infrastructure, flood warning and response systems, signs, websites, or flood risk applications, a maintenance, management, and monitoring plan for the projects must be provided

**Maintenance Plan\*:**

[MAINTENANCE PLAN.pdf](#)

Describe how the project meets each of the applicable scoring criteria contained in Appendix B. Documentation can be incorporated into the Scope of Work Narrative

**Criteria\*:**

- Under Eligible Projects, this proposal scores 25 of the 30 points for a living shoreline.
- Under Social Vulnerability Index Score, this proposal scores 5 out of 10 points for serving an area with a Moderate Social Vulnerability index.
- Under Community Scale of Benefits, this proposal scores 20 out of 30 points for serving 25-49% of one census block.
- Under Expected Lifespan of Project, this proposal scores 10 out of 10 points for providing mitigation with a lifespan of Over 20 Years. The living shoreline will function as long as the breakwaters, assuming proper monitoring and maintenance per project plans. Breakwaters typically have a lifespan of 30-50 years.
- Under Remedy for NFIP probation or suspension, the proposal scores 0 out of 5 points.
- Under Low-income geographic area, the proposal scores 10 out of 10 points.
- Under implementing a Chesapeake Bay TMDL BMP, the proposal scores 5 out of 5 points.

The total score for this proposal is 75 out of 100 points.

## Budget

**Budget Summary**

<b>Grant Matching Requirement*:</b>	LOW INCOME - Projects that will result in nature-based solutions - Fund 95%/Match 5%
<b>I certify that my project is in a low-income geographic area:</b>	Yes
<b>Total Project Amount*:</b>	\$1,335,173.00
<b>REQUIRED Match Percentage Amount:</b>	\$66,758.65

## BUDGET TOTALS

Before submitting your application be sure that you [meet the match requirements](#) for your project type.

<b>Match Percentage:</b>	15.00%
	Verify that your match percentage matches your required match percentage amount above.
<b>Total Requested Fund Amount:</b>	\$1,134,897.00
<b>Total Match Amount:</b>	\$200,276.00
<b>TOTAL:</b>	\$1,335,173.00

**Personnel**

Description	Requested Fund Amount	Match Amount	Match Source
No Data for Table			

**Fringe Benefits**

Description	Requested Fund Amount	Match Amount	Match Source
No Data for Table			

**Travel**

Description	Requested Fund Amount	Match Amount	Match Source
No Data for Table			

**Equipment**

Description	Requested Fund Amount	Match Amount	Match Source
No Data for Table			

## **Supplies**

Description	Requested Fund Amount	Match Amount	Match Source
-------------	-----------------------	--------------	--------------

No Data for Table

## **Construction**

Description	Requested Fund Amount	Match Amount	Match Source
-------------	-----------------------	--------------	--------------

No Data for Table

## **Contracts**

Description	Requested Fund Amount	Match Amount	Match Source
-------------	-----------------------	--------------	--------------

Contract with Mathews County for project implementation	\$1,134,897.00	\$200,276.00	VA Port Authority Waterway Maintenance Funding (VPA-WMF) for dredging of the Hole in the Wall nava
<b>\$1,134,897.00 \$200,276.00</b>			

## **Maintenance Costs**

Description	Requested Fund Amount	Match Amount	Match Source
-------------	-----------------------	--------------	--------------

No Data for Table

## **Pre-Award and Startup Costs**

Description	Requested Fund Amount	Match Amount	Match Source
-------------	-----------------------	--------------	--------------

No Data for Table

## **Other Direct Costs**

Description	Requested Fund Amount	Match Amount	Match Source
-------------	-----------------------	--------------	--------------

No Data for Table

## **Long and Short Term Loan Budget - Projects - VCFPF**

### **Budget Summary**

Are you applying for a short term, long term, or no loan as part of your application?

If you are not applying for a loan, select "not applying for loan" and leave all other fields on this screen blank

**Long or Short Term\*:** Not Applying for Loan

**Total Project Amount:** \$0.00

**Total Requested Fund Amount:** \$0.00

**TOTAL:** \$0.00

### **Salaries**

Description	Requested Fund Amount
-------------	-----------------------

No Data for Table

**Fringe Benefits**

Description	Requested Fund Amount
No Data for Table	

**Travel**

Description	Requested Fund Amount
No Data for Table	

**Equipment**

Description	Requested Fund Amount
No Data for Table	

**Supplies**

Description	Requested Fund Amount
No Data for Table	

**Construction**

Description	Requested Fund Amount
No Data for Table	

**Contracts**

Description	Requested Fund Amount
No Data for Table	

**Other Direct Costs**

Description	Requested Fund Amount
No Data for Table	

**Supporting Documentation****Supporting Documentation**

Named Attachment	Required	Description	File Name	Type	Size	Upload Date
Detailed map of the project area(s) (Projects/Studies)		Map of Haven Beach in Mathews County, VA	Haven Beach Map.pdf	pdf	269 KB	11/11/2023 03:26 PM
FIRMette of the project area(s) (Projects/Studies)		FIRMette of Haven Beach	Haven Beach FIRMette.pdf	pdf	685 KB	11/11/2023 03:26 PM
Historic flood damage data and/or images (Projects/Studies)		Historic flooding data for Haven Beach.	Historic flooding data.pdf	pdf	116 KB	11/11/2023 03:27 PM
Alink to or a copy of the current floodplain ordinance		Floodplain management ordinance	Floodplain Management_Ordinance.pdf	pdf	154 KB	11/11/2023 03:31 PM
Maintenance and management plan for project		Maintenance Plan	MAINTENANCE PLAN.pdf	pdf	92 KB	11/11/2023 03:32 PM
Alink to or a copy of the current hazard mitigation plan		The Middle Peninsula Regional All Hazards Mitigation Plan was approved by FEMA on 4/12/22.	FINAL_2021_Amended MPPDC Plan_093122_RED 29.pdf	pdf	27 MB	10/30/2023 03:33 PM
Alink to or a copy of the current comprehensive plan		Mathews County Comprehensive Plan	2018_approved 1.pdf	pdf	44 MB	11/11/2023 03:31 PM
Social vulnerability index score(s) for the project area		Social Vulnerability Score at Haven Beach	UPDATED SVI Score - Haven Beach.pdf	pdf	655 KB	11/11/2023 03:36 PM
Authorization to request funding from the Fund from governing body or chief executive of the local government		Authorization to request from the MPPDC Executive Director.	Authorization to Request.pdf	pdf	210 KB	11/06/2023 01:22 PM
Signed pledge agreement from each contributing organization		Support and pledge letter from Mathews County.	Mathews Letter of Support and Local Match.pdf	pdf	285 KB	11/11/2023 03:32 PM
Maintenance Plan		Maintenace Plan for project	MAINTENANCE PLAN.pdf	pdf	92 KB	11/11/2023 03:33 PM
<i>Benefit-cost analysis must be submitted with project applications over \$2,000,000. in lieu of using the FEMA benefit-cost analysis tool, applicants may submit a narrative to describe in detail the cost benefits and value. The narrative must explicitly indicate the risk reduction benefits of a flood mitigation project and compares those benefits to its cost-effectiveness.</i>						
Benefit Cost Analysis		Benefit Cost Analysis	BenefitCost Anaylsis.pdf	pdf	76 KB	11/11/2023 03:34 PM
Other Relevant Attachments		Relationship to Other Projects	Relationship to Other Projects.pdf	pdf	210 KB	11/11/2023 03:35 PM

### Letters of Support

Description	File Name	Type	Size	Upload Date
Support and pledge letter from Mathews County.	Mathews Letter of Support and Local Match.pdf	pdf	285 KB	11/11/2023 03:35 PM

## Resilience Plan

### Resilience Plan

Description	File Name	Type	Size	Upload Date
Middle Peninsula Resilience Plan approved by DCR on August 19, 2021.	Resilience Plan_Approved-8_19_DCR-packet_letterandplan.pdf	pdf	850 KB	10/31/2023 07:58 AM

Matthew J. Strickler  
Secretary of Natural and Historic  
Resources and Chief Resilience  
Officer

Clyde E. Cristman  
Director



COMMONWEALTH of VIRGINIA  
DEPARTMENT OF CONSERVATION AND RECREATION

Rochelle Altholz  
Deputy Director of  
Administration and Finance

Nathan Burrell  
Deputy Director of  
Government and Community Relations

Darryl M. Glover  
Deputy Director of  
Dam Safety & Floodplain  
Management and Soil & Water  
Conservation

Thomas L. Smith  
Deputy Director of  
Operations

August 19, 2021

Mr. Lewis L. Lawrence, Executive Director  
Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission  
Saluda Professional Center  
125 Bowden Street  
PO Box 286  
Saluda, Virginia 23149

Re: MPPDC Resilience Plan Second Submission - CFPF

Dear Mr. Lawrence:

Thank you for the resubmission of the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission's (MPPDC) Regional Flood Resiliency Plan. After careful review and consideration, the Virginia Department of Conservation and Recreation has deemed the Plan meets the criteria outlined in the June 2021 Community Flood Preparedness Grant Manual. This approval will remain in effect for a period of three years, ending on August 20, 2024.

- 1. Element 1: It is project-based with projects focused on flood control and resilience. VA-DCR RESPONSE:**
  - a. Meets criteria as written.
- 2. Element 2: It incorporates nature-based infrastructure to the maximum extent possible. VA-DCR RESPONSE:**
  - a. Meets criteria as written.
- 3. Element 3: It includes considerations of all parts of the local government regardless of socioeconomic or race. VA-DCR RESPONSE:**
  - a. Meets criteria as written.
    - i. The provided plan meets the requirements of Element 3 in Appendix G of the Grant Manual. However, flood data referenced in the MPPDC portrays the majority of flooding as coastal. As we discussed during our meeting with you on August 4, 2021, there are additional types of flooding in MPPDC localities. DCR recommends the commission develop a more comprehensive planning document(s) addressing the MPPDC's overarching approach to furthering flood resilience beyond shoreline protection in all nine member localities.

**4. Element 4: It includes coordination with other local and inter-jurisdictional projects, plans, and activities and has a clearly articulated timeline or phasing for plan implementation. VA-DCR RESPONSE:**

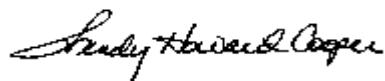
- a. Meets criteria as written.
- i. DCR recognizes that both program designs make participation available to residents of all MPPDC member localities who have the ability to qualify, and that the individual program designs offer detailed breakdowns of the timeline and terms for loans disbursed pursuant to individual projects once accepted. This does not constitute a project-based timeline or phasing plan for addressing flooding resilience at the regional, locality, or community level. DCR recommends additional consideration be given to how all flooding, regardless of ability to pay, will be addressed in the MPPDC.

**5. Element 5: Is based on the best available science, and incorporates climate change, sea level rise, storm surge (where appropriate), and current flood maps. VA-DCR RESPONSE:**

- a. Meets criteria as written.

VA DCR looks forward to working with the MPPDC in its efforts to develop a resilience plan that addresses flooding for its nine member communities.

Sincerely,



Wendy Howard Cooper, Director  
Dam Safety and Floodplain Management

cc: Darryl M. Glover, DCR

## **Middle Peninsula Regional Flood Resiliency Plan**

Resubmittal #3 8/6/21

**Approved DCR 8/19/21 until 8/20/24**

The Middle Peninsula is located on the western shore of the Chesapeake Bay, bound to the north by the Rappahannock River and to the south by the York River. As the region is in the Virginia coastal plain, it has a relatively flat topography with approximately 4,000 National Flood Insurance policies, approximately 415 repetitive loss and 30 severe repetitive loss structures, all of which are located along or near 1,000 miles of privately-owned shorelines generating necessary tax revenue to fund essential local governmental services. The southeastern portions of the region are located at or close to sea level, while elevation rises to approximately 200 feet above sea level moving in a northwesterly direction. Flooding is the most frequent and costly natural hazard in the United States as well as the Middle Peninsula. Since 1978 more than \$60,000,000 in Federal Flood Insurance losses have been paid due to all forms of flooding in the region.

Flooding impacts all socioeconomic groups (regardless of race, gender, age, ethnicity, diversity, or income). All land uses are subject to the destructive forces of water including, but not limited to residential, commercial, industrial, retail, agricultural, silvicultural, recreational, and publicly owned assets. All of the Middle Peninsula is subject to all types of flooding including but not limited to coastal, riverine, storm surge, inland, stormwater, flash flooding, groundwater, areal, ponding (pluvial), or urban.

The Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission (MPPDC) recognizes the need to better secure the tax base of coastal localities against the risk of flooding and the expectation to deliver essential governmental services, including public safety. All of which are more frequently challenged by coastal storms and recurrent flooding of all types. There is an unfortunate and eroding relationship between at-risk real estate values and funding of essential governmental services. Without proactive flood mitigation for coastal lands and structures, the rural coastal tax base will literally and figuratively erode into the Chesapeake Bay. Revenue will continue to decline with flood insurance claims, agricultural claims and uninsured costs will continuing to increase.

In response to emerging flood challenges, the MPPDC Commission has authorized staff to develop the **Middle Peninsula Fight the Flood (FTF) Program** which leverages state and federal funding to deliver flood mitigation solutions directly to constituents, for both the built environment and the natural environment with an emphasis on nature-based flood mitigation solutions. The Middle Peninsula **Living Shoreline Resiliency Incentive Funding Program** has been the only structured program in the Commonwealth offering loan and grants to all qualified waterfront citizens and waterfront businesses since its establishment in 2015.

The Middle Peninsula FTF program helps property owners gain access to programs and services to better manage challenges posed by flood water.

The Middle Peninsula's Regional Flood Resiliency Plan is comprised of two primary approved policy documents which form the implementation and foundation of the Middle Peninsula flood protection approach and are indirectly and directly supported by multiple specific regional planning documents, both approved by various required federal, regional or local partners as required by statute. These documents contain the elements described in the DCR Virginia Community Flood Preparedness Fund to qualify as the region's Resiliency Plan.

### **Long Term Planning**

- **Middle Peninsula All Hazard Mitigation Plan, FEMA and Middle Peninsula locality approved 2016 (MPPDC Website)**
- **Middle Peninsula Comprehensive Economic Development Strategy, MPPDC Approved March 2021 (MPPDC Website)**
- **Middle Peninsula VDOT Rural Long Range Transportation Plan - MPPDC Approved ~annually**

### **Short Term Implementation**

- **Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission Fight the Flood Program Design MPPDC Commission approved June 2020 (Attached) Chairman approved 8/6/21 update**
- **Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission Living Shoreline Resiliency Incentive Funding Program-Virginia Revolving Loan Fund Program Design and Guidelines approved 2015 (Attached)**

These five documents contain the required elements described in the 2021 Grant manual for the Virginia Community Flood Preparedness Fund.

For applications made under the Virginia Community Flood Preparedness Fund and if grants and loans are made available, it is the policy of the MPPDC to provide such to qualified participants based on the terms and conditions associated with flood risk, as well as providing various grant and loan funds available to support the public purpose(s) for which the funds have been allocated. The program utilizes income guidelines for residential participation based on household income and ability to pay. Businesses will provide documentation such as profit and loss statement and/or other documentation of adequate business equity to collateralize the public investment). Grant/Loan awards, if available will be based on the program requirements of the source of the funds, if any. Unless otherwise dictated by the source of the grant funds, MPPDC will distribute grant funds on a sliding scale according to FEMA Flood insurance zones for any qualified resiliency project that meets the definition of a living shoreline found in § 28.2-104.1 of

the Code of Virginia and is designed to attenuate the impinging wave climate across the sill and marsh system during significant storm events. FEMA flood zone determination is based on the best available science recognized by FEMA. Unless prohibited by the funding source or type of project, at a minimum, project designs shall be designed to and based on site conditions identified within the locality FEMA Flood Insurance Study (FIS) which use statistical water levels, wave heights and fetch exposure.

**FEMA FIS:** A compilation and presentation of flood risk data for specific watercourses, lakes, and coastal flood hazard areas within a community. When a flood study is completed for the NFIP, the information and maps are assembled into an FIS. The FIS report contains detailed flood elevation data in flood profiles and data tables.

Projects funded must have a primary purpose of prevention or protection to reduce coastal, riverine or inland flooding and focus on:

**Nature-based solutions:** including but not limited to: wetland restoration, floodplain restoration, swales and settling ponds, living shorelines and vegetated buffers.

**Additional flood control solutions:** including, but not limited to: floodwalls, levees, berms, flood gates, structural conveyances and storm water systems.

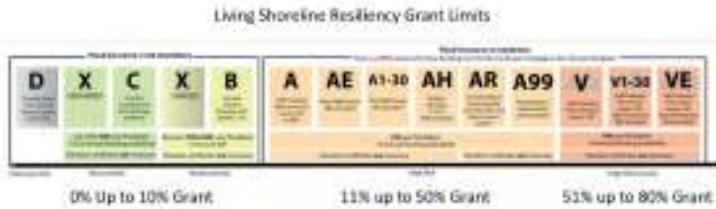
**Preservation and creation of open space:** including property acquisition and relocation and the permanent conservation of lands identified as having flood resilience value by the Conserve Virginia Floodplain and Flooding Resilience layer or a similar data driven analytic tool.

Designs will be recognized and considered that are sourced to other qualified metrics which include:

- Appropriate company certification illustrating and documentation of
  - nature based solution and
  - flood control solutions including documentation of BMP approval for erosion control, water quality or flood protection.
- Designed and certified by a licensed professional who routinely designs projects for the flood mitigation space.

Designs shall take into consideration any additional requirements, such as required sea-level rise rates.

Unless prohibited or directed by the funding program, MPPDC has established grant funding thresholds based on flood risk established by FEMA.



The DCR guidelines require that an approved plan shall meet the following criteria:

- It is project-based with projects focused on flood control and resilience. MPPDC YES
- It incorporates nature-based infrastructure in specific projects. MPPDC YES
- It includes considerations of all parts of a locality regardless of socioeconomics or race. MPPDC YES
- It includes coordination with other local and inter-jurisdictional projects, plans, and activities and has a clearly articulated timeline or phasing for plan implementation. MPPDC YES
- Is based on the best available science, and incorporates climate change, sea-level rise, and storm-surge (where appropriate), and current flood map MPPDC YES

The following MPPDC program designs for the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission **Fight the Flood Program** and the **Living Shoreline Resiliency Incentive Funding Program** are the implementation structure for administering the expenditure of funding provided by the Virginia Community Flood Preparedness Fund

---

**Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission**  
**Fight the Flood Program**  
**Program Design**  
**MPPDC Commission Approved**  
**6/24/20**  
**Amended Per PDC Chairman 8/6/21**  
**OVERVIEW**

The Program Design for the Middle Peninsula Fight the Flood Program (FTF) outlines marketing strategies, loan application, review process, funds management, administration, and loan agreements with property and business owners. This document can be administratively reviewed with minor programmatic amendments subject to MPPDC Chairman approval. Significant programmatic changes require Commission approval.

#### **Fight the Flood: Public Purpose Statement**

*The MPPDC Fight the Flood (FTF) program recognizes the need to better secure the tax base of coastal localities; the inherent risk to the delivery of essential governmental services, including public safety, posed by coastal storms and recurrent flooding of all types; and the relationship between at-risk waterfront real estate values and funding of*

*essential governmental services. The FTF program exists to help flood-prone property owners access programs and services to better manage challenges posed by flood water. When grants and loans are available, it is the policy of the MPPDC to provide such to qualified participants based on the terms and conditions associated with flood risk, as well as providing various grant and loan funds available to support the public purpose(s) for which the funds have been allocated.*

The Fight the Flood program goals are to generate and facilitate community resiliency by addressing all types of flooding which impact all socioeconomic groups (regardless of race, gender, age, ethnicity, diversity, or income). All land uses are subject to the destructive forces of water including, but not limited to residential, commercial, industrial, retail, agricultural, silvicultural, recreational, and publicly owned assets. All of the Middle Peninsula is subject to all types of flooding including but not limited to coastal, riverine, storm surge, inland, stormwater, flash flooding, groundwater, areal, ponding (pluvial), or urban.

Water impacts the Middle Peninsula from a variety of sources and conditions including velocity, duration, frequency, and volume.



Fast Moving: Hurricane Camille was a fast-moving storm with massive rainfall over a quick time period. This type of event has major and widespread flooding impacts across the entire Middle Peninsula.



Slow Moving: According to the USGS, all of the Middle Peninsula experiences stormwater runoff between the 10-75% range causing water to move over the landscape with the ability to cause erosion.



Storm Surge: Land uses along the riverfront, Chesapeake Bay front and streams subject to tidal influence will experience surge that encompasses all land area, including the built and natural environment for the duration of the surge.



Sea-LevelRise: Land uses along the waterfront, Chesapeake Bay front and streams are subject to increasing sunny day flooding events and more frequent flooding due to sea-level rise and subsidence. By 2040, the estimates 16,567 Middle Peninsula parcels will be impacted by sea level rise [Commonwealth Center for Recurrent Flooding Resiliency](#)

The Fight the Flood program looks to help mitigate flooding issues which impact all socioeconomic groups while also enhancing water quality, and to encourage economic growth by targeting and attracting businesses to provide flood mitigation products and services for flood-prone properties, including shorelines and buildings. When appropriate, projects should be designed not only for today's flooding challenges, but also designed for future flooding challenges by extrapolating FEMA flood risk using FEMA Insurance Studies or other appropriate methodologies.

To accomplish its stated goal, the Fight the Flood program identified three core **Objectives** that develop the program's policy framework:

### **Objectives**

1. Provide financial products to influence consumer behavior for managing and mitigating flood risk
  - a. Offer a suite of financial products (i.e. loans, grants, insurance) with a correlation to lower interest rates and grants for shorelines under greater risk; higher rates and less grant funding for lower risk shorelines using FEMA flood zones
  - b. **When possible, leverage General Assembly legislation such as § 58.1-3228.1. Partial exemption from real property taxes for flood mitigation efforts for grant matching funds.**
2. Provide consumer to professional services connections through the Fight the Flood program
  - a. Registered consumers with a flood mitigation issue will have direct access to a pool of established resiliency professionals.
  - b. Participating companies are evaluated on a regular basis
  - c. Resiliency professional registered under Fight the Flood may provide discounted professional services to consumers in need.

3. Utilize reach-based Shoreline Implementation “Battle Plans” to facilitate multi parcel mitigation projects for economy of scale. These plans will be prepared and or reviewed by qualified professionals in the field of coastal flooding, such as Virginia Institute of Marine Science Shoreline Studies Program or plans funded under the Virginia Coastal Zone Management Program
- 

## I. Marketing Strategy

- A. Geographic Area of Program: The Program shall be available to homeowners located in the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission (“MPPDC”). The MPPDC comprises of the following member-localities: counties of Essex, Gloucester, King and Queen, King William, Mathews, and Middlesex; and the towns of Tappahannock, Urbanna, and West Point.
- B. Solicitation of Fight the Flood/Marketing:
  1. Referrals from private sector contractors, design professionals, flood mitigations companies and engineers
  2. Referrals from local governments, including local wetland boards and/or other State agencies
  3. Social Media Channels, Websites, News releases, Public Information Notices, i.e. newspapers, fliers at public locations, educational displays
- C. Outcomes from FTF Participation:
  1. Encourage homeowners to purchase flood insurance;
  2. Encourage homeowners with existing flood insurance to evaluate cost effectiveness for premium relief;
  3. Encourage homeowners to practice coastal resilience to manage flood risk and reduce damage
- D. Available FTF financial & insurance products:  
*Current existing products are included in the FTF program*
  1. MPPDC Revolving Loan Program Funding
    - Living Shorelines Resiliency Incentive Funding Program
      - a. Nature-based shoreline BMP construction
      - b. Coastal stormwater BMP construction
    - Septic Repair Program
    - Energy Efficiency Revolving Loan Program
    - Small Business Financing, Training, loan and grants
    - Other loans programs as available
  2. MPPDC Grants

- Grants shall be leveraged and utilized to provide protection for hazard and flood prone areas with an enhanced focus on socioeconomically vulnerable property owners.
    - a. Nature-based shoreline BMP construction
    - b. Coastal stormwater BMP construction
    - c. Residential infrastructure resiliency improvements (i.e. structures, septic systems, utilities, etc.)
  - Loan Forgiveness options when available
  - VCAP Grants (offered by the Soil Water and Conservation District) when available
  - Other grants and grant programs as available
3. MPPDC Insurance
- Parametric insurance for living shorelines and septic systems
  - MPPDC Living Shoreline Plant Insurance Program
  - Other insurance products as available
- E. Income Guideline: Residential participation will be based on the household income and ability to pay. Businesses shall provide documentation such as profit-and-loss statements and/or other documentation of adequate business equity to collateralize the public investment. Grant/loan awards, if available will be based on the program requirements of the source of the funds, if any.
- F. Terms of Loan:
- Homeowners who are eligible to receive a revolving loan from the existing MPPDC Living Shoreline Loan program (see MPPDC program design for specific requirement) shall be subject to the following terms:*
1. All loans over \$3,000 shall be secured with a Deed of Trust granted to the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commissioner. Businesses may use a deed of trust, security agreement, UCC liens, etc.
  2. The owner of the property must agree that, if the property is sold, transferred, or otherwise conveyed voluntarily, when the owner is living, or if the real estate ceases for any reason to be the owner's principal place of residence, any outstanding balance must be paid back to the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission.
  3. If a business is sold and the Living Shoreline Loan program debt is to be assumed, a business may carry forward the loan debt as part of the business sale, assuming approval is granted by the MPPDC prior to the sale.
    - If not, any outstanding principal (and grant) amount must be paid back to the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission.
- G. All beneficiaries must make monthly loan payments by automated clearing house debit from a valid checking or savings account.

## **II. Vendors: Qualifications & Expectations**

- A.** The MPPDC has a fiduciary responsibility to protect the expenditure of loans/grants. Thus, it sets forth the following qualifying criteria and expectations for vendors to comply.
- B.** Qualifying businesses need not be located within the Middle Peninsula region, although we encourage and invite businesses with physical footprints within the Middle Peninsula to join.
- C.** Prospective vendors to be listed on the FTF website must match at least one of the qualifying criteria below to participate in the Fight the Flood business marketplace and have taken and completed appropriate professional training(s), from the Virginia Institute of Marine Science or other universities, colleges, government or other professional programs offering certifications or credentials related to professional trade or profession directly related to the services to be provided.
  - 1.** Class A Contractors License
    - Automatically accepted upon proof of successful project completion (project completion statement, closed permit, release of performance bond, etc.)
  - 2.** Class B or C licenses
    - Proof of permitted and completed similar jobs, at least 3 jobs within the last 24 months in a Tidewater locality.
  - 3.** Other applicable methods presented and accepted by Fight the Flood program manager.
- D.** To be listed on the FTF website, qualifying vendors shall complete the "Fight the Flood Business Survey" as provided by the MPPDC.
  - 1.** The MPPDC shall maintain a database of qualifying vendors and made available to FTF registered property owners who request financial assistance. Property owners are not required to use qualified FTF vendors but are encouraged to.
  - 2.** It is mutually understood by all parties that the homeowners select the vendor
- E.** Participating FTF qualified vendors are encouraged to:
  - 1.** Support the FTF program by offering services on discount (5%-15%+) to only those homeowners who are registered in the FTF program;
  - 2.** Carry necessary insurance such commercial general liability. Homeowners using any contractor are encouraged to ask for proof of insurance: For example, Class A Contractors \$1,000,000 Class B and C \$500,000-\$250,000.

3. Acknowledgement that all financial payments from the MPPDC are released to the homeowner when approval is granted from the appropriate permitting agency denoting the completion of the work.
      - Loan proceeds can be released upon recordation of loan documents
      - Grant proceeds can be released upon satisfactory completion of the job, with proof of acceptance by the permitting agency
      - Some cost can be pre-paid under the program upon issuance of required permits or cost necessary to apply for permits such as design and engineering, etc.
  4. Commit to prompt communication with the homeowners
- 

Continued next page

---

**Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission  
Living Shoreline Resiliency Incentive Funding Program**

**Virginia Revolving Loan Fund Program Design  
And Guidelines – December, 2015  
Amended 6/24/2020  
OVERVIEW**

The Program Design and Guidelines for the Middle Peninsula Living Shoreline Resiliency Incentive Funding Program (LSIP) will delineate marketing strategies, loan application and review process, environmental review, funds management and administration, and loan agreements with property (residential and business) owners.

This program will provide incentives in the form of funding and insurance for homeowners to install living shorelines in lieu of shore hardening approaches for shoreline stabilization on private property.

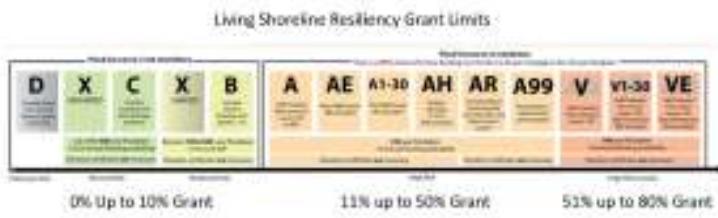
**I. Marketing Strategy**

- Geographic Area of Program: The Program will be available to homeowners of property located in the Middle Peninsula Planning District of Virginia. The localities of the Middle Peninsula are the counties of Essex, Gloucester, King and

Queen, King William, Mathews, and Middlesex; and the towns of Tappahannock, Urbanna, and West Point.

- **Solicitation of Applications:** Loan applications will be sought through the following means:
  - Referrals from private sector contractors and engineers.
  - Referrals from Local Governments or other agencies.
  - News releases, Public Information Notices-Newspapers, fliers at public locations, educational displays at Captain Sinclair Landing
- **Income Guideline –Residential participation will be based on the household income and ability to pay. Businesses will provide documentation such as profit and loss statement and/or other documentation of adequate business equity to collateralize the public investment). Grant/Loan awards, if available will be based on the program requirements of the source of the funds, if any.**

Unless otherwise dictated by the source of the grant funds, MPPDC will distribute grant funds on a sliding scale according to FEMA Flood insurance zones for any qualified resiliency project that meets the definition of a living shoreline found in § 28.2-104.1 of the Code of Virginia and is designed to attenuate the impinging wave climate across the sill and marsh system during significant storm events. A design will use statistical water levels and wave heights per FEMA flood zones and the fetch exposure referenced in FEMA flood insurance rate study or other qualified study.



- **Terms of Loan:**

All loans over \$3,000 will be secured with a deed of trust granted to the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission. Businesses may use a deed of trust, security agreement, UCC Liens etc . The owner of the property must agree that, if the property is sold, transferred, or otherwise conveyed voluntarily, when the owner is living, or if the real estate ceases for any reason to be the owner's principal place of residence, any outstanding principal amount must be paid back to the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission. If a business is sold and the living shoreline debt is to be assumed, a business may carry forward loan debt as part of the business

sale, assuming approval is granted by the MPPDC prior to sale. If not, any outstanding principal (and grant) amount must be paid back to the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission

- All beneficiaries must make monthly loan payments by automated clearing house debit from a valid checking or savings account.
- - 1. Interest and principal payments will commence as soon as funds are released. Final payment to owner or contractor will not be released until review by VMRC or local wetlands board staff to ensure the project has been completed consistent with the terms and conditions of the VMRC or wetlands permit.
  - 2. Loan interest rates will be at the WSJ Prime Rate as published at <http://www.bankrate.com/rates/interest-rates/wall-street-prime-rate.aspx>
  - 3. Alternatively, if the applicant has a banking relationship with a lending institution with a physical foot print within the Middle Peninsula, the program will match a verified HELOC rate to a floor of 2% rate. An additional ¼% rate reduction below a verified HELOC rate can be included for any project located in a FEMA A, AE, AH, AR, A99, VorVE flood zone designed to attenuate wave energy and storm surge.
  - 4. In order to close out lending on an existing MPPDC-DEQ-VRA loan, the applicant may negotiate an interest rate to facilitate the closure of any outstanding loan balance to assist the Commission with refunding of the program. A rate floor of 1.5% is established.
  - 5. Low income homeowners may be offered grants and lower interest rates based on household income.
- Loan Process
  - Applicant shall complete application provided by MPPDC
  - MPPDC staff can assist with application as needed
  - Loan terms and payments options will be discussed with client. Loans shall be amortized by monthly installment payments.
  - Completed application will be provided to MPPDC Closing Agent for loan processing and loan closing
  - Applicant and MPPDC will close loan. Loan Closing will take place at the office of the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission, loan closing agents office or other agreed to location.
- Loan term:
  - Loans of \$10,000 or less will be financed for up to 60 months.

- Loans over \$10,000 to \$35,000 will have the option of financing for up to 120 months.
  - Loans over \$35,000 will have the option of financing for up to 180 months, with approval from VRA.
  - For eligible applicants receiving VRA loan forgiveness, terms of forgiveness will be included within the promissory note. If the applicant pays off the note before maturity, any outstanding loan forgiveness must be repaid and included as part of the payoff calculations. VRA funding for reach based, multi parcel projects will be handled on a case by case basis with terms included in the promissory note(s)
- Property transfer criteria: Balance of the principal of the loan shall be due and payable to The Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission upon sale or transfer of the property.
- Identification of Prior Existing Debt:
  - No subordination of loan shall be done for equity mortgage requests by beneficiary.
  - Applications found to carry a delinquent or defaulted first mortgage shall be ineligible for assistance. Applicants whose property is financed must carry a current first mortgage in good standing. This mortgage must have been current for at least the 12-month period prior to application or since inception of mortgage if in existence less than 12 months.
- Size of Loan: Loans shall not be less than \$1,000.
- Fees and Service Charges:
  - Application Fee-\$40 required at time of application.
  - Administrative Fee – To be determined based on cost of necessary documentation and closing costs. May be amortized with loan funds.
  - Late Fee-5% charged on unpaid payment due applies when 7 days past due date of payment.
- Security: Individual property owners receiving loans will sign a promissory note for the term of the loan. Loans over \$3,000 are to be secured by a Deed of Trust.

- Financing, Permits, Inspections, Contractor Selection and Certification, Disbursement of Funds

The Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission Living Shoreline Incentive and Funding Program will authorize VRA financing of any project not prohibited by any local ordinance and approved by VMRC or the applicable local wetlands board that satisfies the definition of a living shoreline consistent with § 28.2-104.1 of the Code of Virginia.

If required by either the permitting agency or terms of a grant award, monitoring of the site, absent other requirements will be required for 3 years after installation following protocol elements outlined in Milligan et al 2019. Monitoring cost can be financed as part of the project.

Applicants are encouraged to review the MPPDC Fight the Flood Program Design for access to information related to contractor services

Contractor may request partial reimbursement payment for ordering of materials necessary for the job. Pre-draws will collect interest at the rate agreed to in the promissory note. Accrued interest for pre-draws will be added to the final note payment. Principal and interest payments will commence when the project has been completed.

Final funds will be disbursed to homeowners/contractor only after acknowledgement by local wetlands board and/or VMRC of satisfactory completion of projects.

Homeowner/Contractor shall provide to MPPDC a statement of final project completion

- Insurance Program: Dependent on securing the necessary funding, the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission Living Shoreline Incentive and Funding Program will “insure” the plants of eligible living shoreline installations for up to two (2) years following initial construction dependent on funds available in the insurance pool program at the time of claim. In the event the plants die, the reason must be explained for the need to be replaced. If applicable, the program will provide grant funds necessary to purchase and replant the same or similar plants in any installation that was previously funded by the program. This insurance can be utilized up to 2 times per project as long as insurance funds remain in the program. All claims must be certified by program partners (VIMS/VMRC)
- Parametric Living Shoreline Insurance policies can be financed as part of the loan package. The applicant may choose how many years of insurance to finance.

## **II. Loan Application and Review**

- Application Guidelines:

- Income Eligibility: An applicant shall complete an Income Eligibility worksheet to determine income qualification for determination of ability to repay loan.

- Application Fee: A \$40 application fee shall be charged at the time of application. The fee shall be nonrefundable.
- Place and Time of Application: Applications are available at the offices of the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission,

Saluda Professional Center, 125 Bowden Street,  
Saluda, Virginia between the hours of 8:30 a.m. to 4:30 p.m.,  
Monday through Friday, except holidays, by mail request at PO  
Box 286, Saluda VA 23149, and by phone at (804) 758-2311. A  
downloadable application is also available at [www.mppdc.com](http://www.mppdc.com)

- Review and Approval of Applications:

1. Staff Review- The staff of the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission will review each application for Completeness and to verify income eligibility.
2. Project Management Committee- The Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission will designate a committee to review and approve each application. If grant funds are available the Committee will determine eligibility for grant funding following the criteria required by the funder or the program design. The Committee shall consider the following in determining project priorities:
  - Need for shoreline management at the project site (in consultation with VMRC staff)
  - FEMA Flood zone
  - Number of projects funded in a jurisdiction - Localities that have never received funding for a project will be given priority
  - Ability to pay – the ability of the homeowner to repay the loan
3. The MPPDC Board may authorize the Executive Director to complete all loan agreements and notes pursuant to approved loans.

### **III. Administration of VRA Financing Funds**

- Security: The Living Shoreline Incentive Funding Program will secure the loan with the Virginia Revolving Loan Fund through the revenues generated through loan payments made by individual property owners and through investment of capital funds.

1. Interest Security- The Program will offer loans at interest rates of WSJ Prime as published at [www.bankrate.com](http://www.bankrate.com)
- B. Alternatively, if the applicant has a banking relationship with a lending institution with a physical foot print within the Middle Peninsula, the program will match a verified HELOC rate to a floor of 2% rate. An additional ¼% rate reduction below a verified HELOC rate can be included for any project located in a FEMA A,AE,AH,AR,A99,VorVE flood zone designed to attenuate wave energy and storm surge
- C. In order to close out lending on an existing MPPDC-DEQ-VRA loan, the applicant may negotiate an interest rate to facilitate the closure of any outstanding loan balance to assist the Commission with refunding of the program. A rate floor of 1.5% is established.

2. Principal Security- The MPPDC Program will borrow funds from the Virginia Resource Authority under terms and conditions agreeable to each party. Historically, VRA has loaned the Commission \$250,000 for a period of 15 years at a 0% interest rate, but terms and conditions will vary as the Commission recapitalizes its program over time.
3. Total Annual Security/Annual Debt Payments- At program start up, annual debt payments will be \$16,667, to be paid in semi-annual payments of \$8,333. Future annual debt payments will vary based on recapitalization of the fund and terms offered by VRA. MPPDC will manage the loan fund and portfolio to ensure repayment of indebtedness.
4. MPPDC will establish a Loan Loss Reserve in the amount of \$16,667 or an amount equal to one (1) year debt service payments. These funds will be designated as “Restricted Cash – MPPDC Series 2017 Reserve Fund” on the MPPDC balance sheet until such time as the loan is repaid in full.

**B. Administration:**

1. The Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission will dedicate staff personnel to administer the Program. The Executive Director will provide supervisory guidance to the program.
2. The MPPDC will work closely with the State agencies involved in the protection of water quality. The Department of Environmental Quality and the Virginia Marine Resources Council will provide project guidance and assist through the permitting process.

- 3.** The MPPDC Board will designate a Project Management Committee to provide input into the loan review and financial management aspects of the Program. The Board will also be involved in oversight of the entire program.
- 4.** Fund Administration-The Program will invest any undisbursed portion of the loan proceeds with banks operating in the region or the Commonwealth of Virginia Department of the Treasury Local Government Investment Pool. Revenues from loan payments will be invested in said accounts providing liquidity to coincide with debt payments to the VRLF. Interest earnings from the Program will be available for administration costs and loan security. All revenues available after debt payments and administration costs may be utilized to provide additional assistance through the form of additional loans and/or grants to qualified applicants.

#### **IV. Notification of Changes to the Local Program**

The MPPDC will notify the Department of Environmental Quality and the Virginia Resources Authority of any anticipated changes to the Program Design at least 60 days prior to the effective date of such changes.



---

# **REGIONAL ALL HAZARDS MITIGATION PLAN**

## **2021**

*Participating Middle Peninsula localities include Essex, Middlesex, Mathews, Gloucester, King & Queen, and King William, and the Towns of West Point, Urbanna, and Tappahannock. The federally recognized tribes within the region also participated in this plan update.*



Amended on September 31, 2022

## **Table of Contents**

Executive Summary.....	4
Section 1 – Introduction.....	6
Section 2 – Planning Process.....	8
Section 3 – Community Profile.....	23
Section 4 – Hazard Identification.....	33
Section 5 – Hazus Assessment.....	147
Section 6 – Capability Assessment.....	245
Section 7 – Review of Strategies from the 2016 Middle Peninsula All Hazards Mitigation Plan.....	267
Section 8 – New Mitigation Goals, Objectives and Strategies.....	284
Section 9 – Implementation Plan.....	310
Section 10- Plan Adoption.....	328
Section 11- Plan Maintenance.....	329
Section 12 – Appendices.....	330
Appendix A – Signed Memorandum of Understandings.....	331
Appendix B - List of Local Planning Team.....	433
Appendix C - Public Survey Responses.....	436
Appendix D - Invitations to Participate in the Plan.....	465
Appendix E - Press Releases.....	468
Appendix F - Hazard Ranking for Each Locality and Tribe.....	472
Appendix G - HAZUS Methodology.....	485
Appendix H - National Flood Insurance Program Survey.....	505
Appendix I - Dams in the Middle Peninsula Region.....	536
Appendix J - Tornado History in the Middle Peninsula Region (1950-2021).....	543
Appendix K - Wildfires within the Middle Peninsula 2015 –2020.....	546
Appendix L - Gloucester County Stormwater Management Ordinance.....	550
Appendix M - MOU amongst Rappahannock Fire Assoc. Participants.....	569
Appendix N - Adoption Resolutions from Localities and Tribes.....	575
Appendix O - Pamunkey Tribe Addendum.....	596

## Abbreviations

AHMP	All Hazard Mitigation Plan	MPPDC	Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission
AQI	Air Quality Index	MPRWSP	Middle Peninsula Regional Water Supply Plan
BFE	Base Flood Elevation	NCDC	National Climatic Data Center
CDT	Central Daylight Time	NESIS	Northeast Snowfall Impact Scale
COA	Chief Administrative Officer	NFIP	National Flood Insurance Plan
CO	Carbon monoxide	NO <sub>2</sub>	Nitrogen Dioxide
CO <sub>2</sub>	Carbon Dioxide	NOAA	National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration
CRS	Community Rating System	NWS	Nation Weather Service
DCR	Department of Conservation and Recreation	O <sub>3</sub>	Ozone
DEQ	Department of Environmental Quality	OSDS	Onsite Sewage Disposal Systems
EAP	Emergency Action Plan	PA	Peak acceleration
EM	Emergency Manager	PM	Particulate Matter
EOC	Emergency Operations Center	PDM	Pre-Disaster Mitigation
EOP	Emergency Operations Plan	RL	Repetitive Loss
EPA	Environmental Protection Agency	RP	Regional Planner
EPRI	Electric Power Research Institute	RSL	Relative Sea Level
ESC	Emergency Services Coordinator	SLOSH	Sea, Lake, and Overland Surges from Hurricane
DMA 2K	Disaster Mitigation Act of 2000	SO <sub>2</sub>	Sulfur Dioxide
FEMA	Federal Emergency Management Agency	TSDA	Tribal Statistical Designated Area
FIRM	Flood Insurance Rate Maps	USGS	United States Geological Survey
GIS	Geographic Information System	VAC	Virginia Administrative Code
HIRA	Hazard Identification Risk Assessment	VDEM	Virginia Department of Emergency Management
HMA	Hazard Mitigation Assistance	VDGIF	Virginia Department of Game and Inland Fisheries
HMGP	Hazard Mitigation Grant Program	VDH	Virginia Department of Health
HOI	Health Opportunity Index	VDOF	Virginia Department of Forestry
HRSD	Hampton Roads Sanitary District	VDOT	Virginia Department of Transportation
LPT	Local Planning Team	VFD	Volunteer Fire Departments
LiMWA	Limit and Moderate Wave Action	VRS	Volunteer Rescue Squads
MCS	Mesoscale Convective System	VWP	Virginia Water Protection
MOU	Memorandum of Understanding	WMO	World Meteorological Organization
MPNHMP	Middle Peninsula Natural Hazards Mitigation Plan		

## **Executive Summary**

Hazard mitigation describes actions taken to help reduce or eliminate long-term risks caused by hazards or disasters. Therefore, with funding from Virginia Department of Emergency Management (VDEM) and the Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA), the Middle Peninsula Regional All Hazards Mitigation Plan (AHMP) was updated.

The area covered by this plan includes Essex, Gloucester, King William, King & Queen, Mathews, and Middlesex Counties and the Towns of West Point, Urbanna, and Tappahannock and the three federally recognized Tribe, including the Pamunkey Tribe, Rappahannock Tribe, and the Upper Mattaponi Indian Tribe of the Middle Peninsula. As part of a mitigation planning requirement of the Disaster Mitigation Act of 2000 (DMA 2000), localities and tribes worked to identify, assess, and mitigate risks within their communities to ensure that critical services would continue to function if a disaster were to occur.

The following is an overview of what to expect in the subsequent sections of this Regional AHMP.

Section 1, Introduction, describes reason why the region updated the plan. In part the associated regulations are summarized.

Section 2, Planning Process, provides a narrative description of the process used to prepare the AHMP update. This includes the identification of the Local Planning Team (LPT), and how the public and other stakeholders were involved. It also includes a detailed summary for each of the LPT meetings and any associated outcomes.

Section 3, Community Profiles, describes the planning area of this plan and the general makeup of each locality and tribe.

The Hazard Identification and Risk Assessment (HIRA) is presented in Section 4. This section serves to identify, analyze, and assess the Middle Peninsula region's overall risk to hazards. The risk assessment also attempts to define any hazard risks. In part, Section 5, is the HAZUS. FEMA's HAZUSMH loss estimation methodology was used in evaluating known hazard risks by their relative long-term cost in expected damages. In essence, the information generated through the risk assessment serves a critical function as communities seek to determine the most appropriate mitigation actions to pursue and implement — enabling communities to prioritize and focus their efforts on those hazards of greatest concern and those structures or planning areas facing the greatest risk(s). The hazards analyzed in this plan include hurricane wind, flooding, and sea level rise.

Section 6, Capability Assessment, is a review of the capabilities and tools that each locality and tribe have or have access to in order to achieve mitigation actions.

A review of the 2016 mitigation strategies is in Section 7 of the plan. Each locality provided status updates to the mitigation strategies in the 2016 AHMP. This section also reviewed other mitigation actions taken by the localities within the past 5 years.

Section 8, New Mitigation Goals, Objectives, and Strategies, list the goals, objectives and strategies that aim to reduce or prevent injury from hazards to residents, communities, state facilities, and critical facilities. Each locality and tribe reviewed the list of mitigation strategies and selected strategies to participate in over the next 5-years. Within this section goals, objectives and strategies clearly identify the mitigation intent and then there is a list of localities that will work to achieve the strategy. This section also includes strategies that have been canceled and/or completed by a locality.

Section 9, Implementation Plan, reviews how each locality and tribe plan to implement and complete the hazard mitigation goals, objectives and strategies.

Section 10, Plan Adoption, lists the dates that the AHMP update was adopted by each locality and tribe.

Finally, Section 11, Plan Maintenance, include the measures that the MPPDC and participating jurisdictions will take to ensure the Plan's continuous long-term implementation. The procedures also include the manner in which the Plan will be regularly evaluated and updated to remain a current and meaningful planning document.

## Section I: Introduction

The Disaster Mitigation Act of 2000 (DMA 2K) is a key component of the Federal government's commitment to reduce damages to private and public property through mitigation actions. The DMA 2K amends the Robert T. Stafford Disaster Relief and Emergency Assistance Act (Stafford Act) and is designed to improve planning for, response to, and recovery from disasters by requiring state and local entities to implement pre-disaster mitigation planning and develop hazard mitigation plans. This legislation specifically established the Pre-Disaster Mitigation (PDM) Program and created requirements for the Post-Disaster Hazard Mitigation Grant Program (HMGP). This key piece of federal legislation is known as Public Law 106-390.

DMA 2K requires local governments to develop and submit mitigation plans to qualify for Hazard Mitigation Assistance (HMA) funds. The Act requires the plan to demonstrate "a jurisdiction's commitment to reduce risk from natural hazards, serving as a guide for decision makers as they commit resources to reducing the effects of natural hazards." The final mitigation plan update is reviewed by the Virginia Department of Emergency Management (VDEM), approved by Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA), and then adopted by each participating jurisdiction.

To meet such requirements, Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission (MPPDC) staff guided the development and update of the Regional All Hazards Mitigation Plan (AHMP) in accordance with DMA 2K. All nine (9) Middle Peninsula localities, including Essex, Gloucester, King & Queen, King William, Mathews, and Middlesex Counties and the Towns of Tappahannock, Urbanna, and West Point, participated in the plan. In addition to the nine regional localities, the three federally recognized Indian Tribes in the region, including the Pamunkey Tribe, Upper Mattaponi Indian Tribe, and the Rappahannock Tribe, were invited to participate in the 2021 AHMP update.

As this plan follows DMA 2K planning requirements and associated guidance documents for developing Hazards Mitigation Plans, a four-step mitigation planning process was utilized (FEMA, 2015):



The planning process helps prepare citizens and government agencies to better respond when disasters occur. Also, mitigation planning allows participating localities and tribes, to remain eligible for mitigation grant funding for projects that reduce the impact of future disaster events. Eligible projects may include property acquisition and structure demolition, structure elevation, localized flood risk reduction projects, infrastructure retrofits, soil stabilization, wildfire mitigation, post-disaster code enforcement, wind retrofits for one- and two-family residences, and planning related activities. The long-term benefits of mitigation planning include the following:

- An increased understanding of hazards faced by the Middle Peninsula region.
- Building more sustainable and disaster-resistant communities.
- Increasing education and awareness of hazards and their risks.
- Developing implementable and achievable actions for risk reduction.

### SECTION I: INTRODUCTION

- Financial savings through partnerships that support planning and mitigation efforts.
- Reduced long-term impacts and damages to human health and structures.

This AHMP also utilizes the elements outlined in FEMA's Local Mitigation Plan Review Tool and Local Mitigation Planning Handbook, published in 2020 and March 2013, respectively.

## **Section 2: The Planning Process – Public Involvement and Community Partners**

The Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission's (MPPDC) Senior Planning Project Manager led and facilitated the 2021 update of the Regional All-Hazards Mitigation Plan (AHMP). All nine Middle Peninsula localities participated and contributed substantial staff time to the development and update of this plan. In addition to time spent, each locality financially contributed to this effort in order to meet FEMA funding match requirements. To begin this project and to realize local commitments, MPPDC staff drafted a Memorandum of Understanding (MOU) for each locality to sign. The MOU outlined the terms of agreement between the MPPDC and the locality concerning financial obligations of the local adoption of the 2021 Regional AHMP. In response, each locality reviewed and signed the MOU (Appendix A).

As per the MOU, localities appointed two local representatives to service on the Local Planning Team (LPT). The LPT helped determine the plan's outcomes and substantive content. The LPT consisted of locality staff with varying backgrounds and experience. Please see Appendix B for a list of LPT participants and positions. Also in an effort to utilize the expertise of professionals with knowledge of natural hazard mitigation efforts and/or actively involved in one or more of the 4 phases of emergency management – preparedness, response, prevention/mitigation, or recovery - MPPDC staff invited representatives from Virginia Department of Conservation and Recreation (DCR) – Floodplain Division, Virginia Department of Emergency Management (VDEM), Virginia Department of Transportation (VDOT) – Saluda Residency, the National Weather Service, U.S. Corps of Engineers, Virginia Department of Health (VDH), Virginia Department of Forestry (VOF), Virginia Coastal Policy Clinic (VCPC), Old Dominion University, and the assistant to the Governor for Coastal Adaptation and Protection. Finally, to round out the LPT, MPPDC staff invited representatives from the three federally recognized tribes within the region, including the Pamunkey Tribe, Upper Mattaponi Indian Tribe (UMIT), and the Rappahannock Tribe.

This Plan also includes brief profiles of the three federally recognized Native American tribes that share land within the Middle Peninsula. The MPPDC's effort and those of the tribal governments are separate and autonomous efforts. While the tribes are independent, sovereign nations, they did consult on the LPT in this effort. Tribes are important stakeholders in the region, and the MPPDC recognizes that tribal level plans can support or enhance hazard mitigation in the planning area and provide an opportunity to partner and share information that may help leverage resources.

The UMIT, along with many other Native communities across the region, have a complex history, undergoing many challenges and events that have threatened their traditional ways of life, culture, land, and ultimately, their survival. The centuries-long struggle of Native nations to maintain cultural identity and sovereignty has greatly contributed to the historical legacy of these communities. Nevertheless, Tribal communities, including the UMIT, have persisted, their knowledge and traditions living on through the generations.

Due to the rural nature of the Middle Peninsula area, there were no private not-for profit environmental organizations based in the region that were identified by LPT members at the onset of the planning phase of this project that could provide meaningful input. In conjunction with the LPT, Middle Peninsula Planning District Commissioners, consisting of elected officials and citizen representatives were kept abreast of the progress made throughout the plan update process through written staff reports at monthly committee meetings.

A list of the Planning Team members can be found in Appendix B. [LPT meeting minutes, agenda, and presentations](#) have been posted and are available on the MPPDC website.

### **SECTION 2: THE PLANNING PROCESS – PUBLIC INVOLVEMENT AND COMMUNITY PARTNERS**

## 2.1. Project Timeline for Update

Financial support for the AHMP update was provided by FEMA and VDEM, and matching funds contributed by the nine localities of the MPPDC. Table I provides a timeline of the project and associated tasks of this 2-year project.

**Table I: Project timeline and associated tasks**

Task	Starting Point	Unit of Time	Duration	Work Completed By
Grant Implementation and kickoff	I-60	Days	60 days	Regional Planner (RP)
Organize Resources:				
1. Form a Mitigation Advisory and Planning Committee				
2. Award HAZUS Contract	61-151	Days	90 days	RP and LPT
3. Inventory available resources/collect data				
4. Begin Public Outreach Efforts				
Revise Hazard Identification and Risk Assessment				
1. Compile and analyze data for HIRA analysis				
2. Vulnerability assessment/ loss identification	152-362	Days	210 days	RP, LPT VDEM, and FEMA
3. Provide HIRA, vulnerability & loss estimation analysis to public				
4. VDEM review of HIRA, vulnerability & loss estimation analysis				
Community Assessment/Profile				
1. Review current community profiles with each locality	363-483	Days	120 days	RP and LPT
Coordination with Tribes	484-574	Days	90 days	RP
Revise Mitigation Plan				
1. Update mitigation goals, strategies and actions				
2. Solicit/incorporate public comments	575-740	Days	165 days	RP, LPT, VDEM, and FEMA
3. Prepare implementation strategy				
4. Compile/ review draft plan				
5. Solicit / incorporate public comment on final draft				
6. VDEM/FEMA review and final plan				
Adoption and Implementation				
1. Final VDEM/FEMA review and plan approval				
2. Publish VDEM/FEMA approved HMP for public distribution	741-831	Days	90 days	RP/VDEM/FEMA
3. Each Locality adopts the plan				
Project Closeout with VDEM	832-922	Days	90 days	RP/VDEM

## SECTION 2: THE PLANNING PROCESS – PUBLIC INVOLVEMENT AND COMMUNITY PARTNERS

Beginning in January 2021, MPPDC staff hosted regular meetings of the AHMP LPT. The LPT guided the development of the plan, including hazard identification, capability assessment, mitigation strategy reporting, strategy development, and plan adoption. While locality and tribal representatives provided information specific to their communities, state and federal agency representatives offered their expertise and experience about hazards, mitigation, and funding opportunities. The LPT completed the following tasks within the timeframes noted below:

### **Task 1 - Hazard Identification/Capability Assessment**

The AHMP LPT completed a series of 5 tasks using the hazard worksheets provided by VDEM staff to:

1. Identify all natural hazards.
2. Compile a history detailing the nature of each identified hazard.
3. Develop an inventory of assets that are at risk from each identified natural hazard.
4. Write a narrative describing the vulnerability of the community's assets to these natural hazards.
5. Assess their localities or Tribe's capability to use the local regulatory tools and the jurisdiction's technical staff to implement hazard mitigation activities.

To gather the appropriate information, LPT were asked to complete hazard worksheets by March 19, 2021, in order to provide the Regional Planner time to compile community assessments by the March 29<sup>th</sup> LPT meeting.

Next a Hazards Identification and Risk Assessment (HIRA) was conducted using the HAZUS version 4.2 software from FEMA. MPPDC staff contracted with Dewberry to have this assessment completed. Results anticipated damages from hurricane winds, flooding, and sea level rise.

In conjunction with HAZUS, the Natural Hazards ranking, developed by the Kaiser Permanente Model, from the 2016 AHMP was made available to the LPT for reference and to update the plan. Upon review one new hazard was added to the list and the other regional hazards were re-ranked.

### **Task 2 - Review of the Strategies from the 2016 AHMP**

At the March 29, 2021, meeting of LPT, the Regional Planner reviewed each strategy within the 2016 AHMP. Each locality was able to review the strategies they committed to in 2016 and had an opportunity to make changes as a reflection of their local mitigation progress and local priority changes. Additionally, jurisdictions were provided with a spreadsheet to report the status - completed, deleted, not started, cancelled or in progress - of the mitigation strategies since 2016. Tribes also had the opportunity to review the mitigation strategies, commit to those that they felt were appropriate for their Tribe, or develop new mitigation strategies.

The LPT was asked to update this information on April 6, 2021, and return the updated spreadsheets by April 30, 2021, for inclusion into the plan.

### **Task 3 - Inform the Public – Hazard Identification/Assessment Phase**

Once the natural hazards were identified and assessed, the LPT solicited comments from Middle Peninsula citizens. Through a public survey launched on a March 1st, the survey requested feedback on local hazards and thoughts on mitigation actions. Mitigation actions can be defined as any action taken to reduce or eliminate the long-term risk to human life and property from hazards. The survey closed on March 15<sup>th</sup> and data was analyze. For all survey response see Appendix C.

To advertise this survey, the link was posted on the MPPDC website and was advertised on the MPPDC Facebook page.

#### **Task 4 - Develop Goals and Objectives**

At the March 29, 2021, LPT meeting, the group reviewed mitigation goals from the 2016 AHMP and decided no changes would be needed to the regional goals and objectives for the AHMP update. The LPT reviewed the criteria used to develop their mitigation strategies and again decided to make no changes.

The evaluation criteria used to develop the mitigation strategies included the following:

##### **Social Considerations**

1. Will the proposed strategy be considered acceptable to the residents?
2. Will the proposed strategy treat all residents of the locality equally?
3. Will the proposed strategy cause any social disruption in the community?

##### **Technical Considerations**

1. Will the proposed strategy work?
2. Will the proposed strategy create more problems than it solves?
3. Will the proposed strategy solve the problem or just mask a symptom?
4. Is the proposed action in line with other locality goals?

##### **Administrative Factors**

1. Does the locality have the capacity to implement the proposed strategy?
2. Who in the locality will spearhead the strategy?
3. Is there sufficient funding, staff, and technical support to undertake this effort?

##### **Political Considerations**

1. Will members of the governing body accept and support the proposed strategy?
2. Is there support to implement and maintain the proposed strategy by members of the governing body?

##### **Legal Issues**

1. Is the locality legally authorized to undertake this proposed strategy?
2. Will the proposed strategy constitute a legal taking?
3. Is the proposed activity in compliance with the jurisdiction's comprehensive plan?
4. Will the locality face legal liability if the proposed strategy is not implemented or conversely, legally challenged if the strategy is implemented?

##### **Economic Concerns**

1. What are the costs and the benefits of implementing the proposed strategy?
2. Do the benefits outweigh the costs? Construction projects seeking FEMA financial assistance to mitigate the adverse effects of natural hazards will utilize FEMA's Benefit/Cost Formula to ensure that the proposed project benefits exceed the anticipated project costs.
3. Are the capital, maintenance and administrative costs accounted for with the proposed strategy?
4. Has the funding been secured for this project?
5. What burden will this strategy place on the locality's tax base or local economy?
6. Does the proposed strategy contribute to other jurisdictional goals?

### **Environmental Factors**

1. What affect will the action have on the environment?
2. Will this action need environmental regulatory approvals?
3. Approvals from whom and does this create any concerns about the feasibility of the proposed action?

### **Task 5 - Strategy Development**

At the March 29, 2021, LPT meeting, the members developed and updated mitigation strategies to address the hazards that were determined to adversely affect their communities. The Rappahannock Tribe assessed the mitigation strategies within the plan and committed to 10 strategies.

### **Task 6 - Inform the Public – Strategy Development Phase**

The LPT updated and developed mitigation strategies. This task was completed at the September 10, 2021, LPT meeting. These mitigation strategies were included in the Plan and were available to the public comment during from October 17, 2021, to November 1, 2021. This public comment period was advertised on the MPPDC website and on the MPPDC Facebook page.

### **Task 7 - Draft Plan**

The draft plan was completed by October 29, 2021 and posted for public comment from October 17<sup>th</sup> to November 1<sup>st</sup>. The plan was posted on the MPPDC website and on the Facebook page. According to Facebook analytics the post reach (i.e., the number of people who saw a specific post in their news feed) was 1,422, the post impressions (i.e., the total number of times a post was visible in user timelines or feeds) was 1,623, and post engagements (i.e., the total number of actions that people take involving your content on Facebook) was 37. Even with this extensive reach no comments were made.

MPPDC staff also sent invitations to neighboring communities (ie. Louisa County, Richmond County, Westmoreland County, Lancaster County, New Kent County, Hanover County, and the Northern Neck Planning District Commission), local and regional agencies involved in hazard mitigation (Virginia Department of Health, Virginia Department of Emergency Management, Virginia Department of Conservation and Recreation, Virginia Department of Forestry, and the National Weather Service) and agencies that have the authority to regulate development (ie. County and town planners). Appendix D includes the invitations to review the draft AHMP and provide feedback or insight to improve the plan. No substantive comments were made.

With no comments or feedback, the plan was packaged and submitted to VDEM/FEMA for their review and approval.

### **Task 8 - Adoption**

Once VDEM/FEMA staff gave conditional approval of the draft plan, jurisdictional staff presented the updated plan to their Board of Supervisors, Town Council, or Tribal Council and requested the plan's adoption.

Once adopted, locality and tribal staff began with the implementation phase of the strategies based on the schedule outlined in Section 9 of the update.

### **Task 9 - Public Input during Plan Development**

A three-part public outreach strategy was implemented to keep the public informed of AHMP updates and to request their assistance in plan develop:

**I. OUTREACH METHOD:** Public Information Website (including Social Media Integration)

**AVAILABILITY:** Throughout the plan update.

**BRIEF DESCRIPTION:** A project information website was hosted by the MPPDC and was available to the general public, neighboring local governments, schools, local, state and federal partners, participating jurisdictions and tribes, and the LPT for the duration of the project at the following web address: <https://mppdc.com/index.php/service-centers/mandates/hazards>. On the website the Regional Planner contact information was listed, therefore was an opportunity of all parties to reach out to provide input and/or ask questions. Additionally, Consociate Media posted news releases about the plan on the MPPDC Social Media pages (i.e. Facebook and Twitter) on March 1, 2021, and October 18, 2021. Copies of the press releases and the corresponding Facebook statistics are included in Appendix E.

**DETAILS:** Specific resources included on the site were:

- Project information fact sheet
- Drafts of the Regional AHMP
- List of LPT participants
- List of project tasks and general timeline
- PowerPoint files from LPT meetings and minutes
- PDF of existing local hazard mitigation plans for reference during the plan update process
- Links to planning resources, including recently published FEMA hazard mitigation planning guidance
  - FEMA mitigation planning guidance
    - Local Mitigation Planning Handbook
    - Mitigation Ideas
    - Integrating Hazard Mitigation into Local Planning
- Social media integration including MPPDC Facebook

**2. OUTREACH METHOD:** Project Information Fact Sheet

**AVAILABILITY:** Throughout the plan update and on the public information website.

**BRIEF DESCRIPTION:** A one-page (double-sided) project information fact sheet was available on the MPPDC website in PDF format for the duration of the project. The primary purpose of this document was to provide information on the regional planning process and to provide project contact information and links for interested parties to engage in the planning effort. Printed copies were also made available on an as-needed basis.

**DETAILS:** Specific information provided on this fact sheet included:

- Project overview (who, what, where, when, how)
- Overview of the regional hazard mitigation planning process, including:
  - Public outreach
  - Risk assessment
  - Capability assessment
  - Mitigation strategy development
  - Plan maintenance
  - Plan adoption
- Explanation of project leadership, including the LPT and project manager.
- Project schedule
- Contact information and links to project information website
- Project graphics/illustrations

**3. OUTREACH METHOD:** Public Participation Survey

**AVAILABILITY:** During the hazard identification and mitigation strategy review

**BRIEF DESCRIPTION:** An online public participation survey hosted by MPPDC using the SurveyMonkey and was opened to the public on March 1<sup>st</sup> and closed March 15<sup>th</sup>. The primary purpose of the survey was to solicit input about local hazard concerns and mitigation actions of interest, and feedback on the plan update. The survey was accessible through hyperlinks posted on the project information website, locality websites, and circulated via email and Facebook. The feedback received was evaluated and incorporated into the LPT's decision-making process and the final plan.

**DETAILS:** Types of questions asked on the survey, included, but were not limited to:

- Personal history with natural hazards
- Natural hazard concerns
- Perception of vulnerable community assets
- Importance of community assets
- Priorities concerning natural hazard preparedness
- Steps local government can take to reduce natural hazard risk
- Types of mitigation activities deemed important
- Personal interest in natural hazard mitigation
- Effective ways to communicate with residents
- Location in the floodplain
- Questions regarding flood insurance
- Personal actions to mitigate property
- Mitigation activities planned for the respondent's household
- Location within the planning area
- Age (optional)\*
- Gender (optional)\*
- Highest level of education (optional)\*
- Length of time living in the planning area
- Ownership of property versus rental status
- Type of dwelling
- Open comments\*\*

**4. OUTREACH METHOD:** Public Comment

**AVAILABILITY:** 2-week comment period

**BRIEF DESCRIPTION:** Upon completion of the draft plan, MPPDC staff posted the draft on the MPPDC website page and advertised on Facebook that the plan was available for public comment. The draft plan was also advertised on community websites and social media pages to encourage public input. The public comment period was open on October 18<sup>th</sup> and closed on November 1<sup>st</sup>.

**Upper Mattaponi Tribe**

The Upper Mattaponi Indian Tribe (UMIT) began the planning process with the Middle Peninsula Planning District in the spring of 2021 and in conjunction with the available resources from the Commonwealth of Virginia and the Virginia Department of Emergency Management.

However, due to limited capacity, the majority of the planning process began upon the hire of the Emergency Management Coordinator in December 2021. The UMIT planning team consisted of the Emergency Management Coordinator, Environmental and Cultural Protection Director, and the Tribal Administrator. Once the plan was completed, the final draft was submitted to the Tribal Council, including the Chief, to review and approve. Due to the condensed timeline, the planning

team did not include any tribal citizens; however, for future reviews and plans, tribal citizens will be asked for input.

The UMIT defines the public in regards to emergency management as any tribal citizen or anyone on tribal land that may be impacted by an emergency event. This encompasses tribal government employees, Aylett Family Wellness employees and patients, and any visitors, including tribal citizens.

The current plan has not been submitted for review by tribal citizens. Due to limited capability and time constraints, a small planning team was created to complete the project. For future iterations, a larger planning team will be assembled, comprised of additional tribal staff and tribal citizens. The UMIT holds a monthly meeting for all staff and tribal citizens, which includes tribal government updates. At a monthly meeting, the Emergency Management Coordinator will explain what the Hazard Mitigation Plan is and what the ask is for tribal citizens to review the plan. Based on the response, the Emergency Management Coordinator will partner with tribal citizens to further review the current plan and make changes based on tribal citizen concern, questions, and priorities. The Tribe will continue to use all communication methods, including a quarterly newsletter and website to engage the community in emergency management opportunities. Much of the tribal community resides in the ancestral land of Tsneacomacah, however, there are UMIT citizens in over thirty states. While the services of emergency management will differ based on location, the Department of Emergency Management intends to include all tribal citizens, regardless of location, in as many aspects as possible.

### **Rappahannock Tribe**

The Rappahannock Indian Tribe fully participated in the development of the Middle Peninsula AHMP. The Rappahannock Tribe planning team consisted of Chief G. Anne Richardson, Grant Writer and Strategic Planning Assistant Pat Morris, Director of Emergency Management Steven Nelson, and the Housing Department Jerry Fortune. The Rappahannock Tribal Citizens and other planning district area residents were able to access the public information on the MPPDC website and social media platforms to gain plan awareness and provide feedback direct to the planning team as well to the Rappahannock Tribe. The Rappahannock Tribal Citizens and other planning district area residents were also able to access the public survey advertised by the MPPDC to provide input and feedback on plan development. The public participation survey forwarded by the MPDDC was used to solicit input from Elder Tribal Citizens. It was also made available to key staff and long-time area residents as a tool to gain their input on the items addressed. Other than a few direct inquiries of area residents for feedback on the survey, no additional public comment was solicited beyond that undertaken by the MPPDC.

During future iterations of the plan, Tribal Citizen involvement and participation in the plan development, revisions and adoption will be increased. The Tribe is planning additional communications to Tribal Citizens via email and social media, website about meeting opportunities, draft review, surveys, feedback opportunities, and the adoption process. Tribal communications tools are currently being developed to improve our ability to accomplish this goal.

The Rappahannock Indian Tribe defines a Tribal Citizen as a citizen of a sovereign tribal nation. Sovereignty is a legal word for an ordinary concept—the authority to self-govern. Hundreds of treaties, along with the Supreme Court, the President, and Congress, have repeatedly affirmed that tribal nations retain their inherent powers of self-government. Currently, 573 sovereign tribal nations (variously called tribes, nations, bands, pueblos, communities, and Native villages) have a formal nation-to-nation relationship with the US government. These tribal governments are legally defined as “federally recognized tribes.” Two-hundred-and-twenty-nine of these tribal nations are located in Alaska; the remaining tribes are located in 35 other states. In total, tribal governments

## **SECTION 2: THE PLANNING PROCESS – PUBLIC INVOLVEMENT AND COMMUNITY PARTNERS**

exercise jurisdiction over lands that would make Indian Country the fourth largest state in the nation. Finally, the Rappahannock Tribe defines public as the general population in the area (non-Tribal Citizens).

### **Summary of Local Planning Team Actions**

During the update process, the LPT was instrumental in reviewing and updating the AHMP. The following table is a record of LPT participation in the AHMP updates, including meeting attendance, information requests, and section reviews.

This table provides record of meeting attendance for all Local Planning Team participants. The green squares represent participation in the meeting, the red squares represent no attendance at the meeting, light green squares represent no participation in the meeting, but the regional planner touched base with the entity after the meeting.								
Name	Locality	Meeting 1 (012521)	Meeting 2 (020821)	Meeting 3 (022221)	Meeting 4 (032921)	Meeting 5 (042621)	Meeting 6 (062621)	Meeting 7 (072621)
<b>Local Planning Team Appointed by Middle Peninsula Localities</b>								
Jimmy Brann	Essex County	✓	✓	✓	✓			✓
Trent Funkhouser	Essex County					✓		✓
Willie Love	Mathews County	✓	✓	✓	✓		✓	
James Knighton	Mathews County	✓	✓	✓	✓		✓	✓
David Kretz	Middlesex County		✓	✓	✓		✓	✓
David Laymen	Middlesex County		✓	✓	✓		✓	✓
Steve Hudgins	King William County	✓	✓	✓		✓	✓	✓
Sherry Graham	King William County	✓	✓	✓		✓		✓
Donna Spouse	King & Queen County	✓				✓	✓	✓
Greg Hunter	King & Queen County							
Kevin Harris	King & Queen County		✓		✓	✓		
Brent Payne	Gloucester County	✓		✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Brett Major	Gloucester County	✓	✓	✓	✓			✓
Holly McGowan	Town of West Point	✓	✓	✓		✓	✓	✓
John Edwards	Town of West Point	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Barbara Hartley	Town of Urbanna							
Garth Wheeler	Town of Urbanna				✓			✓
Eric Pollitt	Town of Tappahannock							
Frank Sanders	Town of Tappahannock				✓			
<b>Partnering Organizations</b> invited to Participate on the Planning Team as they are resources and/or experts with regards to hazards and mitigation responses.								
Angela Davis	DCR		✓	✓	✓			✓

## **SECTION 2: THE PLANNING PROCESS – PUBLIC INVOLVEMENT AND COMMUNITY PARTNERS**

Brandy Buford	DCR-Floodplain Management	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓		✓
Michael Barber	DCR-Floodplain Management	✓	✓	✓	✓			✓
Joyce McGowan	VDOT	✓	✓		✓			
Ronald Peaks	VDOT	✓						
Matt Carpentier	VDH							
Eric Seymour	National Weather Service	✓		✓	✓	✓		✓
Harrison Bresee	VDEM	✓		✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Amanda Weaver	VDEM				✓	✓	✓	✓
Alexander Krupp	VDEM	✓						
Ken Sterner	VDOF			✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Heather Tuck	VDOF	✓	✓	✓				
Robert Gray	Pamunkey Tribe	✓						
G. Anne Richardson	Rappahannock Tribe							
Patricia Morris	Rappahannock Tribe	✓	✓					
W. Frank Adams	Upper Mattaponi	✓	✓					
Leigh Mitchell	Upper Mattaponi	✓	✓	✓	✓			
Ann Phillips	State							
<b>Other Attendees</b>								
Elizabeth Andrews	VCPC	✓						
Wie Yusif	Old Dominion	✓						
Steven Nelson	Rappahannock Tribe Rep			✓	✓	✓		✓
Chief Stacy Reaves	King William				✓			
Liz Bartol	King William				✓			
Denise Nelson	Berkley Group						✓	
Luke Rogers	Berkley Group						✓	
Lewis Lawrence	MPPDC						✓	

## SECTION 2: THE PLANNING PROCESS – PUBLIC INVOLVEMENT AND COMMUNITY PARTNERS

This table lists the participating localities and tribes as well as the task and the date that information was due back to the regional planner. The regional planner would take the information provided by the locality and tribe and update the plan. The check marks show the localities and tribes that provided feedback for each task.

Locality/Tribe	Task Check List									
	1 - Community Profile Review (due: 2/5/21)	2 - Hazards Survey (due: 2/17/21)	3 - Community Assessment Survey (due: 2/19/21)	4 - NFIP Survey (due: 2/19/21)	5 - Hazards Assessment (due: 3/19/21)	6 - Mitigation Strategy Status Updates (due: 4/30/21)	7 - Implementation Plan (due: 4/30/21)	8 - Review of 2016 Mitigation Strategies (due: 8/13/21)	9 - Local Plan Coordination and Integration (due 9/15/21)	10 - Recovery/Mitigation Projects (due: 9/15/21)
Town of West Point	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
King William County	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Gloucester County	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
King & Queen County	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Mathews County	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Essex County	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Town of Tappahannock	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Town of Urbanna	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Middlesex County	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓

Upper Mattaponi Tribe		✓						NA		
Rappahannock Tribe	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	NA	✓	✓
Pamunkey Tribe					✓			NA		

## SECTION 2: THE PLANNING PROCESS – PUBLIC INVOLVEMENT AND COMMUNITY PARTNERS

A brief summation of LPT contributions include:

- I. Meetings: Throughout the course of this project the LPT meet on 7 separate occasions to discuss the plan update. Meeting dates were:

January 25, 2021  
February 8, 2021  
February 22, 2021  
March 29, 2021  
April 26, 2021  
June 28, 2021  
July 26, 2021

For meeting minutes visit the [MPPDC website](#).

2. January 25, 2021
  - Introduced the AHMP
  - Reviewed project timeline
  - Reviewed HAZUS options for contracting with Dewberry
  - Reviewed Community Profiles and requested edits
3. February 8, 2021
  - Reviewed hazard ranking from the 2016 AHMP and the Kaiser Permanente Hazard Vulnerability Tool.
  - Finalize public outreach process for this the AHMP Update
4. February 22, 2021
  - Completed hazard assessment
  - Reviewed the public survey to be published
  - Reviewed the Hazards assessment
  - Reviewed the 2016 Mitigation Strategies
5. March 29, 2021
  - Reviewed the results from the public survey
  - Finalized the review of the 2016 Mitigation Strategies
6. April 26, 2021
  - Provided the LPT with an overview of the Middle Peninsula Fight the Flood program
7. June 28, 2021
  - Contracted with Dewberry to complete a regional HAZUS analysis (ie. flooding, hurricane winds, and sea level rise).
  - Reviewed 2010 Mitigation Strategies.
8. July 26, 2021
  - Reviewed HAZUS results provided by Dewberry

#### **Summary of Primary Revisions of the 2021 AHMP**

The below will list the sections of the plan and updates that the AHMP LPT made to keep this plan current.

#### **SECTION 2: THE PLANNING PROCESS – PUBLIC INVOLVEMENT AND COMMUNITY PARTNERS**

**Executive Summary** – This section was added to the beginning of the AHMP to provide an introduction and summary of findings with the AHMP update.

### **Section 1 – Introduction**

- Included the participation of three Federally recognized tribes within the Middle Peninsula, including the Pamunkey, Upper Mattaponi, and the Rappahannock Tribes.

### **Section 2 – Planning Process**

- Updated the planning process to reflect the activities that took place during the plan update, including meetings and locality and tribal participation.

### **Section 3 – Community Profiles**

- Updated community profiles and included a community profile for the Rappahannock Tribe.
- Updated community profiles and included a community profile for the Upper Mattaponi Indian Tribe.
- Updated the Economic Resiliency within the Middle Peninsula and removed the Health Opportunity Index from Virginia Department of Health (VDH) since this was not directly used in the assessment of hazards within the region.

### **Section 4 – Hazard Assessment**

- Added communicable diseases to the list of hazards impacting the Middle Peninsula region.
- Removed Tsunamis, Landslides and Volcanoes from the Hazards List as the LPT found these hazards to be of little to no risk to the region.
- Consolidated hazards, including:
  - Winter Storm (ice) and Winter Storm (snow) to WINTER WEATHER
  - Coastal, Riverine, and ditch flooding hazards to FLOODING
  - Extreme cold and extreme heat to EXTREME TEMPERATURES
- Updated the prioritization worksheet for hazards impacting to include the new hazard listed above and the LPT reassessed and re-prioritized hazards. In 2016 the critical hazards included Winter Storms (Ice), Coastal Flooding, Lightning, Hurricanes, and Summer Storms. whereas in the 2021 updated plan the most critical hazards included: Summer Storms, Winter Weather (ice & snow), Hurricanes, Communicable Disease, and Flooding.
- Updated the Repetitive Loss and Severe Repetitive Loss data.
- Updated the flood plain maps
- Updated wildfire data for 2015-2020 events
- Updated storm event data within the Region
- Updated Virginia Earthquakes map from the 2018 Commonwealth of Virginia Hazard Mitigation Plan.
- Added Point Source Emissions Inventory and air quality index to describe air quality in the region
- Utilized the Emergency Action Plans (EAP) for the high hazard dams, including Cow Creek Mill Pond Dam and Beaverdam Reservoir Dam, in Gloucester County to update the Dam Failure information.

### **Section 5 – Hazus Assessment**

- The flood, hurricane wind, and sea level rise analysis for the HIRA was completed using the FEMA Hazus – MH Version 4.2 software. In part it included updated data including:
  - All GIS grid products are in Universal Transverse Mercator (UTM) Projection with X,Y (North American Datum of 1983), and Z units (North American Vertical

- Datum of 1988) in Feet. All GIS grid products were created or converted to a 10-ft grid cell size for analysis.
- Digital Elevation Model (DEM) – National Elevation Dataset (NED) One-Arc Second (~30 meter resolution)
- Frequencies (Both Riverine & Coastal hazards) - 0.2%, 1%, 2%, 4%, and 10%. No grid is created representing an annualized depth of flooding. Annualized results are derived from the loss estimation.
- FEMA's Riverine and Coastal analysis is completed by Hydrologic Unit Code (HUC) and data from two HUCs were available to be incorporated as a Level 2 update for flood hazard analysis. These HUCs provided updated data for portions of Essex, King & Queen, Middlesex, Gloucester, and Mathews Counties. FEMA does not have updated data for King William County.
- Level 2 assessment was conducted for Coastal flooding:
  - FEMA's detailed engineering analysis provided an update to the one percent-annual chance return period for coastal hazards that combines both surge and wave run-up analysis for a limited spatial area.
  - "Starting Stillwater Elevations" as published in the Flood Insurance Study's (FIS) Table 2 – Transect Data (see each FEMA FIS document for the table details) from each respective FEMA Flood Insurance Study (FIS) to develop depth grids for return periods other than the one-percent-annual chance:
    - ESSEX COUNTY – Revised May 4, 2015
    - GLOUCESTER COUNTY – Revised November 19, 2014
    - KING AND QUEEN COUNTY – Preliminary October 3, 2013
    - KING WILLIAM COUNTY – Preliminary October 3, 2013
    - MIDDLESEX COUNTY – Revised May 18, 2015
    - MATHEWS COUNTY – Revised December 9, 2014
  - Hazus default shoreline data was modified to extend up the York River so that Level 1 coastal modeling could be completed for King William County, King and Queen County, and portions of Gloucester County upstream of the George Washington Memorial Highway Bridge (US 17).
- Methodology of Hazus analysis has been added to the Appendices (Appendix G).

## **Section 6 – Capability Assessment**

- Updated capability assessment tables that focus on the planning and regulatory, administrative, and technical, education and outreach, and financial capabilities of each Middle Peninsula locality and for the Rappahannock Tribe.
- Added National Flood Insurance Program compliance tables to the report (Appendix H)
- Added capabilities of the Upper Mattaponi Indian Tribe and the Rappahannock Tribe.

## **Section 7 – Review of Strategies from the 2016 Regional AHMP**

- Updated the status of mitigation strategies for localities.
- Added information about the Rappahannock Tribe and their efforts in mitigation.

## **Section 8 - New Mitigation Goals, Objectives, and Strategies**

- In sections that mentioned flood proofing, nature-based solutions were added as a mitigation action.
- Included information about the Middle Peninsula Fight the Flood Program to assist with educational endeavors and flood proofing efforts.
- Updated repetitive loss and severe repetitive loss properties in the Middle Peninsula.

- Updated flood prone roads in Strategy 1.I.6
- Updated strategies with localities interested in participating:

<b>Strategy</b>	<b>Localities and Tribes added to the Strategy</b>
I.I.1	Upper Mattaponi Indian Tribe
I.I.3	Town of Urbanna and Upper Mattaponi Indian Tribe
I.I.4	Rappahannock Tribe and Upper Mattaponi Indian Tribe
I.I.5	King & Queen County
I.I.7	Town of Urbanna
I.I.8	Upper Mattaponi Indian Tribe
I.I.9	Upper Mattaponi Indian Tribe
I.I.10	Gloucester County
I.I.11	King & Queen County and Upper Mattaponi Indian Tribe
I.I.12	Upper Mattaponi Indian Tribe
I.I.13	Upper Mattaponi Indian Tribe
I.I.15	Upper Mattaponi Indian Tribe
I.I.18	King & Queen County and Upper Mattaponi Indian Tribe
I.I.19	Upper Mattaponi Indian Tribe
1.3.1	Rappahannock Tribe and Upper Mattaponi Indian Tribe
2.2.1	Rappahannock Tribe and Upper Mattaponi Indian Tribe
3.1.2	Rappahannock Tribe and Upper Mattaponi Indian Tribe
3.1.4	Rappahannock Tribe and Upper Mattaponi Indian Tribe
3.1.5	King & Queen County
3.1.6	Rappahannock Tribe and Upper Mattaponi Indian Tribe
3.1.7	King & Queen County and Upper Mattaponi Indian Tribe
3.1.8	Rappahannock Tribe
4.I.1	King & Queen County and Upper Mattaponi Indian Tribe

- Added a mitigation strategy that focuses on high hazards dams in Gloucester County.
- Added mitigation projects completed by the Rappahannock Tribe and the Upper Mattaponi Indian Tribe.

## **Section 9 – Implementation Plan**

- Included how this plan will be integrated into locality plans, policies, codes and programs across disciplines and departments.
- Removed information on the Chesapeake Bay Nation Estuarine Research Reserve since this program was discontinued.
- Included information about how the Middle Peninsula Fight the Flood program to support educational efforts and flood proofing in the region.

## **Section 10 – Plan Adoption**

- The dates that Board of Supervisors and Town Councils adopt the 2021 All Hazards Mitigation Plan will be updated.

## **Section 11 – Plan Maintenance**

- Added information about how the region will handle annual updates and track progress on meeting mitigation strategies.

## **Section 3: Community Profile of Middle Peninsula Localities**

The Middle Peninsula region encompasses six (6) counties and three (3) towns including Essex, Gloucester, King and Queen, King William, Mathews, and Middlesex Counties as well as the Towns of Tappahannock, Urbanna, and West Point (Figure 1). Additionally, the region also includes three federally recognized tribes, including the Pamunkey, Upper Mattaponi, and Rappahannock Tribes. According to the 2020 Census, the total population of the Middle Peninsula is 90,826.

The Middle Peninsula is located on the western shore of the Chesapeake Bay, bound to the north by the Rappahannock River and to the south by the York River. As the region is located in the Virginia coastal plain, it has a relatively flat topography. The southeastern-most portions of the region are at sea level, while elevation rises to approximately 200 feet above sea level moving in a northwesterly direction.

Based on the region's low topography, 1200+ miles of coastline, and its proximity to waterways—broad rivers, meandering creeks, wide bays and tidal marshes, the Middle Peninsula is highly susceptible to floods and coastal storms. Additionally, with a high-water table in lower elevations of the Middle Peninsula, water cannot easily drain from land and thus exacerbates flooding from summer thunderstorms, hurricanes, nor'easters, as well as rising seas. Tidal surges associated with these severe storms often compound the flooding within this region.

While the Middle Peninsula region remains largely rural, it lies in close proximity to the metropolitan areas of Hampton Roads, Richmond and the Fredericksburg-Northern Virginia Metropolitan Areas. Suburban growth from these urban areas is spreading into the Middle Peninsula, affecting the region's natural resource-based industries and traditional rural lifestyle. For instance, the region's traditional land use patterns can best be described as having:

- A predominantly rural character with large, scattered farms and forested tracts;
- A number of closely-knit, small communities surrounded by working farms and forests;
- Small scale commercial fishing communities along the lower reaches of the watersheds;
- Three small towns that provide a focal point for commercial, industrial, and residential development at a modest scale; and
- Government operation centers that provide another focal point of local activity in the region.

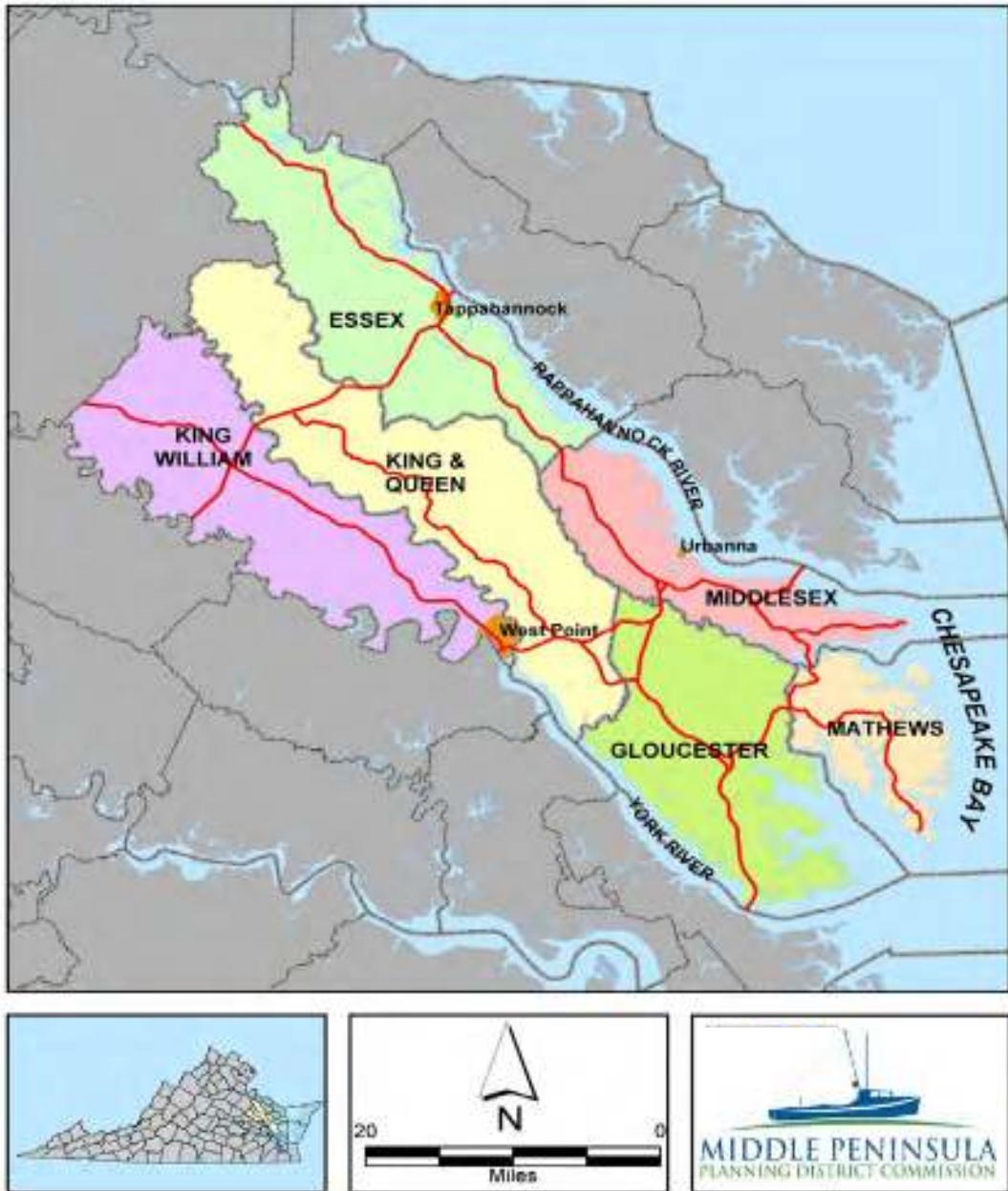
However, the last 20 to 30 years, the region has seen a slight shift to:

- Growing sectors in tourism, retiree housing and related retiree services;
- Large, forested tracts are converting from woodlands to residential development;
- Waterfront communities transitioning from commercial fisheries with a reduced level of fisheries to an increasing number of marinas and residential developments; and
- Commercial development being located along Route 33 in Middlesex, Route 360 in King William, and Route 17 in southern Gloucester County between the Court House and the Coleman Bridge.

In summary, changes in land uses that concentrate development along the region's waterfront poses the greatest risk for hazard prevention and mitigation activities – particularly in the low-lying southeastern areas of Gloucester, Mathews, and Middlesex Counties.

**Figure I:**

**The Middle Peninsula Region**



### **Essex County**

Essex County is predominantly a rural county located at the northern end of the Middle Peninsula. It is bound on the north and east by the Rappahannock River, on the south by Middlesex County and on the west by Caroline and King and Queen Counties. The County comprises of approximately 286 square miles (Essex County Comprehensive Plan, 2015). Residential developments exist as small rural communities along the Rappahannock River or along the primary and many secondary roads. With a

history of slow/gradual growth and strong land use control regulations, the County has remained mostly rural.

According to the 2010 Census figures, the population in Essex consists of 11,151 people, an increase of 1,162 (11.63%) from the 2000 Census. The population has 5,274 men and 5,877 women and is comprised of 6,370 whites, 4,247 African Americans, and 534 people of other races. The population aged somewhat during the period from 2000 to 2010 with a modest reduction in school age population. These trends suggest that County programs may require redirection to meet the specific needs (i.e. health care, transportation, etc.) of an older population. A low to moderate trend in growth in the County's population is expected into the future.

### **Town of Tappahannock**

Tappahannock is an incorporated town located along the shores of the Rappahannock River in the east-central portion of Essex County. The Town of Tappahannock is both the employment and population center of the County. Occupying less than three square miles of land, Tappahannock features an active waterfront, a historic downtown, residential subdivisions, schools, public buildings, an old airport and industrial center, a business corridor, and extensive wetland areas. Tappahannock serves as the county seat for Essex County.

According to the 2010 Census, the population in Tappahannock consists of 2,375 people, an increase of 307 (14.8%) from the 2000 Census. The population has 975 men and 1,400 women and is comprised of 1,076 whites, 1,128 African Americans, and 171 people of other races.

### **Gloucester County**

Gloucester County's proximity to urban centers to the south, and the northwestward migration of suburban development from the greater Hampton Roads/Newport News area has transformed portions of the County into a suburban landscape. This is most pronounced at the southern reaches of the County from the Historic Court House Village and Gloucester Point. Residents from the Hampton Roads area and other areas of the urban crescent are lured to the County by the promise of lower taxes, lower housing costs, rural character, and relative freedom from the congestion evident in metropolitan areas. This has created increased traffic volumes on the limited collector roads not designed for such heavy use within the county. Commuters, travelers and trucks from the Middle Peninsula and points north use Route 17 as an alternative to interstate 64 to get to the Peninsula, Southside and the Outer Banks. Route 17 is the primary route through Gloucester and is also the heart of Gloucester's Development District where public water and sewer are available and where the county has expressed a desire to see continued economic development along this corridor. The need for alternative routes and connection to take local traffic off of Route 17 to reduce congestion is one of the goals expressed in the adopted Comprehensive Plan and the proposed update to the plan.

Despite the urban/suburban character of the County's Development District, the majority of the County remains relatively rural with low density development and active farm and timberlands. Much of the eastern portion of the County, east of Route 17 and South of Route 3/14 is characterized by low lying lands, low to moderate density housing and waterfront homes and communities. North of the Court House is very similar to other localities on the Middle Peninsula with a mixture of low and moderate density residential development and large tracts of farms and forests. Route 33, which runs along the northern portion of the County, provides convenient access from the interstate to upper Gloucester and Mathews County.

According to the 2010 Census, the population in Gloucester County consists of 36,858 people, an increase of 2,078 (5.97%) from the 2000 Census. The population has 18,239 men and 18,619 women, comprised of 32,149 whites, 3,197 African Americans, and 1,512 people of other races. A moderate trend in growth is expected into the future (Virginia Employment Commission, 2013).

### **King and Queen County**

King and Queen County is located in the north-central portion of the Middle Peninsula and is bounded on the west by the York and Mattaponi Rivers which separate King and Queen from King William and New Kent Counties. The Dragon Swamp separates King and Queen County from Essex, Middlesex, and Gloucester Counties on the east. Often called the "shoestring county", King and Queen County is about 65 miles long and less than 10 miles wide. Farming and logging continue to be the mainstays to the local economy.

King and Queen County is the least populous county of the Middle Peninsula and one of the most rural counties in Virginia today. In 1990, the population density was only 20 people per square mile. Nearly three-fourths of the County's 318.1 square miles of land area is timberland. Over the past four decades, King and Queen County has experienced slow, but steady population growth. In 2010 the population density was 22 people per square mile.

According to 2010 Census figures, the population in King and Queen County consist of 6,945 people, an increase of 315 (4.8%) from the 2000 Census. The population has 3,454 men and 3,491 women and is comprised of 4,663 whites, 1,975 African Americans, and 307 people of other races. A moderate trend in population growth is expected into the future and the overall population distribution appears to be experiencing a gradual shift to the upper and lower ends of the County where transportation routes to jobs and retail markets are most favorable.

### **King William County**

Located approximately 20 miles northeast of the City of Richmond, King William County is rapidly growing into a bedroom community of the metro-Richmond area. Much of the county's 286 square miles are made up of gently rolling farmland and scenic timberland located between the Pamunkey and Mattaponi Rivers. Farming and logging continue to be the mainstays of the local economy. King William is home to the only Native American Indian Reservations in the Commonwealth and to the oldest courthouse in continuous use in the United States. The Mattaponi and Pamunkey Tribes operate fish hatcheries on the rivers. Residents and visitors enjoy the numerous recreational opportunities that the rivers provide.

According to 2010 Census figures, the population in King William County consists of 15,935 people, an increase of 2,789 (21.2%) from the 2000 Census. The population has 7,759 men and 8,176 women and is comprised of 12,297 whites, 2,819 African Americans, and 819 people of other races. Projections indicate that King William County will continue to experience moderate to accelerated population growth. By the year 2020, it is estimated that the County's population will grow at a rate of 8.62%, increasing the population by 1,373 persons. Growth management will become more important as competing uses vie for space and facilities.

### **Town of West Point**

The Town of West Point lies at the extreme southern end of King William County where the Mattaponi and Pamunkey Rivers join to form the York River. The town is relatively flat, with large sections comprised of tidal marshes, particularly along the Mattaponi River. The highest elevations occur at the northern end of town at a height of 30+ feet above sea level. Most of the Pamunkey River waterfront is

on a bluff averaging 20 feet in height. Union forces destroyed the town and the railroad, completed in 1859, during the Civil War. Only four houses survived the torching and remain intact today. West Point became an incorporated town in 1870. During the late 19<sup>th</sup> and early 20<sup>th</sup> centuries, West Point was a popular tourist destination. After the decline of tourism, a shipyard, built in 1917, and a pulp mill, built in 1918, revitalized the town.

The river areas surrounding the town are primarily used for recreation and barge access to the WestRock, a Meadwestvaco and Rock Tenn Corporation, where pulping operations convert wood chips, sawdust and recyclable paper products into pulp for use in producing various types of paperboard. The Old Dominion Grain Corporation also benefits from barge access.

According to 2010 Census figures, the population in Town of West Point consists of 3,306 people, an increase of 400 (15.4%) from the 2000 Census. The population has 1543 men and 1763 women and is comprised of 2618 whites, 509 African Americans, and 179 people of other races.

### **Mathews County**

Mathews County is located at the eastern tip of the Middle Peninsula. The County is bordered mostly by water, with the Chesapeake Bay to the east, the Mobjack Bay to the south, the North River to the west, and the Piankatank River to the north. Except for approximately five miles that border Gloucester County, the County's perimeter is formed by its 217-mile shoreline. Mathews is predominantly a rural community that has attracted an increasing number of retirees and vacationers. More than half of the working residents earn their living outside the County. The mainstays of the local economy are agriculture, trade, seafood, and tourism.

Much of the housing in Mathews is traditional single-family dwellings, but the County also has a growing number of manufactured homes and vacant seasonal housing (built typically for summer occupancy). Seasonal housing, in the form of cottages, recreational vehicles, rental mobile homes, and a few condominium units increased in number from 448 in 1970, to 583 in 1980, to 783 in 1990. Residents of seasonal housing are often not accounted for in the census counts because the units were not occupied during the census survey. It is estimated that only about 75% of the housing units in Mathews County are occupied year-round, adding significantly to the summer population of Mathews County.

According to 2010 Census figures, the population in Mathews County consists of 8,978 people, a decrease of 229 (-2.5%) from the 2000 census. The population has 4,363 men and 4,615 women and is comprised of 7,898 whites, 823 African Americans, and 257 people of other races. Projections indicate that Mathews County will continue to experience low population growth. By the year 2020, it is estimated that the County's population will grow at a rate of 3.41%, increasing the population by 9,284 persons. Mathews County's population changed little between 1840 and 1900. The population peaked in 1910 with 8,922 residents, but gradually declined over the next five decades to a low point of 7,121 in 1960. This was in keeping with a national trend of population shifts from rural to urban areas because of the increased job opportunities in the cities. The population began to grow in the 1970's and it took until the mid-1990's before the population reached the peak reported in 1910.

### **Middlesex County**

Middlesex County, located at the eastern end of the Middle Peninsula, is comprised of 131 square miles of land and 135 linear miles of shoreline. The County is surrounded by three significant waterways; the Rappahannock River to the northeast, the Piankatank River to the southwest, the Chesapeake Bay to the east. The County is also bordered by Gloucester County to the southeast, King and Queen County to the West, and Essex County to the north. The geographic location of Middlesex County, particularly

with the close proximity to two significant rivers, the Chesapeake Bay and the Atlantic Ocean, make Middlesex County communities much more vulnerable to tropical weather events, affecting the eastern seaboard of the United States. The county government operations are managed by a County Administrator, who is appointed by a five-person elected Board of Supervisors. The Government Seat, Board of Supervisors Meeting Room, and Courts Complex, are located in the area known as Saluda, Virginia. The Middlesex County School System is comprised of an elementary, middle and high school, with the School Board Administration Offices located in the Cooks Corner Office Building, just east of Saluda.

Middlesex has remained largely rural over the years, with farming, forestry, and fin and shell fishing providing the principal elements of the economic base. The County's relatively remote geographical location adds to the community's rural character. The 2013 Census reports the county population to be 10,762 full-time residents, a decrease of 197 (2%), from the 2010 census of 10,959. The population is made up by 5,413 females, and 5,349 males, comprised of 8,545 Whites, 1,937 African Americans, and 280 people of other races. A total of 3,056 residents, or 28.4% of the population of Middlesex, are over 65 years-of-age. With the population dropping 2% in the past three years, it is estimated that the county's population will not see any drastic fluctuations, up or down, throughout the next decade.

The county population lives in 7,184 dwellings, with only 3.5% of the occupancies being comprised of multi-family dwelling units, a figure significantly lower than the Commonwealth's average of 21.7%. County officials estimate that 30% of the housing units in the community are seasonal, increasing the population between May and October with an additional 20,000 residents. Middlesex, Virginia, is home to one of the top boating populations in the Commonwealth of Virginia, another factor which adds to the seasonal population of the county.

Public Safety Services in Middlesex County are provided by the Office of the Sheriff, four individual volunteer fire companies, Deltaville, Hartfield, Urbanna, and Waterview; two volunteer rescue squads, Deltaville and Urbanna. The collective departments work together responding to law enforcement situations, fires, medical emergencies, and all-hazards incidents throughout the community. All Emergency Management activities, including operations of the Emergency Operations Center as well as maintenance and oversight of the Emergency Operations Plan, are managed by a county appointed Emergency Services Coordinator. This individual works in conjunction with the Middlesex Emergency Management Director, who is an appointed member, from the Board of Supervisors. The Emergency Services Coordinator also works in conjunction with the leadership and members of the volunteer fire departments and volunteer rescue squads.

## **Town of Urbanna**

The Town of Urbanna is located in Middlesex County on the Rappahannock River on a finger of land bounded by Perkins Creek and Urbanna Creek. The Town is one of America's original harbor towns and is located approximately five miles from Saluda, VA. Incorporated in 1902, the present town boundary comprises an area of about one-half square mile. The town operates an active boat harbor which is a major gateway for the fishing and recreational boating industries serving the area.

According to 2010 Census figures, the population in the Town of Urbanna consists of 476 people, a decrease of 67 (-12.3%) from the 2000 Census. The population has 204 men and 272 women and is comprised of 431 whites, 35 African Americans, and 10 people of other races. The Town of Urbanna experiences a seasonal swelling of the population to well above 2,000 people within the town and at the nearby Bethpage Campground due to seasonal use of vacation homes and campsites. This influx of tourists brings in much needed revenue and helps support the service industry and the tax base for the county. Also, the Town is the location of an annual Urbanna Oyster Festal. Since 1958, this event

features oyster specialties and other Chesapeake Bay seafood, a parade, a fine arts exhibit and visiting tall ships. Crowds for the two-day event reach approximately 75,000 people.

### **Rappahannock Tribe**

The Rappahannock Tribe, located on the river of the same name, is one of seven Federally recognized tribes in Virginia. Their ancestors were among those greeting the first English colonists to Virginia in the early 17th century. It was not long, however, before the English settlers dispossessed and displaced the Rappahannock River groups from the rich lands along the river. Acknowledging their treaty obligations to the Rappahannock, in 1682, colonial authorities assigned approximately 3,500 acres to the Rappahannock Indians in the vicinity of Indian Neck, interior land miles from their ancestral home. Rappahannock families nonetheless persisted in this vicinity through the 18th and 19th centuries and many tribal members remain in Indian Neck today, where the Rappahannock Indian Tribal Center is located and where the Tribal Government operates.

The Rappahannock's are organized in four components of community:

- Children (birth to 10 years) are the first link in the chain of tribal growth and are taught dance, drum, history, language, political structure, and traditions; elders spend much time educating and preparing children for the next stage of life.
- Youth (ages 11 to 18) are taught more complicated concepts of indigenous construction, creative arts, tool making, gathering skills, farming techniques, and hunting skills. Producers spend time training and mentoring youth in preparation for their next stage of life.
- Producers (ages 19 to 59) are the managers of programs, committees, and projects. They usually hold positions as official or unofficial leaders and are mentored by Elders. Classroom education programs train them in project planning, design, and implementation, as well as leadership for council and committee members.
- Elders (60+) have lived through all the previous stages of life and are well endowed with spiritual wisdom and cultural knowledge. They are the Keepers of the Knowledge and hold closely to oral tradition and intimate history of previous generations. They are responsible for sharing their knowledge with children and youth and act as guides to the producers, collaborating jointly in the decision-making process.

Health and wellness in tribal culture is closely tied to spiritual, cultural, and social traditions. Through the generations, tribal traditions have incorporated all the dimensions of wellness (spiritual, social, emotional, physical, occupational, environmental, financial, and intellectual). It is this holistic view that continues to guide the work of Rappahannock leaders today.

The Rappahannock Tribe gained State Recognition in 1983 and Federal Recognition in 2018. Tribal members total more than 350 and reside primarily on rural properties located on the Middle Peninsula in Virginia. The Rappahannock Tribe's Service Area (RTSA) includes King & Queen, King William, Essex and Caroline Counties in Virginia. The Tribe is led by Chief Anne Richardson and its offices are located at 5036 Indian Neck Road, Virginia 23148.

### **Upper Mattaponi Tribe**

The Upper Mattaponi Indian Tribe (UMIT) is a federally recognized Indian tribe centered in King William County, Virginia. The Tribe was officially recognized by the Commonwealth of Virginia on March 25, 1985, and received federal recognition on January 29, 2018.

As part of the Powhatan Chiefdom, the Tribe's ancestral lands of Tsenacomacah encompassed the Tidewater and Eastern Shore regions of Virginia. The Tribe were signatories to the Middle Plantation Treaty of 1677 as a tributary tribe, subject to the Queen of the Pamunkey.

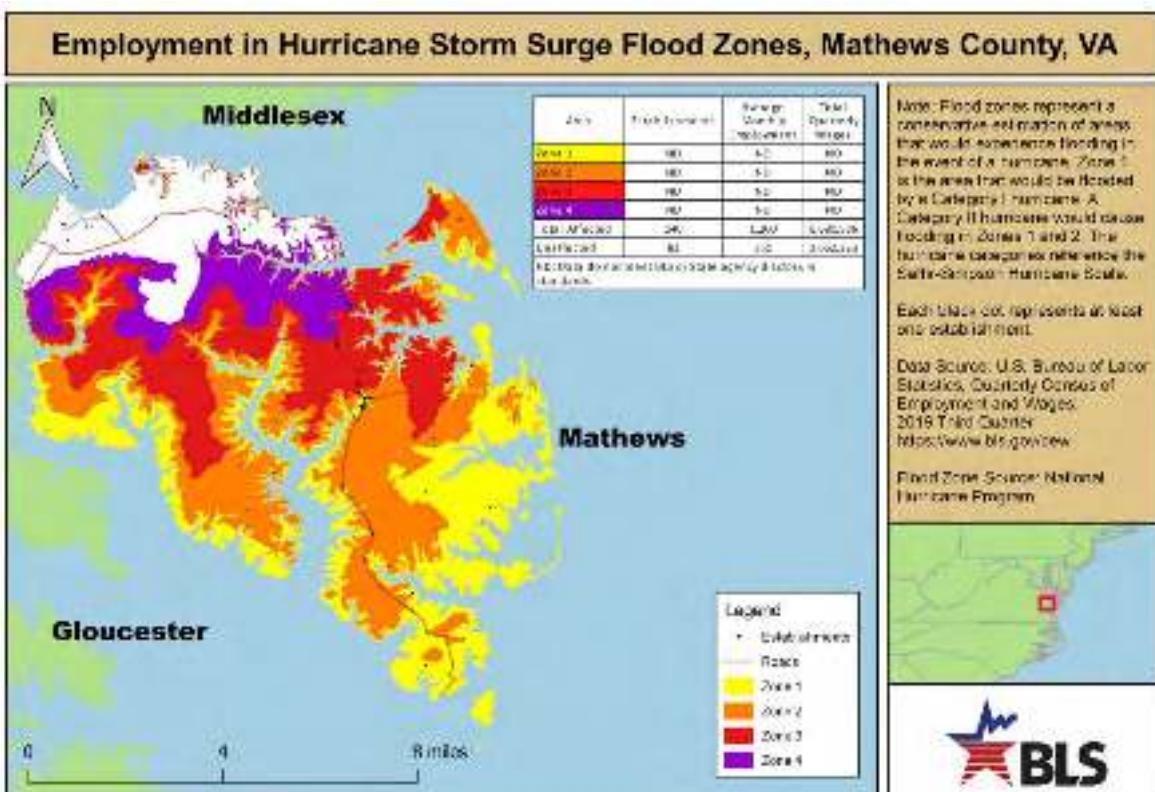
The inland waterways of the York River watershed, surround the Tribe's current tribal center, with the Tribal Government operating in King William County. The governing body of the Tribe consists of the Chief, Assistant Chief, and five (5) Council Members. Under the Tribe's Constitution, the Upper Mattaponi Indian Tribal Council has the power and authority to represent and speak for the Upper Mattaponi Indian Tribe in all matters for the welfare of the Tribe. The Tribal Council also has the power and authority to negotiate with federal, state, and local governments, as well as the councils or governments of other tribes. The Tribe has over 650 tribal citizens that reside primarily in the York, James, and Rappahannock River watershed.

## **Economic Resiliency**

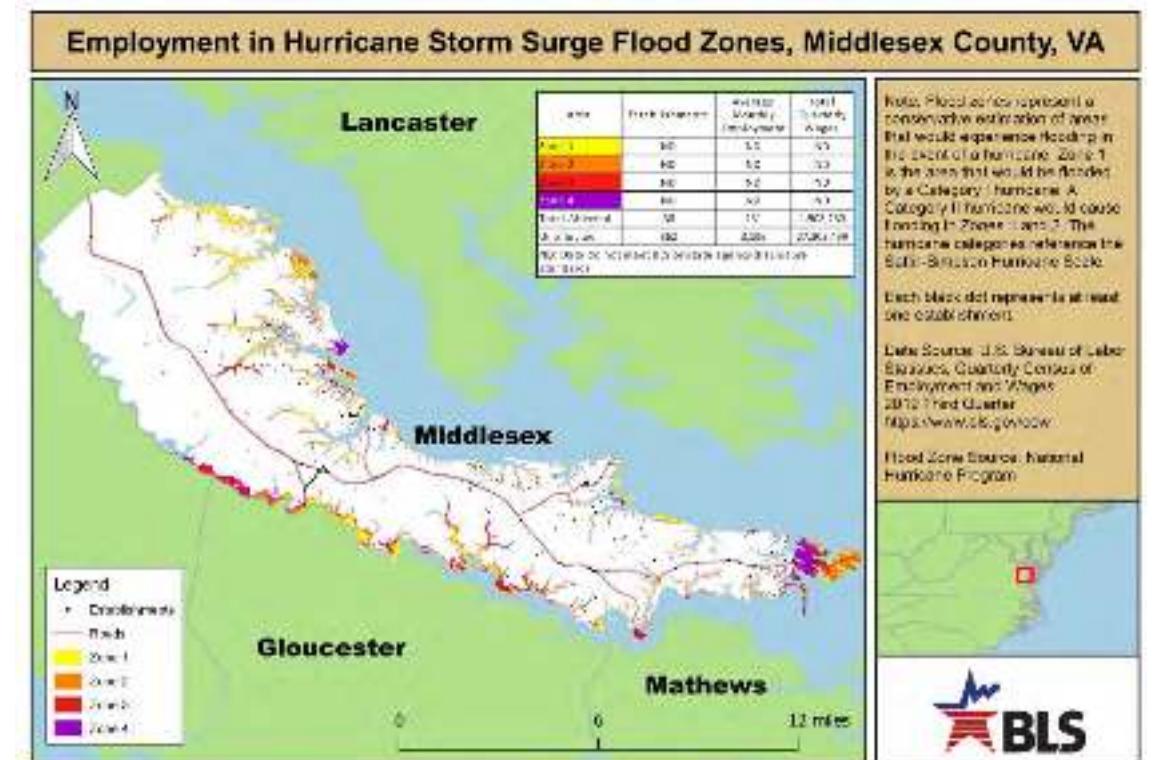
In 2020, the MPPDC updated and approved the Middle Peninsula Comprehensive Economic Development Strategy (CEDS) that sets forth goals and objects necessary to improve the regional economy. In part, a chapter was added to this document titled, "Coastal Economic Resiliency" to focus on emerging challenges posed by climate change and rising sea levels. The MPPDC intends to expand this chapter to include specific economic challenges associated with managing coastal resiliency as well as new program and services instructions to address coastal risk, such as the MPPDC Fight the Flood Program (<https://fightthefloodva.com/>) which provides citizens access to loans, grants, and insurance to protect private investments (i.e. homes and land). As hazards pose threats to the local and regional economy, economic resiliency of the region is critical to the regions long term success. The three primary attributes of economic resiliency include: the ability to recover quickly from a shock, the ability to withstand a shock, and the ability to avoid the shock altogether.

Based on mapping efforts by the U.S. Bureau of Labor Statistics (BLS) in 2019, maps of Employment in Hurricane Storm Surge Flood Zones were developed that provide an example of impacts to employment in hurricane storm surge flood zones in Gloucester, Mathews, and Middlesex Counties (Figures 2-4). These maps show that in Mathew County 62.8% of all business establishments would be impacted by hurricane storm surge and reduced quarterly revenues in the third quarter of 2019 by 76.5%. In Middlesex County 7.6% of all business establishments would be impacted by hurricane storm surge and reduced quarterly revenues in the third quarter of 2019 by 6.5%. In Gloucester County 15.2% of all business establishments would be impacted by hurricane storm surge and reduced quarterly revenues in the third quarter of 2019 by 8.9%. Consequently, this will have economic consequences to the overall region.

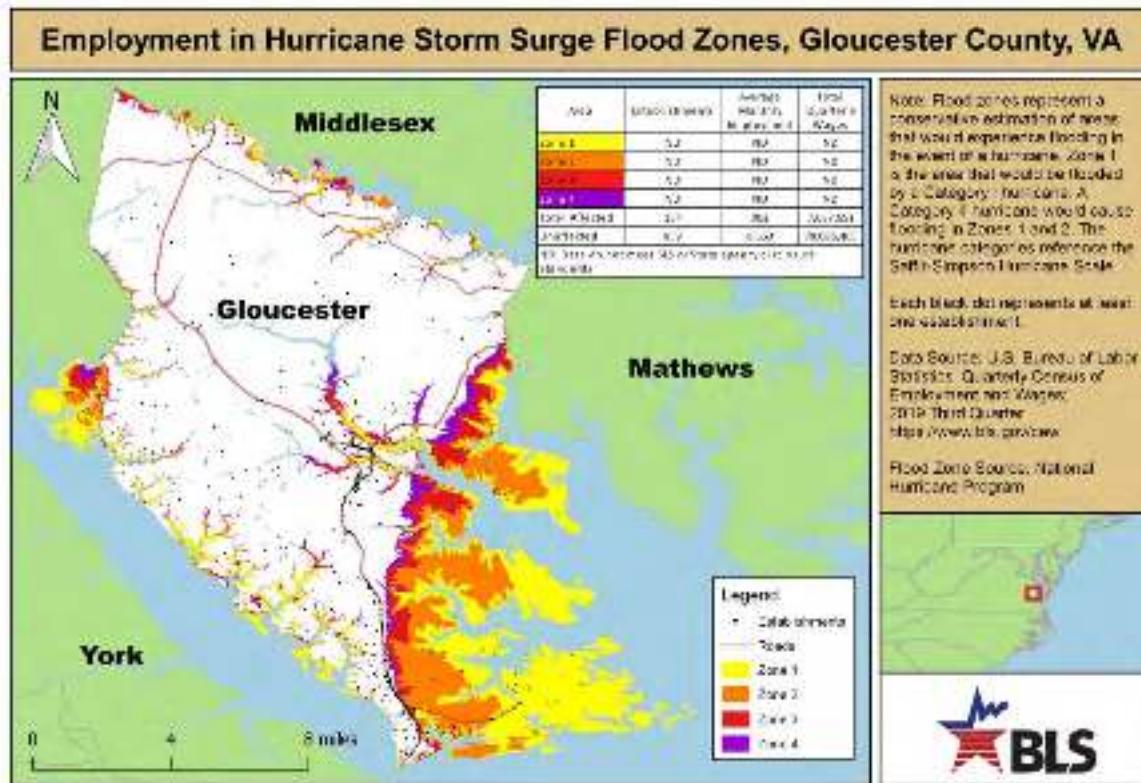
**Figure 2: Employment in Hurricane Storm Surge Flood Zones in Mathews County (BLS, 2019).**



**Figure 3: Employment in Hurricane Storm Surge Flood Zones in Middlesex County (BLS, 2019).**



**Figure 4:** Employment in Hurricane Storm Surge Flood Zones in Gloucester County (BLS, 2019).



Therefore, to minimize impacts, not only from hurricane storm surge, but from all other hazards identified in this plan, local business leaders should anticipate, prepare, and plan for impacts and consider how to recover if such events occur.

## Section 4 – Hazard Identification and Risk Assessment

MPPDC staff engaged community partners and the general public concerning the nature of hazards that threaten the Middle Peninsula region. A Local Planning Team (LPT) was created to provide local insight and expertise. The LPT identified hazards of the Middle Peninsula, how they should be prioritized as critical, moderately-critical and non-critical hazards, and they also decided that an in-depth analysis was needed for critical hazards. Non-Critical and moderately hazards were not re-analyzed with the exception of recent occurrences due to their minimal impact.

Based on the Federal Guidelines [Disaster Mitigation Act of 2000, §201.1(b)], the Hazards Identification and Risk Assessment (HIRA) is only focused on natural hazards and their impacts. It measures potential loss of life, personal injury, economic impairment, and property damage resulting from natural hazards that threaten the Middle Peninsula. The Middle Peninsula HIRA involved:

1. Hazard Identification,
2. Risk Assessment Analysis, and
3. Financial Loss Estimations (See Section 5).

### 4.1 Hazard Identification

The LPT first reviewed and evaluated the 2016 list of hazards impacting the Middle Peninsula. MPPDC staff developed a hazards survey for localities and tribes' representatives on the LPT to assess the hazards risk the highest and lowest risk to Middle Peninsula communities. Based on survey results the LPT decided to remove tsunamis, landslides, and volcanoes from the hazards list. These were deemed to have little to no risk to the region. Next, the LPT decided to combine similar hazards under general heading including:

- o Consolidated Winter Storm (ice) and Winter Storm (snow) to WINTER WEATHER
- o Consolidated Coastal, Riverine, and ditch flooding hazards to FLOODING
- o Consolidated Extreme cold and extreme heat to EXTREME TEMPERATURES

Additionally, instead of just focusing on natural hazards the LPT decided to be inclusive of all hazards that may threaten the Middle Peninsula region.

**Table 2:** List of Hazards. The LPT identified the following as hazards that may impact the region.

<ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>• Hurricanes</li><li>• Winter Weather (Ice &amp; Snow)</li><li>• Tornadoes</li><li>• Flooding (Coastal Flooding/Nor-easters, riverine flooding, and ditch flooding)</li><li>• Coastal/Shoreline Erosion</li><li>• Sea Level Rise (added in 2010)</li><li>• Wildfires</li><li>• High Winds/Windstorms</li><li>• Dam Failure</li></ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>• Droughts</li><li>• Lightning</li><li>• Earthquakes</li><li>• Shrink-swell Soils</li><li>• Extreme Temperatures (Cold &amp; Heat)</li><li>• Land Subsidence/Karst</li><li>• Air Quality</li><li>• HAZMAT</li><li>• Summer Storms</li><li>• <b>Communicable Diseases (added in 2021)</b></li></ul>
--	--

Based on discussions held by the LPT, one new hazard was added to the list that caused new concern to the region.

**Communicable Diseases** - According to the Commonwealth of Virginia Hazards Mitigation Plan (2018), A *communicable disease is an illness caused by an infectious agent or its toxic products that develops*

when the agent or its product is transmitted from an infected person, animal, or arthropod to a susceptible host. Infectious agents include viruses, bacteria, fungi, parasites, or aberrant proteins called prions. The infectious agent might spread by one of several mechanisms, including contact with the infected individual or his or her body fluids, contact with contaminated items or a vector, or contact with droplets or aerosols. An infection, which is the actual spread of the infectious agent or its toxic product, is not synonymous with disease because an infection may not lead to the development of clinical signs or symptoms.

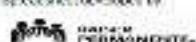
In conjunction with the list of hazards, the LPT reviewed the 2016 prioritization (Table 3) of hazards as a result of utilizing the Hazards Vulnerability Tool worksheet provided by VDEM staff (originally designed to estimate medical center hazard and vulnerability by Kaiser Permanente).

**Table 3:** Prioritization Worksheet for Hazards on the Middle Peninsula in 2016 AHMP.

EVENT	PROBABILITY	HUMAN IMPACT	PROPERTY AND FACILITY IMPACT	BUSINESS IMPACT	Mitigation Options	UNMITIGATED RISK	
						Probability of death or injury to population impacted	Mitigation costs and timeframe
SCORE	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 - 100%	Prioritization
Natural Storms (ice)	3	3	2	2	2	75%	1
Coastal Flooding	3	2	3	2	2	75%	1
Lightning	3	3	2	2	1	50%	2
Hurricanes	2	2	3	2	2	50%	3
Summer Thunderstorms	3	3	2	1	1	50%	3
Tornadoes	2	2	2	2	2	44%	4
Winter Storms (Snow)	2	2	2	2	2	44%	4
Coastal/Shoreline Erosion	2	2	2	1	2	38%	6
Wildfire	2	2	2	1	2	38%	6
Riverine Flooding	2	2	3	1	2	33%	6
Severe Heat	2	1	2	1	3	33%	6
High Wind/Windstorms	2	2	2	1	1	33%	6
Hazmat	2	2	2	1	1	33%	6
Ditch Flooding	2	1	2	1	2	33%	6
Drought	2	1	2	1	1	33%	7
Extreme Cold	2	2	1	1	1	23%	7
Extreme Heat	2	2	1	1	1	23%	7
Earthquakes	1	1	1	1	1	11%	8
Earthquake	1	1	1	1	1	11%	8
Air Quality	1	1	1	1	1	11%	8
Ground Water Pollutants	1	0	1	0	1	6%	9
Land Subsidence	1	1	1	0	1	6%	9
Land Subsidence/erosion	1	0	0	0	1	6%	10
Erosion	0	0	0	0	0	0%	10
Volcano	0	0	0	0	0	0%	10
AVERAGE	1.34	1.30	1.40	0.96	1.16	23%	

\*Based on increases with percentage.

UNMITIGATED RISK	PROBABILITY * IMPACT	
0.28	0.65	0.43

Sponsored developed by  


Like the 2006, 2010, and 2016 updates, the LPT agreed to continue using the Kaiser Permanente Hazard Vulnerability Assessment Tool for this AHMP update. In doing so, this provided a measure of continuity and consistency between the mitigation plans. Therefore, each county, town, and Tribe LPT representative were asked to complete the vulnerability worksheet and turn it into the MPPDC Planner. The LPT representative for each community evaluated each hazard based on five criteria to rank the hazards from highest to lowest priorities. The five categories included the probability based on past events, the potential impacts to structures, primary impacts (percentage of damage to a typical structure or industry in the

#### SECTION 4: HAZARD IDENTIFICATION AND RISK ASSESSMENT

community), secondary impacts (based on impacts to the community at large), and potential mitigation options. The definitions given in Table 4 were used as a standard for evaluation of all the hazards.

<b>Table 4:</b> Prioritization Criteria for Hazards on the Middle Peninsula.	
<b>Probability - Frequency of occurrence based on historical data of all potential hazards</b>	
<u>Level</u>	
0	Not Applicable
1	Unlikely (less than 1% occurrence: no events in the last 100 years)
2	Likely (between 1% and 10% occurrence: 1-10 events in last 100 years)
3	Highly Likely (over 10% occurrence: 11 events or more in last 100 years)
<b>Affected Structures - Number of Structures affected</b>	
<u>Level</u>	
0	Not Applicable
1	Small (limited to 1 building)
2	Medium (limited to 2-10 buildings)
3	Large (over 10 buildings)
<b>Primary Impacts - Based on percentage of damage to a typical structure or industry in the community</b>	
<u>Level</u>	
0	Not Applicable
1	Negligible (less than 3% damage)
2	Limited (between 3% and 49% damage)
3	Critical (more than 49% damage)
<b>Secondary Impacts - Based on impacts to the community at large</b>	
<u>Level</u>	
0	Not Applicable
1	Negligible (no loss of function, no displacement time, no evacuations)
2	Limited (some loss of function, displacement time, some evacuations)
3	Critical (major loss of function, displacement time, major evacuations)
<b>Mitigation Options - Number of cost-effective mitigation options</b>	
<u>Level</u>	
0	Not Applicable
1	Many (over 3 cost effective mitigation options)
2	Several (2-3 cost effective mitigation options)
3	Few (1 cost effective mitigation option)

After much consideration of the criteria, and consideration of readily available data, local knowledge, and observations the LPT re-ranked the hazards for this update. Table 5 provides the new regional ranking of the hazards. This ranking was the average ranking from each of the localities and tribes. Please see Appendix F for the individual hazard rankings.

**Table 5:** Prioritization worksheet for Hazards in the Middle Peninsula for the 2021 update.

MIDDLE PENINSULA HAZARD AND VULNERABILITY ASSESSMENT TOOL  
NATURAL HAZARDS – SUMMARY SHEET

EVENT	PROBABILITY	HUMAN IMPACT	PROPERTY AND	BUSINESS IMPACT	Mitigation Options	UNMITIGATED	
						RISK	RANKING
	Likelihood this will occur	Possibility of death or injury to public and responders	Physical losses and damages	COOP and interruption of services	Pre-Planning	Relative Threat	Based only on probability and threat
SCORE	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 - 100%	
Winter Storms (ice & Snow)	2	2	2	2	2	46.08%	2
Flooding [i.e. coastal, riverine, ditch & stormwater]	2	2	2	2	1	40.45%	5
Lightning	2	1	1	1	1	34.57%	7
Hurricanes	2	2	2	2	2	45.54%	3
Summer Storms	3	2	2	1	2	51.32%	1
Tornadoes	2	2	2	2	2	37.92%	6
Coastal/Shoreline Erosion	2	1	1	1	1	26.20%	9
Wildfire	2	1	1	1	1	20.67%	10
Sea Level Rise	1	1	1	1	1	18.20%	13
High Wind/Windstorms	2	2	2	1	1	28.34%	8
HAZMAT	1	2	1	1	1	20.44%	11
Drought	2	1	1	1	1	17.54%	14
Dam Failure	1	1	1	0	1	6.02%	18
Extreme Temperatures (Cold & Heat)	2	1	1	1	1	20.19%	12
Earthquake	1	1	1	1	1	10.81%	16
Air Quality	1	1	1	1	1	7.71%	17
Shrink-Swell Soils (soils with high levels of clay)	1	1	1	1	1	12.34%	15
Land Subsidence/Karst	1	1	1	0	1	3.95%	19
Communicable Diseases	2	2	1	2	2	44.90%	4
<b>AVERAGE</b>	1.65	1.32	1.38	1.25	1.27		

\*Threat Increases with percentage.

UNMITIGATED RISK=	PROBABILITY * IMPACT
0.04	0.08

As an outcome of the reassessment and re-ranking of hazards, there were five hazards ranked as having the highest relative risk and thus considered “**Critical Hazards**”. The Critical hazards include:

1. Summer Storms,
2. Winter Weather (ice & snow),
3. Hurricanes,
4. Communicable Disease, and
5. Flooding (riverine, coastal, stormwater, and ditch).

The hazards considered “**Moderately Critical**” have historically occurred in the Middle Peninsula yet ranked lower than the Critical Hazards in terms of risk during the hazard prioritization exercise. The Moderately-Critical hazards include:

6. Tornadoes,
7. Lightning,
8. High Wind/Windstorms
9. Coastal/shoreline Erosion,
10. Wildfires,
11. HAZMAT, and
12. Extreme Temperatures.

Hazards considered “**Non-Critical**” have occurred very infrequently or have not occurred at all – based on the available historical records. These hazards are not considered a widespread threat that would result in significant loss of property and life in the Middle Peninsula. The Non-Critical hazards include:

13. Sea Level Rise,
14. Drought,
15. Shrink- Swell Soils,
16. Earthquake,
17. Air Quality,
18. Dam Failure, and
19. Land Subsidence/Karst.

## Public Survey

As part of the All-Hazards Mitigation Plan update, public outreach and input was gathered through a public survey. A survey was released on March 1, 2021, to request information on local hazards and risks and thoughts on mitigation actions. Mitigation actions were defined as any action taken to reduce or eliminate the long-term risk to human life and property from hazards. The survey was open for 2 weeks and closed on March 15, 2021. This is a summary of the public survey responses.

Over the course of a 2-week period there were 106 respondents to the survey. Forty-one (38.68%) of respondents were from Gloucester County, eighteen (16.98%) from King & Queen County, fourteen (13.21%) from Middlesex County, twelve (11.32%) from Mathews County, ten (9.43%) from the Town of West Point, eight (7.55%) from King William County, three (2.83%) from Essex County, and zero participants from Town of Urbanna and the Town of Tappahannock. Of the 106 respondents zero respondents were affiliated with a federally recognized tribe (i.e. Upper Mattaponi, Rappahannock, and Pamunkey Tribe) within the region.

When asked how concerned they were about the hazards affecting their community over the next 20 years respondents were most concerned about FLOODING, HURRICANES, TORNADOES, and COMMUNICABLE DISEASE. The hazards they were least concerned about DAM FAILURE, EARTHQUAKES, SHRINK-SWELL SOILS, and WILDFIRES. The top three hazards that threaten the region include HURRICANES, FLOODING, and WINTER STORMS.

Middle Peninsula localities and its citizens can be impacted by hazards. While living in the Middle Peninsula region of 76.42% of respondents have experienced or have been impacted by a hazard listed within the AHMP and 23.58% have not been impacted. During rain events 32.08% of respondents mentioned that their road floods. Of the respondents 21 (19.81%) have homes within a floodplain, 70 (66.04%) are not located in a floodplain, and 15 (14.15%) did not know. Additionally, when asked if they had flood insurance, 24 (22.64%) said yes, 75 (70.75%) said no, and 6 (6.60%) did not know.

The LPT considered this information when ranking their hazards within their jurisdiction. Also based off the survey the hazards of most concern were listed as critical hazards for the region.

## 4.2. Hazards Considered “Non-Critical” Hazards to the Middle Peninsula

The following section describes hazards that were deemed “Non-Critical” hazards to the Middle Peninsula region by the LPT.

### 4.2.1. Sea Level Rise

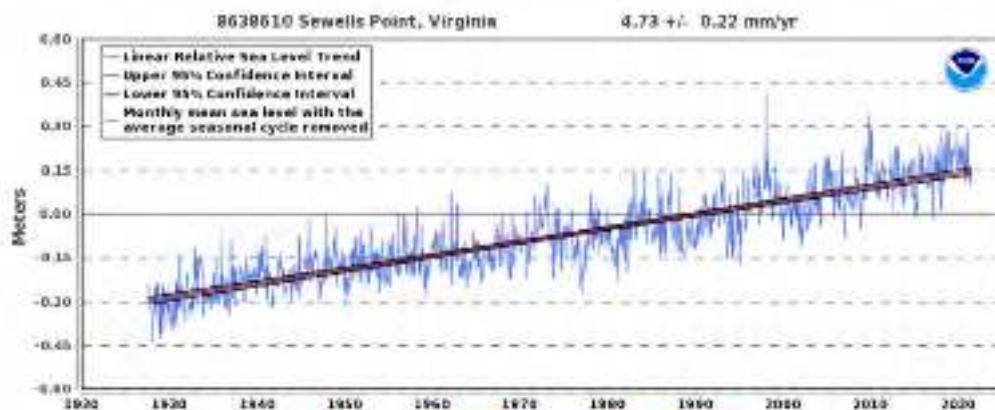
A look at the geologic record of Chesapeake Bay shows a long and dynamic history - from the bolide (asteroid or comet) impact about 35 million years ago which formed the Chesapeake Bay impact crater, to the melting of glaciers beginning about 18,000 years ago, resulting in a continued rise of sea level, and drowning of the Susquehanna River valley. Given that the rise in sea level has been occurring for thousands of years and is fundamental to the present formation of the Chesapeake Bay and the region's local tidal waters, there has been a heightened level of concern in recent years about sea level rise. Concern is justified given that current and projected rates of sea level rise and what has been experienced during the last century. There is consensus that rise in sea level will continue for centuries to come, and that human and natural communities within the Middle Peninsula will be vulnerable.

#### Causes and Current Rates of Local Sea Level Rise

Processes responsible for rising sea levels are complex. To help simplify the matter, it is useful to make a distinction between the concepts of eustatic and relative sea level (RSL) change. Eustatic change, which can vary over large spatial scales, describes sea level changes at the oceanic to global scale that result from changes in the volume of seawater or the ocean basins themselves. The two major processes responsible for eustatic change are the thermal expansion of seawater due to warming and the melting and discharge of continental ice (i.e., glaciers and ice sheets) into the oceans. The global average for current (2006-2015) eustatic sea level change is 0.14 in/yr (3.6 mm/yr) (NOAA Laboratory for Satellite Altimetry, 2021) with estimates for the Chesapeake Bay region on the order of 0.07 in/yr (1.8 mm/yr; Boon et al. 2010) for the approximate same time period. According to the NOAA tide gauge at Sewell's Point, Virginia there is relative sea level rise trend of 4.73 millimeters/year. Figure 5 shows trend data from 1927 to 2020.

Figure 5:

Relative Sea Level Trend  
8638610 Sewells Point, Virginia



The relative sea level trend is 4.73 millimeters/year with a 95% confidence interval of +/- 0.22 mm/yr based on monthly mean sea level data from 1927 to 2020 which is equivalent to a change of 1.66 feet in 100 years.

This plot shows the monthly mean sea level without the regular seasonal fluctuations due to coastal ocean temperature, salinity, wind, atmospheric pressure, and ocean currents. The long-term linear trend is also shown, including its 95% confidence interval. The plotted values are relative to the most recent Mean Sea Level datum established by NOAA. The calculated trends for all stations are available as a [CSV file](#) in millimeters/year and in feet/century (0.3 meters = 1 foot). If present, solid vertical lines indicate times of any major earthquakes in the vicinity of the station and dashed vertical lines bracket any periods of questionable data or datum shift.

RSL change describes the observed change in water level at a particular location and represents the sum of eustatic sea level change and local vertical land movement (subsidence or uplift) at that location. Within the Chesapeake Bay region, land subsidence represents a significant component of RSL change. Factors contributing to land subsidence include tectonic (movement of the earth's crust) and man-induced impacts (e.g., groundwater withdrawal, hydrocarbon removal). Such land subsidence at rates of **1.1 to 4.8 millimeters per year** exacerbate sea level rise within the region (USGS, 2013).

It is important to note that the lower lying counties like Gloucester and Mathews County will most likely see the largest impact from sea level rise due to their proximity to water and their low-lying geography. Please Section 5 for the Hazus assessment on sea level rise and estimated losses.

### **Sea Level Rise Vulnerability**

Coastal habitat and activity may be impacted by sea level rise. As the water reaches further inland it will influence humans, the environment, and the economy. Table 6 shows the potential impacts to sea level rise.

<b>Table 6: Impacts of sea level rise on humans, the environment, and the economy.</b>	
Sector	Effect
<b>IMPACTS TO HUMANS</b>	
Recreation	-Public access point throughout the region may be inundated
Transportation	-Roads may be inundated -Travel disruptions
Infrastructure	-Property loss and increased need to mitigate -Increased demands on stormwater management systems -Inundation of public and private infrastructure
Health	-Sanitation concerns will increase as rising groundwater levels and sea waters may inundate onsite wastewater disposal systems and drain fields.
Emergency Response	-The ability to provide emergency services to all inundated areas may be reduced. There may be difficulty reaching these locations due to high waters.
<b>IMPACTS TO THE ENVIRONMENT</b>	
Hydrology and Water resources	-Water quality could be impacted as rising groundwater levels and sea waters may inundate onsite wastewater disposal systems and drain fields. -Changes in hydrology could impact local natural resources.
Agricultural crops	-Increased inundation of crop fields. This could drown the crops. -Salt water intrusion could destroy crops.
Forests	-Salt water intrusion could destroy forests creating "ghost forests".
<b>IMPACT TO THE ECONOMY</b>	
Transportation	-Inundated roads may cause travel and commerce disruptions -Increase road maintenance and cost
Business	-Reduced interest in the region to locate business -Higher insurance rates -Impacts to business infrastructure
Agriculture	-As the region's economy is based on natural resources, saltwater intrusion could damage silviculture stands and crops that will have a negative impact on the local and regional economy.

### **Sea Level Rise Extent (Impact)**

RSL rise rates at the local level are derived from accurate time series of water level measurements spanning several decades or more. A recent analysis of tide gauge data by the Virginia Institute of Marine Science reported relative sea level rise 0.19 in/yr (4.73 mm/yr). Although there are no additional adequate tidal

records available for the Middle Peninsula's bordering rivers (i.e. York and Rappahannock Rivers), one would expect RSL rise rates to increase as one approached areas of elevated land subsidence such as West Point, VA. Based on land subsidence and eustatic sea level information, the RSL rise rate would be expected to be on the order of 0.22 in/yr (5.6 mm/yr) at or near West Point, VA. There is growing concern that RSL rise rates will accelerate in the future with projections of sea level increases in the Bay region.

#### 4.2.2. Drought

Empirical studies conducted over the past century have shown that drought is never the result of a single cause. It is the result of many causes, often synergistic in nature, and therefore often difficult to predict more than a month or more in advance. In fact, an area may already be in a drought before drought is even recognized. The immediate cause of drought is the predominant sinking motion of air (subsidence) that results in compressional warming or high pressure, which inhibits cloud formation and results in lower relative humidity and less precipitation. Most climatic regions experience varying degrees of dominance by high pressure, often depending on the season. Prolonged droughts occur when large-scale anomalies in atmospheric circulation patterns persist for months or seasons (or longer). The extreme drought that affected the United States and Canada during 1988 resulted from the persistence of a large-scale atmospheric circulation anomaly (National Drought Mitigation Center, 2004).

There have been four major statewide droughts since the early 1900's (USGS, 2002). The drought of 1930-32 was one of the most severe recorded in the Commonwealth while the droughts of 1938-42 and 1962-71 were less severe; however, the cumulative stream flow deficit for the 1962-71 drought was the greatest of the droughts because of its duration. The drought of 1980-82 was the least severe and had the shortest duration. Tidewater Virginia experienced "Severe Drought" conditions during the drought of 2001-2002 when stream flow into Chesapeake Bay was only half the average annual flow into the Bay (Virginia State Climatology Office, 2002).

In 2007, seventeen counties fell into severe drought status as over \$10 million in crop damages occurred in Southwest Virginia. Virginia is one of 44 states that have implemented a Drought Plan. The goals of these plans are to reduce water shortage impacts, personal hardships, and conflicts between water and other natural resource users. These plans promote self-reliance by systematically addressing issues of principal concern. The National Drought Policy Commission's report to Congress and the president, "[Preparing for Drought in the 21st Century](#)", emphasizes the need for drought planning at the state, local, federal, and tribal levels of government. While some state plans focus on mitigation strategies, Virginia's Plan emphasizes response strategies.

In a parallel effort, Middle Peninsula localities with the exception of Gloucester County, participated in the development of the Middle Peninsula Regional Water Supply Plan (MPRWSP) in 2011 and the update in 2021. Gloucester County participated in the development of the Hampton Roads Regional Water Supply Plan. Overall, the water supply plans contain proposed strategies and policies that localities can undertake to mitigate adverse effects of periodic droughts. As both the Regional Water Supply Plan and Drought Response plans focus on responding to drought, both plans should identify the role the jurisdiction's Emergency Services Coordinator/Manager will have with the locality's County Administrator/Town Manager during the implementation of both plans.

#### Drought Vulnerability

Drought is a phenomenon that affects the Commonwealth on nearly an annual basis. Drought has several definitions, depending upon the impact. **Agricultural drought** is the most common form of drought and is characterized by unusually dry conditions during the growing season. **Meteorological drought** is defined as an extended period (generally 6 months or more) when precipitation is less than 75 percent of

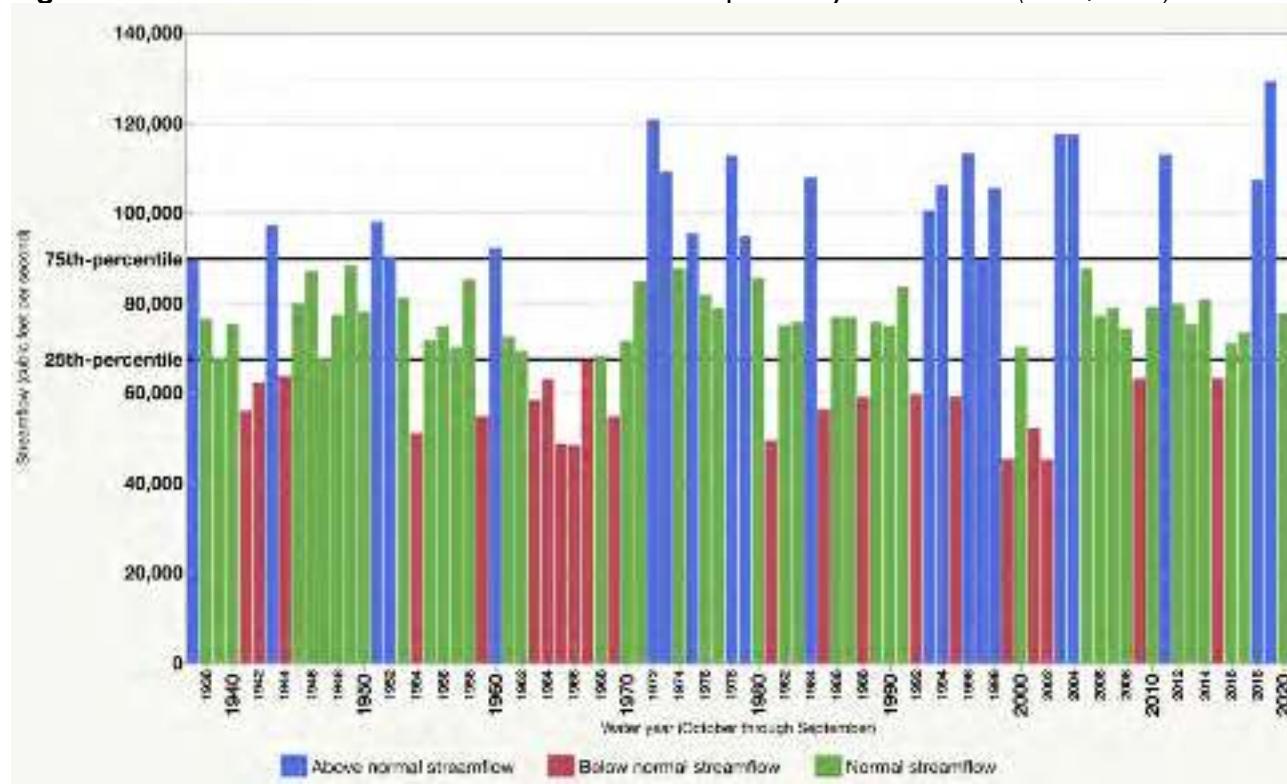
normal during that period. If coincident with the growing season, agricultural and meteorological drought can occur simultaneously. In general, hydrologic drought is the most serious, and has the most wide-reaching consequences. **Hydrologic drought** occurs due to a protracted period of meteorological drought, which reduces stream flows to extremely low levels ("Dry years" in Figure 6) and creates major problems for public (reservoir/river) and private (well) water supplies.

Extended periods of drought can impact crop and hay yields, and significant crop losses can result. The impact of meteorological drought can vary significantly depending upon dry years. In Figure 6 the red bars indicate the length of the dry period, the time of year the dry period occurs, the antecedent moisture conditions prior to the onset of the dry period, and the relative dryness (in percent of normal precipitation) of the period in question. Drought duration is highly variable by region. The duration also depends on when the precipitation is needed for such activities as planting and irrigation.

In addition to the primary impacts of drought, there are also secondary impacts that can increase the potential for other hazards to occur. Extended periods of drought can increase the risk of wildfire occurrences.

Specific impacts of drought to Middle Peninsula localities may be experienced differently; however economic losses may occur due to crop loss and water shortages.

**Figure 6:** Estimated annual mean stream inflow into Chesapeake Bay 1937 – 2020. (USGS, 2021).



### Drought Extent (Impact)

To assist in identifying the severity of a drought event a classification system is utilized and will dictate public water restriction (Table 7). Notice that water restrictions start as voluntary and then become required as the severity of the drought increases.

**Table 7: Drought Severity Classification (U.S. Drought Monitor, 2021)**

Category	Description	Possible Impacts
D0	Abnormally Dry	Going into drought: short-term dryness slowing planting, growth of crops or pastures; fire risk above average. Coming out of drought: some lingering water deficits; pastures or crops not fully recovered.
D1	Moderate Drought	Some damage to crops, pastures; fire risk high; streams, reservoirs, or wells low, some water shortages developing, or imminent, voluntary water use restrictions requested
D2	Severe Drought	Crop or pasture losses likely; fire risk very high; water shortages common; water restrictions imposed
D3	Extreme Drought	Major crop/pasture losses; extreme fire danger; widespread water shortages or restrictions
D4	Exceptional Drought	Exceptional and widespread crop/pasture losses; shortages of water in reservoirs, streams, and wells creating water emergencies

The [US Drought Monitor](#) provides a history of drought events within Middle Peninsula localities.

#### 4.2.3. Shrink-swell Soils

Various areas of the Middle Peninsula have expandable soils that have the potential to shrink and /or swell with changes in moisture content. The sensitivity of a soil to shrink or swell is related to the amount of clay minerals in the soil. These soils are very affected by changes in moisture content. They have a high tendency to expand (swell) when receiving a lot of moisture and contract (shrink) during times of little or no precipitation. Soils that have a high shrink-swell rating may cause damage to buildings, roads, or other structures if not compensated for by engineering. Special designs are often needed for construction on such soils.

House Joint Resolution No. 243 (passed by the Virginia House of Delegates and Senate in March 1996) requires mandatory education for Virginia building code officials on the issue of expansive soils. Where expansive or other problem soils are identified, various methods for responding to them are permitted, including removal and replacement of soils, stabilization by dewatering or other means, or the construction of special footings, foundations, or slabs on how to deal with such soil conditions. This mandatory education is intended to provide guidance on the type of construction techniques to be employed where problem soils are present. While not preventing a site from being used, a high shrink-swell capability places a potential restriction on the size and weight of the building that may be built upon it.

Shrink-swell soils are not specifically addressed in the Essex County Comprehensive Plan (1998 & 2015), however soils associations are generally described. The Rappahannock-Molena-Pamunkey soil association is located on tidal marshes along the Rappahannock River and along floodplain of major creeks that feed into the river. The soil association is predominately Rappahannock soils, which are not suitable for any type of development because of flooding, high water table, and high organic content. These soils are very poorly drained with a surface layer of loam and subsurface of loam, fine sandy loam, and clay loam. About half of the land within this soil association is farmed; the rest is tidal and freshwater marshes. Some areas are used for waterfront development, but seasonal wetness, flooding, and unsuitability for septic systems limits the uses of this land. The suitability of the soil for septic systems and for agriculture is a prime consideration in making general land use policy decisions in Essex County.

Parts of the Town of Tappahannock consist of soils of the Rappahannock-Molena-Pamunkey soil association, primarily along Hoskin's Creek and Tickner's Creek (Town of Tappahannock Comprehensive Plan, 2014). These areas are not suitable for development, therefore eliminating potential problems associated with structures built on shrink-swell soils.

Shrink-swell soils are not specifically addressed in the Gloucester County Comprehensive Plan (amended 2016). However, in an analysis of soil suitability for development, clayey soils account for roughly 6,600 acres, or approximately 5% of the area of the county. Because these conditions are often coincident with shrink-swell soils, this is an approximate estimation of shrink-swell soil conditions within the county. These clayey soils are also listed as being unsuited for housing septic systems. The Gloucester County Land Use Plan generally coordinates the Bayside Conservation District and Resource Conservation District with large areas of soils unsuitable for septic tank use or otherwise unsuitable for high density or commercial development due to physical constraints.

The King & Queen County Comprehensive Plan (2019) includes a map of Shrink Soils in the County that shows high levels near the Dragon Run area of the County. The Comprehensive Plan also includes a detailed soil survey of the County.

Only one area in King William County (Bohicket) is rated high for shrink-swell soils (King William Comprehensive Plan, 2003). According to the Comprehensive Plan, the County uses the Soil Survey results in formulating future land use policies. Goals and implementation strategies within the County's Comprehensive Plan include increasing public awareness of potential problems resulting from building on soils with moderate to high shrink-swell characteristics, discouraging development in areas that are unsuited for development because of soil conditions, continue policies that require soil feasibility studies prior to approval of residential rezoning, include in the plan review process a requirement for evaluating shrink-swell soil qualities, and provide builders and developers with advice and information on shrink-swell qualities of soils and the need to evaluate these conditions before committing to construction. Shrink-Swell soils are not addressed in the Town of West Point's Comprehensive Plan (2000).

High shrink-swell soils are present in the northeastern tip of Mathews County and along the waterfront of the rivers and streams. Most of the wetlands in the County and most of the areas within the Chesapeake Bay Resource Protection Areas (protected from development by the Chesapeake Bay Preservation Act, adopted by the Virginia General Assembly in 1988) are shrink-swell soils. These soils account for just a little more than 7,000 acres of Mathews County.

According to the Middlesex County Comprehensive Plan (2009), shrink-swell soils within Middlesex County limit community development in the Ackwater, Craven, and Slagle soil series. Together, the lands comprised of these soils make up approximately 12,350 acres, or roughly 15% of the area of the county. Community development in these areas is restricted because the limitations caused by these soils cannot normally be overcome without exceptional, complex, or costly measures.

Only low to moderate shrink-swell soil potential exists in the Town of Urbanna, leaving the soils of the Town generally moderately suited for development (Town of Urbanna Comprehensive Plan, 2012). The Town's Comprehensive Plan states that individual sites should be examined in detail prior to any development.

Therefore, it's important to note that there are varying degrees of vulnerability amongst Middle Peninsula localities.

### **Shrink-swell Soil Vulnerability**

As shrink-swell soils expand and shrink this may cause pressure and stress on house foundations. If foundations are not properly designed to handle this, then the foundation may crack, ultimately causing harm to residents.

### **Shrink-swell Soil Extent (Impact)**

Shrink-swell is the volume change that occurs as a result of changes in the moisture content of clay-rich soils. Swelling pressures can cause heave, or lifting of structures, while shrinkage can cause settlement or subsidence. [subsidence](#). Fine-grained, clay-rich soils can absorb large quantities of water after rainfall, becoming sticky and heavy. Conversely, they can also become very hard when dry, resulting in shrinking and cracking of the ground. This hardening and softening is known as 'shrink-swell' behavior. Damage to buildings may occur when the volume change of the soil, due to shrinking or swelling, is unevenly distributed beneath the foundations. For example, if there is a difference in water content in the ground beneath a building, swelling pressures can cause the wall to lift; this is often called 'heave'. This can happen at the corners or towards the center of a building. Subsidence on the other hand is a lowering or collapse of the ground.

According to the US Department of Agriculture, Natural Resources Conservation Service, shrink-swell classes are based on the change in length of an unconfined clod (lump of earth and clay) as moisture content is decreased from a moist to a dry state. If this change is expressed as a percent, the value used is Linear extensibility percent (LEP). LEP is the linear expression of the volume difference of natural soil fabric at 1/3-bar or 1/10-bar water content and oven dryness. The volume change is reported as percent change for the whole soil. If it is expressed as a fraction, the value used is COLE, coefficient of linear extensibility. The shrink-swell classes are defined as follows:

Shrink-Swell Class	LEP	COLE
Low	<3	<0.03
Moderate	3 - 6	0.03 - 0.06
High	6 - 9	0.06 - 0.09
Very High	≥9	≥0.09

If the shrink-swell potential is rated moderate to very high, shrinking and swelling can damage buildings, roads, and other structures. The high degree of shrinkage associated with high and very high shrink-swell potentials can damage plant roots.

#### **4.2.4. Earthquakes**

An earthquake is a sudden movement or trembling of the Earth, caused by the abrupt release of strain that has accumulated over a long time. For hundreds of millions of years, the forces of plate tectonics have shaped the Earth as the huge plates that form the Earth's surface slowly move over, under, and past each other. Sometimes the movement is gradual; at other times, the plates are locked together, unable to release the accumulating energy. When the accumulated energy grows strong enough, the plates break free and result in an earthquake (Shedlock and Pakister, 1997). If the earthquake occurs in a populated area, it may cause deaths, injuries, and extensive property damage.

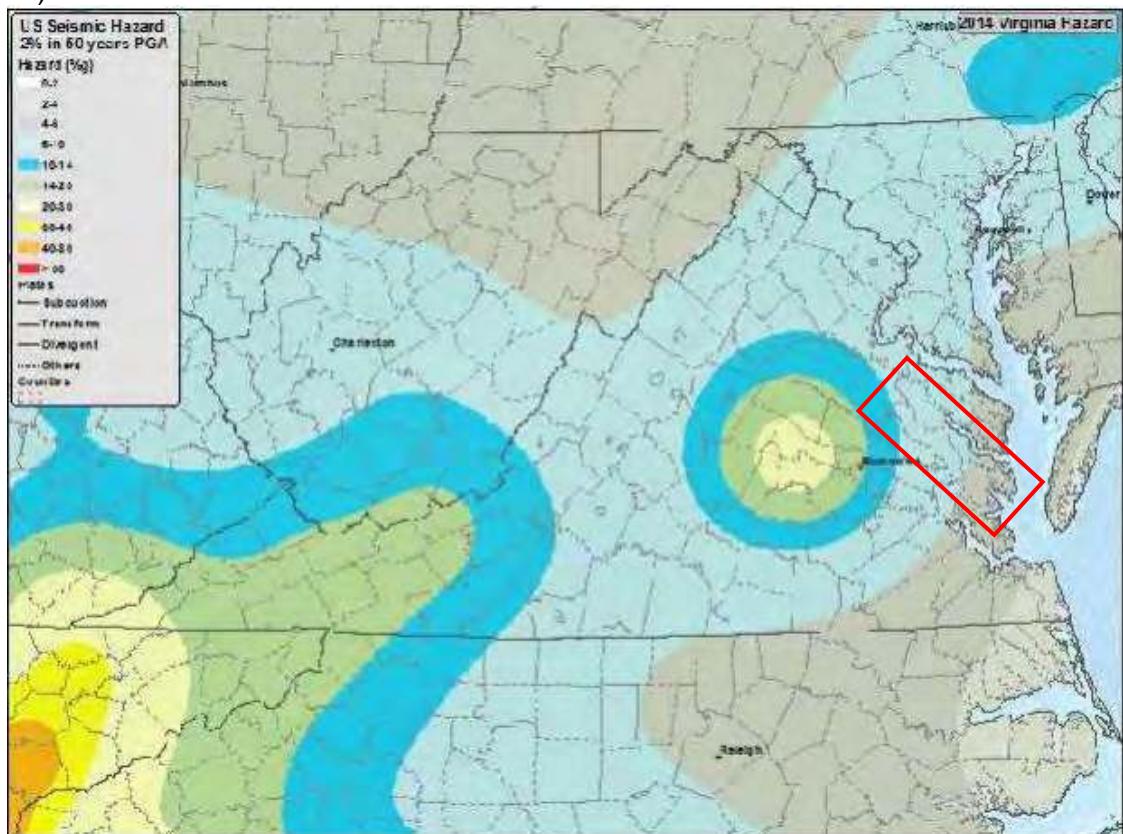
#### **Earthquake Vulnerability**

During an earthquake when the ground is shaking, it experiences acceleration. The peak acceleration (PA) is the largest acceleration recorded by a particular station during an earthquake (expressed as %g). When acceleration acts on a physical body, the body experiences the acceleration as a force. The force most experienced is the force of gravity, which causes one to have weight. Units of acceleration are measured in terms of g, the acceleration due to gravity. For example, an acceleration of 11 feet per second per second

is  $11*12*2.54 = 335$  cm/sec/sec. The acceleration due to gravity is 980 cm/sec/sec, so an acceleration of 11 feet/sec/sec is about  $335/980 = 0.34$  g. Expressed as a percent; 0.34 g is 34 %g.

The United States Geological Survey (USGS) rates the susceptibility of areas of the United States to earthquakes and has published risk maps, which give the probability of various levels of ground motion being exceeded in 5 years. An approximate threshold for shaking that causes building damage (for pre-1965 dwellings or dwellings not designed to resist earthquakes) is 10 %g. According to USGS predictions, the Middle Peninsula is located within the 1-2%g, 2-3%g and 3-4%g contour lines (Figure 7).

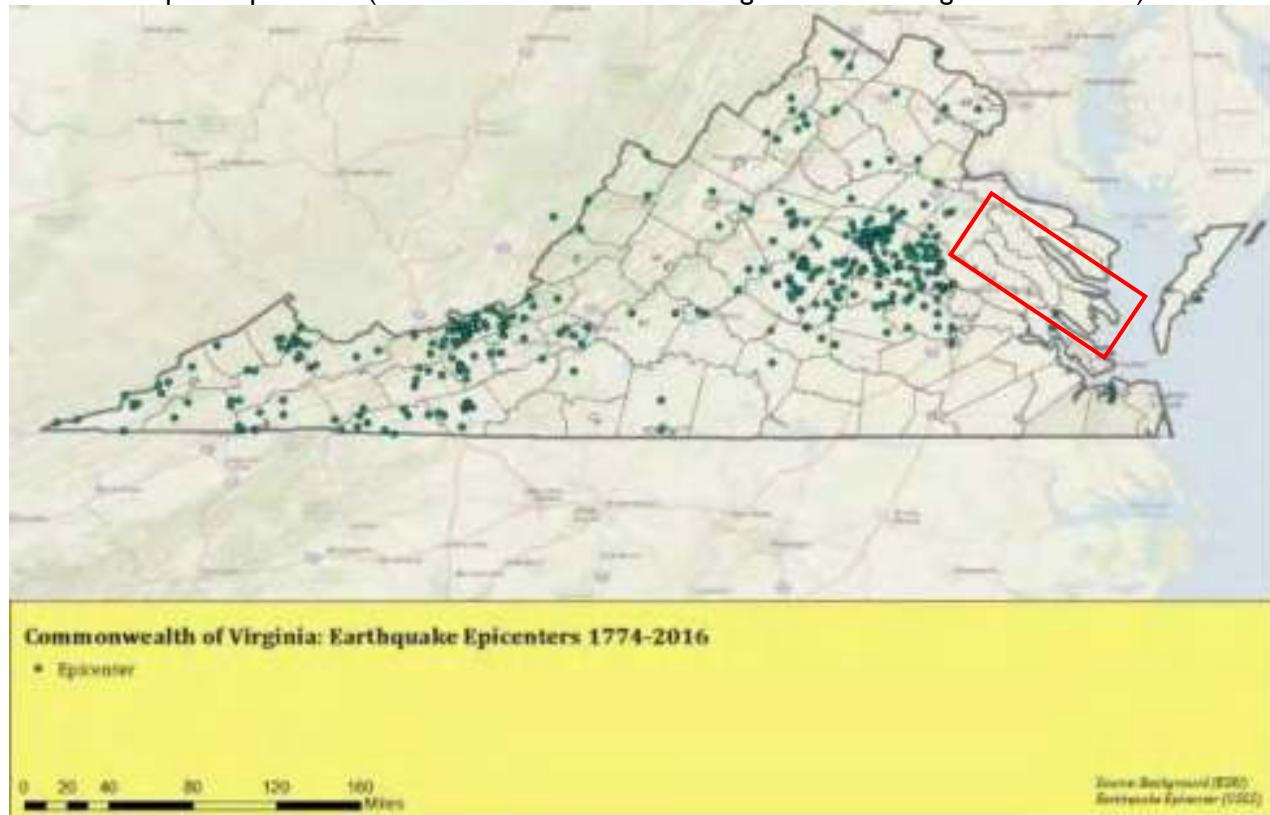
**Figure 7:** Seismic- Hazard Map of Virginia. Earthquake hazard map showing peak ground accelerations having a 2 percent probability of being exceeded in 60 years. The Middle Peninsula of Virginia (hi-lighted by the red square on the map) falls within the blue, light blue, and green polygons. Image courtesy USGS (2018).



Historical data is supportive of this low risk assessment. Virginia has experienced over 498 documented earthquakes from 1774 and 2016. Figure 8 depicts the historical earthquake epicenters in and near Virginia from 1774 and 2016. The largest earthquake in Virginia was a magnitude 5.8 earthquake in Giles County in 1897. This earthquake was the third largest in the eastern US in the last 200 years was felt in twelve states. Based on the map there were no earthquake epicenters recorded within the area of the Middle Peninsula. However, in 2011 a 5.8 earthquake in Mineral, Virginia was felt in the Middle Peninsula region and caused damages according to VDEM.

Depending on the epicenter of the earthquake Middle Peninsula localities may experience varying impacts. According to the USGS (2018) the eastern most portions of Mathews and Gloucester County have a lower chance of being impacted by earthquakes.

**Figure 8:** Virginia Earthquakes 1774 – 2016 - Historical earthquake epicenters in and near Virginia from 1774 through 2016. The Middle Peninsula of Virginia (highlighted by the red square on the map) is void of any historic earthquake epicenters (Source: Commonwealth of Virginia Hazard Mitigation Plan 2018).



### Earthquake Extent (Impact)

The severity of an earthquake can be expressed in terms of both intensity and magnitude. However, the two terms are quite different, and are often confused. Intensity is based on the observed effects of ground shaking on people, buildings, and natural features. It varies from place to place within the disturbed region depending on the location of the observer with respect to the earthquake epicenter. Magnitude is related to the amount of seismic energy released at the hypocenter of the earthquake. It is based on the amplitude of the earthquake waves recorded on instruments which have a common calibration. The magnitude of an earthquake is thus represented by a single, instrumentally determined value.

Earthquake severity is commonly measured on two different scales: the Modified Mercalli Intensity scale and the Richter Magnitude scale. The following provides ranking and classification definitions for the two scales (Table 8).

**Table 8:** Ranking and classification definitions for two scales that measure earthquake severity.

Richter Magnitude Scale	Modified Mercalli Intensity Scale
1.0 to 3.0	I
3.0 to 3.9	II to III
4.0 to 4.9	IV to V
5.0 to 5.9	VI to VII
6.0 to 6.9	VII to IX
7.0 and Higher	VIII or Higher
Defined Modified Mercalli Intensity Scale Rating	
I	Not felt except by a very few under especially favorable conditions.
II	Felt only by a few persons at rest, especially on upper floors of buildings.
III	Felt quite noticeably by persons indoors, especially on upper floors of buildings. Many people do not recognize it as an earthquake. Standing motor cars may rock slightly. Vibrations similar to the passing of a truck.
IV	Felt indoors by many, outdoors by few during the day. At night, some awakened. Dishes, windows, doors, disturbed; walls make cracking sound. Sensation like heavy truck striking building. Standing motor cars rocked noticeably.
V	Felt by nearly everyone; many awakened. Some dishes, windows broken. Unstable objects overturned. Pendulum clocks may stop.
VI	Felt by all, many frightened. Some heavy furniture moved; a few instances of fallen plaster. Damage slight.
VII	Damage negligible in buildings of good design and construction; slight to moderate in well-built ordinary structures; considerable damage in poorly built or badly designed structures; some chimneys broken.
VIII	Damage slight in specially designed structures; considerable damage in ordinary substantial buildings with partial collapse. Damage great in poorly built structures. Fall of chimneys, factory stacks, columns, monuments, walls. Heavy furniture overturned.
IX	Damage considerable in specially designed structures; well-designed frame structures thrown out of plumb. Damage great in substantial buildings, with partial collapse. Buildings shifted off foundations.
X	Some well-built wooden structures destroyed; most masonry and frame structures destroyed with foundations. Rails bent.
XI	Few, if any (masonry) structures remain standing. Bridges destroyed. Rails bent greatly.
XII	Damage total. Lines of sight and level are distorted. Objects thrown into the air.

#### 4.2.5. Air Quality

Good air quality is taken for granted by most of the citizens of the Middle Peninsula of Virginia. However, there are natural and human-caused factors that may influence the air quality within the region.

First emissions from human activity can influence overall air quality within the region. From vehicle emissions to local businesses (ie. industry), Virginia Department of Environmental Quality (DEQ) Air Division's monitors and regulates emissions. DEQ is responsible for carrying out the mandates of the Virginia Air Pollution Control Law and the Federal obligations under the Clean Air Act on behalf of the State Air Pollution Control Board. For local industry, DEQ issues air quality permits to regulate emitted pollutants to ensure that emissions do not cause harm to the public or to the environment. Each year DEQ compiles an inventory of criteria pollutant air emissions from point, area, mobile, and biogenic sources (Table 9).

**Table 9:** 2019 Point Source Emissions Inventory. DEQ periodically compiles an inventory of criteria pollutant air emissions from point, area, mobile, and biogenic sources in the state. Point source emissions are inventoried annually (DEQ, 2021) for each Middle Peninsula Locality.

County	Site Name	Emissions (tons)							
		CO	NH3	NOX	PM 10	PM 2.5	SO2	VOC	Facility Total
Essex	Tidewater Lumber	0.00	0.00	0.00	13.00	13.00	0.00	0.00	26.00
Essex	FDP Brakes of Virginia	0.43	0.00	0.75	1.25	1.25	0.00	1.33	5.01
Essex	Perdue AgriBusiness LLC - Tappahannock/Essex	0.33	0.00	0.58	7.24	5.52	0.00	0.04	13.70
Essex	Essex Concrete Corporation - Tappahannock	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.41	0.41	0.00	0.00	0.82
Essex	O'Malley Timber Products, Inc.	5.55	0.00	2.04	4.81	3.00	0.23	9.84	25.47
Essex	Blue Ridge Lumber Co LLC - Millers Tavern	6.25	0.00	5.11	2.79	2.33	0.26	0.18	16.92
Gloucester	Vulcan - Gloucester	0.01	0.00	0.02	0.75	0.75	0.04	0.00	1.58
Gloucester	Philips Energy Inc	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	8.48	8.48
Gloucester	Vulcan - Saluda	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.26	0.26	0.00	0.00	0.51
Gloucester	Canon Environmental Technologies Incorporated	0.00	0.00	0.00	22.68	22.68	0.00	0.00	45.35
Gloucester	Middle Peninsula Landfill	237.50	0.00	125.26	22.56	21.69	7.77	27.88	442.67
Gloucester	C. W. Davis Asphalt Division	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.07	0.07	0.00	0.00	0.15
Gloucester	Hogg Funeral Home	0.02	0.00	0.00	0.02	0.02	0.00	0.00	0.05
Gloucester	Bardon, Inc. d/b/a Aggregate Industries - Mid Atlantic Region (MAR)	0.00	0.00	0.00	2.09	0.37	0.00	0.00	2.46
Gloucester	Shadow Farms Animal Cremation Services Inc	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00
Gloucester	Courthouse Cremation Services Limited Liability Co	0.00	0.00	0.06	0.02	0.02	0.01	0.00	0.11
Gloucester	Contract Crushing/Construction Inc	0.03	0.00	0.06	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.01	0.09
King and Queen	Ball Lumber Company Incorporated	48.28	0.00	17.70	33.06	17.38	2.01	62.71	181.15
King and Queen	Bennett Mineral Company Inc	21.19	0.00	7.82	2.68	0.90	0.92	0.60	34.12
King and Queen	Essex Concrete Corporation - Aylett	0.00	0.00	0.00	6.26	6.26	0.00	0.00	12.51
King and Queen	BFI King and Queen Sanitary Landfill	22.70	0.00	4.60	58.20	7.40	3.50	11.75	108.15
King and Queen	INGENCO - King and Queen	170.26	0.00	122.25	15.99	14.39	19.49	64.00	406.39
King and Queen	Helena Agri-Enterprises LLC - Portable 52353	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.06	0.05	0.00	0.00	0.11
King and Queen	Virginia Sand & Stone LLC	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.11	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.11
King and Queen	Premier Tech Horticulture	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.03	0.01	0.00	0.00	0.04
King and Queen	Virginia Sand & Stone LLC - Portable 52674	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.06	0.02	0.00	0.00	0.08
King William	Coldwater Veneer Incorporated	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00
King William	Trible-Perry Oil Co/PAPCO Oil Co.	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	1.84	1.84
King William	WestRock CP LLC - West Point	1,362.21	0.00	1,516.17	263.81	226.30	607.58	500.32	4,476.38
King William	Old Dominion Grain	0.21	0.00	0.25	8.96	1.54	0.00	0.01	10.98

#### SECTION 4: HAZARD IDENTIFICATION AND RISK ASSESSMENT

King William	Augusta Wood Products LC - Sawmill	1.08	0.00	0.15	4.13	4.13	0.03	18.91	28.44
King William	NPPC King William	45.72	0.00	61.33	37.26	19.69	0.29	2.62	166.91
King William	West Point Chips Incorporated	0.00	0.00	0.00	33.68	33.68	0.00	0.00	67.37
King William	Aggregate Industries MAR - Mattaponi Plant	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00
King William	US Mining Incorporated	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.47	0.47	0.00	0.00	0.94
King William	Vincent Funeral Home - West Point	0.03	0.00	0.02	0.00	0.00	0.01	0.02	0.08
King William	King William Sand and Gravel - Queenfield Mine	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00
King William	Caring Pet Cremation Services LLC	0.02	0.00	0.02	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.04
Mathews	Wrotten Oil Company	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	2.34	2.34
Middlesex	J T and C A Thrift Incorporated	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	1.76	1.76
Middlesex	Middle Peninsula Cremation Service LLC	0.00	0.00	0.03	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.03
Total Regional Admissions		1,921.82	0.00	1,864.19	542.73	403.61	642.16	714.63	6,089.14

\*\*Note: Blank squares within the table indicate that there are no emissions to be measured.

**NH<sub>3</sub>** – Ammonia; **NOX**- Nitrogen oxides; **PM 10** –particulate matter 10 micrometers or less in diameter; **PM 2.5** – particulate matter 2.5 micrometers or less in diameter, generally described as fine particles; **SO<sub>2</sub>**- Sulfur dioxide; **VOC**- Volatile organic compound

With the passing of the Clean Air Act in 1970 and then amendments in 1990, US Congress required DEQ to enhance the vehicle emissions inspection program to improve air quality and to reduce emission further. In response Virginia requires the inspection of vehicles operating in the counties of Arlington, Fairfax, Loudoun, Prince William, Stafford and the Cities of Alexandria, Fairfax, Falls Church, Manassas, and Manassas Park. Vehicle emissions contain pollutants that contribute to the formation of ozone, the main component of smog. Smog builds up at ground level on hot sunny days and may even impact water quality in the Chesapeake Bay and its tributaries through atmospheric deposition.

In conjunction with emissions caused by humans there are natural emissions, such as forest fires and controlled burns, that have the potential to cause air quality to deteriorate and become unsafe, especially for those who suffer from medical conditions that make them sensitive to poor air quality. As a rural region of Virginia, the Middle Peninsula landscape is dominated by fields and forests. To properly manage these resources, property owners may carry out prescribed burning, a deliberate use of fire under specified and controlled conditions to achieve a resource management goal. Benefits including:

- site preparation for reforesting,
- hardwood control in pine stands,
- wildfire hazard reduction,
- improved wildlife habitat, and
- threatened and endangered species management.

According to the VDOF: *Products from the combustion of forest fuels are mainly carbon-containing compounds. The most important pollutants being particulate matter and carbon monoxide (CO).*

*Two products of complete combustion are carbon dioxide (CO<sub>2</sub>) and water, these make up over 90% of the total emissions. Under ideal conditions it takes 3.5 tons of air to completely burn 1 ton of fuel. The combustion of 1 ton of fuel will produce the following:*

<i>Carbon dioxide (CO<sub>2</sub>)</i>	<i>2,000 to 3,500 lbs</i>
<i>Water Vapor</i>	<i>500 to 1,500 lbs</i>
<i>Particulate Matter</i>	<i>10 to 2000 lbs</i>
<i>Carbon Monoxide (CO)</i>	<i>20 to 500 lbs</i>
<i>Hydrocarbons</i>	<i>4 to 40 lbs</i>
<i>Nitrogen Oxides</i>	<i>1 to 9 lbs</i>
<i>Sulfur Oxide</i>	<i>Negligible amounts</i>

To assist with the management of the smoke generated from prescribed burning, the VDOF has developed [voluntary smoke management guidelines](#) to lessen impacts to public health and welfare. In addition to prescribed burns there are also unplanned forest fires that may impact the region's air quality. For instance, on August 4, 2011, a lightning strike caused a fire in the Great Dismal Swamp that kept smoldering for 111 days. This impacted air quality in Southern Virginia, Middle Peninsula Localities, and northward across Virginia and as far as Annapolis, Maryland. Wind currents over the Chesapeake Bay provided a channel for the ash-heavy smoke to travel north and caused a CODE ORANGE (See Table 10 below) for most of coastal Virginia.

Each locality within the Middle Peninsula will have varying vulnerability to air quality impacts. Localize events (i.e. wildfires, emissions for business, etc.) and wind currents may influence air quality within a given area at a given time.

### Air Quality Extent

To monitor and assess daily air quality, the Environmental Protection Agency (EPA) has established the Air Quality Index (AQI). This scale determines how clean or polluted the air is and its impacts on human health. Based on a 0-500 scale, the higher the AQI value the greater the level of air pollution and the greater the health concern. Table 10 identifies the AQI levels of health concern, the associated numerical value, and the meaning:

**Table 10:** AQI Scale. AQI levels and associated numerical values and meaning of the index (AirNow, 2015).

Air Quality Index Levels of Health Concern	Numerical Value	Meaning
Good	0 to 50	Air Quality is considered satisfactory, and air pollution poses little or no risk.
Moderate	51 to 100	Air quality is acceptable; however, there may be a risk for some people particularly those who are unusually sensitive to air pollution.
Unhealthy for Sensitive Groups	101 to 150	Members of sensitive groups may experience health effects. The general public is less likely to be affected.
Unhealthy	151 to 200	Some members of the general public may experience health effects; members of sensitive groups may experience more serious health effects.
Very Unhealthy	201 to 300	Health alert: The risk of health effects is increased for everyone.
Hazardous	301 to 500	Health warning of emergency conditions: everyone is more likely to be affected.

Based on this scale the EPA will calculate daily AQI number for each of the five major air pollutants regulated by the Clean Air Act, including ground ozone, particle pollution, carbon dioxide, sulfur dioxide, and nitrogen dioxide (Table 11).

**Table 11:** Description of regulated pollutants (AirNow, 2015).

Pollutant	Description
Ozone ( $O_3$ )	<p>Ozone is a form of oxygen with three atoms instead of the usual two atoms. It is a photochemical oxidant and, at ground level, is the main component of smog. Unlike other gaseous pollutants, ozone is not emitted directly into the atmosphere. Instead, it is created in the atmosphere by the action of sunlight on volatile organic compounds and nitrogen oxides.</p> <p>Higher levels of ozone usually occur on sunny days with light winds, primarily from March through October. An ozone exceedance day is counted if the measured eight-hour average ozone concentration exceeds the standards.</p>
Carbon Monoxide (CO)	Carbon Monoxide (CO) is a colorless, odorless, very toxic gas produced by the incomplete combustion of carbon-containing fuels, most notably by gasoline powered engines, power plants, and wood fires. CO can cause harmful health effects by reducing oxygen delivery to the body's organs (like the heart and brain) and tissues. At extremely high levels, CO can cause death.
Sulfur Dioxide ( $SO_2$ )	Sulfur dioxide ( $SO_2$ ) is one of a group of highly reactive gasses known as "oxides of sulfur." The largest sources of $SO_2$ emissions are from fossil fuel combustion at power plants (73%) and other industrial facilities (20%). Smaller sources of $SO_2$ emissions include industrial processes such as extracting metal from ore, and the burning of high sulfur containing fuels by locomotives, large ships, and non-road equipment. $SO_2$ is linked with a number of adverse effects on the respiratory system.
Nitrogen Dioxide ( $NO_2$ )	Nitrogen dioxide ( $NO_2$ ) is one of a group of highly reactive gasses known as "oxides of nitrogen", or "nitrogen oxides ( $NO_x$ )". Other nitrogen oxides include nitrous acid and nitric acid. While EPA's National Ambient Air Quality Standard covers this entire group of $NO_x$ , $NO_2$ is the component of greatest interest and the indicator for the larger group of nitrogen oxides. $NO_2$ forms quickly from emissions from cars, trucks and buses, power plants, and off-road equipment. In addition to contributing to the formation of ground-level ozone and fine particle pollution, $NO_2$ is linked with a number of adverse effects on the respiratory system.
Particulate Matter (PM-2.5 PM-10)	<p>Particle pollution (also called particulate matter or PM) is the term for a mixture of solid particles and liquid droplets found in the air. Some particles, such as dust, dirt, soot, or smoke, are large or dark enough to be seen with the naked eye. Others are so small, they can only be detected using an electron microscope. Particle pollution includes <i>inhalable coarse particles</i>, with diameters larger than 2.5 micrometers and smaller than 10 micrometers and <i>fine particles</i>, with diameters that are 2.5 micrometers and smaller. How small is 2.5 micrometers? Think about a single hair from your head. The average human hair is about 70 micrometers in diameter -- making it 30 times larger than the largest fine particle. These particles come in many sizes and shapes and can be made up of hundreds of different chemicals. Some particles, known as <i>primary particles</i>, are emitted directly from a source, such as construction sites, unpaved roads, fields, smokestacks, or fires. Others form in complicated reactions in the atmosphere of chemicals such as sulfur dioxides and nitrogen oxides that are emitted from power plants, industries, and automobiles. These particles, known as <i>secondary particles</i>, make up most of the fine particle pollution in the country.</p> <p>Coarse particulates (PM-10) come from sources such as windblown dust from the desert or agricultural fields (sandstorms) and dust kicked up on unpaved roads by vehicle traffic. PM-10 data is the near real-time measurement of particulate matter 10 microns or less in size from the surrounding air. This measurement is made at standard conditions, meaning it is corrected for local temperature and pressure.</p> <p>Fine particulates (PM-2.5) are generally emitted from activities such as industrial and residential combustion and from vehicle exhaust. Fine particles are also formed in the atmosphere when gases such as sulfur dioxide, nitrogen oxides, and volatile organic compounds, emitted by combustion activities, are transformed by chemical reactions in the air. Large-scale agricultural burning or sandstorms can produce huge volumes of fine particulates. PM-2.5 data is the near real-time measurement of particulate matter 2.5 microns or less in size from the surrounding air. This measurement is made at local conditions and is not corrected for temperature or pressure.</p>

AirNow.com provides a daily air quality forecast for select regions of Virginia including Hampton Roads, Northern Virginia, Richmond, Roanoke, Shenandoah National Park and Winchester. This site also provides calendars of air quality nationally and at the state level (Figure 9).

**Figure 9:** Regional map of air quality in the Middle Peninsula on July 30, 2021 (AirNow, 2021).



### Air Quality Vulnerability

Poor air quality can impact a variety of factors including human health, the local economy, and the environment.

Human health impacts of air pollution can range from minor breathing problems to premature death. The more common effects include changes in breathing and lung function, lung inflammation, and irritation and aggravation of existing heart and lung conditions (e.g., asthma, emphysema, and heart disease). For instance, PM<sub>2.5</sub> and ground-level O<sub>3</sub> can affect human respiratory and cardiovascular systems. PM<sub>2.5</sub> and ground-level O<sub>3</sub> has also been associated with eye, nose and throat irritation, shortness of breath, exacerbation of respiratory conditions, chronic obstructive pulmonary disease and asthma, exacerbation of allergies, increased risk of cardiovascular diseases and premature death. Another example is as CO enters the lungs it forms a compound known as carboxyhemoglobin that inhibits the blood's capacity to carry oxygen to organs and tissues. Therefore, heart disease patients may be sensitive to CO pollution. Finally, infants, elderly, and individuals with respiratory diseases may be sensitive to air pollution. Such negative health effects increase as the concentrations of pollutants in the air increase.

Economic impacts of air pollution can result from the health effects air pollution. Air pollution may not only reduce work attendance and overall participation in the labor force, but it can also increase health care costs, missed days of work, and reduce work productivity. Ultimately this impacts a local and regional economy and revenue. While the impacts to human health can be detrimental to the economy, increased O<sub>3</sub> levels may reduce the growth of crops, plants, and trees, leading to economic losses in agriculture and

forestry. Finally, smog can lower tourism since it reduces and impair visibility and enjoyability of surroundings and scenic views.

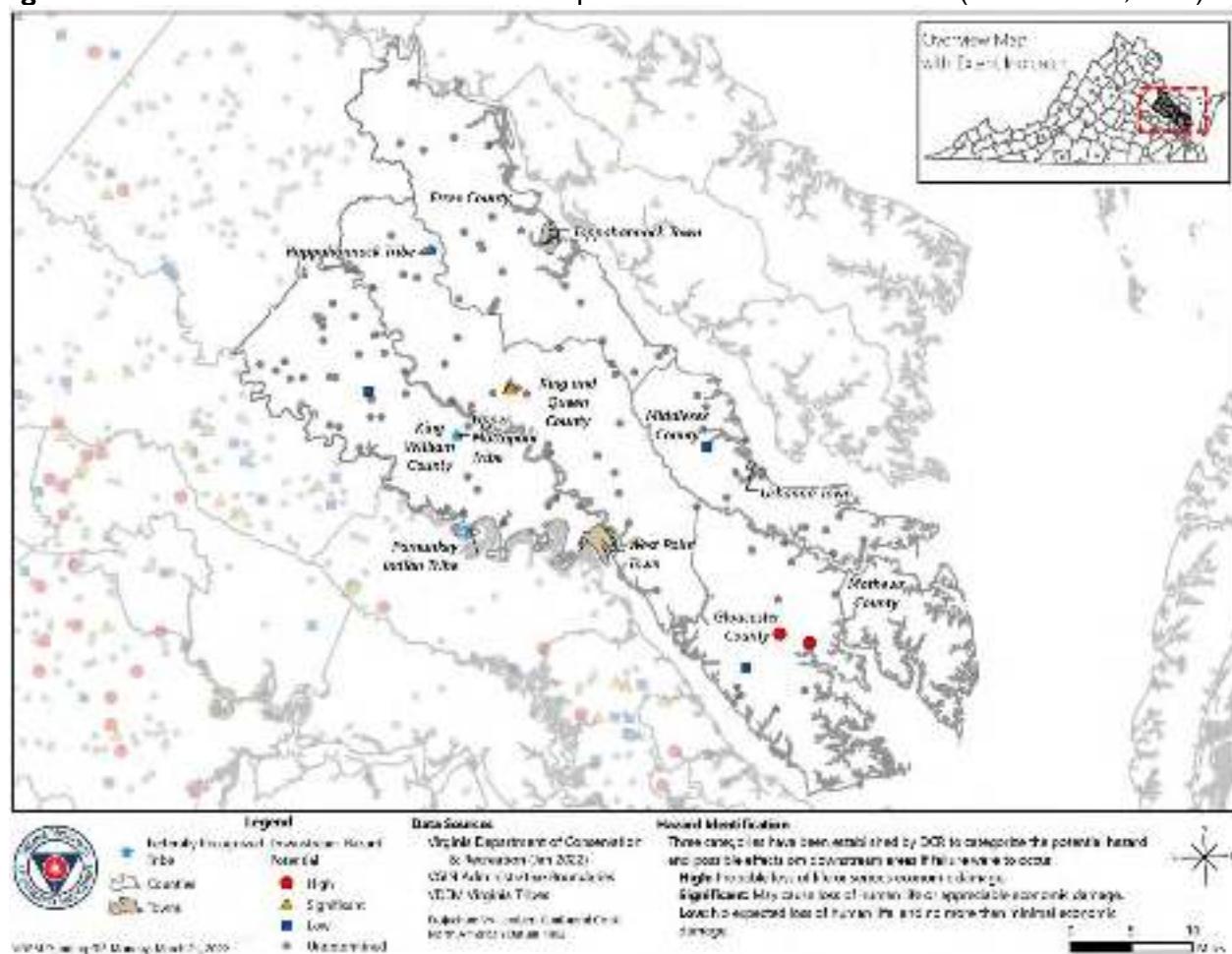
Environmental impacts of air pollution consist of:

- Ground-level O<sub>3</sub> can significantly impact vegetation and reduce the productivity of some crops. It can injure flowers and shrubs and may contribute to forest decline. Ecosystem changes can also occur, as plant species that are more resistant to O<sub>3</sub> can become more dominant than those that are less resistant.
- Plant response to PM is largely due to the resultant changes in soil chemistry rather than direct deposition on the plant. Various PM constituents taken up by the plant from the soil can reduce plant growth and productivity. PM can also cause physical damage to plant surfaces via abrasion.
- NO<sub>x</sub> and SO<sub>2</sub> can become acidic gases or particulates, and cause or accelerate the corrosion and soiling of materials. Together with NH<sub>3</sub>, they are the main precursors of acid rain. Acid rain affects soils and water bodies, and stresses both vegetation and animals.

#### 4.2.6. Dam Failure & Risk

Based on 2021 data from the US Army Corps of Engineers (USACE's) National Inventory of Dams (NID), there are approximately 2,760 dams in the Commonwealth (Figure 10) and 107 in the Middle Peninsula (Table 12).

**Figure 10:** Dam locations and associated hazard potential in the Commonwealth (Source: DCR, 2022).



### Dam Failure Extent (Impacts)

As failure of dams may result in a localized major impact, including loss of human life, economic loss, lifeline disruption, and environmental impact such as destruction of habitat, there are also secondary impacts including flooding to the surrounding areas. Thus, a scale has been developed to classify the hazard potentials of dams due to their overall impact to a given area:

- **High** – dams that upon failure would cause probable loss of life or serious economic damage.
- **Significant** – dams that upon failure might cause loss of life or appreciable economic damage.
- **Low** – dams that upon failure would lead to no expected loss of life or significant economic damage. This classification includes dams that upon failure would cause damage only to property of the dam owner. **Special criteria** – includes dams that upon failure would cause damage only to property of the dam owner.

According to Virginia Department of Conservation and Recreation, the Middle Peninsula region has 130 dams. Table 12 shows the number of dams in each risk classification in each County in the region. Please see Appendix I for a list of all dams within the Middle Peninsula Region.

Table 12: Inventory of dams within the Middle Peninsula and their risk classification (DCR, 2022).						
County	High	Significant	Low	Low, Special	Undetermined	Total # of Dams
<b>Essex</b>	0	0	0	0	23	23
<b>Gloucester</b>	2	0	1	0	10	13
<b>King and Queen</b>	0	3	0	0	25	28
<b>King William</b>	0	0	1	0	48	49
<b>Mathews</b>	0	0	0	0	0	0
<b>Middlesex</b>	0	0	1	0	16	17
<b>TOTAL</b>	2	3	3	0	122	130

### Dam Failure Vulnerability

Dams are classified with a hazard potential depending on the downstream losses estimated in event of failure. The recent regulatory revisions bring Virginia's classification system into alignment with the system already used in the National Inventory of Dams maintained by the U.S. Army Corps of Engineers. Hazard potential is not related to the structural integrity of a dam but strictly to the potential for adverse downstream effects if the dam were to fail. Regulatory requirements, such as the frequency of dam inspection, the standards for spillway design, and the extent of emergency operations plans, are dependent upon the dam classification. The owner of each regulated Class I, II, and III dam is required to apply to the Soil and Water Conservation Board for an operation and maintenance certificate.

The Virginia DCR Division of Dam Safety's mission is to conserve, protect, enhance, and advocate the wise use of the Commonwealth's unique natural, historical, recreational, scenic, and cultural resources. The program's purpose is to provide for safe design, construction, operation, and maintenance of dams to protect public safety. Disaster recovery programs include assistance to dam owners and local officials in assessing the condition of dams following a flood disaster and assuring the repairs and reconstruction of damaged structures are compliant with the National Flood Insurance Program (NFIP) regulations.

For those dam failures that pose a risk when there are large potential areas with large populations surrounding dams. On-going dam inspections and Virginia's participation in the National Dam Safety Program maintained by FEMA and the U.S. Army Corps of Engineers serve as preventative measures against dam failures.

Most dam failures occur due to lack of maintenance of dam facilities in combination with excess precipitation events, such as hurricanes and thunderstorms. During Hurricane Floyd in 1999, floods broke open at least 12 unregulated dams in eastern Virginia. One of those failures, at the Cow Creek Dam near Gloucester Courthouse, temporarily closed state Route 14; No one was hurt. Rebuilding the dam cost about \$160,000 (U.S. Water News Online, 2002). During Tropical Storm Gaston in late summer of 2004, a dam was overtopped in King William County and caused a washout of Route 610 between Rt. 608 and Rt. 609. The road was closed to traffic for several weeks (VDOT, 2004).

Each Middle Peninsula locality has a dam and therefore vulnerable to dam failure. However, the degree of vulnerability and impact will vary between the localities if a dam failure occurs. For instance, Gloucester County may experience the most impact from a failure at Beaver Dam as it is the largest in the region and has a high-risk classification. The 39-foot dam structure covers approximately 635 acres of land and is in close proximity to the Gloucester County Courthouse area which is a main residential and business corridor for the County. This increases the potential of economic loss.

### **Dam Impoundments**

In 2001, Virginia's legislature broadened the definitions of "impounding structure" to bring more dams under regulatory oversight. On February 1, 2008, the Virginia Soil and Water Conservation Board approved major revisions to the Impounding Structure Regulations in the Virginia Administrative Code, changing the dam hazard potential classification system, modifying spillway requirements, requiring dam break inundation zone modeling, expanding emergency action plan requirements, and making a variety of other regulatory changes.

All dams in Virginia are subject to the Virginia Dam Safety Act and Dam Safety Regulations (updated in 2016) if:

1. the impounding structure is 25 feet or greater in height and creates a maximum impounding capacity of 15 acre-feet or greater.
2. the impounding structure is six feet or greater in height and creates a maximum impounding capacity of 50 acre-feet or greater

A dam is excluded from these regulations if it meets one or more of the following criteria:

1. Licensed by the State Corporation Commission that are subject to a safety inspection program.
2. Owned or licensed by the United States government.
3. Operated primarily for agricultural purposes that are less than 25 feet in height or that create a maximum impoundment capacity smaller than 100 acre-feet.
4. Water or silt-retaining dams approved pursuant to 45.1-222 or 45.1-225.1 of the Code of Virginia.
5. Obstructions in a canal used to raise or lower water levels.

The height of the dam is defined as *the hydraulic height of an impounding structure. If the impounding structure spans a stream or watercourse, height means the vertical distance from the natural bed of the stream or watercourse measured at the downstream toe of the impounding structure to the top of the impounding structure. If the impounding structure does not span a stream or watercourse, height means the vertical distance from the lowest elevation of the downstream limit of the barrier to the top of the impounding structure.* The maximum impounding capacity means *the volume of water or other materials in acre-feet that is capable of being impounded at the top of the impounding structure.*

The DCR – Division of Dam Safety is the state agency responsible for enforcing the Virginia Dam Safety Act and overseeing the issuance of Operation and Maintenance Certificates for regulated dams.

## **High Risk Dams**

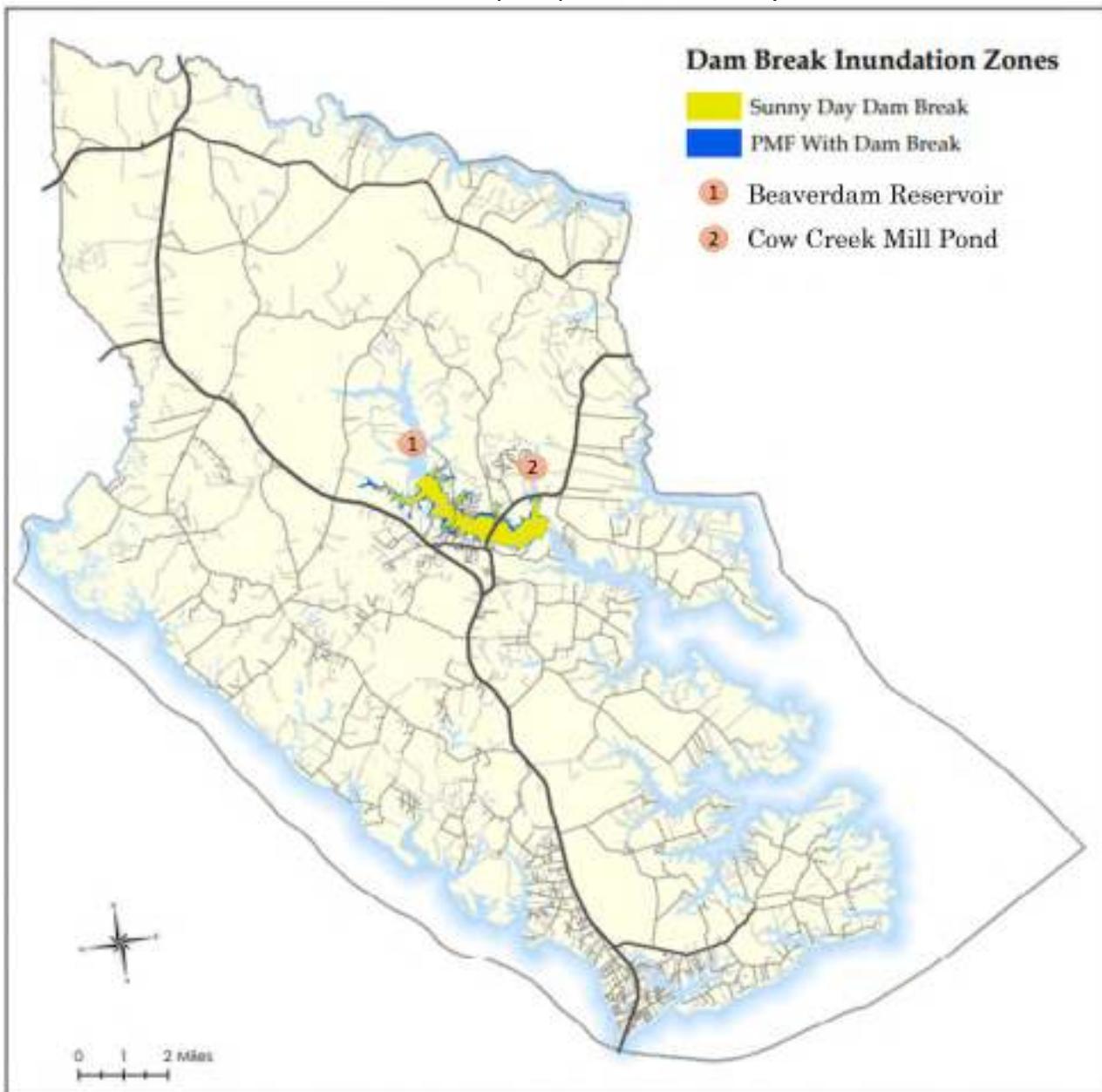
### **Beaverdam Reservoir Dam— Gloucester, County**

The Beaverdam Reservoir is classified as high risk, located to the north of the Gloucester Courthouse area, is contained by a 39-foot dam structure, and covers approximately 635 acres of land. According to the Emergency Action Plan, *The Watershed area draining to Beaverdam Reservoir is 17.2 square miles consisting of woods, open space, roadways and residences. This area has experience very little development since the construction of the dam. The impounding structure for Beaverdam Reservoir, Beaverdam Reservoir Dam, is classified as a “High” hazard dam with a spillway design flood (SDF) equal to the probable maximum flood event (PMF). The dam is an earthfill, grass lined embankment with a regulatory height of about 40 feet and a length of about 2,030 feet. The embankment cross section generally consists of 3:1 (horizontal: vertical) upstream and downstream slopes, with a 14 foot wide rest at elevation 55, and a downstream toe at elevation 15. The spillway consists of a 30 foot by 30-foot square concrete tower structure, with all four sides receiving flow from a 26-foot weir.*

Failure mechanisms evaluated in the EAP include a sunny day dam failure and a spillway design flood am failure. The property is owned by Gloucester County, and it is an actively used local recreational site known as Beaverdam Park as well as a drinking water source for Gloucester County residents.

Figure 11 shows areas shaded in yellow and blue that would be inundated if the reservoir dam were to fail. According to Gloucester County officials, the shaded areas represent 405 homes just north of the Gloucester Courthouse Complex and the downtown business district that would be inundated if the dam failed. An emergency action plan was prepared and last revised on 12/22/2014. Beyond the information within the EAP there is no detailed risk assessment for this dam, including detailed maps of inundated areas, impacted structures, and loss estimates. A risk assessment for this high hazard dam has been added as a mitigation action, if funding becomes available.

**Figure 11: Beaverdam Reservoir Dam and Cow Creek Mill Pond. Flood Inundation Map (Source: Gloucester County Comprehensive Plan, 2016).**



Data Source: Gloucester County GIS Department, Virginia Department of Emergency Management

#### **Cow Creek Mill Pond Dam– Gloucester, County**

The Cow Creek Mill Pond is classified as high risk, located east of the Gloucester Courthouse area. It is contained by a 16-foot earth dam structure and has a maximum storage capacity of 937 acres-feet. The dam is owned privately by the Cow Creek Mill Pond Association and is used for recreation. According to the EAP, *If the dam were to fail, Routes 14 and 3 are in danger due to the flood wave overtopping the roadway. There are further threats of danger along the roadway to nearby businesses and buildings. Under normal conditions, flow passes under Routes 14 and 3, the dam's concrete emergency spillway is capable of safely passing up to 5.7*

feet depth of water in the spillway before the dam overtops. An emergency action plan was prepared and last revised on 4/15/2021.

Figure 11 shows areas shaded in yellow and blue that would be inundated due to dam failures. According to DCR's Quick Reference Summary of Cow Creek Dam, if this dam failed Route 14 and Route 3 would be impacted by inundation and 1 business has the potential of being impacted. Beyond the information there is no detailed risk assessment for this dam, including detailed maps of inundated areas, impacted structures, and loss estimates. A risk assessment for this high hazard dam has been added as a mitigation action if funding becomes available.

### **Lake Anna Dam**

The Lake Anna Dam, located near Mineral in Louisa County, Virginia, creates an impoundment with a surface area of approximately 13,000 acres. Periodic major water releases from Lake Anna flow into the Pamunkey River can have adverse effects on river levels.

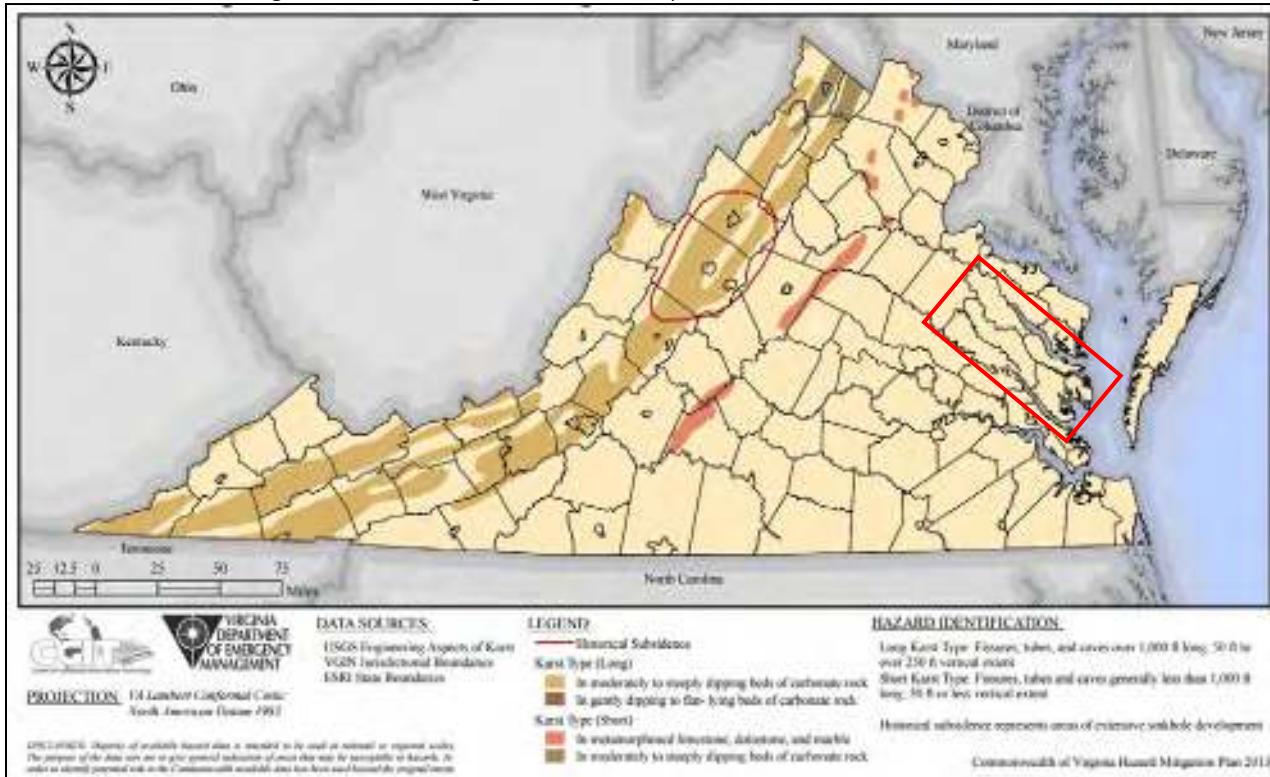
Depending on the amount of water released by the dam owner, Dominion Energy, a potential flooding hazard exists for King William County residents, which would include flooding of low-lying agricultural land, some roads, threes (3) bridges, a scattering of residences and some agricultural structures.

#### **4.2.7. Land Subsidence due to Karst**

According to the United State Geological Survey, land subsidence is the gradual settling or sudden sinking of the Earth's surfaces. Principal causes of land subsidence may include aquifer system compaction, drainage of organic soils, underground mining, hydro-compaction, natural compaction, sinkholes, and thawing permafrost. In particular, human activity such as withdrawing water, oil, or gas from underground reservoirs may cause land subsidence.

Land subsidence often occurs in regions with mildly acidic groundwater and where the geology is dominated by limestone, dolostone, marble or gypsum. In western parts of the Commonwealth the geology consists of karst which is limestone and similar soluble rocks. Therefore, as karst is easily dissolved by acidic groundwater sinkholes are created. Sinkholes are classified as natural depressions of the land surface. Areas with large amounts of karst are characterized by the presence of sinkholes, sinking streams, springs, caves, and solution valleys. As karst is not part of the Middle Peninsula geology, land subsidence due to karst does not occur within the region (Figure 12).

**Figure 12:** Karst regions and Historical Subsidence are primarily limited to the mountainous regions of the state. The area encompassing the Middle Peninsula is highlighted on the map with a red square. (Source: Commonwealth of Virginia Hazard Mitigation Plan, 2013)



While the Middle Peninsula may not be impacted by land subsidence due to karst it's important to note that the region is impacted by land subsidence due to water withdraws and rebounding land from the last glacial period. Land subsidence rates on the order of 0.05-0.06 in/yr (1.2-1.4 mm/yr) are attributed to the postglacial forebulge collapse within the Bay region (Douglas 1991). It can take many thousands of years for impacted regions to reach isostatic equilibrium.

### Land Subsidence due to Karst Extent

The USGS recognizes four major impacts caused by land subsidence: (1) Changes in elevation and slope of streams, canals, and drains; (2) Damage to bridges, roads, railroads, storm drains, sanitary sewers, canals, and levees; (3) Damage to private and public buildings; and (4) Failure of well casings from forces generated by compaction of fine-grained materials in aquifer systems.

### Land Subsidence due to Karst Extent

Since the Middle Peninsula region does not have karst, the region is not susceptible to land subsidence due to karst.

## 4.3. Hazards considered “Moderately-Critical” Hazards to the Middle Peninsula

The following sections describe hazards that have historically occurred in the Middle Peninsula yet ranked lower than the Critical Hazards in terms of risk during hazard prioritization. These hazards were deemed “Moderately-Critical Hazards” to the Middle Peninsula region by the LPT.

### 4.3.1 Tornadoes

The National Weather Service (NWS) defines a tornado as a violently rotating column of air in contact with the ground and extending from the base of a thunderstorm. A condensation funnel does not need to reach to the ground for a tornado to be present; however, a debris cloud beneath a thunderstorm is all that is needed to confirm the presence of a tornado, even without a condensation funnel. Tornadoes are distinguishable from waterspouts, which are small, relatively weak rotating columns of air over water beneath a cumulonimbus or towering cumulus cloud. Waterspouts are most common over tropical or subtropical waters. The exact definition of waterspout is debatable. In most cases the term is reserved for small vortices over water that are not associated with storm-scale rotation (i.e., they are the water-based equivalent of landspouts). Yet there is sufficient justification for calling virtually any rotating column of air a waterspout if it is in contact with a water surface.

Tornadoes often appear as a funnel shaped cloud or a spiraling column of debris extending from storm clouds to the ground. They are created during severe weather events like thunderstorms and hurricanes when cold air overrides a layer of warm air, causing the warm air to rise rapidly. Tornadoes may be only several yards across, or in rare cases, over a mile wide. Winds within a tornado can reach speeds over 250 mph, but most tornado winds are 100 mph or less. Weak tornadoes (categorized as F0 and F1 on the Fujita scale, Table 13 & 14) are most common in the Middle Peninsula and often last only a minute before dissipating. From 1951 through the year 2016, 848 tornadoes were documented in Virginia (Commonwealth of Virginia Hazard Mitigation Plan, 2018). Within Middle Peninsula localities 51 tornadoes that touched down between 1950 to 2021 (See Appendix J). While most tornadoes touched down in the Middle Peninsula during April, July is considered the most active month for tornadoes in Virginia. The hot, humid days common to July are often accompanied by a late afternoon or evening thunderstorm.

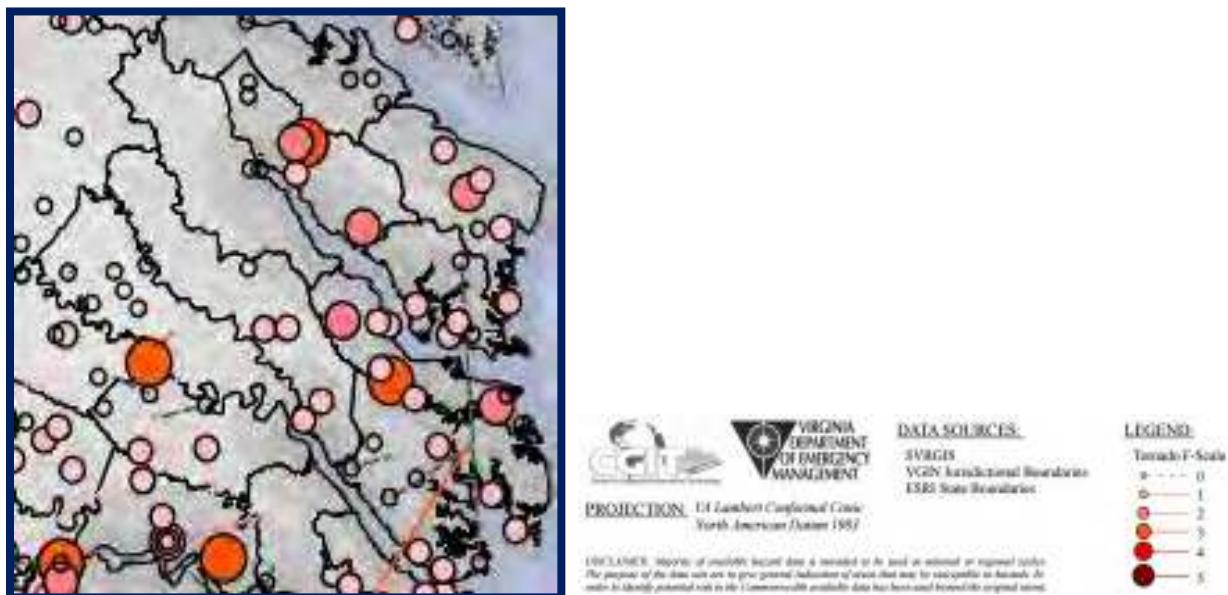
**Table 13:** Fujita Scale to measure tornadoes.

F #	Est. Wind (mph)	Typical Damage
F0	< 73	Light: chimneys damaged, shallow-rooted trees pushed over
F1	73-112	Moderate: mobile homes pushed off foundations, cars blown
F2	113-157	Considerable: mobile homes demolished, trees uprooted, roofs torn off frame houses
F3	158-206	Severe: roof and walls torn down, trains overturned, cars thrown
F4	207-260	Devastating: well-constructed walls leveled, large objects thrown
F5	261-318	Incredible: homes lifted and carried, cars thrown 300 ft, trees de-barked

**Table 14:** Fujita Scale, Derived Enhanced Fujita (EF) Scale and Operated EF Scale.

Fujita Scale		Derived EF Scale		Operational EF Scale	
F #	Fastest 1/4 mile (mph)	3 Second Gust (mph)	EF #	3 Second Gust (mph)	EF #
0	40-72	45-78	0	65-85	0
1	73-112	79-117	1	86-109	1
2	113-157	118-161	2	110-137	2
3	158-207	162-209	3	138-167	3
4	208-260	210-261	4	168-199	4
5	261-318	262-317	5	200-234	5
					Over 200

**Figure 13:** Historic Tornado Touchdowns and Tracks 1950-2011. HAZARD IDENTIFICATION: Historic tornado touchdowns and tracks are symbolized for visual effect and are not drawn to scale. Actual tornado swath widths vary considerably, although more intense tornadoes are generally wider.



The hot temperatures and humidity of the late afternoon fuel the thunderstorm's growth. If certain conditions are right, a tornado may develop. Hurricane-induced tornadic activity can also occur close to the coastline as a hurricane makes landfall (Watson, 2002). Virginia's tidewater counties see a fair number of tornadoes for two reasons, both of which are related to the region's proximity to Chesapeake Bay and the coast. For instance, as waterspouts are common, they will occasionally come onshore and have minimal damage. Once the waterspout comes onshore, it is considered a tornado and is generally classified as a F0. The second instance this area sees an increase in tornadoes is that often during the warm months there is a bay breeze or sea breeze front (bay or sea cooled air on one side of the front and land heated air on the other). When a large rotating thunderstorm moves over a boundary/front such as this, there is an increased chance that conditions will be right for the development of a tornado (Watson, 2002). Between 1950 and 2021, sixteen tornadoes were reported in Gloucester County, ten in Middlesex, seven in Mathews, seven in King and Queen County, three in Essex County, and eight in King William County (NCDC Storm Event Database, 2021). The Commonwealth of Virginia Hazard Mitigation Plan's illustration above shows historic tornado touchdowns within the Middle Peninsula (Figure 13). While the historic data appears to show that the Middle Peninsula has a low annual probability of being struck by a tornado, it is important to note that because tornadoes can result from severe thunderstorms and hurricanes, the susceptibility of this region to these storms carries the threat of tornadoes along with it. However, it's important to mention that the vulnerability will vary from locality to locality. This is clear when looking at Figure 15. Those localities within the closest proximity to the water seem to be more vulnerable whereas the upper localities (i.e. King William, King & Queen and Essex) are less vulnerable.

On April 16, 2011, three separate tornadoes touched down in the Middle Peninsula. The first tornado came from the southwest. The tornado took a 46-mile path that hit Surry, James City, York, Gloucester, and Mathews Counties. This tornado registered as a F3 tornado on the Fujita Scale which means that winds were 158-206 miles per hour (mph). Such winds severely damaged roofs and walls and threw cars. In Gloucester County alone this tornado tore the roof off Page Middle School and crumpled fences and buses on the property (Figure 14). Overall, this tornado caused approximately \$8,020,000 in damages, caused 2

fatalities and 60 injuries. The second and third tornadoes touched down in Middlesex County. The second tornado registered as a F1 tornado on the Fujita Scale. This path was 1.06 miles and caused approximately \$100,000 in damages. The third tornado registered as a F2 tornado on the Fujita Scale. This path was 2.8 miles and caused approximately \$6,000,000 in damages.



**Figure 14:** Photo of the damage at Page Middle School in Gloucester County (Gloucester-Mathews Gazette Journal, 2011).

### Tornado Vulnerability

Weak tornadoes may break branches or damage signs. Damage to buildings (ie. mobile homes or weak structures) primarily affects roofs and windows and may include loss of the entire roof or just part of the roof covering and sheathing. Windows are usually broken from windborne debris.

In a strong tornado, some buildings may be destroyed but most suffer damage like loss of exterior walls or roof or both; interior walls usually survive.

Violent tornadoes cause severe to incredible damage, including heavy cars lifted off the ground and thrown and strong frame houses leveled off foundations and swept away; trees are uprooted, debarked, and splintered.

Weak tornadoes make up 74% of all tornadoes, and 67% of all tornado deaths come from violent tornadoes.

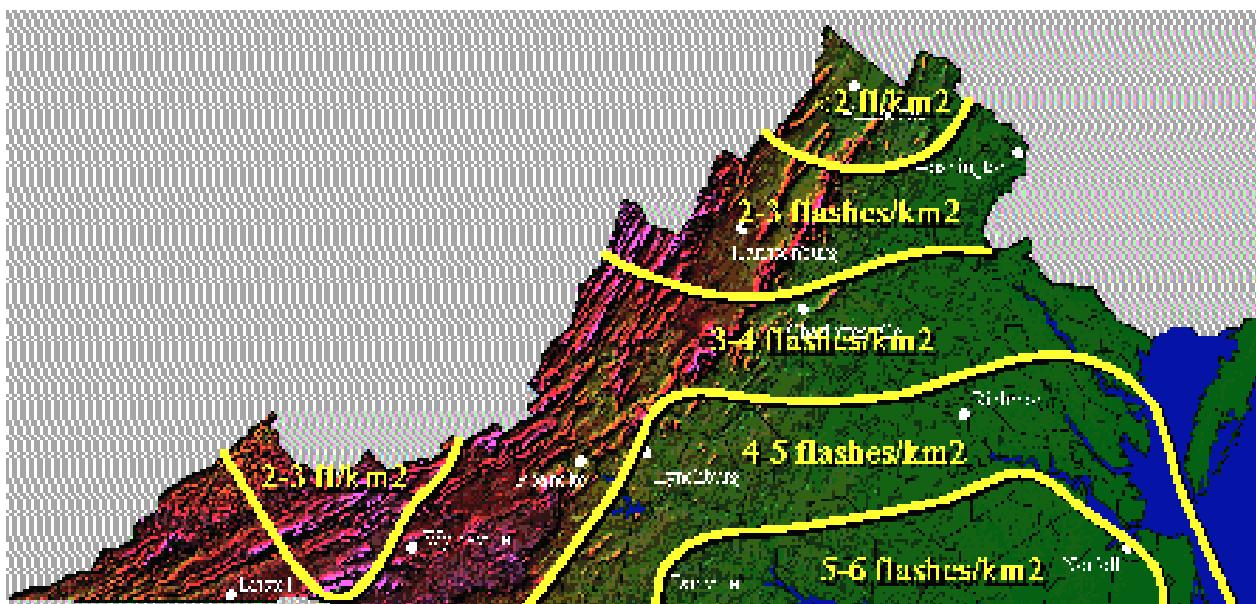
### Tornado Extent (Impact)

In Virginia, tornadoes primarily occur from April through September, although tornadoes have been observed in every month. Low-intensity tornadoes occur most frequently; tornadoes rated F2 or higher

are very rare in Virginia, although F2, F3, and a few F4 storms have been observed. In comparison to other states, Virginia ranks 28<sup>th</sup> in terms of the number of tornado touchdowns reported between 1950 and 2006; Midwestern and Southern states ranked significantly higher.

#### 4.3.2. Lightning

Virginia averages 35 to 45 thunderstorm days per year statewide (Watson, 2001). Thunderstorms are generally beneficial because they provide needed rain for crops, plants, and reservoirs. Thunderstorms can occur any day of the year and at any time of the day but are most common in the late afternoon and evening during the summer months. About five percent of thunderstorms become severe and can produce tornadoes, large hail, damaging downburst winds, and heavy rains causing flash floods. Thunderstorms can develop in less than 30 minutes, allowing little time for warning. All thunderstorms produce lightning, which can be deadly. The NWS does not issue warnings for ordinary thunderstorms nor for lightning. The NWS does highlight the potential for thunderstorms in the daily forecasts and statements. The VDEM suggests that the public be alert to the signs of changing weather, such as darkening skies, a sudden wind shift, and drop in temperature, and having a warning device such as NOAA Weather Radio.



**Figure 15:** Lightning Flash Density Map computed for 1989 (Electric Power Institute) (University of Virginia Climatology Office, 1989).

Lightning can strike up to 10 to 15 miles from the rain portion of the storm. The lightning bolt originates from the upper part of the thunderstorm cloud known as the anvil. A thunderstorm can grow up to 8 miles into the atmosphere where the strong winds aloft spread the top of the thunderstorm cloud out into an anvil. The anvil can spread many miles from the rain portion of the storm, but it is still a part of that storm. Lightning, from the anvil, may strike several miles in advance of the rain. Lightning bolts may also come from the side or back of the storm, striking after the rain and storm have seemed to pass, or hitting areas that were totally missed by the rain.

#### Lightning Vulnerability

Between 1959 and 2017, lightning killed 67 people in Virginia. Many additional injuries from lightning go unreported or are not captured by NWS data collection techniques. Nationally, from 1959 through 2017, there have been 4136 deaths due to lightning. Most deaths were males between the ages of 20 and 40.

years old who were caught outdoors on fishing, camping, boating, or farming /ranching. A national network of 114 lightning ground stroke detectors was put in place by the Electric Power Research Institute (EPRI), a private organization, that serves the needs of power companies and other subscribers interested in lightning across the country (Virginia Climate Advisory, 1992). These detectors sense the characteristic electromagnetic impulses of cloud-to-ground lightning strikes that occur up to several hundred kilometers away. Then, by using triangulation techniques, the network is able to describe the location of every ground strike that it detects in the continental U.S. (Figure 15). It's important to realize that the contours on the map are very general and because accurate, long-term records of lightning strikes do not exist, the illustration may not be representative of long-term patterns. Historic data shows that the Middle Peninsula region is at a low risk of suffering damages from lightning and thunderstorms, yet it is important to note that thunderstorms and lightning can be very dangerous and can accompany hurricanes and other severe weather events.

The entire planning area is equally at risk to lightning and can be dangerous and/or life threatening. It is hard to generate specific mitigation strategies for this potential natural hazard other than a general public awareness/education campaign associated with thunderstorm/lightning activity.

#### **4.3.3. High Wind / Windstorms (excluding tornados and hurricanes)**

High winds and windstorms, when not a result of hurricanes or tornados, are often associated with thunderstorms. The NWS defines a severe thunderstorm as having winds 50 kts (58 mph) or hail greater than  $\frac{3}{4}$ " in diameter (about dime-sized). A thunderstorm is considered severe if it produces hail larger than 3/4 of an inch (2 cm), winds greater than 58 mph (93 kph), or tornados. This strong frontal system could produce violent damaging effects to the community, such as hail, lightning, high winds (sometimes including tornados), and flash floods. Numerous thunderstorms occur in Middle Peninsula every year and vary amongst localities.

##### **High Wind/Windstorms Vulnerability**

The threat that any particular thunderstorm presents varies depending on its intensity, structure, and the ground below it. Many thunderstorms simply require people and their belongings to seek shelter inside a sturdy building. However, severe thunderstorms can be very dangerous and require seeking shelter underground because of the damage, they can cause to buildings. Historically the most severe occur during the spring and summer. In the U.S., only about 10% of all thunderstorms are classified as severe. Seeking shelter before a thunderstorm has arrived is best because high wind and lightning can form well in advance of any precipitation. Hail-resistant roofs can reduce property damage, as can properly attached roofs. As always, learning about what safety measures to take during a thunderstorm is the first and most important step in coping with thunderstorms.

In the U.S., the NWS issues severe thunderstorm watches and warnings. A watch is issued when atmospheric conditions are favorable for the development of a severe thunderstorm. A warning is issued when severe thunderstorms have developed. Similar to tornado watches and warnings, severe thunderstorm warnings are broadcast via media (ie. radio and television), Internet, and NOAA weather radios. Particularly of note for coastal communities, such as the Middle Peninsula, are wind advisories associated with water bodies. A Small Craft Advisory is issued for sustained winds 25-33 knots and/or Seas > 7 feet within 12 hours; There is no legal definition of "small craft" but the Coast Guard generally recommends boats smaller than 33 feet should avoid being on the water, but it depends on the experience of the crew. A Gale Warning is issued for 1-minute sustained surface winds in the range 34 kt (39 mph or 63 kph) to 47 kt (54 mph or 87 kph) inclusive, either predicted or occurring not directly associated with tropical cyclones. Reliable forecasting is essential to providing communities with adequate warnings about incoming thunderstorms and the specific threats that each storm possesses.

Damage from strong winds associated with thunderstorms can result in scattered, but severe damage to buildings and vegetation. Although these severe weather events usually occur during the spring and summer months, the emergency management staff should be prepared for them to occur at any time throughout the year.

Utilizing VDEM-generated information available on the state website and/or other information sources, community preparedness mitigation strategies should be developed by the localities for quick dissemination to their residents. Dissemination outlets should include jurisdictional websites, local radio, and TV stations as well as social media sites such as Facebook and twitter.

### **Derecho**

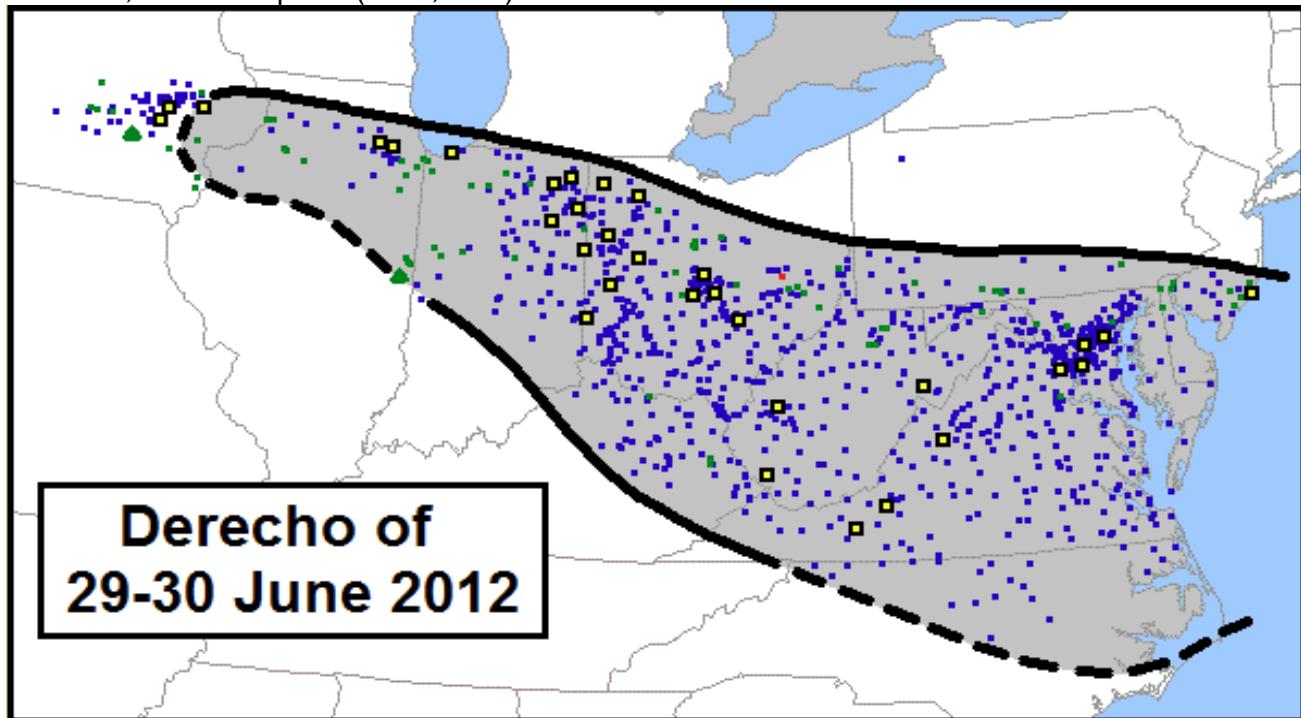
According to the NWS, a derecho is a complex of thunderstorms or a mesoscale convective system (MCS) that produce large swaths of severe, straight-line wind damage at Earth's surface. To be classified as a derecho, the following conditions must be met:

- There must be a concentrated area of convectively induced wind damage or gust greater than or equal to 58 mph occurring over a path length of at least 250 miles.
- Wind reports must show a pattern of chronological progression in either a singular swath (progressive; this event was a classic example) or a series of swaths (serial).
- There must be at least three reports separated by 64 kilometers (km) or more of Enhanced Fujita (EFI) damage/or measured convective wind gusts of 74 mph or greater.
- No more than 3 hours can elapse between successive wind damage/gust events.

Derechos can occur year-round but are most common from May to August (Coniglio et al., 2004)

On June 29, 2012, a derecho struck the Ohio Valley and Mid-Atlantic states. The derecho traveled 700 miles, impacting 10 states and Washington, D.C. (Figure 16). The hardest hit states were Ohio, West Virginia, Virginia, and Maryland, and Washington, D.C. The winds generated by this system were intense, with several measured gusts exceeding 80 mph and causing the death of thirteen people due to falling trees. An estimated 4 million customers lost power for up to a week. The region impacted by the derecho was also in the midst of a heat wave. The heat, coupled with the loss of power, led to a life-threatening situation. Heat claimed 34 lives in areas without power. The Middle Peninsula experienced wind gusts  $\geq 65$  kts (74 mph).

**Figure 16:** Area affected (black contours) and storm reports (colored symbols) associated with the June, 29, 2012 derecho. Reports are for the 24-hour period from 7:00 a.m (Central Daylight Time (CDT)) Friday, June 29 to 7:00 a.m. CDT Saturday, June 30. Areal outline based in Iowa and Illinois to reflect the derecho's origin from convection in the region that did not immediately produce continuous derecho-like conditions. In addition, some of the report in those states occurred not with the system here discussed, but rather with a subsequent storm complex that formed on the evening of June 29. The areal outline also is dashed in North Carolina to reflect that many of the damaging wind gusts in the state occurred south of the thunderstorms that produced them. Storm reports depicted as follows. Wind damage or wind gust  $\geq$  50 kts (59 mph), small blue squares, estimated or measured with gusts  $\geq$  65 kts (74 mph), large black squares with yellow centers, hail  $\geq$  0.75 inches, small green squares, hail  $\geq$  2.0 inches, large green triangles, tornadoes, small red squares (NWS, 2012).



#### High Wind / Windstorms Extent (Impact)

Wind risk can be determined by measuring the speed of the winds. The categories used to determine risk and ranking hazards include the following:

Hurricane Risk	Wind Speed (mph)	Category
Low	$\leq 59.9$	High Wind
Medium – Low	60.0-73.9	Tropical Storm
Medium – High	74.0-94.9	Category I Hurricane
High	$\geq 95.0$	Category 2 +

#### 4.3.4. Coastal/Shoreline Erosion

As flooding is the most frequent and costly natural hazard in the United States - besides fire, nearly 90% of Presidential Disaster Declarations result from natural events where flooding is a major component. Excess water from snowmelt, rainfall, or storm surge accumulates and overflows onto adjacent floodplains and other low-lying land adjacent to rivers, lakes, ponds, and the Chesapeake Bay.

Coastal flooding is typically a result of storm surge, wind-driven waves, and heavy rainfall. These conditions are produced by hurricanes during the summer and fall, and nor'easters and other large coastal storms during the winter and spring. Storm surges may overrun barrier islands and push sea water up coastal rivers and inlets, blocking the downstream flow of inland runoff.

### **Soil Erosion**

Hurricanes and nor'easters produce severe winds and storm surges that create significant soil erosion along rivers and streams in the Middle Peninsula. In addition to the loss of soil along these water bodies, there is damage to man-made shoreline hardening structures such as bulkheads and rap-rap as well as to piers, docks, boat houses and boats due to significant storm surges.

These damages are more severe along the broad open bodies of water on major rivers located closer to the Chesapeake Bay. In general terms, the damage is less intense as you move up the watershed from the southeastern area of the region towards the northwestern end of the Middle Peninsula. Therefore, the soil erosion is most severe in Mathews, Gloucester, and Middlesex Counties and to a lesser degree in the 3 remaining Middle Peninsula Counties of King and Queen, King William, and Essex Counties.

The location and the angle at which these hurricanes/nor'easters come ashore region can significantly affect the amount of soil erosion during a particular storm. It can generally be said that hurricane generated soil erosion is uneven in occurrence and that the storm surge affords 2 opportunities for erosion – once as water inundates low-lying amount coast lands and again as floodwaters ebb.

For example, with Hurricane Isabel in 2003, its enormous wind field tracked in a north-northwest direction to the west of the Chesapeake Bay with the right front quadrant blowing from the south-southeast. This pushed the storm surge up the Bay and piling it into the western shore – causing serious soil erosion to the eastern land masses in Mathews, Gloucester, and Middlesex Counties.

Destructive as it was, Hurricane Isabel might have been worse. If it had been stronger at landfill, the storm surge generated in the Chesapeake Bay may have been higher. Had it stalled along its path and lingered through several tide cycles, prolonged surge conditions, exacerbated by high winds, might have cause more severe erosion. If rainfall has been higher, bank erosion due to slope failure might have been more common, particularly given the wetter than normal months that preceded Hurricane Isabel.

### **Coastal/Shoreline Erosion Vulnerability**

Thousands of acres of crops and forest lands may be inundated by both saltwater and freshwater. Escape routes, particularly from barrier islands, may be cut off quickly, stranding residents in flooded areas and hampering rescue efforts. Coastal flooding is very dangerous and causes the most severe damage where large waves are driven inland by the wind. Wind driven waves destroy houses, wash away protective dunes, and erode the soil so that the ground level can be lowered by several feet. Because of the coastal nature of the Middle Peninsula, the region is very susceptible to this type of flooding and resulting damage.

### **Coastal/Shoreline Erosion Extent (Impacts)**

According to the US Geological Survey there are six physical variables that influence the coastal and its vulnerability to sea-level rise and inundation. Shoreline erosion is one of the variables considered in the following table. Shoreline erosion and accretion rates for the U.S. have been compiled by May and others (1983) and Dolan and others (1985) into the Coastal Erosion Information System (CEIS) (May and others, 1982). CEIS includes shoreline change data for the Atlantic, Gulf of Mexico, Pacific and Great Lakes coasts, as well as major bays and estuaries. The data in CEIS are drawn from a wide variety of sources, including published reports, historical shoreline change maps, field surveys and aerial photo analyses. However, the

lack of a standard method among coastal scientists for analyzing shoreline changes has resulted in the inclusion of data utilizing a variety of reference features, measurement techniques, and rate-of-change calculations. Thus, while CEIS represents the best available data for the U.S. as a whole, much work is needed to accurately document regional and local erosion rates.

	Ranking of coastal vulnerability index				
VARIABLE	Very low 1	Low 2	Moderate 3	High 4	Very high 5
Geomorphology	Rocky, clifffed coasts Fiords Fiards	Medium cliffs Indented coasts	Low cliff's Glacial drift Alluvial plains	Cobble beaches Estuary Lagoon	Barrier beaches Sand Beaches Salt marsh Mud flats Deltas Mangrove Coral reefs
Coastal Slope (%)	> .2	.2 – .07	.07 – .04	.04 – .025	< .025
Relative sea-level change (mm/yr)	< 1.8	1.8 – 2.5	2.5 – 2.95	2.95 – 3.16	> 3.16
Shoreline erosion/accretion (m/yr)	>2.0 Accretion	1.0 – 2.0	-1.0 – +1.0 Stable	-1.1 – -2.0	< - 2.0 Erosion
Mean tide range (m)	> 6.0	4.1 – 6.0	2.0 – 4.0	1.0 – 1.9	< 1.0
Mean wave height (m)	<.55	.55 – .85	.85 – 1.05	1.05 – 1.25	>1.25

#### 4.3.5. Wildfire

A wildfire is an uncontrolled burning of grasslands, brush, or woodlands. The potential for wildfire depends upon surface fuel characteristics, recent climate conditions, current meteorological conditions, and fire behavior. Hot, dry summers, and dry vegetation increase susceptibility to fire in the fall, a particularly dangerous time of year for wildfire.

The three leading causes of wildfires in Virginia are escaped debris fires, arson, and machine use. Wildfires can also result from natural occurrences, such as lightning strikes. Wildfire danger can vary greatly season to season and is often exacerbated by dry weather conditions.

The VDOF indicates that there are three principal factors that can lead to the formation of wildfire hazards: topography, fuel, and weather. The environmental conditions that exist during spring (March and April) and fall (October and November) exacerbate the hazard. When relative humidity is low and high winds are coupled with a dry forest floor (brush, grasses, leaf litter), wildfires may easily ignite. Years of drought can lead to environmental conditions that promote wildfires. In Virginia, accidental or intentional setting of fires by humans is the largest contributor to wildfires. Residential areas that expand into wild land areas also increase the risk of wildfire threats.

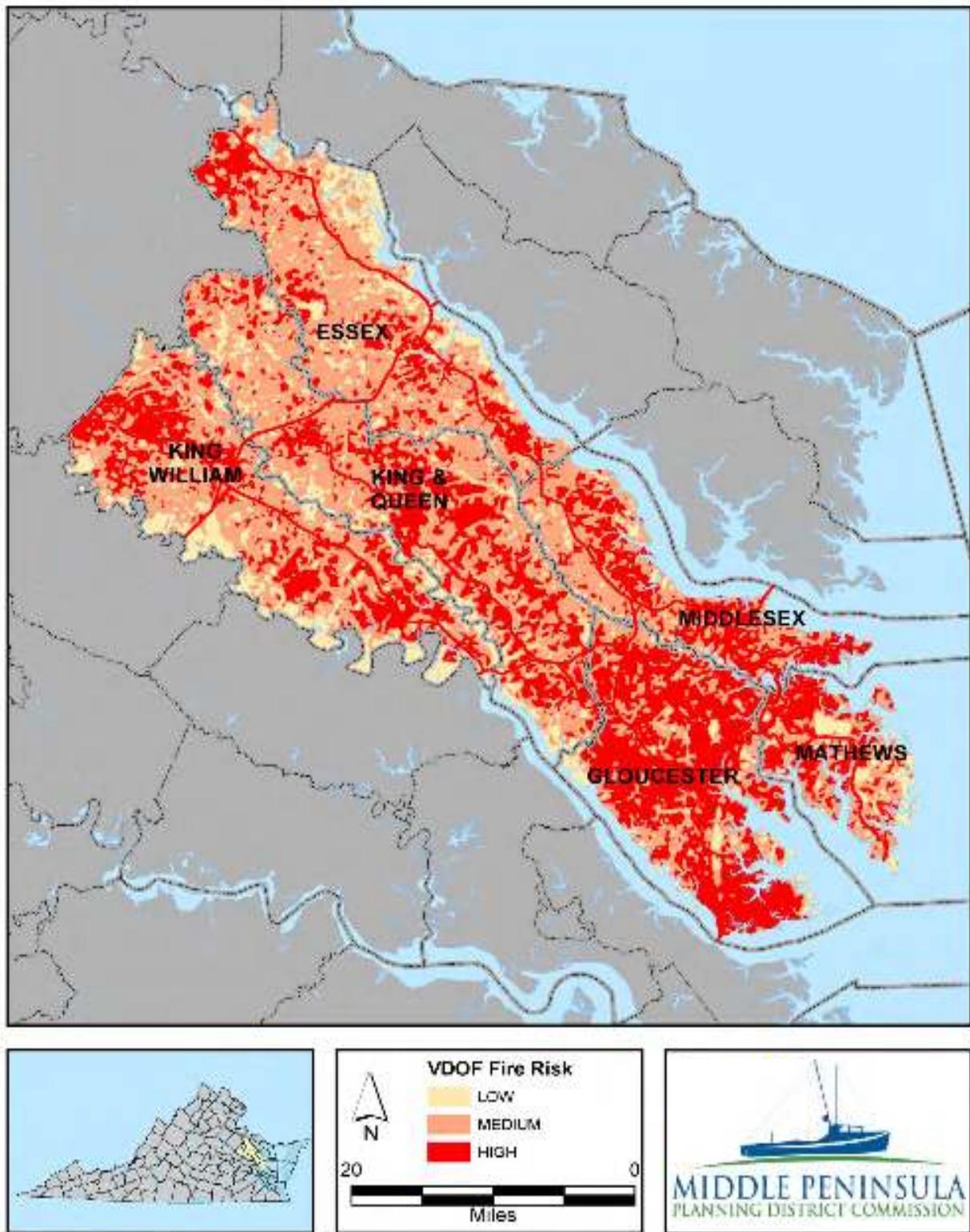
#### Wildfire Vulnerability

As development has spread into areas which were previously rural, new residents have been relatively unaware of the hazards posed by wildfires and have used highly flammable material for constructing buildings. This has not only increased the threat of loss of life and property but has also resulted in a greater population of people less prepared to cope with wildfire hazards.

The impacts of wildfires can be widespread leading to many secondary hazards. During a wildfire, the removal of groundcover that serves to stabilize soil can lead to hazards such as landslides, mudslides, and flooding. In addition, the leftover scorched, and barren land may take years to recover, and the resulting erosion can be problematic.

Because of wildfire risk, the Virginia Department of Forestry (VDOF) has provided new information on identifying high-risk fire areas. Their Fire Risk Assessment Mapping Database was designed to help communities determine areas with the greatest vulnerability to wildfire. Since wildfire occurrence is based on multiple factors, the VDOF developed a fire ranking map to assist to wildfire prevention efforts, as shown in Figure 22. In 2002 and 2003, VDOF examined which factors influence the occurrence and advancement of wildfires and how these factors could be represented in a Geographic Information System (GIS) model. VDOF determined that historical fire incidents, land cover (fuels surrogate), topographic characteristics, population density, and distance to roads were critical variables in a wildfire risk analysis. The resulting high, medium, and low risk category reflect the results of these analyses. Figure 17 and Table 15 show the varying degree of risk amongst Middle Peninsula localities.

**Figure 17:** Middle Peninsula Wildfire Risk. Throughout the region risk to wildlife varies due to historic fire incidents, land cover, topographic, characteristics, population density and distance to roads.



**Table 15: Acres of each Middle Peninsula County within each VDOF Fire Risk Category.**

<b>County</b>	<b>LOW</b>	<b>MEDIUM</b>	<b>HIGH</b>	<b>Total Acreage</b>
Essex	33,894	105,885	31,999	171,778
Gloucester	16,267	46,195	90,182	152,644
King and Queen	28,569	117,897	59,440	205,906
King William	42,127	89,417	51,039	182,583
Mathews	14,903	28,819	21,966	65,688
Middlesex	8,619	50,251	33,320	92,190
<b>Middle Peninsula Total</b>	<b>144,389</b>	<b>438,464</b>	<b>287,946</b>	<b>870,789</b>

**Table 16: Percent of each Middle Peninsula County's area within each VDOF Fire Risk Zone.**

<b>County</b>	<b>LOW</b>	<b>MEDIUM</b>	<b>HIGH</b>
Essex	19.7	61.6	18.6
Gloucester	10.7	30.3	59.1
King and Queen	13.9	57.3	28.9
King William	23.1	49.0	28.0
Mathews	22.7	43.9	33.4
Middlesex	9.3	54.5	36.1
<b>Middle Peninsula</b>	<b>16.6</b>	<b>50.4</b>	<b>33.1</b>

As a region, most of the area making up the Middle Peninsula falls within the “Medium” Fire Risk category (Table 15 and 16). It is noteworthy that nearly 60 percent of the area of Gloucester County falls within the “High” Fire Risk category (Table 16).

Debris burning continues to be the leading cause of forest fires in Virginia. The Commonwealth of Virginia has several laws that help to reduce the risk of wildfires. Most notably is the ‘Virginia’s 4:00 PM Burning Law’, which goes into effect each spring. The 4:00 PM Burning Law is different from the burning bans, which are invoked only during periods of extreme fire danger. Briefly, the 4:00 PM Burning Law states: from February 15 through April 30 of each year, no burning before 4:00 PM is permitted if the fire is in, or within 300 feet of, woodland, brushland or fields containing dry grass or other flammable material.

Since forest fuels cure during the winter months, the danger of fire is higher in early spring than in summer when the forest and grasses are green with new growth. The 4:00 PM Burning Law is an effective tool in the prevention of forest fires.

Areas where homes meet the Wildland are called the Wildland/Urban interface. Flammable forest fuels often surround homes located in the woods. The VDOF suggests the following safety tips to minimize the threat to homes:

- Have a least 30 feet of defensible space surrounding a home. This will reduce the wildfire threat to a home by changing the characteristics of the surround vegetation. Defensible space also allows firefighters room to put out fires.
- Build with fire-resistant exterior construction materials, such as cement, brick, plaster, and stucco and concrete masonry. Double pane glass windows can make a home more resistant to wildfire heat and flames. Roofs should be Class A.
- Use landscaping materials and design to also create defensible space. Remove flammable plants that contain resins, oils and waxes that burn readily. Large, leafy hardwood trees should be pruned so that the lowest branches are at least 6 to 10 feet high to prevent a fire on the ground from spreading up to the treetops.

- Identify a home and neighborhood with legible and clearly marked street names and numbers so emergency vehicles can rapidly find the location of the emergency. Include a driveway that is at least 12 feet wide with a vertical clearance of 15 feet – provide access to emergency apparatus.

Between 2015 and 2020 there have been of 87 wildfires within the region (Appendix K). Based on VDOF records, each locality has been impacted by wildfire (Table 17 and 18):

**Table 17:** The number wildfires in a given year (VDOF, 2021).

County	Number of Wildfires in a Given Year						Total
	2015	2016	2017	2018	2019	2020	
Essex	2	3	4	6	5	1	21
Gloucester	6	5	3	3	4	3	24
King & Queen	1	3	5	4	1	4	18
King William	4	1	2	2	1	1	11
Mathews	0	3	1	1	1	1	7
Middlesex	1	2	0	2	0	1	6
Total	14	17	15	18	12	11	87

**Table 18:** The total acres burned at as result of wildfires in a given year (VDOF, 2021).

County	Number of Acres Burned in a Giver Year						Total
	2015	2016	2017	2018	2019	2020	
Essex	3.10	35.10	3.7	22.6	14.3	30	108.8
Gloucester	145	227.3	7.6	.4	42	108.7	531
King & Queen	16	6.3	9.8	34.2	1.5	74.4	142.2
King William	1.5	2.5	13.8	4	5	5.5	32.3
Mathews	0	2.8	3.3	3	1.8	.7	11.6
Middlesex	1	0.2	0	3.1	0	.2	4.5
Total	166.6	274.2	38.2	67.3	34.6	219.5	830.4

Previous wildfire events identified in the 2011 Mitigation Plan include:

- During 2009, Middlesex County experienced a major wildfire north of Urbanna between route 602 and US Route 17 near Hilliard Pond.
- During 2008, Gloucester County experienced a significant fire in the Guinea area that burned several acres. While this fire did not require any evacuations it did require mutual aid from other jurisdictions. This fire was coordinated through Abington Volunteer Fire and Rescue.

In 2008, drought conditions combined with strong winds resulted in sporadic wildfires in numerous locations throughout the Middle Peninsula region. Mutual aid assistance between area fire departments, as well as from the VDOF, was widely used during these wildfire events.

Mitigation strategies formalizing MOUs between area fire departments to quickly respond to the adverse effects of the wildfire hazard should be included as part of the AHMP update.

Mitigation strategies to improve communication systems between the local jurisdictions and with their state fire-fighting partners should also be proposed with this update.

In addition, the VDOF safety tips - as noted above - lend themselves to a public education mitigation strategy dealing with wildfires and should be included with this update.

### **Wildfire Extent (Impact)**

The VDOF thoroughly tracks the number of acres burned and estimated damages for each incident in the Commonwealth. Timing and coordination resulted in limitations in using this data as part of the ranking methodology.

#### **4.3.6. HAZMAT**

HAZMAT can be defined as a material (Chemical, Radiological, Biological or Reactive) that would be a danger to life or to the environment if released without precautions. Furthermore, a hazardous material is any substance or material in a quantity or form that may pose a reasonable risk to health, the environment, or property. The hazards and associated risks of hazardous materials will vary amongst Middle Peninsula as it includes incidents involving substances such as toxic chemicals, fuels, nuclear wastes and/or products, and other radiological and biological or chemical agents. In addition to accidental or incidental releases of hazardous materials due to fixed facility incidents and transportation accidents, regions must be ready to respond to hazmat releases as potential terrorism. It is important to note that the risk of a Hazmat incident is unpredictable and will vary amongst Middle Peninsula localities.

According to VDEM, all jurisdictions in Virginia have a Local Emergency Planning Committee (LEPC) that identifies local industrial hazardous materials and keeps the community informed of the potential risks. With a fixed facility, the hazards are pre-identified, and the facility is required to prepare a risk management plan and provide a copy of this plan to local governments.

Hazardous materials carried through Middle Peninsula localities by commercial vehicle may also cause a risk, particularly if the vehicle is involved in an accident. While the vehicle should have placards on the vehicle to identify the hazard on board, however they are less predictable. In accordance with 9VAC20-110 the Virginia Waste Management Board is responsible for promulgating regulations governing the transport of hazardous materials within the Commonwealth. Additionally, the VAC also provides requirements for “every person who transports or offers for transportation of hazardous materials within or through the Commonwealth of Virginia” (9VAC20-110-110) Therefore there are measures in place to help reduce the risk of hazards materials being transported through the Middle Peninsula Region.

### **HAZMAT Vulnerability**

The effects of hazardous material is ultimately dependent on the type and amount of hazardous material, however injuries and/or deaths could occur as a result of a hazmat incident. They can pose risk to health, safety, and property at fixed facilities and during transportation. According to VDEM, “A business might have to evacuate depending on the quantity and type of chemical released or local officials might close a facility or area for hours, possibly days until a substance is properly cleaned up. Businesses that store, produce or transport hazardous materials may be fined for accidental or intentional spills. The business involved in the release would typically be responsible for the cost of the cleanup. A business that is located near the site of the hazardous waste site of a hazardous materials spill or release is likely to be unaffected unless the substance is airborne and poses a threat to areas outside the accident site. In that case local emergency official would order an immediate evaluation of areas that could potentially be affected. Depending on the type of hazardous substance, it could take hours or days for emergency official to deem the area safe for return.” Ultimately this would impact business productivity and could impact the local/regional economy.

## HAZMAT Extent (Impact)

Hazardous materials are categorized into nine major hazard classes that communicate the risk associated with it. Table 19 shows categories and provides examples of the hazardous material.

Table 19: Hazardous material are divided into 9 categories (VDEM, 2013).			
CLASS	Division	NAME OF CLASS OR DIVISION	EXAMPLE
1	1.1	Explosives (mass detonation)	Dinitrophenol
	1.2	Projections Hazards	Ammunition Smoke, White Phosphorous Article, Explosive No. 5
	1.3	Mass Fire Hazards	Fireworks
	1.4	Minor Hazards	Blasting Agents Explosive, Blasting, Type E Article, Explosive Extremely Insensitive
	1.5	Very Insensitive	
	1.6	Extremely Insensitive	
2	2.1	Flammable Gases	Propane
	2.2	Non-Flammable Gases	Helium, Compressed
	2.3	Poisonous/Toxic Gases	Fluorine, Compressed
3		Flammable Liquids	Gasoline, Alcohol, Diesel Fuel, Fuel Oils
4	4.1	Flammable Solids	Ammonium Picrate, Wetted
	4.2	Spontaneously Combustible	Phosphorus, White Dry
	4.3	Dangerous when wet	Sodium
5	5.1	Oxidizers	Ammonium Nitrate, Liquid
	5.2	Organic Peroxides	Organic Peroxide Type B, Liquid
6	6.1	Poisons (Toxic Material)	Potassium Cyanide
	6.2	Infectious Substance	Diagnostic Specimen
7		Radioactive	Uranium, Plutonium
8		Corrosives	Hydrochloric Acid, Battery Acid, Formaldehyde, Sulfuric Acid
9		Miscellaneous Hazardous Materials	Asbestos, Airbag Inflators
None		ORM-D (Other Regulated Material – Domestic)	Consumer Commodity (Hair Spray or Charcoal)
Combustible Liquid		Combustible Liquid	Heating Oil, Diesel Fuel

In addition to the categories of hazardous material, when shipping hazardous material driver must keep shipping papers and use the following to identify that they have hazardous material on board:

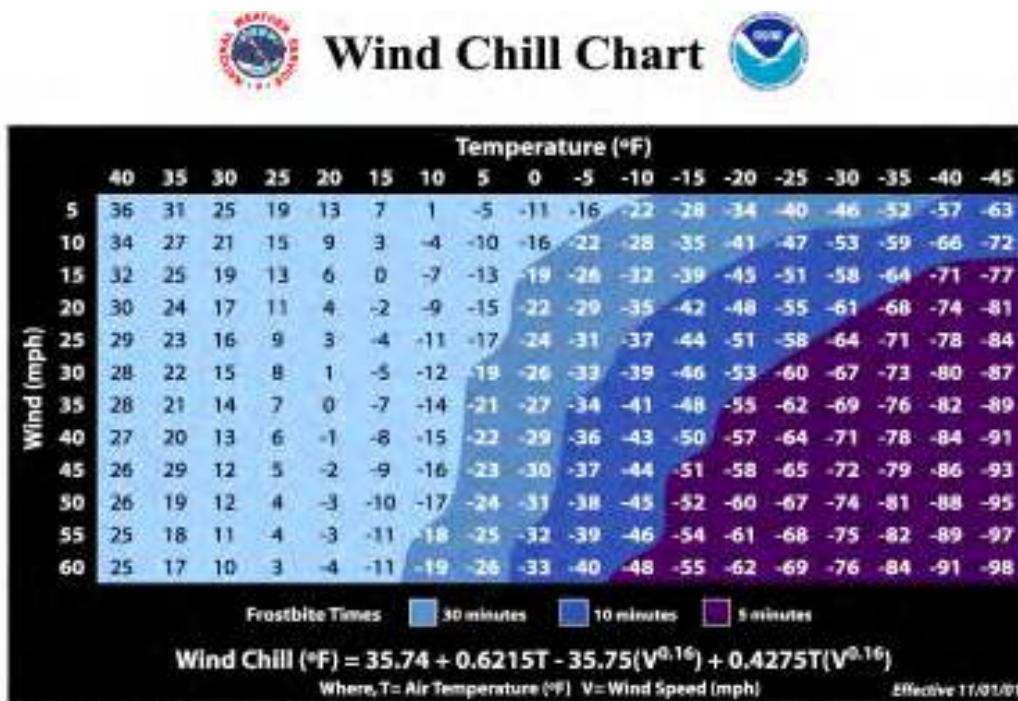
**Package labels** are diamond-shaped hazard warning labels found on most hazardous materials packages. These labels inform others of the hazard. If the diamond label does not fit on the package, shippers may put the label on a tag attached to the package. For example, compressed gas cylinders often have tags or decals. Global harmonization has standardized “Pictograms” which are also very prevalent on shipping labels and shipping papers to warn of potential hazards associated with the package contents.

**Placards** warn others of hazardous materials. They are placed on the outside of the vehicle and identify the hazard class of the cargo. A placarded vehicle must have at least four identical placards. Placards must be readable from all four directions. Therefore, they are put on the front, rear and both sides of the vehicle. Placards measure 10 ¾ inches square and are turned in a diamond shape. Cargo tanks and other bulk packaging display the identification number of their contents on placards. Or they may use orange panels or white diamond-shape displays the same size as placards.

#### 4.3.7. Extreme Temperatures (Heat and Cold)

Extreme cold temperatures are not annual events in Virginia. Although wind chill advisories are issued nearly every year, especially in the western and northern portions of the state, life-threatening extreme cold, requiring wind chill warnings, is a rare occurrence in the Middle Peninsula. According to NOAA, Wind Chill is a term used to describe what the air temperature feels like to the human skin due to the combination of cold temperatures and winds blowing on exposed skin. Figure 18 shows the wind chill calculator.

**Figure 18:** Wind Chill Chart (NOAA, 2022).

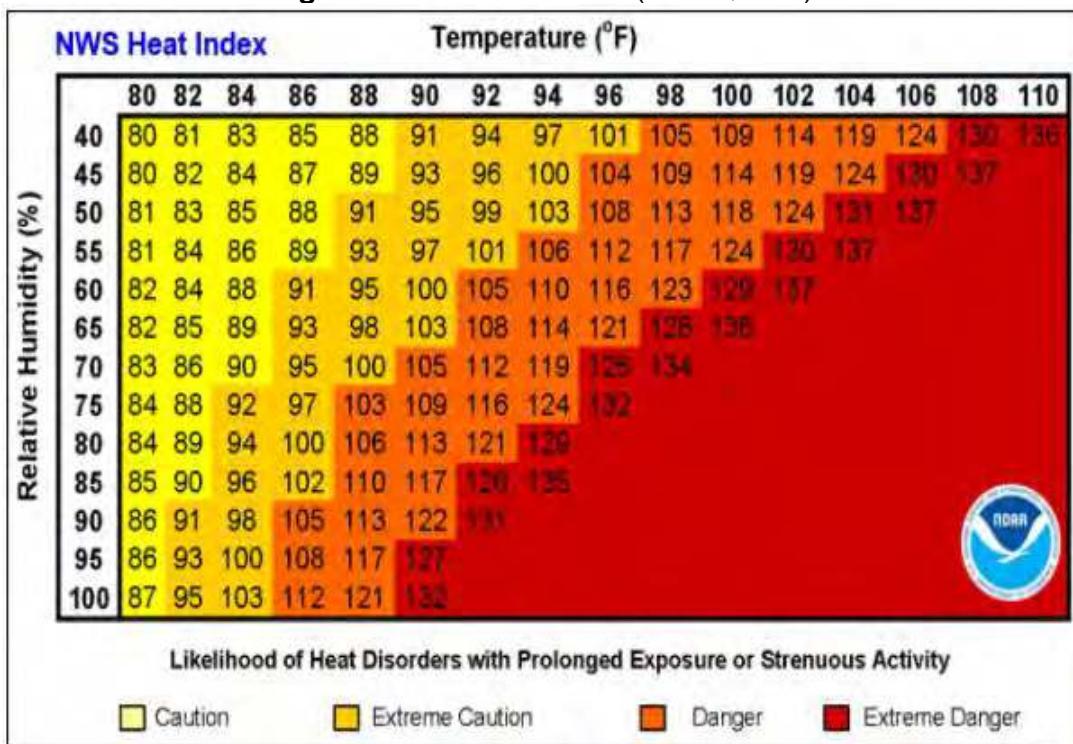


The NWS Wind Chill Temperature Index uses advances in science, technology, and computer modeling to provide an accurate, understandable, and useful formula for calculating the dangers from winter winds and freezing temperatures. In early summer of 2001, human trials were conducted at the Defense and Civil Institute of Environmental Medicine in Toronto, Canada. The trial results were used to improve the accuracy of the new formula and determine frostbite threshold values. During the human trials, twelve volunteers (six men and six women) were placed in a chilled wind tunnel and thermal transducers were stuck to their faces to measure heat flow from the cheeks, forehead, nose and chin while walking 3 mph on a treadmill. Each volunteer participated in four trials of 90 minutes each and was exposed to varying wind speeds and temperatures. The new wind chill index is now being used in Canada and the United States.

The frequency of occurrence is dependent entirely upon the extreme cold criteria used - wind chill vs. air temperature. The primary impact of extreme cold is increased potential for frostbite, hypothermia, and potentially death because of over-exposure to extreme cold. Some secondary impacts of extreme/excessive cold may present a danger to livestock and pets, and frozen water pipes in homes and businesses.

Extreme heat, generally associated with drought conditions, is a phenomenon that is generally confined to the months of July and August, although brief periods of excessive heat have occurred in June and September. Extreme heat can be defined either by actual air temperature, or by the heat index, which relates the combined effects of humidity and air temperature on the body (Figure 19).

**Figure 19:** Heat Index Chart (NOAA, 2022).



Extreme heat is not an annual event in the Middle Peninsula. Although heat advisories are issued near every year, especially in the urban areas of Northern Virginia and Richmond. Life-threatening extreme heat is a rare occurrence in the Middle Peninsula region. The frequency of occurrence is dependent entirely upon the extreme heat criteria used (i.e. heat index vs. air temperature). The primary impact of extreme heat is increased potential for heat exhaustion or heat stroke, which can be fatal to the elderly and infirmed. In addition, there is an increased risk of dehydration, if proper steps are not taken to ingest adequate amounts of non-alcoholic fluids. The impact of extreme heat is most prevalent in urban areas, which are not found in the Middle Peninsula. Secondary impacts of excessive heat are severe strain on the electrical power system, and potential brownouts or blackouts.

The entire planning area is equally at risk to extreme temperature events.

#### 4.4. Hazards Considered “Critical” Hazards to the Middle Peninsula

The following sections describe hazards that are common throughout the Middle Peninsula region and deemed “Critical Hazards” to the Middle Peninsula by the LPT.

##### 4.4.1. Summer Storms

Summer Storms are weather systems accompanied by strong winds, lightning, heavy rain, and possibly hail and tornadoes. They can occur at any time in the Middle Peninsula of Virginia, although they are most frequent during the warm spring and summer months from April through September. The most common summer storm is the thunderstorm, with the severe thunderstorm with the most potential to cause damage. The potential thunderstorm threat is often measured by the number of “thunderstorm days” – defined as days in which thunderstorms are observed.

Thunderstorms form when a shallow layer of warm, moist air is overrun by a deeper layer of cool, dry air. Cumulonimbus clouds, frequently called "thunderheads," are formed in these conditions. These clouds are often enormous (up to six miles or more across and 40,000 to 50,000 feet high) and may contain tremendous amounts of water and energy. That energy is often released in the form of high winds, excessive rains, lightning, and possibly hail and tornadoes.

Thunderstorms are typically short-lived (often lasting no more than 30-40 minutes) and fast moving (30-50 miles per hour). Strong frontal systems, however, may spawn one squall line after another, composed of many individual thunderstorm cells. Severe thunderstorms may also cause severe flood problems because of the torrential rains that they may bring to an area. Thunderstorms sometimes move very slowly and can thus dump a tremendous amount of precipitation onto a location. Flooding can result, including flash floods, "urban flooding," and river flooding.

The entire planning area is equally at risk to summer storms.

#### **4.4.2. Winter Storms (Ice & Snow)**

##### ***4.4.2-1 Ice Storms***

Virginia's biggest winter storms are the great "Nor'easters". At times, Nor'easters have become so strong that they have been labeled the "White Hurricane". In order for these storms to form, several things need to occur. High pressure builds over New England. Arctic air flows south from the high center into Virginia. The colder and drier the air is, the denser and heavier it becomes. This cold, dry air is unable to move west over the Appalachian Mountains and it remains trapped to the east side, funneling down the valleys and along the coastal plain toward North Carolina. To the east of the arctic air is the warm water of the Gulf Stream. The contrast of cold air sinking into the Carolinas and the warm air sitting over the Gulf Stream creates a breeding ground for storms. Combine this with the right meteorological conditions such as the position of the jet stream, and storm development may become "explosive" (sudden, rapid intensification; dramatic drop in the central pressure of the storm) (Watson and Sammler, 2004) (Figure 20).

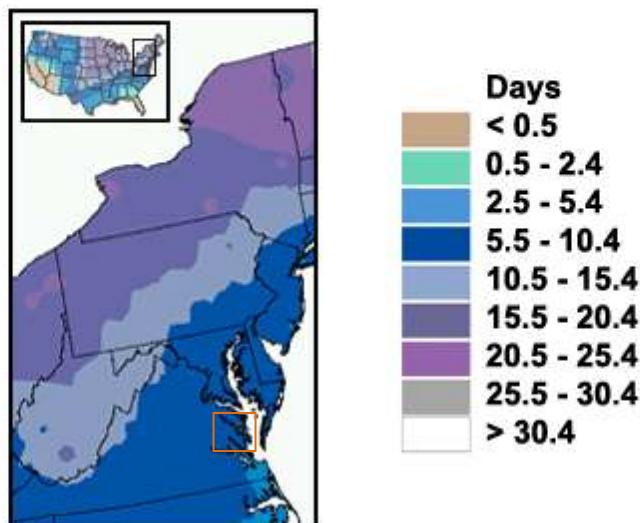
Winter Ice Storms occur generally as freezing rain, when precipitation, starts falling as snow, melts as it passes through a warm layer of air several thousand feet above the ground. Beneath the warm layer of air is a shallow layer of freezing air just above the ground. As the liquid precipitation falls through this layer of freezing air, it becomes super-cooled, meaning that its temperature falls below freezing, but it remains a liquid. Before it has a chance to freeze solid (into sleet or ice pellets), the super-cooled liquid droplets hit the ground (or some object such as a tree limb or power line), whose temperature is also below freezing; the water then freezes on contact.

For a good Nor'easter to develop, the jet stream entering the West Coast of the United States splits. The northern branch crosses the northern Rockies and Canada while the southern branch dips to cross the Gulf Coast states, where it picks up a disturbance that it carries northeast across Virginia to rejoin the northern branch over Newfoundland. The northern branch of the jet supports the southward sinking cold air. When this disturbance interacts with the temperature boundary formed by the warm Gulf Stream waters and the arctic air mass inland, a low-pressure system forms. The strong wind from the northeast gives the low-pressure storm its name, Nor'easter. Wind blowing counterclockwise around the storm center carries warm, moist air from the Gulf Stream up and over the cold inland air. The warm air rises and cools, and snow begins. The storm's speed and exact track to the north become critical in properly forecasting and warning for heavy snow across Virginia. On the Middle Peninsula, it is quite common for the rain-snow line to fall right over the northern sections of King William, King and Queen, and Essex Counties. Heavy snow often falls in a narrow 50-mile-wide path about 150 miles northwest of the low-pressure center. Closer to the low's center, the warmer ocean air changes the precipitation to sleet, freezing rain and eventually rain. If the forecasted storm track is off by just a little bit, it may mean - 64 - the

difference between forecasting heavy rain, freezing rain or sleet, and a foot of snow (Watson and Sammler, 2004). Therefore, Middle Peninsula localities will not experience winter ice storms the same.

Intense winds around the storm's center build waves that rack the coastline and sometimes drive water inland, causing extensive coastal flooding and severe beach erosion. Unlike a hurricane, which usually comes and goes within one tidal cycle, the Nor'easter can linger through several tides, each one piling more water on shore and into the bays. The March 5-9, 1962, Nor'easter, known as the "Ash Wednesday Storm", lingered off the Virginia Capes for days. It caused over \$200 million (in 1962 dollars) in property damage and major coastal erosion from North Carolina to Long Island, N.Y.

## Annual Mean Number of Days with Freezing Precipitation for the Chesapeake Bay Watershed Region

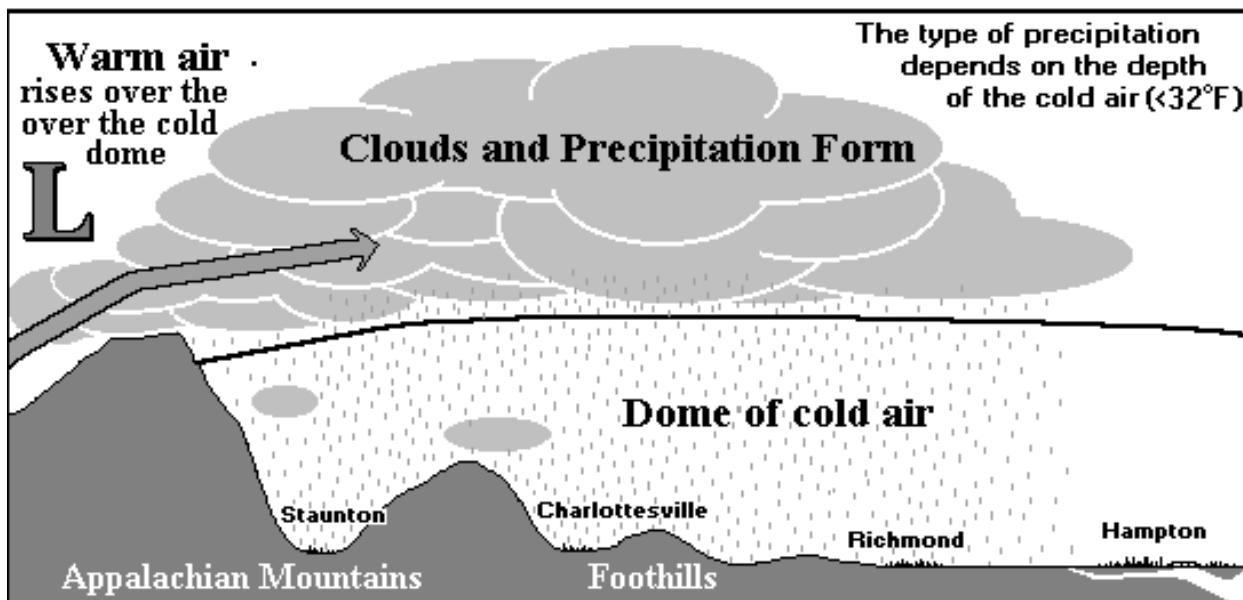


Source: National Climatic Data Center, NOAA

**Figure 20:** Annual mean number of days with freezing precipitation (rain or drizzle) for the Chesapeake Bay Watershed region. The area encompassing the Middle Peninsula is highlighted on the map with a red square.

As with snow, the frequency with which freezing rain occurs varies throughout the Chesapeake Bay watershed. In the northern part of the watershed, around Binghamton, NY, the incidence of freezing rain is one of the highest in the country. Although less common, freezing rain is still a threat even to the southern parts of the watershed. Figure 25 shows how the number of days with freezing precipitation (both rain and drizzle) in an average year varies throughout the Chesapeake Bay region. The Middle Peninsula generally experiences between 5.5 and 10.4 days of freezing rain annually. During the winter of 1993-1994, a series of ice storms struck Virginia. The conditions for the formation of an ice storm are not completely unlike those for the formation of a Nor'easter. High pressure over New England funnels cold, dry arctic air south over the state. The air tries to push west but cannot rise over the - 65 - Appalachian Mountains and becomes trapped on the east side. A storm moves northeast from the southern plains or Gulf Coast region. Instead of passing south and east of Virginia, it often moves up the western slopes of the mountains. As this warm, moist air rises over the mountains and the trapped cold air on the east side, precipitation begins (Watson and Sammler, 2004) (Figure 21). The type of precipitation depends on the depth of the

cold air. At first the thickness of the cold air mass is often enough to produce snow, but as the warm air passes over the cold air and erodes it, the cold air mass gets more and more shallow. Soon the cold air mass is too thin to produce snow. Rain droplets freeze into small ice pellets, or sleet, as it falls through the cold air. When sleet hits the ground, it bounces and does not stick to objects (Watson and Sammler, 2004).



**Figure 21:** Ice Storm-Formation (Watson and Sammler 2004).

Eventually, the cold air mass is so shallow that the rain does not freeze. If the temperature of the earth's surface is below freezing, then rain will freeze as it hits the ground, producing *freezing rain*, a very dangerous on roadways or walkways. As the ice accumulates on trees and wires, the weight eventually causes them to break, knocking out power and phone service. Sometimes, so much ice can accumulate that structural damage and collapse can occur to buildings and communication towers. This is precisely what occurred during the "Christmas Ice Storm" of December 1998, which hit southeast Virginia, including the Middle Peninsula. Icy conditions caused injuries from slips, falls, and numerous vehicle accidents. Ice accumulations of up to an inch brought down trees and power lines. Outages were so widespread (400,000 customers on Christmas Eve) that some people were without power for up to ten days (Watson and Sammler, 2004). Other types of weather systems generally do not cause major problems for Virginia. Storms such as the "*Alberta Clipper*," a fast-moving storm from the Alberta, Canada region, or a cold front sweeping through from the west generally do not bring more than one to four inches of snow in a narrow 50- to 60-mile-wide band. Sometimes, the high pressure and cold arctic air that follow in the wake of a clipper become the initial set up for a Nor'easter. In very rare cases, elements combine to produce very localized heavy snow without any fronts or storm centers nearby. These events are nearly impossible to forecast with any accuracy (Watson and Sammler, 2004).

However, in November 2009, Tropic Storm Ida made landfall in Alabama, but weakened, losing its tropical storm characteristics, as it crossed to North Carolina. The storm redeveloped off the coast of Carolina in the Atlantic Ocean. The resulting coastal low combined with an unusually strong Canadian high over New England resulted in a strong pressure gradient over Coastal Virginia and the Carolinas. This caused storming northeasterly winds, high waves and record high water levels. Stations of the coastline of the Virginia recorded wind speeds, gusts, and barometric pressures of this Nor'easter (Table 20).

**Table 20:** Maximum observed wind speeds, gusts and barometric pressure by stations located near Middle Peninsula Localities during the November 2009 Nor'easter.

Station Name	Maximum Wind Speed			Maximum Wind Gust			Minimum Barometric Pressure	
	Date & Time (GMT)	m/s*	Kt**	Date & Time (GMT)	m/s	Kt	Date & Time (GMT)	mb***
Kiptopeke, VA	11/13 00:00	14.7	29	11/12 21:12	22.3	43	n/a	n/a
Lewisetta, VA	11/12 00:00	12.3	24	11/12 21:30	19.5	38	11/12 8:24	1006.7
Yorktown USCG Training Center, VA	11/12 23:06	21.4	42	11/12 23:12	25.9	50	11/12 23:06	1001.5
Chesapeake Bay Bridge Tunnel, VA	11/12 22:42	26.6	52	11/13 4:24	33.4	65	11/12 4:24	997.0

\* 1 m/s (meters/second) = 2.2 miles per hour (mph) = 1.9 knots  
 \*\* 1 kt (knot) = 1.2 mph = 0.05 m/s  
 \*\*\* mb (millibar) = 0.03 inches

### **Winter Ice Storms Vulnerability**

Winter ice storms can impact individuals, property as well as the overall community. At the individual level ice has the potential to cause automobile accidents and reduce the walkability of community due to ice-covered walkways. Personal property may be impacted as pipes freeze or structural failures occur due to the weight of the ice. The overall community may also be impacted as transportation will be interrupted or halted, and the weight of ice to snap tree limbs could damage power lines or infrastructure.

### **Winter Ice Storm Extent (Impact)**

While a winter ice storm may be measured based the damages caused by the ice storm, wind speed and the barometric pressure, winter ice storms may also be measure on the Sperry-Piltz Ice Accumulation Index (2009). This scale can predict the projected footprint, total ice accumulation and the resulting potential damages from approaching ices storms (Table 21).

**Table 21:** The Sperry-Piltz Ice Accumulation Index, or “SPIA Index”. The below categories of damages are based upon combinations of precipitation totals, temperatures and wind/speeds/directions (SPIA, 2009).

ICE DAMAGE INDEX	DAMAGE AND IMPACT DESCRIPTIONS
0	Minimal risk of damage to exposed utility systems; no alerts or advisories needed for crews, few outages.
1	Some isolated or localized utility interruptions are possible, typically lasting only a few hours. Roads and bridges may become slick and hazardous.
2	Scattered utility interruptions expected, typically lasting 12 to 24 hours. Roads and travel conditions may be extremely hazardous due to ice accumulation.
3	Numerous utility interruptions with some damage to main feeder lines and equipment expected. Tree limb damage is excessive. Outages lasting 1-5 days
4	Prolonged and widespread utility interruptions with extensive damage to main distribution feeder lines and some high voltage transmission lines/structures. Outages lasting 5-10 days.
5	Catastrophic damage to entire exposed utility systems, including both distribution and transmission networks. Outages could last several weeks in some areas. Shelters needed.

#### 4.3.2-2 Snowstorms

The winter months can bring a wide variety of hazards to the Middle Peninsula, including blizzards, snowstorms, ice, sleet, freezing rain, and extremely cold temperatures. All of these weather events can be experienced throughout the state, depending on the depth of cold air that is in place over the region when the storm event comes. The Middle Peninsula’s biggest winter weather threats come from Northeasters or Nor’easters. These large storms form along the southern Atlantic coast and move northeast into Virginia along the Mid-Atlantic coast. These events are explained in detail in the following section describing Critical Hazards to the Middle Peninsula, under the sub-heading “Winter Ice Storms”. Winter storm events can bring strong winds and anything from rain to ice to snow to even blizzard conditions over a very large area. This combination of heavy frozen precipitation and winds can be quite destructive and lead to widespread utility failures and high cleanup costs. Nor’easters may occur from November through April, but are usually at their worst in January, February, and March.

#### Snowstorm Vulnerability

The impacts of winter storms are minimal in terms of property damage and long-term effects. The most notable impact from winter storms is the damage to power distribution networks and utilities. Severe winter storms with significant snow accumulation have the potential to inhibit normal functions of the Middle Peninsula. Governmental costs for this type of event are a result of the needed personnel and equipment for clearing streets. Private sector losses are attributed to lost work when employees are unable to travel. Homes and businesses suffer damage when electric service is interrupted for long periods. Health threats can become severe when frozen precipitation makes roadways and walkways very slippery

and due to prolonged power outages and if fuel supplies are jeopardized. Occasionally, buildings may be damaged when snow loads exceed the design capacity of their roofs or when trees fall due to excessive ice accumulation on branches. The primary impact of excessive cold is increased potential for frostbite, and potentially death as a result of over-exposure to extreme cold. Some secondary hazards extreme/excessive cold present is a danger to livestock and pets, and frozen water pipes in homes and businesses.

Snowstorms do not occur every year in the Middle Peninsula. The West Virginia University Extension Service developed estimates the likelihood for snowfall frequency and accumulation for 152 monitoring stations across the Commonwealth based on historic snowfall accumulation and frequency data (Rayburn and Lozier 2001, these data are available on-line at:

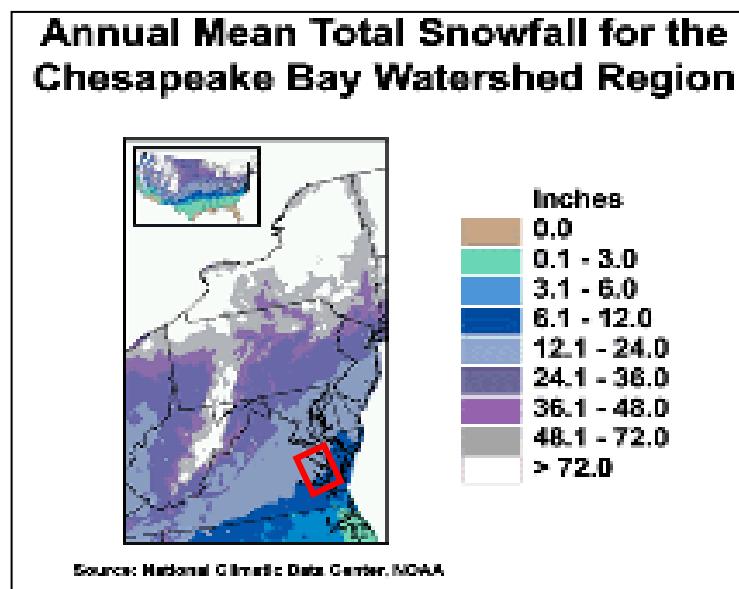
<http://www.wvu.edu/~agexten/forglyst/VAsnow/index.htm>). Three of these stations are located on the Middle Peninsula: Urbanna in Middlesex County, Walkerton in King and Queen County, and West Point in King William County. While the other counties of the Middle Peninsula were not included in the West Virginia University Extension Office data, these stations may be considered representative to predict annual snow cover likelihood for the rest of the Middle Peninsula.

At the Urbanna Station in Middlesex County, snow cover data was collected for 24 years between 1949 and 1973. Based on snowfall frequency and accumulation during this period, a general risk of snow cover and snow depth in a given year was calculated. Rayburn and Lozier determined that there is a 50% risk of having between 1 and 8 inches of snow on the ground for 8 days or more. This means that, in one (1) year out of two (2), Urbanna will probably have snow of up to 8 inches on the ground for 8 days. In one (1) year out of four (4), Urbanna may have snow cover up to 8 inches deep for 12 days (in other words, there is a 25% chance of having snow for 12 days). In one year out of ten, Urbanna may have up to 8 inches of snow for 17 days (there is a 10% chance of having snow for 17 days). For deeper accumulations (greater than 8 inches), there is a 10% risk of having snow cover for 2 days or more. This means that, in 1 year out of 10, this location probably will have snow cover of at least 8 inches for 2 days.

At the Walkerton Station in King and Queen County, snow cover data was collected for 66 years between 1931 and 1997. Based on snowfall frequency and accumulation during this period, a general risk of snow cover and snow depth in a given year was calculated. Rayburn and Lozier determined that there is a 50% risk of having between 1 and 8 inches of snow on the ground for 6 days or more. This means that, in one year out of two, Walkerton will probably have snow of up to 8 inches on the ground for 6 days. In one year out of 4, Walkerton may have snow cover up to 8 inches deep for 13 days (in other words, there is a 25% chance of having snow for 13 days). In one year out of ten, Walkerton may have up to 8 inches of snow for 22 days (there is a 10% chance of having snow for 22 days). For deeper accumulations (greater than 8 inches), the risk is the same as reported for Urbanna and there is a 10% risk of having snow cover for 2 days or more. This means that, in 1 year out of 10, this location probably will have snow cover of at least 8 inches for 2 days. The average annual snowfall for 2014 at the Walkerton Station was 10.0 inches.

At the West Point station in King William County, snow cover data was collected for 44 years between 1953 and 1997. Based on snowfall frequency and accumulation during this period, a general risk of snow cover and snow depth in a given year was calculated. Rayburn and Lozier determined that there is a 50% risk of having between 1 and 8 inches of snow on the ground for 8 days or more. This means that, in one year out of two, West Point will probably have snow of up to 8 inches on the ground for 8 days. In one year out of 4, West Point may have snow cover up to 8 inches deep for 15 days (in other words, there is a 25% chance of having snow for 15 days). In one year out of ten, West Point may have up to 8 inches of snow for 19 days (there is a 10% chance of having snow for 19 days). For deeper accumulations (greater than 8 inches), the risk is the same as reported for both Urbanna and Walkerton. There is a 10% risk of having snow cover for 2 days or more. This means that, in 1 year out of 10, this location probably will

have snow cover of at least 8 inches for 2 days. The average annual snowfall for 2014 at the West Point Station was 10.1 inches.



**Figure 22:** Map of annual mean total snowfall for the Chesapeake Bay Watershed region (StormCenter Communications, 2003). The area encompassing the Middle Peninsula is highlighted on the map with a red square.

Compared to western, northern, and mountainous regions of the state, the risk of high snow accumulations in the Middle Peninsula is low and will vary amongst localities (Figure 22). According to the National Climactic Data Center, mean annual snowfall in the Middle Peninsula ranges from between 6 and 12 inches at the lower reaches of the region (primarily in Gloucester and Mathews Counties) to as much as 12 to 24 inches in the upper reaches of the region (primarily in Essex, King and Queen, King William, and Middlesex Counties). The proximity of adjacent water bodies bordering the region (Chesapeake Bay and its tributaries) to the Atlantic Ocean allows the Bay to retain heat and buffer to the region from intense snow. The amount of snow that falls across the watershed varies both from year to year and from location to location. Generally, areas to the north, such as in Pennsylvania and New York, see more snow in an average year than locations in the southern part of the watershed. For areas to the south, such as Norfolk, winters typically pass without a measurable amount of snowfall.

Snow without ice has adverse impacts for the road transportation network, which therefore limits the ability of residents to have access to essential and for some, life-critical emergency medical care.

The ability of the local jurisdictions to provide critical public safety services (ie. fire, emergency medical and law enforcement) could be a focus of any mitigation strategies proposed in the update during the emergency response phase when severe snow events hit the Middle Peninsula.

In December of 2009, a major snowstorm slammed the East Coast and snarled the busy holiday travel season as airports shut down runways, rail service slowed, and bus routes were suspended on the last weekend before Christmas. Record snowfall totals were reported at Washington Dulles and Reagan National airports. Accumulation at Dulles reached 16 inches, breaking the old record of 10.6 inches set December 12, 1964; 13.3 inches was reported at Reagan. The old record there was 11.5 inches set December 17, 1932.

## **Snowfall Extent (Impact)**

The Northeast Snowfall Impact Scale (NESIS) developed by Paul Kocin and Louis Uccellini of the NWS (Kocin and Uccellini, 2004) characterizes and ranks high-impact Northeast snowstorms. These storms have large areas of 10-inch snowfall accumulations and greater. NESIS has five categories: Extreme, Crippling, Major, Significant, and Notable. The index differs from other meteorological indices in that it uses population information in addition to meteorological measurements. Thus, NESIS gives an indication of a storm's societal impacts.

NESIS categories, their corresponding NESIS values, and a descriptive adjective:

Category	NESIS Value	Description
1	1—2.499	Notable
2	2.5—3.99	Significant
3	4—5.99	Major
4	6—9.99	Crippling
5	10.0+	Extreme

## **Winter Weather Section**

Since the original plan was developed there has only been one significant snowfall event in the Middle Peninsula. According to the National Climatic Data Center (NCDC), on February 10, 2010, between 1 and 5 inches fell across the region. All land area within the region is subject to snowfall. Due to only two operating weather stations in King and Queen and King William Counties, there is little data available for additional analysis. Therefore, the information described in the West Virginia Extension Service in the original plan will suffice.

Additional impacts include downed power lines, roof collapses during heavy snow loads, as well as frozen utility lines during extreme cold events.

### **4.4.3. Hurricanes**

Hurricanes are cyclonic storms that originate in tropical ocean waters. Most hurricanes develop in an area 300 miles on either side of the equator. Hurricanes are heat engines, fueled by the release of latent heat from the condensation of warm water. Their formation requires a low-pressure disturbance, sufficiently warm sea surface temperature, a rotational force resulting from the spinning of the earth and the absence of wind shear in the lowest 50,000 feet of the earth's atmosphere.

Hurricanes that impact Virginia form in the so-called Atlantic Basin - from the west coast of Africa towards the Caribbean Sea and Gulf of Mexico. Hurricanes in this basin generally form between June 1 and November 30 – with a peak around mid-September. In an average season, there are about 10 named

tropical storms in the Atlantic Basin with 6 of these likely to develop into hurricanes. The busiest hurricane season in the 20th century was in 1933, which saw 21 hurricanes/tropical storms. Two of these storms hit the Tidewater Region and caused significant devastation in the Middle Peninsula - known as the "Chesapeake-Potomac Hurricanes of 1933". By contrast, the 1914 season saw no hurricanes and only one tropical storm.

As a hurricane develops, barometric pressure at its center falls and winds increase. A weather system with winds at or exceeding 39 mph is designated as a tropical storm, which is given a name and closely monitored by the NOAA National Hurricane Center in Miami, Florida. When winds are at or exceed 74 mph, the tropical storm is deemed to be a hurricane. Hurricane intensity is measured using the Saffir-Simpson Scale, ranging from a Category 1 (minimal) to a Category 5 (catastrophic) hurricane. The scale categorizes the intensity of hurricanes using a linear method based upon maximum sustained winds, minimum barometric pressure, and storm surge potential, which are combined to estimate the potential flooding and damage to property given a hurricane's estimated intensity. See the table below for greater details on the characteristics of Category 1 thru Category 5 hurricanes.

### **Hurricane Vulnerability**

Hurricanes have the greatest potential to inflict damage as they cross the coastline from the ocean, which is called landfall. Because hurricanes derive their strength from warm ocean waters, they are generally subject to deterioration once they make landfall. The forward momentum of a hurricane can vary from just a few miles per hour to 40 mph. This forward motion, combined with a counterclockwise surface air flow, makes the right front quadrant of the hurricane the location of the most potentially damaging winds.

Hurricanes have the potential to spawn dangerous tornadoes. The excessive rainfall and strong winds can also cause flash floods, flooding and abnormal rises in sea levels known as storm surges. Although a hurricane may cause a tremendous amount of wind and water damage, the accompanying storm surge is much more dangerous to life and property in coastal regions. The storm surge is a great dome of water typically 50 miles wide that comes sweeping across the coastline near the area where the eye of the hurricane makes landfall. This storm surge, aided by the hammering effect of breaking waves, acts like a giant bulldozer as it sweeps everything in its path. The stronger the hurricane, the higher and more dangerous the storm surge will be. Nine out of ten hurricane fatalities are caused by the storm surge.

The vulnerability will vary amongst localities within the Middle Peninsula. As Gloucester and Mathews County are located within the Chesapeake Bay Carter, and therefore these lower lying areas of the region will be the most vulnerability. Also, generally, as hurricane hit land the storm is slowed therefore those coastal areas of the region will be at most risk. However secondary impacts may be experienced inland and in upland counties (i.e. King William, King & Queen, and Essex Counties).

### **Hurricane Extent (Impact)**

The Saffir-Simpson Hurricane Wind Scale is a 1 to 5 categorization based on the hurricane's intensity at the indicated time. The scale – originally developed by wind engineer Herb Saffir and meteorologist Bob Simpson – has been an excellent tool for alerting the public about the possible impacts of various intensity hurricanes. The scale provides examples of the type of damage and impacts in the United States associated with winds of the indicated intensity. In general, damage rises by about a factor of four for every category increase.

### **Category One Hurricane**

*Very dangerous winds will produce some damage*

*(Sustained winds 74-95 mph, 64-82 kt, or 119-153 km/hr)*

People, livestock, and pets struck by flying or falling debris could be injured or killed. Older (mainly pre-1994 construction) mobile homes could be destroyed, especially if they are not anchored properly as they tend to shift or roll off their foundations. Newer mobile homes that are anchored properly can sustain damage involving the removal of shingle or metal roof coverings, and loss of vinyl siding, as well as damage to carports, sunrooms, or lanais. Some poorly constructed frame homes can experience major damage, involving loss of the roof covering and damage to gable ends as well as the removal of porch coverings and awnings. Unprotected windows may break if struck by flying debris. Masonry chimneys can be toppled. Well-constructed frame homes could have damage to roof shingles, vinyl siding, soffit panels, and gutters. Failure of aluminum, screened-in, swimming pool enclosures can occur. Some apartment building and shopping center roof coverings could be partially removed. Industrial buildings can lose roofing and siding especially from windward corners, rakes, and eaves. Failures to overhead doors and unprotected windows will be common. Windows in high-rise buildings can be broken by flying debris. Falling and broken glass will pose a significant danger even after the storm. There will be occasional damage to commercial signage, fences, and canopies. Large branches of trees will snap, and shallow rooted trees can be toppled. Extensive damage to power lines and poles will likely result in power outages that could last a few to several days. Hurricane Dolly (2008) is an example of a hurricane that brought Category 1 winds and impacts to South Padre Island, Texas.

### **Category Two Hurricane**

*Extremely dangerous winds will cause extensive damage*

*(Sustained winds 96-110 mph, 83-95 kt, or 154-177 km/hr)*

There is a substantial risk of injury or death to people, livestock, and pets due to flying and falling debris. Older (mainly pre-1994 construction) mobile homes have a very high chance of being destroyed and the flying debris generated can shred nearby mobile homes. Newer mobile homes can also be destroyed. Poorly constructed frame homes have a high chance of having their roof structures removed especially if they are not anchored properly. Unprotected windows will have a high probability of being broken by flying debris. Well-constructed frame homes could sustain major roof and siding damage. Failure of aluminum, screened-in, swimming pool enclosures will be common. There will be a substantial percentage of roof and siding damage to apartment buildings and industrial buildings. Unreinforced masonry walls can collapse. Windows in high-rise buildings can be broken by flying debris. Falling and broken glass will pose a significant danger even after the storm. Commercial signage, fences, and canopies will be damaged and often destroyed. Many shallowly rooted trees will be snapped or uprooted and block numerous roads. Near-total power loss is expected with outages that could last from several days to weeks. Potable water could become scarce as filtration systems begin to fail. Hurricane Frances (2004) is an example of a hurricane that brought Category 2 winds and impacts to coastal portions of Port St. Lucie, Florida with Category 1 conditions experienced elsewhere in the city.

### **Category Three Hurricane**

*Devastating damage will occur*

*(Sustained winds 111-130 mph, 96-113 kt, or 178-209 km/hr)*

There is a high risk of injury or death to people, livestock, and pets due to flying and falling debris. Nearly all older (pre-1994) mobile homes will be destroyed. Newer mobile homes will sustain severe damage with potential for complete roof failure and wall collapse. Poorly constructed frame homes can be destroyed by the removal of the roof and exterior walls. Unprotected windows will be broken by flying debris. Well-built frame homes can experience major damage involving the

removal of roof decking and gable ends. There will be a high percentage of roof covering and siding damage to apartment buildings and industrial buildings. Isolated structural damage to wood or steel framing can occur. Complete failure of older metal buildings is possible, and older unreinforced masonry buildings can collapse. Numerous windows will be blown out of high-rise buildings resulting in falling glass, which will pose a threat for days to weeks after the storm. Most commercial signage, fences, and canopies will be destroyed. Many trees will be snapped or uprooted, blocking numerous roads. Electricity and water will be unavailable for several days to a few weeks after the storm passes. Hurricane Sandy (2012) is an example of a hurricane that brought Category 3 winds and impacts to coastal portions of Cuba, but it downgraded to a Category 2 storm off the coast of the Northeast.

### **Category Four Hurricane**

*Catastrophic damage will occur*

(Sustained winds 131-155 mph, 114-135 kt, or 210-249 km/hr)

There is a very high risk of injury or death to people, livestock, and pets due to flying and falling debris. Nearly all older (pre-1994) mobile homes will be destroyed. A high percentage of newer mobile homes also will be destroyed. Poorly constructed homes can sustain complete collapse of all walls as well as the loss of the roof structure. Well-built homes also can sustain severe damage with loss of most of the roof structure and/or some exterior walls. Extensive damage to roof coverings, windows, and doors will occur. Large amounts of windborne debris will be lofted into the air. Windborne debris damage will break most unprotected windows and penetrate some protected windows. There will be a high percentage of structural damage to the top floors of apartment buildings. Steel frames in older industrial buildings can collapse. There will be a high percentage of collapse to older unreinforced masonry buildings. Most windows will be blown out of high-rise buildings resulting in falling glass, which will pose a threat for days to weeks after the storm. Nearly all commercial signage, fences, and canopies will be destroyed. Most trees will be snapped or uprooted, and power poles downed. Fallen trees and power poles will isolate residential areas. Power outages will last for weeks to possibly months. Long-term water shortages will increase human suffering. Most of the area will be uninhabitable for weeks or months. Hurricane Charley (2004) is an example of a hurricane that brought Category 4 winds and impacts to coastal portions of Punta Gorda, Florida with Category 3 conditions experienced elsewhere in the city.

### **Category Five Hurricane**

*Catastrophic damage will occur*

(Sustained winds greater than 155 mph, greater than 135 kt, or greater than 249 km/hr)

People, livestock, and pets are at very high risk of injury or death from flying or falling debris, even if indoors in mobile homes or framed homes. Almost complete destruction of all mobile homes will occur, regardless of age or construction. A high percentage of frame homes will be destroyed, with total roof failure and wall collapse. Extensive damage to roof covers, windows, and doors will occur. Large amounts of windborne debris will be lofted into the air. Windborne debris damage will occur to nearly all unprotected windows and many protected windows. Significant damage to wood roof commercial buildings will occur due to loss of roof sheathing. Complete collapse of many older metal buildings can occur. Most unreinforced masonry walls will fail which can lead to the collapse of the buildings. A high percentage of industrial buildings and low-rise apartment buildings will be destroyed. Nearly all windows will be blown out of high-rise buildings resulting in falling glass, which will pose a threat for days to weeks after the storm. Nearly all commercial signage, fences, and canopies will be destroyed. Nearly all trees will be snapped or uprooted, and power poles downed. Fallen trees and power poles will isolate residential areas. Power outages will last for weeks to possibly months. Long-term water shortages will increase human suffering. Most

of the area will be uninhabitable for weeks or months. Hurricane Andrew (1992) is an example of a hurricane that brought Category 5 winds and impacts to coastal portions of Cutler Ridge, Florida with Category 4 conditions experienced elsewhere in south Miami-Dade County

Hurricane Isabel in 2003 was one of Virginia's costliest disasters, causing widespread devastation and disrupting the lives of thousands of citizens – including those living in the Middle Peninsula. This deadly storm was a Category 2 hurricane when it made landfall between Cape Lookout and Cape Hatteras on North Carolina's Outer Banks on Thursday, September 18, 2003. By the time it reached Virginia, it was downgraded to a Category 1 hurricane. Even though the storm followed a path west of the City of Richmond, Isabel's destructive effects were felt throughout Tidewater Virginia and the entire Mid-Atlantic Region.

Hampton Roads remained in the right front quadrant through most of the storm's landfall, which helped to push the storm surge into many inland areas along the rivers. Property damage resulting from the 4 to 12-foot storm surge was extensive in many parts of the region. Homes, bulkheads and piers were damaged, and the winds resulted in significant damage to properties and power lines. Rainfall totaled between 2 and 11 inches along the storm's track. Trees, especially those with shallow root systems, were blown over. Damages due to wind, rain, and storm surge resulted in flooding, electrical outages, piles of debris, transportation interruptions and damaged homes/businesses. Many citizens were without power for several days - with others in remote locations of the Middle Peninsula without power for up to three weeks.

Statewide losses to residential property were estimated to exceed \$590 million and businesses reported over \$84 million in losses. Thirty-two deaths were directly or indirectly attributed to this storm in Virginia. One of these deaths was in Gloucester County when an individual died of a heart attack after their vehicle was swept up in high water. Hurricane Isabel is considered one of the most significant tropical cyclones to affect portions of northeastern North Carolina and east-central Virginia since Hurricane Hazel in 1954 and the Chesapeake-Potomac Hurricane of 1933 (Beven and Cobb, 2004).

Although Virginia was spared a direct hit, the hurricane season of 2004 may be the costliest on record in the United States. Fifteen tropical or subtropical storms formed in the North Atlantic. Nine of these storms became hurricanes with six becoming major hurricanes of Category 3 or higher on the Saffir-Simpson Hurricane Scale. Six of the hurricanes, Alex, Charley, Frances, Gaston, Ivan and Jeanne, and three tropical storms struck the United States in 2004. The strongest hurricane was Ivan, which reached Category 5 status. Ivan was directly blamed from 26 deaths and damage estimates were \$13 billion in the United States.

With 4 hurricanes and tropical storms hitting the United States in a 5-week period, 2004 has been labeled as the year of the hurricane according to leading experts who participated in a Center for Health and the Global Environment briefing at Harvard Medical School (Compass Publications, Inc. 2004). They report that the intense period of destructive weather may be a harbinger of what is to come. Hurricanes have been on the increase over the past decade as part of a natural multi-decadal cycle (Ananthaswamy, 2003). These storms are more likely to form when the Atlantic is warm, as it was from the 1930s to the 1960s.

Although the decades since the 1960s have seen fewer hurricanes, numbers have risen since 1995 and may not have reached the predicted peak yet. There is growing evidence and concern that tropical storms will be more intense and pronounced as future climate changes are expected to persist.

By virtue of its position along the Atlantic Ocean and near the Gulf Stream, southeastern Virginia is frequently impacted by hurricanes. Continuous weather records for the Hampton Roads Area of Virginia

began on January 1, 1871, when the National Weather Service was established in downtown Norfolk. However, the recorded history of significant tropical storms that affected the area goes back much further.

Prior to 1871, very early storms have been described in ship logs, newspaper accounts, history books, and countless other writings. The residents of coastal Virginia during Colonial times were very much aware of the weather. They were a people that lived near the water and largely derived their livelihood from the sea. To them, a tropical storm was indeed a noteworthy event. The excellent records left by some of Virginia's early settlers and from official records of the National Weather Service are summarized in the "Chronology of Middle Peninsula Hazard Events."

Since 1953, Atlantic tropical storms have been named from lists originated by the National Hurricane Center. The lists featured only women's names until 1979, after which male and female names were included in the lists for both the Atlantic and Gulf of Mexico storms. Whenever a hurricane has had a major impact, any country affected by the storm can request that the name of the hurricane be "retired" by agreement of the World Meteorological Organization (WMO). Retiring a name means that it cannot be reused for at least 10 years, to facilitate historic references, legal actions, insurance claim activities, etc. and to avoid public confusion with another storm of the same name. Retired names for storms that hit the Tidewater Region include Agnes (1972), Cleo (1964), David (1979), Donna (1960), Floyd (1999), Fran (1996), Gloria (1985), Gracie (1959), Hazel (1954), and Isabel (2003) (NOAA Atlantic Oceanographic and Meteorological Laboratory, Hurricane Research Division).

### **Middle Peninsula Storm Surge Hazard Maps**

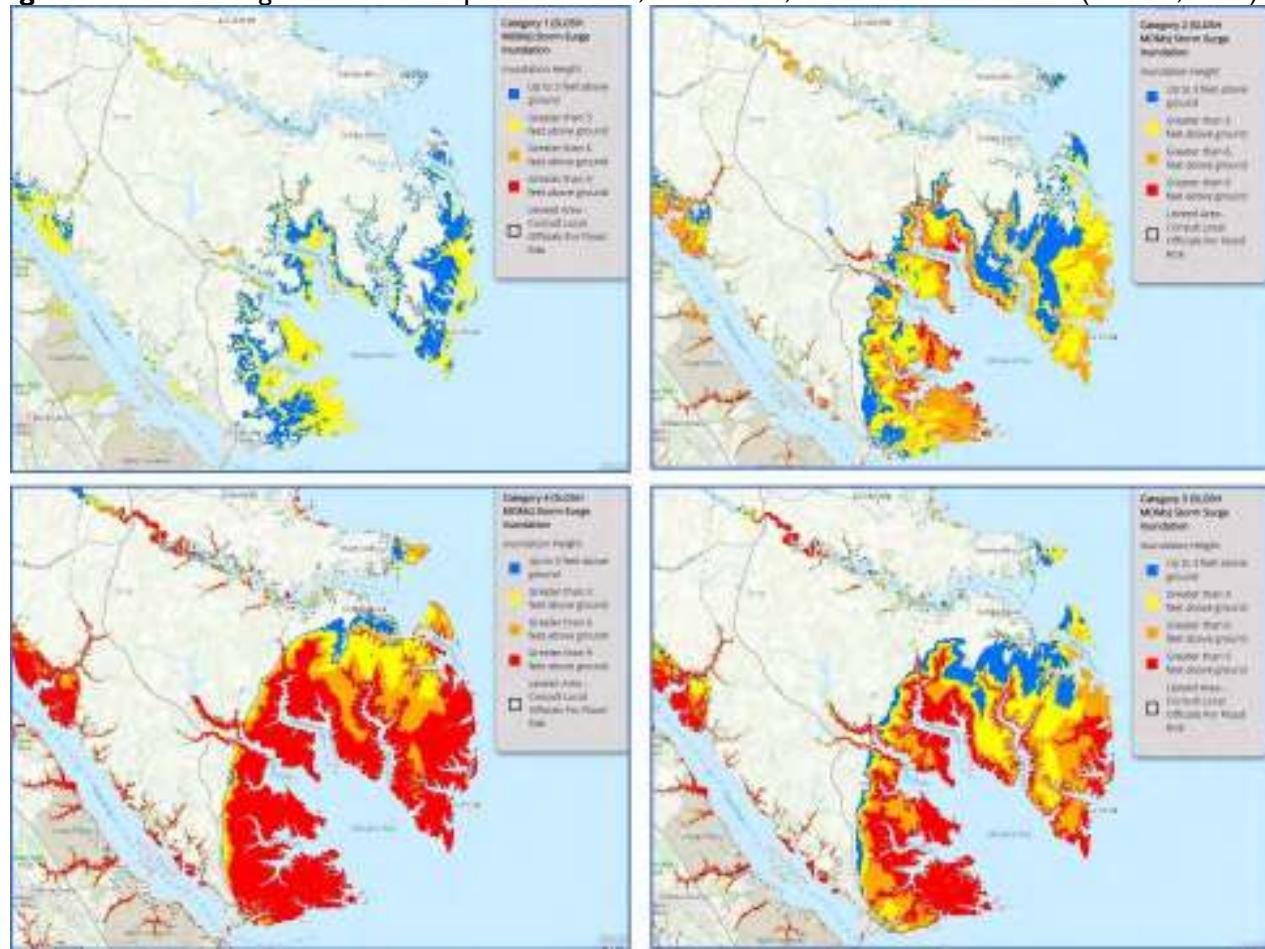
In order to estimate the geographic extent of potential damage from these hurricanes, a review of the 2008 Middle Peninsula Storm Surge Hazard Maps show the worst-case scenario of hurricane storm surge inundation at mean tide. Figures 29- 32 are maps developed by the U.S. Corp of Engineers in conjunction with the VDEM as part of their 2008 Virginia Hurricane Evacuation Study.

Due to the nature of the study, only Mathews, Gloucester and Middlesex Counties in the Middle Peninsula were included since they are considered coastal counties that suffer greatly from tidal surge impacts and therefore have impacts for evacuating residents from low-lying areas. Although the limits of the study only included the lower half of our region, it should be noted that all Middle Peninsula localities experienced storm surges during the latest severe storm - Hurricane Isabel in September 2003.

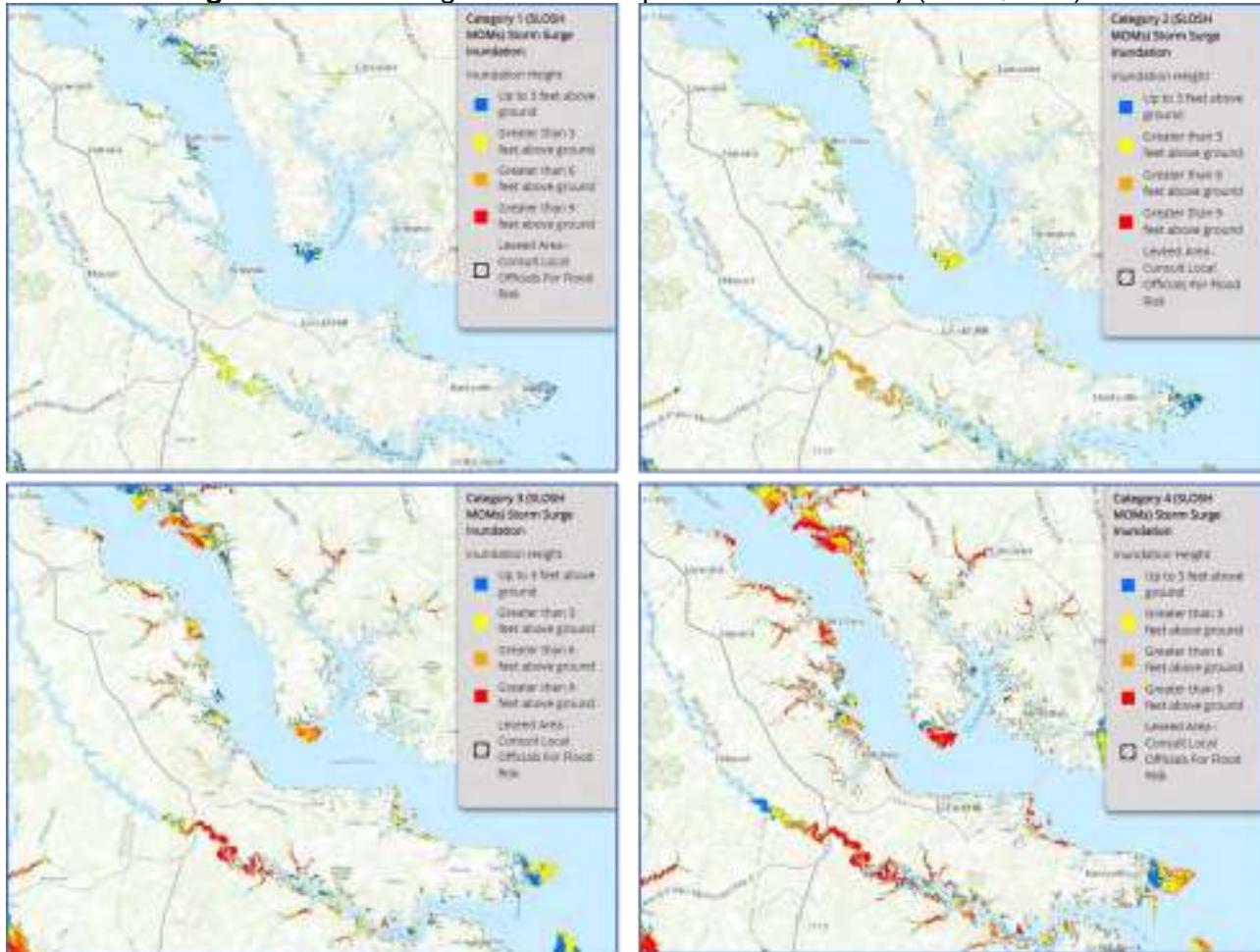
The data reflects only still saltwater flooding. Freshwater flooding may also occur with hurricane events from heavy rainfall runoff, and waves may accompany the surge and cause further inundation. The maps represent the surge from Category 1 through 4 hurricanes. State and federal officials do not include storm surges from a Category 5 hurricane since they do not believe that the ocean water temperature off of the Virginia Coast is warm enough for such an intense storm.

Figures 23 through 26 summarize surge height estimates using the SLOSH (Sea, Lake, and Overland Surges from Hurricanes) model is a numerical model used by the National Weather Service (NWS) to compute storm surge. Storm surge is defined as the abnormal rise of water generated by a storm, over and above the predicted astronomical tides. Flooding from storm surge depends on many factors, such as the track, intensity, size, and forward speed of the hurricane and the characteristics of the coastline where it comes ashore or passes nearby. For planning purposes, the National Hurricane Center (NHC) uses a representative sample of hypothetical storms to estimate the near worst-case scenario of flooding for each hurricane category.

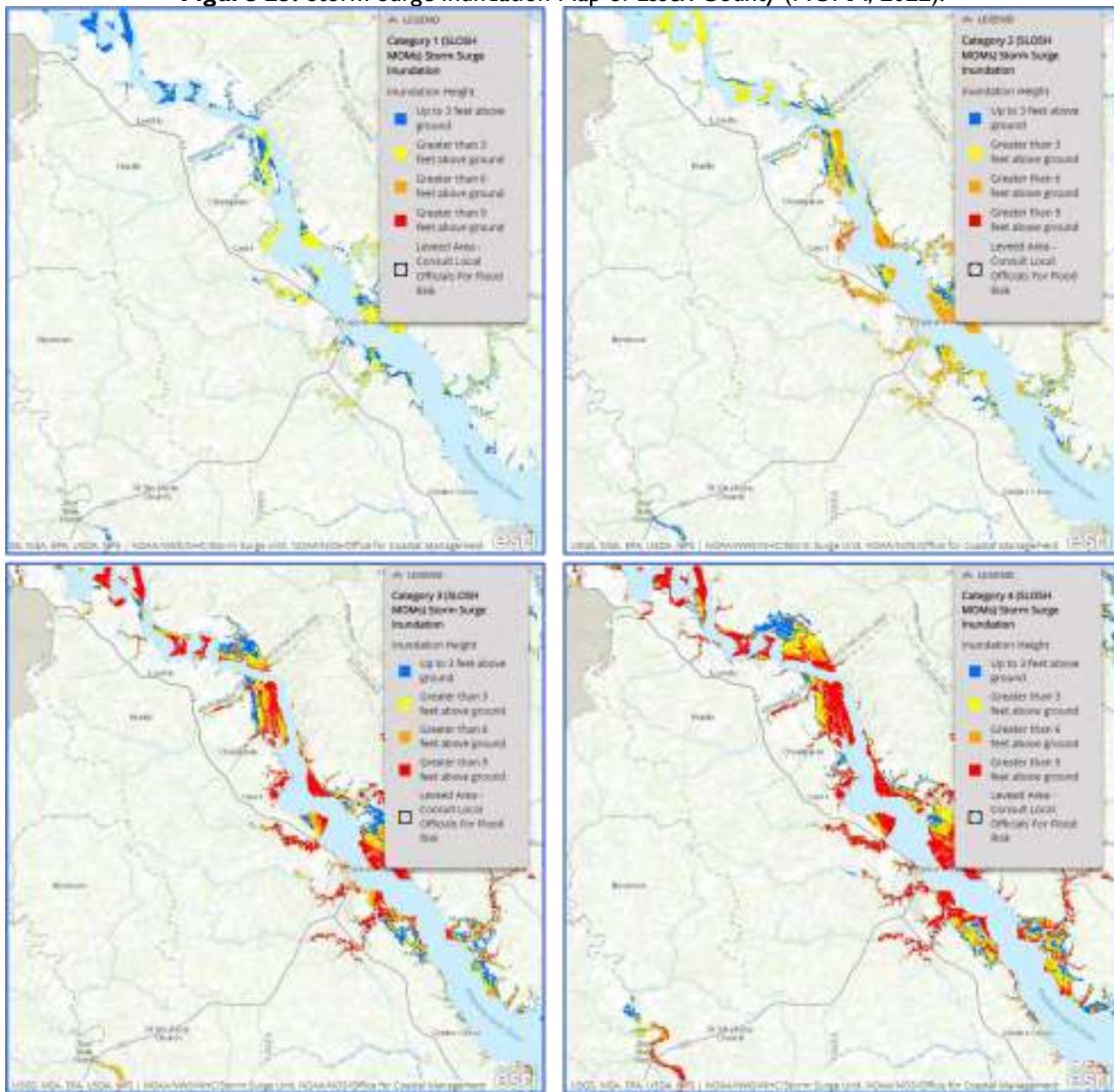
**Figure 23:** Storm Surge Inundation Map of Middlesex, Gloucester, and Mathews Counties (NOAA, 2022).



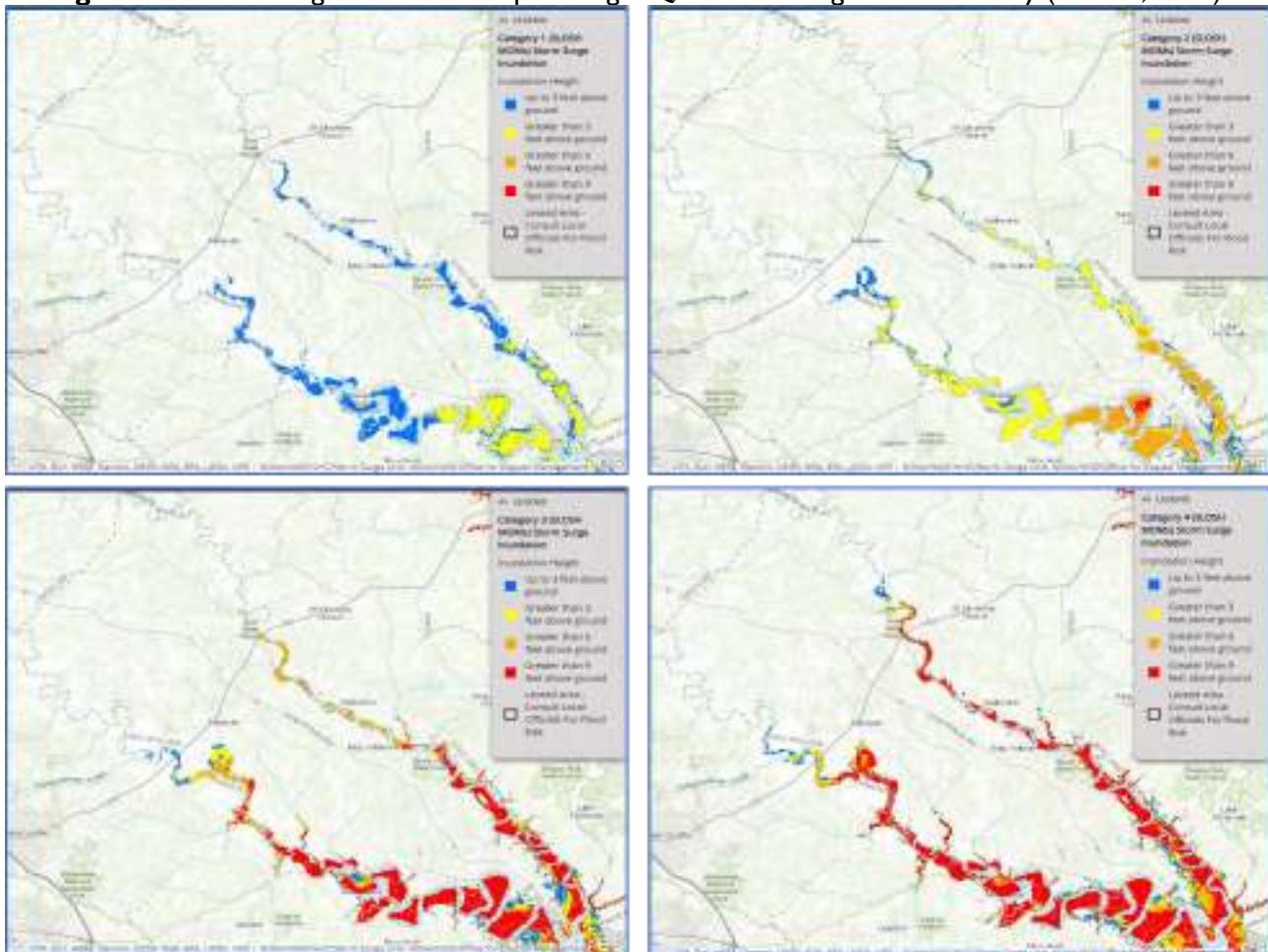
**Figure 24:** Storm Surge Inundation Map of Middlesex County (VDEM, 2022).



**Figure 25:** Storm Surge Inundation Map of Essex County (NOAA, 2022).



**Figure 26:** Storm Surge Inundation Map of King & Queen and King William County (NOAA, 2022).



### Historical Occurrences

In evaluating localized threats of hurricanes and tropical storms to the Middle Peninsula Region, NOAA hurricane tracking data from 1851 to 2020 was analyzed to identify storms that may have posed a threat to the region.

Based on this data, 90 storms - including hurricanes, tropical storms and tropical depressions - passed within 25 nautical miles of the Middle Peninsula Region. Of these storms 5 were hurricanes, 31 were tropical storms, 9 were tropical depressions, and 18 were extra-tropical storms (Table 22). Over the same period of time, 63 storms passed within 50 nautical miles of the region, including 13 hurricanes, 31 tropical storms, 9 tropical and subtropical depressions, and 18 extra-tropical storms (Table 22).

**Table 22:** Historic Storm Tracks within 50 and 25 nautical mile radii of the Middle Peninsula between 1851 and 2020.

Type of Storm	Quantity passing within 50 nm	Quantity passing within 25 nm
Hurricane – Category 5 (winds >157 mph)	0	0
Hurricane – Category 4 (winds 130-156 mph)	0	0
Hurricane – Category 3 (winds 111-129 mph)	1	0
Hurricane – Category 2 (winds 96-110 mph)	1	1
Hurricane – Category 1 (winds 74-95 mph)	11	4
Tropical Storm (winds 39-73 mph)	46	31
Tropical Depression (winds <38 mph)	9	9
Extra Tropical Storm	22	18
<b>Total:</b>	<b>90</b>	<b>63</b>

### General Chronology of Middle Peninsula Coastal Storm Hazard Events

Because of its proximity to the Atlantic Coast and Chesapeake Bay, the Middle Peninsula has been impacted by coastal storms throughout recorded history.

Hurricanes come close enough to produce hurricane force winds approximately three times every 20 years. Two or three times a century, winds and tides produce considerable damage and significantly threaten life. Historical records are invaluable to researchers trying to understand long-term patterns in the frequency and intensity of coastal storms and such data on storms and weather go back a long time in Virginia, thanks to record keeping by early weather observers such as George Washington, James Madison and Thomas Jefferson as well as journals/articles written by early settlers. The following is a brief synopsis of the major coastal storm events that have impacted the Middle Peninsula Region.

#### From 1564 to 1799

Hurricanes played an important role during the European exploration and colonization of the Americas. Great storms that besieged Virginia influenced the establishment of new settlements and changed the coastal geography, particularly on the Middle Peninsula. While official weather records did not begin until 1871 in Norfolk, tremendous coastal storms were often recorded through the shipwrecks they induced and in the writings of the early Virginia colonists.

The records of hurricane and tropical storm occurrences during this era are sparse compared to modern-day accounts, since the colonies were not settled until the early 1600's. The original settlers at Jamestown experienced the wrath of such storms firsthand and it is suggested that the lost colony of Roanoke Island may have been doomed by a coastal storm. The first such storm to be recorded occurred in 1564. Others followed in June 1566, June 1586, August 1587, and August 1591. A September 1667 storm, deemed the "Dreadful Hurry Cane of 1667", destroyed thousands of homes in Virginia (Brinkley, 1999). Twelve days of rain was said to have followed this storm, causing the Chesapeake Bay to rise 12 feet. This storm and a July 1788 hurricane may have followed a similar track as the 1933 hurricane, which caused massive devastation to the Middle Peninsula.

The October Hurricane of 1749 was a great disaster for Virginians. It formed Willoughby Spit in Norfolk and put the city streets of Hampton 4 feet below water. The Bay was said to have risen 15 feet above normal, destroying waterfront buildings (Ludlum, 1963). At least 50 vessels were driven ashore along the Virginia coast, with a loss of 22 lives. Damage in and around the city of Norfolk was estimated to be at least 30,000 Virginia Pounds (approximately \$3 million in today's currency – Brinkley, 1999).

The September 8, 1769, hurricane, considered one of the worst storms of the eighteenth century, passed over Williamsburg. Damage was "inconceivable" and crops were destroyed. Many old homes and trees were leveled. Heavy rain ruined tobacco crops and flooded roads. Tobacco in storage warehouses was also damaged. Heavy damage was seen in Chesapeake Bay. High winds tore off the top of a wharf at Yorktown and a schooner rammed a nearby storehouse. Four ships in the York River were driven ashore. Two ships on the James River were also wrecked. A vessel from Norfolk, filled with coal from Williamsburg, was forced up to Jamestown before it went to pieces (Roth and Cobb, 2001).

"The Independence Hurricane" of September 1775 ravaged the coast between Currituck, N.C., and Chincoteague on the Eastern Shore. Wharves and storehouses on the waterfront of Norfolk were devastated. Raging waters carried bridges away. At Williamsburg, mill-dams broke and corn stalks were blown flat. Many ships were damaged as they were thrown ashore at Norfolk, Hampton, and York. A full blockade of Hampton Roads thereafter brought shipping to a halt for three months. At least 25 died due to a shipwreck. On September 9, 1775, a Williamsburg correspondent of the Virginia Gazette wrote, "The shocking accounts of damage done by the rains last week are numerous; most of the mill-dams are broke, the corn laid almost level with the ground, and fodder destroyed; many ships and other vessels drove ashore and damaged at Norfolk, Hampton, and York. The death toll in Virginia and North Carolina was 163 lives (Roth and Cobb, 2001).

A strong gale played a role in a battle between the Royal Governor of Virginia, Dunmore, and General Lewis of the rebel forces on July 10, 1776. The royal fleet had been injured prior to the storm by General Lewis' forces and was sailing from Gwynn's Island (Mathews County) toward St. George's Island, in the Potomac. The British crew was without water and enduring smallpox when the gale struck. A flour-laden supply ship ran aground. One ship foundered at the Mouth of the Rappahannock, while another was stranded on the Eastern shore (Roth and Cobb, 2001).

On October 16, 1781, a storm of "unknown character" struck Virginia. The French Fleet and the Patriot Army, under the command of George Washington, trapped the Earl of Cornwallis at Yorktown. The Earl decided to flee to the north to Gloucester Point under the cover of darkness. A "furious storm" doomed the plan to failure, as seas ran high, and every boat was "swamped." He sent forward his flag of truce and surrendered, thus ending the battle (Roth and Cobb, 2001).

The "most tremendous gale of wind known in this country" passed over the Lower Chesapeake Bay September 22-24, 1785 and went along a track very similar to the Chesapeake-Potomac Hurricane of 1933 and likely severely impacted the Middle Peninsula. At Norfolk, lower stories of dwellings were flooded. Warehouses were totally carried away by the storm surge, causing large amounts of salt, sugar, corn, and lumber to disappear. A large number of cattle drowned, and people hung onto trees for dear life during the tempest. Vessels floated inland into cornfields and wooded areas (Roth and Cobb, 2001).

"George Washington's Hurricane" of July 23-24, 1788, made landfall in Virginia and passed directly over the Lower Chesapeake Bay and Mount Vernon, the home of George Washington. This track is very similar to the track of the Chesapeake-Potomac Hurricane of 1933. At Norfolk, winds increased at 5 p.m. on the 23rd with the wind originating from the northeast. At 12:30 a.m., the wind suddenly shifted to the south and "blew a perfect hurricane, tearing down chimneys, fences, and leveling corn." In addition, large trees were uprooted, and houses were moved from their foundations. Port Royal (Caroline County) and Hobb's Hole (Essex County) experienced a violent northeast gale, which drove several vessels ashore. In Fredericksburg, great quantities of corn, tobacco, and fruit were destroyed. Houses and trees fell in great numbers across Northumberland, Lancaster, Richmond and Westmoreland Counties on the Northern Neck. Crops were destroyed and many livestock perished in lower Mathews County. Many plantations saw their houses leveled. Homes were flooded with water six feet deep and several inhabitants drowned.

Gloucester County was inundated, and an estimated \$400,000 (in 1788 dollars) in damage was incurred (Roth and Cobb, 2001).

### **1800-1899**

Great Coastal Hurricane of 1806 (August 23) caught British and French ships off guard, while engaged in the Napoleonic Wars in the U.S. shipping lanes. The British man-of-war *L'Impeteax* drifted under jury masts for 23 days before finally beaching near Cape Henry. Ships of the two warring nations put in for repair and refitting at the port of Norfolk after the storm. This hurricane, due to its slow movement and consequent erosion of the coastline, completed the creation of Willoughby Spit at Hampton Roads. A seawall built to prevent further erosion at Smith Point lighthouse at the mouth of the Potomac River was damaged (Roth and Cobb, 2001).

A severe coastal storm dropped heavy rains on the Fredericksburg area in January 1863. It rained for 30 hours, dropping more than twelve inches, making mud so deep that mules and horses died attempting to move equipment. The rivers became too high and swift to cross, disrupting the Union Army offensive operation in the ill-famed "Mud March" (Watson and Sammler, 2004).

The Gale of '78 was one of the most severe hurricanes to affect eastern Virginia in the latter half of the 19th century and struck on October 23, 1878. This hurricane moved rapidly northward from the Bahamas on October 22nd and struck the North Carolina coast later that same day moving at a forward speed of 40 to 50 mph. The storm continued northward passing through east central Virginia, Maryland, and eastern Pennsylvania. Cobb and Smith Islands on the Eastern Shore were completely submerged during this storm (Roth and Cobb, 2001).

A September 1882 tropical storm, the "protracted and destructive rainstorm", swept away four mills near Ware's Wharf along the lower Rappahannock. The brunt of the cyclone only extended fifty miles inland. Heavy rains were also seen at Washington, D.C. (Roth and Cobb, 2001).

During an April 1889 Nor'easter, the Tidewater Region had sustained winds from the north of 75 mph measured at Hampton Roads and 105 mph at Cape Henry. Tides at Norfolk reached 8.37 feet above Mean Low Water, which is over 4 feet above flood stage level (Watson and Sammler, 2004).

Noteworthy hurricanes or tropical storms also occurred in September 1821 (one of the most violent on record for the 19<sup>th</sup> century), June 1825, August 1837, September 1846 (which formed Hatteras and Oregon Inlets in North Carolina), August 1850, September 1856, September 1876, August 1879, October 1887, August 1893, September 1894, October 1897 (tides in Norfolk rose 8.1 feet above Mean Lower Low Water), and October 1899 (tide in Norfolk rose 8.9 feet above Mean Lower Low Water).

### **From 1900 to 1999**

A number of coastal storms hit the Tidewater Region in the early part of the 20<sup>th</sup> century. Hurricanes and tropical storms in October 1903, August 1924, September 1924, August 1926, and September 1928 each brought high winds (in excess of 70 mph measured in Norfolk and in Cape Henry). The 1903 and 1928 storms also raised tides as much as 9 feet and 7 feet, respectively, higher than normal in the region (Roth and Cobb, 2001).

The summer of 1933 was the most active storm season for eastern Virginia in the 20<sup>th</sup> century. Two hurricanes, one on August 23 and one on September 16, struck the North Carolina and Virginia coasts and caused much devastation on the Middle Peninsula. In Chesapeake lore, the "Storm of '33" is recalled by older residents and enshrined in legend as the worst storm in memory (Mountford, 2003). The August

storm brought winds in excess of 80 mph and a storm surge that forced the tide nearly 10 feet above normal.

The September storm struck the area 24 days later and had sustained winds as high as 88 mph (measured at the Naval Air Station in Norfolk) and the tide reached 8.3 feet above Mean Lower Low Water (Roth and Cobb, 2001). Much of the land around the New Point Comfort lighthouse, the third oldest light on the Bay located at the entrance to Mobjack Bay and the mouth of the York River in Mathews County, was washed away and caused the lighthouse to be stranded on a very small island a few 100 yards from the tip of the mainland.

Hurricane Hazel hit eastern Virginia on October 15, 1954. This storm brought with it gusts of 100 mph which is the highest wind speed record at the Norfolk Airport location. A reliable instrument in Hampton recorded 130 mph winds (Roth and Cobb, 2001).

A severe nor'easter gave gale force winds (40+ mph) and unusually high tides to the Tidewater Virginia area on April 11, 1956. At Norfolk, the strongest wind gust was 70 mph. The strong northeast winds blew for almost 30 hours and pushed up the tide, which reached 4.6 feet above normal in Hampton Roads. Thousands of homes were flooded by the wind-driven high water and damages were huge. Two ships were driven aground. Waterfront fires were fanned by the high winds. The flooded streets made access by firefighters very difficult, which added to the losses (Watson and Sammler, 2004).

The "Ash Wednesday Storm" hit Virginia during "Spring Tide" (sun and moon phase to produce a higher-than-normal tide) on March 5-9, 1962. The storm moved north off the coast past Virginia Beach and then reversed its course moving again to the south and bringing with it higher tides and higher waves which battered the coast for several days. The storm's center was 500 miles off the Virginia Capes when water reached 9 feet at Norfolk and 7 feet on the coast. Huge waves toppled houses into the ocean and broke through Virginia Beach's concrete boardwalk and sea wall. Houses on the Middle Peninsula also saw extensive tidal flooding and wave damage. The beaches and storefront had severe erosion (Watson and Sammler, 2004).

Hurricane Cleo in September 1964 produced the heaviest coastal rainfall in the area (11.40 inches in 24 hours) since records began in 1871 (Roth and Cobb, 2001).

Hurricane Agnes was downgraded to a tropical depression by the time it moved into Virginia in June 1972, but the rainfall produced by Agnes made this storm more than twice as destructive as any previous hurricane in the history of the United States (Roth and Cobb, 2001).

In July 1996, Hurricane Bertha passed over portions of Suffolk and Newport News. Bertha spawned 4 tornadoes across east-central Virginia. The strongest, an F1 tornado, moved over Northumberland County injuring 9 persons and causing damages of several million dollars. Other tornadoes moved over Smithfield, Gloucester and Hampton (Roth and Cobb, 2001).

In September 1999, Hurricane Floyd produced 10 to 20 inches of rain on saturated ground and resulted in a recorded 500-year flood for Franklin, VA. While North Carolina and southeastern Virginia were hit with the brunt of this storm, significant damage from downed trees and localized flooding occurred and all of the counties of the Middle Peninsula were included in the Federal Disaster Declaration (FEMA FEMA-1293-DR, Virginia).

### **From 2000 to 2009**

Hurricane Isabel hit the coasts of North Carolina and Virginia on September 18, 2003. It was a Category 1 hurricane when it made landfall. The highest sustained wind was 72 mph at Chesapeake Light. Storm surge varied significantly across the region. At Sewell's Point in Norfolk, the maximum water level was 7.9 feet above MLW. This represented a 5-foot storm surge - the biggest in the region since Hurricane Hazel in 1954. Thirty-six deaths were attributed to Hurricane Isabel in Virginia, including one in Gloucester County. Total damages for the Hampton Roads area amounted to \$506 million.

In 2004, Tropical Storm Gaston caused serious damage to a handful of VDOT Secondary Roads in the Central Garage/Manquin sections of King William County.

In 2006, Tropical Storm Ernesto caused residential and roadway flooding damage as well as beach erosion damage in Mathews County.

There were an additional 5 named tropical events during this period to hit the Middle Peninsula region resulting in minor severe weather damage.

In 2009 Middle Peninsula coastal localities experienced a significant Nor-Easter with high winds and coastal flooding.

### **From 2010-2015**

Hurricane Irene was hit the coast of North Carolina and had impacts on the Virginia coastal on August 26-27, 2011. Heavy rain, including some totals more than 10 inches, fell on eastern sections of Virginia. Irene lashed the eastern third of Virginia with tropical storm and isolated hurricane force gusts.

In early September 2011, the remand of Tropical storm Lee produced flash flooding in some sections of eastern Virginia, with the Washington, DC, suburbs particularly hard hit.

Hurricane Sandy ate season hurricane that passed off the Mid Atlantic coast, before turning west, and striking the New Jersey & New York coast on October 29, 2012. Sandy was a very large storm that was transitioning from a tropical to a non-tropical storm as it moved north paralleling the U.S. East coast during the October 27-29 time frame. Sandy's impact was relatively small in Virginia, with very heavy rainfall and some flooding the biggest impacts. The most significant impact was felt on the DELMARVA, especially on the east side of the Chesapeake Bay from Salisbury, MD southward to Onancock, VA, where severe coastal flooding and storm surge inundated many areas, as Sandy passed by to the north. Crisfield, MD and Saxis, VA were hardest hit, with millions of dollars in damage to homes and businesses. Damage and flooding were worse than that which occurred in the same area during Hurricane Floyd (1999).

On record for the 2014 season, eight name tropical or subtropical storms formed in the North Atlantic. Six of these became hurricanes and two of these reached major hurricanes of Category 3 or higher on the Saffir-Simpson Hurricane Scale. Six of the hurricanes, Arthur, Bertha, Cristobal, Edouard, Fay, Gonzalo and Hanna, and one tropical storm struck the United States. According to the NWS, activity in the basin in 2014 was only about 63% of the 1981-2010 average.

### **From 2016-2020**

Tropical Storm Hermine moved northeast along the Southeast Coast then off the Mid-Atlantic Coast producing tropical storm force winds, minor to moderate coastal flooding, and heavy rainfall. Gloucester Courthouse reported 0.43 inches of rain.

Hurricane Dorian tracking northeast along the North Carolina coast and just off the Virginia coast produced tropical storm winds and associated wind damage across ports of southeast Virginia in May 2019. Within the Middle Peninsula, Gloucester, and Mathews Counties were impacted. Strom winds downed trees and power lines that caused power outages.

In August 2020, the center of Tropical Storm Isaias tracked north just inland of the Middle Atlantic Coast. The tropical storm produced tropical storm force winds and associated wind damage across Gloucester, Mathews, and Middlesex Counties.

### **Soil Erosion**

Hurricanes and nor'easters produce severe winds and storm surges that create significant soil erosion along rivers and streams in the Middle Peninsula. In addition to the loss of soil along these water bodies, there is damage to man-made shoreline hardening structures such as bulkheads and rap-rap as well as to piers, docks, boat houses and boats due to significant storm surges.

These damages are more severe along the broad open bodies of water on major rivers located closer to the Chesapeake Bay. In general terms, the damage is less intense as you move up the watershed from the southeastern area of the region towards the northwestern end of the Middle Peninsula. Therefore, the soil erosion would be most severe in Mathews, Gloucester and Middlesex Counties and to a lesser degree in the 3 remaining Middle Peninsula Counties of King and Queen, King William, and Essex Counties.

The location and the angle at which these hurricanes/nor'easters come ashore region can significantly affect the amount of soil erosion during a particular storm. It can generally be said that hurricane generated soil erosion is uneven in occurrence and that the storm surge affords 2 opportunities for erosion – once as water inundates low-lying amount coast lands and again as floodwaters ebb.

For example, with Hurricane Isabel in 2003, its enormous wind field tracked in a north-northwest direction to the west of the Chesapeake Bay with the right front quadrant blowing from the south-southeast. This pushed the storm surge up the Bay and piling it into the western shore – causing serious soil erosion to the eastern land masses in Mathews, Gloucester and Middlesex Counties.

Destructive as it was, Hurricane Isabel might have been worse. If it had been stronger at landfall, the storm surge generated in the Chesapeake Bay may have been higher. Had it stalled along its path and lingered through several tide cycles, prolonged surge conditions, exacerbated by high winds, might have cause more severe erosion. If rainfall has been higher, bank erosion due to slope failure might have been more common, particularly given the wetter than normal months that preceded Hurricane Isabel.

#### **4.4.4. Communicable Disease**

According to the Commonwealth of Virginia Hazard Mitigation Plan (2018), A *communicable disease is an illness caused by an infectious agent or its toxic products that develops when the agent or its product is transmitted from an infected person, animal, or arthropod to a susceptible host. Infectious agents include viruses, bacteria, fungi, parasites, or aberrant proteins called prions. The infectious agent might spread by one of several mechanisms, including contact with the infected individual or his or her body fluids, contact with contaminated items or a vector, or contact with droplets or aerosols. An infection, which is the actual spread of the infectious agent or its toxic product, is not synonymous with disease because an infection may not lead to the development of clinical signs or symptoms. Examples of communicable diseases include Zika virus, pandemic influenza, Ebola, Middle East Respiratory Syndrome (MERS), tuberculosis, COVID-19, hepatitis A, and pertussis (also known as whooping cough).*

## Vulnerability

Weather and climate have significant effects on both human and animal health. With changes in climate, the frequency, severity, duration, and location of weather and climate phenomena, changes should be expected, such as rising temperatures, heavy rains, and droughts. Changes in weather and climate can affect health by changing the severity and/or frequency of health problems that are already in play, and by creating unanticipated or unforeseen health problems or threats that have not previously existed.

Many communicable diseases are transmitted by vectors, such as mosquitoes, ticks, and fleas. Vectors can transmit an array of pathogens, such as viruses, bacteria, and protozoa, that can cause illness in humans (or humans and animals). The seasonality and prevalence, as well as distribution patterns, of vector-borne illnesses are influenced by climate factors, such as temperature and humidity. It is anticipated that changes in climate may have both short-term and long-term effects on both vector-borne disease transmissions and infection patterns. This will affect seasonal risk and possibly lead to broad geographic changes in disease patterns over time. Because of the number of factors involved in predicting how changes in climate may impact communicable disease transmission, it is difficult to predict how, exactly, climate change will impact vector-borne illness transmission.

In addition, it is possible that changes in climate may allow or encourage the emergence of new or significantly altered illnesses, heretofore unknown to the medical community.

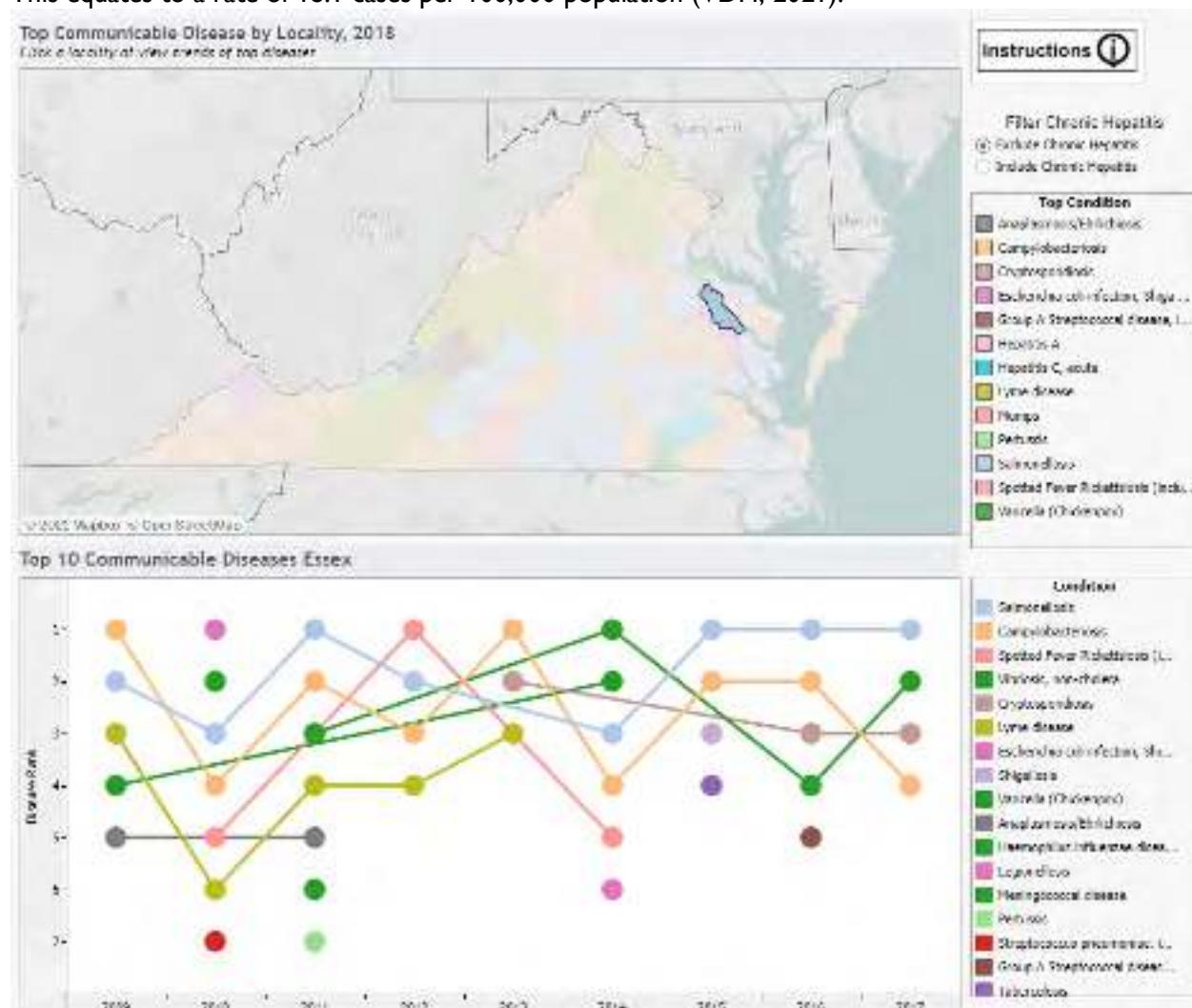
The hazard ranking for communicable disease is based primarily on the population count and population density for each jurisdiction. No geographic extent data was available for probability estimation; each jurisdiction was assigned a value of low (1) for ranking purposes. Property and crop damages were ranked as low for this hazard, as the hazard is unlikely to impact property and crops. Injuries and fatalities and events were estimated as medium (3) for all jurisdictions, to account for each jurisdiction's susceptibility to communicable disease. The parameters in the communicable disease risk assessment are described in the following table, along with the total ranking.

Locality	Population Vulnerability	Population Density	Injuries & Fatalities	Property Damage	Crop Damage	Events	Geographic Extent	Total Risk Ranking
Essex	Low	Low	Medium	Low	Low	Medium	Low	Medium-Low
Gloucester	Medium	Medium	Medium	Low	Low	Medium	Low	Medium-Low
King William	Low	Low	Medium	Low	Low	Medium	Low	Medium-Low
King & Queen	Low	Low	Medium	Low	Low	Medium	Low	Medium-Low
Mathews	Low	Medium	Medium	Low	Low	Medium	Low	Medium-Low
Middlesex	Low	Medium	Medium	Low	Low	Medium	Low	Medium-Low

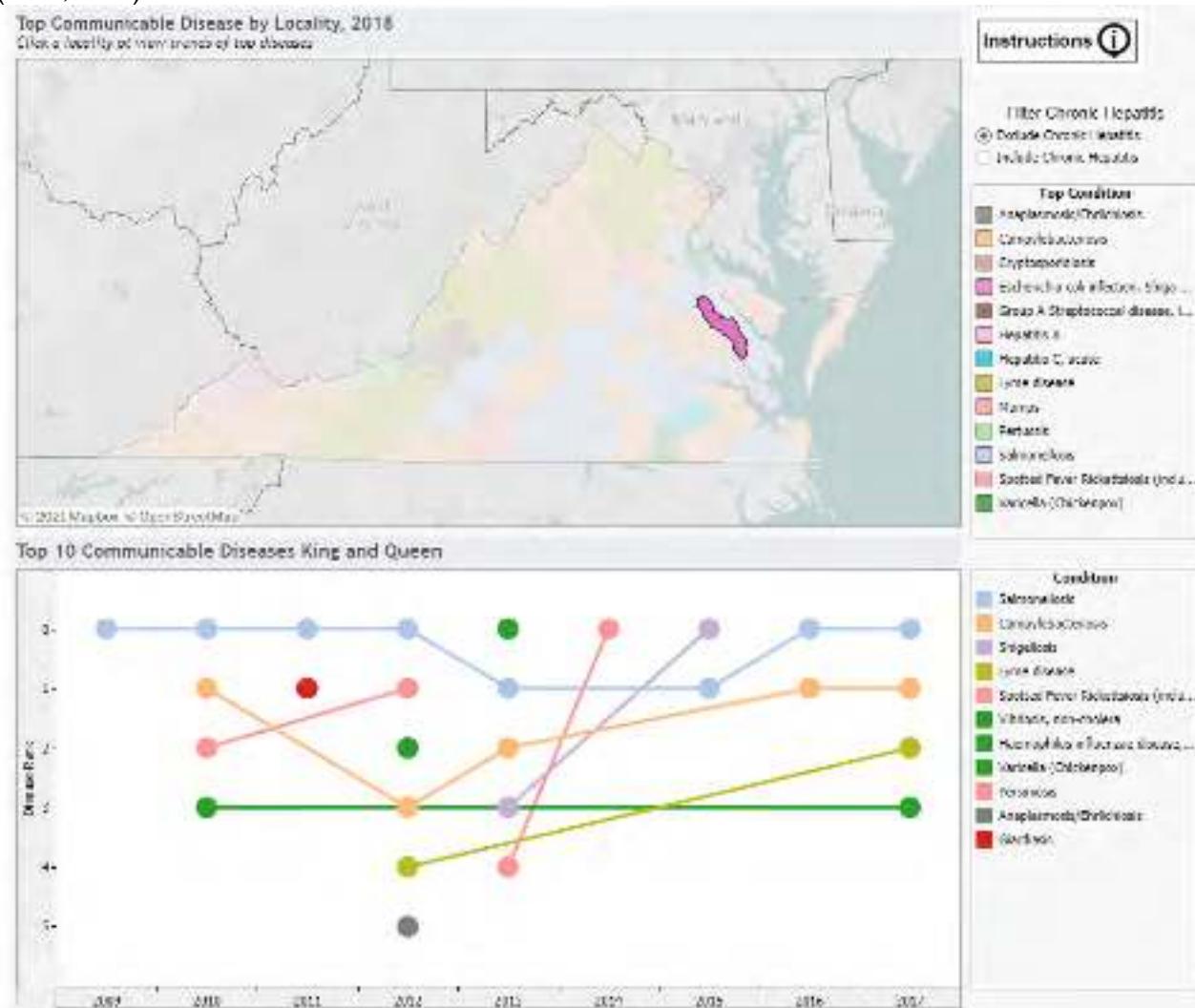
## Impact

The Virginia Department of Health (VDH) tracks reportable diseases throughout the Commonwealth and provides data on the top communicable illnesses by county for 2018 (the most recent year for which data are available). Figure 27 to 32 provides the incidence rate for the top ten communicable diseases across Middle Peninsula localities.

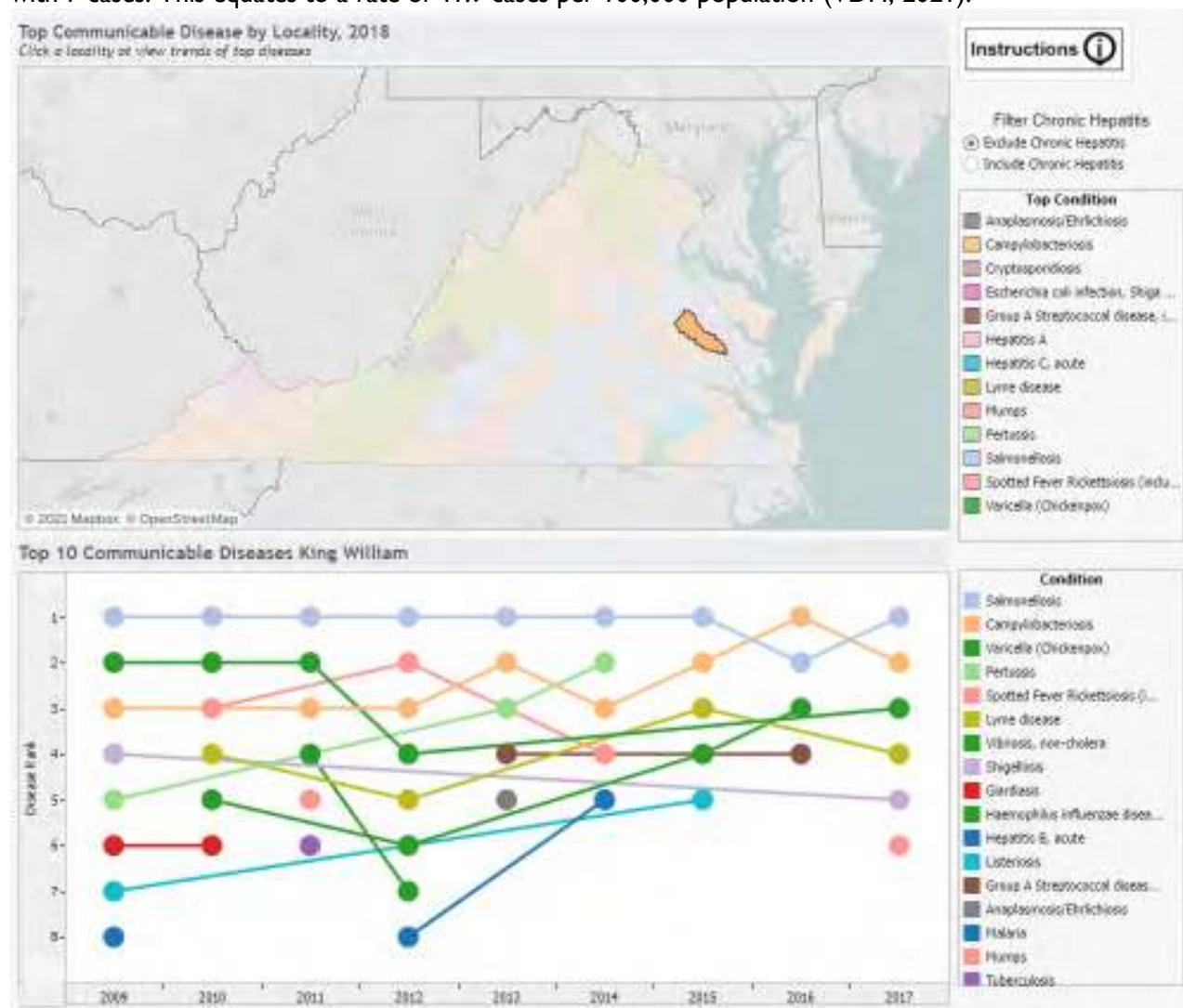
**Figure 27:** Within Essex County, Salmonellosis was the most frequently reported disease with 2 cases. This equates to a rate of 18.1 cases per 100,000 population (VDH, 2021).



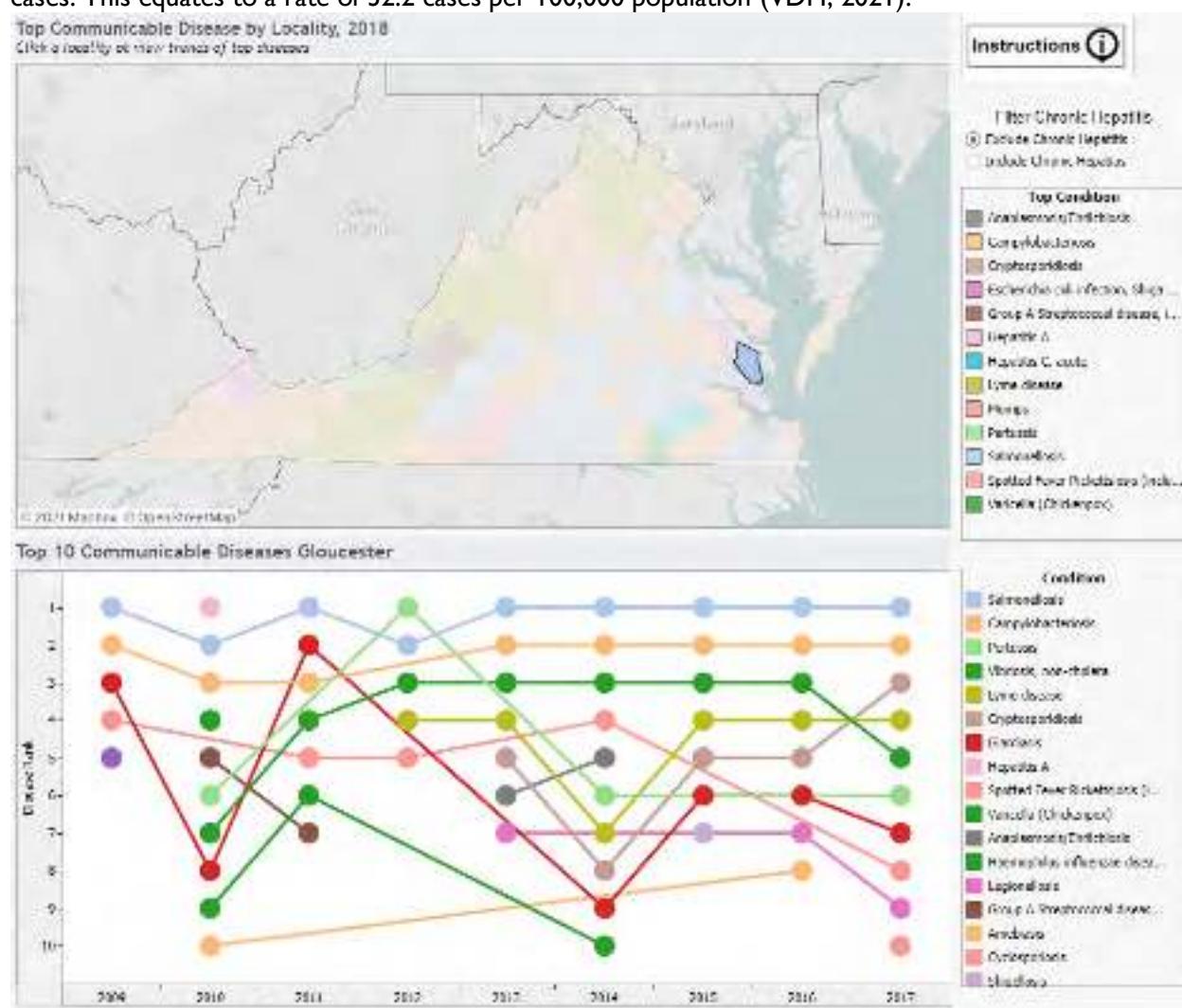
**Figure 28:** Within King & Queen County, Escherichia coli infection, Shiga Toxin-Producing was the most frequently reported disease with 2 cases. This equates to a rate of 28.6 cases per 100,000 population (VDH, 2021).



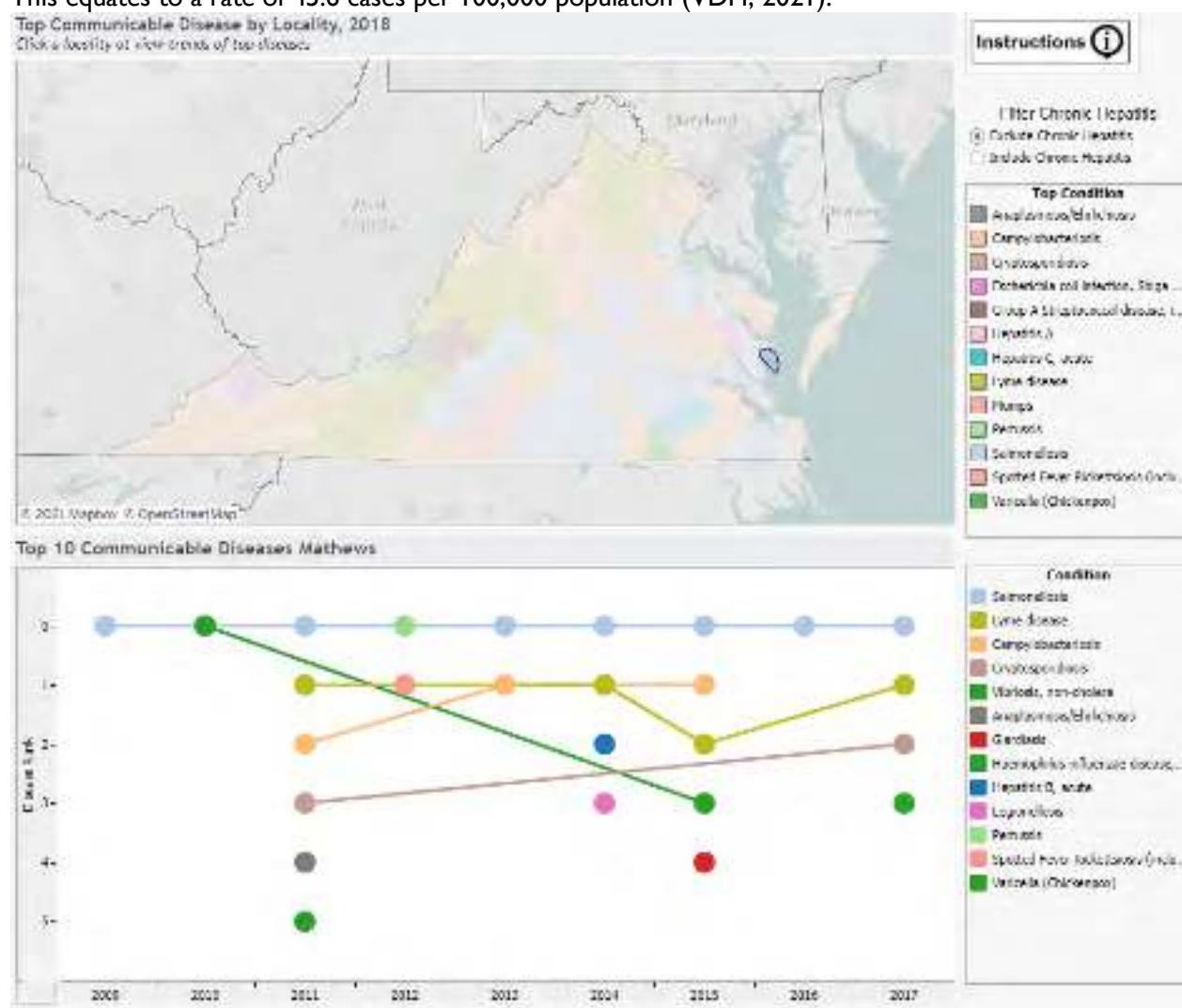
**Figure 29:** Within King William County, Campylobacteriosis was the most frequently reported disease with 7 cases. This equates to a rate of 41.9 cases per 100,000 population (VDH, 2021).



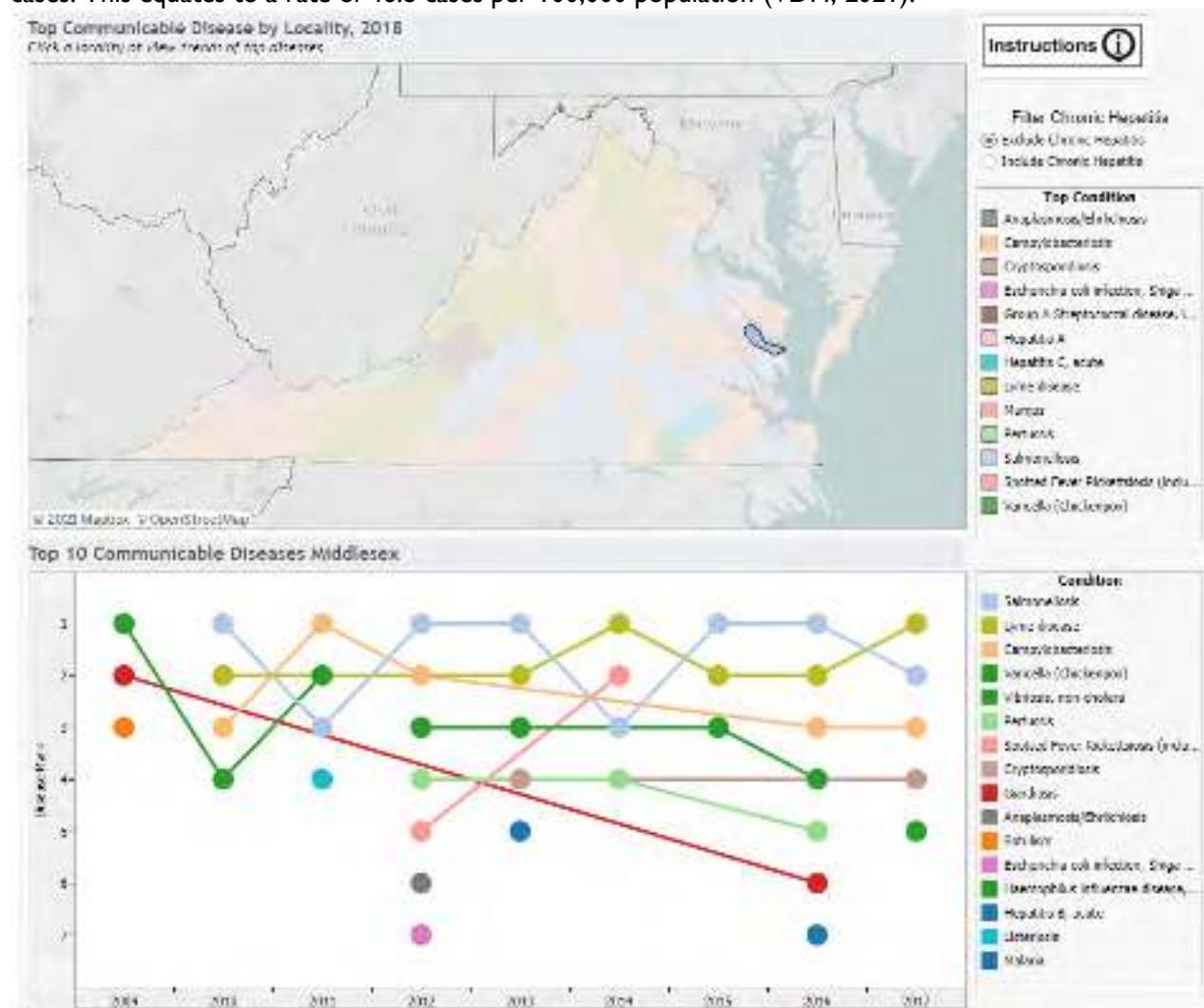
**Figure 30:** Within Gloucester County, Salmonellosis was the most frequently reported disease with 12 cases. This equates to a rate of 32.2 cases per 100,000 population (VDH, 2021).



**Figure 31:** Within Mathews County, Salmonellosis was the most frequently reported disease with 4 cases. This equates to a rate of 45.6 cases per 100,000 population (VDH, 2021).



**Figure 32:** Within Middlesex County, Salmonellosis was the most frequently reported disease with 5 cases. This equates to a rate of 46.8 cases per 100,000 population (VDH, 2021).



In early 2020, Coronavirus disease (COVID-19) surfaced and grew to pandemic proportions for the entire world. According to the World Health Organization (2021), COVID-19 is an infectious disease caused by the SARS-CoV-2 virus. Most people infected with the virus will experience mild to moderate respiratory illness and recover without requiring special treatment. However, some will become seriously ill and require medical attention. Older people and those with underlying medical conditions like cardiovascular disease, diabetes, chronic respiratory disease, or cancer are more likely to develop serious illness. Anyone can get sick with COVID-19 and become seriously ill or die at any age.

The Three Rivers Health District in Virginia includes Middle Peninsula Localities and Northern Neck Localities. Based on VDH data of the pandemic, Three Rivers Health District recorded the following cases during pandemic:



## COVID-19 in Virginia: Demographics


**Select Health District**

(Affects Boxed Numbers and Health District Bar Charts)  
Three Rivers

Current Selection: Three Rivers

**Select Measure**

(Affects All Bar Chart)  
 Cases  
 Hospitalizations  
 Deaths

Dashboard Updated: 10/6/2021  
Data entered by 5:00 PM the prior day.

**Three Rivers  
Cases\***

**14,576**

Confirmed†  
9,573

Probable‡  
5,003

**Three Rivers  
Hospitalizations\*\***

**516**

Confirmed†  
479

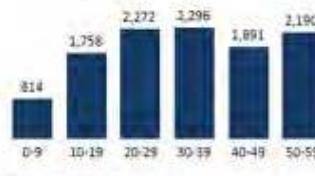
Probable‡  
37

**Three Rivers  
Deaths**

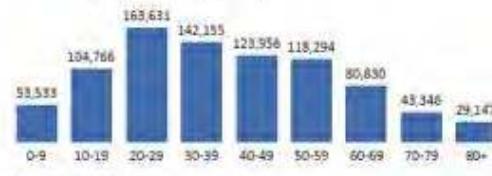
**246**

Confirmed†  
193

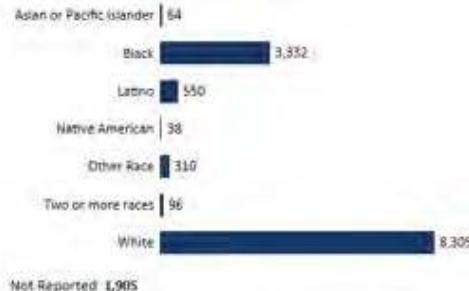
Probable‡  
53

**Cases by Age Group - Three Rivers**


Not Reported: 44

**Cases by Age Group - Virginia**


Not Reported: 22,779

**Cases by Race and Ethnicity^ -  
Three Rivers**


Not Reported: 1,905

**Cases by Race and Ethnicity^ -  
Virginia**


Not Reported: 145,972

**Cases by Sex - Three Rivers**


Not Reported: 87

**Cases by Sex - Virginia**


Not Reported: 6,481

### COVID-19 in Healthcare Workers

**Three Rivers  
Cases\***

**730**

**Three Rivers  
Hospitalizations\*\***

**18**

**Three Rivers  
Deaths**

\*

\* indicates count suppressed to preserve anonymity

\* Includes both people with a positive test (Confirmed), and symptomatic with a known exposure to COVID-19 (Probable).

\*\* Hospitalization status at time case was investigated by VDH. This underrepresents the total number of hospitalizations in Virginia.

† VDH adopted the updated CDC COVID-19 2021 Surveillance Case Definition on September 1, 2021 which is found here:

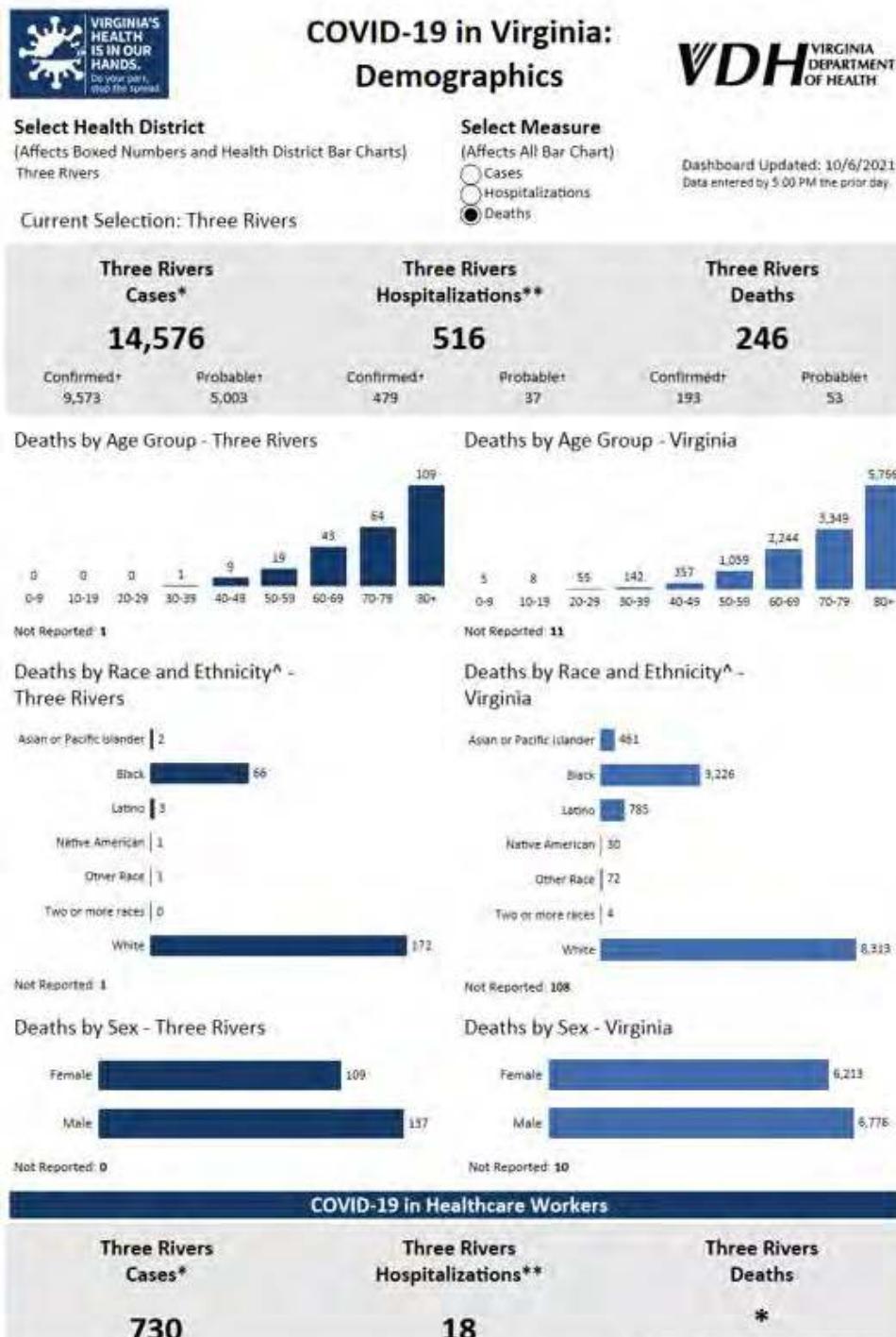
<https://www.cdc.gov/coronavirus/2019-ncov/hcp/surveillance/case-definition.html>

Source: Cases - Virginia Electronic Disease Surveillance System (VEDSS), data entered by 5:00 PM the prior day

\* For more information about how VDH is presenting race and ethnicity data for COVID-19, please read our blog post:

<https://www.vdh.virginia.gov/coronavirus/covid-19-data/race-and-ethnicity/>

Three Rivers Health District also recorded deaths during the pandemic:



\* Indicates count suppressed to preserve anonymity.

<sup>\*</sup> Includes both people with a positive test (Confirmed), and symptomatic with a known exposure to COVID-19 (Probable).

<sup>\*\*</sup> Hospitalization status at time case was investigated by VDH. This underrepresents the total number of hospitalizations in Virginia.

<sup>†</sup> VDH adopted the updated CDC COVID-19 2021 Surveillance Case Definition on September 1, 2021 which is found here:

<https://info.services.vdh.virginia.gov/cdc-definitions/covid-19-case-definition/>

Source: Cases - Virginia Electronic Disease Surveillance System (VEDSS), data entered by 5:00 PM the prior day

<sup>^</sup> For more information about how VDH is presenting race and ethnicity data for COVID-19, please read our blog post:

<https://info.vdh.virginia.gov/covid-19/race-and-ethnicity-data-for-covid-19/>

## SECTION 4: HAZARD IDENTIFICATION AND RISK ASSESSMENT

To summarize Middle Peninsula data, Table 23 shows covid-19 cases, hospitalizations, and deaths from March 2020 to the present (October 2021).

**Table 23:** Covid-19 cases, hospitalizations, and deaths within the Middle Peninsula region of Virginia.

Locality	Cases	Hospitalizations	Deaths
Essex County	1,167	55	15
Gloucester County	3,712	87	64
King & Queen County	592	39	8
King William County	1,808	68	22
Mathews County	863	29	19
Middlesex County	909	32	27
Total	9,051	310	155

In an effort to curb the spread of COVID-19 the Center of Disease Control has been encouraging vaccination. Table 24 shows the Middle Peninsula regional vaccination summary (from Spring 2020 to October 2021).

**Table 24:** Middle Peninsula Regional summary of vaccinated populations (VDH, 2021).

	Essex Co.	Gloucester Co.	King & Queen Co.	King William Co.	Mathews Co.	Middlesex Co.	Regional Total
<b>Vaccine Doses Administered:</b>	11,826	39,637	6,994	17,373	10,111	12,402	98,343
<b>People With At Least One Dose:</b>	6,342	21,306	3,824	9,381	5,371	6,676	52,900
<b>People Fully Vaccinated:</b>	5,825	19,481	3,487	8,545	4,932	6,112	48,382
<b>At Least One Dose Rate per 100,000:</b>	57,902	57,047	54,434	54,706	60,799	63,088	
<b>Fully Vaccinated Rate per 100,000:</b>	53,182	52,161	49,637	49,831	55,830	57,758	
<b>Percent of the Population with At Least One Dose:</b>	57.90%	57.00%	54.40%	54.70%	60.80%	63.10%	
<b>Percent of the Population Fully Vaccinated:</b>	53.20%	52.20%	49.60%	49.80%	55.80%	57.80%	
<b>Percent of the Adult Population with At Least One Dose:</b>	67.10%	67.60%	63.00%	66.30%	69.50%	71.80%	
<b>Percent of the Adult Population Fully Vaccinated:</b>	62.00%	62.00%	57.60%	60.70%	64.00%	66.00%	

#### **4.4.5. Flooding**

There are variety of flooding sources impacting Middle Peninsula localities, including stormwater, riverine flooding, coastal flooding, and ditch flooding. Flooding is partial or complete inundation of normally dry land areas.

Riverine flooding is defined as the overflow of rivers, streams, drains, and lakes due to excessive rainfall, rapid snowmelt, or ice. This type of flooding is different from *coastal flooding*, which is caused by storm surge and wave action and affects coastal areas, especially those along the beachfront. There are several types of riverine floods, including headwater, backwater, interior drainage, and flash flooding. Flash flooding is characterized by rapid accumulation or runoff of surface waters from any source. This type of flooding impacts smaller rivers, creeks, and streams and can occur because of dams being breached or overtopped. Because flash floods can develop in a matter of hours, most flood-related deaths result from this type of event.

Periodic flooding of lands adjacent to non-tidal rivers and streams is a natural and inevitable occurrence. When stream flow exceeds the capacity of the normal water course, some of the above-normal stream flow spills over onto adjacent lands within the floodplain. Riverine flooding is a function of precipitation levels and water runoff volumes within the watershed of the stream or river. The recurrence interval of a flood is defined as the average time interval, in years, expected to take place between the occurrence of a flood of a particular magnitude and an equal or larger flood. Flood magnitude increases with increasing recurrence interval.

The major rivers of the Middle Peninsula are tidal in nature, serving as estuarine tributaries of the Chesapeake Bay. Flood hazard varies by locality and type of flooding. Riverine flooding is more of a threat to mountainous regions, where population areas typically lie in narrow valleys, which lack the ability to store and dissipate large amounts of water. Consequently, stream flow tends to increase rapidly.

Riverine flooding was addressed during the flood mitigation planning process and mitigation strategies in this update will include:

1. Continuing to maintain and enforce a strong NFIP,
2. Investigating the feasibility of undertaking a FEMA-promoted Community Rating System (CRS) for enhanced floodplain protection policies, and
3. Actively promoting public education programs about development in and adjacent to areas with a history of flooding from rivers and creeks.

##### **4.4.5-1 Riverine Flooding**

As riverine flooding is defined as the overflow of rivers, streams, drains, and lakes due to excessive rainfall, rapid snow melt, rapid ice melt or a combination of all three and this type of flooding involves the partial or complete inundation of normally dry land areas. It differs from coastal flooding, which is caused by a combination of rain, storm surge and wave action and affects coastal areas, especially those along the beachfront.

Approximately 60% of Virginia's river flooding begins with flash flooding from tropical systems passing over or near the state. Riverine flooding also occurs because of successive rainstorms. Rainfall from any one storm may not be enough to cause a problem, but with each successive storm's passage over the basin, rivers rise until eventually they overflow their banks. If this occurs in late winter or spring, melting snow in the mountains can produce additional runoff that can compound flooding problems.

There are several types of riverine flooding including headwater, backwater, interior drainage, and flash flooding:

**Headwater flooding** results from significant rain events that occur at the upper reaches of a watershed that then flow downstream within a short period of time.

**Backwater flooding** results when the lower portion of a river or stream is blocked by debris or backed up due to a storm surge along the coast.

**Interior drainage flooding** results when a dam gives way and the water being held in the impoundment is released all at once to the downstream receiving channel.

**Flash flooding** is characterized by rapid accumulation and runoff of surface waters from any source. This type of flooding impacts smaller rivers, creeks, and streams and can occur because of dams being breached or overtopped. Because flash floods can develop in a matter of hours, most flood-related deaths result from this type of event.

Although flash flooding is more of a threat in the steeper mountainous regions of the state where population areas typically lie in narrow valleys that lack the ability to store and dissipate large amounts of water, some of the hilly areas in the upper reaches of the Middle Peninsula watersheds can experience rapid increase in stream flow resulting in some riverine flooding and subsequent threats to life and property.

**Periodic flooding** of lands adjacent to non-tidal rivers and streams is a natural and inevitable occurrence. When stream flow exceeds the capacity of the normal water course, some of the above-normal stream flow spills over onto adjacent lands within the floodplain. Riverine flooding is a function of precipitation levels and water runoff volumes within the watershed of the stream or river.

The recurrence interval of a flood is defined as the average time interval, in years, expected to take place between the occurrence of a flood of a particular magnitude and a second one of equal or greater magnitude. Flood magnitude increases with increasing recurrence interval. The interval most referred to and also the basis for many local government regulations is known as the 100-year flood or storm event.

The major rivers in the lower Middle Peninsula are tidal in nature and they serve as estuarine tributaries of the Chesapeake Bay. Flood hazards vary due to the river's location and the type of storm event taking place.

### **Riverine Flooding Vulnerability**

Populations and property are extremely vulnerable to flooding. Homes business, public buildings and critical infrastructure may suffer damage and be susceptible to collapse due to heavy flooding. Floodwaters can carry chemicals, sewage, and toxins from roads, factories, and farms; therefore any property affected by the flood may be contaminated with hazardous materials. Debris from vegetation and man-made structures may also be hazardous following the occurrence of a flood. In addition, floods may threaten water supplies and water quality, as well as initiate power outages, and create health issues such as mold.

### **Riverine Flooding Extent (Impact)**

The FEMA Special Flood Hazard Area designations area associated with the probability of flooding (Table 25).

**Table 25: FEMA Flood Zone Designations and probabilities (VDEM, 2013).**

<b>Zone V</b>	Coastal flood zone with velocity hazard (wave action); no Base Flood Elevations determined
<b>Zone VE</b>	Coastal flood zone with velocity hazard (wave action); wave heights above 3 feet; Base Flood Elevations determined.
<b>Zone A</b>	100 Year flood area (1% annual chance of flood). Base Flood Elevations determined.
<b>Zone AE</b>	100-year flood area (1% annual chance of flood). Base Flood Elevations determined.
<b>Zone AO</b>	Subject to 100-year shallow flooding with flood depths of 1 to 3 feet (usually sheet flow on sloping terrain); Base Flood Elevations undetermined
<b>Zone X</b>	Areas with 0.2% annual chance of flood or less; areas in 100-year flood zone with average depths of less than 1 foot or with drainage areas less than 1 square mile; and areas protected by levees from 1% annual chance flood.
<b>Zone X500</b>	The same description as Zone X, however, this area falls between the 100 and 500-year flood zone.
<b>UNDES</b>	Area in which flood hazards are undetermined.

#### *4.4.5- 2 Ditch Flooding*

As per the Commonwealth of DEQ Guidance Memorandum No. 08-2004 Regulation of Ditches under the Virginia Water Protection (VWP) Program, ditch is defined as a linear feature excavated for the purpose of draining or directing surface or groundwater. Ditches may also be constructed to collect groundwater or surface water for the purposes of irrigation.

#### **Ditch Flooding Vulnerability**

Throughout the Middle Peninsula of Virginia, the network of aging roadside ditches and outfalls, serving 670 miles of roads, creates the region's primary stormwater conveyance system. Currently each locality in the region experiences inadequate drainage and as a result, roads and private properties are frequently flooded after a storm event. The lowest lying localities (ie. Mathews and Gloucester County) are more vulnerable to ditch flooding as most of their land is either at or slightly above sea level. This low topography and lack of grade does not assist the flow of water out of areas. Therefore, roadway flooding frequently cuts residents and business off from the county and emergency services for extended periods of time. Flooding has also caused the county school system to be closed due safety concerns. Flooding, risks to public health and safety, property damage, and long-term loss of property use and values are consequences of the inadequate drainage systems, all of which ultimately negatively impact the economy of the Middle Peninsula.

Conditions contributing to the failure of the drainage system, include, but are not limited to, the following:

1. A lack of maintenance, including removal of sediment and overgrown vegetation, causing slopes to be inadequate or reverse slope and/or tides not allowed to recede;
2. Insufficient elevation change (topographic constraints);
3. Cross-culverts are filled with sediment, not adequately maintained, damaged, and/or installed with an inadequate / reverse slope;
4. Unclear ownership and ditch maintenance responsibility (VDOT or private);
5. Sea level rise; and
6. Land subsidence.

When high exposure to hurricanes, nor'easters, tropical storms, sea level rise, and land subsidence is coupled with clogged roadside ditches and outfalls, illicit filling of the ditches on private property, and/or failing ditches,

there are significant social, economic, and environmental impacts.

### **Ditch Flooding Extent (Impact)**

Ditch flooding is currently measured through observations. Currently in Mathews County a citizen group records observations and takes photos of the ditch flooding. Additionally in 2015 the Draper Aden Associated partnered with Mathews County to develop a Stormwater Ditch Steering Committee that consisted of private citizens, VDOT, and MPPDC representatives. Areas within Mathews were selected to focus on that were prone to ditch flooding and were called priority areas. These priority areas were visited, and existing conditions were noted. Based on findings in the field, DAA provided site recommendations to improve the given ditch as well as associated costs of the improvements. This information will be the basis of a roadside ditch database underdevelopment in 2016.

#### ***4.4.5-3 Coastal Flooding***

According to the Commonwealth of Virginia Hazards Mitigation Plan coastal flooding occurs when strong onshore winds push water from an ocean, bay or inlet onto the land. In addition, coastal areas experience flooding from overland flow, ponding and inadequate storm water drainage. Coastal flooding may arise from tropical cyclones (hurricanes and tropical storms) or Nor'easters (extra tropical storms).

Flooding is the most frequent and costly natural hazard in the United States - besides fire. Nearly 90% of Presidential Disaster Declarations result from natural events where flooding is a major component. Excess water from snowmelt, rainfall, or storm surge accumulates and overflows onto adjacent floodplains and other low-lying land adjacent to rivers, lakes, ponds and the Chesapeake Bay. Based on data

Coastal flooding is typically a result of storm surge, wind-driven waves, and heavy rainfall. These conditions are produced by hurricanes during the summer and fall, and nor'easters and other large coastal storms during the winter and spring. Storm surges may overrun barrier islands and push sea water up coastal rivers and inlets, blocking the downstream flow of inland runoff.

### **Coastal Flooding Vulnerability**

Thousands of acres of crops and forest lands may be inundated by both saltwater and freshwater. Escape routes, particularly from barrier islands, may be cut off quickly, stranding residents in flooded areas and hampering rescue efforts. Coastal flooding is very dangerous and causes the most severe damage where large waves are driven inland by the wind. Wind driven waves destroy houses, wash away protective dunes, and erode the soil so that the ground level can be lowered by several feet. Because of the coastal nature of the Middle Peninsula, the region is very susceptible to this type of flooding and resulting damage.

Based on NOAA's Coastal Management Digital Coast Database frequent shallow flooding occurs in the Middle Peninsula region. As many coastal areas experience periodic mini-to-moderate shallow coastal flooding events – typically as result of meteorological factors that include high tides, winds, and rain. Figure 33 is a map of the Middle Peninsula showing the areas impacting the coastal areas. One can see that there is varying degree of impact amongst Middle Peninsula localities.

**Figure 33:**

Frequent Shallow Coastal Flooding in Middle Peninsula Virginia  
(NOAA, 2015)



#### **Coastal Flooding Extent (Impacts)**

To help identify coastal flooding, FEMA will conduct engineering studies referred to as Flood Insurance Studies (FISs). Using the information gathered in these studies, FEMA engineers and cartographers delineate Special Flood Hazard Areas (SFHAs) on flood maps. SFHA are subject to inundation by a flood that has a 1-percent or greater chance of being equaled or exceeded in any given year. This type of flood is commonly referred to as the 100-year flood or base flood. A 100-year flood is not a flood that occurs every 100 years. In fact, the 100-year flood has a 26 percent chance of occurring during a 30-year period, the length of many mortgages. The 100- year flood is a regulatory standard used by Federal agencies and most states,

to administer floodplain management programs. The 100-year flood is also used by the NFIP as the basis for insurance requirements nationwide.

#### **4.4.5-4 Stormwater Flooding**

Storm water can be a cause of or a contributing factor to flash or urban flooding. Flooding increases as solid surfaces replace permeable surfaces or natural green spaces, as storm water is unable to filter into the landscape. Storm water deposits sediment that decreases the depth and flow capacity of waterways (natural and manmade), further increasing flooding. Storm water runoff flooding is most evident in areas where urbanization has occurred. Changes in land use have a major impact on both the quantity and quality of storm water runoff. Impervious cover decreases the amount of rainwater that can naturally infiltrate into the soil, thereby increasing the volume and rate of storm water runoff.

Stormwater may enter surface waters directly or through natural and constructed channel systems. Pollution, such as automobile oil, grease, metals, sediment, bacteria from animal waste, fertilizers, and pesticides, even deposits from airborne pollutants can contaminate the runoff.

Unmanaged stormwater can cause erosion and flooding. It can also carry excess nutrients, sediment and other contaminants into rivers and streams. Properly managed stormwater can recharge groundwater and protect land and streams from erosion, flooding, and pollutants.

Within the Middle Peninsula, roadside ditches are the region's stormwater conveyance system. Therefore, high water tables, clogged roadside ditches or unmaintained ditches may not be adequate to move water away from roads or infrastructure.

#### **Stormwater Vulnerability**

As climate change is expected to create more severe storms this means more water to manage. Therefore, as mentioned previously, when high exposure to hurricanes, nor'easters, tropical storms, sea level rise, and land subsidence is coupled with clogged roadside ditches and outfalls, illicit filling of the ditches on private property, and/or failing ditches and high water tables, there are significant social, economic, and environmental impacts.

#### **Stormwater Extent (Impact)**

The entire region is impacted by stormwater; however, those localities and communities that are lower in elevation and/or have a higher water table will experience more impacts to flooding due to stormwater since the water has nowhere to go.

Buildings are in danger from hydrostatic loads, which occur when flood waters come into contact with a building, its foundation, or a building element. Inadequately elevated buildings on shallow foundations are most in danger from vertical hydrostatic forces (buoyancy or flotation). Such buildings are vulnerable to uplift from flood and wind forces because the weight of a foundation or building element is much less when submerged than when not submerged (FEMA Coastal Construction Manual, 2011). Hydrodynamic loads are a function of flow velocity and structural geometry and can destroy walls, push structures off foundations, and carry sediment and debris (FEMA Coastal Construction Manual, 2011).

In addition to stormwater impacts on infrastructure, stormwater may also impact agriculture. If water sits on agricultural fields for too long periods, this could decrease crop yields.

## **Middle Peninsula Resources at Potential Risk of Loss**

### **Floodplain Properties and Structures**

While floodplain boundaries are officially mapped by FEMA's National Flood Insurance Program (NFIP), flood waters sometimes go beyond the mapped floodplains and/or change courses due to natural processes (e.g., accretion, erosion, sedimentation, etc.) or human development (e.g., filling in floodplain or floodway areas, increased imperviousness areas within the watershed from new development, or debris blockages from vegetation, cars, travel trailers, mobile homes, and propane tanks).

Since the floodplains in the United States are home to over 9 million households and there continues to be a high demand for residential and commercial development along water features, most property damage results from inundation by sediment and debris-filled water. Flooding is one of the most significant hazards faced by the Middle Peninsula. A majority of the flooding that has damaging effects on the region is tidal flooding, which primarily occurs in conjunction with severe coastal storms such as hurricanes or nor'easters.

In addition to tidal flooding, some regions of the Middle Peninsula are subject to flooding events induced by rain associated with a hurricane or a tropical storm, which can produce extreme amounts of rainfall in short periods of time. In August 2004, Tropical Storm Gaston dumped 14 inches of rain in a matter of hours on King William County, washing out numerous roads and bridges. This storm qualified the county for disaster aid through a Presidential Disaster Declaration.

Flooding of vacant land or land that does not have a direct effect on people or the economy is generally not considered a problem. Flood problems arise when floodwaters cover developed areas, locations of economic importance, infrastructure, or any other critical facility. Low-lying land areas of Essex, Gloucester, Mathews, and Middlesex Counties and the lower reaches of King and Queen and King William Counties are highly susceptible to flooding, primarily from coastal storm when combined with tidal surges.

These flood-prone regions include marsh areas adjacent to waterways, and the wide, flat outlets where its streams and rivers meet the Chesapeake Bay and its tributaries. Fluctuations in the surrounding water levels produce a mean tidal range of approximately 3 feet. The timing or coincidence of maximum surge-producing forces with the normal high tide is an important factor in consideration of flooding from tidal sources. Strong winds from the east or southeast can push Chesapeake Bay water into the mouth of the York and Rappahannock Rivers and Mobjack Bay – thereby flooding lower portions of the Middle Peninsula. This surge combined with the normal high tide can increase the mean water level by 15 feet or more.

The Flood Insurance Rate Maps (FIRMs) show flooding during a 100-year storm event or, in other words, the storm that has a 1% chance of being equaled or exceeded in any given year. The FIRMs account for both coastal surge driven flooding, as well as flooding generated from rain events. The 1% annual-chance-flood (or the 100-year flood as it is commonly referred to) represents a magnitude and frequency that has a statistical probability of being equaled or exceeded in any given year. Another way of looking at it is that the 100-year flood has a 26% (or a 1 in 4) chance of occurring over the life of a 30-year mortgage on a home (FEMA, 2002).

Along with nearly 20,000 communities across the country, all of the localities in the Middle Peninsula voluntarily participate in the National Flood Insurance Program by adopting and enforcing floodplain management ordinances in order to reduce future flood damage. In exchange, the NFIP makes federally backed flood insurance available to homeowners, renters, and business owners in these communities (FEMA, 2002).

The U.S. Congress established the National Flood Insurance Program (NFIP) with the passage of the National Flood Insurance Act of 1968. Flood insurance is designed to provide an alternative to disaster assistance to reduce the escalating costs of repairing damage to buildings and their contents caused by floods. Flood damage is reduced by nearly \$1 billion a year by communities implementing sound floodplain management requirements and property owners purchasing flood insurance.

Additionally, buildings constructed in compliance with NFIP building standards suffer approximately 80% less damage annually than those not built-in compliance with these standards. It is estimated that for every \$3 paid in flood insurance claims, there is \$1 spent in disaster assistance payments (FEMA, 2002).

Mapping flood hazards creates broad-based awareness of the flood hazards and provides the data needed for local floodplain management programs and to provide flood insurance actuarial rates for new construction (FEMA, 2002).

Floodplain maps covering the Middle Peninsula Region have recently been updated. FEMA produced these new digital maps in the following years:

#### **2015**

Essex County  
Middlesex County

#### **2014**

Gloucester County  
Mathews County

#### **2013**

King & Queen County  
King William County

The recently completed digital floodplain maps/data can be integrated into the GIS of those Middle Peninsula localities that utilize GIS technology.

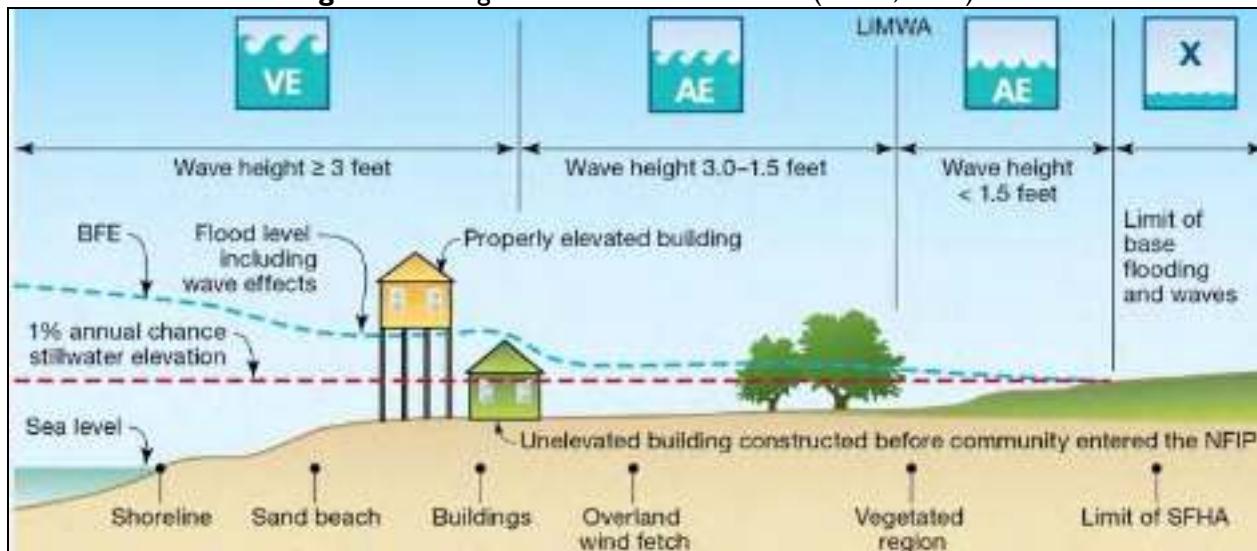
In recent years, FEMA has comprehensively analyzed Region III's coastal flood hazard and integrated the lastest topographic data sets with state-of-the-art storm modeling techniques (FEMA, 2015). This new information replaces maps and studies that are based on data and modeling technology from as far back as the 1970's (FEMA, 2015). With this new data and technology, new FIRMs have been generated. The FIRMs reflect floodplain zones are standardized to the 100-year flood and assigned an area called the Special Flood Hazard Area (SFHA). A SFHA is a high-risk area defined as any land that would be inundated by a flood having a 1-percent chance of occurring in any given year (FEMA, 2002). In the Middle Peninsula, the SFHA includes zones designated as VE, A, Coastal A, AE, AO, X, and X500. Table 25 provides definitions for the zones.

**Table 25: FEMA Flood Zone Designations found in the Middle Peninsula Region.**

<b>Zone VE &amp; V</b>	SFHA along coasts subject to inundation by the 100-year flood with additional hazards due to velocity (wave action). Base flood elevations derived from detailed hydraulic analyses are shown within these zones. This delineated flood hazard includes wave heights equal to or greater than three feet. <i>Mandatory flood insurance purchase requirements apply.</i>
<b>Zone A</b>	SFHA subject to inundation by the 100-year flood. Because detailed hydraulic analyses have not been performed, no base flood elevation or depths are shown. <i>Mandatory flood insurance purchase requirements apply.</i>
<b>Zone AE</b>	SFHA subject to inundation by the 100-year flood determined in a Flood Insurance Study by detailed methods. Base flood elevations are shown within these zones. This delineates flood hazards including wave heights less than three feet. <i>Mandatory flood insurance purchase requirements apply.</i>
<b>Zone AO</b>	SFHA inundated by the 100-year flood where flooding is anticipated to average depth of 1 to 3 feet, where a clearly defined channel does not exist, where the path of flooding is unpredictable, and where velocity flow may be evident.
<b>Zone X</b>	These areas have been identified in the Flood Insurance Study as areas of moderate or minimal hazard from the principal source of flood in the area. However, buildings in these zones could be flooded by severe, concentrated rainfall coupled with inadequate local drainage systems. Local storm water drainage systems are not normally considered in the community's FIS. The failure of a local drainage system creates areas of high flood risk within these rate zones. <i>Flood insurance is available in participating communities but is not required by regulation in these zones.</i>
<b>Zone X500</b>	The same description as Zone X, however, this area falls between the 100 and 500-year flood zone.
<b>UNDES</b>	Undescribed. No information available.

To further assist community official and property owners in recognizing an increased potential for damage due to wave action in the AE zone, FEMA issued guidance in December 2008 on identifying and mapping the 1.5-foot wave high line, referred to as the Limit and Moderate Wave Action (LiMWA) (Figure 34). As LiMWA addresses the fact that wave action does cease at the AE Zone delineate, a new SFHA has been developed between the VE and AE Zone called Zone Coastal A. Zone Coastal A is landward of a V Zone, or land ward of an open coastal without mapped V Zones. While the Coastal A Zone is not a NFIP mandate, it offers design and construction practice for communities that wish to adopt high floodplain management standards. Within the Middle Peninsula, Gloucester County, Mathews County and the Town of West Point are the only locality that has included Coastal A Zone within their FIRMs and floodplain management policy.

**Figure 34:** Diagram of coastal flood zones (FEMA, 2015).



Under the NFIP regulations, participating NFIP communities are required to regulate all development in the SFHAs. Development is defined as:

*"any man-made change to improved or unimproved real estate, including but not limited to buildings or other structures, mining, dredging, filling, grading, paving, excavation or drilling operations or storage of equipment or materials."*

Before a property owner can undertake any development in the SFHA, a permit must be obtained from the locality. The locality is responsible for reviewing the proposed development to ensure that it complies with the locality's floodplain management ordinance. Localities are also required to review proposed developments in the SFHAs to ensure that all necessary permits have been received from those governmental agencies from which approval is required by Federal or State law, such as 404 Wetland Permits from the Army Corps of Engineers or permits under the Endangered Species Act.

Under the NFIP, localities must review all new development proposals to ensure that they are reasonably safe from flooding and that the utilities and facilities serving these developments are constructed to minimize or eliminate flood damage.

In general, the NFIP minimum floodplain management regulations require that new construction or substantial improvements to existing buildings in the Zone A must have their lowest floor, including basements, elevated to or above the Base Flood Elevation (BFE). Non-residential structures in Zone A can be either elevated or dry flood proofed. In Zone V, the building must be elevated on piles/columns and the bottom of the lowest horizontal structural member of the lowest floor of all new construction or substantially improved existing buildings must be elevated to or above the BFE.

When the NFIP was created, the U.S. Congress recognized that insurance for "existing buildings" constructed before a community joined the Program would be prohibitively expensive if the premiums were not subsidized by the Federal Government. Congress also recognized that most of these flood-prone buildings were built by individuals who did not necessarily have sufficient knowledge of the flood hazard to make informed decisions.

Under the NFIP, “existing buildings” are generally referred to as pre-FIRM buildings. These buildings were built before the flood risk was known and identified on the locality’s FIRM. Currently, about 26% of the 4.3 million NFIP policies in force are pre-FIRM subsidized policies as compared to 70% of the policies that were being subsidized in 1978 (FEMA, 2002).

### Middle Peninsula Flood Insurance Data

According to data from DCR dated October 28, 2021, there are a total of 3,399 flood insurance policies covering Middle Peninsula properties (Table 26).

<b>Table 26:</b> Flood Insurance Policies within the Middle Peninsula (DCR, 2021).			
<b>Locality</b>	<b>Total Policies</b>	<b># of Claims Since 1978</b>	<b>Total Value of Claims</b>
<b>Essex</b>	180	223	\$5,706,414.53
<b>Tappahannock</b>	59	17	\$196,025.24
<b>Gloucester</b>	1416	1336	\$29,978,952
<b>King &amp; Queen</b>	50	22	\$644,684.83
<b>King William</b>	12	10	\$77,367.15
<b>West Point</b>	81	78	\$2,288,641.12
<b>Mathews</b>	1225	1145	\$20,350,449.48
<b>Middlesex</b>	338	220	\$2,939,203.54
<b>Urbanna</b>	38	78	\$277,744.64
<b>Totals</b>	3399	3063	\$62,459,482.53

<b>Table 27:</b> Repetitive Loss Properties in the Middle Peninsula (DCR, 2021).				
<b>County</b>	<b># of Properties</b>	<b># of Claims</b>	<b>Total Building Claims</b>	<b>Average Claim</b>
<b>Essex</b>	32	82	\$1,855,068.89	\$22,622.79
<b>Mathews</b>	169	417	\$8,252,285.42	\$19,789.65
<b>Gloucester</b>	146	384	\$3,310,607.84	\$21,642.21
<b>Middlesex</b>	35	78	\$1,084,995.57	\$13,910.20
<b>Town of Urbanna</b>	2	4	\$120,595.91	\$30,148.98
<b>Town of Tappahannock</b>	2	4	\$66,220.74	\$16,555.19
<b>Town of West Point</b>	9	21	\$644,314.91	\$30,681.66

Repetitive loss (RL) properties can define two ways:

1. The NFIP defines Repetitive Loss as 2 or more claims of at least \$1000 over a 10-year rolling period. This is the data that appears in this plan (Table 27).
2. The Hazard Mitigation Assistance program defines Repetitive Loss as having incurred flood-related damage on 2 occasions, in which the cost of the repair, on the average, equaled or exceeded 25 percent of the market value of the structure at the time of each such flood event; and, at the time of the second incidence of flood-related damage, the contract for flood insurance contains increased cost of compliance coverage.

Table 28 shows the number of SRL properties within the Middle Peninsula region.

**Table 28:** Severe Repetitive Loss Properties in the Middle Peninsula (DCR, 2021).

<b>County</b>	<b># of Properties</b>	<b># of Claims</b>	<b>Total Building Payments</b>	<b>Average Pay</b>
<b>Essex</b>	2	9	\$142,973.31	\$22,884.81
<b>Mathews</b>	11	49	\$1,288,909.58	\$34,179.62
<b>Gloucester</b>	13	63	\$1,857,182.84	\$33,028.95
<b>Middlesex</b>	2	6	\$157,821.97	\$37,271.90

## 4.5. Locality Specific Critical Facilities and Public Utilities

### 4.5.1. King and Queen County Critical Facilities and Public Utilities

The County's Courthouse Complex is located in the central portion of the county along the Route 14 ridgeline, which runs in a southeasterly/northwesterly direction. The Complex is the center of county government and contains all county offices. The law enforcement and public safety functions are located in the new courts/administration building, which has a generator that serves these areas of the building during a power outage. The complex is located outside of the 500-year floodplain.

Additional properties that the County owns include 4 solid waste facilities located at 4 different locations throughout the county and the property that the regional library is located on. All 5 of these properties lie outside of the 500-year floodplain.

There are 4 volunteer fire departments (VFD) and 2 volunteer rescue squads (VRS) located at scattered positions throughout the county. All these emergency response facilities are located outside the 500-year floodplain.

The County's 3 school sites are all located along the high and dry Route 14/721 corridor. Central High School, located in the King and Queen Courthouse area in the middle portion of the county, is the County's designated shelter due to flooding or any other type of natural disaster.

The Middle Peninsula Regional Airport is located in the southern portion of the county and is owned and operated by a regional authority. The Airport Authority is made up of 4 local governments including King and Queen, King William and Gloucester Counties as well as the Town of West Point. Life-Evac, a medical transport helicopter service, is located at the airport. The airport terminal and runway are located outside the 500-year floodplain.

There are no public water or sewer facilities anywhere in the County - all properties in the County are served by individual wells and septic systems.

### Repetitive and Severe Repetitive Loss Residential Structures in King and Queen County

According to FEMA's records, King and Queen County has no Repetitive Loss residential properties or Severe Repetitive Losses as of 2020.

According to VDOT and County officials, flood prone roads in King and Queen County include the following in Table 29.

**Table 29:** King and Queen County Flood Prone Roads

<b>Route</b>	<b>Road Name</b>	<b>Location of Flooding</b>
749	Kays Lane	At Root Swamp
721	Newtown Road	near Bradley Farm Road
721	Newtown Road	near Level Green Road
721	Newtown Road	near Glebe Road
623	Indian Neck Road	near Rappahannock Cultural Center
625	Poplar Hill Road	near Spring Cottage Road
628	Spring Cottage Road	near Eastern View Road
628	Todds Bridge Road	near Gunsmoke Lane
628	Pattie Swamp Road	at swamp
631	Fleets Mill Road	at Fleets Millpond
631	Norwood Road	at Dickey's Swamp
636	Minter Lane	at Walkerton Creek
620	Powcan Road	at Poor House Lane
620	Duck Pond Road	at Garnetts Creek
634	Mt. Elba Road	at flat areas
633	Mantua Road	at Garnetts Creek
617	Exol Road	at Exol Swamp
614	Devils Three Jump Road	Devils Three Jump Road
14	The Trail	at Truhart
613	Dabney Road	At Little Tastine Swamp
611	Tastine Road	At Little Tastine Swamp
603	Lombardy Road	At Little Tastine Swamp
608	Clancie Road	At Bugan Villa Drive
601	Stratton Major Road	Near Union Prospect Baptist Church
601	Stratton Major Road	Near Union Road
644	Jonestown Road	At Meadow Swamp
605	Plain View Lane	At Guthrie Creek
601	Cheery Row Lane	At Guthrie Creek and swamp
666	Tuckers Road	Entire road including Tuckers R.P.
667	Wrights Dock Road	Entire road
640	Lyneville Road	At 36" cross-pipes
625	Bryds Mill	At cross-pipes
615	Union Hope Road	At Exol Swamp
604	Bryds Bridge Road	At Bryds Bridge
612	Lilly Pond Rod	At Dragons Swamp Bridge
610	Dragonville Rod	At Timber Brook Swamp
614	Rock Springs Road	At bridge
14	Buena Vista Road	at K&Q/ Gloucester County line

### Public Boat Ramps

There are 2 public boats ramps in the county along the Mattaponi River that are operated/maintained by the Virginia Department of Game and Inland Fisheries (VDGIF):

<b>Water Body</b>	<b>Access Area</b>	<b>Barrier Free</b>	<b>Type</b>	<b>Ramps</b>	<b>Latitude</b>	<b>Longitude</b>
Mattaponi River	Melrose	Yes	Concrete Ramp	1	37° 38' 14" N 37.6372145	76° 51' 18"W -76.8549627
Directions: From King & Queen Courthouse, Rt. 14 South (2.8 miles); Right onto Rt 602 (1.2 miles) to Ramp						
Mattaponi River	Waterfence	Yes	Concrete Ramp	1	37° 35' 31" N 37.5920552	76° 47' 55"W -76.7987125
Directions: From West Point, Rt 33 East, turn Left onto SR 14 (5 miles), turn Left onto SC 611 to end						
<i>Virginia Department of Game and Inland Fisheries, 2015</i>						

In addition to the VDGIF sites, there is a water access site to the Mattaponi River in Walkerton and in Shacklefords.

Due to the low velocity of the flood waters along this section of the Mattaponi River, none of these boat landings sustain damage from flood waters.

### Floodplain

Below is a map of the floodplain within King and Queen County.

**Flood Hazard Zones in King & Queen County**  
*(Virginia Flood Risk Information System, 2021)*

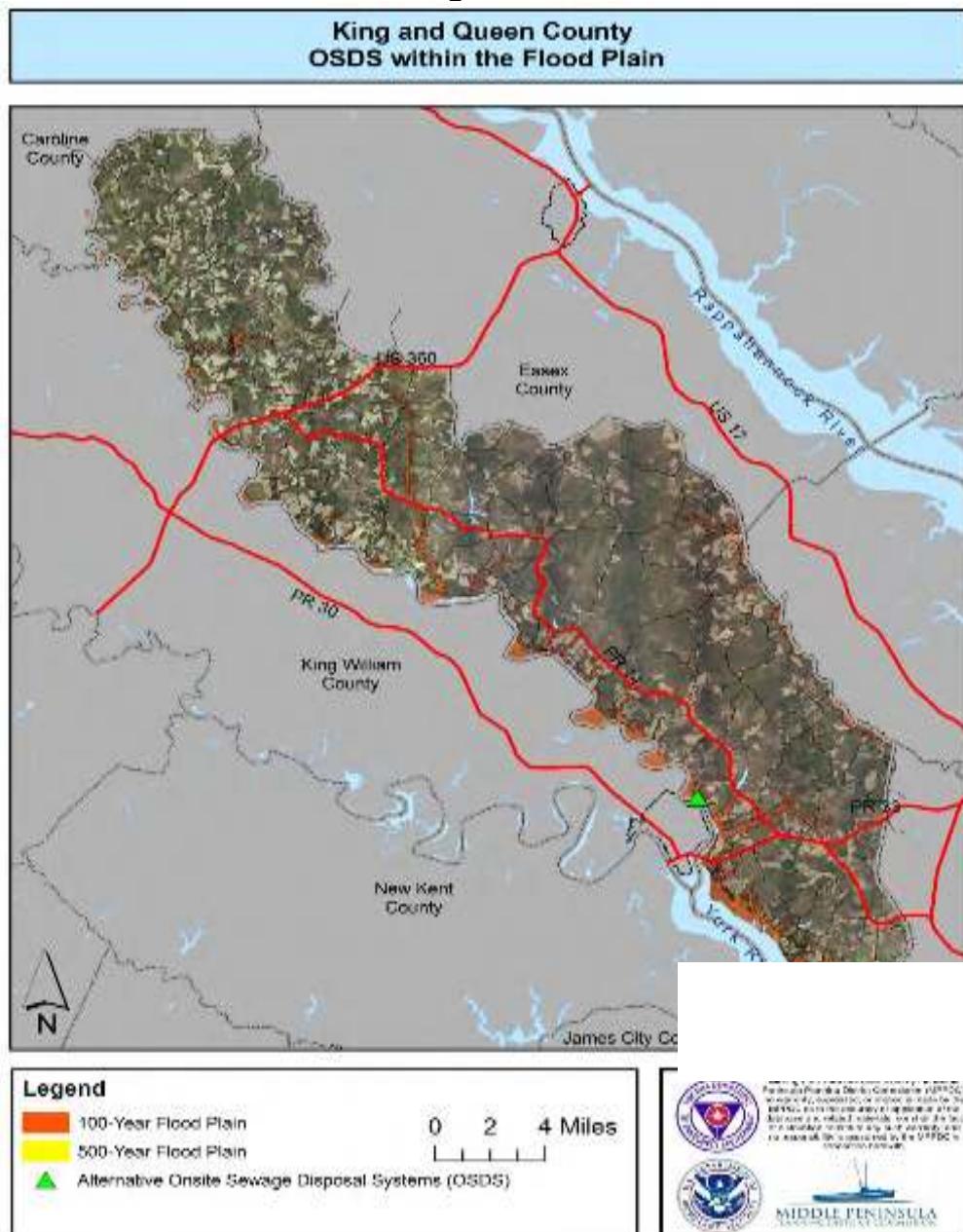


### Alternative On-site Sewage Disposal Systems (OSDS)

The Virginia Department of Health (VDH) regulations have changed dramatically in recent years to keep pace with improvements in technology. Now, there are a number of “alternative on-site sewage disposal systems” that are allowed to be constructed where poor soils and/or a high-water table prevented the construction of a conventional septic system on the property. As of 2009, there were 1,208 OSDSs permitted and installed in the Middle Peninsula. There are an additional 2,006 OSDSs permitted by VDH but not yet installed (Figure 35).

Many of these are located in the 100-year floodplain, some of which could suffer damage during flooding events since most of the systems have essential mechanical and other components at-grade or slightly above grade.

**Figure 35:**



#### **4.5.2. Essex County Critical Facilities and Public Utilities**

The County's Offices are located within the Town of Tappahannock, which is centrally located mid-county along the Route 17 corridor. The County Offices are in a handful of buildings in downtown Tappahannock in an area that is outside of the 500-year floodplain. There are emergency generators at the County Administration Building and at the Sheriff's Office/Dispatch Center.

Additional properties that the County owns include 2 solid waste facilities located at Center Cross and Bray's Fork, the county library, the elementary school/school board offices, and the middle school/high school complex. All properties are located outside of the 500-year floodplain. The new middle school has an emergency generator.

The county/town is served by one volunteer fire department that has 3 fire stations. One station is located in Tappahannock along Airport Road, another is located at the northern end of the county along Route 17 at Loretto and the third station is located at the southern end of the County near Center Cross. The Tappahannock Volunteer Rescue Squad is in downtown Tappahannock, and it serves town residents as well as all county residents. All emergency response facilities are located outside of the 500-year floodplain. The fire department on Airport Road and the EMS facility downtown have emergency generators.

The Tappahannock-Essex County Community Airport is located off Route 360 at Paul's Crossroads. The airport is located on a high ridgeline, which is outside of the 500-year floodplain.

The new animal shelter that serves the town and county is located at the town's former maintenance facility along Airport Road, which does not flood.

#### **Repetitive and Severe Repetitive Loss Residential Structures in Essex County**

According to FEMA's records, Essex County has 32 Single-Family Repetitive Loss properties and 2 Single-Family Severe Repetitive Losses as of September 2021.

According to VDOT officials, flood prone roads in the Essex County/Tappahannock area include the following:

<b>Table 30: Essex/Tappahannock Flood Prone Roads</b>		
<b>Route</b>	<b>Road Name</b>	<b>Location</b>
17	Church Lane	Tickners Creek at June Parker Marina
617	Island Farm Road	Piscataway Creek
646	Fort Lowery Lane	Rappahannock River
680	River Place	Rappahannock River

Route 17 is the main south/north road serving the county. This primary road has been designated as a hurricane evacuation route by the Commonwealth of Virginia for some Tidewater residents evacuating northward during a Category 2 or stronger hurricane. The road was elevated to reduce the risk and frequency of flooding on this stretch of road.

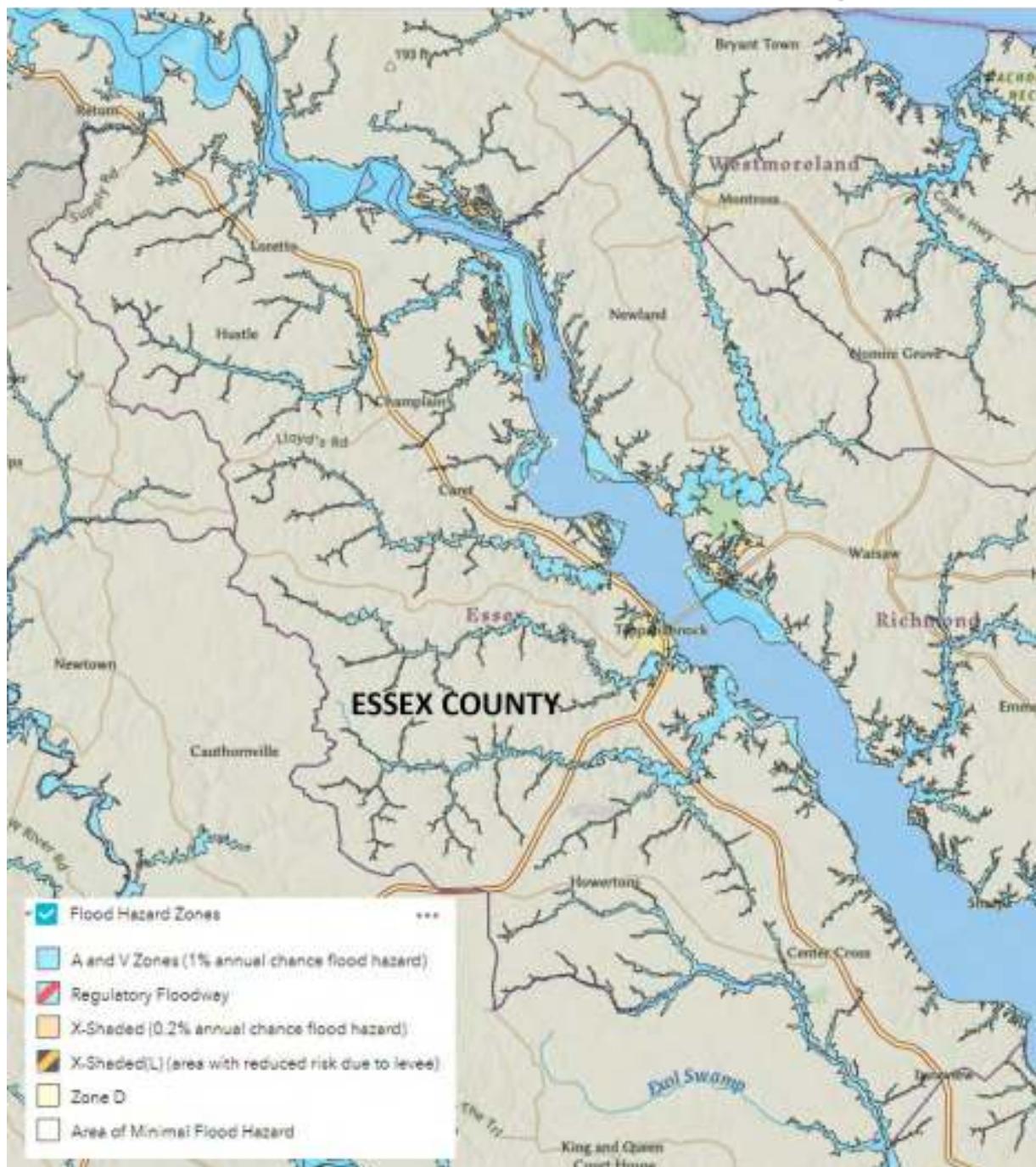
Also, according to town officials, all roads that dead end at the Rappahannock River flood but sustain little damage since flood velocities are low along this section of the river through Tappahannock.

#### **Floodplain**

Below is a map of the floodplain within Essex County.

## Flood Hazard Zones in Essex County

(Virginia Flood Risk Information System, 2021)



**Alternative On-site Sewage Disposal Systems (OSDS).** The following map (Figure 53) show the location of the OSDS systems constructed in the 100-year and 500-year floodplain in Essex County:

## Essex County OSDS within the Flood Plain



### Legend

- 100-Year Flood Plain
- 500-Year Flood Plain
- ▲ Alternative Onsite Sewage Disposal Systems (OSDS) selection

0 2 4 Miles



### Tappahannock Critical Facilities and Public Utilities

The Town of Tappahannock provides public water and sewer services to its citizens. The water system does not sustain damage during floods.

The wastewater treatment plant is located along Hoskins Creek on the west side of Route 17. The wastewater treatment plant does not suffer damage during severe flooding events. In the last plan there was mention that there was one sewerage pump station located along Newbill Drive that received flood damage during hurricane strength storms. During Hurricane Isabel in 2003, the electrical controls needed to be repaired since there was flood damage. However, since the last plan the Newbill Drive electrical controls have been raised to above the flood line of Hurricane Isabel in hopes to avoid future issues.

### **Public Boat Landings**

There is one public boat ramp in the Town of Tappahannock along Hoskin's Creek that is operated/maintained by the VDGIF:

Water Body	Access Area	Barrier Free	Type	Ramps	Latitude	Longitude
Hoskin's Creek	Hoskin's Creek	No	Concrete Ramp	1	35° 55' 12" N 37.9200873	76° 51' 26"W -76.8571004
Directions: Town of Tappahannock, Rt. T-1002 (Dock Street)						
Virginia Department of Game and Inland Fisheries, 2015						

In addition to Hoskin's Creek, there is public access at the Prince Street Road ending which is owned by the Middle Peninsula Chesapeake Bay Public Access Authority. While Prince Street may suffer minor damage during severe storm events, Dock Street does not sustain damage from flood waters according to town officials.

### **Repetitive and Severe Repetitive Loss Residential Structures in the Town of Tappahannock**

According to FEMA's records, the Town of Tappahannock has 2 Single Family Repetitive Loss properties and no Severe Repetitive Losses as of September 2021. The following map shows the floodplains in the Town of Tappahannock.

## Flood Hazard Zones in the Town of Tappahannock

(Virginia Flood Risk Information System, 2021)



### 4.5.3. King William County Critical Facilities and Public Utilities

Public water and sewerage systems serve portions of the Route 360 growth corridor in Central Garage. A package wastewater treatment plant discharges sewer effluent into an unnamed tributary that leads into Moncuiin Creek, which then flows into the Pamunkey River. Floodwaters do not adversely impact the wastewater treatment plant.

The public water system serves the relatively high and dry Central Garage area. Therefore, this Route 360/30 area water system does not sustain damage from flooding events.

According to VDOT officials, flood prone roads in the King William County and Town of West Point include the following:

**Table 31:** King William County and Town of West Point Flood Prone Roads

<b>Route</b>	<b>Road Name</b>	<b>Location</b>
30	King William Road	Cypress Swamp at Olson's Pond
636	VFW Road	Cypress Swamp
632	Mt. Olive- Cohoke Road	Intersection of Route 633
609	Smokey Road	Herring Creek
628	Dorrel Road	Herring Creek
1006	Thompson Ave	West Point Creek
1003	Chelsea Road	West Point Creek to dead end
1130	Glass Island Road	Mattaponi River
1107	Kirby Street	1 <sup>st</sup> to 7 <sup>th</sup> Streets
n/a	1 <sup>st</sup> to 7 <sup>th</sup> Streets	Between Kirby St. and Pamunkey River
n/a	2 <sup>nd</sup> to 5 <sup>th</sup> Streets	Between Lee St. and Mattaponi River

### Public Boat Landings

There are 2 public boat ramps in King William County that is owned and maintained by VDGIF:

<b>Water Body</b>	<b>Access Area</b>	<b>Barrier Free</b>	<b>Type</b>	<b>Ramps</b>	<b>Latitude</b>	<b>Longitude</b>
Mattaponi River	Aylett	Yes	Concrete Ramp	1	37° 47' 8" N 37.7855806	77° 6' 11"W -77.1030150
Directions: Aylett, Rt 360 East, Right onto Rt 600						
Pamunkey River	Lestor Manor	Yes	Concrete Ramp	1	37° 35' 10" N 37.5861120	76° 59' 4"W -76.9845725
Directions: From King William Courthouse, Rt 30 South (.7 miles); Right on Rt 633 (7.4 miles); Left on Rt 672 (.4 miles)						
Virginia Department of Game an Inland Fisheries, 2015						

Additionally, there is a very small canoe/kayak launce at Zoar State Forest located a few miles north of Route 360.

Due to the low velocity of the flood waters along these upper reaches of the Mattaponi River, neither of these boat landings sustain damage from flood waters.

### Repetitive and Severe Repetitive Loss Residential Structures in King William County

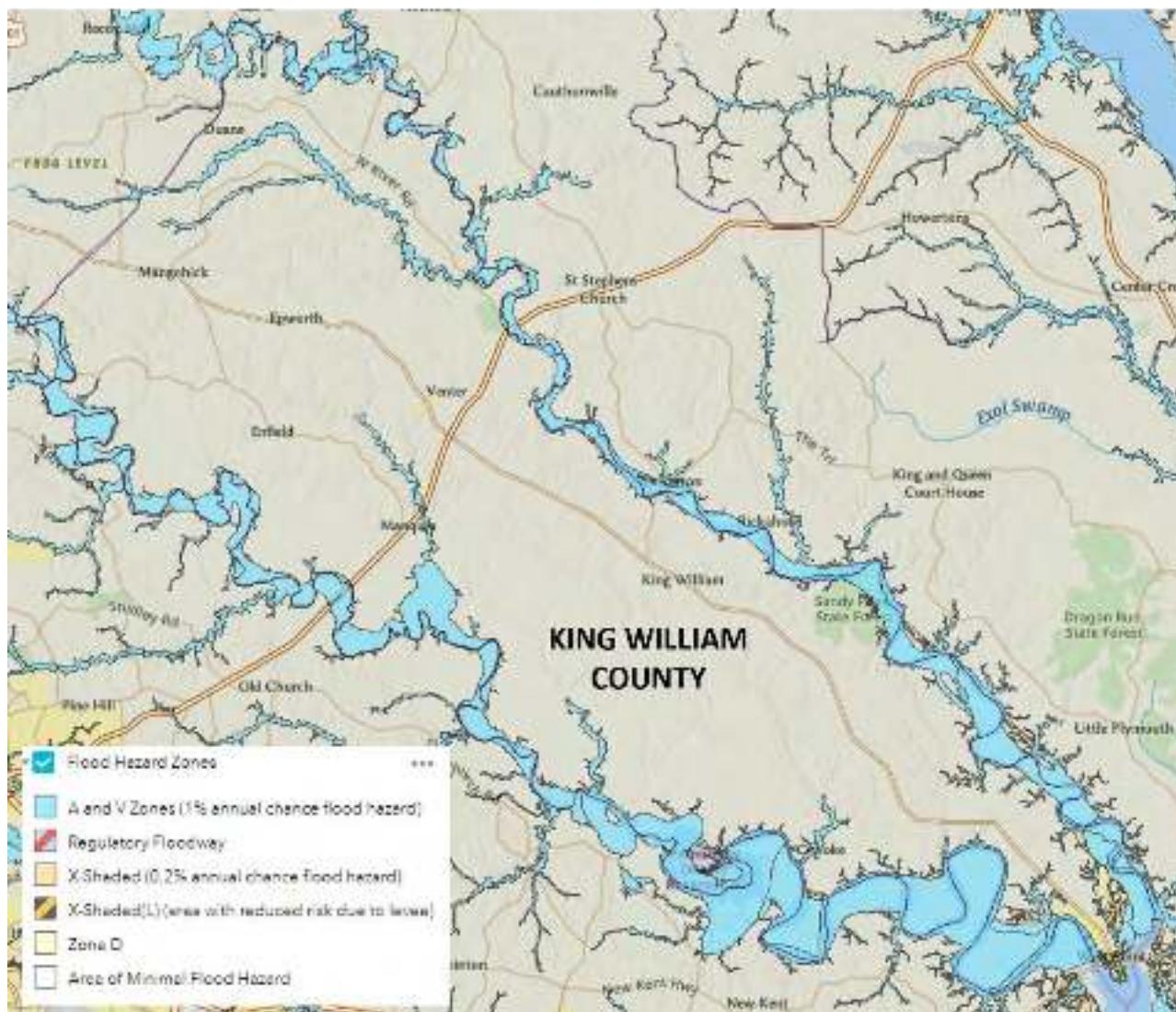
According to FEMA's records, King William County has no Repetitive Loss residential properties or Severe Repetitive Loss as of October 2021.

### Floodplain

The following map shows the floodplains in King William County.

## Flood Hazard Zones in King William County

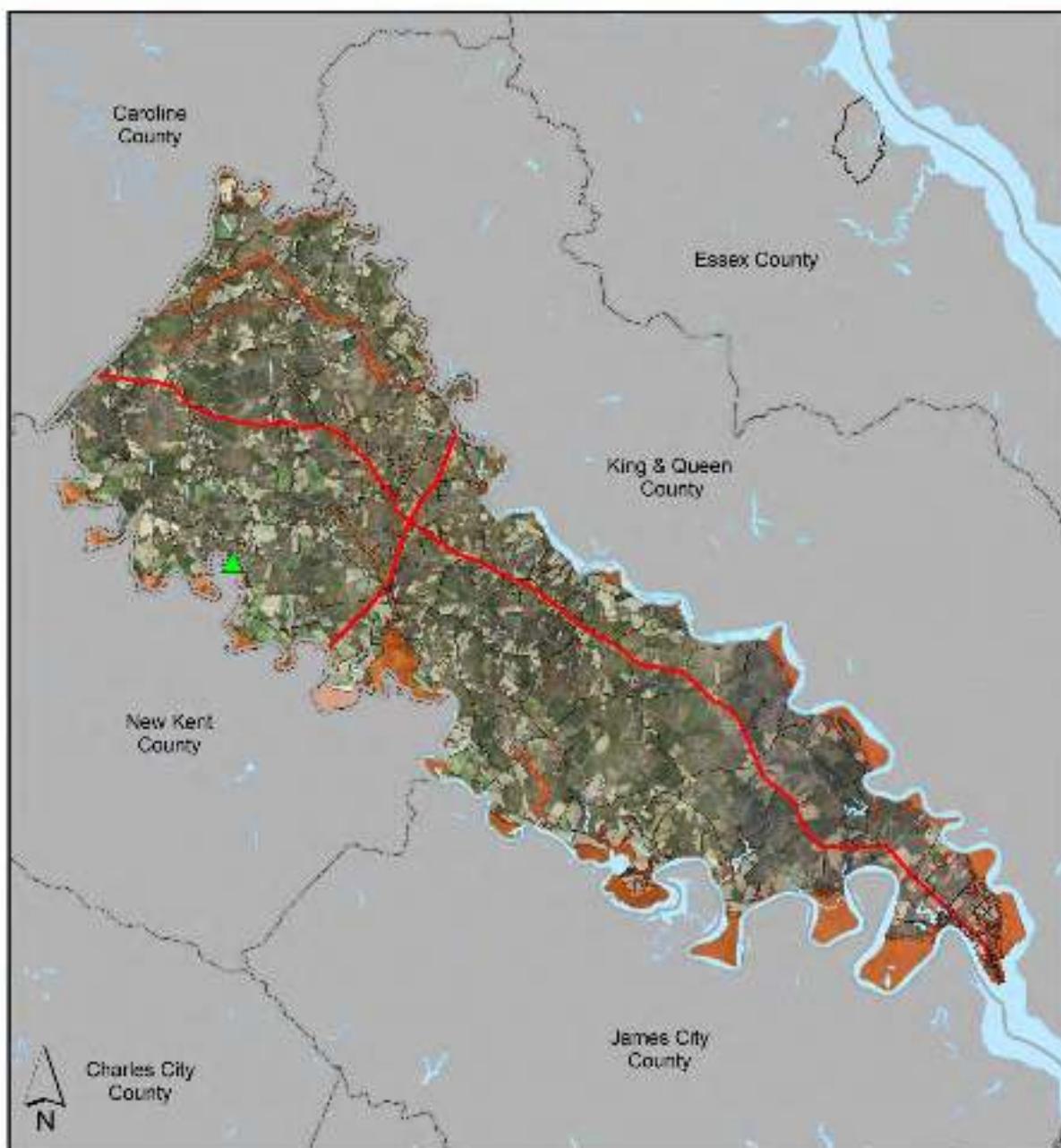
(Virginia Flood Risk Information System, 2021)



### Alternative On-site Sewage Disposal Systems (OSDS)

The map (Figure 64) below shows the locations of the installed OSDS facilities constructed in the 100-year floodplain in King William County.

## King William County OSDS within the Flood Plain



### Legend

- 100-Year Flood Plain
- 500-Year Flood Plain
- ▲ Alternative Onsite Sewage Disposal System (OSDS)

0 2 4 Miles



### **Town of West Point Critical Facilities and Public Utilities**

Located at the confluence of the Mattaponi and Pamunkey Rivers where they become the headwaters of the York River, there is public infrastructure, private residences and downtown businesses that are at risk of flooding during severe storms.

The town provides both public water and sewer service to its residents. The water system is owned and operated by the town and sustains little damage during flooding events.

The ownership and operation of the town's sewerage system has been turned over to the Hampton Roads Sanitation District (HRSD). The wastewater treatment plant is located at the east end of 23<sup>rd</sup> Street. The facility did not flood during Hurricane Isabel in 2003 and the vital electrical and mechanical controls are on a slightly elevated portion of the site and therefore, the facility's location does not pose a risk of flooding.

A sewer pump station located on 2<sup>nd</sup> Street near the point does have a flooding problem. During Hurricane Isabel, the pump motors in the well house flooded and needed to be dried out. However, the electrical controls are mounted high enough in the pump house so that they did not sustain flood damage. There is a sewer pump station located on 13<sup>th</sup> street that did not flood during Hurricane Isabel, but the floodwaters did reach within 1-foot of the facility.

### **Public Boat Landings**

There is one public boat landing located along the Mattaponi River on the north side of the Lord Delaware Bridge on Glass Island Road. This facility does receive minor damage to the roadway and parking areas during severe storms.

Water Body	Access Area	Barrier Free	Type	Ramps	Latitude	Longitude
Mattaponi River	West Point	Yes	Concrete Ramp	2	37° 47' 8" N 37.5406099	76° 47' 23" W -76.7896487
Directions: Town of West Point on Rt 33						
VDGIF, 2015						

### **Public Park Facility**

On the south side of the Lord Delaware Bridge, there is a small-town park with walking trails and benches adjacent to the water's edge. This is a new facility that was built in conjunction with the new bridge construction that was completed in 2006. Due to the minimal amount of infrastructure at this shoreline facility, it is anticipated that there will be no more than minor damages from rising waters in this wetlands area adjacent to the Mattaponi River.

### **Repetitive and Severe Repetitive Loss Residential Structures in West Point**

According to FEMA's records, the Town of West Point has 8 Single Family and 1 Non-Residential Repetitive Loss properties and zero Severe Repetitive Losses as of October 2021.

The floodplains are displayed in the following map.

## Flood Hazard Zones in the Town of West Point

(Virginia Flood Risk Information System, 2021)



Numerous homes and downtown businesses at the southern end of West Point flood during severe storms particularly as flood waters reached 8 feet 6 inches above mean low water which is 6 inches above the 8 ft 100-year flood plain elevation. The West Point School Complex, which serves as the town's shelter, is located on the northern side of the town and the buildings are not subjected to floodwaters. However, Chelsea Road is located along the Mattaponi River, and it is 1 of 2 routes that are used to access the school complex. This roadway does flood during severe storms.

### 4.5.4. Gloucester Critical Facilities and Public Utilities

The county has a relatively extensive network of public water and sewer facilities in and around the Gloucester Courthouse area. The Beaverdam Reservoir, located just north of the courthouse area, serves as the drinking water source for the county's public water supply system. As discussed earlier in the Dam Impoundment Section of the plan, the dam is structurally well-built and remains fully certified by the DCR (Figure 3). Below the dam there are approximately 200 homes that would flood if the Reservoir structure failed. However, in 1999 the impoundment overflowed during Hurricane Floyd yet no flood damage to the home since the excess water flowed downstream using the emergency spillway.

Table 32 provides a list of dams within the locality that may be impacted by natural hazards as well.

**Table 32:** The following is a list of dams in Gloucester County that are on the Virginia Department of Conservation and Recreation's Certification List.

Dam Name	Class	Height	Capacity in Acre Feet	Water Body
Woodberry Farm	3	8	158	Jones Creek
Weaver Dam	3	6	81	Jones Creek
Haynes	3	15	366	Carter Creek
Robins Creek	3	16	219	Wilson
Cow Creek	2	16	931	Cow
Burke Stream	3	20	481	Burke Mill
Cypress Shores River	3	15	143	Piankatank
Haines Pond	3	9	50	Carter Creek
Beaverdam Reservoir	1	39	20,523	Beaverdam Creek
Wood Duck Pond	4	Unknown	Unknown	Unknown
Leigh Lake	4	12	unknown	Jones Creek

The water distribution system does not suffer damage during severe storm events since it is a closed underground system. The sewerage collection lines and pumps stations are owned and operated by Gloucester County. There are 2 pump stations in the Gloucester Courthouse area (Pump # 11 and Pump #13) that sustained damage during Hurricane Floyd in 1999. The damage was caused by floodwaters resulting from the overtopping of the Beaverdam Reservoir as previously mentioned. After the wastewater is collected, it is transported in a large force main that runs down Route 17, crosses under the York River and then flows into the York River Wastewater Treatment Plant in York County. The large force main and treatment plant are owned and operated by the Hampton Roads Sanitation District. The force main is a closed underground system that does not sustain damage during severe flooding events.

The Achilles Elementary School site, located in the southeastern section of the county, is adversely affected by flood waters from storms surges associated with a Category I hurricane.

According to VDOT officials, flood prone roads in Gloucester County include the following:

Table 33: Gloucester County Flood Prone Roads.		
Route	Road Name	Location of Floodwaters
684	Starvation Road	From Big Oak Lane to ESM
662	Allmondsville Road	From Rte. 606 to Rte. 618
618	Chappahosic Road	From Rte. 662 to Rte. 639
636	Brays Point Road	From Eagle Lane to ESM
1303	Carmines Islands Road	From Gardner Lane to ESM
646	Jenkins Neck Road	Various spots from Owens Road to ESM
648	Maundys Creek Road	From Rte. 649 to ESM
649	Maryus Road	From Haywood Seafood Lane to ESM
652	Rowes Point Road	From 653 to ESM
649	Severn Wharf Road	Various spots from 653 to ESM

## Public Boat Ramps

There are 4 public boat landings in Gloucester County that are owned and operated by the VDGIF:

Water Body	Access Area	Barrier Free	Type	Ramps	Latitude	Longitude
Piankatank River	Deep Point	Yes	Concrete Ramp	1	37° 32' 10" N 37.5361228	76° 29' 43"W -76.4953889
Directions: From Glenns, Rt 198 East (7.5 miles); Left on Rt 606 (1.5 miles)						
Poroptank River	Tanyard	No	Concrete Ramp	1	37° 27' 17" N 37.4548078	76° 40' 5"W -76.6679753
Directions: From Gloucester, Rt 14 North (4.3 miles); Left on Rt 613 (3.3 miles); Right on Rt 610 (.6 miles); left on Rt 617 (.5 miles)						
Ware River	Warehouse	Yes	Concrete Ramp	1	37° 24' 11" N 37.4031611	76° 29' 23"W -76.4896286
Directions: East of Gloucester on Rt 621						
York River	Gloucester Point	Yes	Concrete Ramp	2	37° 14' 45" N 37.2457058	76° 30' 17"W -76.5048003
Directions: Town of Gloucester Point, Rt 1208 – TEMPORARILY CLOSED						
VDGIF, 2015						

In addition to VDGIF there is a list of other public boat ramps throughout the County, including:

- **Cappahosic Landing Location:** End of Cappahosic Road. York River Access. Bank fishing, beach, Picnicking, limited parking, and restrooms - May thru October. Park area maintained by Gloucester County while the Landing is maintained by VDOT.
- **Cedar Bush, Oliver's Landing Location:** End of Cedar Bush Road. York River Access. Gravel ramp and finger pier. Maintained by Gloucester County and VDOT.
- **Field's Landing:** End of Field's Landing Road. York River Access. Car top boats only, no trailer access. Maintained by VDOT.
- **Glass Point Landing:** End of Glass Road. Severn River Access. Car top boats only, no trailer access. Maintained by Gloucester County and VDOT.
- **Gloucester Point Beach Park Location:** End of Greate Road, next to Coleman Bridge. York River Access. Sandy beach, swimming, picnicking, outdoor showers – seasonal, restrooms, playground, fishing pier, parking and two landings. One landing is maintained by Gloucester County and one by DGIF (see above for details).
- **John's Point Landing** - End of John's Point Road. Small boats only, gravel ramp and sand ramp for car top boats: Fishing Parking Maintained by Gloucester County and VDOT
- **Miller's Landing** - car top boats only, no trailer access Location: End of Miller's Landing Road Poropotank River Access Fishing Parking Maintained by VDOT
- **Payne's Landing:** End of Paynes Landing Road. Ware River Access. Car top boats only, no trailer access. Maintained by Gloucester County.

## Repetitive and Severe Repetitive Loss Residential Structures in Gloucester County

According to FEMA's records, Gloucester County has 146 (i.e. 141 Single Family, 1 Non-Residential, 3 Condos, and one 2-4 Family properties) Repetitive Loss properties and 13 (i.e. 11 Single Family and 2 non-residential properties) Severe Repetitive Losses as of October 2021.

## Floodplain

The following map shows the floodplains in Gloucester County.

## Flood Hazard Zones in Gloucester County

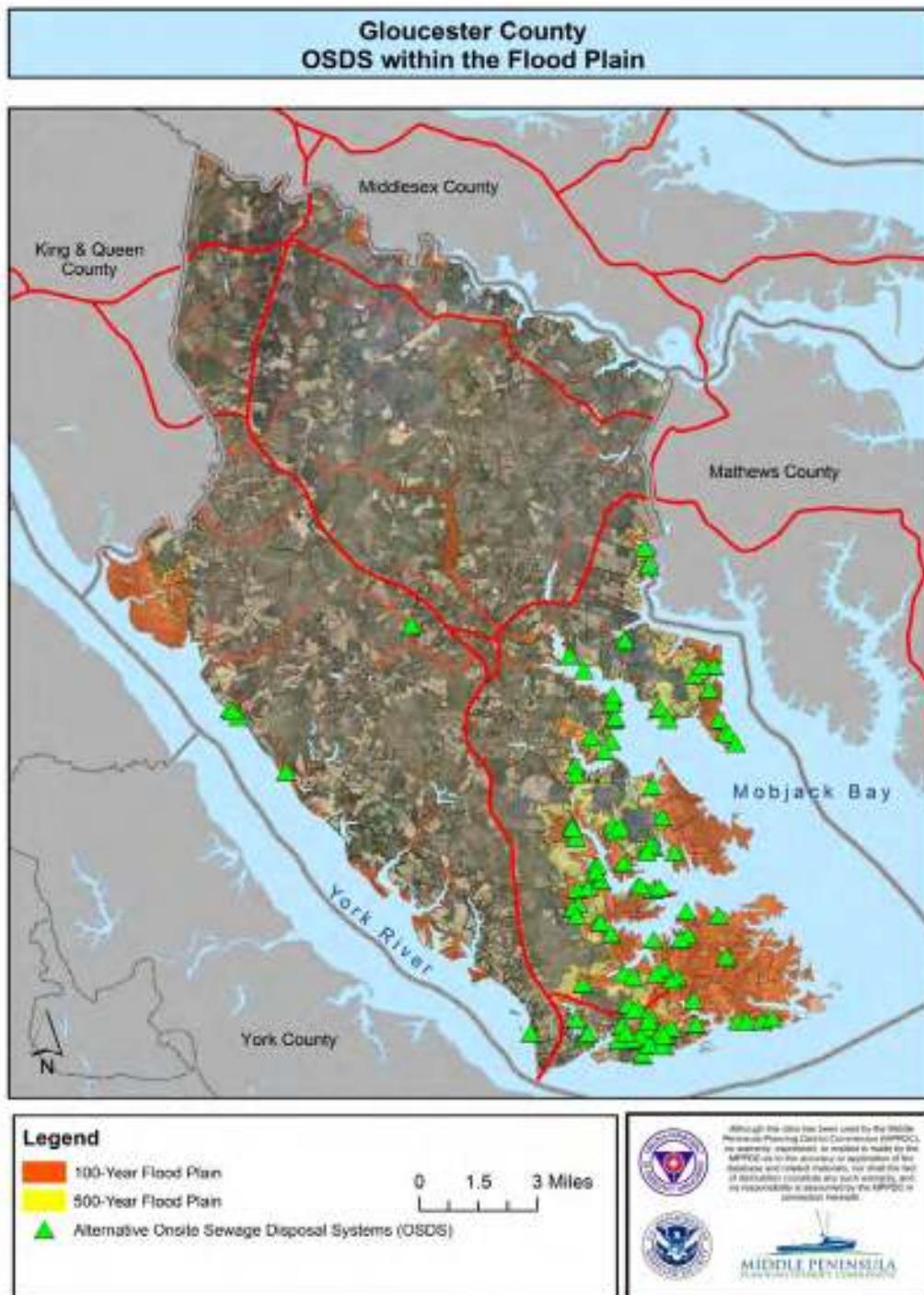
(Virginia Flood Risk Information System, 2021)



### Alternative On-site Sewage Disposal Systems (OSDS)

The following maps (Figure 36) show the locations of the installed OSDS facilities constructed in the 100-year and 500-year floodplain in Gloucester County.

**Figure 36:**



#### **4.5.5. Mathews Critical Facilities and Public Utilities**

New Point Comfort Lighthouse, located at the southern tip of Mathews County, has undergone significant flood damage resulting from the lighthouse being separated from the mainland due to severe erosion. Mathews County owns the lighthouse facility. In 2016 the Waterfront Development Corporation installed a new pier at the lighthouse that allowed contractors to access the site for restoring the stone tower. Restoration of the tower started in 2020 and concluded on October 12, 2021, when a ceremony was held to relight the lighthouse.

According to VDOT officials, flood prone roads in Mathews County include the following:

**Table 34: Mathews County Flood Prone Roads**

<b>Route</b>	<b>Road Name</b>	<b>Location</b>
610	Marsh Hawk Road	From Rte. 614 to Rte. 611
600	Circle Drive	From Rte. 14 to Rte. 14
600	Light House or Point Road	From Rte. 14 to ESM
611	Tabernacle Road	From Rte. 613 to Rte. 609
611	Tabernacle Road	From Rte. 610 to Rte. 609
609	Bethel Beach Road	From Rte. 610 to ESM
609	Bethel Beach Road	From Rte. 614 to Rte. 611
643	Haven Beach Road	From Rte. 704 to ESM
633	Old Ferry Road	From Rte. 704 to 636
608	Potato Neck Road	From Rte. 649 to ESM
644	Bandy Ridge Road	From Rte. 611 to Rte. 614

#### **Public Boat Ramps**

There is one public boat landing in Mathews County that is owned and operated by the VDGIF:

<b>Water Body</b>	<b>Access Area</b>	<b>Barrier Free</b>	<b>Type</b>	<b>Ramps</b>	<b>Latitude</b>	<b>Longitude</b>
East River	Town Point	Yes	Concrete Ramp	I	37° 24' 55" N 37.4143723	76° 20' 15" W -76.3375842
Directions: From Mathews, Rt 14 South (.8 miles); Right onto Rt 615 (.6 miles)						
VDGIF, 2015						

#### **Repetitive and Severe Repetitive Loss Residential Structures in Mathews County**

According to FEMA's records, Mathews County has 169 (i.e. 164 Single family, 3 Non-resident, 1 Other resident, and 1 Condo) Repetitive Loss residential properties and 11 Single Family Severe Repetitive Losses as of October 2021.

#### **Public School Properties**

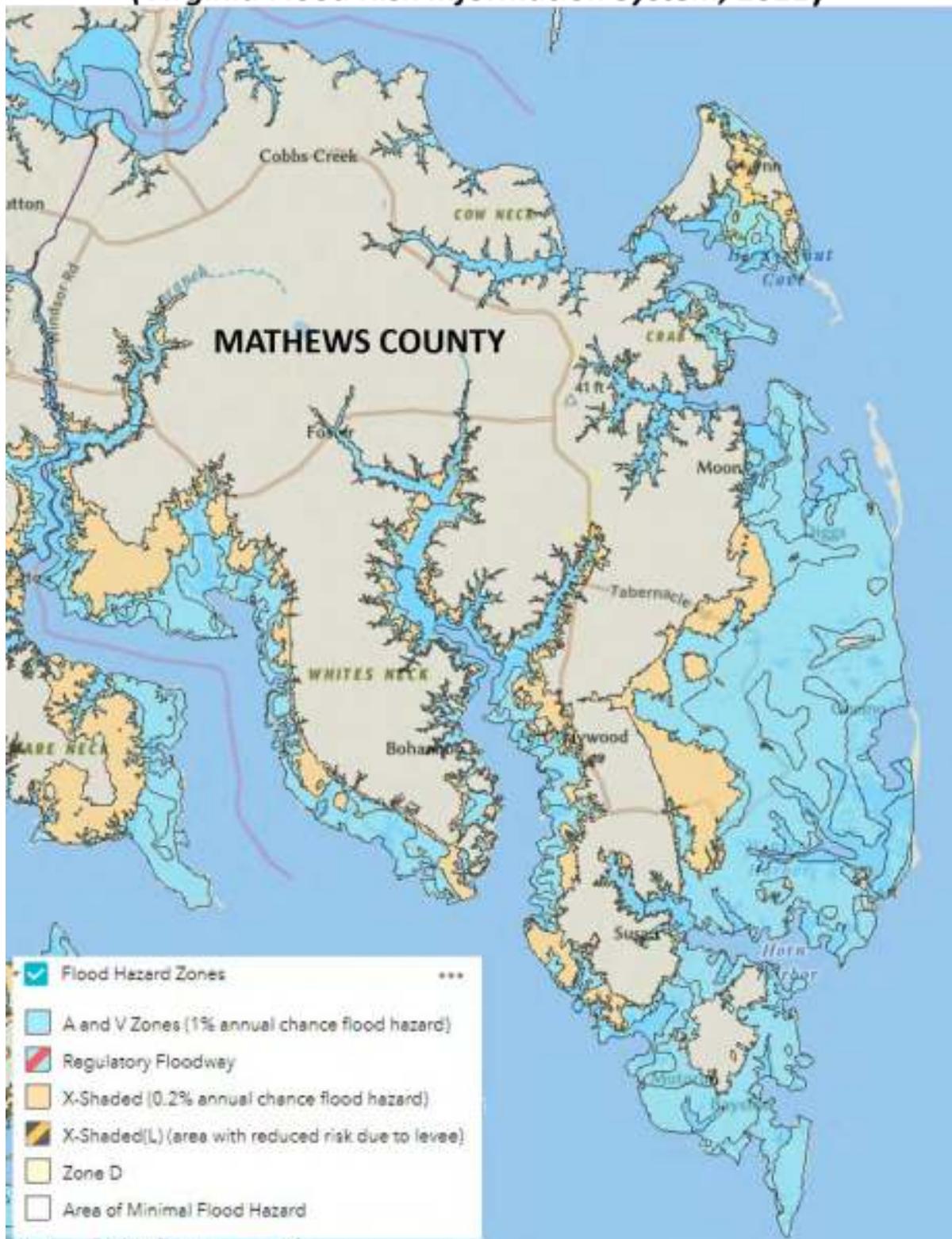
During a Category 2 hurricane, the Thomas Hunter Middle School and the Lee Jackson Elementary School properties become flooded.

#### **Floodplain**

The following map shows the floodplains in Mathews County.

## Flood Hazard Zones in Mathews County

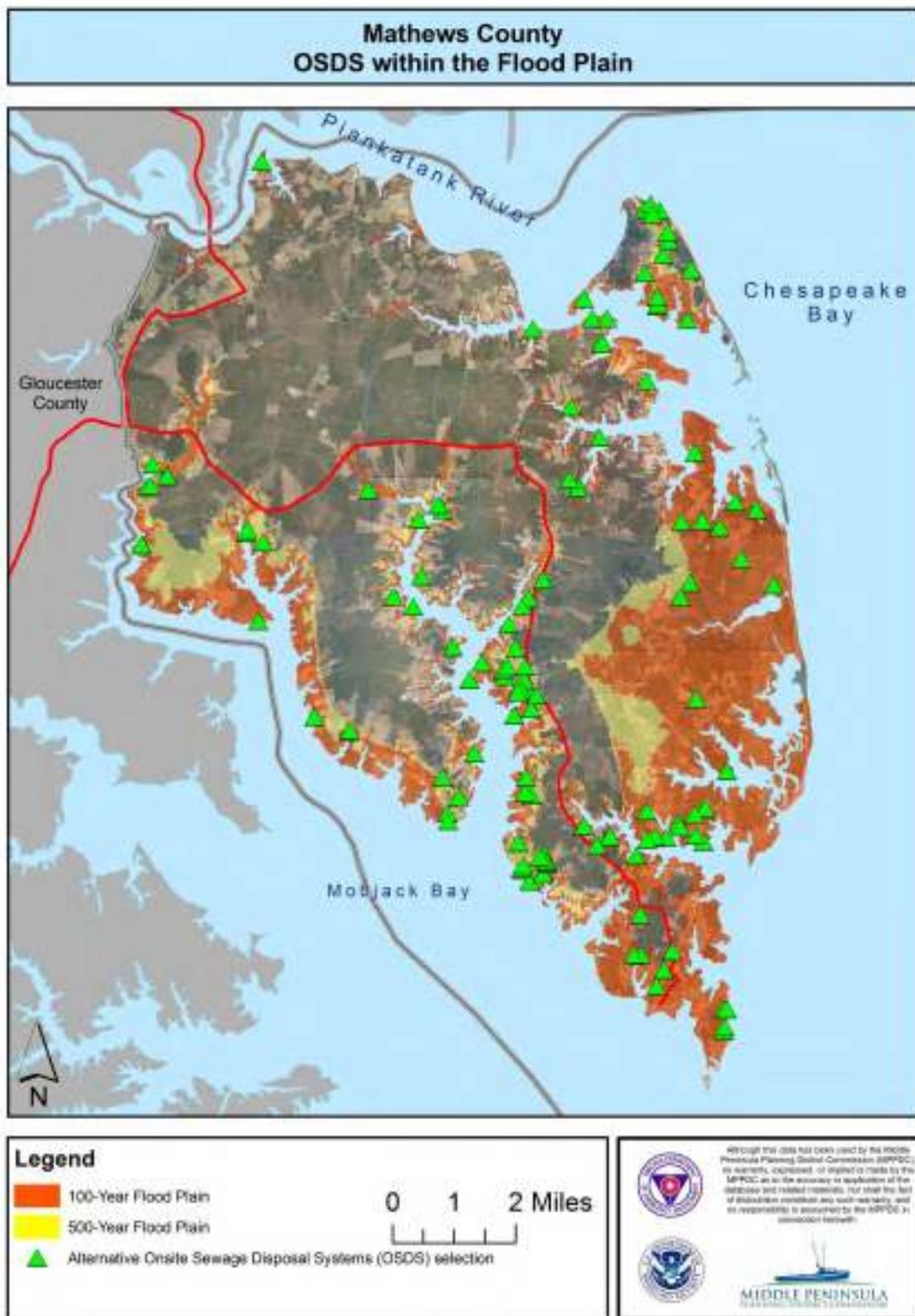
(Virginia Flood Risk Information System, 2021)



### Alternative On-site Sewage Disposal Systems (OSDS)

The following map (Figure 37) show the location of the OSDS facilities constructed in the 100-year and 500-year floodplains in Mathews County.

**Figure 37:**



#### **4.5.6. Middlesex County Critical Facilities and Public Utilities**

The county does not currently operate any public water systems. However, there are community water systems operated by private companies serving the Village of Saluda and some of the larger residential subdivisions in the lower portion of the county in the Hartfield and Deltaville areas. These water systems do not sustain flood damages from severe hurricanes and nor'easters.

The County does have a public sewerage system in the planning stages that will serve the Village of Saluda and properties east along the Route 33 corridor towards the Cook's Corner area. The wastewater treatment plant and outfall for this proposed system will be built along a tributary of Urbanna Creek, located between Saluda and Cook's Corner.

Since this project is in the permitting/design stage, it is assumed that the facility will be designed and constructed in a manner to avoid any future adverse impacts from floodwaters.

According to VDOT officials, flood prone roads in Middlesex County/Urbanna include the following:

**Table 34: Middlesex County/Urbanna Flood Prone Roads**

Route	Road Name	Location
648	Montague Island Road	From Rte. 604 to ESM
651	Smokey Point	From Rte. 640 to Rte. 685
1103	Irma's Lane	From Rte. 33 to Rte. 1102
628	Mill Creek Road	From Rte. 702 to ESM
636	Timber Neck Road	From Rte. 643 to Rte. 659

#### **Public Boat Ramps**

There are 3 public boat landings in Middlesex County that are owned and operated by the VDGIF:

Water Body	Access Area	Barrier Free	Type	Ramps	Latitude	Longitude
Parrotts Creek	Mill Stone	Yes	Concrete Ramp	I	37° 43' 36" N 37.7266569	76° 37' 19" W -76.6219992
Directions: Church View, Rt 17 North (1.1 miles); Right on Rt 640 (4.4 miles); Left on Rt 608 (0.8 miles)						
Rappahannock River	Mill Creek	Yes	Concrete Ramp	I	37° 35' 3" N 37.5842494	76° 25' 28" W -76.4244480
Directions: From Hartfield, Rt 3 North (0.5 miles); Right on Rt 626 (3.1 miles)						
Rappahannock River	Saluda	Yes	Concrete Ramp	I	37° 37' 21" N 37.6225893	76° 34' 54" W -76.5816117
Directions: Rt 618 North (1.4 miles) of Saluda						
VDGIF, 2015						

#### **Repetitive and Severe Repetitive Loss Residential Structures in Middlesex County**

According to FEMA's records, Middlesex County has 35 Single Family Repetitive Loss properties and 2 Single Family Severe Repetitive Loss properties as of October 2021.

#### **Floodplain**

The following map shows the floodplains in Middlesex County.

## Flood Hazard Zones in Middlesex County (Virginia Flood Risk Information System, 2021)

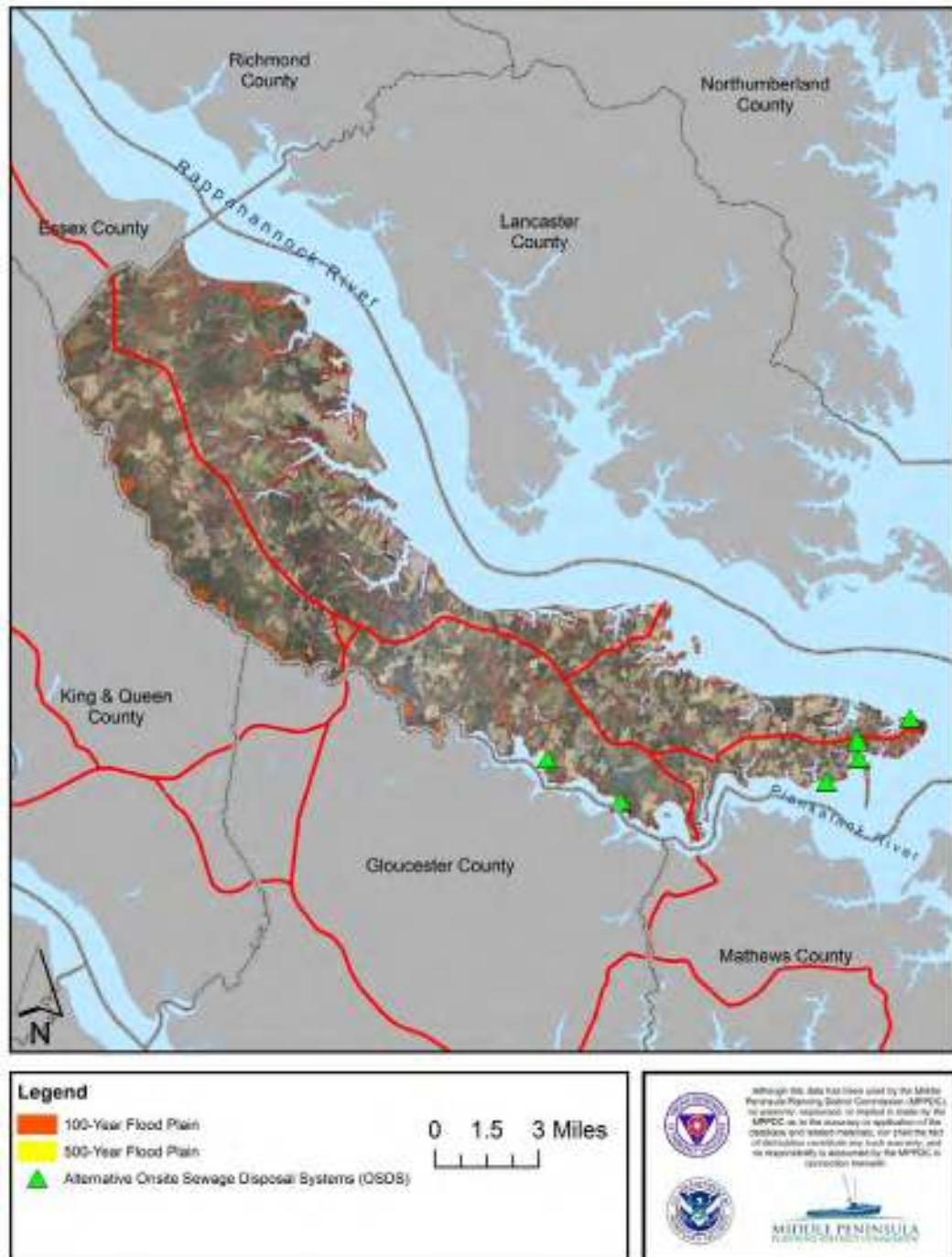


### Alternate On-site Sewage Disposal Systems (OSDS)

The map (Figure 38) below shows the location of the OSDS facilities constructed in the 100-year and 500-year floodplain in Middlesex County.

**Figure 38:**

**Middlesex County  
OSDS within the Flood Plain**



### **Urbanna Critical Facilities and Public Utilities**

The Town of Urbanna provides public water and sewer service to its residents. The town operates the public water system which serves town residents as well as some nearby customers in surrounding Middlesex County.

The sewerage collection and treatment system is operated by the HRSD. When flood waters are anticipated, the staff at HRSD turn off the pumps at the sewerage pump stations to prevent pumping floodwaters into the wastewater treatment plant.

The wastewater treatment plant is located on high land next to the town's water tower, which is an area that does not flood.

The town operates the Urbanna Town Marina that includes a boat/fishing dock, a small beach area, a small park and a small operations building - all located at Upton's Point along the Rappahannock River. This facility suffered significant damage in 2003 from Hurricane Isabel and has been completely rebuilt since then at an approximate cost of \$850,000.

### **Repetitive and Severe Repetitive Loss Residential Structures in the Town of Urbanna**

According to FEMA's records, the Town of Urbanna has 2 (ie. 1 Single Family and 1 Other resident property) Repetitive Loss residential properties and zero Severe Repetitive Loss properties as of October 2021.

In 2003, Hurricane Isabel damaged/destroyed 5 houses along low-lying Island Drive. When these houses were re-built by the property owners, they were elevated in order to prevent future damage from flood waters along this section of the Rappahannock River. The following map shows the floodplains in the Town of Urbanna.

### Flood Hazard Zones in the Town of Urbanna (Virginia Flood Risk Information System, 2021)



#### 4.5.7. Upper Mattaponi Critical Facilities

The Upper Mattaponi Indian Tribe established a medical facility in Aylett, Virginia in 2021. Aylett Family Wellness is the Commonwealth's first Indian Health Service Clinic, which operates under the PL 93-638 contract, and offers a trio of medical services to tribal citizens and residents of the rural community. The clinic is a primary care provider; however, the facility also offers on-site laboratory services and a fully functioning pharmacy. Aylett Family Wellness is located at 7864 Richmond Tappahannock Highway, Aylett, Virginia 23009.

The government offices of the Upper Mattaponi Indian Tribe are located at 13467 King William Road, King William, Virginia 23086.

## Section 5: Risk Assessment Analysis

### Flooding, Hurricane, and Sea Level Rise

Hazus is a nationally recognized multi-hazard loss estimation model that was developed by the Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA) and the National Institute of Building Sciences (NIBS). The primary purpose of Hazus is to provide methodology and software application to develop multi-hazard losses at a regional scale. The published online Hazus Technical Manuals provide detailed information about how the models work and how the models generate estimated loss estimates. The loss estimates are used primarily by local, state and regional officials to plan and stimulate efforts to reduce risk from multi-hazards and prepare for emergency response and recovery<sup>1</sup>.

Potential loss estimates analyzed in Hazus includes:

- Physical damage to residential and commercial buildings, schools, essential facilities, and infrastructure
- Economic loss including lost jobs, business interruptions, repair, and reconstruction costs.

This analysis for flood, hurricane, and sea level rise impact implements two Hazus analysis modules, flood and wind. The Hazus flood module uses depth of flooding data along with industry standard depth damage curves to estimate the economic impact of various flood scenarios. Riverine flooding, coastal flooding, and sea level rise scenario depth of flooding estimates from the National Oceanic and Atmospheric Agency (NOAA) are analyzed in the Hazus flood module. Hurricane damages are calculated with wind speed, direction, and duration analysis from the Hazus hurricane module. Model information is from either historical hurricane tract and impacts or are estimated in a probabilistic scenario. Hurricane wind driven storm surge is not calculated in the Hurricane model, but instead is a component of the coastal analysis that takes both estimated storm surge and wave-run-up into account in the depth of flooding damages.

Results of the Hazus modules are captured at the Census block level for all Hazards. Census blocks align well with County and incorporated jurisdiction boundaries. The results for the three federally recognized Tribes within the Middle Peninsula, they are represented as a portion of the overall County results and Tribal Designated Statistical Areas (TDSA) have been included in maps. According to the US Census Bureau, TDSAs are *intended to encompass a compact and contiguous area that contains a concentration of individuals who identify with the delineating federally recognized American Indian tribe. TDSAs are also intended to be comparable to American Indian reservations within the same state or region and provide a means for reporting statistical data for the area.* Please note this TDSAs may not be the Tribe's planning area of the AHMP, land owned by the Tribe, land in trust to the Tribe, Tribal ancestral land, or land of importance to the Tribe. Additionally, upon correspondence with the Tribes the TDSAs did not sufficiently represent their Tribe. Finally, it was found that this the TDSA data did not include the Upper Mattaponi Tribe. Future Hazus runs will need to improve and capture the Tribes planning area and assess the losses within these areas.

For each scenario, Flood Hazards (Riverine and Coastal), Hurricane Wind Hazard, and Sea Level Rise Hazard, a description of the methodology and parameters for estimation of the hazard, a description of the built and potential loss environment, and the results of the scenario are presented in narrative, tabular, and mapping formats. All supporting digital input and results are included as an annex to this analysis.

---

<sup>1</sup> Hazus User & Technical Manuals, <https://www.fema.gov/flood-maps/tools-resources/flood-map-products/hazus/user-technical-manuals>

## Flood Hazard Analysis

The Hazus flood hazard analysis module was used to identify and characterize the flood hazards and the subsequent loss-potential or risk for both riverine and coastal flooding impacts. The standard methodology of defining loss potential for any given hazard, includes annualizing the potential over a series of statistical return periods. Annualization is the mathematical method of converting individual losses to a weighted-average that may be experienced in any given year. This Plan's scope of analysis examines risk by annualizing the impact of flooding from the 0.2%, 1%, 2%, 4%, and 10% annual chance return periods. In layman's-terms these same annual-chance return periods are often described as the 500-year, 100-year, 50-year, 25-year and 10-year events as shown in Table 35. Coastal flood risk is usually represented by a single event, the one-percent-annual chance return period that incorporates both storm surge and wave-run-up values. This study has developed storm surge return periods to match the riverine flood hazard events so an annualized flood loss can be established.

**Table 35: Annual probability for flood hazard recurrence intervals.**

Flood Recurrence Interval	Annual Chance of Occurrence
10-year	10.0%
25-year	4.0%
50-year	2.0%
100-year	1.0%
500-year	0.2%

Each of these flood hazard return periods represent a statistical event of the chance of being equaled or exceeded in any given year; i.e., the likelihood that a particular event with a given intensity occurs on average per year. Once each of these statistical return periods are calculated, an annualized value is computed offering a perspective for any given year.

The flood modeling performed as part of the current Plan update, and the respective risk results, represents estimated flood losses for each statistical return period and then the annualized flood losses. However, it is important to note that the idiom of ‘comparing apples with oranges’ very-much applies to the various elements of flood modeling as well as modeling risk from potential flooding. Therefore, where appropriate differing modeling methodologies and their respective results have been separated for comparative purposes as described and highlighted in the bulleted list below. The same list also presents the order in which Hazus modeling information is presented in this report:

The flood hazard modeling performed includes the following:

- FEMA Floodplains and Depth Grid Information
- Hazus Building Stock (Inventory of Buildings and Facilities):
  - o All modeling utilized default Hazus building inventory values (Version 4.2 – US Census Bureau 2010 Building Stock Data)
  - o All modeling utilized default Hazus Dasymetric Census Geographies

- o All modeling utilized default Hazus essential facilities
- **Hazus Levels 1 and 2 Multi-frequency Flood Modeling** –Hazus derived flood hazards were combined with FEMA’s detailed engineering modeling of flood hazards as published on FEMA’s Map Service Center. The following core inputs and parameters were included in this study:
  - o All GIS grid products are in Universal Transverse Mercator (UTM) Projection with X,Y (North American Datum of 1983), and Z units (North American Vertical Datum of 1988) in Feet. All GIS grid products were created or converted to a 10-ft grid cell size for analysis.
  - o Digital Elevation Model (DEM) – National Elevation Dataset (NED) One-Arc Second (~30 meter resolution)
  - o Frequencies (Both Riverine & Coastal hazards) - 0.2%, 1%, 2%, 4%, and 10%. No grid is created representing an annualized depth of flooding. Annualized results are derived from the loss estimation.
  - o FEMA’s Riverine and Coastal analysis is completed by Hydrologic Unit Code (HUC) and data from two HUCs were available to be incorporated as a Level 2 update for flood hazard analysis. These HUCs provided updated data for portions of Essex, King & Queen, Middlesex, Gloucester and Mathews Counties. FEMA does not have updated data for King William County. Data were imported from:
    - FRD\_02080104\_GeoDatabase\_20201006
    - FRD\_02080102\_GeoDatabase\_20201006
  - o Riverine:
    - Level 1 - One-Square Mile (sq mi) Drainage Threshold for places where there were no updated data from FEMA, such as King William County,
    - Level 2 – FEMA’s engineering detailed studies produced depth grids for all return periods.
  - o Coastal:
    - Level 2
      - FEMA’s detailed engineering analysis provided an update to the one-percent-annual chance return period for coastal hazards that combines both surge and wave run-up analysis for a limited spatial area.
      - “Starting Stillwater Elevations” as published in the Flood Insurance Study’s (FIS) Table 2 – Transect Data (see each FEMA FIS document for the table details) from each respective FEMA Flood Insurance Study (FIS) to develop depth grids for return periods other than the one-percent-annual chance:
        - o ESSEX COUNTY – Revised May 4, 2015
        - o GLOUCESTER COUNTY – Revised November 19, 2014
        - o KING AND QUEEN COUNTY – Preliminary October 3, 2013
        - o KING WILLIAM COUNTY – Preliminary October 3, 2013
        - o MIDDLESEX COUNTY – Revised May 18, 2015
        - o MATHEWS COUNTY – Revised December 9, 2014
      - Hazus default shoreline data was modified to extend up the York River so that Level 1 coastal modeling could be completed for King William County, King and Queen County, and portions of Gloucester County upstream of the George Washington Memorial Highway Bridge (US 17).

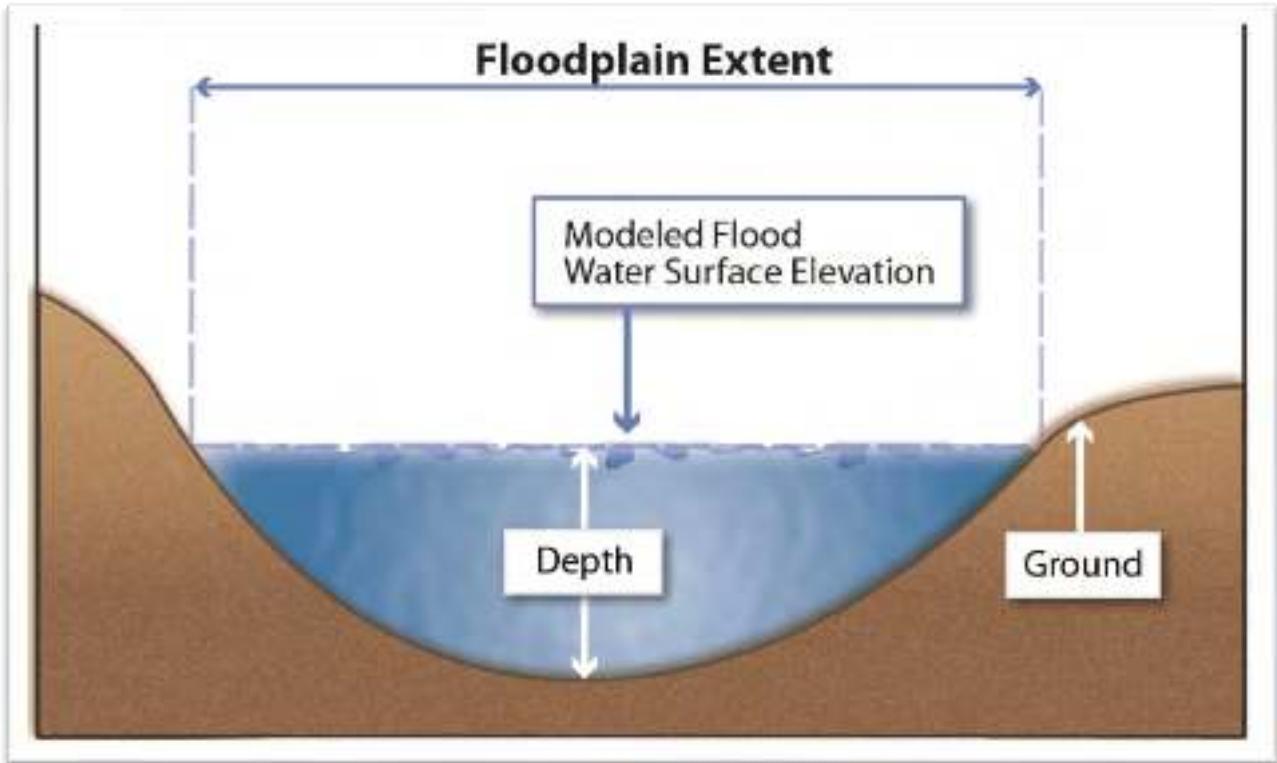
- **Hazus Level I Analysis and Summary of Losses**— Analysis for annualized losses and losses for each return period:
  - o Level I
    - Multiple frequencies (each return period available for riverine and coastal)
      - Hazus default general building stock is analyzed for each return period and then summarized as loss totals by dollars of building and contents loss, and dollars of business interruption.
      - Hazus default essential facilities losses have totals summarized by dollars of building and content's loss, along with an estimate of time to full restoration of the function of that facility
    - Annualized (riverine and coastal)
      - General building stock is processed for annualized loss analysis summarized as loss totals by dollars of building and contents loss, and by capita. Summaries are also built for general occupancy class type, and construction material.
      - Hazus does not provide this analysis methodology for Essential Facilities
  - o Results will be presented in the narrative, tables, and maps as losses due to riverine hazards, losses due to coastal hazards, and then the combined impact of both hazard types.

### FEMA Floodplains and Depth Grid Information

FEMA initiates Flood Insurance Studies (FIS) on a national prioritization schedule. The most recent FIS's have been incorporated into this Plan as outlined by date in the list above; dates ranging from 2013 to 2020. These various new studies have produced updated riverine and coastal flood hazards for most of the jurisdictions in the Middle Peninsula planning area. The new riverine coastal flood hazards associated with the most recent FEMA studies have been produced under the Risk MAP Program. In short, the Risk MAP Program seeks to include risk assessments as part of an FIS to better communicate the risk of flooding. Consequently, a Risk MAP study includes all of the regulatory FIS products; namely engineering, floodplain mapping, digital FIRM data and report text. However, in addition to the traditional regulatory products, Risk MAP also includes new non-regulatory products aimed at communicating risk. One of the core non-regulatory datasets that FEMA develops includes the creation of depth grids from the digital FIRM data. Depth grids are the key to performing risk assessments in the Hazus software as they are able to be directly imported from authoritative sources of engineering modeling. Figures 42 and 43 illustrates the extent of flood hazards as defined by the most recent FEMA flood insurance studies that were incorporated into this study making this a Level 2 hazard data analysis.

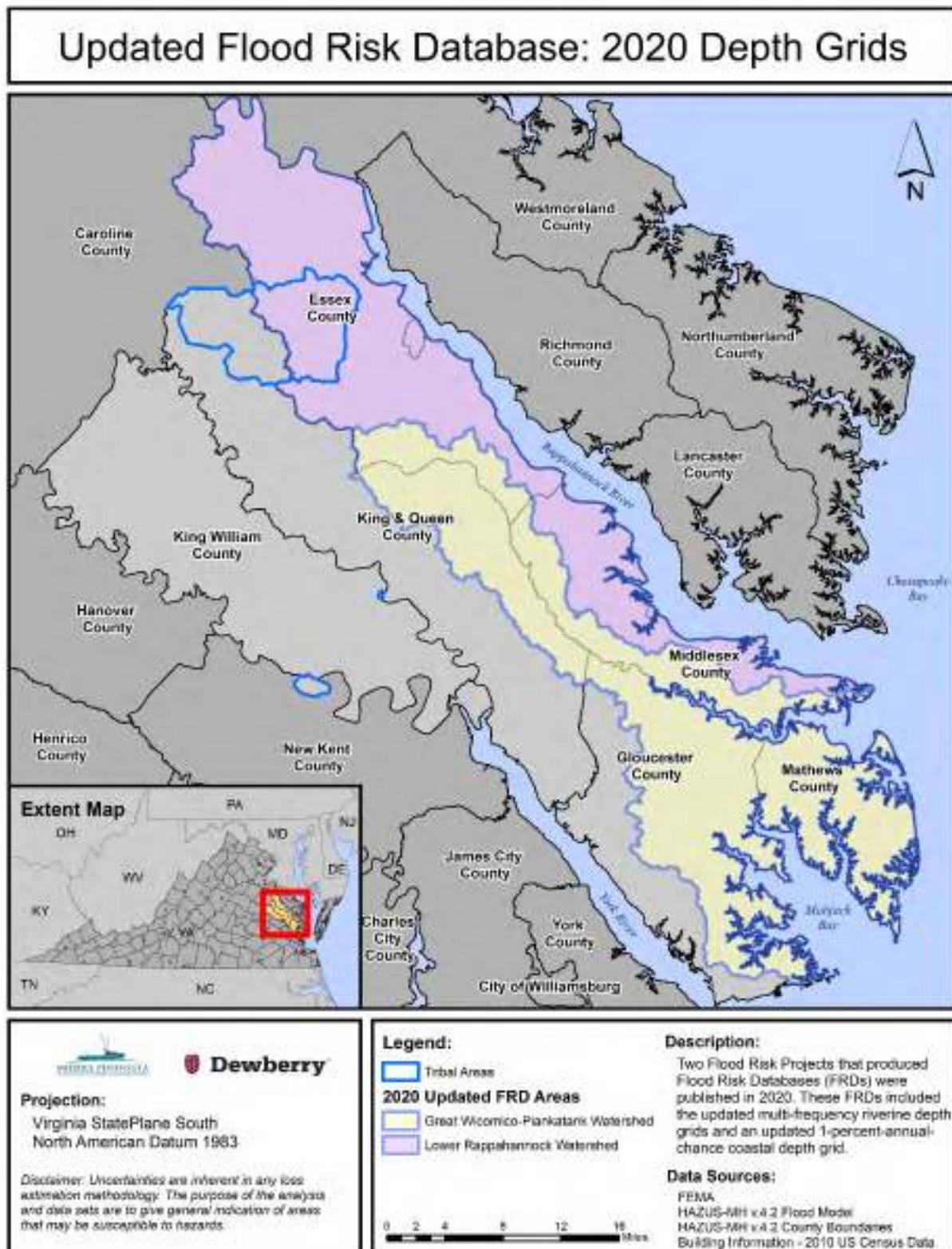
The flood hazard within Hazus is ultimately defined by a depth grid which is a representation of the difference between the estimated water surface and ground elevations for each respective flood frequency or annual chance.

The following image is a simplified representation as shown in FEMA's Guidance for Flood Risk Analysis and Mapping, Flood Depth and Analysis Grids (May 2014):

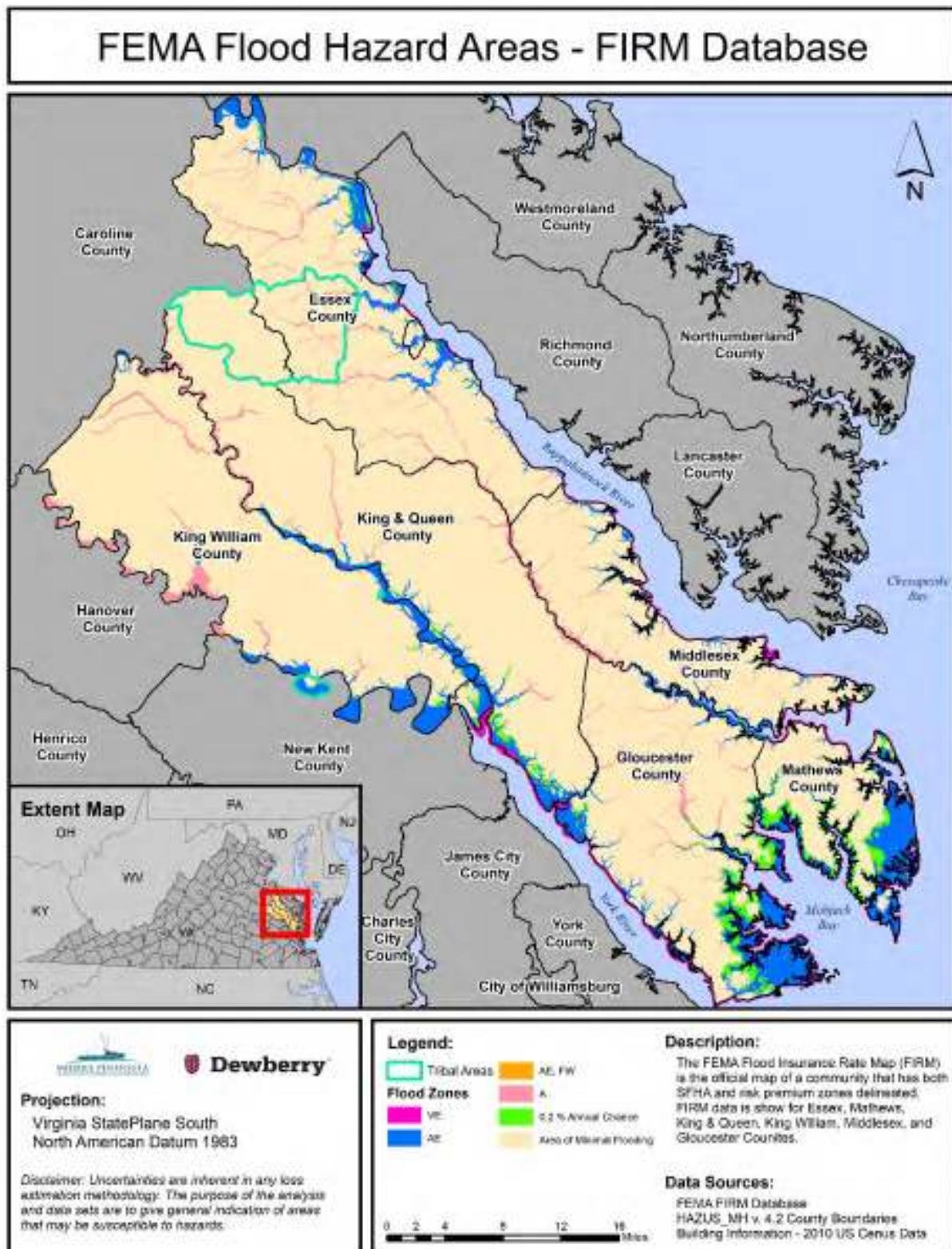


The new Risk MAP projects for each of the counties in the Middle Peninsula Regional include new riverine coastal one-percent-annual-chance depth grids. Figure 39 shows these new coastal one-percent-annual chance depth grids and the new FEMA digital FIRM floodplains.

**Figure 39:** FEMA Level 2 Depth Grids.



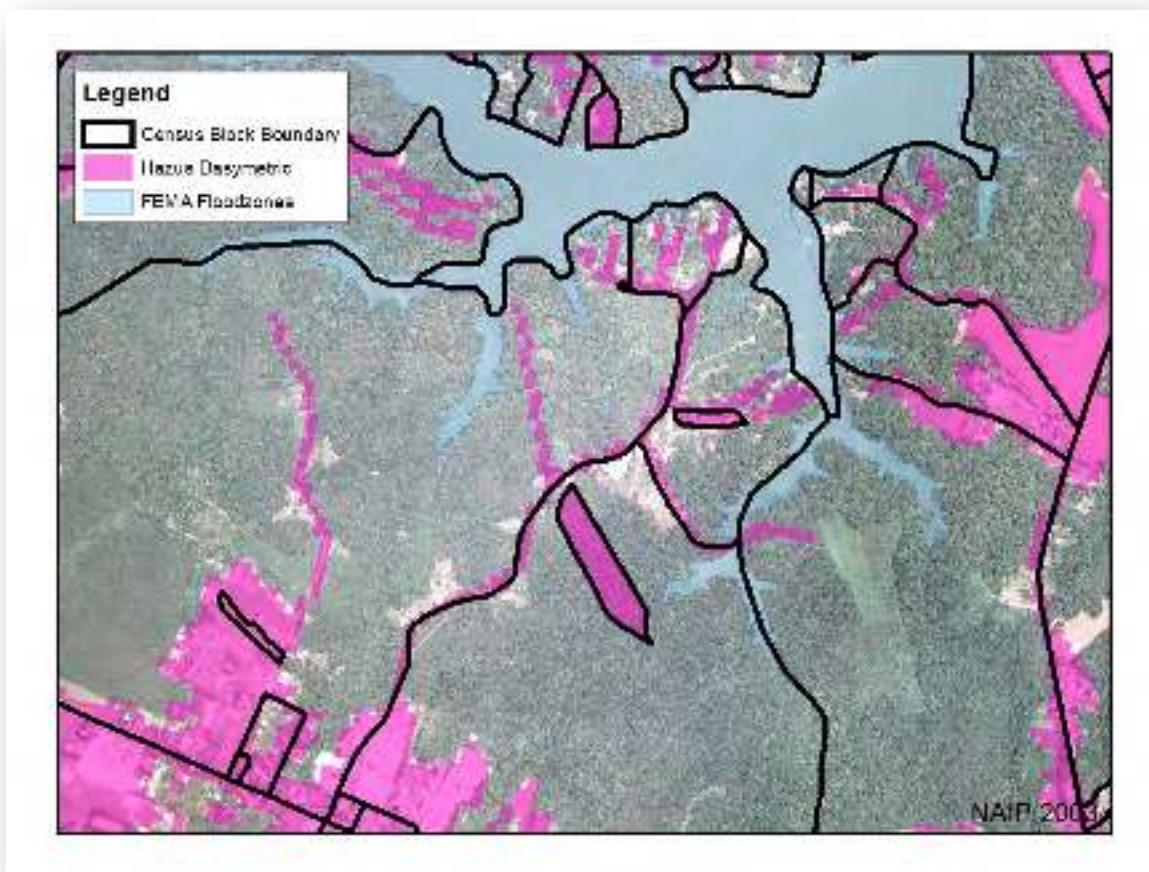
**Figure 40: Level I Hazards.**



### **Hazus Building Stock (Inventory of Buildings and Facilities)**

Hazus general building stock is an inventory of the built environment that is at risk of damage by a hazard. Each respective type or sub-type of buildings in the following categories; residential, commercial, industrial, agricultural, religious, government, and education has risk based on the replacement value for buildings in that use category, the size and construction of these buildings, and the replacement cost to rebuild if the building is destroyed. For the damage calculations, Hazus assumes that all buildings are evenly distributed throughout a given census block and therefore damage is estimated as a percent and is weighted by the area of inundation at a given depth for a given census block. The methodology therefore, is known as an area-weighted methodology.

FEMA has initiated recent improvements to the area-weighted methodology by further refining the distribution of building square-footage to land areas characterized by development and removing land areas typical of non-developed land classes (e.g., forests, wetlands, etc...). This refinement is called dasymetric mapping and the current Plan modeling utilizes the FEMA dasymetric building stock. The following image shows a small example area in which the developed areas are pink:



Use of the new dasymetric data will typically reduce the total area subject to area-weighted loss estimations - particularly for those census blocks that have flood risk but no actual development within the floodplains. An area analysis of the dasymetric versus full stock census blocks is compared in the following table:

Digital FIRM Acreage Type	Census Block Type	
	Dasymetric	Entire Census Block
<b>Acres of 0.2% Annual Chance Floodplains (500-year)</b>	29,199 Acre (3.5% of Total Acres)	127,531 Acre (15.2% of Total Acres)
<b>Acres of 1% Annual Chance Floodplains (100-year)</b>	23,288 Acre (2.8% of Total Acres)	111,222 Acre (13.3% of Total Acres)
<b>Total Acres of Census Blocks Middle Peninsula Region</b>		<b>836,632 Acres</b>

A comparison of FEMA's digital FIRM data intersecting the two types of Hazus census blocks reveals that an estimated 3.5% of the dasymetric data is within the extents of the 0.2-percent-annual chance flood hazard area versus 15.2% when using full census blocks. And, considering the 1-percent-annual chance flood hazard area, there is approximately 2.8% intersecting the dasymetric data versus 13.3% when using full census blocks. Consequently, this refinement can be considered a benefit to the risk analyses in that the expectation of over-estimations are mitigated by limiting potential losses to developed areas.

Loss estimations are first based on inundation area for specified sub-types of building's cost per square-footage. The second type of data includes information on the local economy that is used in estimating losses. Table 35 displays the economic loss categories used to calculate annualized losses by Hazus. Data for this analysis has been provided at the census block level.

**Table 35:** Hazus direct economic loss categories and descriptions.

Category Name	Description of Data Input into Model	Hazus Output
<b>Building</b>	Cost per sq ft to repair damage by structural type and occupancy for each level of damage	Cost of building repair or replacement of damaged and destroyed buildings
<b>Contents</b>	Replacement value by occupancy	Cost of damage to building contents
<b>Inventory</b>	Annual gross sales in \$ per sq ft	Loss of building inventory as contents related to business activities
<b>Relocation</b>	Multiple factors; primarily a function of Rental Costs (\$/ft <sup>2</sup> /month) for non-entertainment buildings where damage ≥10%	Relocation expenses (for businesses and institutions); disruption costs to building owners for temporary space.
<b>Income</b>	Income in \$ per sq ft per month by occupancy	Capital-related incomes losses as a measure of the loss of productivity, services, or sales
<b>Rental</b>	Rental costs per month per sq ft by occupancy	Loss of rental income to building owners
<b>Wage</b>	Wages in \$ per sq ft per month by occupancy	Employee wage loss as described in income loss

The Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission currently has approximately 46,146 structures with an estimated potential exposure of the built environment of approximately \$19.7 billion. Average estimated replacement value of buildings in the study area range from approximately \$318,000 to \$490,000, with the mean approximation value of \$412,000. Eighty-Two percent of the planning district's general occupancy is categorized as residential, and 11% is commercial. Table 36 provides inventory information for each of the six counties that were included in the analysis. Gloucester County occupies a largest percentage (40%) of the building stock exposure for the region.

**Table 36:** Building stock exposure for general occupancies by county.

County	Residential	Commercial	Industrial	Agriculture	Religion	Govt.	Education	Total \$ and % of Total
<b>Essex</b>	\$1,690,695	\$404,683	\$149,121	\$21,320	\$38,252	\$20,307	\$36,124	\$2,360,502 (12%)
<b>Gloucester</b>	\$6,468,784	\$879,665	\$164,938	\$28,290	\$116,120	\$36,529	\$196,149	\$7,890,475 (40%)
<b>King &amp; Queen</b>	\$992,231	\$57,304	\$30,890	\$5,828	\$27,490	\$3,346	\$8,736	\$1,125,825 (6%)
<b>King William</b>	\$2,799,158	\$294,544	\$118,245	\$28,276	\$57,502	\$27,319	\$29,734	\$3,354,778 (17%)
<b>Mathews</b>	\$1,739,804	\$159,583	\$50,753	\$8,584	\$27,408	\$7,692	\$14,446	\$2,008,270 (10%)
<b>Middlesex</b>	\$2,431,988	\$379,226	\$69,110	\$12,200	\$36,784	\$13,212	\$48,482	\$2,991,002 (15%)
<b>Total</b>	<b>\$16,122,660</b>	<b>\$2,175,005</b>	<b>\$583,057</b>	<b>\$104,498</b>	<b>\$303,556</b>	<b>\$108,405</b>	<b>\$333,671</b>	<b>\$19,730,852</b>
<b>% of Total</b>	82%	11%	3%	< 1%	2%	< 1%	2%	100%

All values are in thousands of dollars.

Note: Total exposure differs between exporting by building occupancy versus building construction type due to rounding issues in the Hazus data estimation equations.

Building stock exposure is also classified by building type. General Building Types (GBTs) have been developed as a means to classify the different building types. This provides an ability to differentiate between buildings with substantially different damage and loss characteristics. Building types represent the characteristics of a typical building in its class. The damage and loss prediction models are developed for each building type. The estimated performance of a building type is based upon the "average characteristics" of the total population of buildings within each class. Five general classifications have been established, including wood, masonry, concrete, steel and manufactured homes. A brief description of the building types is available in Table 37. The Hazus inventory serves as the default when a user does not have better data available.

**Table 37:** Hazus general building type classes.

General Building Type	Description
<b>Wood</b>	Wood frame construction
<b>Masonry</b>	Reinforced or unreinforced masonry construction
<b>Steel</b>	Steel frame construction
<b>Concrete</b>	Cast-in-place or pre-cast reinforced concrete construction
<b>Manufactured Home</b>	Factory-built residential construction

Wood construction represents the majority (62%) of building types in the planning district. Masonry construction accounts for nearly a quarter (25%) of the building types. Table 38 provides building stock exposure for these five main building types.

**Table 38:** Building stock exposure for general building construction type by county.

County	Wood	Masonry	Concrete	Steel	Manufactured Home	Total
<b>Essex</b>	\$739,917	\$277,995	\$12,384	\$54,013	\$41,811	\$1,126,120
<b>Gloucester</b>	\$4,926,253	\$2,004,985	\$184,550	\$629,434	\$145,376	\$7,890,598
<b>King &amp; Queen</b>	\$1,296,670	\$500,835	\$34,312	\$122,743	\$53,977	\$2,008,537
<b>King William</b>	\$2,152,946	\$851,390	\$65,898	\$244,516	\$40,194	\$3,354,944
<b>Mathews</b>	\$1,289,067	\$592,340	\$101,638	\$323,107	\$54,516	\$2,360,668
<b>Middlesex</b>	\$1,845,893	\$762,017	\$70,862	\$242,371	\$70,147	\$2,991,290
<b>Total</b>	<b>\$12,250,746</b>	<b>\$4,989,562</b>	<b>\$469,644</b>	<b>\$1,616,184</b>	<b>\$406,021</b>	<b>\$19,732,157</b>
<b>% of Total</b>	62%	25%	3%	8%	2%	100%
<b>All values are in thousands of dollars</b>						
<b>Note: Total exposure differs between exporting by building occupancy versus building construction type of \$1,305 due to rounding issues in the Hazus data estimation equations.</b>						

### Multi-Frequency Riverine and Coastal Flood Modeling – Results

Tables 39 to 45 show the multi-frequency results for riverine hazards, coastal hazards, and the combined impact of both hazards for the Middle Peninsula Region and each County. Flood hazard damage dollars are calculated based on a depth-damage curve in Hazus applied to the replacement cost per square footage of the building to get a damage cost. These costs are calculated for a Census Block which are summarized for each County.

**Table 39:** Middle Peninsula Regional summary of multi-frequency flood damage building stock losses.

Area	Scenario	Total Losses	Building Losses	Content Losses	Business Disruption
<b>Riverine Results</b>					
All Counties	10-percent-annual-chance event	\$6,104	\$2,984	\$1,906	\$1,214
All Counties	4-percent-annual-chance event	\$10,148	\$5,103	\$3,193	\$1,852
All Counties	2-percent-annual-chance event	\$11,685	\$5,916	\$3,681	\$2,088
All Counties	1-percent-annual-chance event	\$12,496	\$6,370	\$3,910	\$2,216
All Counties	0.2-percent-annual-chance event	\$16,440	\$8,632	\$5,367	\$2,441
<b>Coastal Results</b>					
All Counties	10-percent-annual-chance event	\$271,438	\$83,571	\$62,781	\$62,543
All Counties	4-percent-annual-chance event	\$338,809	\$108,861	\$81,028	\$74,460
All Counties	2-percent-annual-chance event	\$476,059	\$161,805	\$119,470	\$97,392
All Counties	1-percent-annual-chance event	\$621,101	\$211,662	\$156,991	\$126,224
All Counties	0.2-percent-annual-chance event	\$2,126,639	\$777,140	\$573,157	\$388,171
<b>Combined Riverine and Coastal Results</b>					
All Counties	10-percent-annual-chance event	\$278,756	\$86,555	\$64,687	\$63,757
All Counties	4-percent-annual-chance event	\$350,809	\$113,964	\$84,221	\$76,312
All Counties	2-percent-annual-chance event	\$489,832	\$167,721	\$123,151	\$99,480
All Counties	1-percent-annual-chance event	\$635,813	\$218,032	\$160,901	\$128,440
All Counties	0.2-percent-annual-chance event	\$2,145,520	\$785,772	\$578,524	\$390,612
<b>All values are in thousands of dollars</b>					

**Table 40:** Essex County multi-frequency building stock losses.

Area	Scenario	Total Losses	Building Losses	Content Losses	Business Disruption
<b>Riverine Results</b>					
<b>Essex County</b>	10-percent-annual-chance event	\$61	\$26	\$11	\$12
<b>Essex County</b>	4-percent-annual-chance event	\$105	\$51	\$26	\$14
<b>Essex County</b>	2-percent-annual-chance event	\$130	\$70	\$32	\$14
<b>Essex County</b>	1-percent-annual-chance event	\$161	\$87	\$44	\$15
<b>Essex County</b>	0.2-percent-annual-chance event	\$273	\$150	\$79	\$22
<b>Coastal Results</b>					
<b>Essex County</b>	10-percent-annual-chance event	\$20,864	\$6,246	\$4,592	\$5,013
<b>Essex County</b>	4-percent-annual-chance event	\$25,117	\$7,857	\$5,950	\$5,655
<b>Essex County</b>	2-percent-annual-chance event	\$34,053	\$11,358	\$8,469	\$7,113
<b>Essex County</b>	1-percent-annual-chance event	\$36,698	\$12,234	\$9,106	\$7,679
<b>Essex County</b>	0.2-percent-annual-chance event	\$76,309	\$28,640	\$21,279	\$13,195
<b>Combined Riverine and Coastal Results</b>					
<b>Essex County</b>	10-percent-annual-chance event	\$20,925	\$6,272	\$4,603	\$5,025
<b>Essex County</b>	4-percent-annual-chance event	\$25,222	\$7,908	\$5,976	\$5,669
<b>Essex County</b>	2-percent-annual-chance event	\$34,183	\$11,428	\$8,501	\$7,127
<b>Essex County</b>	1-percent-annual-chance event	\$36,859	\$12,321	\$9,150	\$7,694
<b>Essex County</b>	0.2-percent-annual-chance event	\$76,582	\$28,790	\$21,358	\$13,217
<b>All values are in thousands of dollars</b>					

**Table 41:** Gloucester County multi-frequency building stock losses.

Area	Scenario	Total Losses	Building Losses	Content Losses	Business Interruption
<b>Riverine Results</b>					
<b>Gloucester County</b>	10-percent-annual-chance event	\$4,080	\$1,400	\$1,018	\$831
<b>Gloucester County</b>	4-percent-annual-chance event	\$4,502	\$1,571	\$1,133	\$899
<b>Gloucester County</b>	2-percent-annual-chance event	\$4,798	\$1,711	\$1,219	\$934
<b>Gloucester County</b>	1-percent-annual-chance event	\$4,342	\$1,532	\$1,050	\$880
<b>Gloucester County</b>	0.2-percent-annual-chance event	\$5,863	\$2,272	\$1,597	\$997
<b>Coastal Results</b>					
<b>Gloucester County</b>	10-percent-annual-chance event	\$154,036	\$44,690	\$34,858	\$37,244
<b>Gloucester County</b>	4-percent-annual-chance event	\$189,929	\$58,427	\$44,840	\$43,331
<b>Gloucester County</b>	2-percent-annual-chance event	\$263,119	\$87,486	\$66,375	\$54,629
<b>Gloucester County</b>	1-percent-annual-chance event	\$337,821	\$113,743	\$86,876	\$68,601
<b>Gloucester County</b>	0.2-percent-annual-chance event	\$1,369,365	\$553,523	\$394,102	\$210,870
<b>Combined Riverine and Coastal Results</b>					
<b>Gloucester County</b>	10-percent-annual-chance event	\$158,116	\$46,090	\$35,876	\$38,075
<b>Gloucester County</b>	4-percent-annual-chance event	\$194,431	\$59,998	\$45,973	\$44,230
<b>Gloucester County</b>	2-percent-annual-chance event	\$267,917	\$89,197	\$67,594	\$55,563
<b>Gloucester County</b>	1-percent-annual-chance event	\$342,163	\$115,275	\$87,926	\$69,481
<b>Gloucester County</b>	0.2-percent-annual-chance event	\$1,375,228	\$555,795	\$395,699	\$211,867
<b>All values are in thousands of dollars</b>					

**Table 42:** King & Queen County multi-frequency building stock losses.

Area	Scenario	Total Losses	Building Losses	Content Losses	Business Interruption
<b>Riverine Results</b>					
King & Queen County	10-percent-annual-chance event	\$240	\$151	\$65	\$12
King & Queen County	4-percent-annual-chance event	\$337	\$213	\$94	\$15
King & Queen County	2-percent-annual-chance event	\$404	\$255	\$111	\$19
King & Queen County	1-percent-annual-chance event	\$480	\$300	\$138	\$21
King & Queen County	0.2-percent-annual-chance event	\$602	\$373	\$177	\$26
<b>Coastal Results</b>					
King & Queen County	10-percent-annual-chance event	\$8,145	\$3,834	\$2,421	\$945
King & Queen County	4-percent-annual-chance event	\$10,370	\$4,884	\$3,060	\$1,213
King & Queen County	2-percent-annual-chance event	\$14,516	\$6,910	\$4,306	\$1,650
King & Queen County	1-percent-annual-chance event	\$17,794	\$8,451	\$5,345	\$1,999
King & Queen County	0.2-percent-annual-chance event	\$41,356	\$20,037	\$12,505	\$4,407
<b>Combined Riverine and Coastal Results</b>					
King & Queen County	10-percent-annual-chance event	\$8,385	\$3,985	\$2,486	\$957
King & Queen County	4-percent-annual-chance event	\$10,707	\$5,097	\$3,154	\$1,228
King & Queen County	2-percent-annual-chance event	\$14,920	\$7,165	\$4,417	\$1,669
King & Queen County	1-percent-annual-chance event	\$18,274	\$8,751	\$5,483	\$2,020
King & Queen County	0.2-percent-annual-chance event	\$41,958	\$20,410	\$12,682	\$4,433
<b>All values are in thousands of dollars</b>					

**Table 43:** King William County multi-frequency building stock losses.

Area	Scenario	Total Losses	Building Losses	Content Losses	Business Interruption
<b>Riverine Results</b>					
<b>King William County</b>	10-percent-annual-chance event	\$2,790	\$1,340	\$784	\$333
<b>King William County</b>	4-percent-annual-chance event	\$6,894	\$3,193	\$1,903	\$899
<b>King William County</b>	2-percent-annual-chance event	\$8,256	\$3,798	\$2,278	\$1,090
<b>King William County</b>	1-percent-annual-chance event	\$9,559	\$4,372	\$2,643	\$1,272
<b>King William County</b>	0.2-percent-annual-chance event	\$11,954	\$5,744	\$3,472	\$1,369
<b>Coastal Results</b>					
<b>King William County</b>	10-percent-annual-chance event	\$27,939	\$8,530	\$7,935	\$5,737
<b>King William County</b>	4-percent-annual-chance event	\$31,502	\$9,938	\$9,170	\$6,197
<b>King William County</b>	2-percent-annual-chance event	\$37,947	\$12,445	\$11,378	\$7,062
<b>King William County</b>	1-percent-annual-chance event	\$50,041	\$13,677	\$13,062	\$11,651
<b>King William County</b>	0.2-percent-annual-chance event	\$332,192	\$56,306	\$66,274	\$104,806
<b>Combined Riverine and Coastal Results</b>					
<b>King William County</b>	10-percent-annual-chance event	\$30,729	\$9,870	\$8,719	\$6,070
<b>King William County</b>	4-percent-annual-chance event	\$38,396	\$13,131	\$11,073	\$7,096
<b>King William County</b>	2-percent-annual-chance event	\$46,203	\$16,243	\$13,656	\$8,152
<b>King William County</b>	1-percent-annual-chance event	\$59,600	\$18,049	\$15,705	\$12,923
<b>King William County</b>	0.2-percent-annual-chance event	\$344,146	\$62,050	\$69,746	\$106,175
<b>All values are in thousands of dollars</b>					

**Table 44:** Mathews County multi-frequency building stock losses.

Area	Scenario	Total Losses	Building Losses	Content Losses	Business Interruption
<b>Riverine Results</b>					
<b>Mathews County</b>	10-percent-annual-chance event	\$11	\$1	\$0	\$5
<b>Mathews County</b>	4-percent-annual-chance event	\$14	\$3	\$1	\$5
<b>Mathews County</b>	2-percent-annual-chance event	\$25	\$6	\$1	\$9
<b>Mathews County</b>	1-percent-annual-chance event	\$29	\$10	\$3	\$8
<b>Mathews County</b>	0.2-percent-annual-chance event	\$33	\$12	\$5	\$8
<b>Coastal Results</b>					
<b>Mathews County</b>	10-percent-annual-chance event	\$29,332	\$1,340	\$784	\$13,604
<b>Mathews County</b>	4-percent-annual-chance event	\$41,224	\$3,193	\$1,903	\$18,064
<b>Mathews County</b>	2-percent-annual-chance event	\$59,952	\$3,798	\$2,278	\$26,938
<b>Mathews County</b>	1-percent-annual-chance event	\$79,603	\$4,372	\$2,643	\$36,294
<b>Mathews County</b>	0.2-percent-annual-chance event	\$119,002	\$5,744	\$3,472	\$54,893
<b>Combined Riverine and Coastal Results</b>					
<b>Mathews County</b>	10-percent-annual-chance event	\$29,343	\$1,341	\$784	\$13,609
<b>Mathews County</b>	4-percent-annual-chance event	\$41,238	\$3,196	\$1,904	\$18,069
<b>Mathews County</b>	2-percent-annual-chance event	\$59,977	\$3,804	\$2,279	\$26,947
<b>Mathews County</b>	1-percent-annual-chance event	\$79,632	\$4,382	\$2,646	\$36,302
<b>Mathews County</b>	0.2-percent-annual-chance event	\$119,035	\$5,756	\$3,477	\$54,901
<b>All values are in thousands of dollars</b>					

**Table 45:** Middlesex County multi-frequency building stock losses.

Area	Scenario	Total Losses	Building Losses	Content Losses	Business Interruption
<b>Riverine Results</b>					
Middlesex County	10-percent-annual-chance event	\$136	\$66	\$28	\$21
Middlesex County	4-percent-annual-chance event	\$148	\$72	\$36	\$20
Middlesex County	2-percent-annual-chance event	\$160	\$76	\$40	\$22
Middlesex County	1-percent-annual-chance event	\$141	\$69	\$32	\$20
Middlesex County	0.2-percent-annual-chance event	\$156	\$81	\$37	\$19
<b>Coastal Results</b>					
Middlesex County	10-percent-annual-chance event	\$271,438	\$83,571	\$62,781	\$62,543
Middlesex County	4-percent-annual-chance event	\$338,809	\$108,861	\$81,028	\$74,460
Middlesex County	2-percent-annual-chance event	\$476,059	\$161,805	\$119,470	\$97,392
Middlesex County	1-percent-annual-chance event	\$621,101	\$211,662	\$156,991	\$126,224
Middlesex County	0.2-percent-annual-chance event	\$2,126,639	\$777,140	\$573,157	\$388,171
<b>Combined Riverine and Coastal Results</b>					
Middlesex County	10-percent-annual-chance event	\$278,756	\$86,555	\$64,687	\$63,757
Middlesex County	4-percent-annual-chance event	\$350,809	\$113,964	\$84,221	\$76,312
Middlesex County	2-percent-annual-chance event	\$489,832	\$167,721	\$123,151	\$99,480
Middlesex County	1-percent-annual-chance event	\$635,813	\$218,032	\$160,901	\$128,440
Middlesex County	0.2-percent-annual-chance event	\$2,145,520	\$785,772	\$578,524	\$390,612
<b>All values are in thousands of dollars</b>					

### **General Building Stock Annualized Flood Losses**

Annualization is the mathematical method of converting individual losses to a weighted-average that may be experienced in any given year. Annualized loss is the preferred measure with which to express potential risk for hazard mitigation planning as it is useful for creating a common denominator by which different types of hazards may be compared. Annualized losses compared across a region, may indicate targeted areas for prioritization of hazard mitigation actions. Areas with significant annualized losses may be subject to not only local flooding (nuisance flooding) but also frequent storm event flooding as well.

Hazus riverine flood model annualized losses for the Middle Peninsula are \$889,000. Property or “capital stock” losses are \$761,000 and make up about 85.6% of the damages which includes the values for building, content, and inventory. Business interruption accounts for \$128,000 (14.4%) of the annualized losses and includes relocation, income, rental, and wage costs.

Hazus coastal flood model annualized losses for the Middle Peninsula are \$40,020,000. Property or “capital stock” losses are \$29,881,000 and make up about 74.7% of the damages. Business interruption accounts for \$10,139,000 (25.3%) of the annualized losses.

Hazus combined flood model annualized losses for the Middle Peninsula are \$40,909,000. Property or “capital stock” losses are \$30,642,000 and make up about 74.9% of the damages. Business interruption accounts for \$10,267,000 (25.1%) of the annualized losses. Of the combined annualized losses, riverine losses account for only 2.2% of the combined loss, whereas coastal losses account for 97.8% of the combined loss.

The flood model incorporates National Flood Insurance Program (NFIP) entry dates to distinguish Pre-FIRM and Post-FIRM data from the census blocks. Pre-Firm buildings constructed prior to the initial FIRM are considered “pre-FIRM” and those constructed on or after the initial FIRM are considered “post-FIRM”. This distinction is important because post-FIRM buildings were built above the base flood elevation (BFE), which makes those buildings less susceptible to flooding. This results in different damage curves between pre- and post-FIRM buildings. If the different curves were not used for these two categories of structures, the results would be skewed and the loss estimates inaccurate. The results provided in this report show the combined total losses for both pre- and post-FIRM values combined.

Losses are calculated for riverine hazards, coastal hazards, and then a combination of both hazards. This separation by hazard class may also help focus or target specific mitigation actions that may differ riverine to coastal areas.

Table 47 illustrates the expected annualized losses broken down by county and Table 48 includes the annualized losses along with Population and Per-Capita losses.

**Table 46:** Annualized losses for pre and post-FIRM buildings.

County	Building Losses	Content Losses	Inventory Losses	Relocation	Income Losses	Rental Losses	Wage Losses	Annualized Losses
<b>Riverine Results</b>								
<b>Essex</b>	\$1	\$1	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$2
<b>Gloucester</b>	\$153	\$104	\$0	\$25	\$9	\$6	\$31	\$328
<b>King &amp; Queen</b>	\$16	\$8	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$24
<b>King William</b>	\$295	\$172	\$0	\$34	\$1	\$10	\$11	\$523
<b>Mathews</b>	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0
<b>Middlesex</b>	\$7	\$4	\$0	\$1	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$12
<b>Middle Peninsula Region</b>	\$472	\$289	\$0	\$60	\$10	\$16	\$42	\$889
<b>Coastal Results</b>								
<b>Essex</b>	\$959	\$709	\$5	\$270	\$105	\$83	\$171	\$2,302
<b>Gloucester</b>	\$9,367	\$7,009	\$34	\$2,172	\$956	\$626	\$1,639	\$21,803
<b>King &amp; Queen</b>	\$608	\$389	\$6	\$106	\$0	\$29	\$1	\$1,139
<b>King William</b>	\$1,293	\$1,268	\$8	\$207	\$192	\$100	\$687	\$3,755
<b>Mathews</b>	\$3,674	\$2,404	\$15	\$1,356	\$155	\$375	\$260	\$8,239
<b>Middlesex</b>	\$1,290	\$842	\$1	\$328	\$107	\$90	\$124	\$2,782
<b>Middle Peninsula Region</b>	\$17,191	\$12,621	\$69	\$4,439	\$1,515	\$1,303	\$2,882	\$40,020
<b>Combined Riverine and Coastal Results</b>								
<b>Essex</b>	\$960	\$710	\$5	\$270	\$105	\$83	\$171	\$2,304
<b>Gloucester</b>	\$9,520	\$7,113	\$34	\$2,197	\$965	\$632	\$1,670	\$22,131
<b>King &amp; Queen</b>	\$624	\$397	\$6	\$106	\$0	\$29	\$1	\$1,163
<b>King William</b>	\$1,588	\$1,440	\$8	\$241	\$193	\$110	\$698	\$4,278
<b>Mathews</b>	\$3,674	\$2,404	\$15	\$1,356	\$155	\$375	\$260	\$8,239
<b>Middlesex</b>	\$1,297	\$846	\$1	\$329	\$107	\$90	\$124	\$2,794
<b>Middle Peninsula Region</b>	\$17,663	\$12,910	\$69	\$4,499	\$1,525	\$1,319	\$2,924	\$40,909
<b>All values are in thousands of dollars</b>								

**Table 47:** Annualized losses and per-capita losses.

County	Population <sup>1</sup>	Annualized Losses	Per-Capita Losses
<b>Riverine Results</b>			
<b>Essex</b>	11,151	\$2,000	\$0.18
<b>Gloucester</b>	36,858	\$328,000	\$8.90
<b>King &amp; Queen</b>	6,945	\$24,000	\$3.46
<b>King William</b>	15,935	\$523,000	\$32.82
<b>Mathews</b>	8,978	< \$1,000	< \$0.11
<b>Middlesex</b>	10,959	\$12,000	\$1.09
<b>Middle Peninsula Region</b>	90,826	\$889,000	\$9.79
<b>Coastal Results</b>			
<b>Essex</b>	11,151	\$2,302,000	\$206.44
<b>Gloucester</b>	36,858	\$21,803,000	\$591.54
<b>King &amp; Queen</b>	6,945	\$1,139,000	\$164.00
<b>King William</b>	15,935	\$3,755,000	\$235.64
<b>Mathews</b>	8,978	\$8,239,000	\$917.69
<b>Middlesex</b>	10,959	\$2,782,000	\$253.86
<b>Middle Peninsula Region</b>	90,826	\$40,020,000	\$440.62
<b>Combined Riverine and Coastal Results</b>			
<b>Essex</b>	11,151	\$2,304,000	\$206.62
<b>Gloucester</b>	36,858	\$22,131,000	\$600.44
<b>King &amp; Queen</b>	6,945	\$1,163,000	\$167.46
<b>King William</b>	15,935	\$4,278,000	\$268.47
<b>Mathews</b>	8,978	\$8,239,000	\$917.69
<b>Middlesex</b>	10,959	\$2,794,000	\$254.95
<b>Middle Peninsula Region</b>	90,826	\$40,909,000	\$450.41
1 2010 Census-based population counts - as exists within Hazus stock data.			

King William County has the highest riverine annualized losses, \$523,000, accounting for 58.8% of the total riverine losses for Middle Peninsula and ranks first in terms of per-capita losses at \$32.82. Gloucester County has the highest coastal annualized losses, \$21,803,000, accounting for 53.3% of the total coastal losses for Middle Peninsula and ranks second in terms of per-capita coastal losses at \$591.54. Gloucester County also has the highest combined annualized losses, \$22,131,000, accounting for 54.1% of the total coastal losses for Middle Peninsula. It continues to rank second in terms of per-capita losses, with a combined value of \$600.44. The majority of the expected damages can be attributed to building and content value.

Gloucester County also has the second highest riverine losses, \$328,000, accounting for 36.9% of the total riverine annualized losses for the Middle Peninsula and ranks second in terms of annualized per-capita riverine loss at \$8.90. Mathews County has the second highest coastal losses, \$8,239,000, accounting for 20.6% of the total coastal annualized losses for the Middle Peninsula and ranks first in terms of annualized per-capita coastal loss at \$917.69. Mathews County has the second highest combined losses as well, but as it has no annual riverine losses greater than \$1,000 and therefore had no recorded riverine annual loss, all values are identical to Mathews County coastal losses.

Riverine building value losses account for approximately 52% of the expected riverine annualized damages and 32.1% is attributed to content value losses. Coastal building value losses account for approximately 42.85% of the expected coastal annualized damages and 31.49% is attributed to content value losses. Combined building value losses account for approximately 43.1% of the expected annualized damages and 31.5% is attributed to content value losses.

Residential building damage represents the majority of the damages, followed closely by the residential content damages for the riverine, coastal, and combined hazards. Wood buildings account for \$608,000, or 68.4% of the riverine annualized damages of which the majority are in King William County. Wood still accounts for the majority of damage in the coastal (\$24,109,000; 60.2%) and combined (\$24,717,000; 60.4%) hazards as well. However, for both the coastal and the combined hazards, the county with the majority of damages is Gloucester County, with \$21,803,000 annually for coastal and \$22,131,000 annually combined. Occupancy results indicate that agricultural, non-profit and industrial have the largest percent of exposure at risk; i.e. these are the predominant occupancy types that intersect the flood hazard. Manufactured homes only account for 3.3% of the combined annualized damages but have the highest percentage of building stock at risk to yearly damages. Tables 49 and 50 summarize the property losses and business interruption losses shown by occupancy and building type. The slight differences in the annualized losses for building type and occupancy can be attributed to the Hazus classification methodology as seen in Tables 50 and 51.

**Table 48:** Middle Peninsula Region annualized losses by building type.

Construction Type	Building Losses	Content Losses	Inventory Losses	Relocation	Income Losses	Rental Losses	Wage Losses	Annualized Losses
<b>Riverine Results</b>								
<b>Wood</b>	\$350	\$191	\$0	\$47	\$0	\$14	\$6	\$608
<b>Masonry</b>	\$111	\$67	\$0	\$13	\$3	\$2	\$13	\$209
<b>Steel</b>	\$5	\$26	\$0	\$0	\$7	\$0	\$22	\$60
<b>Manufactured Housing</b>	\$6	\$1	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$7
<b>Concrete</b>	\$0	\$4	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$1	\$5
<b>Sub-Total</b>	\$472	\$289	\$0	\$60	\$10	\$16	\$42	\$889
<b>Percentage</b>	53%	33%	0%	7%	1%	1%	5%	100%
<b>Coastal Results</b>								
<b>Wood</b>	\$11,873	\$7,652	\$3	\$2,915	\$316	\$873	\$477	\$24,109
<b>Masonry</b>	\$4,168	\$3,214	\$9	\$1,045	\$470	\$288	\$882	\$10,076
<b>Steel</b>	\$324	\$1,121	\$51	\$190	\$591	\$99	\$1,178	\$3,554
<b>Manufactured Housing</b>	\$752	\$341	\$0	\$252	\$0	\$15	\$0	\$1,360
<b>Concrete</b>	\$74	\$293	\$6	\$37	\$138	\$28	\$345	\$921
<b>Sub-Total</b>	\$17,191	\$12,621	\$69	\$4,439	\$1,515	\$1,303	\$2,882	\$40,020
<b>Percentage</b>	43%	31%	1%	11%	4%	3%	7%	100%
<b>Combined Riverine and Coastal Results</b>								
<b>Wood</b>	\$12,223	\$7,843	\$3	\$2,962	\$316	\$887	\$483	\$24,717
<b>Masonry</b>	\$4,279	\$3,281	\$9	\$1,058	\$473	\$290	\$895	\$10,285
<b>Steel</b>	\$329	\$1,147	\$51	\$190	\$598	\$99	\$1,200	\$3,614
<b>Manufactured Housing</b>	\$758	\$342	\$0	\$252	\$0	\$15	\$0	\$1,367
<b>Concrete</b>	\$74	\$297	\$6	\$37	\$138	\$28	\$346	\$926
<b>Total</b>	\$17,663	\$12,910	\$69	\$4,499	\$1,525	\$1,319	\$2,924	\$40,909
<b>Percentage</b>	43%	31%	1%	11%	4%	3%	7%	100%
<b>All values are in thousands of dollars</b>								

**Table 49:** Middle Peninsula Region annualized losses by occupancy type.

Occupancy Type	Building Losses	Content Losses	Inventory Losses	Relocation	Income Losses	Rental Losses	Wage Losses	Annualized Losses
<b>Riverine Results</b>								
Residential	\$444	\$220	\$0	\$54	\$0	\$15	\$2	\$735
Commercial	\$6	\$36	\$0	\$0	\$16	\$0	\$24	\$82
Industrial	\$2	\$7	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$9
Non-Profit	\$0	\$7	\$0	\$0	\$1	\$0	\$4	\$12
Agricultural	\$0	\$1	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$1
Education	\$0	\$5	\$0	\$0	\$1	\$0	\$7	\$13
Government	\$0	\$2	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$12	\$14
<b>Sub-Total</b>	<b>\$452</b>	<b>\$278</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$54</b>	<b>\$18</b>	<b>\$15</b>	<b>\$49</b>	<b>\$866</b>
<b>Percentage</b>	52%	32%	0%	6%	2%	2%	6%	100%
<b>Coastal Results</b>								
Residential	\$16,223	\$9,842	\$0	\$3,814	\$70	\$1,046	\$173	\$31,168
Commercial	\$422	\$1,431	\$22	\$283	\$1,110	\$171	\$1,329	\$4,768
Industrial	\$158	\$333	\$52	\$8	\$6	\$1	\$17	\$575
Non-Profit	\$45	\$398	\$0	\$44	\$115	\$3	\$302	\$907
Agricultural	\$9	\$42	\$2	\$2	\$12	\$0	\$3	\$70
Education	\$50	\$340	\$0	\$106	\$278	\$9	\$659	\$1,442
Government	\$3	\$41	\$0	\$5	\$1	\$1	\$484	\$535
<b>Sub-Total</b>	<b>\$16,910</b>	<b>\$12,427</b>	<b>\$76</b>	<b>\$4,262</b>	<b>\$1,592</b>	<b>\$1,231</b>	<b>\$2,967</b>	<b>\$39,465</b>
<b>Percentage</b>	43%	31%	1%	11%	4%	3%	7%	100%
<b>Combined Riverine and Coastal Results</b>								
Residential	\$16,667	\$10,062	\$0	\$3,868	\$70	\$1,061	\$175	\$31,903
Commercial	\$428	\$1,467	\$22	\$283	\$1,126	\$171	\$1,353	\$4,850
Industrial	\$160	\$340	\$52	\$8	\$6	\$1	\$17	\$584
Non-Profit	\$45	\$405	\$0	\$44	\$116	\$3	\$306	\$919
Agricultural	\$9	\$43	\$2	\$2	\$12	\$0	\$3	\$71
Education	\$50	\$345	\$0	\$106	\$279	\$9	\$666	\$1,455
Government	\$3	\$43	\$0	\$5	\$1	\$1	\$496	\$549
<b>Total</b>	<b>\$17,362</b>	<b>\$12,705</b>	<b>\$76</b>	<b>\$4,316</b>	<b>\$1,610</b>	<b>\$1,246</b>	<b>\$3,016</b>	<b>\$40,331</b>
<b>Percentage</b>	43%	31%	1%	11%	4%	3%	7%	100%
<b>All values are in thousands of dollars</b>								

**Table 50:** County annualized losses by construction type.

County	Concrete	Masonry	Manufactured Homes	Steel	Wood	Annualized Loss
<b>Riverine Results</b>						
<b>Essex</b>	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$2	\$2
<b>Gloucester</b>	\$3	\$82	\$2	\$35	\$206	\$328
<b>King &amp; Queen</b>	\$0	\$4	\$0	\$0	\$20	\$24
<b>King William</b>	\$2	\$120	\$4	\$25	\$372	\$523
<b>Mathews</b>	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0
<b>Middlesex</b>	\$0	\$3	\$1	\$0	\$8	\$12
<b>Middle Peninsula Region</b>	\$5	\$209	\$7	\$60	\$608	\$889
<b>Coastal Results</b>						
<b>Essex</b>	\$69	\$570	\$48	\$221	\$1,394	\$2,302
<b>Gloucester</b>	\$496	\$5,579	\$678	\$2,179	\$12,871	\$21,803
<b>King &amp; Queen</b>	\$6	\$268	\$59	\$27	\$779	\$1,139
<b>King William</b>	\$256	\$1,040	\$9	\$656	\$1,794	\$3,755
<b>Mathews</b>	\$68	\$1,936	\$523	\$317	\$5,395	\$8,239
<b>Middlesex</b>	\$26	\$683	\$43	\$154	\$1,876	\$2,782
<b>Middle Peninsula Region</b>	\$921	\$10,076	\$1,360	\$3,554	\$24,109	\$40,020
<b>Combined Riverine and Coastal Results</b>						
<b>Essex</b>	\$69	\$570	\$48	\$221	\$1,396	\$2,304
<b>Gloucester</b>	\$499	\$5,661	\$680	\$2,214	\$13,077	\$22,131
<b>King &amp; Queen</b>	\$6	\$272	\$59	\$27	\$799	\$1,163
<b>King William</b>	\$258	\$1,160	\$13	\$681	\$2,166	\$4,278
<b>Mathews</b>	\$68	\$1,936	\$523	\$317	\$5,395	\$8,239
<b>Middlesex</b>	\$26	\$686	\$44	\$154	\$1,884	\$2,794
<b>Middle Peninsula Region</b>	\$926	\$10,285	\$1,367	\$3,614	\$24,717	\$40,909
<b>All values are in thousands of dollars</b>						

**Table 51:** County annualized losses by occupancy type.

County	Residential	Commercial	Industrial	Non-Profit	Education	Gov.	Agriculture	Annualized Losses
<b>Riverine Results</b>								
<b>Essex</b>	\$2	\$2	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$4
<b>Gloucester</b>	\$246	\$37	\$1	\$5	\$13	\$14	\$0	\$316
<b>King &amp; Queen</b>	\$22	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$22
<b>King William</b>	\$455	\$43	\$8	\$7	\$0	\$0	\$1	\$514
<b>Mathews</b>	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0
<b>Middlesex</b>	\$10	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$10
<b>Middle Peninsula Region</b>	\$735	\$82	\$9	\$12	\$13	\$14	\$1	\$866
<b>Coastal Results</b>								
<b>Essex</b>	\$1,807	\$381	\$49	\$10	\$15	\$7	\$0	\$2,269
<b>Gloucester</b>	\$16,325	\$2,996	\$262	\$539	\$1,375	\$79	\$38	\$21,614
<b>King &amp; Queen</b>	\$1,069	\$0	\$45	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$1,114
<b>King William</b>	\$2,412	\$676	\$74	\$158	\$35	\$402	\$4	\$3,761
<b>Mathews</b>	\$7,268	\$411	\$131	\$142	\$13	\$41	\$28	\$8,034
<b>Middlesex</b>	\$2,287	\$304	\$14	\$58	\$4	\$6	\$0	\$2,673
<b>Middle Peninsula Region</b>	\$28,881	\$4,464	\$561	\$849	\$1,438	\$529	\$70	\$36,792
<b>Combined Riverine and Coastal Results</b>								
<b>Essex</b>	\$1,809	\$383	\$49	\$10	\$15	\$7	\$0	\$2,273
<b>Gloucester</b>	\$16,571	\$3,033	\$263	\$544	\$1,388	\$93	\$38	\$21,930
<b>King &amp; Queen</b>	\$1,091	\$0	\$45	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$1,136
<b>King William</b>	\$2,867	\$719	\$82	\$165	\$35	\$402	\$5	\$4,275
<b>Mathews</b>	\$7,268	\$411	\$131	\$142	\$13	\$41	\$28	\$8,034
<b>Middlesex</b>	\$2,297	\$304	\$14	\$58	\$4	\$6	\$0	\$2,683
<b>Middle Peninsula Region</b>	\$31,903	\$4,850	\$584	\$919	\$1,455	\$549	\$71	\$40,331
<b>All values are in thousands of dollars</b>								

Figures 41 through 48 on the following pages show the total annualized loss for the planning district and individual counties culminating in Figure 48 which categorizes the Total Annualized Losses by Top Ten ranking of Census blocks representing those areas throughout the Middle Peninsula Region that may require mitigation measures.

Figure 41:

## HAZUS-MH Flood Module: Total Annualized Loss

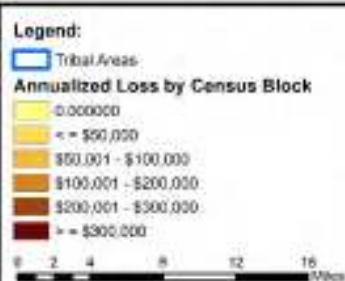
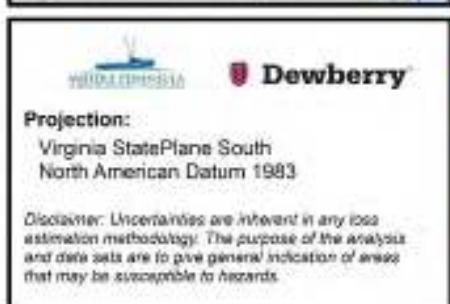
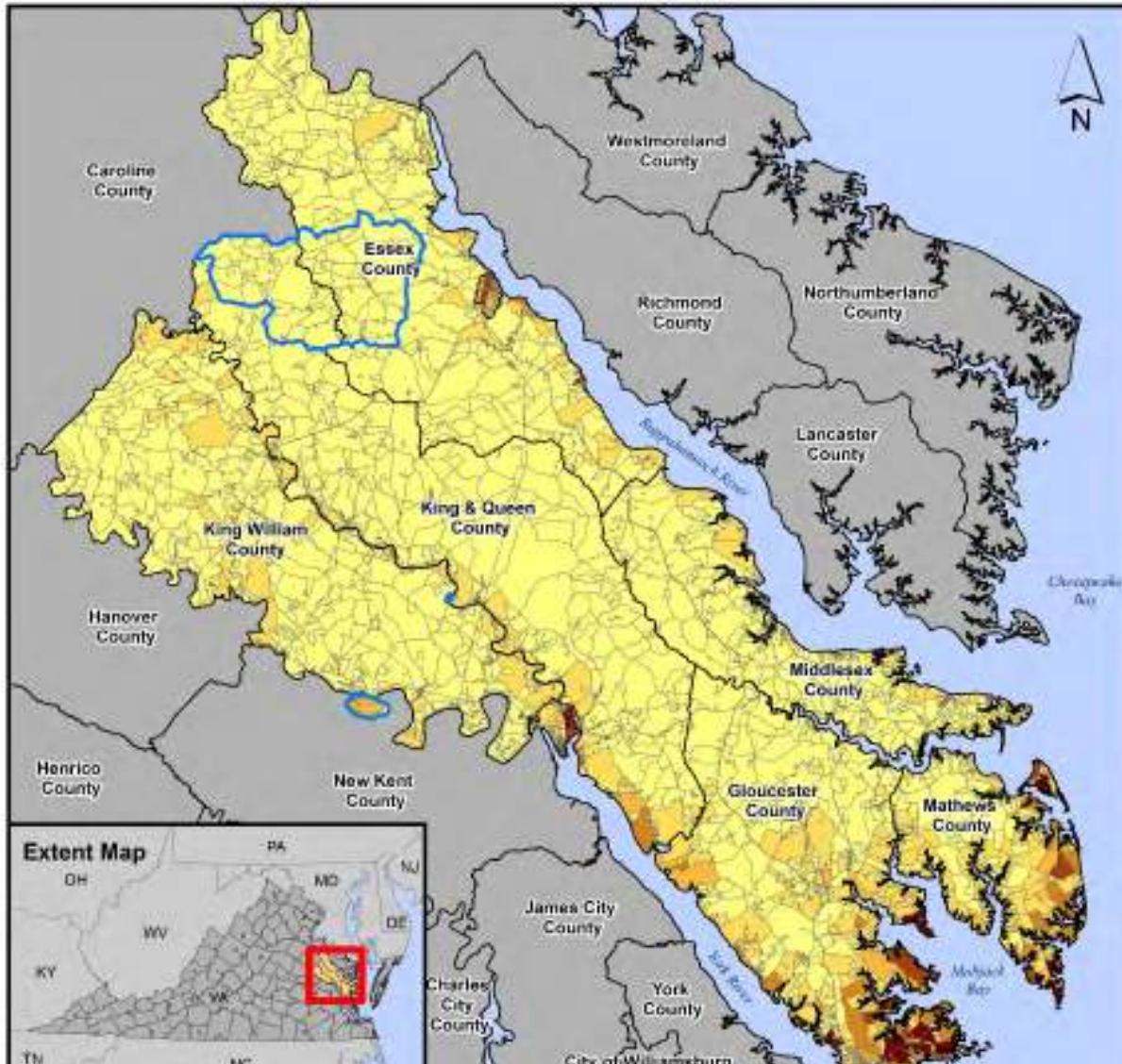


Figure 42:

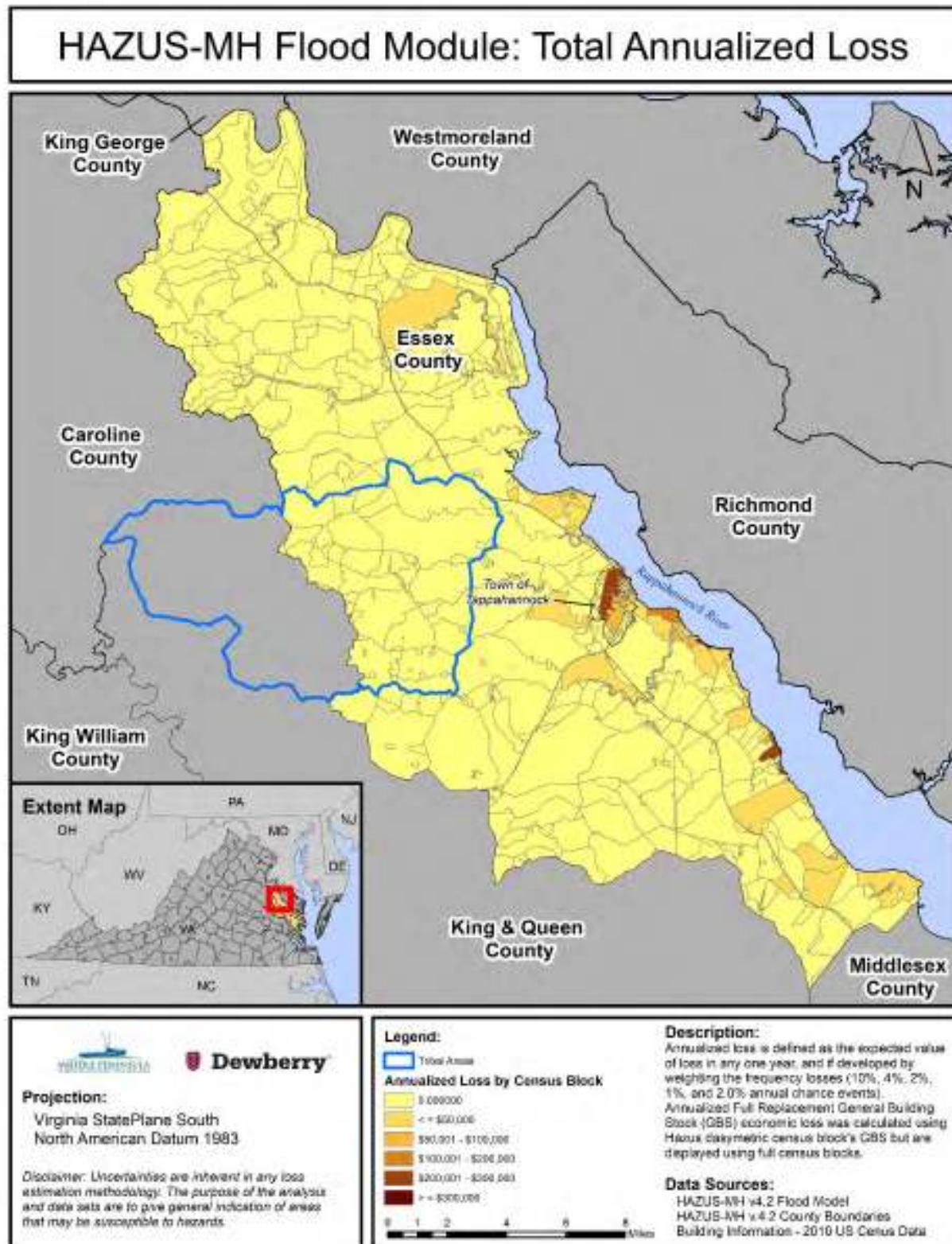


Figure 43:

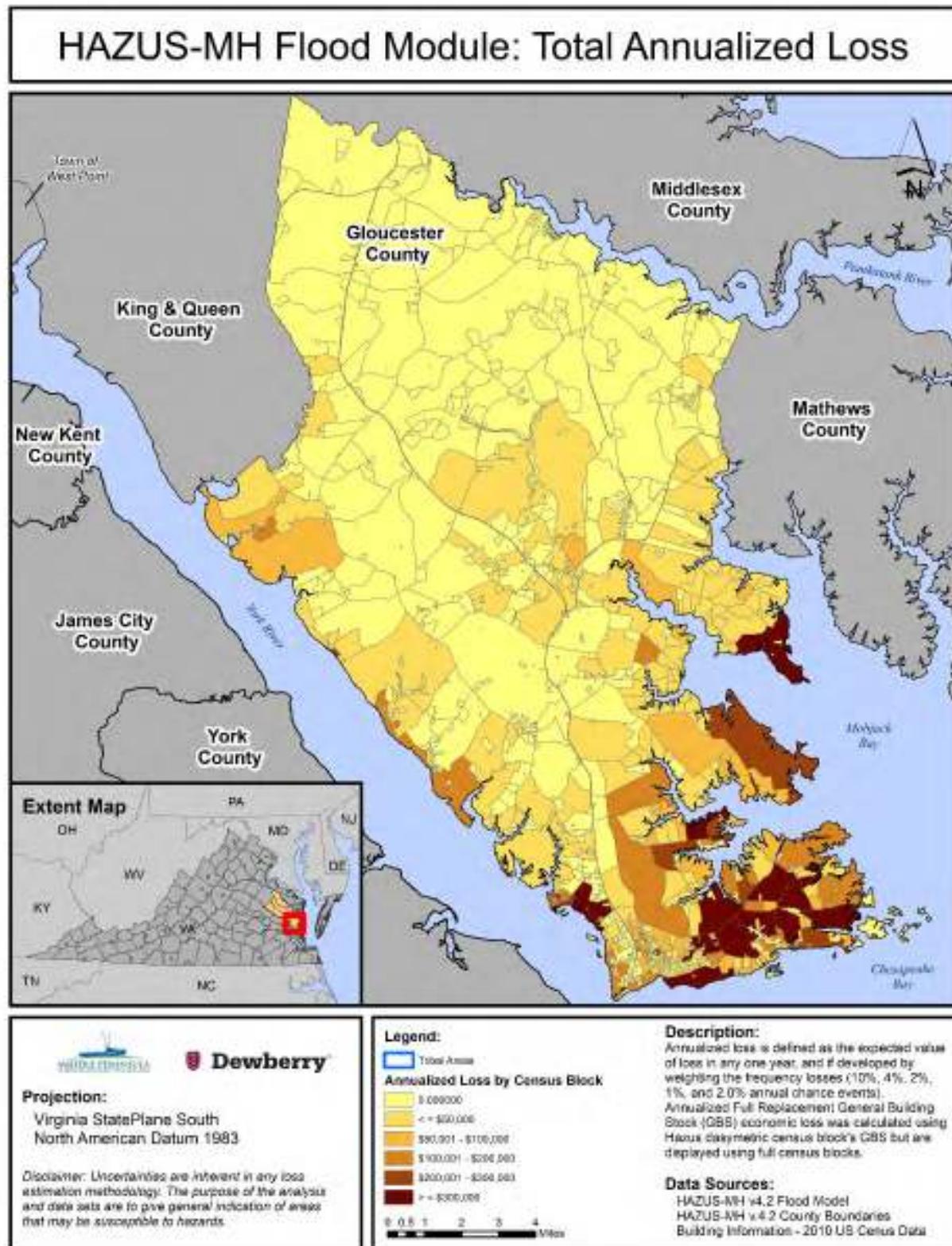


Figure 44:

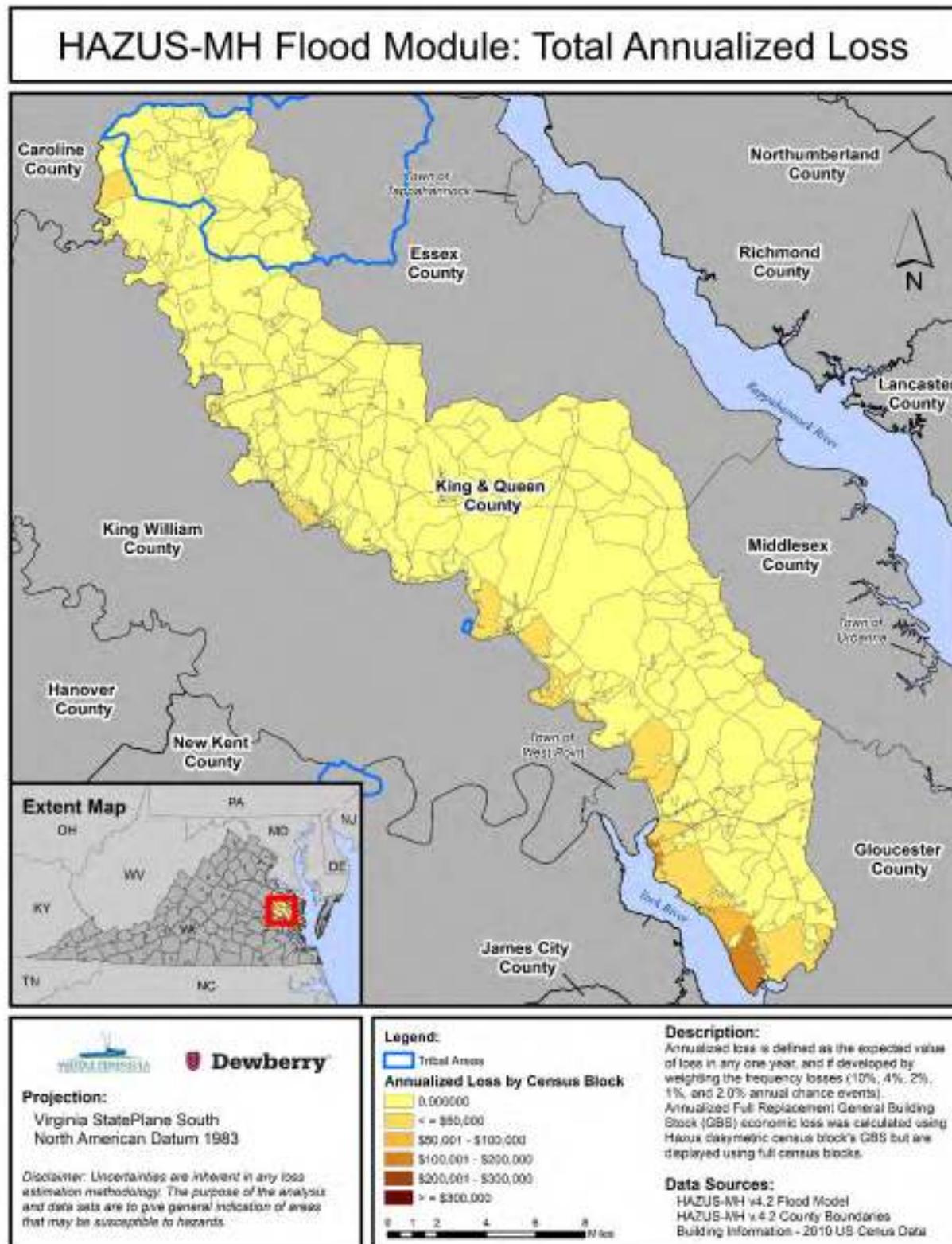
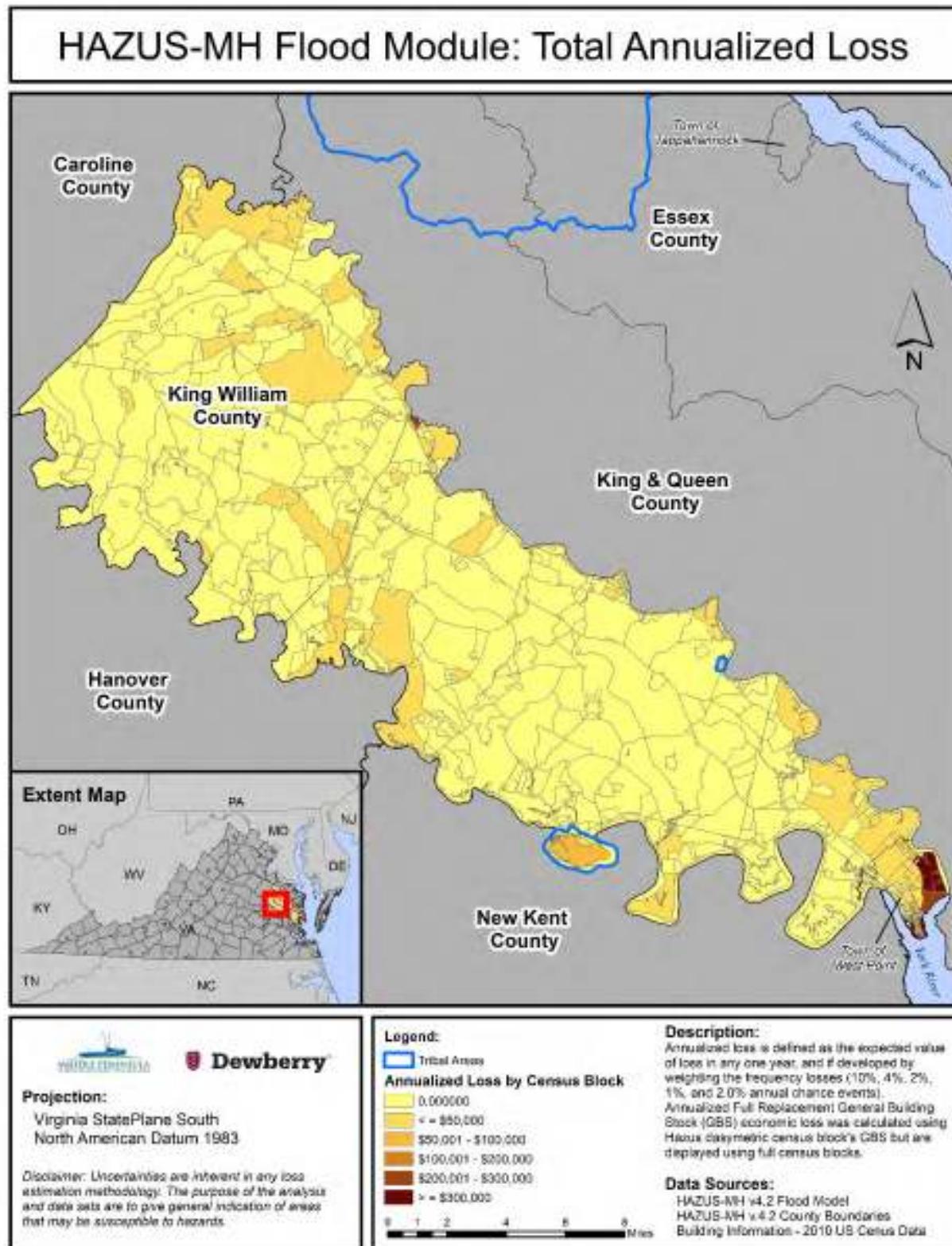


Figure 45:



**Figure 46:**

## HAZUS-MH Flood Module: Total Annualized Loss

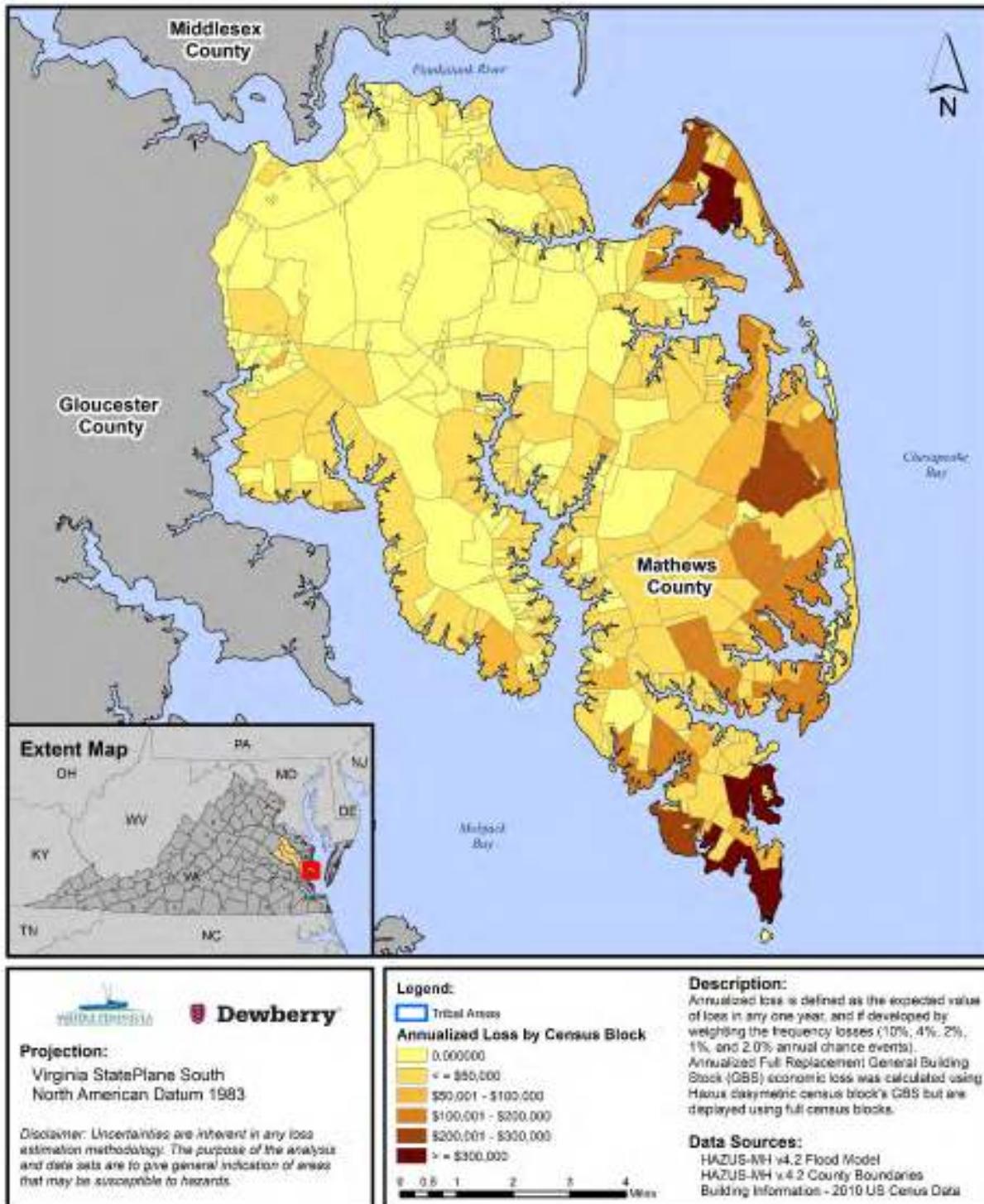
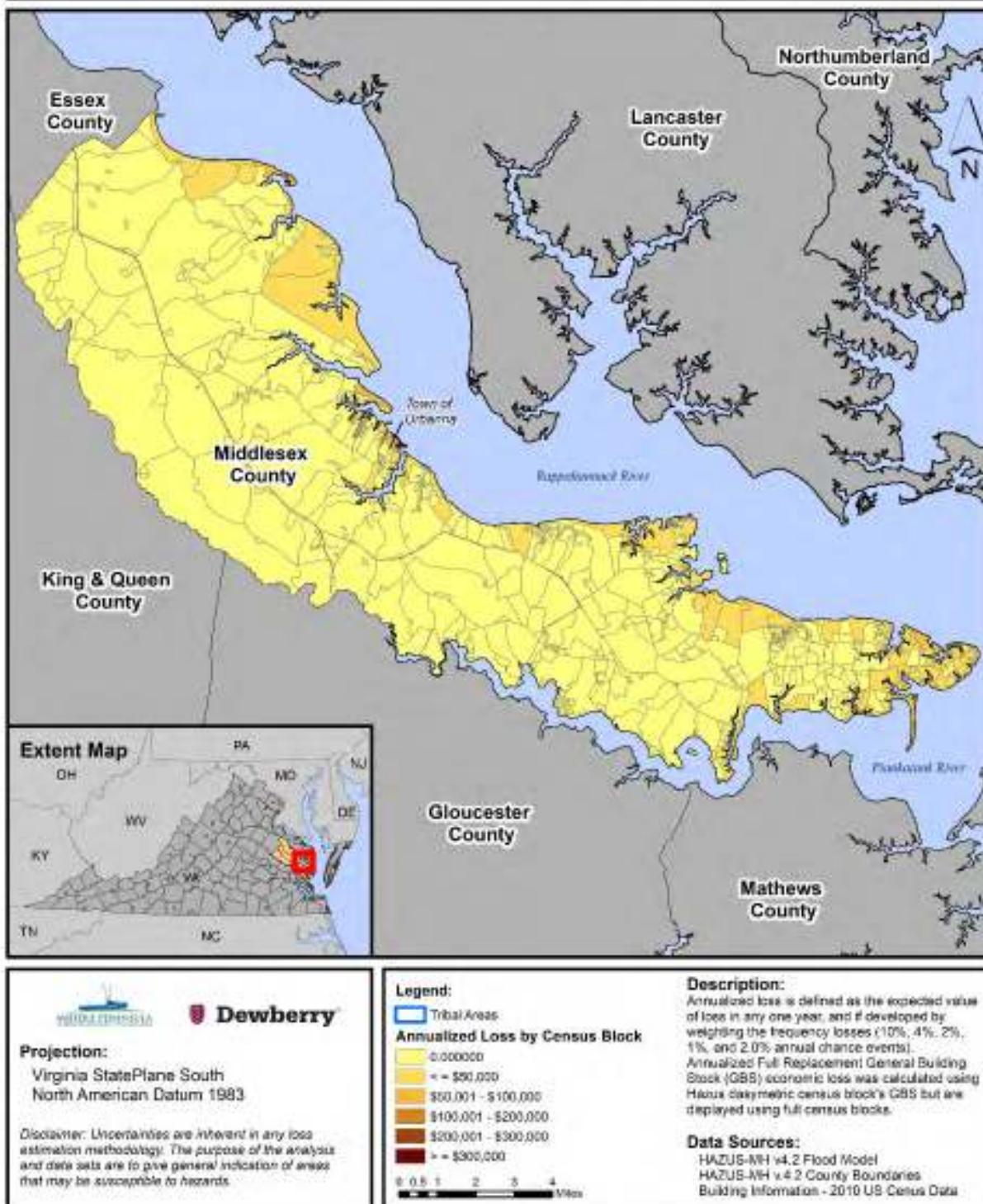
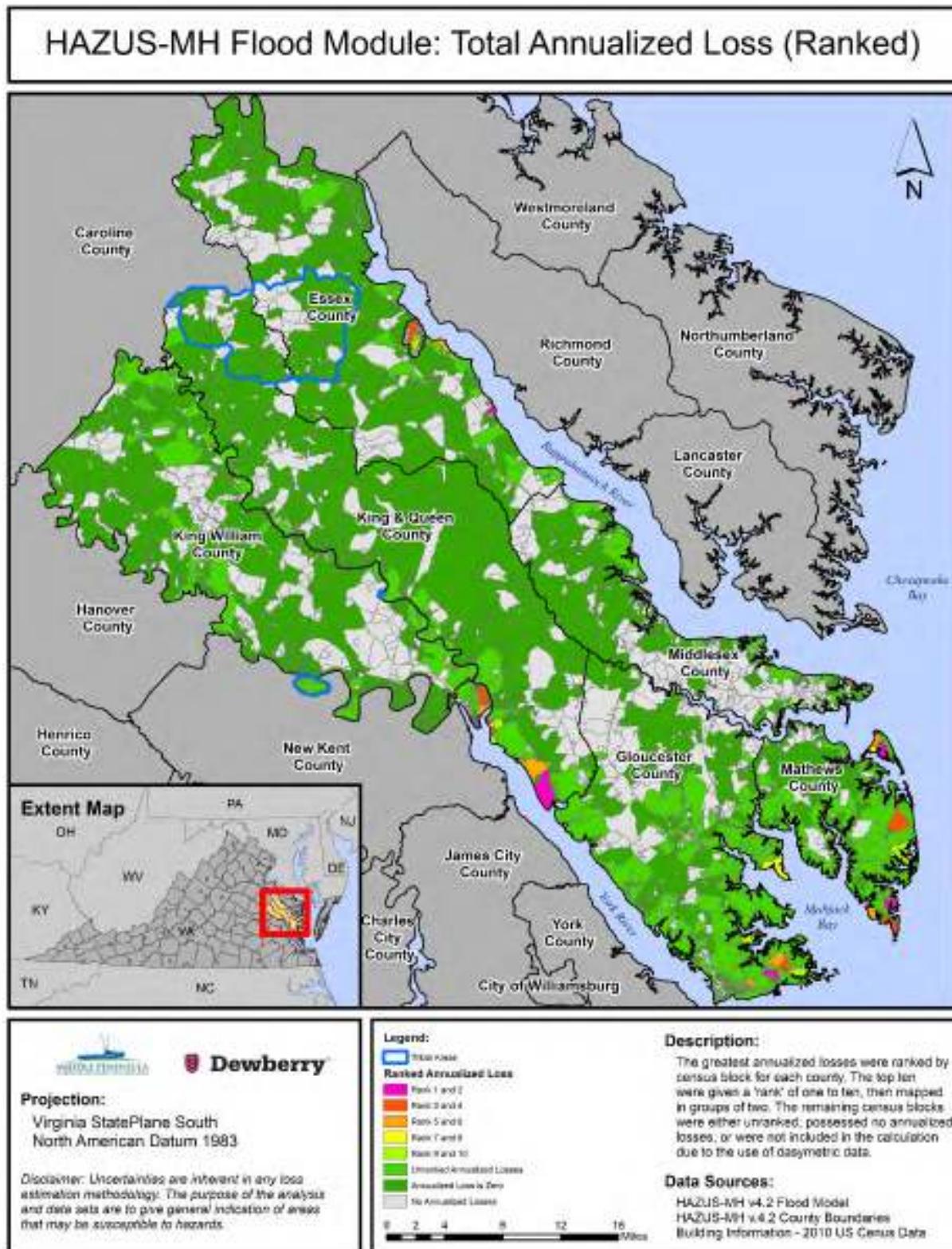


Figure 47:

## HAZUS-MH Flood Module: Total Annualized Loss



**Figure 48:**



Gloucester County accounts for about 54% of the planning district's combined riverine and coastal annualized losses. The census blocks bordering the York River and Mobjack Bay have higher loss values as compared to the larger census blocks in the northwest portions of the county. Combined damages along the York River are approximately half of the damages along Mobjack Bay. The southeast portion of the County contains the greatest concentration of loss. The vicinity of Guinea Road and Kings Creek Road; beginning in the locale of Hayes and heading east to Kings Creek being bordered on the north by the Severn River and on the south by the York River exhibits the greatest concentration of loss. Additionally, the land area of Saddlers Neck to Stump Point being bounded on the north by the Northwest Branch Severn River and Willetts Creek to the south exhibits a second concentration of risk. Finally, the peninsula and vicinity of Ware Neck Point -where the Ware River and North River converge – is another location exhibiting a concentration of losses.

Losses in Mathews County are spread throughout the county with a high frequency of census block having damages greater than \$50,000 along the Chesapeake Bay to include the various harbor/haven inlets and also at the confluences of the Piankatank River in the north as well as Mobjack Bay in the south. Another location that exhibits relatively higher loss estimates includes Roys Point in the area around Daniel Avenue. Ultimately, Mathews County ranks second of the six counties and accounts for 20.1% of the total annualized losses in the Middle Peninsula planning district.

The census blocks bordering the Pamunkey and Mattaponi rivers contain almost all of the annualized damages for King William County with the greatest concentration of losses in the Town of West Point. Wood framed structures across the county account for more than 50% of the losses. The total annualized damages for the Town of West Point are approximately \$3.5 million. Total annualized losses of the Pamunkey Indian Reservation are approximately \$80,000 and the Mattaponi Indian Reservation is \$12,000. One location in the northwestern portion of the County exhibits relatively higher annualized loss values; the area is in the vicinity of Aylett, with Aylett experiencing the losses near \$352,000.

Middlesex County's annualized losses account for 6.8% of the total risk with wood framed structures accounting for about 67% of the losses. The census blocks along the Rappahannock River collectively account for the greatest amount of losses within the County. Losses in the vicinity of Mud Creek, Balls Point, the Town of Urbanna, and the confluence with the Chesapeake Bay constitute the areas having the highest loss values. The Town of Urbana has an estimated \$745,000 in annualized damages and includes the census block having the highest estimated loss (\$607,000) within the County. The second highest census block loss (\$160,000) is located at the confluence between the Rappahannock River and the Chesapeake Bay in the southeastern portion of the County.

The majority of damage within Essex County is along the Rappahannock River with the greatest concentration of annualized losses from the Town of Tappahannock in the north, extending downstream to the vicinity of Bowlers Wharf. Total annualized damages along the length of the Rappahannock are approximately \$2.28 million. The concentrated damages from Tappahannock to Wares Point is approximately \$2.05 million or nearly 90% of the expected damages along the Rappahannock River. The Town of Tappahannock accounts for approximately \$0.76 million or nearly one-third of the expected damages in the area of concentrated damages along the Rappahannock. The County and Town combined, account for approximately 5.6% of annualized damages for the Middle Peninsula region.

King and Queen County has the lowest annualized loss values for the region, accounting for 2.8% of the total damages. Residential occupancy makes up the majority of the losses in the county. A relatively small group of census blocks along the York River account for most of the damages near \$1.03 million. In comparison, along the Mattaponi River damages are in the range of near \$101,000 or roughly one-tenth of the expected damages along the York River. Notwithstanding, a small pocket of development at

the end of Limehouse Road along the Mattaponi River downstream of Muddy Point and opposite the Town of West Point is an area with annualized losses near \$61,000. The Rappahannock Tribe's tribal designated statistical area (TDSA) has no calculated annual flood loss.

Table 52 lists the annualized flood losses for the Middle Peninsula Tribal Nations. Please note that the Upper Mattaponi is not represented in the below data but is included in the county data. GIS boundaries were sourced from the "American Indian/Alaska Native/Native Hawaiian Areas" as identified in the 2020 TIGER/Line GIS data, which is publicly available from the U.S. Census Bureau's website. (<https://www.census.gov/geographies/mapping-files/time-series/geo/tiger-line-file.html>). This website defines Reservation and TDSA areas as:

- *American Indian Reservations: The U.S. Census bureau's boundary files for American Indian reservations are areas with boundaries established by treaty, statute, and/or executive or court order. The reservations and their boundaries are identified for the Census Bureau by the Bureau of Indian Affairs (BIA), an agency in the U.S. Department of the Interior, or by State governments.*
- *Tribal Designated Statistical Areas<sup>2</sup>: the U.S. Census Bureau includes Tribal designated statistical areas that are geographic entities delineated by Federally and State-recognized tribes without a land base, that is, with no reservation or trust lands.*  
(<https://www2.census.gov/geo/pdfs/reference/GARM/Ch5GARM.pdf>):

It's important to note that upon correspondences with the Tribes this data does not accurately reflect Tribal lands. For instance, the Upper Mattaponi Indian Tribe is concerned with tribal land, land that citizens own, ancestral land, and land areas of Tribal interest, including but not limited to, traditional hunting and fishing areas, areas maintaining cultural significance, and all other ceded and non-ceeded lands since the inception of the Tribe. The ancestral lands of Tsenacomacah encompassed the Tidewater and Eastern Shore regions, particularly the coastal and inland waterways in the York, James, and Rappahannock River watersheds. The Upper Mattaponi Indian Tribe is centered in King William County, with much of the tribal community base residing in ancestral lands. While the majority of tribal citizens live in Virginia, there are UMIT citizens in over thirty states.

For Tribal Nations shown in Table 52, all flood damage is from riverine sources.

**Table 52:** Tribal Nation based Hazus annualized losses.

Tribal Nation	Total Annualized Loss
Mattaponi Indian Reservation	\$12,000 (13%)
Pamunkey Indian Reservation	\$80,000 (87%)
Rappahannock Tribe's TDSA	No Losses
<b>Total Tribal Losses</b>	<b>\$92,000</b>

To Note: *The Upper Mattaponi Indian Tribe was not included in the national HAZUS annualized losses database.*

<sup>2</sup> Please note this TDSAs may not be the Tribe's planning area for the AHMP, land owned by the Tribe, land in trust to the Tribe, Tribal ancestral land, or land of importance to the Tribe. Future Hazus runs will need to improve and capture the Tribes planning area and assess the losses within these areas.

## **Essential Facilities and Loss Estimation**

Hazus defines essential facilities as:

- Primary medical care facilities. Alternative care sites like nursing homes, outpatient, or urgent care sites are not included
- emergency operation centers
- public schools used for sheltering
- fire stations
- police stations

Schools are specifically those vital to emergency response and recovery following a disaster as they often play a key role in sheltering people displaced from damaged homes. Generally, the default Hazus data shows that there are very few locations of each type of essential facility in a census tract, making it easier to obtain site-specific information for each facility. Thus, damage and loss-of-function are evaluated on a building-by-building basis for this class of structure; even through the uncertainty in each such estimate is large<sup>3</sup>. To upgrade to a Level 2 analysis for essential facilities, each category of facility would be updated from local information. For a Level 2 analysis the key items to update are:

- Create a latitude/longitude for every building on a site (e.g. each school or hospital building). Normally smaller sheds such as yard maintenance or open sided structures such as pavilions are excluded.
- Capture the square footage, year built, unique name/id, and point of contact for all building locations being updated.
- Assign a building assessed replacement valuation to each essential facility. Often the assessor parcel information will only show a total for the improvements on a parcel so each building will need its own valuation
- Assign a first finished floor elevation to every building on the campus
- Gather contents information. Essential facilities like hospitals, fire stations and other emergency services may have very expensive equipment located on the first floor and are subject to content losses.
- For hospitals define the number of beds available.
- For schools and fire stations identify kitchens and available space for sheltering needs
- Define each of the building construction types. Schools often leverage portable buildings, manufactured facilities, or small metal outbuildings.
- Identify any flood wet or dry proofing that may have occurred at the building such as flood gates, elevation, or dry-lock for masonry construction types. Also note if generators are available and if they are elevated.

The Hazus essential facilities database includes default data for Medical Care Facilities, Emergency Response Facilities (fire stations, police stations, emergency operation centers), and schools. Figure 49 displays the spatial location of the default essential facilities as provided with the Hazus software for the Plan.

Many Plans also identify critical facilities that are key to the functionality of a community. These often include water/wastewater services, key community functions, power facilities, road crossings/bridges, and other lifelines critical for restoration after a natural disaster. These individual facilities may be analyzed as a user defined feature (UDF) for flood damages. Unfortunately, the essential facilities module

---

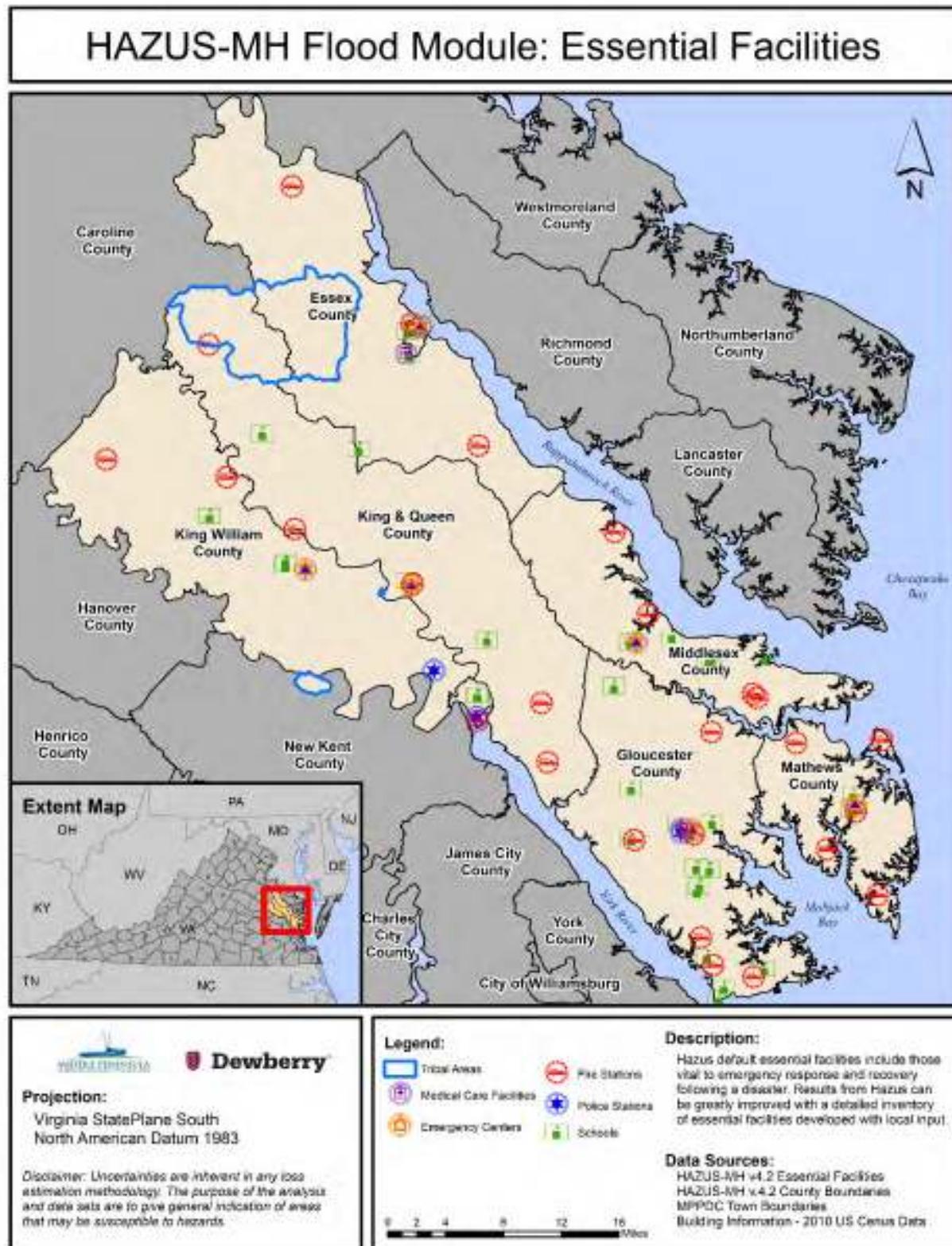
<sup>3</sup> Multi-hazard Loss Estimation Methodology Hurricane Model User Manual, HAZUS-MH V4.2, Chapter I: Introduction, I-6

in Hazus does not incorporate an evaluation of restoration time, sheltering and lifeline outage and return to service functionality for other than its own essential facility categories.

The majority of the region's essential facilities are able to remain functional for the 10-percent-, 4-percent-, 2-percent-, 1-percent-, and 0.2-percent-annual-chance recurrence intervals. No facilities were damaged due to only riverine flood hazard. Only 6 essential facilities were calculated as damaged for the coastal flood hazard. Figure 50 highlights the locations of those facilities that are damaged by the Hazus Level I multi-frequency flood hazard(s) – thus experiencing estimated damage and loss. The previous Plan's results showed damages to West Point elementary, middle and high schools from coastal influenced flooding. This version of the Plan incorporated updated coastal modeling from FEMA, and these essential facilities showed no expected damages.

Table 53 lists the damaged essential facilities, the percent-annual-chance event that damaged the facility, it's building and contents losses, and the maximum time to full functionality.

**Figure 49:**

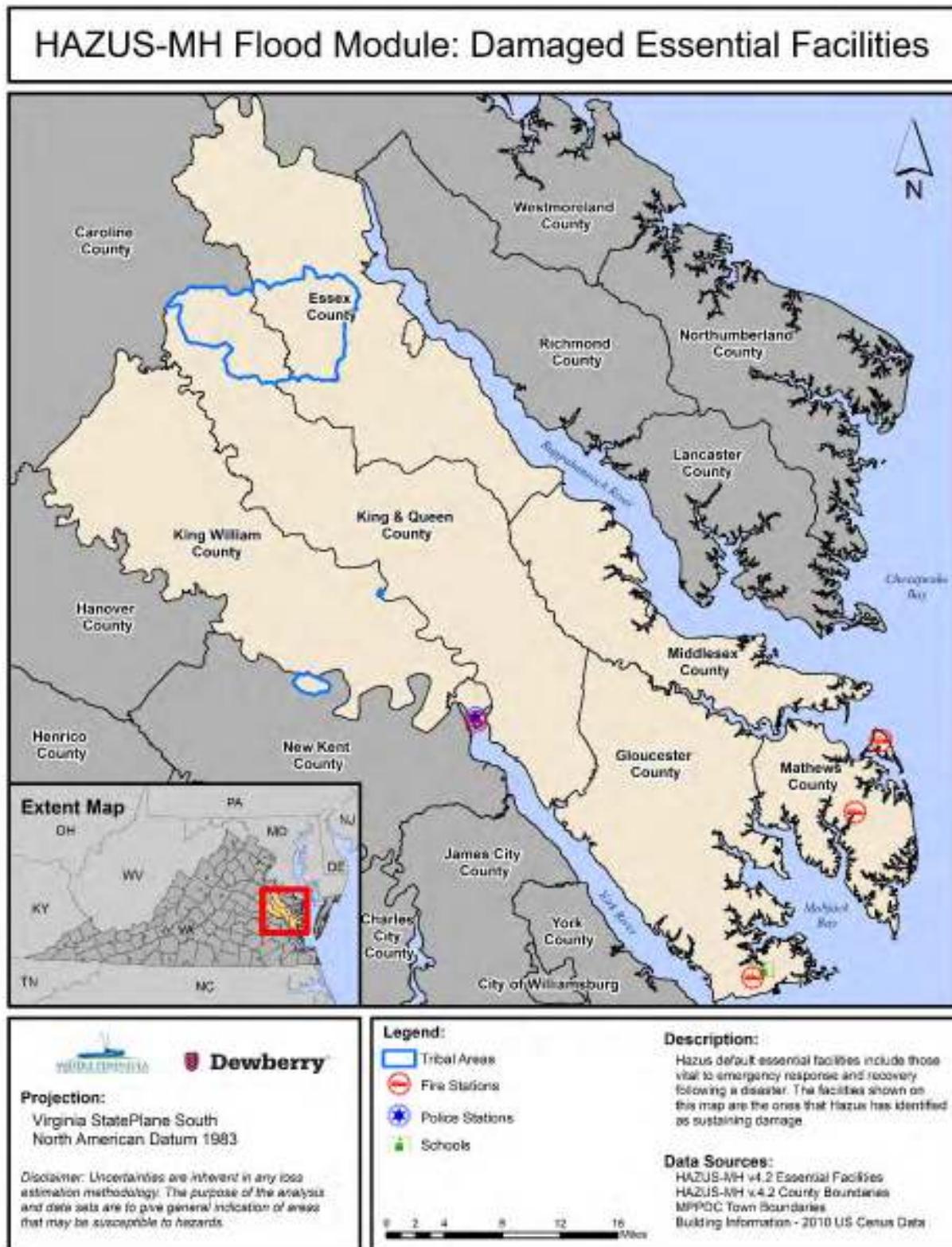


**Table 53:** Damages to essential facilities.

Name	City	Return Period	Flood Hazard	Building DmgPct	Building Losses	Contents DmgPct	Content Losses	Days to Full Restoration
Abingdon Volunteer Fire and Rescue Incorporated Station 2	Hayes	0.2-percent-annual-chance	Coastal	21.18%	\$3,494	92.55%	\$3,494	630
Achilles Elementary	Hayes	0.2-percent-annual-chance	Coastal	18.80%	\$1,152	81.40%	\$4,990	720
Mathews Volunteer Fire Department Incorporated Station 1	Mathews	10-percent-annual-chance	Coastal	7.88%	\$198	11.53%	\$435	480
Mathews Volunteer Fire Department Incorporated Station 1	Mathews	4-percent-annual-chance	Coastal	9.23%	\$232	16.93%	\$639	480
Mathews Volunteer Fire Department Incorporated Station 1	Mathews	2-percent-annual-chance	Coastal	10.49%	\$264	28.90%	\$1,091	480
Mathews Volunteer Fire Department Incorporated Station 1	Mathews	1-percent-annual-chance	Coastal	13.14%	\$331	60.70%	\$2,292	630
Mathews Volunteer Fire Department Incorporated Station 1	Mathews	0.2-percent-annual-chance	Coastal	11.55%	\$291	47.38%	\$1,789	480
Mathews Volunteer Fire Department Incorporated Station 3	Gwynn	0.2-percent-annual-chance	Coastal	9.48%	\$239	17.91%	\$676	480
West Point Police Department	West Point	0.2-percent-annual-chance	Coastal	11.26%	\$283	42.40%	\$1,601	480
West Point Volunteer Fire Department / West Point Volunteer Rescue Squad	West Point	0.2-percent-annual-chance	Coastal	12.18%	\$307	55.92%	\$2,111	630

Note: No essential facilities had any calculated damage for the riverine flood hazard.

**Figure 50:**



### **Comparative Flood Modeling and Comparative Hot Spot Maps**

The previous version of this plan included a section to compare the potential results of a Hazus generated depth of flooding product (Level 1) to the results of a Level 2 analysis that included engineering study of flood hazards converted to depth grids to that closely aligned with FEMA's special flood hazard area. This previous comparison made the case for the use of a Level 1 analysis as the best available data. This comparative analysis was not created for this version as the Plan as the flood hazard data was updated with all available FEMA flood study data from engineering riverine and coastal modeling sources, where it was available. The incorporation of engineering supported depth grids creates a Level 2 Hazus scenario representing the best available data used to estimate riverine and coastal flood damages.

Additional analysis was also completed in the previous Plan to compare the essential facilities that were damaged to an overlay of the essential facilities with FEMA's flood hazard mapping to identify hot spots. As the flooding depth grids in this version of the plan are directly created from FEMA's flood hazard mapping product, the comparison of the Level 1 Hazus damages to Level 2 FEMA flood hazard areas is not needed. The damages to the essential facilities should now be consistent with FEMA's flood hazard areas.

### **Potential Mitigation Actions**

The potential mitigation actions noted are those that are Hazus-specific and would benefit refinement of Hazus analyses. The previous Plan update included the following items (below). Those items that have been accomplished in the current Plan update are symbolized with a check-mark () and those that still remain for future efforts (). New potential Hazus Mitigation actions are denoted with the following (>).

- Update flood risk to have improved multi-frequency riverine depth grids over the remaining areas of Middle Peninsula.
- Update flood risk to have accurate multi-frequency coastal depth grids over all areas of Middle Peninsula.
- Once multi-frequency depth grids have been created for both riverine and coastal flooding across all areas of Middle Peninsula, re-run Hazus for to update this plan with the 2020 census data.
- Level 2 general building stock and essential facilities improvements.
  - Improvements in the future should aim to further refine the building stock. Notably, one improvement should include adding new development that may not have been in the land use/land cover data; e.g., new housing developments, new construction, etc.
  - Perform localized building-level assessments in known areas of loss and or areas subject to likely losses.
- Improve Data associated with the federally recognized tribes.

## Hurricane Wind Analysis

The hurricane wind model uses state of the art wind field models, and calibrated and validated hurricane data. Wind speed has been calculated as a function of central pressure, translation speed, and surface roughness as described in the Hazus Wind Model Technical Manual as:

- Central pressure is modeled as a function of sea surface temperature, and the storm heading, speed, etc., are updated at each six-hour point in the storm history. Linear interpolation is used between the six-hour points;
- Translation speed is modeled as the forward speed of the storm with winds in the right front quadrant as the strongest due to additive nature of the wind (forward speed + hurricane induced wind speed). Typically, as well, this has the least amount of surface friction to reduce the wind speed, since it is generally more of water
- Surface roughness is modeled as the friction of the earth's surface that would reduce wind speed. For example, land, buildings and trees create drag on the wind versus just open water which has the lowest friction.

This assessment has been completed for Probabilistic Level I analysis for the Hurricane wind hazard. The standard methodology of defining loss potential for any given hazard, includes annualizing the potential over a series of statistical return periods. Annualization is the mathematical method of converting individual losses to a weighted-average that may be experienced in any given year. The standard probabilistic scope pertaining to Hazus Level I hurricane wind risk corresponds to annualizing the 0.1%, 0.2%, 0.5%, 1%, 2%, 5%, and 10% wind return periods. These same annual-chance return periods are often described as the 1,000-year, 500-year, 200-year, 100-year, 50-year, 20-year and 10-year events as shown in Table 54 below. As this is a probabilistic analysis, the hurricane that is simulated does not represent an actual, historic hurricane tract or path. This is a simulation for the study area of a hurricane with common parameters derived from multiple historic events along with industry standardized modeling for scenarios.

**Table 54:** Annual probability based on wind recurrence intervals.

Wind Recurrence Interval	Annual Chance of Occurrence
10-year	10.0%
20-year	5.0%
50-year	2.0%
100-year	1.0%
200-year	0.5%
500-year	0.2%
1000-year	0.1%

Practically, these statistical events represent the chance of being equaled or exceeded in any given year; i.e., the likelihood that a particular event with a given intensity occurs on average at least once every x-

years. Once each of these statistical return periods are calculated, an annualized value is computed thus offering a perspective for any given year. For this analysis, it is the annual chance of occurrence that is used to describe a given recurrence event.

In addition to the Level 1 probabilistic methodology for development of the wind event, a Level 1 analysis is performed on the default economic building stock data and the default essential facilities data provided with the Hazus software; i.e., no local data inputs. For a Level 1 analysis, dollar values shown in this report should only be used to represent cost of damage for large aggregations of building types. Highly detailed, building specific, loss estimations have not been completed for this analysis as they require additional local data inputs. To perform a Level 2 analysis of the economic building stock would involve replacing the default information with property replacement values provided from each county's tax assessor data and supplemented with property valuations from property not in the assessor's system (such as government facilities that are not included in local tax assessment data). In addition, the essential facilities such as emergency operation centers, policy stations, fire stations, school campus buildings, and hospital campus sites would be updated to include not only replacement value but also content valuations. Updating the economic inventory involves cooperation with all partners to the plan and often needs redaction of any data with privacy concerns. For the Level 2 environment revised assumptions also need to be developed for the building structure design, approximate finished floor elevation heights, and any wet or dry flood-proofing or wind mitigation that may have been added to the improvement on a property. Updating the building inventory for a Level 2 environment provides the benefit of better and more relevant data to the local region, but the creation of these data also requires pre-coordination with all potential data contributors to the project. Ideally a Level 2 building inventory update would be conducted prior to the kickoff of a plan's update cycle to allow for more time to collect and process data from all jurisdictions participating in the plan.

Note that combined wind, storm surge and wave-type scenarios have not been implemented in this Plan update however, the Flood modeling includes various scenarios that include the effects of storm surge and wave-action. Storm surge risk and coastal flooding is discussed in Section 4.

Loss estimation for this Hazus module is based on specific input data. The inputs include square footage of buildings for specified structural or occupancy types and information on the local economy that is used in estimating losses. Table 55 displays the economic loss categories used to calculate annualized losses by Hazus.

**Table 55:** Hazus direct economic loss categories and descriptions.

Category Name	Description of Data Input into Model	Hazus Output
<b>Building</b>	Cost per square foot to repair damage by structural type and occupancy for each level of damage	Cost of building repair or replacement of damaged and destroyed buildings
<b>Contents</b>	Replacement value by occupancy	Cost of damage to building contents
<b>Inventory</b>	Annual gross sales in dollars per square foot	Loss of building inventory as contents related to business activities
<b>Relocation</b>	Multiple factors; primarily a function of Rental Costs (\$/ft <sup>2</sup> /month) for non-entertainment buildings where damage ≥10%	Relocation expenses (for businesses and institutions); disruption costs to building owners for temporary space.
<b>Income</b>	Income in dollars per square foot per month by occupancy	Capital-related incomes losses as a measure of the loss of productivity, services, or sales
<b>Rental</b>	Rental costs per month per square foot by occupancy	Loss of rental income to building owners
<b>Wage</b>	Wages in \$ per sq ft per month by occupancy	Employee wage loss as described in income loss

A probabilistic scenario Hazus analysis was completed using the planning district as the study area. The individual county results have been derived from this data set.

The Middle Peninsula region currently has approximately 45,683 structures with an estimated exposure value of approximately \$12.5 Billion. Average estimated replacement value of buildings in the study area range from \$205,000 to \$312,000, with the mean approximation value of \$273,000 <sup>4</sup>. Ninety-four percent of the planning district's general occupancy is categorized as residential, followed by commercial (4%). The remaining two percent is a combination of industrial, agriculture, religion, government, and education buildings. Table 56 provides inventory information for each of the six counties that were included in the analysis. Gloucester County occupies a large percentage (40%) of the building stock exposure for the region.

<sup>4</sup> Previous Plan values adjusted per BLS CPI Inflation Calculator (2000 to 2010) to match Hazus/Census years.

**Table 56:** Building stock exposure for general occupancies by county.

County	Residential	Commercial	Industrial	Agriculture	Religion	Govt.	Education	Total \$ and % of Total
<b>Essex</b>	\$1,690,695	\$404,683	\$149,121	\$21,320	\$38,252	\$20,307	\$36,124	\$2,360,502 (12%)
<b>Gloucester</b>	\$6,468,784	\$879,665	\$164,938	\$28,290	\$116,120	\$36,529	\$196,149	\$7,890,475 (40%)
<b>King &amp; Queen</b>	\$992,231	\$57,304	\$30,890	\$5,828	\$27,490	\$3,346	\$8,736	\$1,125,825 (6%)
<b>King William</b>	\$2,799,158	\$294,544	\$118,245	\$28,276	\$57,502	\$27,319	\$29,734	\$3,354,778 (17%)
<b>Mathews</b>	\$1,739,804	\$159,583	\$50,753	\$8,584	\$27,408	\$7,692	\$14,446	\$2,008,270 (10%)
<b>Middlesex</b>	\$2,431,988	\$379,226	\$69,110	\$12,200	\$36,784	\$13,212	\$48,482	\$2,991,002 (15%)
<b>Total</b>	<b>\$16,122,660</b>	<b>\$2,175,005</b>	<b>\$583,057</b>	<b>\$104,498</b>	<b>\$303,556</b>	<b>\$108,405</b>	<b>\$333,671</b>	<b>\$19,730,852</b>
<b>% of Total</b>	82%	11%	3%	< 1%	2%	< 1%	2%	100%
<b>All values are in thousands of dollars</b>								

Building stock exposure is also classified by building type. General Building Types (GBTs) have been developed as a means to classify the different building types. This provides an ability to differentiate between buildings with substantially different damage and loss characteristics. Model building types represent the average characteristics of buildings in a class. The damage and loss prediction models are developed for model building types and the estimated performance is based upon the "average characteristics" of the total population of buildings within each class. Five general classifications have been established, including wood, masonry, concrete, steel and manufactured homes (MH). A brief description of the building types is available in Table 57.

**Table 57:** Hazus general building type classes.

General Building Type	Description
<b>Wood</b>	Wood frame construction
<b>Masonry</b>	Reinforced or unreinforced masonry construction
<b>Steel</b>	Steel frame construction
<b>Concrete</b>	Cast-in-place or pre-cast reinforced concrete construction
<b>MH</b>	Factory-built residential construction

Buildings with wood construction represents the majority (74%) of building types in the planning district and align predominantly with residential building practices. Masonry construction accounts for almost a quarter of the building type exposure and is primarily for non-residential buildings. Table 58 provides building stock exposure for the five main building types.

**Table 58:** Building stock exposure for general building type by county.

County	Wood	Masonry	Concrete	Steel	Manufactured Home	Total
<b>Essex</b>	\$739,917	\$277,995	\$12,384	\$54,013	\$41,811	\$1,126,120
<b>Gloucester</b>	\$4,926,253	\$2,004,985	\$184,550	\$629,434	\$145,376	\$7,890,598
<b>King &amp; Queen</b>	\$1,296,670	\$500,835	\$34,312	\$122,743	\$53,977	\$2,008,537
<b>King William</b>	\$2,152,946	\$851,390	\$65,898	\$244,516	\$40,194	\$3,354,944
<b>Mathews</b>	\$1,289,067	\$592,340	\$101,638	\$323,107	\$54,516	\$2,360,668
<b>Middlesex</b>	\$1,845,893	\$762,017	\$70,862	\$242,371	\$70,147	\$2,991,290
<b>Total</b>	<b>\$12,250,746</b>	<b>\$4,989,562</b>	<b>\$469,644</b>	<b>\$1,616,184</b>	<b>\$406,021</b>	<b>\$19,732,157</b>
<b>% of Total</b>	62%	25%	3%	8%	2%	100%
<b>All values are in thousands of dollars</b>						

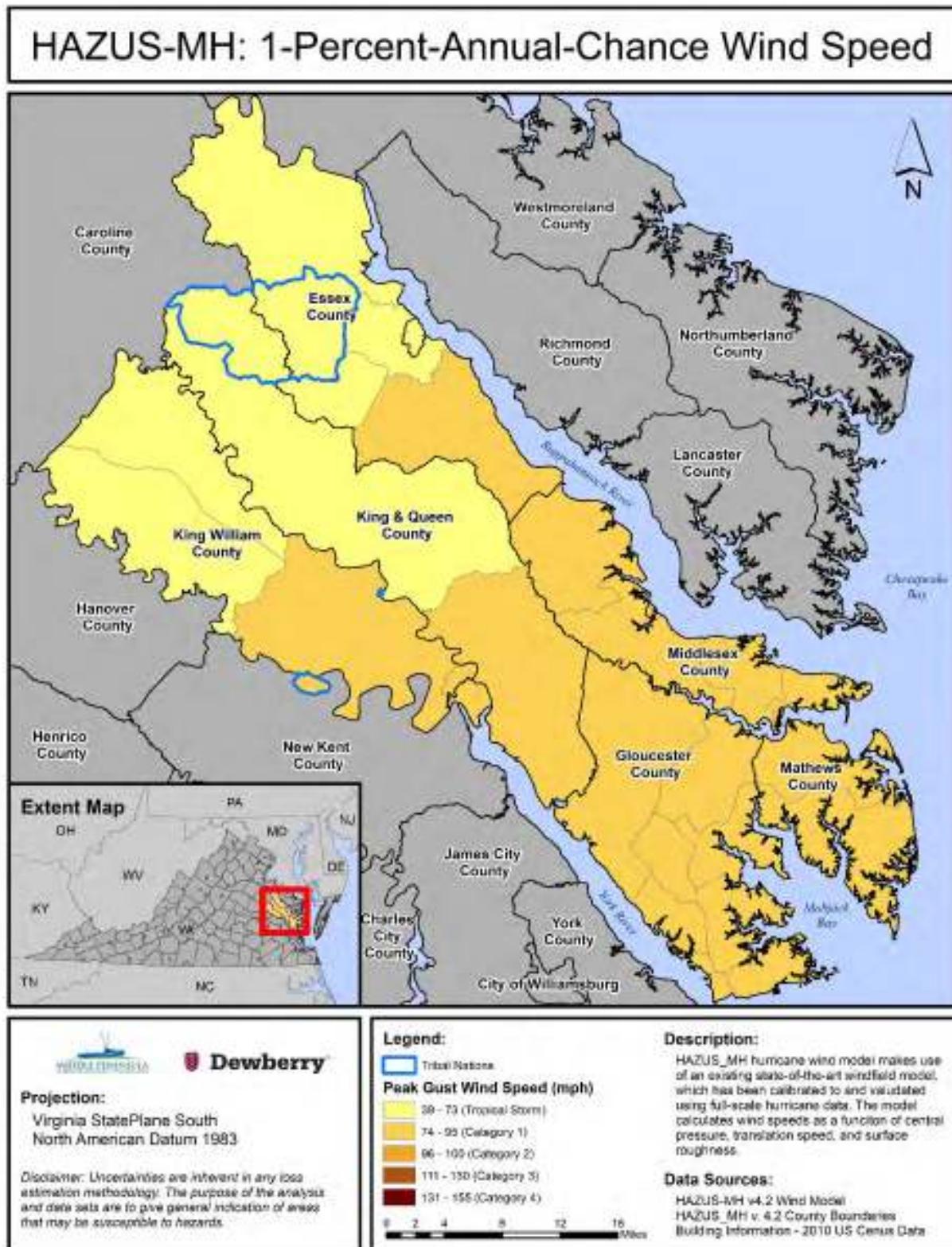
#### **Multi-frequency Hurricane Modeling – Probabilistic Level I methodology**

Annualized loss is defined as the expected value of loss in any one year and is developed by aggregating the losses and exceedance probabilities for the 10-percent-, 5-percent-, 1-percent-, 0.5-percent-, 0.2-percent-, and 0.1-percent-annual-chance return periods. The following figures illustrate the 3-second peak gust wind speeds for the 1-percent-, 0.2-percent-, and 0.1-percent-annual-chance return periods. Wind speeds are based on estimated 3-second gusts in open terrain at 10 meters above the ground at the centroid of each census tract. Buildings that must be designed for a 1-percent-annual-chance mean recurrence interval wind event include<sup>5</sup>:

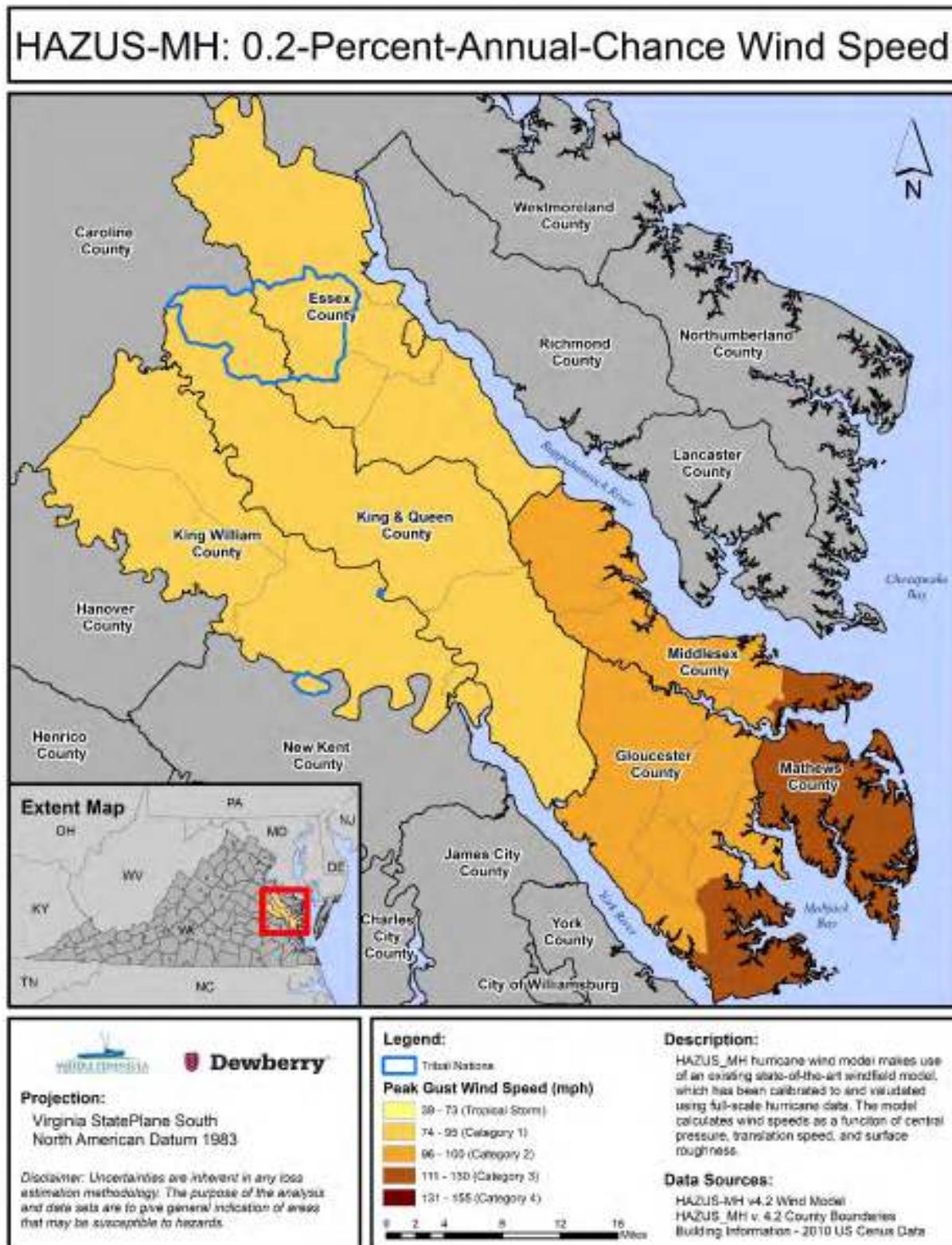
- Buildings where more than 300 people congregate in one area
- Buildings that will be used for hurricane or other emergency shelter
- Buildings housing a day care center with capacity greater than 150 occupants
- Buildings designed for emergency preparedness, communication, or emergency operation center or response
- Buildings housing critical national defense functions
- Buildings containing sufficient quantities of hazardous materials

<sup>5</sup> Whole Building Design Guide (WBDG) Wind Safety of the Building Envelope by Tom Smith 5/26/2008

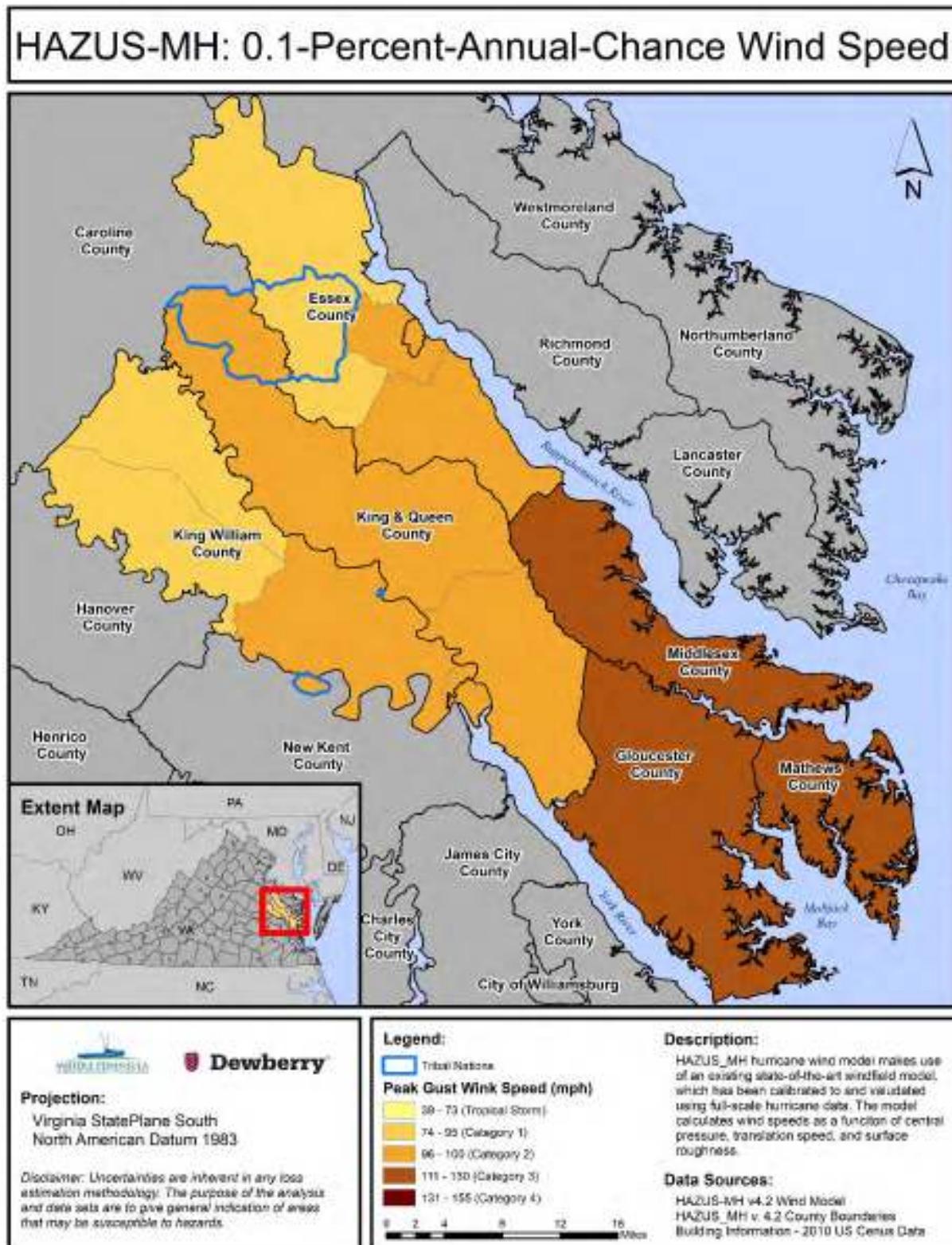
**Figure 51:**



**Figure 52:**



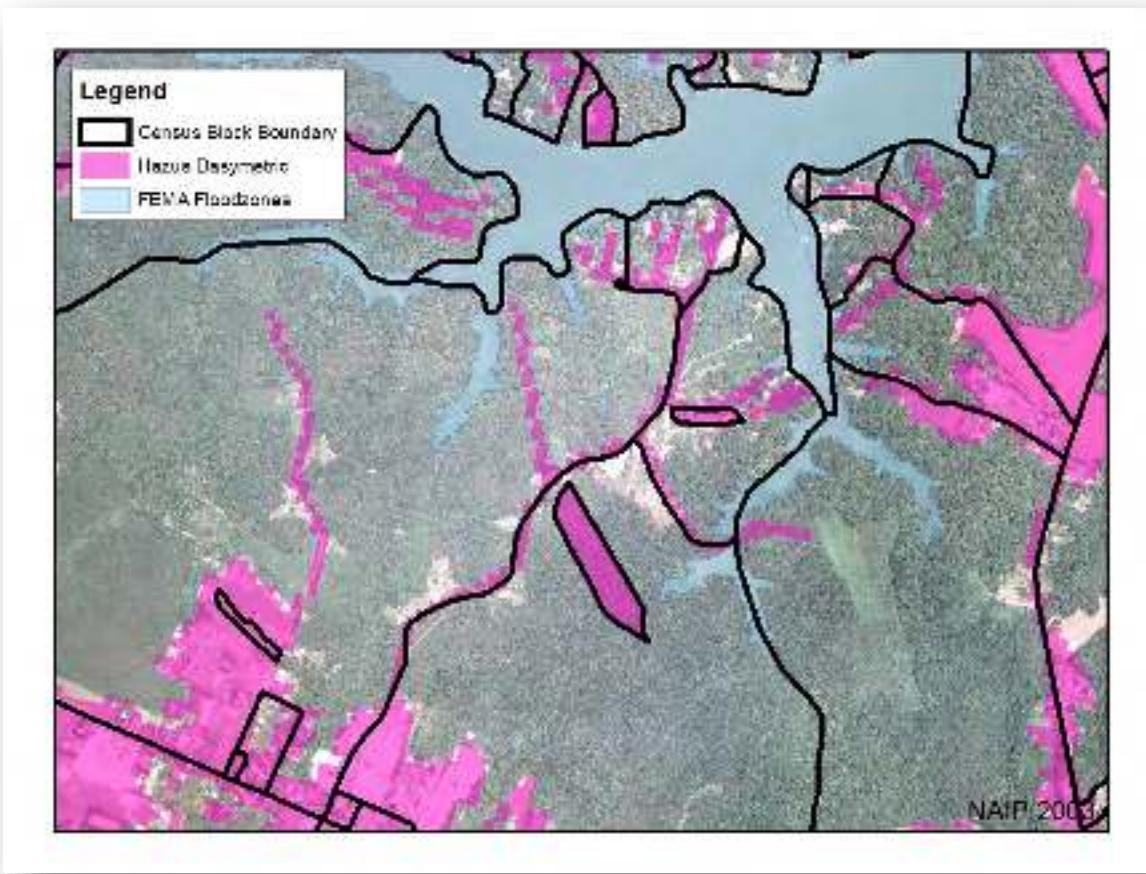
**Figure 53:**



### **Hazus Building Stock (Inventory of Buildings and Facilities)**

Hazus general building stock is an inventory of the built environment that is at risk of damage by a hazard. Each respective type or sub-type of building in the following categories; residential, commercial, industrial, agricultural, religious, government, and education has risk based on the replacement value for buildings in that use category, the size and construction of these buildings, and the replacement cost to rebuild if the building is destroyed. For the damage calculations, Hazus assumes that all buildings are evenly distributed throughout a given census block and therefore damage is estimated as a percent and is weighted by the area of inundation at a given depth for a given census block. The methodology therefore, is known as an area-weighted methodology.

FEMA has initiated recent improvements to the area-weighted methodology by further refining the distribution of building square-footage to land areas characterized by development and removing land areas typical of non-developed land classes (e.g., forests, wetlands, etc...). This refinement is called dasymetric mapping and the current Plan modeling utilizes the FEMA dasymetric building stock. The following image shows a small example area in which the developed areas are pink:



Use of the new dasymetric data will typically reduce the total area subject to area-weighted loss estimations - particularly for those census blocks that have flood risk but no actual development within the floodplains. A more detailed explanation is included in the Flood Hazard Analysis section.

### **General Building Stock Loss Estimation**

The probabilistic Hazus hurricane analysis predicts that the Middle Peninsula can annually expect close to \$2,766,673 in damages due to hurricane wind events. Property or “capital stock” losses of \$2,618,514 make up about 95% of the damages. This includes the values for buildings, contents, and inventory.

Business interruption accounts for approximately \$148,159 of the annualized losses, or 5%, and includes relocation, income, rental, and wage costs.

Table 59 illustrates the expected annualized losses broken down by county. Gloucester County has the highest annualized losses of \$1,396,164, accounting for 50% of the total losses for Middle Peninsula. The majority of the expected damages can be attributed to building and content value.

Mathews County has the second highest annualized losses of \$505,371, accounting for 18% of the total annualized losses for Middle Peninsula.

Building structure damage accounts for approximately 66% of the expected annualized damages; residential occupancy makes up the vast majority of these losses. More than 70% of the buildings are categorized as wood frame and 20% masonry construction. Tables 60 and 61 summarize the property losses and business interruption losses shown by occupancy and building type. The slight differences in the annualized losses for building type and occupancy can be attributed to the Hazus classification methodology.

**Table 59: County based Hazus annualized losses by all building and occupancy types.**

County	Building	Content	Inventory	Relocation	Income	Rental	Wage	Total
<b>Essex</b>	\$121.15	\$56.91	\$0.32	\$5.98	\$0.39	\$2.04	\$0.78	\$187.57
<b>Gloucester</b>	\$898.06	\$430.14	\$0.56	\$44.51	\$2.91	\$14.72	\$5.25	\$1,396.16
<b>King and Queen</b>	\$74.93	\$32.73	\$0.05	\$3.41	\$0.06	\$0.97	\$0.10	\$112.25
<b>King William</b>	\$139.26	\$47.41	\$0.21	\$5.78	\$0.26	\$1.92	\$0.73	\$195.57
<b>Mathews</b>	\$314.98	\$164.44	\$0.20	\$18.05	\$0.85	\$5.75	\$1.09	\$505.37
<b>Middlesex</b>	\$268.35	\$68.54	\$0.26	\$21.92	\$1.33	\$7.37	\$1.99	\$369.75
<b>Total</b>	<b>\$1,816.73</b>	<b>\$800.17</b>	<b>\$1.62</b>	<b>\$99.65</b>	<b>\$5.80</b>	<b>\$32.77</b>	<b>\$9.94</b>	<b>\$2,766.67</b>
<b>% Total</b>	66%	29%	< 1%	3%	< 1%	1%	< 1%	100%
<b>All values are in thousands of dollars</b>								

**Table 60:** Annualized losses by general building type in the middle peninsula region.

Building Type	Building	Contents	Inventory	Relocation	Income	Rental	Wage	Annualized Losses
<b>Concrete</b>	\$5.83	\$2.31	\$0.20	\$1.21	\$0.51	\$0.74	\$1.09	\$11.88
<b>Masonry</b>	\$398.89	\$139.56	\$0.33	\$24.41	\$1.71	\$8.41	\$3.03	\$576.32
<b>MH</b>	\$53.64	\$10.47	\$0.00	\$4.53	\$0.00	\$0.63	\$0.00	\$69.27
<b>Steel</b>	\$27.52	\$11.58	\$0.92	\$4.65	\$2.33	\$2.09	\$3.95	\$53.06
<b>Wood</b>	\$1,338.16	\$636.83	\$0.17	\$64.84	\$1.26	\$20.92	\$1.87	\$2,064.04
<b>Annualized Losses</b>	\$1,824.05	\$800.75	\$1.62	\$99.65	\$5.80	\$32.77	\$9.94	\$2,774.57
<b>% of Ann. Loss</b>	66%	29%	< 1%	3%	< 1%	1%	< 1%	100%
<b>All values (except percentages) are in thousands of dollars</b>								

**Table 61:** Annualized losses by general occupancy type in the middle peninsula region.

Occupancy Type	Building	Contents	Inventory	Relocation	Income	Rental	Wage	Annualized Losses
<b>Residential</b>	\$1,746.96	\$772.31	\$0.00	\$88.87	\$0.05	\$28.46	\$0.11	\$2,636.76
<b>Commercial</b>	\$42.42	\$14.83	\$0.37	\$7.11	\$4.60	\$3.94	\$5.28	\$78.57
<b>Industrial</b>	\$10.52	\$6.48	\$1.12	\$0.66	\$0.13	\$0.10	\$0.21	\$19.22
<b>Non-Profit</b>	\$5.74	\$1.51	\$0.00	\$0.87	\$0.55	\$0.08	\$1.30	\$10.06
<b>Education</b>	\$7.03	\$3.21	\$0.00	\$1.40	\$0.43	\$0.10	\$1.02	\$13.19
<b>Government</b>	\$1.65	\$0.72	\$0.00	\$0.34	\$0.02	\$0.08	\$2.00	\$4.81
<b>Agricultural</b>	\$2.39	\$1.11	\$0.13	\$0.40	\$0.01	\$0.02	\$0.01	\$4.06
<b>Annualized Losses</b>	\$1,816.73	\$800.17	\$1.62	\$99.65	\$5.80	\$32.77	\$9.94	\$2,766.67
<b>% of Ann. Loss</b>	66%	29%	< 1%	3%	< 1%	1%	< 1%	100%
<b>All values (except percentages) are in thousands of dollars</b>								

**Table 62:** County based Hazus annualized losses by general building type.

County	Total Exposure	Concrete	Masonry	Manufactured Homes	Steel	Wood	Annualized Losses
Essex	\$1,436,867	\$1.20	\$39.92	\$5.10	\$4.98	\$136.55	\$187.76
Gloucester	\$4,988,369	\$6.11	\$284.60	\$29.71	\$26.57	\$1,051.57	\$1,398.56
King and Queen	\$726,010	\$0.15	\$21.71	\$4.01	\$0.81	\$85.82	\$112.50
King William	\$2,131,234	\$0.79	\$43.08	\$2.70	\$3.35	\$146.30	\$196.22
Mathews	\$1,289,697	\$1.34	\$99.76	\$14.78	\$6.77	\$384.01	\$506.66
Middlesex	\$1,892,206	\$2.29	\$87.25	\$12.97	\$10.58	\$259.79	\$372.88
<b>Annualized Losses</b>	<b>\$11.88</b>		<b>\$576.32</b>	<b>\$69.27</b>	<b>\$53.06</b>	<b>\$2,064.04</b>	<b>\$2,774.57</b>
<b>% of Annualized Losses</b>	< 1%		21%	3%	2%	74%	Hazus (V4.2) results
<b>% of Total Exposure</b>	< 1%		< 1%	< 1%	< 1%	< 1%	
<b>All values (except percentages) are in thousands of dollars</b>							

**Table 63:** County based Hazus annualized losses by general occupancy type.

County	Total Exposure	Residential	Commercial	Industrial	Non-Profit	Education	Gov.	Agriculture	Annualized Losses
Essex	\$1,436,867	\$175.25	\$6.44	\$3.84	\$0.57	\$0.51	\$0.49	\$0.47	\$187.57
Gloucester	\$4,988,369	\$1,331.52	\$39.52	\$6.27	\$5.12	\$9.77	\$2.36	\$1.59	\$1,396.16
King and Queen	\$726,010	\$109.93	\$0.95	\$0.67	\$0.42	\$0.08	\$0.06	\$0.14	\$112.25
King William	\$2,131,234	\$186.68	\$3.99	\$2.55	\$0.85	\$0.37	\$0.67	\$0.47	\$195.57
Mathews	\$1,289,697	\$489.67	\$9.58	\$2.80	\$1.53	\$0.64	\$0.44	\$0.69	\$505.37
Middlesex	\$1,892,206	\$343.70	\$18.09	\$3.09	\$1.58	\$1.81	\$0.79	\$0.69	\$369.75
<b>Annualized Losses</b>	<b>\$2,636.76</b>		<b>\$78.57</b>	<b>\$19.22</b>	<b>\$10.06</b>	<b>\$13.19</b>	<b>\$4.81</b>	<b>\$4.06</b>	<b>\$2,766.67</b>
<b>% of Annualized Losses</b>	95%		3%	< 1%	< 1%	< 1%	< 1%	< 1%	Hazus (V4.2) results
<b>% of Exposure</b>	< 1%		< 1%	< 1%	< 1%	< 1%	< 1%	< 1%	
<b>All values (except percentages) are in thousands of dollars</b>									

Figures 54 through 61 on the following pages show the total annualized losses mapped for the planning district and individual counties. The majority of damages occur to residential structures. Tables 62 and 63 summarize the annualized loss values by county. These values are broken down by building type and

general occupancy for comparison. Total exposure has been included as a reference point for damages. Wood structures account for seventy-four percent of the total annualized damages. As wood structures make up the majority of construction type in general stock building inventory this is in line with the source data. The next highest category of damage by construction type is seen in masonry structures representing approximately twenty-one-percent of the total annualized damages. This also aligns with masonry (brick or block) construction being the second most common building material type in the Middle Peninsula region.

**Figure 54:**

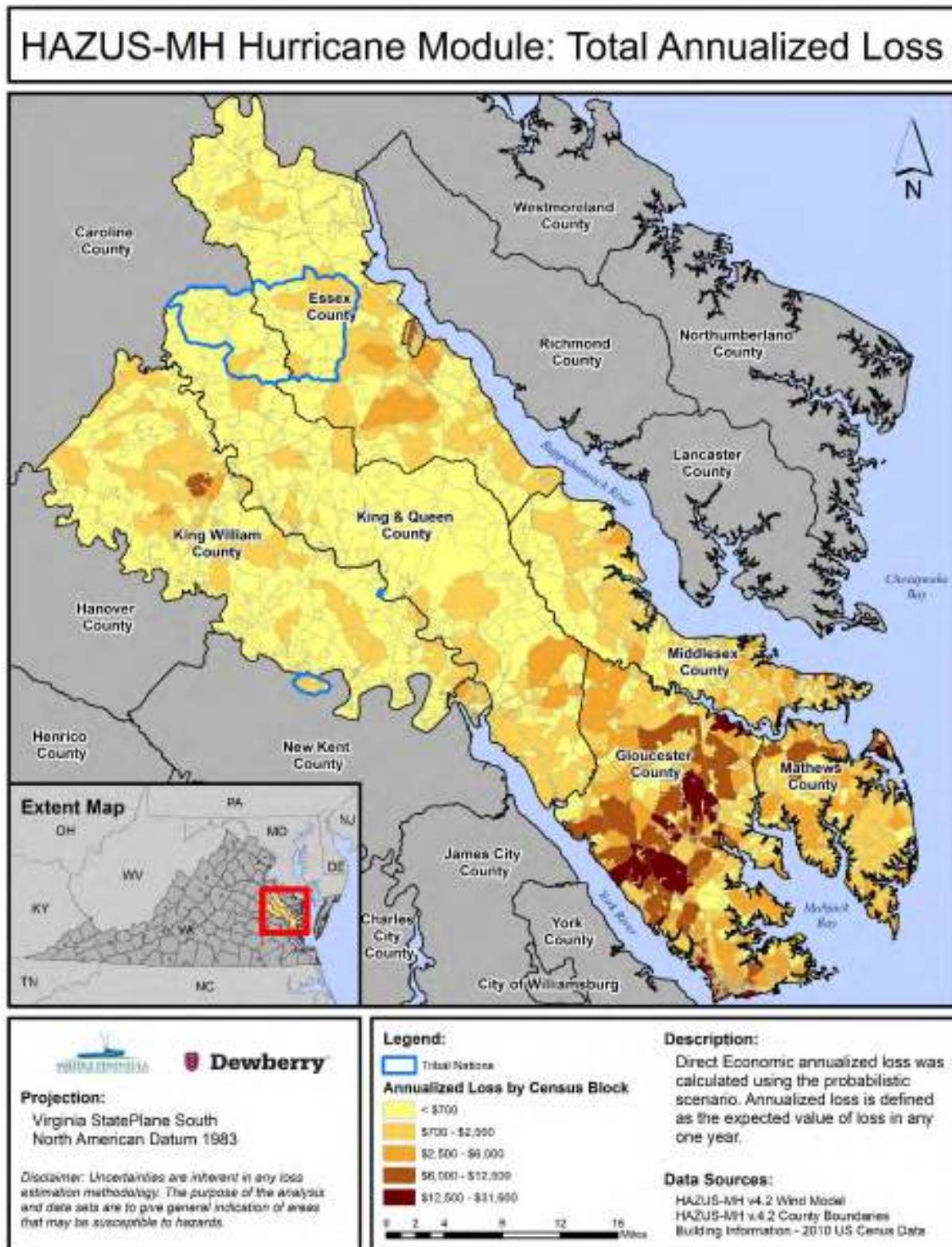
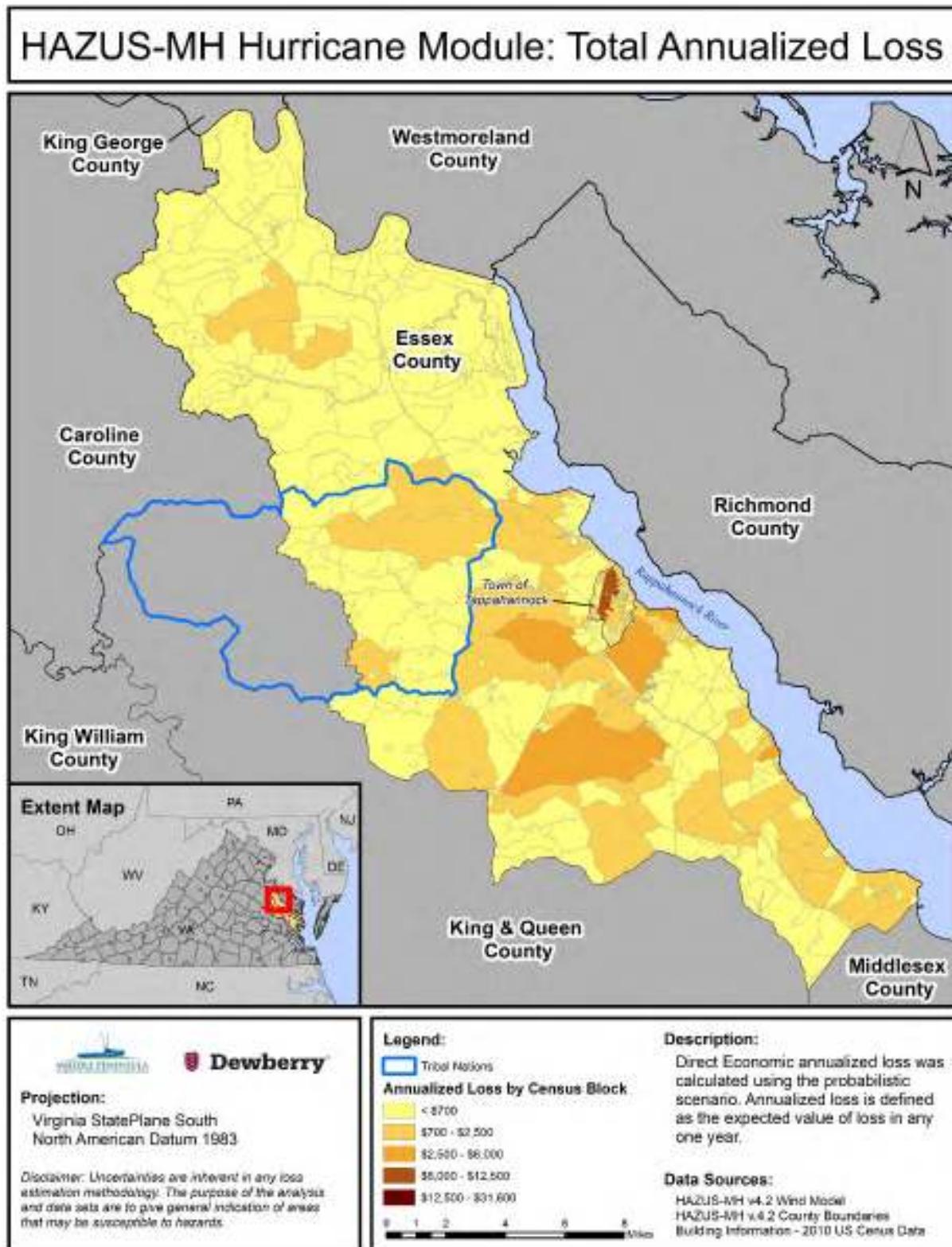
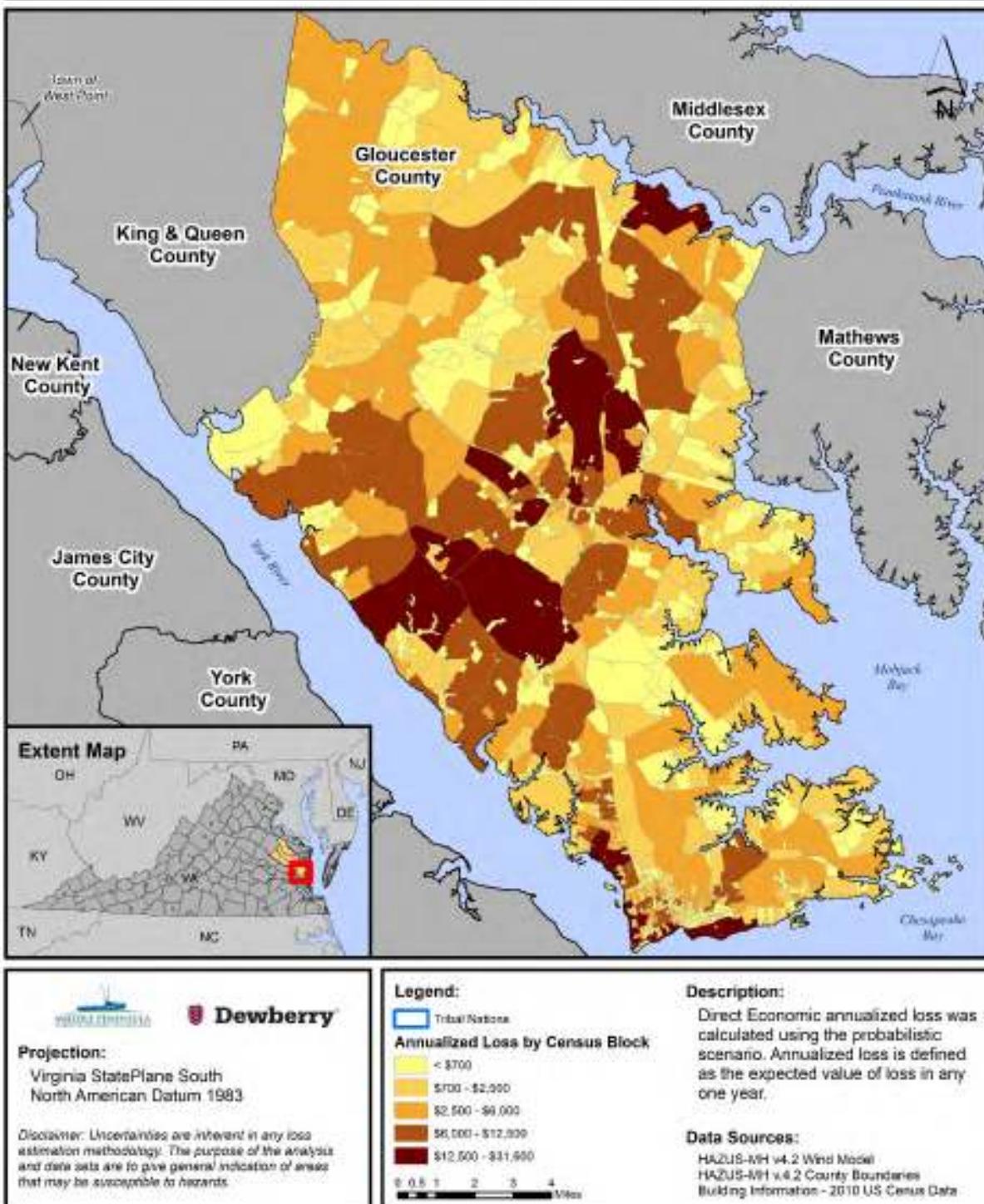


Figure 55:



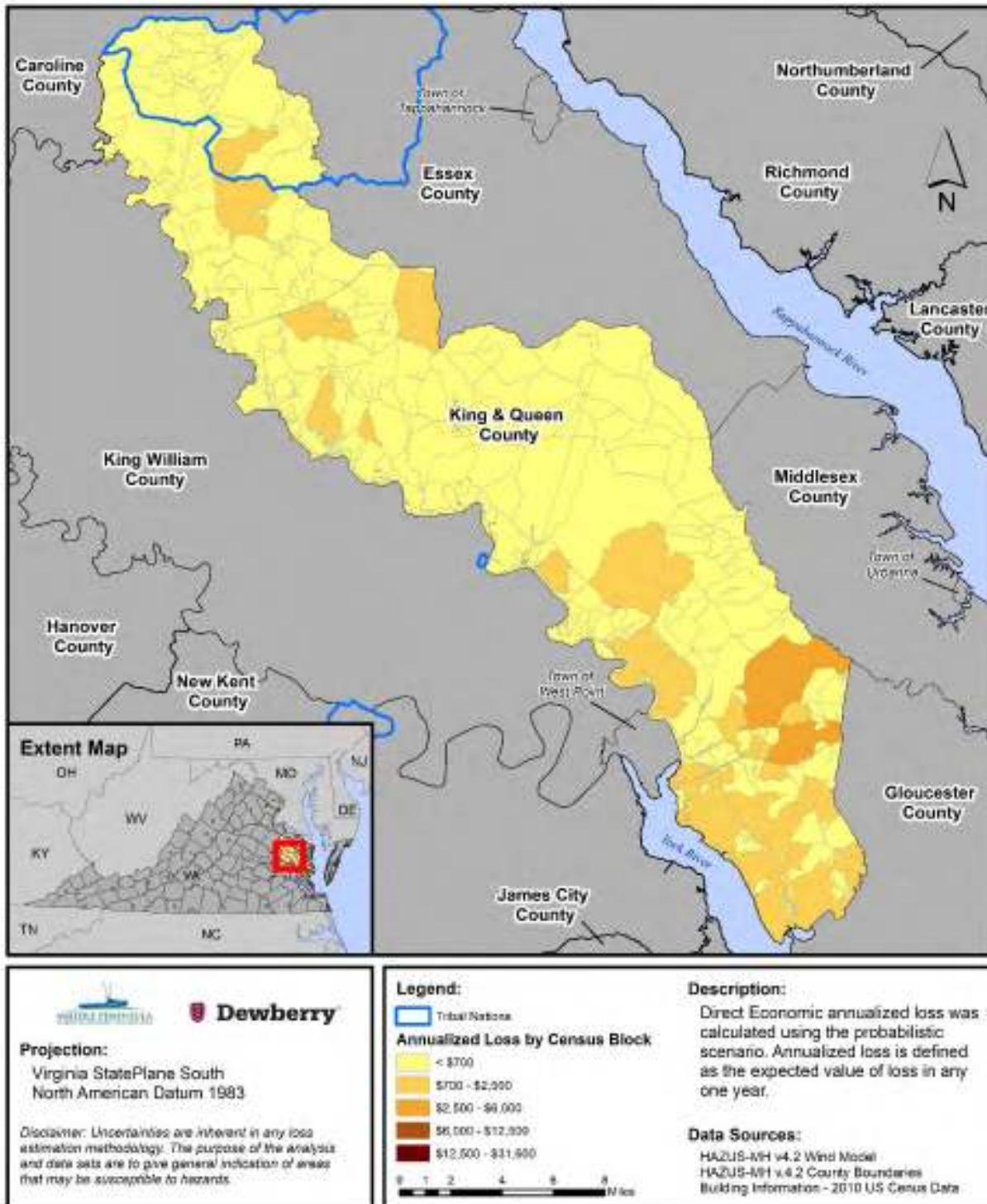
**Figure 56:**

## HAZUS-MH Hurricane Module: Total Annualized Loss

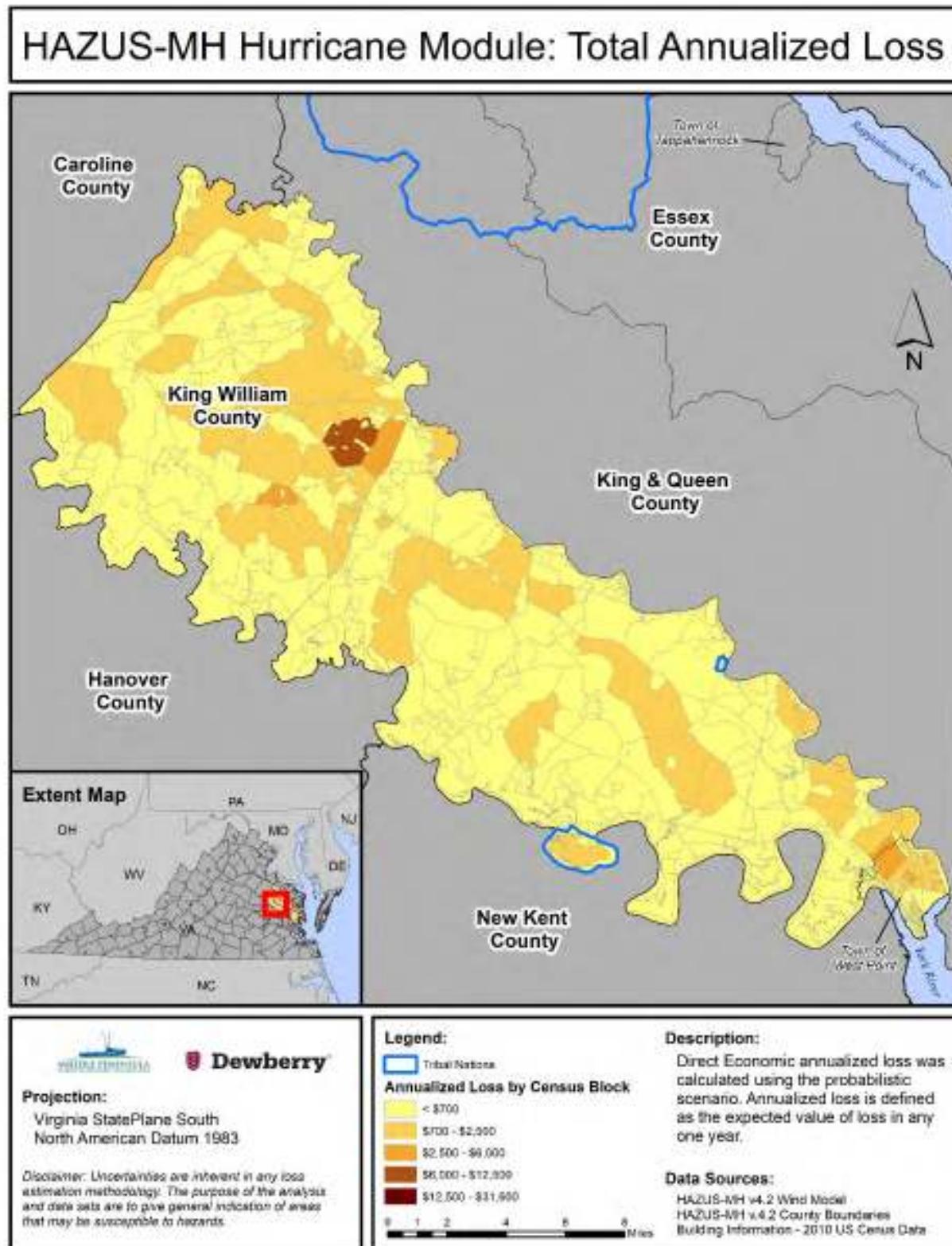


**Figure 57:**

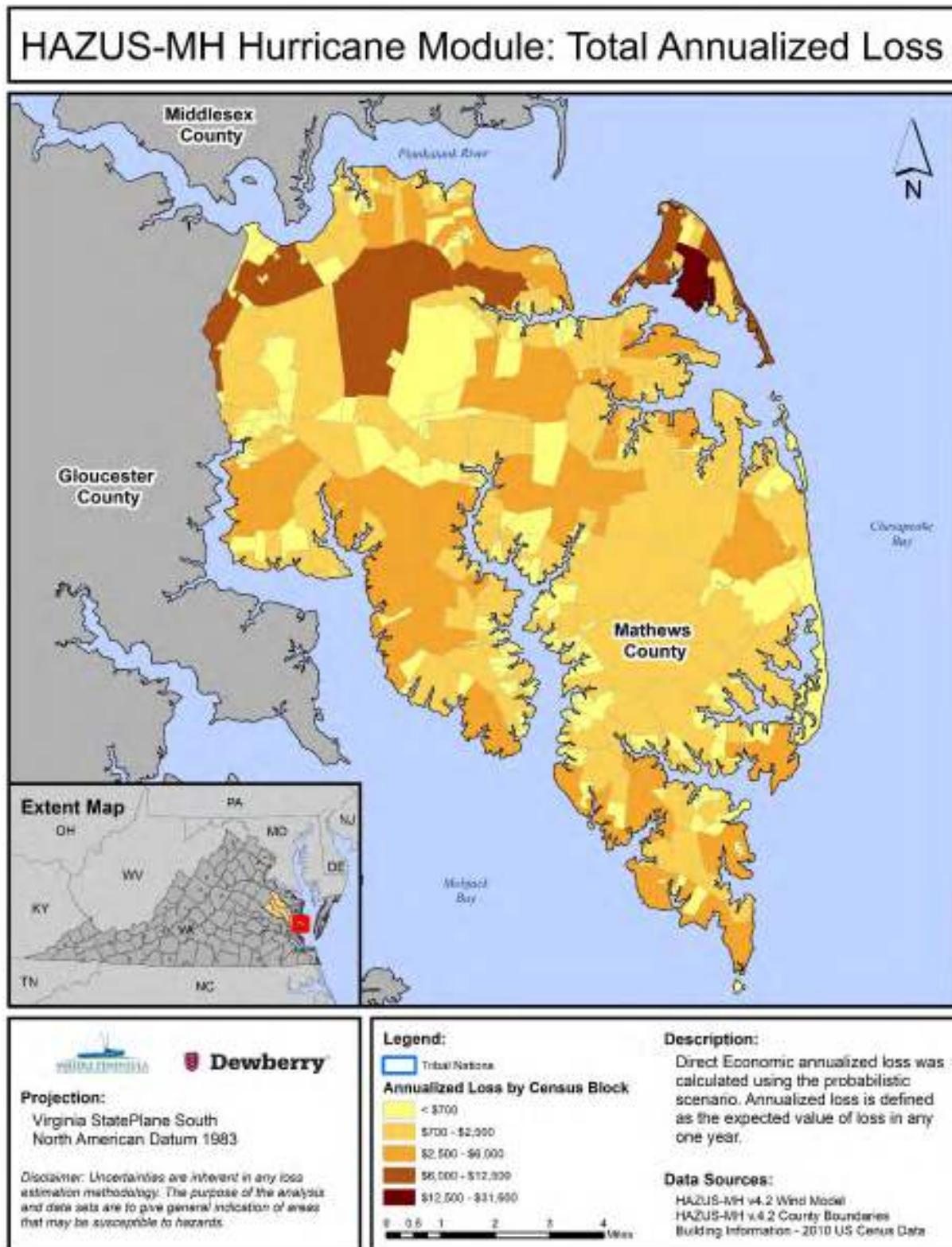
## HAZUS-MH Hurricane Module: Total Annualized Loss



**Figure 58:**

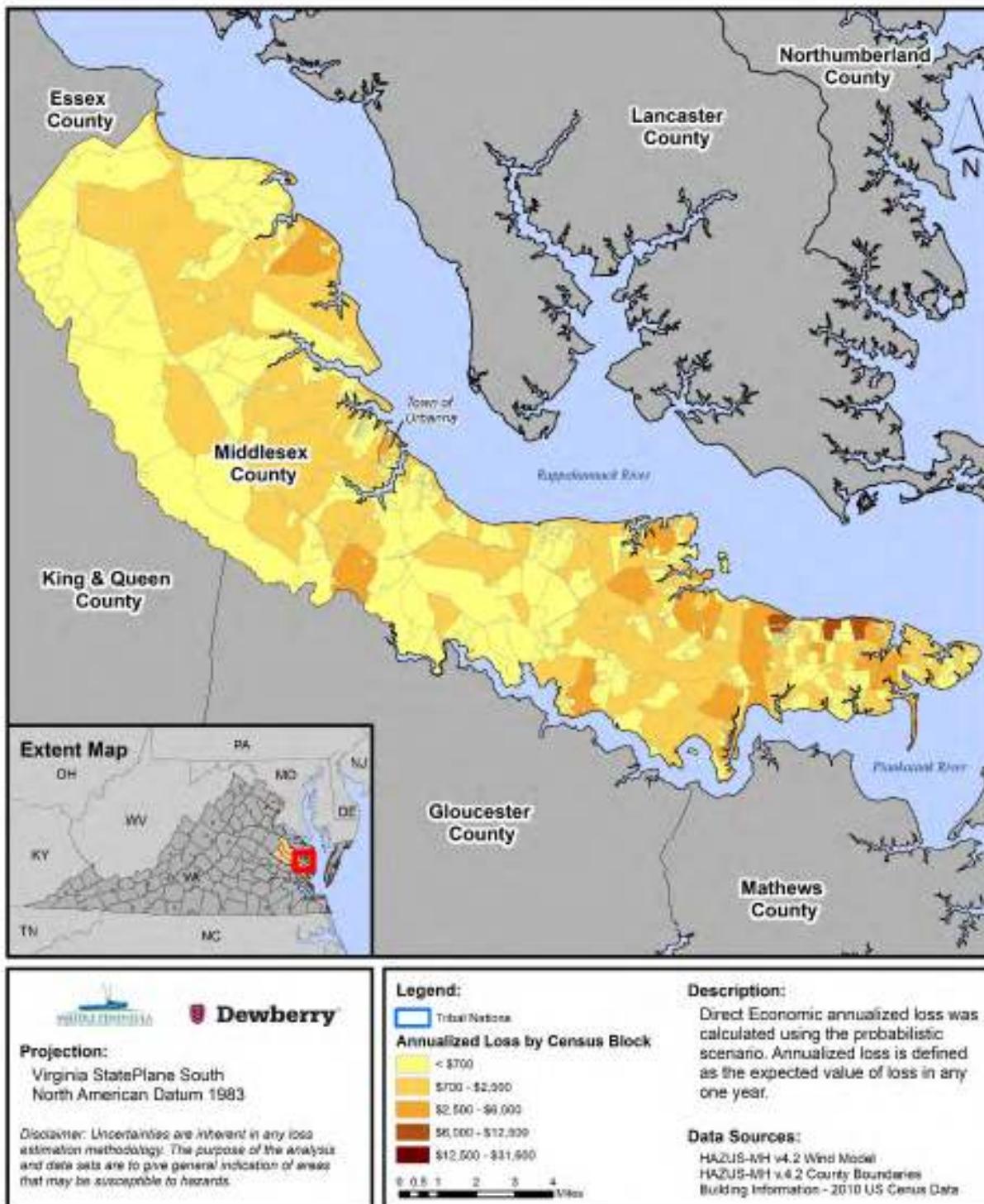


**Figure 59:**

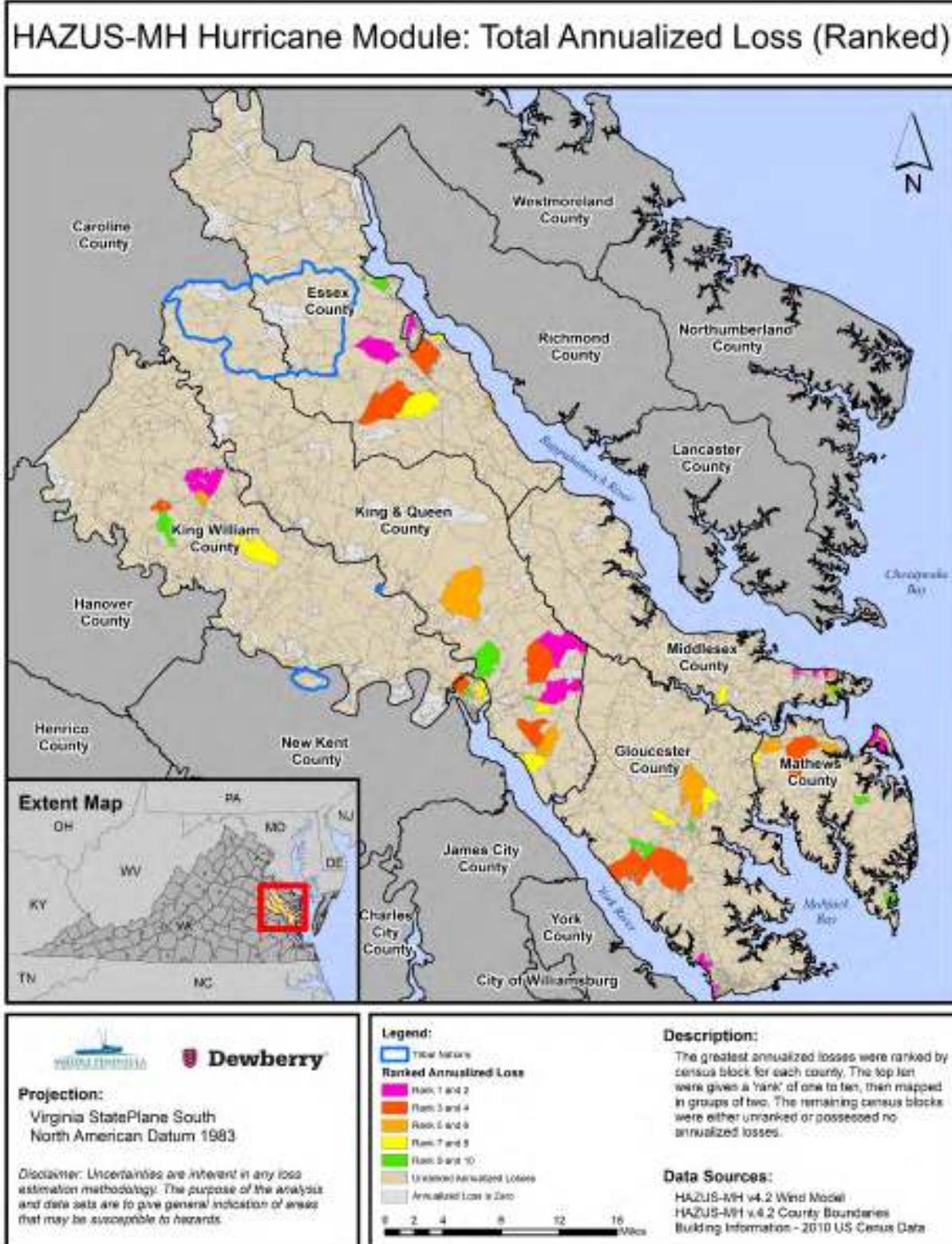


**Figure 60:**

## HAZUS-MH Hurricane Module: Total Annualized Loss



**Figure 61:**



Fifty-percent of the Middle Peninsula region's annualized losses occur in Gloucester County. While losses are distributed throughout Gloucester County a few patterns of concentrated losses may be identified. Many of the census blocks exhibiting annualized losses of \$10,000 or greater follow along the State Route 17 corridor or are clustered around the Gloucester Courthouse. More specifically the majority of annualized losses align from Gloucester Courthouse to the York River bounded on the North by County 606 or Ark Road and the south by Nursery Lane, Haynes Pond, and Carter Creek – this area accounts for approximately \$230,000 (or approximately 16%) of expected annualized damages. On the northern side of Gloucester Courthouse, the area generally bounded in the west by Beech Swamp and Cow Creek in the east, and being traversed by Indian Road through the middle and extending north-east to the Piankatank River in the vicinity of Ferry Creek at Hell Neck – this area accounts for approximately \$200,000 (or approximately 14%) of expected annualized damages. Finally, those census blocks having the greatest expected annualized losses are in the vicinity of Hayes and Gloucester Point along the York River where as much as \$385,000 (or approximately 27% - and greater) of annualized damages are estimated.

Losses in Mathews County are also spread throughout the county with pockets of higher loss in the northern one-third of the county. Approximately \$231,000 (or 46%) of estimated annualized damages can be attributed to the northern one-third of the County; versus approximately \$157,000 (or 31%) in the center and \$115,000 (or 23%) in the southern one-third. Compared to Gloucester County, Mathews only has two (2) census blocks having expected annualized losses of \$10,000 or greater, versus eighteen (18) such blocks in Gloucester. Mathews County accounts for approximately \$507,000 (or 18%) of the total annualized losses in the planning district.

Middlesex County accounts for 13% of the total annualized losses. The greatest concentration of estimated annualized losses is in the lower-eastern portion of the County; Gray's Point Road and south-eastward. This south-eastern portion of the County includes approximately \$260,000 (or 70%) of the estimated damages for the County. Other concentrations of estimated damages are distributed between Saluda, Urbanna and Water View. Urbanna accounts for approximately 7% of the annualized losses at approximately \$25,700. Urbanna also includes two (2) census blocks within the top ten ranked blocks within the County accounting for \$12,400 or 48% of the losses in Urbanna.

Seven percent of the total annualized damages (\$196,000) for the region are attributed to King William County. King William exhibits four (4) primary areas where losses are concentrated. The first being the Town of West Point which can be attributed with twenty-nine percent (29%) of the damages within the County having annualized losses of \$56,000. Next, there are two (2) areas near both Aylett and Manquin on the northern side of US 360 (Richmond-Tappahannock Highway). These two areas combined account for annualized losses of \$30,000 or fifteen percent (15%). Last, the central portion of the County includes an area on either side of King William Road from West River Road in the north to Horse Landing Road in the south and accounting for roughly \$11,200 or six percent (6%) of annualized losses. The remainder of losses are distributed throughout the County with the greatest concentration of loss in the northwest quarter of the County. The Pamunkey Indian Reservation is estimated to have annualized losses of \$1,284 and the Mattaponi Reservation close to \$905; combined these two Indian Reservation losses account for approximately 1.1% of the annualized losses throughout the County.

Essex County accounts for 7% of the total annualized losses. The greatest concentration of potential annualized wind damage exists in the central portion of the County – including the Town of Tappahannock. This central area is traversed by three (3) of the primary roads being, US 360 (Richmond Highway), US 17 (Tidewater Trail) and Tappahannock Boulevard – running through the Town of Tappahannock. The combined annualized losses for this general area are approximately \$94,000 or fifty percent (50%) of the losses within the County. The Town of Tappahannock accounts for twenty-percent

(20%) of the damages in the County and an estimated \$37,200 in annualized damages. Two pockets of development along the Rappahannock River (one south of Tappahannock and the other on the north side) represent clusters of potential damages. The area to the south of Tappahannock exists in the vicinity of River Landing Road in the north and Mill Swamp Road in the south having potential damages of \$11,300 annually. The area north of Tappahannock is the vicinity near Woodside Country Club having potential damages of \$9,700 annually.

King and Queen County has the lowest annualized losses in the region, accounting for 4% of the total damages. Residential occupancy makes up the majority of the losses in the county. The southern one-third of the county, from roughly Dragon Run State Forest southward, has the greatest concentration of losses across the entire County accounting for nearly \$66,000 or 60% of the losses. The remaining 40% of potential losses are distributed through the remainder of the county to the north and west with approximately \$16,400 or 14% existing north of the Richmond-Tappahannock Highway and twenty-six percent (26%) distributed between the Richmond-Tappahannock Highway in the north to roughly Dragon Run State Forest in the south; note that this area includes locales such as Bruington, King and Queen Courthouse as well as Walkerton. The Rappahannock Tribe's TDSA is estimated to have annualized losses of \$16,123, which is 0.58% of the Middle Peninsula total. Table 65 lists the Tribal Nations annual hurricane losses.

Table 64 lists the annualized losses for the Middle Peninsula Tribal Nations. Please note that the Upper Mattaponi is not represented in this data but is included in the county data. GIS boundaries were sourced from the "American Indian/Alaska Native/Native Hawaiian Areas" as identified in the 2020 TIGER/Line GIS data, which is publicly available from the U.S. Census Bureau's website. (<https://www.census.gov/geographies/mapping-files/time-series/geo/tiger-line-file.html>). This website defines Reservation and TDSA areas as:

- *American Indian Reservations: The U.S. Census bureau's boundary files for American Indian reservations are areas with boundaries established by treaty, statute, and/or executive or court order. The reservations and their boundaries are identified for the Census Bureau by the Bureau of Indian Affairs (BIA), an agency in the U.S. Department of the Interior, or by State governments.*
- *Tribal Designated Statistical Areas: the U.S. Census Bureau includes Tribal designated statistical areas that are geographic entities delineated by Federally and State-recognized tribes without a land base, that is, with no reservation or trust lands.*  
(<https://www2.census.gov/geo/pdfs/reference/GARM/Ch5GARM.pdf>):

It's important to note that upon correspondences with the Tribes this data does not accurately reflect Tribal lands and will need to be updated for the next update.

**Table 64:** Tribal Nation based Hazus annualized losses.

Tribal Nation	Total Annualized Loss
<b>Mattaponi Indian Reservation</b>	\$905 (5%)
<b>Pamunkey Indian Reservation</b>	\$1,284 (7%)
<b>Rappahannock Tribe's TDSA</b>	\$16,123 (88%)
<b>Total Tribal Losses</b>	<b>\$18,312</b>

## **Building Damage**

Hazus calculates expected damage percentages for each probabilistic return period for wind damages. This represents the percentage of building square footage in each damage state. Five damage states have been specified in Hazus and are outlined in Table 65.

**Table 65:** Hazus damage state thresholds.

Damage State	Qualitative Damage Description
<b>None (Livable)</b>	Little or no visible damage from the outside. No broken windows, or failed roof deck. Minimal loss of roof over, with no or very limited water penetration.
<b>Minor (Livable)</b>	Maximum of one broken window, door or garage door. Moderate roof cover loss that can be covered to prevent additional water entering the building. Marks or dents on wall requiring painting or patching for repair.
<b>Moderate (Typically still livable)</b>	Major roof cover damage, moderate window breakage. Minor roof sheathing failure. Some resulting damage to interior of building from water.
<b>Severe (Typically non-livable but repairable)</b>	Major window damage or roof sheathing loss. Major roof cover loss. Extensive damage to interior from water.
<b>Destruction (Non-livable)</b>	Complete roof failure and/or, failure of wall frame. Loss of more than 50% of roof sheathing.
<b>Hazus V4.2 Technical Manual</b>	

### **Building Damage by Annual Chance Frequency (i.e., Multi-frequency Building Damages)**

- **10-percent-annual-chance** - Hazus estimates that about 1 building will have minor damage. No buildings (0) are expected to be at least moderately damaged, and no buildings (0) are expected to be completely destroyed during the 10-percent-annual-chance.
- **4-percent-annual-chance** - Hazus estimates that about 88 buildings will have minor damage. No buildings (0) are expected to be at least moderately damaged, and no buildings (0) are expected to be completely destroyed during the 4-percent-annual-chance.
- **2-percent-annual-chance** - Hazus estimates that about 4 buildings will be at least moderately damaged, and no buildings (0) are expected to be completely destroyed during the 2-percent-annual-chance.
- **1-percent-annual-chance** - Hazus estimates that about 36 buildings will be at least moderately damaged and five (5) buildings are expected to have severe damage – potentially another single (1) building may be expected to be completely destroyed during the 1-percent-annual-chance.
- **0.5-percent-annual-chance** - Hazus estimates that about 171 buildings will be at least moderately damaged, approximately 25 buildings are expected to be severely damaged, and two (2) buildings are expected to be completely destroyed during the 0.5-percent-annual-chance.
- **0.2-percent-annual-chance** - Hazus estimates that about 791 buildings will be at least moderately damaged, approximately 113 buildings are expected to be severely damaged, and twelve (12) buildings are expected to be completely destroyed during the 0.2-percent-annual-chance.
- **0.1-percent-annual-chance** - Hazus estimates that about 1,935 buildings will be at least moderately damaged, approximately 398 buildings are expected to be severely damaged, and 46 buildings are expected to be completely destroyed during the 0.1-percent-annual-chance.

Table 67 and Appendix G provide detailed information on the damage state percentages and number of buildings damaged for each of the probabilistic return periods.

The default data and parameters for each building stock category, have damages that are calculated based on the probabilities of the four different damage states of wind damage by building type. Damage is calculated as a function of peak gust wind speed. It should be noted that the results in Table 66 are based solely on the modeled direct economic loss for the study region with the simulated hurricane activity for each of the independent return periods. It is possible, that the results will not increase as logically expected by each return period. For example, with this methodology, it is possible to have the results of the 1-percent-annual-chance event show more dollar damage than the 0.2-percent-annual-chance event's result.

**Table 66:** Building damage by county.

Essex County	Average Damage State (%)				
Return Period	None	Minor	Moderate	Severe	Destruction
10-percent-annual-chance Event	100.00%	-	-	-	-
5-percent-annual-chance Event	99.82%	0.18%	-	-	-
2-percent-annual-chance Event	99.72%	0.28%	-	-	-
1-percent-annual-chance Event	99.56%	0.44%	-	-	-
0.5-percent-annual-chance Event	98.73%	1.22%	0.05%	0.01%	-
0.2-percent-annual-chance Event	91.34%	7.41%	1.05%	0.18%	0.02%
0.1-percent-annual-chance Event	89.45%	8.86%	1.42%	0.25%	0.03%

King William County	Average Damage State (%)				
Return Period	None	Minor	Moderate	Severe	Destruction
10-percent-annual-chance Event	100.00%	-	-	-	-
5-percent-annual-chance Event	99.83%	0.17%	-	-	-
2-percent-annual-chance Event	99.69%	0.31%	-	-	-
1-percent-annual-chance Event	99.55%	0.44%	-	-	-
0.5-percent-annual-chance Event	98.70%	1.24%	0.05%	0.01%	-
0.2-percent-annual-chance Event	91.47%	7.29%	1.04%	0.18%	0.02%
0.1-percent-annual-chance Event	98.99%	0.96%	0.04%	0.01%	-

Gloucester County	Average Damage State (%)				
Return Period	None	Minor	Moderate	Severe	Destruction
10-percent-annual-chance Event	99.98%	0.02%	-	-	-
5-percent-annual-chance Event	99.79%	0.21%	-	-	-
2-percent-annual-chance Event	99.29%	0.69%	0.02%	-	-
1-percent-annual-chance Event	97.83%	2.01%	0.14%	0.02%	-
0.5-percent-annual-chance Event	94.36%	4.92%	0.61%	0.11%	0.01%
0.2-percent-annual-chance Event	90.64%	7.92%	1.22%	0.21%	0.02%
0.1-percent-annual-chance Event	92.25%	6.63%	0.94%	0.17%	0.01%

Mathews County	Average Damage State (%)				
Return Period	None	Minor	Moderate	Severe	Destruction
10-percent-annual-chance Event	99.91%	0.09%	-	-	-
5-percent-annual-chance Event	99.81%	0.19%	-	-	-
2-percent-annual-chance Event	99.51%	0.49%	0.01%	-	-
1-percent-annual-chance Event	98.02%	1.86%	0.10%	0.02%	-
0.5-percent-annual-chance Event	95.19%	4.31%	0.43%	0.07%	0.01%
0.2-percent-annual-chance Event	88.88%	9.19%	1.62%	0.28%	0.03%
0.1-percent-annual-chance Event	61.41%	23.50%	11.63%	3.07%	0.39%

<b>King &amp; Queen County</b>	<b>Average Damage State (%)</b>				
<b>Return Period</b>	<b>None</b>	<b>Minor</b>	<b>Moderate</b>	<b>Severe</b>	<b>Destruction</b>
10-percent-annual-chance Event	100.00%	-	-	-	-
5-percent-annual-chance Event	99.83%	0.17%	-	-	-
2-percent-annual-chance Event	99.69%	0.31%	-	-	-
1-percent-annual-chance Event	99.45%	0.54%	0.01%	-	-
0.5-percent-annual-chance Event	98.32%	1.58%	0.09%	0.02%	-
0.2-percent-annual-chance Event	90.54%	7.97%	1.23%	0.24%	0.02%
0.1-percent-annual-chance Event	96.99%	2.76%	0.21%	0.04%	-

<b>Middlesex County</b>	<b>Average Damage State (%)</b>				
<b>Return Period</b>	<b>None</b>	<b>Minor</b>	<b>Moderate</b>	<b>Severe</b>	<b>Destruction</b>
10-percent-annual-chance Event	100.00%	-	-	-	-
5-percent-annual-chance Event	99.80%	0.20%	-	-	-
2-percent-annual-chance Event	99.57%	0.43%	-	-	-
1-percent-annual-chance Event	98.61%	1.33%	0.06%	0.01%	-
0.5-percent-annual-chance Event	96.36%	3.33%	0.26%	0.04%	-
0.2-percent-annual-chance Event	84.41%	12.42%	2.69%	0.42%	0.05%
0.1-percent-annual-chance Event	66.63%	20.24%	9.88%	2.92%	0.34%

## Debris Generation

Hazus estimates the amount of debris that will be generated by a hurricane. The model breaks the debris into three general categories: Brick/Wood, Reinforced Concrete/Steel, and Trees. Tree debris makes up the majority of tonnage generated in the hurricane analysis. Brick and wood debris make up the remainder, and a very small percentage (0.01%) associated with Concrete and Steel; i.e., not shown in Table. Table 67 summarizes, by return period, the total generated debris by Type.

**Table 67:** Hurricane debris generation.

Return Period	Total Debris (tons)	Tree Debris (tons)	% Tree Debris	Brick & Wood (tons)	% Brick and Wood
<b>10-percent-annual-chance Event</b>	1,620	1,620	100%	0	0.00%
<b>5-percent-annual-chance Event</b>	23,563	23,543	99.92%	20	0.08%
<b>2-percent-annual-chance Event</b>	71,500	70,986	99.28%	514	0.72%
<b>1-percent-annual-chance Event</b>	151,807	150,011	98.82%	1,796	1.18%
<b>0.5-percent-annual-chance Event</b>	324,883	320,453	98.64%	4,424	1.36%
<b>0.2-percent-annual-chance Event</b>	736,194	724,232	98.38%	11,882	1.61%
<b>0.1-percent-annual-chance Event</b>	699,604	676,766	96.74%	22,165	3.17%

## Essential Facilities

Essential facilities, including medical care facilities, emergency response facilities and schools, are those vital to emergency response and recovery following a disaster. School buildings are included in this category because of the key role they often play in sheltering people displaced from damaged homes. Generally, there are very few of each type of essential facilities in a census tract, making it easier to obtain site-specific information for each facility. Thus, damage and loss-of-function are evaluated on a building-by-building basis for this class of structures; even through the uncertainty in each such estimate is large<sup>6</sup>.

The Hazus essential facilities database includes default data for Medical Care Facilities, Emergency Response Facilities (fire stations, police stations, EOCs) and schools. Table 68 shows the functionality, by return period for each essential facility type. The region's essential facilities are able to remain functional for the 10-percent-, 5-percent-, and 1-percent-annual-chance recurrence interval. Functionality begins to decline at the 1-percent-annual-chance event. All of the facilities have zero functionality during the 0.1-percent-annual-chance event.

<sup>6</sup> Multi-hazard Loss Estimation Methodology Hurricane Model User Manual, HAZUS-MH V4.2, Chapter I: Introduction, I-6

**Table 68:** Essential facility functionality for specified return periods.

Return Period	Fire Stations	Hospitals	Police Stations	Schools
<b>10-percent-annual-chance Event</b>	100%	100%	100%	100%
<b>5-percent-annual-chance Event</b>	100%	100%	100%	100%
<b>2-percent-annual-chance Event</b>	100%	100%	100%	100%
<b>1-percent-annual-chance Event</b>	90%	100%	100%	92%
<b>0.5-percent-annual-chance Event</b>	70%	100%	91%	84%
<b>0.2-percent-annual-chance Event</b>	50%	62%	55%	40%
<b>0.1-percent-annual-chance Event</b>	0%	0%	0%	0%

#### Potential Mitigation Actions:

The potential mitigation actions noted are those that are Hazus-specific and would benefit refinement of Hazus analyses.

- In high damage Census blocks provide more information about acquiring for hurricane wind damage mitigation such as hurricane straps, hurricane storm window covers, and reduction of vegetation that becomes damaging storm debris during hurricane wind events.
- Perform Hurricane analysis for a known and historic storm that affected the Middle Peninsula region for comparative purposes.
- Refine and update data sets for GBS and essential facilities.
  - Improvements in the future should aim to further refine the building stock. Notably, one improvement should include adding any new development that may not have been in the land use/land cover data; e.g., new housing developments, new construction, etc...
  - Perform localized building-level assessments in known areas of loss and or areas subject to likely losses.
- Improve Data associated with the federally recognized tribes.

## **Sea Level Rise Risk Analysis**

The Hazus Flood Model analyzes both riverine and coastal flood hazards. Flood hazard within Hazus is defined by depth of flooding. Other contributing factors of damage include the duration and velocity of water in the floodplain. Other hazards associated with flooding that may contribute to flood losses include channel erosion and migration, sediment deposition, bridge scour, and the impact of flood-born debris. The Hazus Flood Model allows users to estimate flood losses primarily due to flood depth to the general building stock (GBS). While velocity is also considered, it is not a separate input parameter and is accounted within depth-damage functions (i.e., expected percent damage given an expected depth) for census blocks that are defined as either coastal or riverine influenced.

Flood-specific modeling was performed in this Plan revision to determine annualized flood loss. However, it is important to note that the Sea Level Rise analyses while similar is not 100% the same as the multi-frequency analyses performed and presented in the Flood Section; see Flood Analysis. This section will offer a basic amount of information to differentiate between the two report sections.

Coastal flood modeling typically includes identifying baseline tidal water levels and then computing additions or increases to water surface levels from various natural forces such as storm surge effects (i.e., water level increases as the result of a storm pushing landward) as well as other wave-related effects such as increased wave heights and the run-up of waves over the land as waves crash. Other factors of coastal storms play a part in estimating increased water surface levels such as shoreline and/or dune erosion. Consequently, each of the scenarios presented in the Flood Analysis section includes depth grids which are produced from modeling that considers increases to water surface levels from the various forces typical of coastal storm events – a.k.a. Storm Surge.

In contrast, the Hazus analysis performed for the Sea Level Rise (SLR) scenarios (this section) DO NOT include the use of depth grids that consist of storm surge. Rather, this Sea Level Rise section uses depth grids that 1.) Are depths from the current baseline tidal water levels (Mean Higher High Water or MHHW) and 2.) Includes the addition of the Intermediate-High (IMH) Scenario's 2060 sea level estimate, which is a 3.02-feet increase in water depth. The two depth grids were run through Hazus represent these two aforementioned scenarios developed by NOAA's Office for Coastal Management in August 2016. The IMH selected is also consistent with Governor Northam's November 2021 Executive Order 45 that approves to except NOAA's IMH scenario as the planning standard for Virginia state owed buildings.

Another factor to consider while viewing Maps and Tables is that the Base Scenario is essentially the average of the highest tide that is experienced on a daily basis over a long period of time. Typical there are two high tides in a given day, the MHHW represents the mean (or average) of the higher of the two tides as recorded over a period of record. The definition as provided by [NOAA – Tides & Currents](#) states, “The average of the higher high water height of each tidal day observed over the National Tidal Datum Epoch. For stations with shorter series, comparison of simultaneous observations with a control tide station is made in order to derive the equivalent datum of the National Tidal Datum Epoch.”<sup>7</sup> The tidal station within and used as reference for the water surface elevations in Middle Peninsula is the Gloucester Point Station.

## **NOAA Seal Level Rise Scenarios and Depth Grid Information**

SLR depth grids were pulled from NOAA's Sea Level Rise Viewer to perform the risk assessments across the Middle Peninsula planning district. These depth grids were able to be directly imported into the Hazus Flood model, which eliminated the need to pre-process any modeling or Geographic

---

<sup>7</sup> NOAA – Tides & Currents ([http://tidesandcurrents.noaa.gov/datum\\_options.html](http://tidesandcurrents.noaa.gov/datum_options.html)), accessed April 22, 2015.

Information Systems (GIS) data. Generally-speaking, the creation of depth grids requires GIS data that represents an estimated water surface along with an associated ground surface. Thereafter, the difference between the two surfaces represents the estimated depth of flooding for a given location; i.e., water elevation less ground elevation equals depth; see Depth Grid Graphic in the Flood Analysis Section.

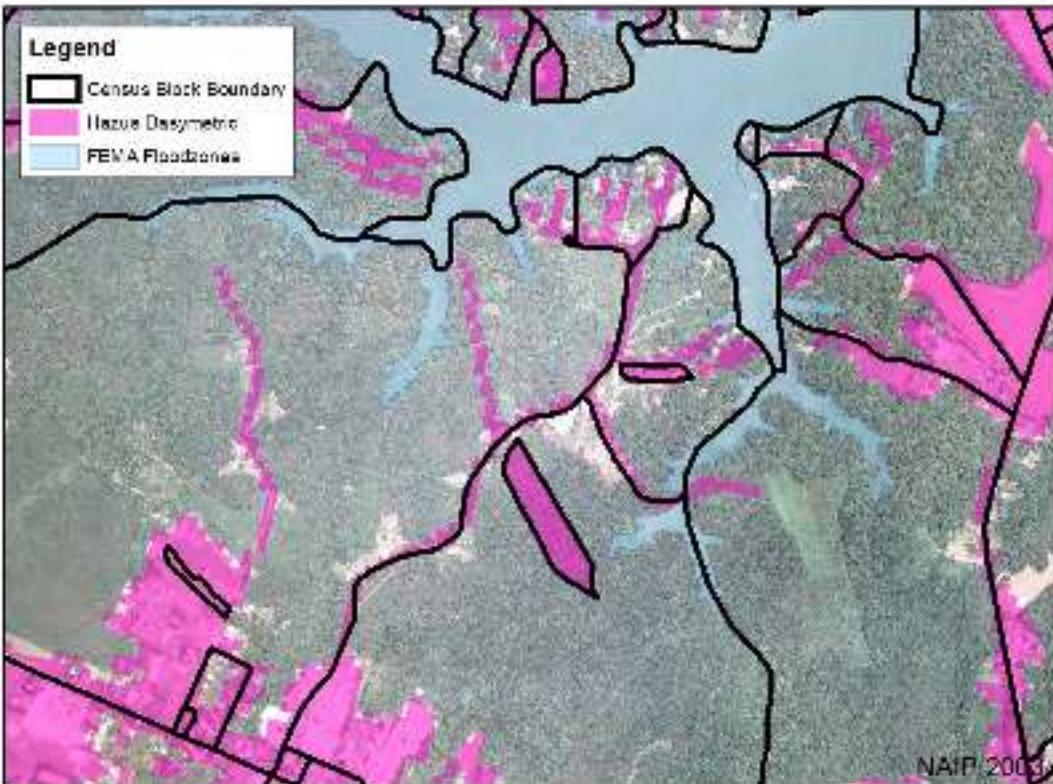
The data is available from Digital Coast, the NOAA-sponsored website developed to provide not only coastal data, but the tools, training, and information needed to use the provided data (see <http://coast.noaa.gov/slri/>). The following list offers an itemization and brief description(s) of the two scenarios:

- **Mean Higher High Water (MHHW)**
  - This is the average of the higher high water height of the highest tide recorded each tidal day at a given tide station observed over the National Tidal Datum Epoch. The closest tide station to Middle Peninsula is the Gloucester Point Station.
    - The National Tidal Datum Epoch is the specific 19-year period adopted by the National Ocean Service as the official time segment over which tide observations are taken and reduced to obtain mean values for a standard elevation defined by a certain phase of the tide, called tidal datums.
  - The MHHW at the Gloucester Point Station is 1.4 feet above mean sea level.
- **Intermediate-High (IMH) Scenario**
  - The IMH is based on an average of high-end, semi-empirical, global sea level rise projections (Grinsted et al., 2009; Horton et al., 2008; Jevrejeva et al., 2010; Vermeer and Rahmstorf, 2009).
  - From the NOAA-calculated IMH Scenario, the 2060 modeled sea level was chosen. This estimate is the MHHW scenario plus 3.02 feet.

### **Building Stock Economic Inventory**

Hazus general building stock is an inventory of the built environment that is at risk of damage by a hazard. Each respective type or sub-type of building in the following categories; residential, commercial, industrial, agricultural, religious, government, and education has risk based on the replacement value for buildings in that use category, the size and construction of these buildings, and the replacement cost to rebuild if the building is destroyed. For the damage calculations, Hazus assumes that all buildings are evenly distributed throughout a given census block and therefore damage is estimated as a percent and is weighted by the area of inundation at a given depth for a given census block. The methodology therefore, is known as an area-weighted methodology.

FEMA has initiated recent improvements to the area-weighted methodology by further refining the distribution of building square-footage to land areas characterized by development and removing land areas typical of non-developed land classes (e.g., forests, wetlands, etc...). This refinement is called dasymetric mapping and the current Plan modeling utilizes the FEMA dasymetric building stock. The following image shows a small example area in which the developed areas are pink:



Use of the new dasymetric data will typically reduce the total area subject to area-weighted loss estimations - particularly for those census blocks that have flood risk but no actual development within the floodplains. A more detailed explanation is included in the Flood Hazard Analysis section.

The same dasymetric building stock (i.e., square-footage inventory of buildings) that was utilized for the Flood Analysis was also used for Sea Level Rise. All building inventory statistics (i.e., building stock exposure by county or general building type) that were used for the Sea Level Rise Hazus scenarios are the same as defined in the Flood Analysis section. Please refer to the Flood Hazard Analysis section for building stock exposure by county.

Dynamics of exposure (and also loss) are dependent on a number of variables. A key variable, for example, includes the spatial accuracy (30-meter) of the land-use/land-cover data used to create the developed areas of the dasymetric building stock inventory. Another key variable includes the spatial accuracy (i.e., horizontal accuracy) and also the vertical accuracy of the topographic data used to delineate flood inundation areas. Therefore, detailed site analyses may be appropriate and necessary to further understand local dynamics. However, noting the regional nature of the risk assessments performed, a few tables for reference are provided of the Sea Level Rise scenarios to help better understand the dasymetric building stock that is 1.) Potentially exposed and 2.) May experience potential loss. Acreage of developed land intersecting the SLR scenarios is captured in Table 69. Figure 62 shows the dasymetric developed areas intersecting both the MHHW and the IMH Scenarios.

## SECTION 5: RISK ASSESSMENT ANALYSIS

**Table 69:** Acreage of dasymetric areas (30m developed areas) intersecting SLR scenarios.

MHHW Sea Level Rise Scenario			IMH Sea Level Rise Scenario		
Rank MHHW	County	Acreage of Dasymetric Developed Areas	Rank IMH	County	Acreage of Dasymetric Developed Areas
1	King William	2,720.84	1	King William	4,250.95
2	Essex	2,542.55	2	Essex	3,128.68
3	King and Queen	2,155.46	3	King and Queen	2,414.11
4	Gloucester	503.76	4	Gloucester	1,994.76
5	Middlesex	359.63	5	Mathews	1,634.87
6	Mathews	241.91	6	Middlesex	562.30
	<b>Total</b>	<b>8,524.14</b>		<b>Total</b>	<b>13,985.68</b>

**Figure 62:**

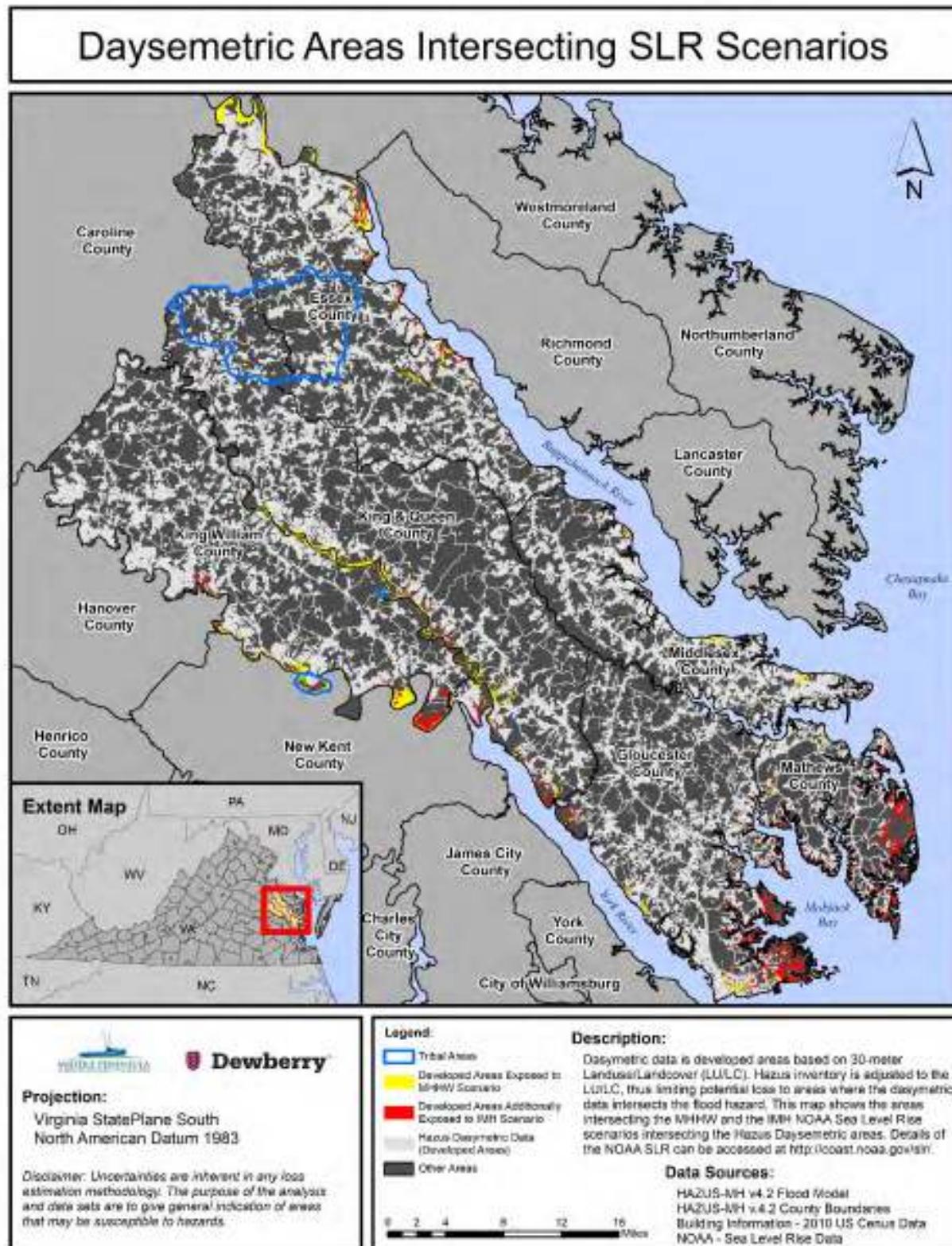


Table 70 and Table 71 show the Total Exposure in the Flood Hazard Area of the Hazus Dasymetric Data by General Occupancy Type for both of the Sea Level Rise scenarios.

**Table 70:** Exposed general occupancy by county – sea level rise MHHW scenario.

County	Residential	Commercial	Industrial	Agriculture	Religion	Govt.	Education	Total
<b>Essex</b>	\$4,828	\$710	\$101	\$14	\$44	\$0	\$70	\$5,767
<b>Gloucester</b>	\$16,424	\$1,623	\$369	\$30	\$194	\$16	\$142	\$18,797
<b>King and Queen</b>	\$834	\$1	\$128	\$0	\$1	\$0	\$0	\$964
<b>King William</b>	\$1,887	\$241	\$79	\$9	\$3	\$0	\$0	\$2,219
<b>Mathews</b>	\$18,105	\$960	\$213	\$89	\$94	\$30	\$41	\$19,532
<b>Middlesex</b>	\$25,276	\$1,182	\$320	\$28	\$290	\$16	\$21	\$27,133
<b>Total</b>	<b>\$67,354</b>	<b>\$4,718</b>	<b>\$1,210</b>	<b>\$169</b>	<b>\$626</b>	<b>\$62</b>	<b>\$274</b>	<b>\$74,413</b>
<b>% of Total</b>	91%	6%	2%	< 1%	< 1%	< 1%	< 1%	100%
<b>All values in Thousands of Dollars</b>								

**Table 71:** Exposed general occupancy by county – sea level rise IMH scenario.

County	Residential	Commercial	Industrial	Agriculture	Religion	Govt.	Education	Total
<b>Essex</b>	\$36,351	\$7,572	\$3,212	\$152	\$195	\$54	\$259	\$47,794
<b>Gloucester</b>	\$199,283	\$27,254	\$6,197	\$738	\$3,212	\$181	\$6,641	\$243,507
<b>King and Queen</b>	\$9,348	\$7	\$764	\$0	\$4	1	\$0	\$10,123
<b>King William</b>	\$27,743	\$3,640	\$1,017	\$34	\$459	\$165	\$48	\$33,107
<b>Mathews</b>	\$187,878	\$6,074	\$8,812	\$591	\$1,540	\$172	\$188	\$205,255
<b>Middlesex</b>	\$68,857	\$5,716	\$1,130	\$76	\$890	\$71	\$125	\$76,864
<b>Total</b>	<b>\$529,461</b>	<b>\$50,263</b>	<b>\$21,131</b>	<b>\$1,591</b>	<b>\$6,299</b>	<b>\$644</b>	<b>\$7,260</b>	<b>\$616,650</b>
<b>% of Total</b>	86%	8%	3%	< 1%	1%	< 1%	1%	100%
<b>All values in Thousands of Dollars</b>								

Users are encouraged to consider that while one County may have a greater area of developed land intersecting the SLR flood inundation, the square-footage and/or value of structures within the developed areas may have very different value estimates. Consequently, it can be seen that Middlesex County has a great deal of development in close proximity to the MHHW flood hazard – particularly in the Residential category (\$67.4 Million). However, as was mentioned earlier, the resolution or spatial accuracy of the 30-meter land-use/land-cover data used to create the dasymetric developed areas does not consider elevation. There are areas within the District that have development on high ground near flooding sources. Middlesex County has a number of these areas. This combination in conjunction with higher residential exposure (\$25.3 Million) shows Middlesex as more susceptible to the MHHW Sea Level Rise Scenario.

In contrast, development patterns in the eastern-most portion of Middlesex exhibits development that is set-back away from areas of open and tidal waters – thus exhibiting less exposure to the MHHW SLR Scenario. However, as water levels rise, as would be the case of the IMH Scenario, the development along the low-lying fringes of the coastal plain become more susceptible to the flood hazard and therefore includes a greater proportion of building inventory exposed to the potential rising water levels. The two most eastern counties of Gloucester and Mathews, while they do have development along tidal-influenced waters, they are not within the extent of the MHHW to the same degree as Middlesex, and therefore have less exposure to the MHHW scenario.

### **General Building Stock Loss Estimation**

Losses are presented similar to the Flood Analysis however, only the combined Total losses of all building categories are presented in an effort to keep the results as simple as possible for relative comparison to the more detailed multi-frequency flood analysis. To reiterate, the multi-frequency analysis (Flood Analysis) DOES include water surface levels that consider storm surge.

Hazus Level I flood model losses for the Middle Peninsula planning district from the MHHW SLR scenario are approximately \$8.9 Million US Dollars and the IMH 2060 scenario are approximately \$90.2 Million US Dollars which is a 90% increase in the expected total damages. Property or “capital stock” losses, which includes the values for building, content, and inventory, for the MHHW scenario accounts for 53.8% of the expected loss (\$4.8 Million) whereas the IMH 2060 scenario is estimated to be approximately \$37.8 Million or 41.9% of the expected loss. Business interruption, which includes relocation, income, rental and wage costs, for the MHHW scenario accounts for \$4.1 Million (46.2%) of the expected losses and the IMH 2060 scenario accounts for \$52.4 Million US Dollars (57.1%) of the losses.

Table 72 and Table 73 illustrate the expected losses broken down by county from the Sea Level Rise scenarios, while Table 74 breaks out the expected losses for the three Tribal Nations. Middlesex County, having the highest level of estimated exposure (\$26.092 Million US Dollars) within the MHHW scenario inundation area, does have the highest loss from the MHHW scenario at \$3.0 Million, which accounts for 33.6% of the MHHW losses for the Middle Peninsula<sup>8</sup>. Gloucester County is attributed with 29.8% of total losses at approximately \$2.7 Million, and Mathews County has losses of approximately \$2.3 Million or 25.4% of the total – followed by Essex (7.3%), King William (3%) and last King and Queen (0.1%). The relatively higher loss percentages attributed to Middlesex, Gloucester, and Mathews counties suggests that the distribution of development at-risk includes the low-lying coastal plains along the Chesapeake and Mobjack Bay as well as the York River.

---

<sup>8</sup> Readers are reminded due to the regional nature of the analysis; detailed site analyses may be entirely appropriate and necessary to fully understand local dynamics. Especially in areas where development is in close proximity to flooding sources and also marked topographic elevation changes.

The IMH scenario also shows the greater combined losses in the down-east area however, Gloucester and Mathews account for the greatest combined losses (71.3%). Gloucester County has the highest loss from the IMH scenario at approximately \$39.0 Million US Dollars, accounting for 43.2% of the total losses for the Middle Peninsula. The IMH scenario shows Mathews County at approximately \$25.4 Million and ranked second (28.1%), followed by Middlesex County at approximately \$11.3 Million (12.5%), and then Essex (7.6%), King William (7.1%) and last King and Queen (1.5%). Again, the relatively higher loss percentages attributed to Gloucester and Mathews counties suggests that the distribution of development at-risk includes the low-lying coastal plains along the Chesapeake and Mobjack Bay as well as the York River. Figure 65 exemplifies the differences between the inundation extents of the MHHW and IMH scenarios; the mapping of the depth grids represented by red/orange areas are the increased inundation areas of the IMH scenario. Development in these areas would be susceptible to greater potential losses.

The flood model incorporates National Flood Insurance Program (NFIP) entry dates to distinguish Pre-FIRM and Post-FIRM data from the census blocks. Pre-FIRM buildings constructed prior to the initial FIRM are considered “pre-FIRM” and those constructed on or after the initial FIRM are considered “post-FIRM”. This distinction is important because post-FIRM buildings were built above the base flood elevation (BFE), which makes those buildings less susceptible to flooding. This results in different damage curves between pre- and post-FIRM buildings. If the different curves were not used for these two categories of structures, the results would be skewed and the loss estimates inaccurate. The results provided in this report show the combined total losses for both pre- and post-FIRM values combined.

**Table 72:** County based Hazus loss for both pre- and post-FIRM – sea level rise MHHW.

County	Building	Content	Inventory	Relocation	Income	Rental	Wage	Total
<b>Essex</b>	\$131	\$121	\$0	\$138	\$80	\$46	\$133	\$649
<b>Gloucester</b>	\$999	\$688	\$0	\$488	\$143	\$117	\$228	\$2,663
<b>King and Queen</b>	\$37	\$21	\$1	\$22	\$0	\$4	\$0	\$85
<b>King William</b>	\$59	\$43	\$0	\$40	\$50	\$11	\$65	\$268
<b>Mathew</b>	\$711	\$472	\$0	\$611	\$140	\$154	\$179	\$2,267
<b>Middlesex</b>	\$904	\$618	\$0	\$890	\$171	\$204	\$212	\$2,999
<b>Total</b>	<b>\$2,841</b>	<b>\$1,963</b>	<b>\$1</b>	<b>\$2,189</b>	<b>\$584</b>	<b>\$536</b>	<b>\$817</b>	<b>\$8,931</b>
<b>% of Total</b>	32%	22%	< 1%	25%	6%	6%	8%	100%
<b>All values in Thousands of Dollars</b>								

**Table 73:** County based Hazus loss for both pre- and post-FIRM – sea level rise IMH.

County	Building	Content	Inventory	Relocation	Income	Rental	Wage	Total
<b>Essex</b>	\$1,208	\$910	\$11	\$1,669	\$930	\$624	\$1,506	\$6,858
<b>Gloucester</b>	\$8,932	\$6,345	\$26	\$9,265	\$4,378	\$2,781	\$7,239	\$38,966
<b>King and Queen</b>	\$504	\$340	\$14	\$389	\$3	\$105	\$6	\$1,361
<b>King William</b>	\$1,125	\$1,162	\$8	\$972	\$816	\$555	\$1,761	\$6,399
<b>Mathew</b>	\$7,303	\$4,338	\$17	\$8,375	\$1,148	\$2,511	\$1,691	\$25,383
<b>Middlesex</b>	\$3,463	\$2,081	\$1	\$2,752	\$955	\$840	\$1,159	\$11,251
<b>Total</b>	<b>\$22,535</b>	<b>\$15,176</b>	<b>\$77</b>	<b>\$23,422</b>	<b>\$8,230</b>	<b>\$7,416</b>	<b>\$13,362</b>	<b>\$90,218</b>
<b>% of Total</b>	25%	16%	< 1%	26%	9%	8%	15%	100%
<b>All values in Thousands of Dollars</b>								

Table 74 lists the annualized losses for the Middle Peninsula Tribal Nations. Please note that this data does not include the Upper Mattaponi Tribe; however, the Upper Mattaponi data is included in the County estimations. GIS boundaries were sourced from the "American Indian/Alaska Native/Native Hawaiian Areas" as identified in the 2020 TIGER/Line GIS data, which is publicly available from the U.S. Census Bureau's website. (<https://www.census.gov/geographies/mapping-files/time-series/geo/tiger-line-file.html>). This website defines Reservation and TDSA areas as:

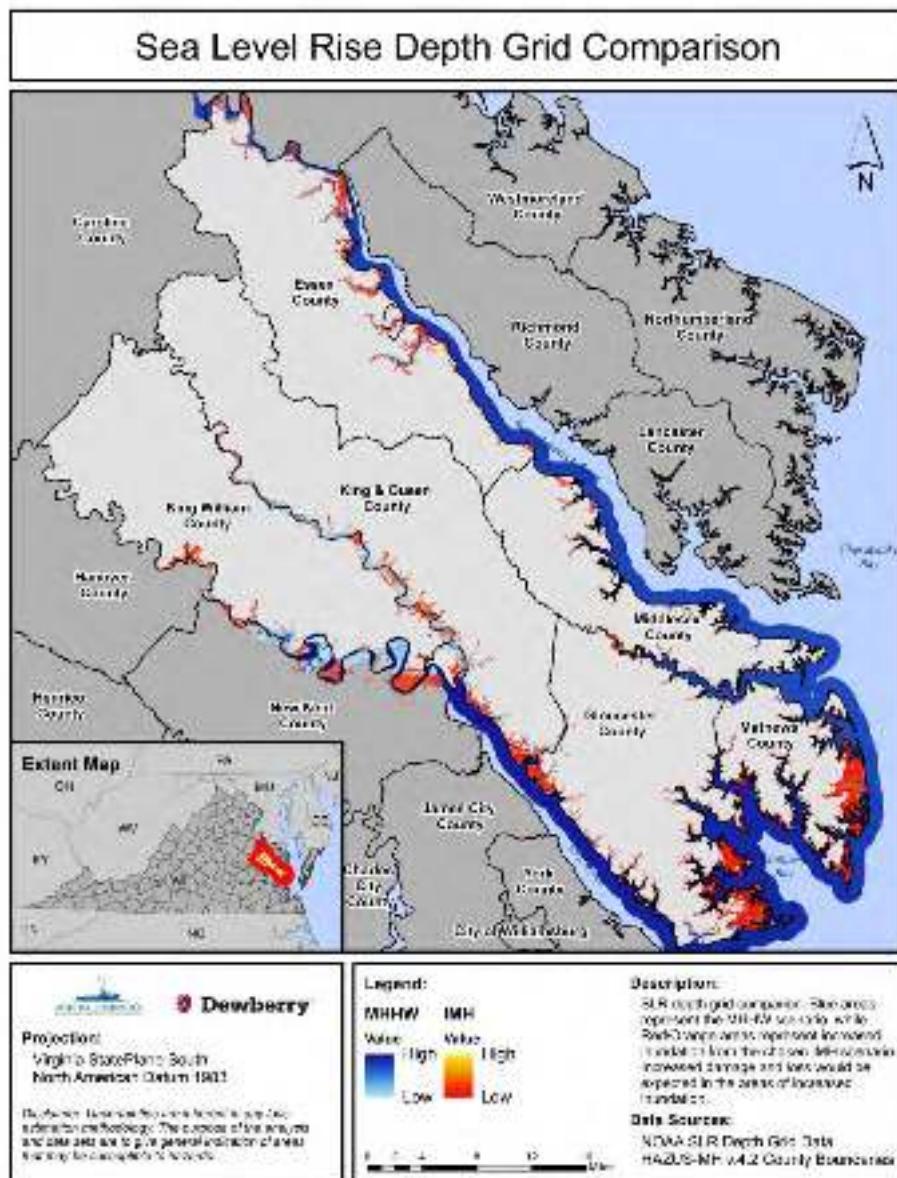
- *American Indian Reservations: The U.S. Census bureau's boundary files for American Indian reservations are areas with boundaries established by treaty, statute, and/or executive or court order. The reservations and their boundaries are identified for the Census Bureau by the Bureau of Indian Affairs (BIA), an agency in the U.S. Department of the Interior, or by State governments.*
- *Tribal Designated Statistical Areas: the U.S. Census Bureau includes Tribal designated statistical areas that are geographic entities delineated by Federally and State-recognized tribes without a land base, that is, with no reservation or trust lands.*  
(<https://www2.census.gov/geo/pdfs/reference/GARM/Ch5GARM.pdf>):

It's important to note that upon correspondences with the Tribes this data does not accurately reflect Tribal lands and will need to be updated for the next update.

**Table 74:** Tribal Nation based Hazus annualized losses.

Tribal Nation	MHHW Losses	IMH Losses
<b>Mattaponi Indian Reservation</b>	\$57,000 (100%)	\$90,000 (68%)
<b>Pamunkey Indian Reservation</b>	No Losses	\$42,000 (32%)
<b>Rappahannock Tribe's TDSA</b>	No Losses	No Losses
<b>Total Tribal Losses</b>	<b>\$57,000</b>	<b>\$132,000</b>

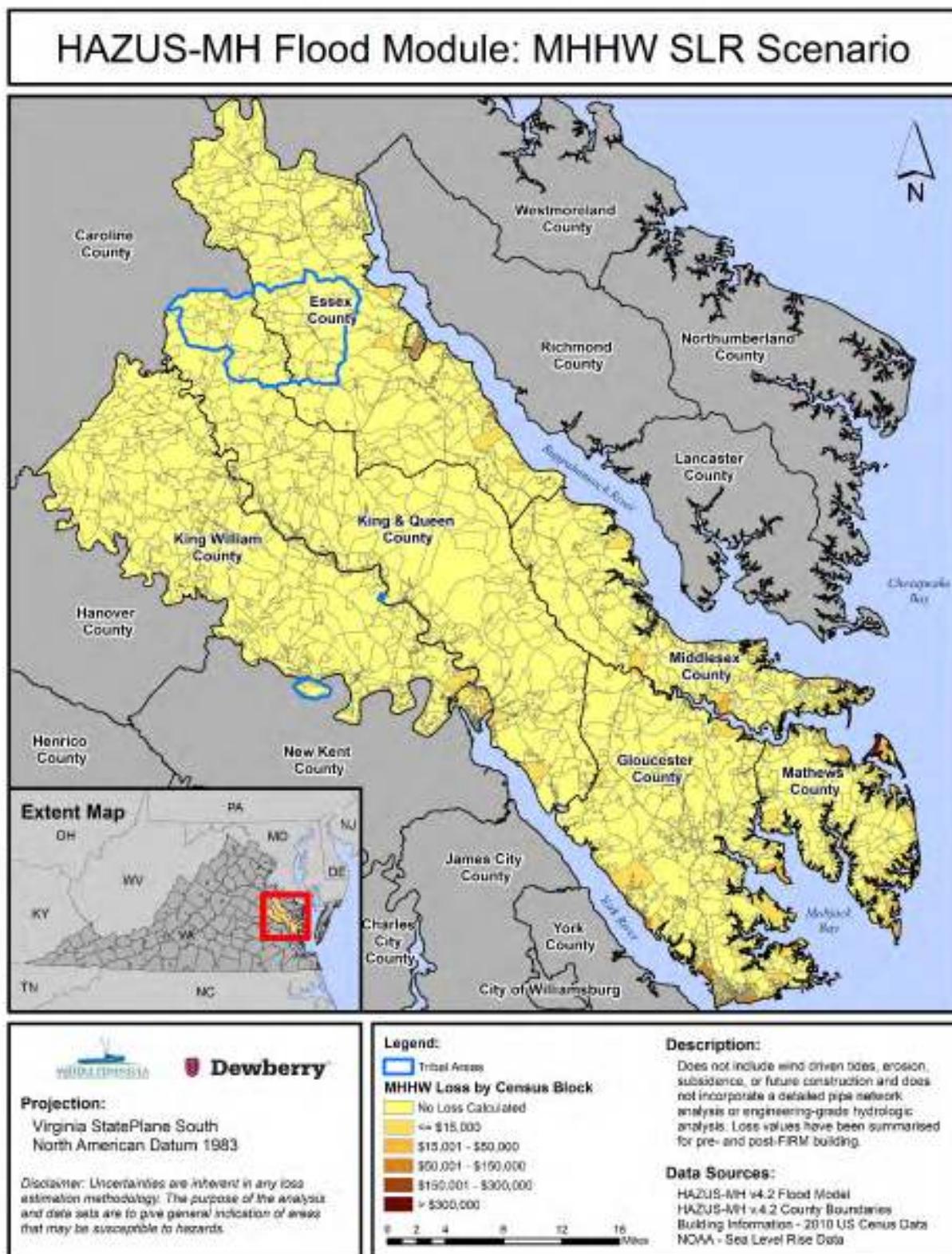
**Figure 63:**



Figures 64 through 73 on the following pages show the total losses for the planning district for both SLR scenarios and the Ranking of the top ten loss of census blocks (Ranked within each respective County). County-specific maps are shown with the IMH scenario.

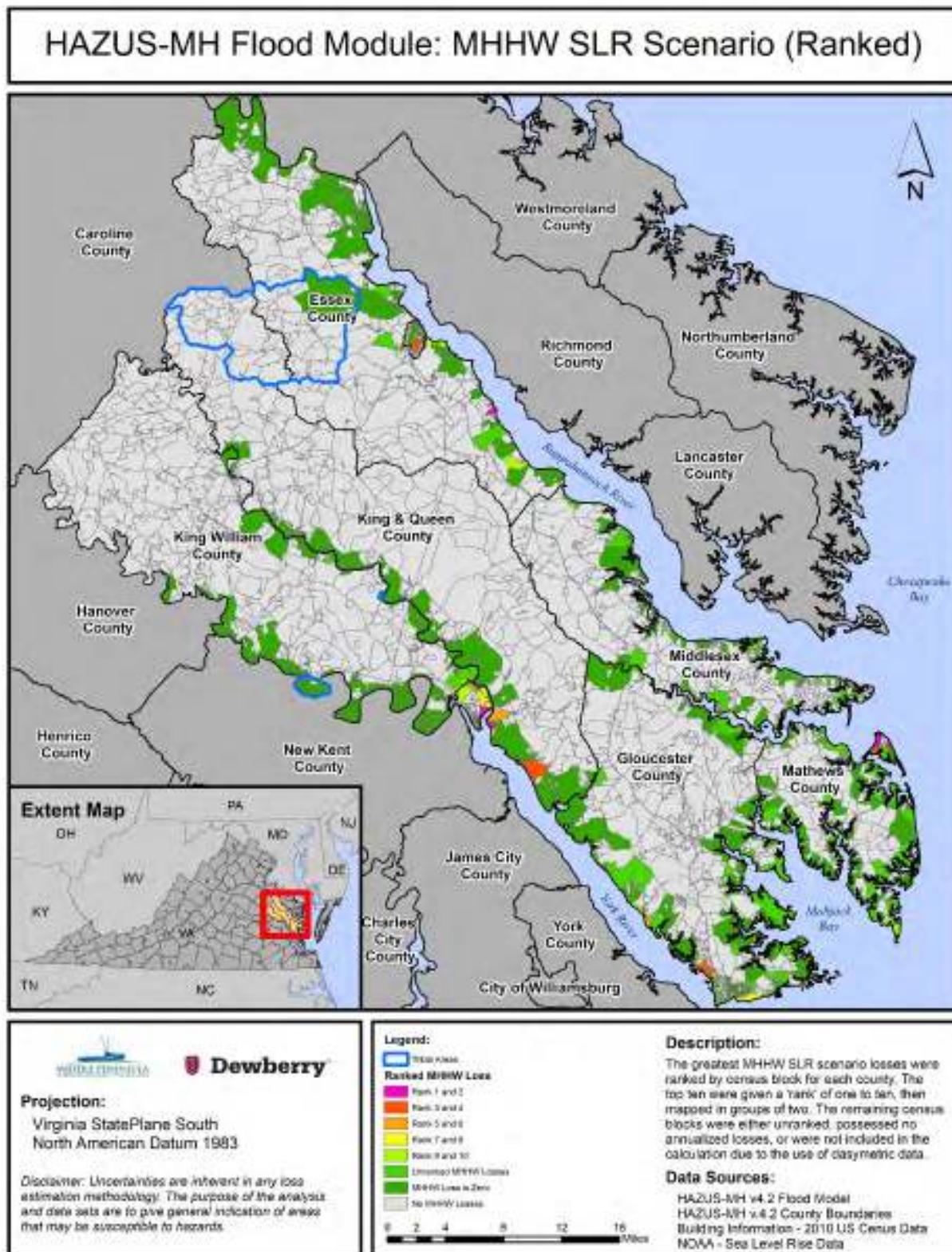
Again, users of these maps are reminded that the scenarios shown in the following maps DO NOT include increases to water surface levels from the various natural forces typical of coastal storm events (e.g., Storm Surge). The following results are intended to offer perspective on potential damage/loss in the event that the MHHW surface was to increase by 3.02 feet.

**Figure 64:**



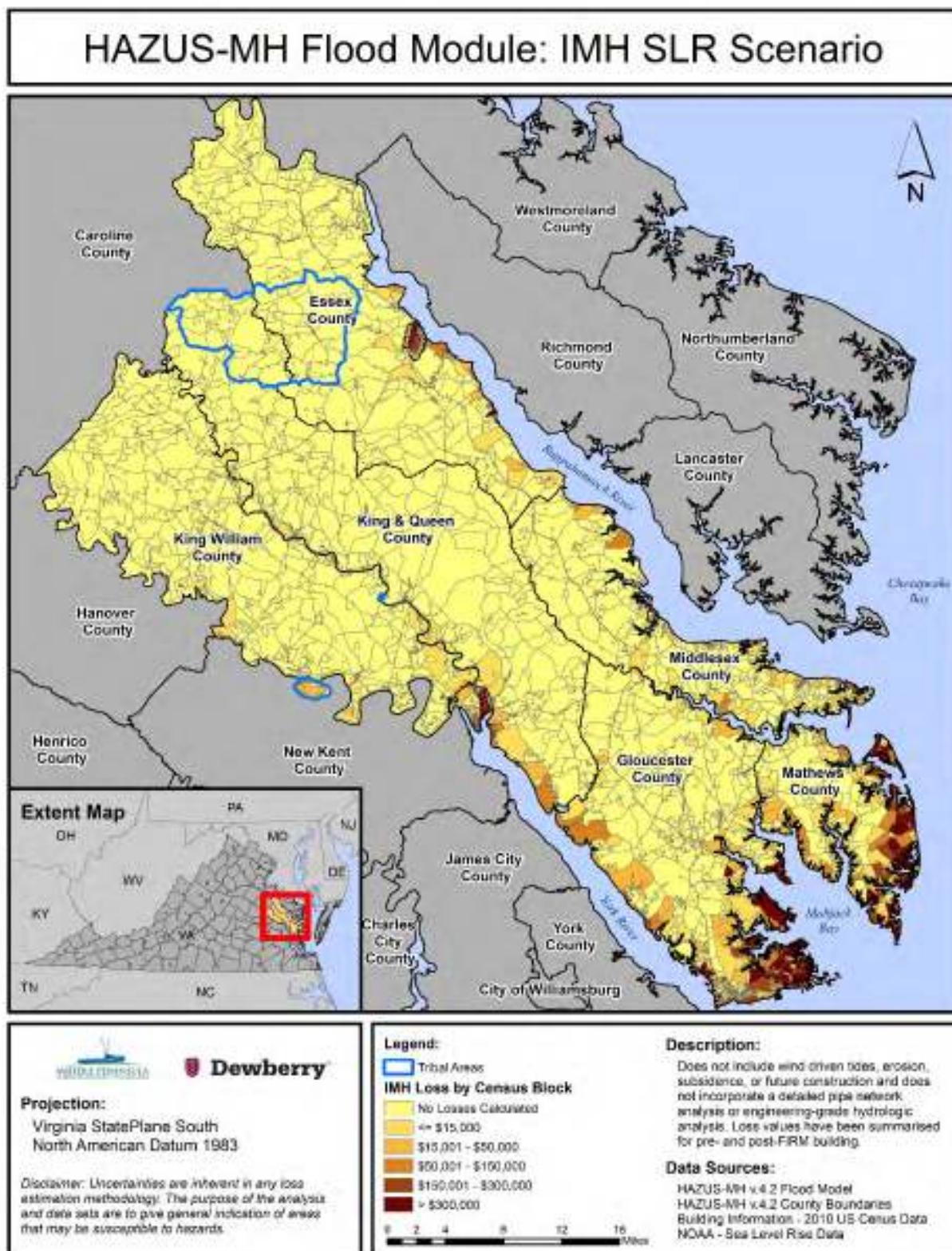
## SECTION 5: RISK ASSESSMENT ANALYSIS

**Figure 65:**



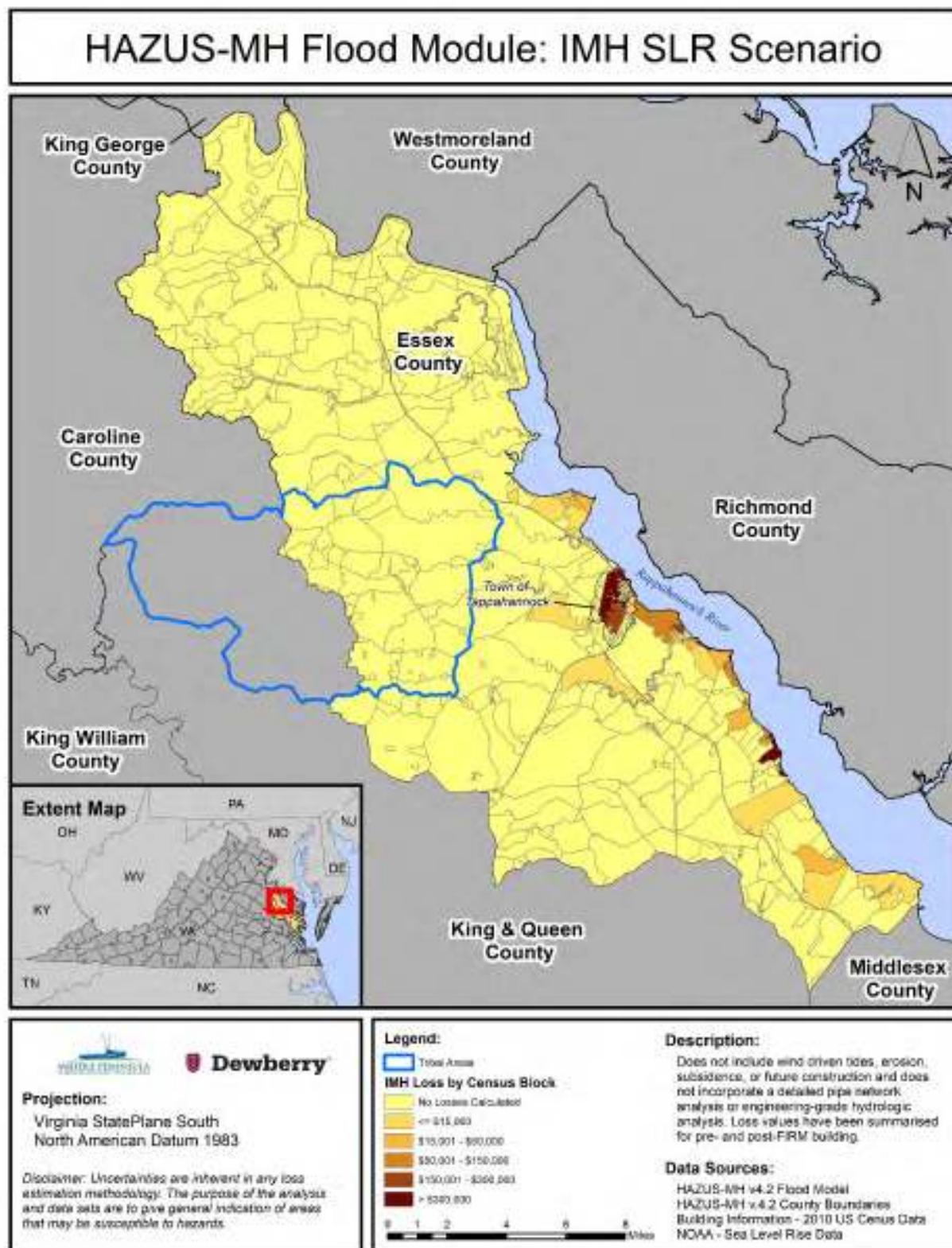
## SECTION 5: RISK ASSESSMENT ANALYSIS

**Figure 66:**

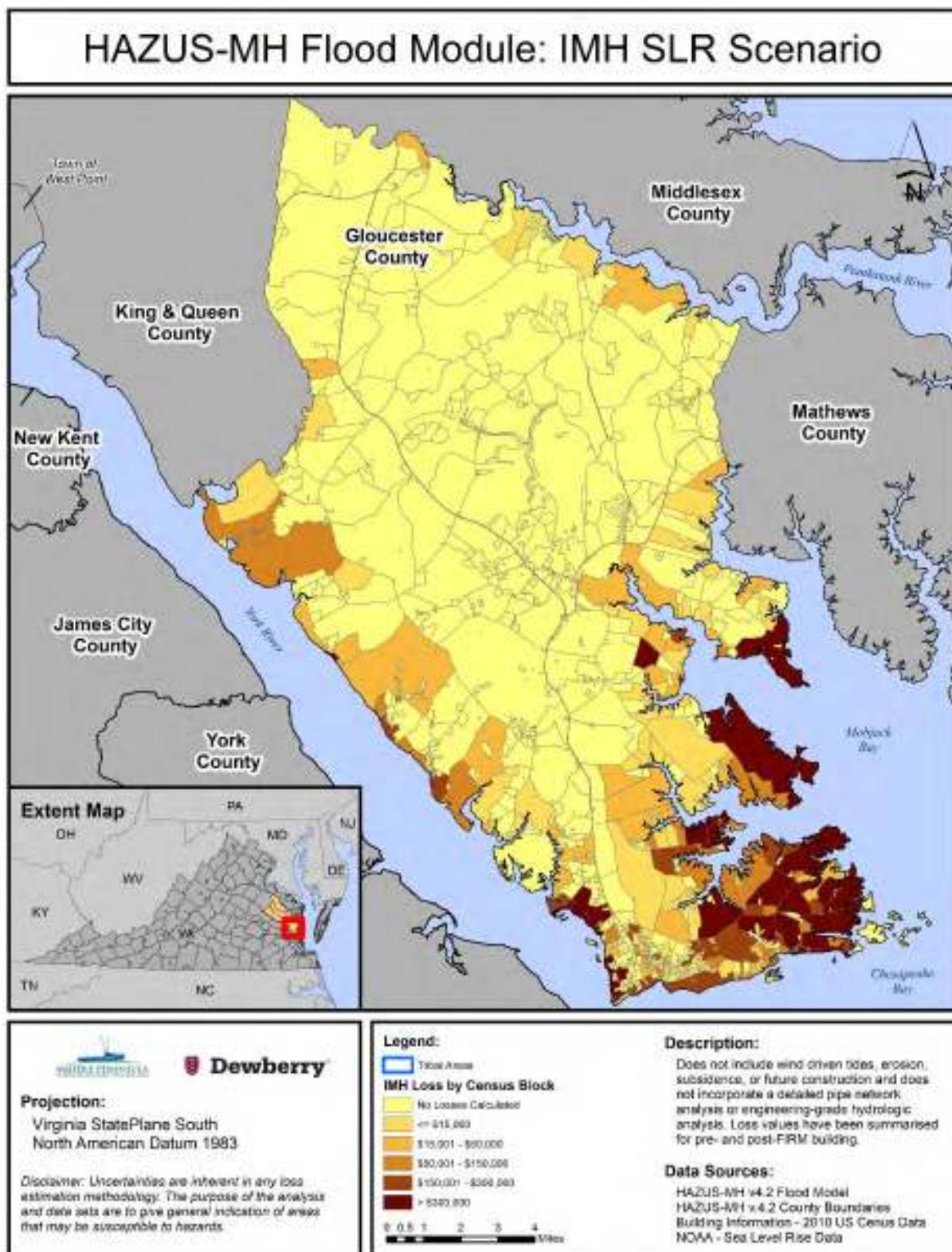


## SECTION 5: RISK ASSESSMENT ANALYSIS

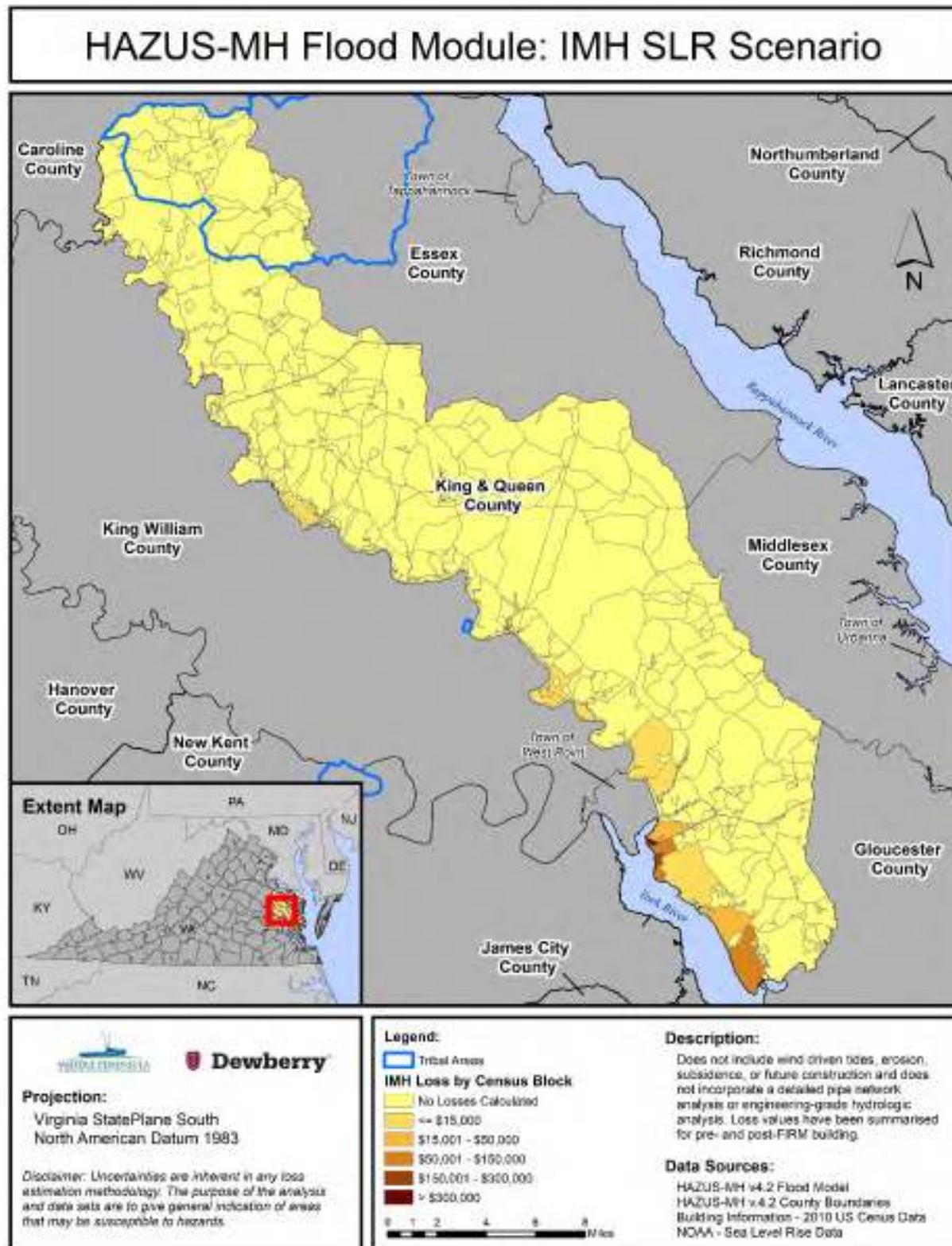
**Figure 67:**



**Figure 68:**

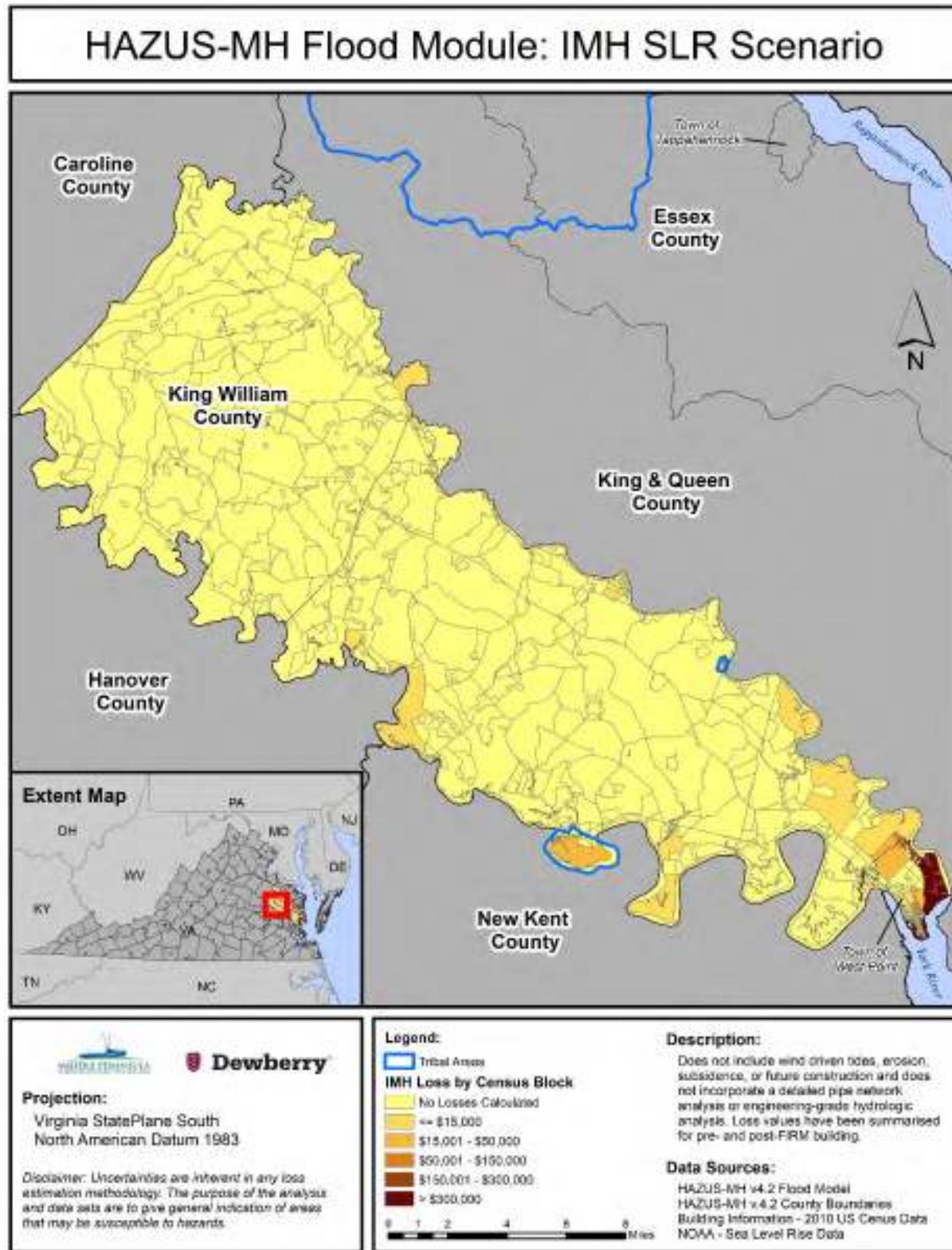


**Figure 69:**



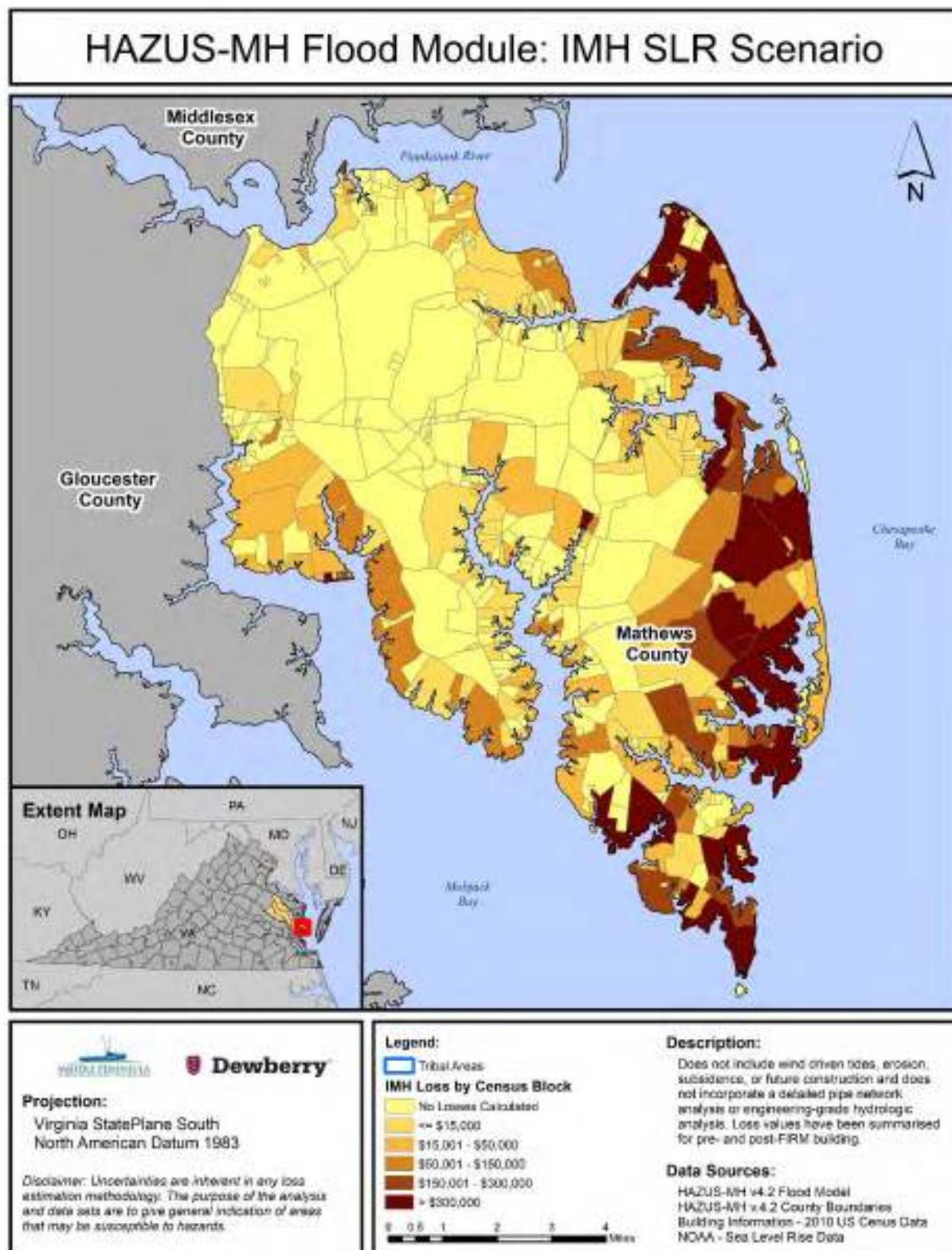
## SECTION 5: RISK ASSESSMENT ANALYSIS

Figure 70:



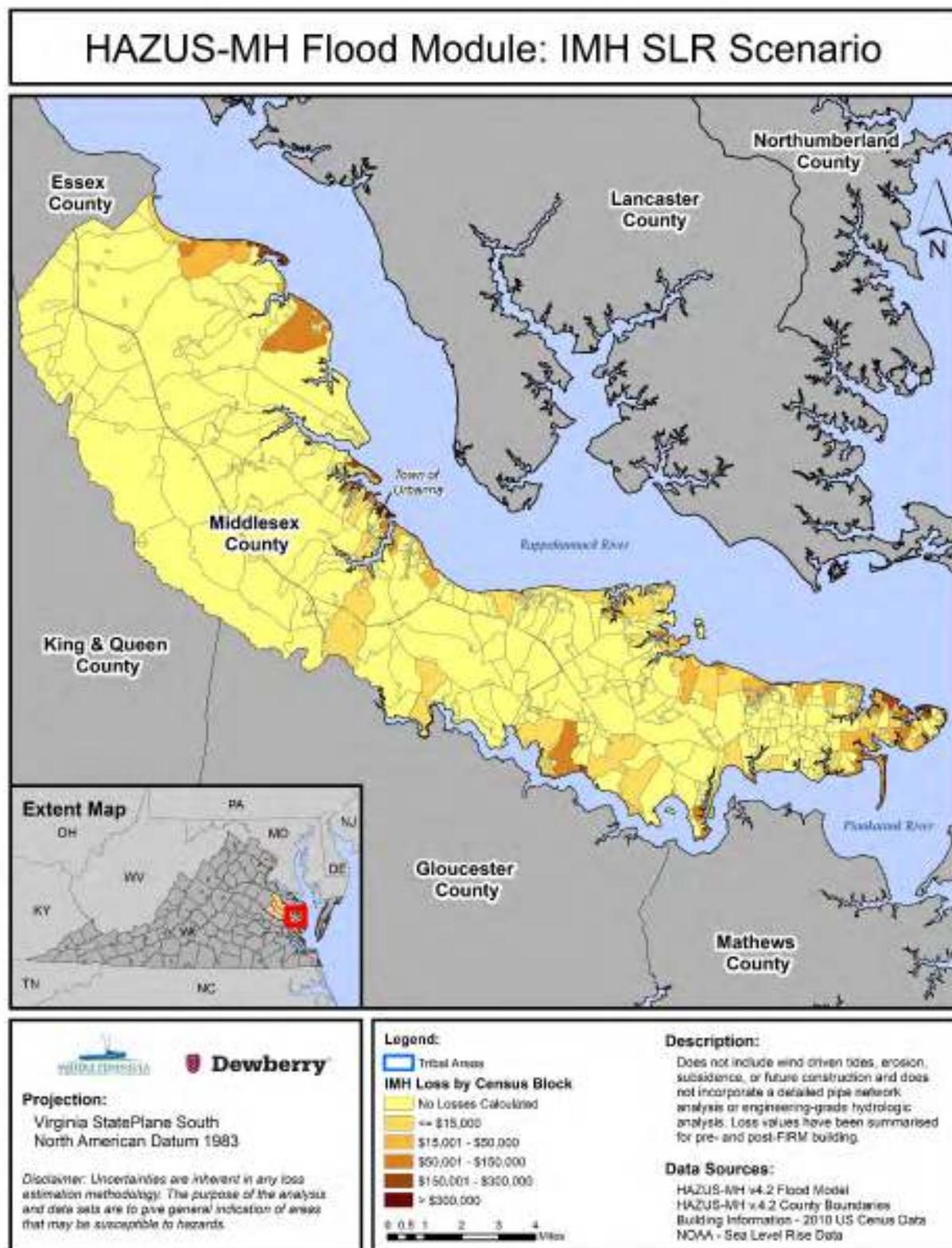
## SECTION 5: RISK ASSESSMENT ANALYSIS

**Figure 71:**



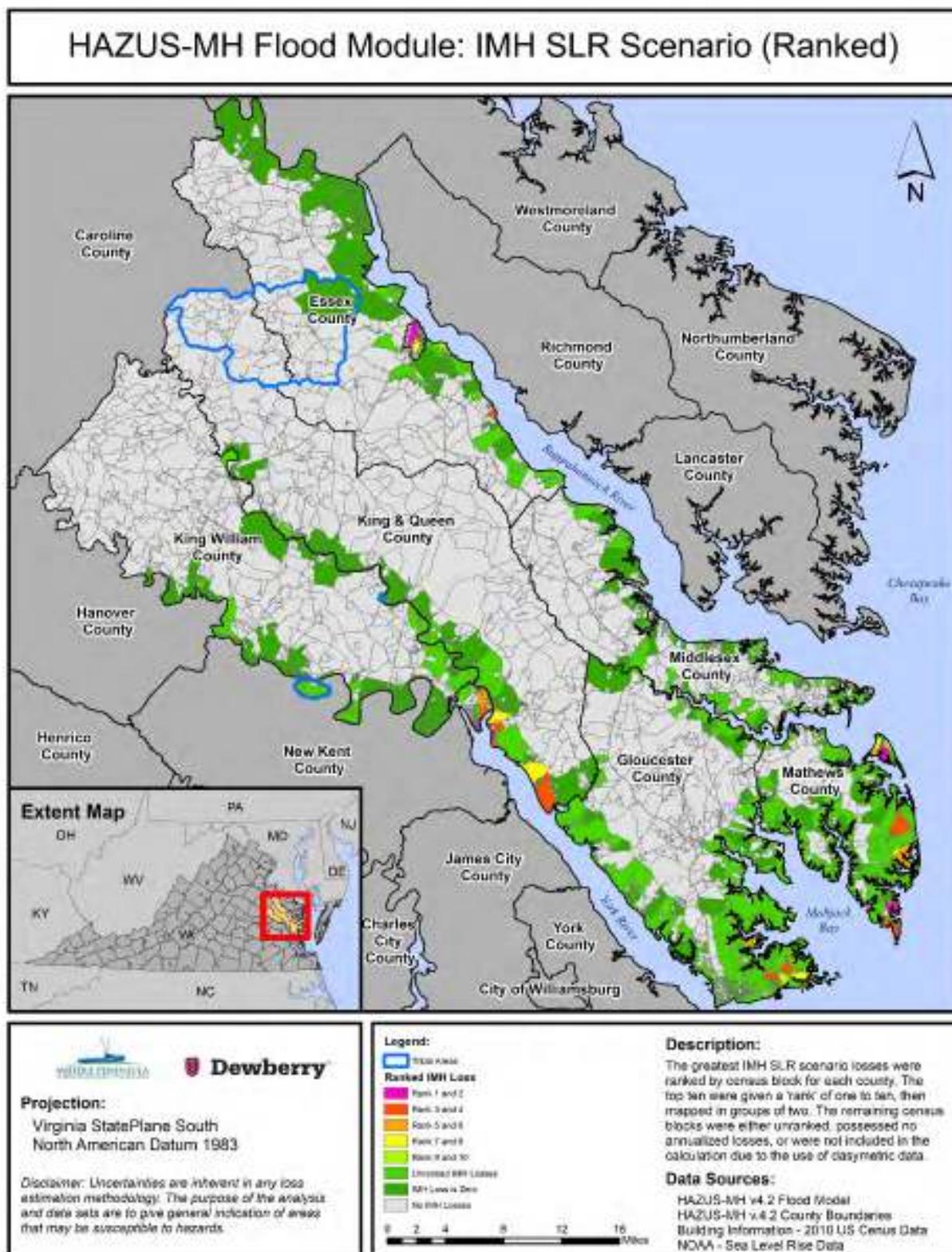
## SECTION 5: RISK ASSESSMENT ANALYSIS

**Figure 72:**



## SECTION 5: RISK ASSESSMENT ANALYSIS

**Figure 73:**



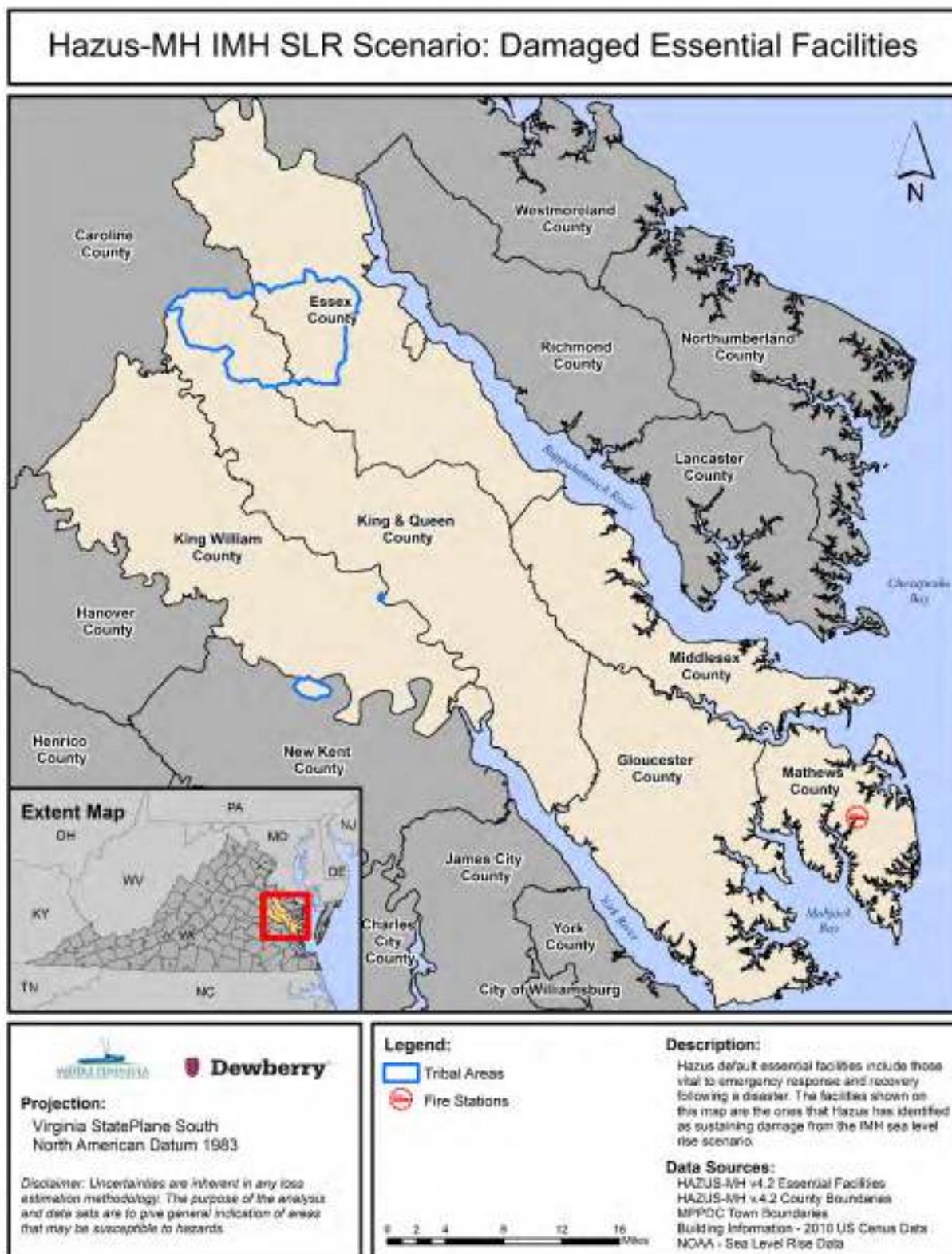
**Table 75:** Hazus loss for both pre- and post- FIRM – MHHW and IMH scenarios.

Area	Scenario <sup>A</sup>	Total Loss	% Total	Building Loss	% Loss	Contents Loss	% Loss	Business <sup>B</sup> Interruption
Middle Peninsula Region	MHHW	\$8,931	100%	\$2,841	100%	\$1,963	100%	\$4,126
Middle Peninsula Region	IMH	\$90,218	100%	\$22,535	100%	\$15,176	100%	\$52,430
Essex County	MHHW	\$649	7%	\$131	5%	\$121	6%	\$397
Essex County	IMH	\$6,858	8%	\$1,208	5%	\$910	6%	\$4,729
Gloucester County	MHHW	\$2,663	30%	\$999	35%	\$688	35%	\$976
Gloucester County	IMH	\$38,966	43%	\$8,932	40%	\$6,345	42%	\$23,663
King and Queen County	MHHW	\$85	1%	\$37	1%	\$21	1%	\$26
King and Queen County	IMH	\$1,361	2%	\$504	2%	\$340	2%	\$503
King William County	MHHW	\$268	3%	\$59	2%	\$43	2%	\$166
King William County	IMH	\$6,399	7%	\$1,125	5%	\$1,162	7%	\$4,104
Mathews County	MHHW	\$2,267	25%	\$711	25%	\$472	25%	\$1,084
Mathews County	IMH	\$25,383	28%	\$7,303	32%	\$4,338	29%	\$13,725
Middlesex County	MHHW	\$2,999	34%	\$904	32%	\$618	31%	\$1,477
Middlesex County	IMH	\$11,251	12%	\$3,463	16%	\$2,081	14%	\$5,706
<b>Data in Thousands of Dollars</b>								
<b>Notes:</b>								
<sup>A</sup> Scenario does not include wind driven tides nor consider natural processes such as erosion, subsidence, or future construction and does not incorporate a detailed pipe network analysis or engineering-grade hydrologic analysis. Details of the SLR analysis performed by NOAA can be accessed at <a href="http://coast.noaa.gov/digitalcoast/_pdf/SLRViewerFAQ.pdf">http://coast.noaa.gov/digitalcoast/_pdf/SLRViewerFAQ.pdf</a>								
<sup>B</sup> Business Interruption = Relocation Cost + Income Loss + Rental Income Loss + Wage Loss								

### **Essential Facilities and Loss Estimation**

The majority of the region's essential facilities are able to remain functional for both the MHHW and the IMH. Only one essential facility was affected, and only for the IMH. Figure 74 highlights the location of the facility that is damaged by the IMH 2060 scenario – thus experiencing estimated damage and loss. Table 76 lists the damaged essential facilities, the percent-annual-chance event that damaged the facility, its building and contents losses, and the maximum time to full functionality.

**Figure 74:**



**Table 76:** Damages to essential facilities.

Name	City	Scenario	Flood Hazard	Building DmgPct	Building Losses	Contents DmgPct	Content Losses	MaxTime to Full Restoration
Mathews Volunteer Fire Department Incorporated Station 1	Mathews	IMH	SLR	1.43%	\$36.02	1.64%	\$61.75	480

*Note: No essential facilities had any calculated damage for the MHHW scenario.*

## Potential Mitigation Actions

The potential mitigation actions noted are those that are Hazus-specific and would benefit refinement of Hazus analyses.

- Perform Hazus analyses based on the same data resources used to develop the inundation areas mapped in the report submitted to the Virginia General Assembly in January 2013 titled – RECURRENT FLOODING STUDY FOR TIDEWATER VIRGINIA by the Virginia Institute of Marine Science, Center for Coastal Resources Management at the College of William & Mary. This study appears to include the most widely accepted Sea Level Rise plus Storm Surge Scenario facing coastal Virginia. It would therefore be appropriate to consider 1.) The creation of depth grids from the study data and then 2.) Hazus Risk Assessment. It would also be beneficial to incorporate elements of the design storm into a combined Hazus Flood and Hurricane Scenario - in this manner benefits of the combined methodology can be realized – which includes methods to guard against over-counting or double-counting losses by simply adding damages from each respective Hazus model.
- Refine and update data sets for GBS and essential facilities.
  - Improvements in the future should aim to further refine the building stock. Notably, one improvement should include adding any new development that may not have been in the land use/land cover data; e.g., new housing developments, new construction, etc...
  - Perform localized building-level assessments in known areas of loss and or areas subject to likely losses.
- Improve Data associated with the federally recognized tribes.

## **Section 6 - Capability Assessment**

According to the FEMA Local Mitigation Planning Handbook, *Each community has a unique set of capabilities, including authorities, policies, programs, staff, funding another resources available to accomplish mitigation and reduce long-term vulnerability.* In an effort to assess these capabilities within each Middle Peninsula locality and tribe the regional planner worked with the LPT to gather the necessary information. To provide consistency amongst the localities, the regional planner provided each locality with a Capability Assessment Worksheet to fill out. This work sheet requested feedback on the primary types of capabilities for reducing long-term vulnerability including planning and regulatory, administrative, and technical, financial, and education and outreach.

While each locality and tribe have a variety of tools (i.e. authorities, polices, programs, staff, and funding sources) to implement mitigation goals, objectives, and strategies, each locality and tribe functions differently and therefore has a different capacity to implement tools. Below is a breakdown of the capabilities within in each jurisdiction as it relates to planning and regulatory, administrative, and technical, financial, and education and outreach.

**Planning and regulatory** capabilities are the plans, policies, codes, and ordinances that prevent and reduce the impacts of hazards. Table 77 shows the types of plans within each Middle Peninsula locality and tribe. This table also identifies, in green, those plans that address hazards to some degree.

**Table 77:** This a summary table of the plans that are implemented within their locality. The green squares indicate that plans within the localities that address hazards.

Plans	Essex	Gloucester	King & Queen	King William	Mathews	Middlesex	Town of Tappahannock	Town of Urbanna	Town of West Point	Rappahannock Tribe	Upper Mattaponi Tribe
Comprehensive Plan	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes	No	No
Capital Improvements Plan	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes	No	Yes	No	No	No
Economic Development Plan	Yes	Yes	Yes	No	No	Yes	No	Yes	No	In-Progress	No
Local Emergency Operations Plan	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes	In-Progress	No**
Continuity of Operations Plan		In Progress		No	In-Progress	Yes	No	No	Yes	In-Progress	No**
Transportation Plan	Yes	No	Yes	Yes	Yes	No	No	No	No	No	No
Stormwater Management Plan	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes	No	Yes	Yes	No	No	No
Community Wildfire Protection Plan		No	No	No	No	No	No	No	No	No	No
Other special plans (e.g. Brownfield's redevelopment, disaster recovery, coastal zone management, climate change adaptation)		Yes	Yes	No	No	No	No		No	No	No**

\*Note: Each locality and tribe had the opportunity to provide responses to available capabilities. Therefore, empty squares represent no response from the locality.

\*\*The Upper Mattaponi Tribe has recently hired an Emergency Management Coordinator and plans are started to meet this requirement. Also the UMT is in the process of developing a Climate Vulnerability Assessment.

**Table 78: ESSEX COUNTY**

<b>Land Use Planning and Ordinances</b>	<b>Yes/No</b>	<b>1. Is the ordinance an effective measure for reducing hazard impacts? 2. Is the ordinances adequately administered and enforced?</b>
Zoning ordinance	Yes	1. Yes 2. Yes
Subdivision ordinance	Yes	1. Yes 2. Yes
Floodplain ordinance	Yes	1. Yes 2. Yes
Natural hazard specific ordinance (stormwater, steep slope, wildfire)		1. Yes 2. Yes
Flood insurance rate maps	Yes	1. Yes 2. Yes
Acquisition of land for open space and public recreation uses	Yes	Landuse, parks and recreation

**Table 79: GLOUCESTER COUNTY**

<b>Land Use Planning and Ordinances</b>	<b>Yes/No</b>	<b>1. Is the ordinance an effective measure for reducing hazard impacts? 2. Is the ordinances adequately administered and enforced?</b>
Zoning ordinance	Yes	1. Yes 2. Yes
Subdivision ordinance	Yes	1. Yes 2. Yes
Floodplain ordinance	Yes	1. Yes 2. Yes
Natural hazard specific ordinance (stormwater, steep slope, wildfire)	Yes	1. Yes 2. Yes
Flood insurance rate maps	Yes	1. Yes 2. Yes
Acquisition of land for open space and public recreation uses	Yes	1. Yes 2. Yes
Other	Yes	1. Yes 2. Yes

**Table 80: KING & QUEEN COUNTY**

<b>Land Use Planning and Ordinances</b>	<b>Yes/No</b>	<b>1. Is the ordinance an effective measure for reducing hazard impacts? 2. Is the ordinances adequately administered and enforced?</b>
Zoning ordinance	Yes	1. Requires open space, flood elevation certificates, substantial setback requirements, etc. 2. yes
Subdivision ordinance	Yes	1. Allows for limited number of by-right divisions compared to surrounding jurisdictions. Site plan requirements. 2. Yes
Floodplain ordinance	Yes	1. Yes 2. Yes
Natural hazard specific ordinance (stormwater, steep slope, wildfire)	Yes	1. Stormwater – limits development 2. Yes - DEQ
Flood insurance rate maps	Yes	1. Yes 2. Yes
Acquisition of land for open space and public recreation uses	Yes	Conservation Easements & DOF Public Forest

**Table 81: KING WILLIAM COUNTY**

<b>Land Use Planning and Ordinances</b>	<b>Yes/No</b>	<b>1. Is the ordinance an effective measure for reducing hazard impacts? 2. Is the ordinances adequately administered and enforced?</b>
Zoning ordinance	Yes	Yes
Subdivision ordinance	Yes	
Floodplain ordinance	Yes	
Natural hazard specific ordinance (stormwater, steep slope, wildfire)	Yes	Stormwater Ordinance Drought Ordinance
Flood insurance rate maps	Yes	
Acquisition of land for open space and public recreation uses	No	

**Table 82: MATHEWS COUNTY**

<b>Land Use Planning and Ordinances</b>	<b>Yes/No</b>	<b>1. Is the ordinance an effective measure for reducing hazard impacts? 2. Is the ordinance adequately administered and enforced?</b>
Zoning ordinance	Yes	1. Yes 2. Yes
Subdivision ordinance	Yes	1. Yes 2. Yes
Floodplain ordinance	Yes	1. Yes 2. Yes
Natural hazard specific ordinance (stormwater, steep slope, wildfire)	No	
Flood insurance rate maps	Yes	1. Yes, effective date 12/09/14 2. Yes
Acquisition of land for open space and public recreation uses	Yes	Only through FEMA HMGP Grant funding
<b>How can these capabilities be expanded and improved to reduce risk?</b>		
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The Comprehensive Plan will be reviewed this year and into 2016 for potential amendments to identify future land uses for flood prone areas of the county and to adopt ordinances /policies that will reduce risks from recurrent flooding.</li> <li>We will consider land use tools such as increased setbacks and increased minimum lot sizes in the zoning ordinance and reducing the number of lots that can be created through subdivision of land to reduce development areas of land in the county subject to flooding.</li> <li>We will consider tools such as Purchase of Development Rights and Transfer of Development Rights to be included in our County Code of Ordinances to provide incentives to property owners/developers to develop outside of flood prone areas.</li> <li>We will review the Capital Improvements Plan to identify County-owned buildings/facilities that could be flood proofed or developed outside of Special Flood Hazard Areas.</li> <li>The Floodplain Management Ordinance could be expanded to identify a freeboard requirement for elevation of structures above the base flood elevation (BFE).</li> </ul>		

**Table 83: MIDDLESEX COUNTY**

<b>Land Use Planning and Ordinances</b>	<b>Yes/No</b>	<b>1. Is the ordinance an effective measure for reducing hazard impacts? 2. Is the ordinance adequately administered and enforced?</b>
Zoning ordinance	Yes	1. Yes 2. Yes
Subdivision ordinance	Yes	1. Yes 2. Yes
Floodplain ordinance	Yes	1. Yes 2. Yes
Natural hazard specific ordinance (stormwater, steep slope, wildfire)	Yes	1. Yes 2. Yes
Flood insurance rate maps	Yes	1. Yes 2. Yes
Acquisition of land for open space and public recreation uses	No	

**Table 84: TOWN OF URBANNA**

<b>Land Use Planning and Ordinances</b>	<b>Yes/No</b>	<b>Is the ordinance an effective measure for reducing hazard impacts? Is the ordinances adequately administered and enforced?</b>
Zoning ordinance	Yes	1. Yes 2. Yes
Subdivision ordinance	Yes	1. Yes 2. Yes
Floodplain ordinance	Yes	1. Yes 2. Yes
Natural hazard specific ordinance (stormwater, steep slope, wildfire)	Yes	1. Yes 2. Yes
Flood insurance rate maps	Yes	1. Yes 2. Yes
Acquisition of land for open space and public recreation uses	No	N/A

**Table 85: TOWN OF TAPPAHANNOCK**

<b>Land Use Planning and Ordinances</b>	<b>Yes/No</b>	<b>Is the ordinance an effective measure for reducing hazard impacts? Is the ordinances adequately administered and enforced?</b>
Zoning ordinance	Yes/2004	1. Yes 2. Yes
Subdivision ordinance	Yes/1999	1. Yes 2. Yes
Floodplain ordinance	Yes/2015	1. Yes 2. Yes
Natural hazard specific ordinance (stormwater, steep slope, wildfire)	Yes/2011	1. Yes 2. Yes
Flood insurance rate maps	Yes/2015	1. Yes 2. Yes
Acquisition of land for open space and public recreation uses	Yes	1. Yes 2. Yes

**Table 86: TOWN OF WEST POINT**

<b>Land Use Planning and Ordinances</b>	<b>Yes/No</b>	<b>Is the ordinance an effective measure for reducing hazard impacts? Is the ordinances adequately administered and enforced?</b>
Zoning ordinance	Yes	1. Yes 2. Yes
Subdivision ordinance	Yes	1. Yes 2. Yes
Floodplain ordinance	Yes	1. Yes 2. Yes
Natural hazard specific ordinance (stormwater, steep slope, wildfire)	Yes	1. Yes 2. Yes
Flood insurance rate maps	Yes	1. Yes 2. Yes
Acquisition of land for open space and public recreation uses	Yes	1. Yes 2. Yes

**Table 87: RAPPAHANNOCK TRIBE**

<b>Land Use Planning and Ordinances</b>	<b>Yes/No</b>	<b>Is the ordinance an effective measure for reducing hazard impacts? Is the ordinances adequately administered and enforced?</b>
Zoning ordinance	No	1. NA 2. NA
Subdivision ordinance	No	1. NA 2. NA
Floodplain ordinance	No	1. NA 2. NA
Natural hazard specific ordinance (stormwater, steep slope, wildfire)	No	1. NA 2. NA
Flood insurance rate maps	No	1. NA 2. NA
Acquisition of land for open space and public recreation uses	No	1. NA 2. NA
<b>How can these capabilities be expanded and improved to reduce risk?</b>		
The Rappahannock Tribal Center is in King & Queen County. The Tribe operates within the program parameters and guidelines established by the four counties that make up our Rappahannock Tribe Service Area (RTSA) of King & Queen, King William, Essex, and Caroline Counties.		
Although the Tribe currently and largely relies on the emergency services provided by our four-county emergency service agencies, the Rappahannock Tribe has recently launched its own Emergency Management department and is currently in the process of developing our preparedness plans and resources.		

**Table 88: UPPER MATTAPONI TRIBE**

<b>Land Use Planning and Ordinances</b>	<b>Yes/No</b>	<b>Is the ordinance an effective measure for reducing hazard impacts? Is the ordinances adequately administered and enforced?</b>
Zoning ordinance	No	1. NA 2. NA
Subdivision ordinance	No	1. NA 2. NA
Floodplain ordinance	No	1. NA 2. NA
Natural hazard specific ordinance (stormwater, steep slope, wildfire)	No	1. NA 2. NA
Flood insurance rate maps	No	1. NA 2. NA
Acquisition of land for open space and public recreation uses	No	1. NA 2. NA
<b>How can these capabilities be expanded and improved to reduce risk?</b>		
Currently in capacity building stage, need additional support to create planning and ordinances.		

**Administrative and technical capabilities** include tools, staff and their skills that can be used for mitigation planning and to implement specific mitigation actions. For smaller jurisdictions without staff resources, enforcing policies, or conducting public outreach may be difficult. Table 89 below indicates whether Middle Peninsula localities and tribes have specific administrative and technical capabilities.

Table 89: This table indicates whether Middle Peninsula localities and tribes have specific administrative, staff, and technical capabilities.											
Administration	Essex	Gloucester	King & Queen	King William	Mathews	Middlesex	Town of Tappahannock	Town of Urbanna	Town of West Point	Rappahannock Tribe	Upper Mattaponi Tribe
Planning Commission	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes	No	No
Mitigation Planning Committee	No	Yes	No	No	No	No	No	No	No	No	No
Maintenance programs to reduce risk (e.g., tree trimming, clearing drainage systems)	Yes	Yes	Yes	No	Yes, Outfall Ditch Program	No	No	No	No	No	No
Mutual aid agreements	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes	No	No
Staff											
Chief Building Official	Yes	Yes	Yes (Full-time)	Yes	Yes (Full-time)	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes (Full-time)	No	No
Floodplain Administrator	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes (Full-time)	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes (Full-time)	No	No
Emergency Manager	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes (Full-time)	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes (Full-time)	Yes (full-time)	Yes (full-time)
Community Planner	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes (Full-time)	No	Yes	Yes	Yes (Full-time)	No	No
Civil Engineer	No	Yes	No	No	No	No	No	No	Yes (part-time)	No	No
GIS Coordinator	No	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes (Full-time)	Yes	No	Yes	Yes (Full-time)	No	No
Other				Yes	Yes (Full-time)						No
Technical											
Warning systems/services (Reverse 911, outdoor warning signals)		Yes		Yes	Yes	Yes	No	Yes	Yes	No	No
Hazard data and information	No	Yes				Yes	No	Yes	Yes	No	No
Grant Writing	Yes (Part-Time)	No	Yes (Part-Time)	Yes	Yes	Yes	No	Yes	Yes	Yes, one staff member working on Grants	No
Hazus analysis	No	No	No	No	No	No	No	Yes	Yes	No	No
*Note: Each locality and Tribe had the opportunity to provide responses to available capabilities. Therefore, empty squares represent no response from the jurisdiction.											

## SECTION 6: CAPABILITY ASSESSMENT

Essex County has tree trimming maintenance program with the local electric company helps to reduce risk of power outages. As for the Town of Tappahannock they have access to and benefit from the Chief Building Official, Floodplain Administrator, and Emergency Manger that is employed with Essex County.

Gloucester County identified that staffing within the County is not adequate to proactively enforce regulations, however all staff are trained on hazards and mitigation and that there is coordination between agencies, staff and committees. Gloucester County has a County Hazard Mitigation Committee that meets monthly and aggressively addresses homes in the flood risk zones with FEMA's Hazard Mitigation Grant Program (HMGP) to perform property elevations. The County also works with Dominion Energy for tree trimming maintenance program to reduce risk of power outages.

As the Town of Urbanna is a small coastal community, resources are limited and, in many cases, shared with the Middlesex County. While the Town of Urbanna has access to a Chief Building Official, Floodplain Administrator, Emergency Manger, and a GIS coordinator, Middlesex County employees these people. In addition, the Town of Urbanna benefits from Middlesex County's fire and emergency medical service mutual aid agreements as well as the County's Blackboard connect and Reverse 911 system. Urbanna's Economic Development Plan and Emergency Operations Plans are incorporated into the Middlesex County Plan.

King William County has adequate staffing throughout the county, but identified that the Chief Building Official, Floodplain Administrator, Community Planner, and GIS coordinator are not trained in hazards and mitigation. As for the Town of West Point, it operates separately from the County and only benefits from the King William County warning system in place. Therefore, the Town has full-time staffers, with the exception of the civil engineer, that help to adequately to enforce regulations, however the majority of them are not trained on hazards and mitigation (i.e., Chief Building Official, Floodplain administrator, Community planning and the GIS coordinator).

Mathews County identified that while County positions are filled full time positions Chief Building Official, and the Floodplain Administrator are not staffed adequately. There is more work than staff hours can handle. However, each staffer noted in the above table are trained on hazards and mitigation.

The Rappahannock Tribe operates within the program parameters and guidelines established by the four counties that make up our Rappahannock Tribe Service Area (RTSA) of King & Queen, King William, Essex, and Caroline Counties; however, since the Tribe became federally recognized the Tribe is working on developing programs, mutual aid agreements, and technical resources. The Tribe is currently researching Code Red, Everbridge, and other alert systems and seeking grant funding for such services.

The Upper Mattaponi Indian Tribe is currently in the capacity building stage, and actively working on hiring staff in various roles. The Tribe is investigating advanced hazard warning systems, and until a system can be implemented, tribal citizens can utilize the system utilized by their specific locality. The Tribe is also working on developing programs, ordinances, agreements, and technical resources.

In addition to locality specific capabilities, all Middle Peninsula localities are active members of the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission (MPPDC). The MPPDC is a regional planning body that can assist localities in grant writing, technical assistance, and executing a project. Depending on the need of the locality or the region, MPPDC staff may assist. For instance, through this AHMP update MPPDC hired a planner to coordinate localities and Tribes to update the AHMP. In part, the Hazus analysis was conducted for all localities and the Tribal Designated Statistical Areas (TDSA), as defined by the US Census, associated with the three federally recognized tribes in the Middle Peninsula region to estimate

potential losses from hurricane winds, flooding and sea level rise. Please see Section 5 for the full Hazus analysis.

**Financial capabilities** address a jurisdiction's access to or eligibility to use the following funding resources for hazard mitigation. Table 90 below indicates the specific financial capabilities of the localities and tribes in the region.

**Table 90:** This table indicates whether Middle Peninsula localities and Tribes have specific financial capabilities.

Plans	Essex	Gloucester	King & Queen	King William	Mathews	Middlesex	Town of Tappahannock	Town of Urbanna	Town of West Point	Rappahannock Tribe	Upper Mattaponi Tribe
Capital Improvement Project funding	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes	No	Yes	Yes/ Eligible	No	Yes	Yes
Authority to levy taxes for specific purposes	No	Yes	Yes	Yes	No	No	No	No	No	No	
Fees for water, sewer, gas, or electric services	No	Yes	No	No	No	No	No	Yes-Water Only	No	No	No
Impact fees for new development	No	No	No	No	No	No	No	No	No	No	No
Storm water utility fee	No	Yes	No	No	No	No	No	No	No	No	No
Incur debt through general obligation bonds and /or special tax bonds	No	Yes	No	Yes	Yes	No	No	No	No	No	Yes
Incur debt through private activities	Yes	Yes	No	Yes	No	No	No	No	No	No	Yes
Community Development Block Grant	No	No		Yes	Yes	No	No	No	No	No	Yes
Other federal funding programs	No	Yes		Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes,	Researching options
State funding programs	No	Yes	Yes	Yes	No	Yes	Yes	Yes	No	Yes,	Researching options

\*Note: Each locality and Tribe had the opportunity to provide responses to available capabilities. Therefore, empty squares represent no response from the locality.

## SECTION 6: CAPABILITY ASSESSMENT

While some financial options are available to localities and tribes, there are some cases in which these resources may not be used to address mitigation. For instance, Essex County could use the CIP to fund mitigation however there is currently no dedicated funds for this effort. If there were CIP could be used for a variety of planning efforts and providing local grant incentives and hazard mitigation work on private properties. According to Gloucester County it has access to stormwater utility fees, incurred debt through general obligation bonds and /or special tax bonds, and debt through private activities and yet Gloucester County cannot utilize these resources specifically for mitigation purposes. For King William County those funding resources identified as “not being used in the past and therefore are not likely to be used in the future” include Authority to levy taxes for specific purposes and incurring debt through private activities. However, King William County also noted funding resources identified as “not being used in the past but could be in the future” to include capital improvement project funding, community development block grant, other funding programs, and state funded programs as well as incurring debt through general obligation bonds and/or special tax bonds.

The Town of Urbanna noted that while it has access to the community development block grants, other federal funding programs and state funding program these programs have not been used locally in the past and they have limited potential to be used in the future due to income eligibility.

Mathews County has utilized the Community Development Block Grant and received for a business District Revitalization project. While this project was not associated with hazard mitigation, Mathews County could use this funding for future hazard mitigation activities. In addition Mathews County has also received funding from the FEMA’s HMGP Program to elevate houses and acquire properties in Special Flood Hazard Areas. The County plans to apply for additional funding from FEMA to elevate houses and acquire properties when the opportunity is available.

The Upper Mattaponi Tribe identified that there is limited availability of funding for tribes. UMT hopes to be able improve financial capabilities to better mitigate against disasters. Also, federally recognized tribes have limited ability to utilize bond obligations.

***Education and Outreach*** capabilities are education and outreach programs, campaigns, and methods already in place to implement mitigation activities and communicate hazard –related information. Table 91 below indicates whether Middle Peninsula localities and Tribes have specific education and outreach efforts.

**Table 9I:** This table indicates whether Middle Peninsula localities have specific education and outreach efforts.

Plans	Essex	Gloucester	King & Queen	King William	Mathews	Middlesex	Town of Tappahannock	Town of Urbanna	Town of West Point	Rappahannock Tribe	Upper Mattaponi Tribe
Local citizen groups or non-profit organizations focused on environmental protection, emergency preparedness, access, and functional needs populations, etc.	Yes	Yes	No	No	No	Yes	No	Yes	No	Yes	No
Ongoing public education or information program (e.g., responsible water use, fire safety, household preparedness, environmental education)	Yes	Yes	Yes	No	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes	No	Yes	No
Natural disaster or safety related school programs	Yes	Yes	Yes		Yes	Yes	No	Yes	No	No	No
StormReady certification	No	Yes (2014-recertification)	No	No	No	No	No	No	No	No	No
Firewise Communities certification	No	No	No	No	No	No	No	No	No	No	No
Public-private partnership initiatives addressing disaster-related issues	Yes	Yes	No	No	No	Yes	Yes	No	No	No	No

\*Note: Each locality and Tribe had the opportunity to provide responses to available capabilities. Therefore, empty squares represent no response from the locality.

Essex County has local employees that provide ongoing public education. The County also works with local schools to educate students about water issues, fire safety, and household hazard preparedness addition the County hosts a Disaster Survivor Day each year to teach citizens how to prepare for disasters. The Town of Tappahannock is focused on-going public education regarding water quality and water conservation.

Gloucester County offers a variety of public outreach opportunities for their citizens. As participants in the FEMA CRS program the County has developed a Program for Public Information (PPI) that includes on-going education about water issues, fire safety, household preparedness, environmental education, and hazards. The Emergency Manger provides this outreach and awareness. The County has developed a public-private partnership within the Gloucester Chamber of Commerce in order to host an annual preparedness symposium. The County's Community Emergency Response Team (CERT) performs outreach and education programs for Spring Storms, Hurricane Preparedness, Flood Program Awareness, and Winter Weather Preparedness. Additionally, the County has incorporated lightning safety in natural disaster and safety related school programs.

Within Mathews County the capability to provide education and outreach is limited, yet the school curriculum includes natural disaster and safety related programs. The Building Official's web page has online information and community presentations regarding building codes and floodplain management.

In Middlesex County public education is offered through the Office of Emergency Services. The Town of Urbanna has limited staff and funds, and therefore looks to Middlesex County for the majority of its public engagement efforts. However, the Town has a local citizens group, Friends of the parks (501-3-C organization) that is very interested in resource protection and preservation. The organization is in its formative stages of development but has considerable potential to assist in public outreach.

King William County does not currently have an active public education program, but there's a program currently under development. As for the Town of West Point, they do not have education opportunities for citizens. Staff in Wet Point would need to be trained on hazard mitigation topic before providing outreach programs.

Over the course of 2022, the Upper Mattaponi Tribe is planning to improve public education and outreach to local citizen groups or non-profit organizations focused on environmental protection, emergency preparedness, access, and functional needs populations.

On a regional level, the MPPDC launched the Fight the Flood Program in 2020. As this program works to connect private landowners facing rising flood waters with tools and funding to contract with specialized businesses who can help evaluate, design, and build mitigation solutions. As part of this program the website Fight the Flood Program website offers educational material on flooding, flood insurance, and mitigation options.

### **Existing Mitigation Activities - Structural Projects**

#### **Gloucester County's Hurricane Recovery/Mitigation Projects**

Gloucester County offers a variety of public outreach opportunities for their citizens. As participants in the CRS program the County has developed a Program for Public Information (PPI) that includes ongoing education about flooding. The PPI and its outreach efforts are managed by Gloucester's Floodplain Administrator in coordination with the Department of Community Engagement and Public Information (DCEPI). This includes participation in Flood Awareness week each March. The Department of Emergency Management also coordinates with DCEPI for outreach efforts related to fire safety, household preparedness, environmental education, and hazards. The County has developed a public-

private partnership within the Gloucester Chamber of Commerce to host an annual preparedness symposium. The County's Community Emergency Response Team (CERT) performs outreach and education programs for Spring Storms, Hurricane Preparedness, Flood Program Awareness, and Winter Weather Preparedness. Additionally, the County has incorporated lightning safety in natural disaster and safety related school programs.

Gloucester County also has an active and on-going hurricane residential recovery program in the Jenkins Creek and Guinea communities in the southern portion of the county. This is where the York River and Mobjack Bay meet the Chesapeake Bay. The county has successfully applied for and received grant funding from HUD/VDHCD as well as FEMA/VDEM to implement their multi-phased residential mitigation program.

Since 2004, Gloucester County has participated in eleven (11) Hazard Mitigation (HMGP) grants, one (1) Repetitive Flood Claim (RFC) grant, and one (1) Community Development Block Urgent Needs (CDBG) grant. Five HMGP grants are still active. Gloucester County has been very active in the mitigation scene receiving more than 25% of the Virginia's HMA allocations since 2005. All the grants were designed to both assist in the recovery from storm events and to help reduce the damages that could come from future events.

The 2006 CDBG Urgent Needs grant built or rehabilitated, on elevated foundations, 7 homes. The homes were all severe loss homes that were substantially damaged by Isabel. The work under this grant was completed in 2009. Under the FEMA Hazard Mitigation Assistance (HMA) program, the County has acquired 30 parcels and has funding to 2 more parcels under 4 FEMA acquisition grants. Each parcel was cleared of its structures and turned into permanent open space. The land was incorporated into an Open Space Plan. Most of the lots are now acting as natural buffers for the Guinea area. One is to be developed as a walking trail. The County continues to look at additional recreation options for the spaces as well. In all the County owns 82 acres acquired under the FEMA HMA grant.

The FEMA HMA grants have 85 funded elevations since 2004 with 60 on new foundations. Gloucester had 7 FEMA elevation grants and 1 FEMA RFC grant. Gloucester also had 4 owners have withdrawn and we are working on completing 21 elevations. All the current grant work should be complete by next summer (2017). The elevation work places the home on a new foundation that is at least two feet above the FEMA required base flood elevation level (Figures 75-80). Although most of the homes in the grants have been in Guinea area residents in Ware Neck, Harcum (Paintkatank River), Glass, and Robins Neck have also participated in the program.

The work by the County has helped reduce its total number of repetitive and severe repetitive loss lists. Of the properties in the FEMA HMA grants, 3 acquired properties were identified as repetitive loss however none of them are severe repetitive loss properties. Sixteen on the elevated homes were repetitive loss properties, 4 of which are severe. All 7 CDBG homes were considered severe repetitive loss homes. In total we have mitigated nineteen repetitive loss properties and 11 severe repetitive loss homes. County's Building Office tracks and has completed all the AW-501 worksheets in order to report to FEMA the completed mitigation activities for these homes.

The total funds allocated by all the grants is just under \$12 million dollars. This includes just over \$8.5 million plus in federal funds and over \$2.5 million in state funds for the FEMA grants and \$750,000 in funds for the CDBG program.

Most recently, in July of 2015, Gloucester County received \$331,594 of HMGP funding, which is 34% of total state funding. This funding will be used to elevate 2 homes and will allow 2 properties to be

acquired. In both cases this will minimize the risk of future flooding to citizens. Gloucester County has joined into a partnership with the United States Geological Service (USCG) by installing a Tide Gage on the Severn River that is used to monitor flood conditions in the southeastern section of the County.



**Figure 75:** House in Hayes, Gloucester County - BEFORE elevation.



**Figure 76:** House in Hayes, Gloucester County - AFTER elevation.



**Figure 77:** House in Hayes, Gloucester County - BEFORE elevation.



**Figure 78:** House in Hayes, Gloucester County - AFTER elevation.



**Figure 79:** House in Hayes, Gloucester County - BEFORE elevation.



**Figure 80:** House in Hayes, Gloucester County - AFTER elevation.

## SECTION 6: CAPABILITY ASSESSMENT

## **Mathews County Mitigation Projects**

The following are a list of FEMA HMGP grants Mathews County has received for elevation of houses and acquisitions of properties over the past five (5) years.

### **Project Number SLR-2009-115-002**

This was a grant to elevate one house under a Severe Repetitive Loss Program funding the County received from FEMA. The total project budget for this elevation was \$207,942.00. This house elevation was advertised for bid, a contract was awarded, and the house was elevated above the Base Flood Elevation (BFE) for the Special Flood Hazard Area (SFHA) where the property is located. The property owner provided a ten (10) percent match of the contractor's bid amount using his funds. Ninety (90) percent of the cost for elevating the house was paid for out of the grant.

This house is on FEMA's Severe Repetitive Loss list.

### **Project Number SLR- 1987-008**

The county applied for funding after the remnants of Tropical Storm Ida damaged properties in Mathews in November 2009. The county was awarded funding in the amount of \$889,825 to acquire one property and elevate eight (8) houses. The County awarded contracts to elevate four (4) houses and the work has been completed. One property was acquired and there is one house remaining to be elevated. Three houses were not elevated because the eligible property owners chose not to participate in the grant program.

Three of the four houses that were elevated are on FEMA's Repetitive Loss list. The property that was acquired is on the list, and the one house remaining to be elevated is on the list.

### **Project Number HGMP-4042-002**

The County applied for funding subsequent to the Louisa Earthquake. The County was awarded funding in the amount of \$1,923,973 to elevate nine (9) homes and acquire three (3). All twelve (12) homes were located throughout the County, but primarily in the southern and western portions of the County that were most susceptible to flooding.

To date eight (8) homes have been elevated. One house was acquired. Three (3) property owners were removed from the grant program or decided not to participate.

### **Project Number HMGP – 4045 – 002**

The County applied for funding subsequent to the Tropical Storm Lee event. The County was awarded funding in the amount of \$1,122,865 to elevate nine (9) homes. All nine (9) homes are located throughout the County, but primarily in the eastern and southern portions of the County that are most susceptible to flooding. To date, three homes have been elevated.

Five property owners are not participating in the grant program. Two houses that were elevated are on the Repetitive Loss List.

### **Project Number HMGP – 4092-002**

The County applied for funding subsequent to the Hurricane Sandy event. The County was awarded funding in the amount of \$1,774,360 to elevate eleven (11) homes and acquire one property. All twelve (12) homes were located throughout the County, but primarily in the eastern and southern portions of the County that were most susceptible to flooding. To date, three (3) homes have been elevated (Figures 81 and 82). Two homes have been awarded a

contract to be elevated and four homes are ready to be advertised for bid. One house is ready to be acquired. Two property owners are not participating in the grant program.

One house that was elevated is one the Repetitive Loss list and one house that is ready to be advertised for bid is on the list.



**Figure 81:** Photos of an elevated home in Moon, Va during (left) and after (right) (Mathews County, 2015).



**Figure 82:** Photos of an elevated home in Port Haywood during (left) and after (right) being elevated (Mathews County, 2015).

### Town of West Point Hurricane Recovery/Mitigation Projects

In March of 2010 the Town of West Point applied for funding through the Virginia Department of Emergency Management Hazard Mitigation Grant Program. The Town proposed a project to elevate a home on Kirby Street to base flood elevation plus 1 foot to relocate the home outside the 100-year flood plain. This would reduce flood risk from major storms (i.e. Hurricane Isabel) as well as minor nor'easters.

Upon receiving notice of funding in 2013, the Town requested bids to complete the elevation project. In 2015 the project was finally complete. Below are pictures of the house before and after elevation (Figure 83 and 84).



**Figure 83:** Photos of a home in the Town of West Point before being elevated.



**Figure 84:** Photos of a home in the Town of West Point after being elevated.

In conjunction with this elevated home, the Town of West Point received funding through the HMA to relocate the Public Works Building on 7<sup>th</sup> Street to King William Avenue due to repetitive flooding. This move created a more stable working environmental for employees.

Both the Kirby Street property and the Public Works Building were on the repetitive loss list prior to mitigation action.

The Town of West Point also received funding through FEMA and VDEM to acquire multiple properties – including two properties on 1st Street, one property on 2<sup>nd</sup> Street, one property on Glass Island Road as well as one property on 5<sup>th</sup> street. The 5<sup>th</sup> Street property was on the repetitive loss list.

### **Observations from Existing Structural Mitigation Projects**

Due to the engineering and other technical aspects of structural mitigation projects as well as the limited number of county personnel available to undertake these new initiatives, Gloucester County has hired a consulting firm, Community Planning Partners, to assist them with their grant funding applications, project engineering/design as well as construction management of their multi-phased mitigation projects. Mathews County has hired the same consulting firm as Gloucester and have a total of 47 properties either they have mitigation using HMA funds or are in the process of mitigating.

To date no other Middle Peninsula locality has undertaken structural mitigation projects. However, 5 private property owners in the town of Urbanna, with their own financial resources, have rebuilt their homes that were damaged by flooding from Hurricane Isabel. These structures were rebuilt in accordance with the locality's floodplain regulations, and they were elevated by either being built on stilts or with block crawl spaces having the required vented openings in the foundation.

When Middle Peninsula localities undertake future structural mitigation projects, it can be expected that they will continue to utilize the services of either consulting engineering firms or local agencies that have the technical capacity to undertake housing elevation projects.

The localities have the capacity to offer operational support services such as office space and some administrative support services in their role as the official FEMA grantee. Once again, project management will in all likelihood be a contracted service due to the dependency on grant funding and the technical complexity of elevating houses.

### **Rappahannock Tribe Mitigation Efforts**

Ongoing emergency management/recovery /mitigation project efforts by the Rappahannock Tribe include:

- The delivery emergency medical supplies, food, and medicine to home bound Tribal members
- PPE supplies are now available, and some have been distributed to Tribal members. The remaining supply on site and available to members. Staff members handle the requests for medical supplies, food, and medicine
- A newly hired Director of Emergency Management is reviewing the service area's hazards, key stakeholders, and available resources. The Director is meeting with regional, state, and federal emergency managers and hazard mitigation planners to support the development of the Rappahannock Tribe's Emergency Operation Plan (EOP). A complete interim key contact document was developed to facilitate communication, planning, and response coordination during disaster events. A more complete EOP is currently under development and is anticipated to be completed by October 1, 2021

The Rappahannock Tribe has constructed a new operations building to house the Emergency Management Department. The building is roughly 90% complete, but the Tribe is still waiting for contractors to finalize the build before being able to occupy the new facility. The Tribe has obtained Broadband Internet services and have upgraded phones to be used throughout the emergency management operations building. They have increased their phone call capacity from 2 simultaneous calls to the ability to handle up to 29 simultaneous calls.

The Director of Emergency Management has also identified and communicated to Tribal members the need to develop volunteer teams for emergency response staffing. Currently recruiting class instructors and interested volunteers participate in the following programs:

- CERT – Community Emergency Response Teams
- Welfare Check/Member Assistance – General assistance for Tribal Members
- Emergency Operations Center (EOC) – Coordination of disaster response
- Emergency Evacuation Center - Provide for the basic needs for 100 displaced persons
- Training in emergency care and emergency response - First Aid, CERT, EMTs

Finally, a Ford Explorer has been purchased and is in use by the Emergency Management Department. The vehicle is temporarily equipped by the Emergency Management Director's personal emergency response equipment. Plans include obtaining Tribal owned emergency equipment to outfit the vehicle.

### **Upper Mattaponi Tribe Existing Mitigation Efforts**

The Upper Mattaponi Indian Tribe has focused heavily on ensuring tribal citizens are prepared throughout the coronavirus pandemic. COVID-19 care packages have been distributed regularly over the last two years equipped with test kits and personal protective equipment.

The newly hired Emergency Management Coordinator is meeting with key stakeholders, including county, state, and federal emergency managers, and partners. Through these partnerships, the Emergency Management Coordinator is working on developing an official Tribal Emergency Operations Plan. Time-sensitive Emergency Response Plans have been created to respond to emergencies as they occur.

### **National Flood Insurance Program (NFIP)**

The AHMP Steering Committee was given an opportunity to share progress made on implementing the National Flood Insurance Program (NFIP) locally. Information was received through a spread sheet developed by FEMA. The questions inquire about actions taken within the community with regards to floodplain identification and mapping, floodplain management, and flood insurance.

As all 9 Middle Peninsula jurisdictions participate in the NFIP as administered by FEMA, each jurisdiction has implemented local floodplain ordinances that include requirement that comply with the minimum FEMA – or in some case exceed the minimum requirements prescribed by FEMA. As seen in Section 7 of this plan update, 8 of the 9 Middle Peninsula jurisdictions have implemented Base Floor Elevation (BFE) regulations that require structures to be an additional 1' or over BFE. The 8 Middle Peninsula jurisdictions that require this more restrictive regulation are Essex, Gloucester, King William, King & Queen, and Middlesex Counties and the Towns of Urbanna, West Point, and Tappahannock.

Enforcement of the floodplain regulations are undertaken by the locality's Zoning Administrator and Building Official.

All 9 Middle Peninsula localities remain in full compliance with their floodplain and building code regulations as evidenced by their periodic reviews of their NFIP related activities by FEMA and VDCR evaluators.

For additional details about locality NFIP, please visit Appendix H.

### **Stormwater Management Ordinances**

During the 2012 General Assembly session, the Virginia General Assembly passed legislation (HB 1065) that requires localities throughout the state to develop, adopt, and implement a local Virginia Stormwater Management Program (VSMP) by July 1, 2014. This bill integrated elements of the Erosion and Sediment Control Act, the Stormwater Management Act, and the Chesapeake Bay Preservation Act so that these regulatory programs could be implemented in a consolidated and consistent manner, resulting in greater efficiencies (one-stop shopping) for those being regulated. However, in 2014, additional action by the General Assembly, with the passing of House Bill 1173/Senate Bill 423, localities were provided an “Opt-Out” option that would leave the administration of the VSMP to the Virginia Department of Environmental Quality (DEQ) instead of local administration. As a result, only Gloucester County has chosen to develop and administer a local VSMP. All other localities within the Middle Peninsula as decided to “opt-out” and have DEQ administer the program. While this is the status of the VSMP, the program is still influx as DEQ wants to relinquish administrative power and give it back to the localities.

Please see Appendix L for Gloucester County’s Stormwater Management Ordinance.

### **Future Mitigation Capabilities and Opportunities**

Local governing bodies are charged with protecting the health, safety, and welfare of its residents. The 6 Boards of Supervisors and the 3 Town Council are legally empowered to develop ordinances and policies to implement this charge based on sound and comprehensive review and analysis of flood mitigation proposals and strategies.

In general, the localities will continue to facilitate federal and state grant funded flood mitigation projects for private property owners with the understanding that the property owners will pay for all costs – construction and administration – that are not covered by grant funds.

Public infrastructure flood mitigation projects will be undertaken by the local governing bodies when they determine that the benefits outweigh the costs. Typically, these projects will be incorporated into the locality’s Capital Improvement Program and considered for funding by the governing body during their annual budget development and approval process.

## Section 7 - Review of Strategies from the 2016 Middle Peninsula All Hazards Mitigation Plan

As Middle Peninsula localities transition from the 2016 AHMP strategies into the 2021 AHMP strategies, it is critical to look at the progress made over the last 5 years to provide a clearer direction moving forward. Therefore, to capture the progress made by localities, the Regional Planner reviewed the 2016 Mitigation Strategies with the AHMP LPT and requested status updates on each 2016 mitigation strategy. Tables 91 to 99 record locality responses and strategy statuses. Please note that the shaded red boxes identify the completed strategies.

<b>Table 91: Essex County – 2016 Mitigation Strategy Status</b>			
<b>2016 Strategy</b>	<b>2016 Priority</b>	<b>Status</b>	<b>Comment</b>
I.I.1	Moderate	On-going	The County Building Official administers the Floodplain Management Ordinance for current and new structures.
I.I.2	Moderate	On-going	Ch. 18 of the Floodplain Management Ordinance is being used to manage this.
I.I.5	Low	In-progress	Regional Hampton Road Evacuation Plan
I.I.6	Low	In-progress – will be completed 2017	Regional Hampton Road Evacuation Plan
I.I.8	High	On-going	Board of Supervisors reviewed this at their August 2021 meeting
I.I.9	Low	In-progress	Have not started.
I.I.10	Moderate	On-going	Elevation & Construction Standards are in Ch. 18 of county ordinances. The Floodplain Management Ordinance states Free Board as 1ft elevation BFE (Base Flood Elevation) and regulates this.
I.I.11	Moderate	On-going	Ch. 18 of the Floodplain Management Ordinance enforces this as well as the USBC.
I.I.13	Low	In-progress	There are no plans to promote at this time.
I.I.15	Moderate	On-going	Wetlands Board approvals for shoreline erosion control measures. Encourage citizens to participate in the Middle Peninsula Fight the Flood Program.
2.2.1	Low	On-going	Mutual aid contract is renewed once a year
2.2.2	Low	On-going	Mutual aid contract is renewed once a year
3.I.2	Low	Delayed	There are no plans to promote at this time.
3.I.3	Low	In-progress	Power company maintains their own rights-of-way
3.I.5	Moderate	On-going	Being discussed for the future.
3.I.6	Moderate	On-going	Being discussed for the future.
3.I.8	Moderate	On-going	Being discussed for the future.
3.2.1	Moderate	On-going	GIS coordinator incorporates this into county GIS maps
3.2.2	Low	On-going	Refine and update data sets when changes are made. Also, during the 2021 HAZUS completed by Dewberry the newest version of HAZUS software (version 4.2), but 2020 Census was not included.
4.I.1	Low	On-going	Will be utilized when plan is adopted

**Table 92: Town of Tappahannock – 2016 Mitigation Strategy status**

<b>2016 Strategy</b>	<b>2016 Priority</b>	<b>Status</b>	<b>Comments</b>
I.1.3	Low	Canceled	All pump stations are enclosed in small buildings and the pumps are above ground. The pump stations have power and flood alarms. There are no plans to relocate the stations at this time
I.1.5	Low	In-progress	Regional Hampton Roads Evacuation plan
I.1.7	High	Delayed	Delayed because of VDOT
I.1.9	Low	Delayed	Delayed because of Essex County
I.1.10	Moderate	On-going	Elevation & Construction Standards are in Ch. 18 and the Floodplain Management Ordinance states Free Board, 1ft elevation BFE (Base Flood Elevation) and regulates this.
I.1.11	Moderate	On-going	Ch. 18 the Floodplain Management Ordinance enforces this as well as the USBC.
I.1.15	Moderate	In-Progress	Encourage citizens to participate in the Middle Peninsula Fight the Flood Program.
2.2.1	Low	On-going	Mutual aid contract is renewed once a year
2.2.2	Low	On-going	Mutual aid contract is renewed once a year
3.1.2	Low		There are no plans to promote at this time.
3.1.3	Low		Power company maintains their own rights-of-way
3.1.5	Moderate	On-going	Being discussed for the future.
3.1.6	Moderate	Not started	Being discussed for the future.
3.2.2	Low	In-progress	1. During the 2021 HAZUS completed by Dewberry the newest version of HAZUS software (version 4.2). 2. 2020 Census was not included in HAZUS.
4.1.1	High	On-going	Adopted a Floodplain overlay district as a component of the County's zoning ordinance

**Table 93: Gloucester County – 2016 Mitigation Strategy Status**

<b>2016 Strategy</b>	<b>2016 Priority</b>	<b>Status</b>	<b>Comments</b>
I.I.1	High	On-going	Gloucester has Hazard Mitigation Management Team consisting of various staff members to oversee FEMA grant projects. The Projects are managed by the Engineering Services Department. The majority of projects are residential elevations.
I.I.2	Low	On-going	Outreach efforts are conducted in general but no targeted efforts towards commercial water dependent buildings. These are a very small portion of the greater total of flood risk properties.
I.I.3	High	On-going	Grant applications have been submitted and declined in recent years for pump station relocation. BRIC, as a new program, may provide a path for funding.
I.I.4	Low	Canceled	At this time, the County does not participate in FEMA acquisitions.
I.I.5	Moderate	Not Started	VDOT's Responsibility
I.I.6	Moderate	Not Started	VDOT's Responsibility; The County regularly encourages VDOT to conduct flood resilient efforts on secondary roadways with significant flooding during nuisance tides.
I.I.7	Moderate	On-going	VDOT's Responsibility;
I.I.8	Moderate	On-going	DCR and FEMA regularly review Gloucester's ordinances in accordance with the CRS program. An upcoming review will occur this summer (2021) as part of an ordinance modification.
I.I.11	High	On-going	Gloucester's Building Inspection department regulates development in the floodplain in coordination with the Floodplain Administrator.
I.I.13	Moderate	On-going	Outreach has not been done due to lack of time/manpower.
I.I.15	Low	In-progress	Promotes public education and awareness through current floodplain management committee and through the Middle Peninsula Fight the Flood Program.
I.I.18	High	Completed	Created a GIS layer of data showing pond locations, size, inspection data, and dry hydrant information.
I.I.19	High	On-going	Mitigation strategies are regularly considered when updating plans/programs.
2.2.1	Moderate	Completed & On-going	In 2018 a formal MOA between Gloucester and other MPNN localities was established that provides for EOC & response support if local emergency exceeds local capacity. Formal mutual aid agreements are in place with some neighbor jurisdictions. Potentially additional agreements could be established. Would need to determine need.
2.2.2	Moderate	Completed & On-going	In 2018 a formal MOA between Gloucester and other MPNN localities was established that provides for EOC & response support if local emergency exceeds local capacity. Formal mutual aid agreements are in place with some neighbor jurisdictions. Potentially additional agreements could be established, but the need would have to be determined.
3.I.2	Moderate	On-going	
3.I.3	Moderate	On-going	Grid hardening projects have been underway over the last year through Gloucester, providing redundancy in power supply, also clearing rights of way in many areas.
3.I.4	Moderate	On-going	Gloucester community engagement and Emergency Management departments have been working with Hampton Roads PDC in efforts to promote the new <a href="#">Get Flood Fluent</a> website. Also know your zone info is regularly

## SECTION 7 - REVIEW OF STRATEGIES FROM THE 2016 MIDDLE PENINSULA ALL HAZARDS MITIGATION PLAN (AHMP)

			<p>sent to public. Additionally, encourage citizens to participate in the Middle Peninsula Fight the Flood Program.</p>
3.1.5	High	On-going	<p>Gloucester County participates in the State's Flood Awareness Week through various media platforms.</p> <p>Gloucester County also send 'RLA' Letters to property owners within the CRS identified Repetitive Loss Areas (Well over 500 structures).</p> <p>Gloucester is working towards sending letters to all homeowners within the regulatory floodplain and SLOSH model Hurricane Zones to notify individuals of their flood zone and hurricane risks. This includes homes outside of the regulatory floodplain that could be flooded by a Cat I hurricane.</p>
3.1.6	Moderate	On-going	Gloucester Volunteer Fire and Rescue also trained response personnel in ice rescue.
3.1.7	Moderate	On-going	New programs have been developed and implemented in partnership among Community Engagement, Public Information, and Flood Plain Manager.
3.1.8	Moderate	On-going	Work with Virginia Department of Forestry on public awareness on fire prevention every October.
3.2.2	Low	In-progress	<p>1. During the 2021 HAZUS completed by Dewberry the newest version of HAZUS software (version 4.2).  2. 2020 Census was not included in HAZUS.</p>
4.1.1	High	In-progress	Adopted a floodplain overlay district as a component of the County's zoning ordinance.

## SECTION 7 - REVIEW OF STRATEGIES FROM THE 2016 MIDDLE PENINSULA ALL HAZARDS MITIGATION PLAN (AHMP)

**Table 94: King and Queen County -2016 Mitigation Strategy Status**

2016 Strategy	2016 Priority	Status	Comments
I.I.6	Moderate	On-going	Route 17 at Parkers Marina completed and now open. Road was raised.
I.I.8	Moderate	Every 2-years	
I.I.9	Low	Canceled	Lack of manpower and funding at the present time
I.I.10	Low	Completed	Adopted new FIRM maps May of 2016 and new code to include 2' of freeboard. Still require flood elevation certificates.
I.I.13	Moderate	On-going	Will continue to work with local TRSWD to obtain farm pond dams when needed.
I.I.15	Low	Completed May 2016	Adopted new FIRM maps May of 2016 and new code. VE flood zone has a higher construction requirement.
I.I.19	Low	Completed	Zoning & Planning has mitigation strategies for development in floodplains and/or RPA buffers with approved WQIA.
2.2.1	High	On-going	Mutual aid agreements exist between various VFDs, Intergovernmental agreements exist for sharing emergency management resources
2.2.2	High	On-going	Mutual aid agreements exist between various VFDs, Intergovernmental agreements exist for sharing emergency management resources
3.I.2	Moderate	Not Started	Roadways in VDOT system needs ditch cleanouts to prevent roadway flooding
3.I.3	Moderate	In-Progress	REC does a great job of this
3.I.4	Low	Completed 2015-2016	Held open house opportunities for the public when new FIRM maps are proposed for adoption. Notified the public via US Mail and/or public notice in the paper.
3.I.6	Moderate	Not started	
3.I.8	Moderate	On-going	
3.2.1	Moderate	Completed	New FIRM maps adopted May of 2016, provided GIS mapping online for public view/use, which includes flood mapping
3.2.2	Low	In-progress	I. During the 2021 HAZUS completed by Dewberry the newest version of HAZUS software (version 4.2). 2.2020 Census was not included in HAZUS.
4.I.1	High	In-Progress	Adopted a floodplain overlay district as a component of the County's zoning ordinance.

**Table 95: King William – 2016 Mitigation Strategy Status**

<b>2016 Strategy</b>	<b>2016 Priority</b>	<b>Status</b>	<b>Comments</b>
I.I.1	Low	On-going	Structures would need to be constructed above the base flood elevation and no structures are permitted in the 100 ft. RPA.
I.I.4	Low	On-going	
I.I.5	High	On-going	Board of supervisors and VDOT
I.I.6	Moderate	On-going	Board of supervisors and VDOT
I.I.8	Moderate	In-Progress	Updating the ordinance; to be adopted in September 2021
I.I.9	High	In-Progress	Expected to be completed in 2022.
I.I.10	Low	Completed- Spring 2015	Adopted 1.5' freeboard
I.I.11	High	On-going	Any construction in the flood zone is required to meet all flood requirements of the building code, i.e. flood vents and elevation. A certificate of elevation is also required.
I.I.12	Low	On-going	
I.I.13	High	On-going	
I.I.15	Low	On-going	Building code and prohibit construction in wetlands
I.I.18	High	In-progress	GIS layer developed; Added stormwater BMP layer
I.I.19	High	In-progress	Changes are currently being made to the ordinance and the comprehensive plan.
2.2.1	High	Completed	Verbal mutual aid agreement with adjoining counties, dare
2.2.2	High	Completed	Verbal mutual aid agreement with adjoining counties, dare
3.I.2	High	Not started	
3.I.3	High	w/in 1 years	
3.I.4	High	Not started	Very little development around flood plains
3.I.5	High	Completed	Have information available in the planning dept.
3.I.6	High	In-Progress	Information to be provided on the county web-page. This is expected to be completed in November 2021.
3.I.7	Moderate	In-Progress	Provide a handout along with flood insurance information and ratings. Also, the Middle Peninsula Fight the Flood Program offers educational material to property owners. This is expected to be completed in 2022.
3.I.8	Moderate	In-Progress	On the county website and facebook during fire season, department of forestry
3.2.2	High	In-progress	1. During the 2021 HAZUS completed by Dewberry the newest version of HAZUS software (version 4.2). 2..2020 Census was not included in HAZUS.
4.I.1	High	In-progress	Revised Comprehensive Plan; proposed to be completed and adopted in January 2022.

**Table 96: Town of West Point -2016 Mitigation Strategy Status**

<b>2016 Strategy</b>	<b>2016 Priority</b>	<b>Status</b>	<b>Comments</b>
I.I.1	Moderate	On-going	The HMA application (made in 2010) to elevate a home in the Town of West Point was not funded by FEMA. Since the Towne has applied for funding over the last several years and since it takes a substantial amount of staff time to complete these applications this outcome is discouraging and applications for similar project may not be pursued in the future.
I.I.2	High	Annually	Building department reviews all plans to make sure they meet building code.
I.I.3	Moderate	Completed	Relocated public works building (ie. Second street Pump Station, Bagby Street and Mattaponi Ave Pump Station, and Thompson Avenue Pump Station at West Point Creek) to higher ground.
I.I.5	Low	Not Started	
I.I.7	Moderate	On-going	Town and HRSD continues to study these areas.
I.I.8	Moderate	Completed	Done by Charles Kline with Virginia Department of Conservation and Recreation in 2015.
I.I.9	Moderate	Completed	Completed with Mary Carson Stiff at Wetlands Watch in 2019.
I.I.11	Moderate	Ongoing	Review of zone and building applications
I.I.15	Low	Not Started	
2.2.1	High	Partially - Completed	In 2009, the Rappahannock Volunteer Firefighters Association signed a mutual agreement, but this only consists of a few volunteer departments within the locality (Appendix M). This is not a mutual aid agreement at the County/Town level.
2.2.2	High	Partially - Completed	In 2009, the Rappahannock Volunteer Firefighters Association signed a mutual agreement, but this only consists of a few volunteer departments within the locality (Appendix M). This is not a mutual aid agreement at the County/Town level.
3.I.2	Moderate	On-going	Directing the public to the Middle Peninsula Fight the Flood Program to improve chronic flooding problems.
3.I.3	Moderate	Not started	
3.I.4	Moderate	Completed	Directing citizens to the Middle Peninsula Fight the Flood Program
3.I.5	Moderate	Completed	Directing citizens to the Middle Peninsula Fight the Flood Program
3.I.6	Moderate	Not started	
3.I.7	Moderate	Not started	
3.2.1	Moderate	On-going	Received new GIS information from FEMA, updated as received from FEMA
3.2.2	Low	In-progress	1. During the 2021 HAZUS completed by Dewberry the newest version of HAZUS software (version 4.2). 2. 2020 Census was not included in HAZUS.
4.I.1	High	On-going	Adopted a Floodplain overlay district as a component of the County's zoning ordinance

## SECTION 7 - REVIEW OF STRATEGIES FROM THE 2016 MIDDLE PENINSULA ALL HAZARDS MITIGATION PLAN (AHMP)

**Table 97: Mathews County- 2016 Mitigation Strategy Status**

<b>2016 Strategy</b>	<b>2016 Priority</b>	<b>Status</b>	<b>Comments</b>
I.I.1	High	In-progress/ ongoing	Four FEMA HMGP grants were awarded to the County for the elevation of houses for thirty-four repetitive loss properties and acquisition of three properties. The elevations and acquisitions in these four grants are in progress and are expected to be completed in 2017. Another FEMA HMGP grant for one severe repetitive loss property was used to elevate the house in 2014.
I.I.2	Moderate	Not started	Delayed because of lack of funding
I.I.3	Moderate	In progress	Provided additional shoreline stabilization material at the base of the New Point Comfort Lighthouse in Mathews County. Also, the County worked to retrofit the fire station in Mathews County to mitigate the impacts of flooding hazards. The fire station in Bohannon was relocated, the station in Gwynn's Island was retrofitted and currently the County is actively seeking real estate to relocate the Mathews Court House fire station.
I.I.4	Moderate	In-progress/ ongoing	FEMA HMGP funds have been used to acquire one repetitive loss property. Two others are in the process of being acquired
I.I.5	Low	On-going	VDOT's responsibility
I.I.6	Moderate	Not started	Delayed because of lack of VDOT funding
I.I.7	Low	On-going	VDOT's responsibility
I.I.8	Low	On-going	
I.I.9	Low	Not started	Delayed because of lack of staff to apply for inclusion and ongoing participation in the CRS Program.
I.I.10	Low	Delayed	Increased elevation requirements proposed for updated floodplain management ordinance, but not adopted. Potential to be addressed in the future.
I.I.11	High	In-progress/ ongoing	County's Building Official is enforcing adopted Floodplain Management Ordinance. Zoning amendments will be considered by the Planning Commission to address recurrent flooding after the five-year review of the Comprehensive Plan.
I.I.13	Moderate	Not started	No request has been made to the NRCS or Tidewater Soil and Water Conservation District for an inventory of farm pond dams.
I.I.15	Low	In-progress/ ongoing	The County's Wetlands Projects Coordinator and the Wetlands Board are promoting "Living Shorelines" as a shoreline erosion control method to property owners by utilizing information provided by VIMS and VMRC.
2.2.1	High	On-going	Currently participating in mutual aid no formal MOU's
2.2.2	High	On-going	Currently participating in mutual aid no formal MOU's
3.I.2	Moderate	In-progress/ ongoing	The County has contracted a third-party to clean outfall ditches experiencing drainage issue. Maintenance is periodically performed by VDOT on ditches within their right-of-way.
3.I.3	Low	Not started	No request has been made to Dominion Power for information or guidance about removing vegetation near power lines. Dominion does maintain certain vegetation clearances near major powerlines throughout the County without any request needed from the County
3.I.4	High	In-progress/ ongoing	Information is made regularly available through the County Website and various social media platforms
3.I.5	High	In-progress/ ongoing	The Department of Planning & Zoning continues to accept applications for the next possible round of FEMA HMGP funding.
3.I.6	Low	Not started	Delayed due to Lack of Staff and Funding

## SECTION 7 - REVIEW OF STRATEGIES FROM THE 2016 MIDDLE PENINSULA ALL HAZARDS MITIGATION PLAN (AHMP)

3.1.7	High	In-progress/ ongoing	Department of Planning & Zoning staff provided this information to residents when the Comprehensive Plan was updated in 2010. On-going information has been provided to the Planning Commission regarding this topic in advance of the five-year review of the Comprehensive Plan.
3.1.8	Moderate	Not started	Delayed because of lack of staff
3.2.2	Low	In-progress	I. During the 2021 HAZUS completed by Dewberry the newest version of HAZUS software (version 4.2). 2..2020 Census was not included in HAZUS.
4.1.1	High	On-going	

## SECTION 7 - REVIEW OF STRATEGIES FROM THE 2016 MIDDLE PENINSULA ALL HAZARDS MITIGATION PLAN (AHMP)

**Table 98: Middlesex County -2016 Mitigation Strategy Status**

<b>2016 Strategy</b>	<b>2016 Priority</b>	<b>Status</b>	<b>Comments</b>
I.I.1	Moderate	On-going	Managed by Staff on an on-going basis
I.I.2	Low	Not Started	Delayed because lack of staff; any concerns are forwarded to VDOT
I.I.4	Low	Not Started	
I.I.5	High	On-going	Continue to coordinate with VDOT and utilize plan as required.
I.I.6	Low	On-going	Continue to coordinate with VDOT
I.I.8	High	On-going	Active program; ordinance adopted.
I.I.9	Low	Not Started	Delayed because lack of staff
I.I.10	High	Completed	Floodplain Ordinance Adopted
I.I.11	High	On-going	Managed by staff on an on-going basis
I.I.13	Moderate	On-going	Managed by staff when required
I.I.15	High	On-going	Managed by staff and Wetland Board
I.I.18	High	Not Started	Delayed because of lack of staff
I.I.19	Moderate	On-going	Managed by staff as required
2.2.1	High	On-going	Middle Peninsula Emergency Management MOU
2.2.2	High	On-going	Middle Peninsula Emergency Management MOU
3.I.2	Moderate	On-going	This occurs as needed
3.I.3	Moderate	On-going	Managed by Staff on an as needed basis
3.I.4	High	On-going	Managed by staff during public education deliveries
3.I.5	High	On-going	This occurs as requested
3.I.6	Moderate	On-going	Managed by staff during public education deliveries
3.I.7	Moderate	Not Started	Reactionary only
3.I.8	Moderate	On-going	Managed by Staff during public education deliveries
3.2.1	Moderate	Completed	
3.2.2	Low	In-progress	During the 2021 HAZUS completed by Dewberry the newest version of HAZUS software (version 4.2) and 2010 Census was included in HAZUS. 2020 Census data will be used for the next AHMP update.
4.I.1	High	In-progress	Adopted a floodplain overlay district as a component of the County's zoning ordinance.

**Table 99: Town of Urbanna -2016 Mitigation Strategy Status**

<b>2016 Strategy</b>	<b>2016 Priority</b>	<b>Status</b>	<b>Comments</b>
1.1.1	Low	On-going	Greatly increased freeboard requirements in new floodplain ordinance beyond minimum requirement.
1.1.2	Moderate	On-going	
1.1.9	Low	Not Started	
1.1.11	High	On-going	Enforcement of all floodplain/zoning/building regulations in flood zones is actively pursued on an on-going basis.
1.1.15	Low	On-going	Conducted jointly with Middlesex County
1.1.19	Moderate	On-going/In-progress	
2.2.1	High	Partially - Completed	In 2009, the Rappahannock Volunteer Firefighters Association signed a mutual agreement, but this only consists of a few volunteer departments within the locality (Appendix M). This is not a mutual aid agreement at the County/Town level
2.2.2	High	Partially - Completed	In 2009, the Rappahannock Volunteer Firefighters Association signed a mutual agreement, but this only consists of a few volunteer departments within the locality (Appendix M). This is not a mutual aid agreement at the County/Town level
3.1.2	Moderate	On-going	Educational materials periodically placed on web site to encourage maintenance.
3.1.3	Moderate	In-progress	Dominion Energy is currently replacing electrical lines/transformers to increase power for town and reduce power outages. New poles are also being installed.
3.1.6	Low	In-progress	Work with First Responder agencies to provide educational information.
3.1.7	Low	In-progress	Provide information on webpage and provide hand-outs. Also, direct citizens to the Middle Peninsula Fight the Flood Program.
3.2.2	Low	In-progress	1. During the 2015 HAZUS completed by Dewberry the newest version of HAZUS software (version 4.2). 2. 2020 Census data will be in the next HAZUS.
4.1.1	High	In-progress	Adopted a Floodplain overlay district as a component of the County's zoning ordinance

The following is a more descriptive version of the mitigation strategies that have been implemented by Middle Peninsula jurisdictions:

Strategies that have been completed since 2016 by the local governments under **Goal I: Prevent Future Hazard Related Losses** include the following:

1. Gloucester County created a GIS layer of data showing pond locations, size, inspection data, and dry hydrant information.
2. The Town of West Point relocated public works buildings (i.e. Second Street Pump Station, Bagby Street and Mattaponi Ave Pump Station, and Thompson Avenue Pump Station at West Point Creek) to higher ground. Additionally, Mathews County provided additional shoreline stabilization material at the base of the New Point Comfort Lighthouse and retrofitted the fire stations to mitigate the impacts of flooding hazards.
3. King & Queen County, Middlesex County, and Town of Urbanna adopted new code to include 2 feet of freeboard; King William County adopted 1.5 feet freeboard in Spring of 2015.
4. King & Queen County adopted the new FIRM maps in May of 2016.
5. Town of West Point worked with Virginia Department of Conservation and Recreation to have their floodplain ordinance reviewed.

## SECTION 7 - REVIEW OF STRATEGIES FROM THE 2016 MIDDLE PENINSULA ALL HAZARDS MITIGATION PLAN (AHMP)

6. Town of West Point utilized the research completed by Wetlands Watch to investigate the FEMA Community Rating System Program. Based on findings the Town of West Point did not find participation in the CRS Program to be beneficial.
7. Mathews County and Town of West Point applied to receive funding through the FEMA HMGP. The Town of West Point application was not funded; however, 4 applications from Mathews were funded to elevate houses for 34 repetitive loss properties and the acquisition of three properties.
8. The development and launching of the Middle Peninsula Fight the Flood Program has become a regional resource for all Middle Peninsula localities and tribes to address flooding on private property and to provide financial resources to implement flood management solutions (i.e. nature-based solutions and living shorelines).

Strategies that have been completed by the local governments under **Goal 2: Improve Community Emergency Management Capability** include the following:

1. Each year the mutual aid agreements amongst all Middle Peninsula localities are renewed to coordinate the region's fire and emergency medical units to ensure a quick and efficient response to severe weather events.
2. Formalized mutual aid agreements amongst all Middle Peninsula localities to coordinate the region's fire units to ensure a quick and efficient response to wildfires has been continued.
3. Gloucester County formalized a MOA in 2018 with Middle Peninsula and Northern Neck localities that provides for EOC (Emergency Operations Center) and response support if local emergency exceeds local capacity.

A strategy that has been completed under **Goal 3: Increase Public Awareness of Vulnerability to Hazards** includes the following:

1. To improve the hazard assessment within the region, a HAZUS analysis was run with the 4.2 version software and 2010 Census data was used.
2. King & Queen County incorporated the digitized local floodplain maps into their GIS database after adoption by the board of supervisors.
3. Middlesex County informed community property owners about changes to the DFIRM/FIRM that would impact their insurance rates.
4. The development and launching of the Middle Peninsula Fight the Flood Program has become a regional information resource for all matters associated with flooding, insurance and flood management solutions (i.e. nature-based solutions and living shorelines).

## Canceled Strategies

To provide a quick snapshot of the canceled strategies, below are a list of the strategies and the localities that have canceled them.

- **Strategy 1.1.3: Protect public buildings and public infrastructure from flood waters resulting from 100-year flood storm events.**

## SECTION 7 - REVIEW OF STRATEGIES FROM THE 2016 MIDDLE PENINSULA ALL HAZARDS MITIGATION PLAN (AHMP)

Town of Tappahannock canceled this strategy as the Town does not have current plans to protect public buildings and public infrastructure from flood waters. Currently all pump stations are enclosed in small buildings and the pumps are above foundation levels. The pump stations have power and flood alarms.

- **Strategy 1.1.4: When elevating or flood proofing is not feasible for existing buildings threatened by flooding, land purchase and conversion to non-residential recreation/conservation land uses should be pursued by the locality or Tribe using FEMA Grant Funds.**

Gloucester County canceled this strategy since the County does not participate in FEMA acquisition program. The management of acquired land may cause additional costs to the County.

- **Strategy 1.1.9: Investigate the FEMA Community Rating System (CRS) Program in the Middle Peninsula localities that are not currently participating in it, which can ensure a less flood hazard prone community and thereby lower flood insurance rates for its residents.**

King & Queen County canceled this strategy due to lack of manpower and funding. This strategy may be revisited in future AHMP updates.

## Completed Strategies

To provide a quick snapshot of the completed strategies, below are a list of the strategies and the localities that have completed them.

- **Strategy 1.1.8: Review locality's compliance with the National Flood Insurance Program with a bi-annual review of their Floodplain Ordinance and any newly permitted activities in the 100-year floodplain.**

Based on the results of their compliance review with Virginia Department of Conservation and Recreation (DCR), locality officials responsible for managing the locality's floodplain program recommended amendments to the local Floodplain Ordinance and/or departmental policies/procedures as requested by compliance officials in a timely manner after the review.

**Strategy 1.1.8 was completed by the following Middle Peninsula locality:**

*I. Town of West Point.*

- **Strategy 1.1.9: Investigate the FEMA Community Rating System (CRS) Program in the Middle Peninsula localities that are not currently participating in it, which can ensure a less flood hazard prone community and thereby lower flood insurance rates for its residents.**

Localities determined the steps and resources needed to become a certified CRS Program Community.

## SECTION 7 - REVIEW OF STRATEGIES FROM THE 2016 MIDDLE PENINSULA ALL HAZARDS MITIGATION PLAN (AHMP)

**Strategy I.I.9 was completed by following Middle Peninsula localities:**

**I. Town of West Point.**

- **Strategy I.I.10: Investigate and implement increasing building elevation requirements for structures proposed in flood zones.**

Middle Peninsula localities are adversely affected by flood water surges from coastal storms to some extent - with decreasing severity as you move from the southeastern-most areas to the northwestern-most portions of the region.

Localities should consider adopting an ordinance to increase freeboard regulatory floodplain.

**Strategy I.I.10 was completed by the following Middle Peninsula localities:**

1. **King & Queen County,**
2. **King William County, and**
3. **Middlesex County.**

- **Strategy I.I.15: Promote coastal construction techniques that will minimize soil erosion and shoreline damage caused by coastal storm surges**

Locality staff will work with engineers from the Virginia Marine Resources Commission (VMRC) and Virginia Institute of Marine Science Shoreline Studies Program to determine what coastal construction techniques can be used by waterfront property owners to lessen coastal erosion/flooding along the water's edge during severe storm events. Also, localities can encourage citizens to participate in the Middle Peninsula's Fight the Flood Program.

Additionally, as FEMA developed new Flood Insurance Rate Maps a new information layer was added called the Limit of Moderate Wave Action (LiMWA) that identifies the 1.5-foot wave height. With this new information communities and property owners can make more informed decision about reducing their coastal flood risk.

**Strategy I.I.15 was completed by the following Middle Peninsula localities:**

**I. King & Queen County.**

- **Strategy I.I.18: Create a GIS layer of data showing pond locations, their size, inspection data, and dry hydrant information to improve fire response.**

**Strategy I.I.18 was completed by the following Middle Peninsula localities:**

**I. Gloucester County.**

- **Strategy 1.1.19: Integrate mitigation strategies into locality plans, policies, codes and programs across disciplines and departments.**

The localities worked to integrating mitigation strategies into regional, county, and/or town plans (i.e. Comprehensive Plan, Stormwater Management Plan, Water Supply Plan, etc), policies, codes (i.e. ordinances) and programs to help support hazard risk reduction.

**Strategy 1.1.19 was completed by the following Middle Peninsula localities:**

1. **King & Queen County.**

- **Strategy 3.1.4: Promote public education programs to ensure that property owners are fully informed about the flood hazards on the property that they own**

Each local and Tribal government will develop and post flood mitigation materials on the Emergency Services Section of their website. Posted information will include a list of the locality or Tribe's mitigation strategies and technical information that the local property owners can use to help alleviate flood damage to their properties.

**Strategy 3.1.4 was completed by the following Middle Peninsula localities:**

1. **King & Queen County, and**
2. **Town of West Point.**

- **Strategy 3.1.5: Develop a public education campaign for residents living in the 100-year floodplain, especially those living on FEMA's list of SRL and RL properties, listing methods for them to decrease flood damage including the availability of any FEMA grant funds for elevation or relocation projects.**

Technical information should specify design considerations for how to handle all household utility components in flood prone areas as well as breakaway walls and venting options that allow automatic entry and exit of flood waters.

**Strategy 3.1.5 was completed by the following Middle Peninsula localities:**

1. **Town of West Point.**

- **Strategy 3.2.1: Incorporate the newly digitized local floodplain maps into each County's GIS database after adoption by the local governing body, to the extent possible.**

Each county's GIS technician/consultant will incorporate the digitized floodplain map data into their system when a GIS system becomes available to the locality.

County planning/zoning officials will ensure that this floodplain data is readily available to property owners so that they are aware of the 100-year flood boundaries on their land.

***Strategy 3.2.1 was completed by the following Middle Peninsula localities:***

1. King & Queen County, and
2. Middlesex County.

- **Strategy 3.2.2: When the Natural Hazards Mitigation Plan is updated in the future, complete:**
  1. HAZUS flood runs for the 1 sq. mi. threshold. In most cases, this will need to be done on priority stream reaches as the program does not run efficiently at this level.
  2. Re-run HAZUS for plan update to reflect 2010 census data.

As part of the 2021 update, 2010 census data was reflected in the HAZUS and HAZUS was run using the latest software (Version 4.2).

***Strategy 3.2.2 was completed by the following Middle Peninsula localities:***

1. Essex County,
2. Gloucester County,
3. King and Queen County,
4. King William County,
5. Mathews County,
6. Middlesex County,
7. Town of Tappahannock,
8. Town of Urbanna,
9. Town of West Point, and
10. Rappahannock Tribe.

- **Strategy 4.1.1: All Natural Hazards: Adopt an Implementation Plan that includes one or more of the following:**

Adopted Floodplain Overlay District as a component of the County's Zoning Ordinance.

1. Essex County,
2. Gloucester County,
3. King William County,
4. Mathews County,
5. Middlesex County,
6. Town of Tappahannock,
7. Town of Urbanna, and
8. Town of West Point.

While Middle Peninsula Localities have worked to complete 2021 mitigation strategies within their jurisdiction to benefit the public and create a more hazard resilient community, each locality continues to work toward comprehensive hazard mitigation. The review of 2016 mitigation strategies highlights

**SECTION 7 - REVIEW OF STRATEGIES FROM THE 2016 MIDDLE PENINSULA ALL HAZARDS MITIGATION PLAN (AHMP)**

actions taken by localities, and it offers insight into what objectives, goals, and strategies that still need to be accomplished or worked on.

## SECTION 7 - REVIEW OF STRATEGIES FROM THE 2016 MIDDLE PENINSULA ALL HAZARDS MITIGATION PLAN (AHMP)

## **Section 8 - New Mitigation Goals, Objectives, and Strategies**

Taking into account the update of the hazard vulnerability assessment using the Kaiser Permanente methodology and the results of the recently completed HAZUS damage assessments, the LPT proposes new and/or updated mitigation strategies to reduce the region's risk to hazards affecting the Middle Peninsula. Please note that the strategies may not be numerical order since some strategies have been completed. The completed strategies can be found in Section 7 of this Plan.

### **Goal I: Prevent future losses resulting from natural hazard events.**

**Objective I.I: Provide protection for future development to the greatest extent possible.**

**Strategy I.I.I: Reduce or eliminate flood damage to residential/business structures that are highly vulnerable for continual flood damage.**

**Strategy I.I.I will be undertaken by the following Middle Peninsula localities and Tribe:**

1. Essex County,
2. Middlesex County,
3. Gloucester County,
4. Mathews County,
5. King William County,
6. Town of West Point,
7. Town of Urbanna,
8. Town of Tappahannock, and
9. Upper Mattaponi Tribe.

If requested by citizen living in FEMA Repetitive Loss or Severe Repetitive Loss structure, the Middle Peninsula localities listed above will apply on behalf of the citizen for FEMA grant funds that lessen/eliminate flood damages. Project costs, including staff time, equipment, materials, construction activities, and administrative costs, are reimbursable by FEMA grant funds, but property owners who are benefitting directly from the flood mitigation project may need to provide matching funds.

Some of the localities listed above may want to undertake mitigation projects in one "neighborhood" at a time for consistency/uniformity in the community as well as for some economies-of-scale savings in some of our more rural low-lying areas. The Upper Mattaponi Tribe will work with homeowners that have identified problems and reconstruction projects will be investigated to determine eligibility for grant funding.

According to FEMA data as of 2020, the following is a summary of the number of Repetitive Loss and Severe Repetitive Loss Properties in each locality (Table 100). If the locality is not listed there are no Repetitive Loss or Severe Repetitive Loss Properties.

<b>Table 100: Repetitive Loss Properties and severe repetitive loss properties in the Middle Peninsula.</b>		
<b>Locality</b>	<b>Repetitive Loss Properties</b>	<b>Severe Repetitive Loss Properties</b>
Essex County	33	2
Gloucester County	155	18
King William	9	0
Mathews County	162	15
Middlesex County	37	2

Tappahannock	3	0
Urbanna	2	0
West Point	9	0

Please note that in 2020 the MPPDC launched a community Fight the Flood Program that connects property owners facing rising flood waters with tools and funding to contract with specialized businesses who can help evaluate, design, and build solutions. This program is intended to identify and advance flood mitigation activities in the region.

Properties to be mitigated will receive a higher priority ranking by the locality using the following criteria:

1. Severe Repetitive Loss Properties over Repetitive Loss Properties.
2. Willingness and ability of the property owner to pay for the non-FEMA grant funded portion of match of the project costs.
3. Higher benefit/cost ratio properties over lower benefit/cost ratio properties.
4. Projects that reduce flood risks to other nearby properties over those that don't.

#### **Cost/Benefit Implications of Implementing Strategy 1.1.1**

This strategy will have direct:

1. Benefits for private property owners by reducing/eliminating the severity of structural flood damage to their homes and businesses.
2. Benefits for private property owners with possible reductions in their future flood insurance premiums.
3. Benefits for FEMA by reducing the number of properties on the Repetitive Loss and Severe Repetitive Loss Lists and subsequent flood insurance claims.
4. Costs for private property owners who will directly benefit from the mitigation work on their property as well as by the federal government through expenditure of FEMA Hazard Mitigation Funds.

***Mitigation Strategy addresses the following hazards: hurricanes, winter weather, flooding, sea level rise, and summer storms.***

**Strategy 1.1.2: Flood proof, to the greatest extent possible, existing water dependent commercial buildings against flooding, including surge velocities (ie. "wave runup"), to ensure continuity and viability of the seafood industry and other water dependent businesses.**

**Strategy 1.1.2 will be undertaken by the following Middle Peninsula localities:**

1. **Essex County,**
2. **Middlesex County,**
3. **Gloucester County,**
4. **Mathews County,**
5. **Town of Urbanna, and**
6. **Town of West Point.**

Each locality listed above will work with the owners of water dependent commercial properties to communicate the full range of flood proofing techniques available to them to decrease their vulnerability to flood losses. For water dependent commercial properties in the Town of Urbanna, Middlesex County will help accomplish this task.

Each locality will advertise and conduct an annual workshop for contractors and property owners to provide instructions on how they can undertake specific flood proofing techniques on their buildings. Please note that in 2020 the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission launched a community Fight the Flood Program that connects property owners facing rising flood waters with tools and funding to contract with specialized businesses who can help evaluate, design, and build solutions. Therefore, localities will utilize this program as an educational tool and resource to encourage flood proofing.

### **Cost/Benefit Implications of Implementing Strategy 1.1.2**

This strategy will have direct:

1. Benefits for private business owners by reducing/eliminating the severity of structural flood damage that will allow them to maintain the viability of the coastal seafood industry.
2. Benefits for private property owners with possible reductions in their future flood insurance premiums.
3. Benefits for FEMA by reducing the number of properties on the Repetitive Loss and Severe Repetitive Loss lists eligible for subsequent flood insurance claims.

***Mitigation Strategy addresses the following hazards: hurricanes, winter weather, sea level rise, flooding, and summer storms.***

**Strategy 1.1.3: Protect public buildings and public infrastructure from flood waters resulting from 100-year flood storm events.**

**Strategy 1.1.3 will be undertaken by the following Middle Peninsula localities and Tribe:**

1. Gloucester County,
2. Mathews County,
3. Town of West Point,
4. Town of Urbanna, and
5. Upper Mattaponi Tribe.

The Middle Peninsula localities, as well as other political subdivisions of the state providing public infrastructure in our region, including the Hampton Roads Sanitation District (HRSD), shall incorporate flood protection measures into their critical public buildings and public infrastructure if deemed feasible by local officials. The Upper Mattaponi Tribe will work to determine project eligibility for grant funding.

These flood protection measures should be incorporated into their local Capital Improvements Program (CIP) for funding consideration by the governing body during their annual budget development and approval process, if possible.

A list of the critical public buildings and public infrastructure within localities include the following:

- Flood proof and/or elevate the following public sewerage pump stations:

Locality	Pump Station Name
Gloucester County	Pump Station #11 and Pump Station #13, #15 and #17
Town of Urbanna	Town Marina
Town of West Point	Second Street Pump Station
Town of West Point	Bagby Street and Mattaponi Ave Pump Station
Town of West Point	Thompson Avenue Pump Station at West Point Creek

- Consider mitigation retrofit projects at fire stations in Mathews County at-
  - New Point
  - Mathews Court House

#### **Cost/Benefit Implications of Implementing Strategy I.I.3**

This strategy will have direct:

1. Benefits for local governments and the HRSD by reducing/eliminating flood damage to public sewage systems.
2. Benefits to the public by maintaining public health standards by reducing/eliminating sewage system overflows into public water bodies during severe weather events.
3. Costs to local governments/HRSD to design and construct waterproofing and stabilization improvements to local buildings/infrastructure.

***Mitigation Strategy addresses the following hazards: hurricanes, sea level rise, flooding, and summer storms.***

**Strategy I.I.4: When elevating or flood proofing is not feasible for existing buildings threatened by flooding, land purchase and conversion to non-residential recreation/conservation land uses should be pursued by the locality or Tribes using FEMA Grant Funds.**

**Strategy I.I.4 will be undertaken in the following Middle Peninsula localities and Tribes:**

1. Essex County,
2. King William County,
3. Mathews County,
4. Middlesex County,
5. Rappahannock Tribe, and
6. Upper Mattaponi Tribe.

#### **Cost/Benefit Implications of Implementing Strategy I.I.4**

This strategy will have direct:

1. Benefits for residential neighborhoods by reducing/eliminating storm construction debris that results from structures that are habitually damaged or destroyed by flood waters.
2. Benefits to the locality, Tribe, and general public by increasing vegetative buffering materials in storm surge zones when land is converted from residential use to conservation/preservation use.
3. Benefits for FEMA by reducing the number of properties on the Repetitive Loss and Severe Repetitive Loss lists and subsequent flood insurance claims.
4. Costs for localities and Tribes, including the maintenance of the property or properties acquired through this grant program.
5. Costs for FEMA through expenditure of Hazard Mitigation Funds for land use conversion program.

***Mitigation Strategy addresses the following hazards: hurricanes, flooding, and summer storms.***

**Strategy 1.1.5: Improve/maintain main evacuation routes (Table 101) used by Middle Peninsula residents and Tidewater residents evacuating severe coastal weather events and add evacuation route insignia to public streets that are part of the hurricane evacuation route.**

**Strategy 1.1.5 will be undertaken in the following Middle Peninsula localities using available grant funds:**

1. **Essex County,**
2. **Gloucester County,**
3. **King William County,**
4. **King & Queen County,**
5. **Mathews County,**
6. **Middlesex County,**
7. **Town of Tappahannock, and**
8. **Town of West Point.**

<b>Table 101: Main Evacuation Routes</b>	
<b>Locality</b>	<b>Road Name/Location</b>
Essex/Tappahannock	Route 17 at June Parker Marina
King William County	King William Drive (Route 30) at Cypress Swamp at Olson's Pond
Gloucester County	Route 17 N
Mathews County	Route 14 to Rt 198 N to 17 N
Town of West Point	When Bridges are Closed due to Winds above 45 miles per hour: Route 30, however Rt 30 can close due to flooding at Cypress Swamp. When bridges are open: Rt 33 Wet to Route 64

#### **Cost/Benefit Implications of Implementing Strategy 1.1.5**

This strategy will have direct:

1. Benefits for both public motorists and the VDOT Primary Road System by decreasing flooding and flood damage to the Middle Peninsula's primary hurricane evacuation routes.
2. Benefits to local resident and seasonal visitors to better visualize routes who may not be aware that the route exists.
3. Substantial costs in federal and state transportation construction funds to elevate Route 17 and Route 30.
4. Costs of producing and erecting the signs.

***Mitigation Strategy addresses the following hazards: hurricanes, sea level rise, and flooding.***

**Strategy 1.1.6: Improve/maintain/reconstruct public roads that hinder the evacuation of Middle Peninsula and Tidewater residents fleeing flood waters from coastal storms.**

**Strategy 1.1.6 will be undertaken in the following Middle Peninsula localities using available grant funds (i.e. VDOT and VDEM):**

1. **Essex County,**
2. **Gloucester County,**
3. **King and Queen County,**
4. **King William County,**
5. **Middlesex County, and**

## 6. Mathews County.

**Table 102:** VDOT Maintained Collector Roads in King and Queen County.

Route	Road Name	Location of Flooding
749	Kays Lane	at Root Swamp
721	Newtown Road	Near Bradley Farm Road
721	Newtown Road	Near Level Green Road
721	Newtown Road	Near Cedar Plane Road
721	Newtown Road	Near Glebe Road
623	Indian Neck Road	Near Rappahannock Culture Center
625	Poplar Hill Road	Nar Spring Cottage Road
628	Spring Cottage Road	Near Eastern View Road
628	Todds Bridge Road	Near Gunsmoke Lane
628	Pattie Swamp Road	At swamp
631	Fleets Mill Road	At Fleets Millpond
636	Minter Lane	At Walkerton Creek
631	Norwood Road	At Dickey's Swamp
620	Powcan Road	At Poor House Lane
634	Mt. Elba Road	At Flat Areas
620	Duck Pond Road	At Garnetts Creek
633	Mantua Road	At Garnetts Creek
617	Exol Road	At Exol Swamp
14	The Trail	At Truhart
614	Devils Three Jump Road	At Mt. Olive Road
613	Dabney Road	At Little Tastine Swamp
611	Tastine Road	At little tastine swamp
603	Lombardy Road	At Little Tastine Swamp
608	Clancie Road	At Bugan Villa Drive
601	Stratton Major Road	Near Union Prospect Baptist Church
601	Stratton Major Road	Near Union Road
644	Jonestown Road	At Meadow Swamp
605	Plain View Lane	At Guthrie Creek
601	Cherry Row Lane	At Guthrie Creek and swamp
666	Tuckers Road	entire Road including Tuckers R.P.
667	Wrights Dock Road	Entire road
640	Lyneville Road	At 36" cross-pipes
625	Bryds Mill	At cross-pipes
615	Union Hope Road	At Exol Swamp
604	Bryds Bridge Road	At Bryds Bridge
612	Lilly Pond Road	At Dragons Swamp Bridge
610	Dragonville Road	At Timber Brook Swamp
614	Rock Springs Road	At bridge
14	Buena Vista Road	At King & Queen/Gloucester County Line

**Table 103:** VDOT Maintained Collector Roads in Essex County

Route	Road Name	Location
617	Island Farm Road	Piscataway Creek
646	Fort Lowery Lane	Rappahannock River
680	River Place	Rappahannock River

**Table 104:** VDOT Maintained Collector Roads in King William County/West Point

<b>Route</b>	<b>Road Name</b>	<b>Location</b>
636	VFW Road	Cypress Swamp
632	Mt. Olive-Cohoke Road	Intersection of Route 633
609	Smokey Road	Herring Creek
628	Dorrel Road	Herring Creek
1006	Thompson Avenue	West Point Creek
1003	Chelsea Road	West Point Creek to dead end
1130	Glass Island Road	Mattaponi River
1107	Kirby Street	1 <sup>st</sup> to 7 <sup>th</sup> Street
n/a	1 <sup>st</sup> to 7 <sup>th</sup> Street	Between Kirby Street and Pamunkey River
n/a	2 <sup>nd</sup> to 5 <sup>th</sup> Street	Between Lee Street and Mattaponi River

**Table 105:** VDOT Maintained Collector Roads in Gloucester County

<b>Route</b>	<b>Road Name</b>	<b>Location of Floodwaters</b>
684	Starvation Road	From Big Oak Lane to ESM
662	Allmondsville Road	From Rt. 606 to Rt. 618
618	Chappahosic Road	From Rt. 662 to Rt. 639
636	Brays Point Road	From Eagle Lane to ESM
1303	Carmines Island Road	From Gardner Lane to ESM
646	Jenkins Neck Road	Various spots from Owens Road to ESM
648	Maundys Creek Road	From Rt. 649 to ESM
649	Maryus Road	From Haywood Seafood Lane to ESM
652	Rowes Point Road	From 653 to ESM
649	Severn Wharf Road	Various spots from 653 to ESM
602	Burkes Pond Road	From Friendship Road to Burkes Mill Drive
623	Ware Neck Road	From Rt. 14 to Ware Point Road
3	John Clayton Memorial Highway	From Cow Creek to Crab Thicket Road
17	George Washington Memorial Hwy	From Woods Cross Road to Adner Road, and at the Gloucester / Middlesex line at Dragon Run
614	Corduroy Road	Robins Neck to dead end

**Table 106:** VDOT Maintained Collector Roads in Mathews County

<b>Route</b>	<b>Road Name</b>	<b>Location</b>
610	Marsh Hawk Road	From Rt. 614 to Rt. 611
600	Circle Drive	From Rt. 14 to Rt. 14
600	Light House Road	From Rt. 14 to ESM
611	Tabernacle Road	From Rt. 613 to Rt. 610
611	Tabernacle Road	From Rt. 610 to 609
609	Bethel Beach Road	From Rt. 610 to ESM
609	Bethel Beach Road	From Rt. 614 to Rt. 611
643	Haven Beach Road	From Rt. 704 to ESM
633	Old Ferry Road	From Rt. 663 to Gwynn's Island Bridge
608	Potato Neck Road	From Rt. 649 to ESM
644	Bandy Ridge Road	From Rt. 611 to Rt. 614

**Table 107:** VDOT Maintained Collector Roads in Middlesex County

<b>Route</b>	<b>Road Name</b>	<b>Location</b>
648	Montague Island Road	From Rt. 604 to ESM
651	Smokey Point	From Rt. 640 to Rt. 685
1103	Irma's Lane	From Rt. 33 to Rt. 1102
628	Mill Creek Road	From Rt. 702 to ESM

636	Timber Neck Road	From 643 to Rt. 659
604	Bayport Road	At Masons Mill Swamp
648	Montague Island Road	At Mud Creek
604	Nesting Road	At Mud Creek
610	Burchs Mill Road	At Burch Pond
606	Briery Swamp Road	At Briery Swamp
602	Wares Bridge Road	At Wares Bridge
602	Wares Bridge Road	At Briery Swamp
603	Farley Park Road	At New Dragon Bridge
618	Lovers Retreat Lane	At Dragon Run Swamp
602	Old Virginia Street	At LaGrange Creek/Hilliards Mill Pond
17	Tidewater Trail	Nickleberry Swamp
17	Tidewater Trail	At Dragon Swamp
616	Town Bridge Road	At Glebe Swamp
616	Town Bridge Road	At Town Bridge Swamp
629	Stormont Road	At My Lady Swamp
620	Philpot Road	At Healy's Mill Pond Swamp
625	Bob's Hole Road	At Mill Creek
624	Regent Road	At Mill Creek
622	Dirt Bridge Road	At Locklies Creek
625	Barracks Mill Road	At Barracks Mill Pond
33	General Puller Highway	At Conrad Pond/Wilton Creek
631	North End Road	At Sturgeon Creek
688/ 622/ 654/ 1113/33	All Stingray Point Roads	

### **Cost/Benefit Implications of Implementing Strategy 1.1.6**

This strategy will have direct:

1. Benefits to residents who will be better able to safely leave their neighborhoods during evacuations when requested by emergency response officials.
2. Benefits to the longevity of the VDOT Secondary Road System as the state struggles to maintain their existing public road network from future flood damages.
3. Substantial costs in federal and state transportation construction funds to make roadway and drainage structure improvements to the many low-lying roads in the Middle Peninsula Region.

**Mitigation Strategy addresses the following hazards: hurricanes, sea level rise, flooding, and summer storms.**

**Strategy 1.1.7: Improve public roads that adversely affect critical public infrastructure in the floodplain.**

**Strategy 1.1.7 will be undertaken in the following Middle Peninsula localities:**

1. Gloucester County,
2. Mathews County,
3. Town of Tappahannock,
4. Town of Urbanna, and
5. Town of West Point.

<b>Locality</b>	<b>Road Name/ Location</b>
Tappahannock	Newbill Drive
Town of West Point	Second Street
Town of West Point	Bagby Street and Mattaponi Ave
Town of West Point	Thompson Avenue at West Point Creek

Significant storm water runoff from the downtown Tappahannock Business District combined with storm surge activity from the adjacent Rappahannock River causes inundation and the undermining of Newbill Drive. The Town of West Point is focused on improving public roads where sewer pump stations are located in order to reduce flooding inundation that could impact how the pump functions. Within Gloucester County two segments of Route 17 – George Washington Memorial Highway are located in a special flood hazard area and are potentially affected by storm surge. The first is near the Court House area of the County and would be potentially inundated by a storm surge from a Category I hurricane. The second area is located at the southern end of the County and has potential to be inundated by a storm surge from a Category 3 or 4 hurricane. Improving these road segments could protect the public infrastructure located in the Court House Area, including government buildings as well as pump stations (#11 and #13). In addition to these two segments, all roads in Gloucester County used to access critical infrastructure are important and may be improved when needed.

#### **Cost/Benefit Implications of Implementing Strategy 1.1.7**

This strategy will have direct:

1. Benefits to the residents of the Town of West Point that utilize the sewer pump stations. The pump station will remain fully functional during and after severe flooding events.
2. Capital costs to improve storm water drainage in order to avoid future damage to roadway and pump stations.

**Mitigation Strategy addresses the following hazards: hurricanes, sea level rise, flooding, winter storms, dam failure, and summer storms.**

**Strategy 1.1.8: Review locality/Tribe's compliance with the National Flood Insurance Program with a bi-annual review of their Floodplain Ordinance and any newly permitted activities in the 100-year floodplain.**

**Strategy 1.1.8 will be undertaken in the following Middle Peninsula localities and Tribe:**

1. Essex County,
2. Gloucester County,
3. King William County,
4. King & Queen County,
5. Middlesex County,
6. Town of Tappahannock, and
7. Upper Mattaponi Tribe.

Based on the results of their compliance review with Virginia Department of Conservation and Recreation (DCR), locality officials responsible for managing the locality's floodplain program will recommend amendments to the local Floodplain Ordinance and/or departmental policies/procedures as requested by compliance officials in a timely manner after the review. Additionally, as Gloucester

County is a part of FEMA's Community Rating System (CRS), the program conducts a 5-year cycle visit (audit) that includes a review of the ordinances.

#### **Cost/Benefit Implications of Implementing Strategy I.I.8**

This strategy will have direct:

1. Benefits to localities by regularly and systematically tracking development activity in the flood zones to enable timely and effective changes to the locality's Floodplain Ordinance and other associated local land development ordinances and regulations.
2. Minimal costs to locality since the review is done by staff at DCR and recommended changes are completed by the local government body after consultation with local government zoning and floodplain management employees.

***Mitigation Strategy addresses the following hazards: hurricanes, sea level rise, flooding, and summer storms.***

**Strategy I.I.9: Investigate the FEMA Community Rating System (CRS) Program in the Middle Peninsula localities that are not currently participating in it, which can ensure a less flood hazard prone community and thereby lower flood insurance rates for its residents.**

**Strategy I.I.9 will be undertaken in the following Middle Peninsula localities and Tribe:**

1. **Essex County,**
2. **King William County,**
3. **Mathews County,**
4. **Middlesex County,**
5. **Town of Tappahannock,**
6. **Town of Urbanna,**
7. **Town of West Point, and**
8. **Upper Mattaponi Tribe.**

With the exception of Gloucester County, which is already involved in the CRS Program, locality staff from the localities listed above and the Upper Mattaponi Tribe will determine the steps and resources needed to become a certified CRS Program Community.

Locality staff will take their findings to the County Administrator/Town Manager with a recommendation to either enter into the CRS Program, or not, based on the costs and benefits to its residents. The Upper Mattaponi Staff will take their findings to their Tribal Council.

#### **Cost/Benefit Implications of Implementing Strategy I.I.9**

This strategy will have direct:

1. Benefits to residents living in flood prone areas if the locality/Tribe adopts a CRS Program with lower property insurance rates.
2. Costs of dedicating additional staff time to develop, implement, and manage the CRS Program.

***Mitigation Strategy addresses the following hazards: hurricanes, sea level rise, flooding, dam failure, and summer storms.***

**Strategy I.I.10: Investigate and implement increasing building elevation requirements for structures proposed in flood zones.**

**Strategy I.I.10 will be undertaken in the following Middle Peninsula localities:**

1. Gloucester County,
2. Essex County,
3. Mathews County,
4. Town of Tappahannock, and
5. Town of West Point.

Middle Peninsula localities are adversely affected by flood water surges from coastal storms to some extent - with decreasing severity as you move from the southeastern-most areas to the northwestern-most portions of the region.

The Building/Zoning Officials in each of the localities should conduct a feasibility study focused on increasing the elevation requirements for proposed structures to be built in flood zones would lessen flood damage and lower flood insurance premiums for residents. The lower insurance premiums were analyzed in a 2006 FEMA-commissioned study entitled *Evaluation of the National Flood Insurance Program's Building Standards* ([www.fema.gov/library/viewRecord.do?id=2592](http://www.fema.gov/library/viewRecord.do?id=2592)). The feasibility study should be undertaken using local data sources including the latest FIRM data, FEMA Severe Repetitive Loss and Repetitive Loss Lists and known flood water depths from building permit files in the Building Department's records. Based on favorable findings localities should consider implementing increased freeboard.

In September 2010, Gloucester County updated their ordinances to require new structures to be constructed 2 feet above the Base Flood Elevation. Now in 2021, the locality is currently developing an ordinance revision that proposes 3 feet of freeboard in the regulatory floodplain.

**Cost/Benefit Implications of Implementing Strategy I.I.10**

This strategy will have direct:

1. Benefits of reduced flood insurance premiums for Middle Peninsula residents if the locality adopts more stringent regulations.
2. Benefit of lowering future flood insurance claims during severe flooding events if the locality implements greater freeboard requirements.
3. Costs of dedicating locality staff time in the Building/Zoning Departments to develop, implement, and manage the building elevation program.

***Mitigation Strategy addresses the following hazards: hurricanes, sea level rise, flooding, dam failure, and summer storms.***

**Strategy I.I.11 Continue to ensure that floodplain/zoning/building regulations in flood prone areas are strictly enforced to prevent non-compliant development and the need to invest in additional public infrastructure in these areas in the future.**

**Strategy I.I.11 will be undertaken in the following Middle Peninsula localities and Tribe:**

1. Essex County,
2. Gloucester County,
3. King William County,
4. King & Queen County
5. Mathews County

- 6. Middlesex County,**
- 7. Town of Tappahannock,**
- 8. Town of Urbanna,**
- 9. Town of West Point, and**
- 10. Upper Mattaponi Tribe.**

Utilize location information gleaned from the FEMA-generated Severe Repetitive Loss List and the Repetitive Loss List as an additional source of data when locality officials guide local property owners about proposed construction/development projects in flood-prone areas. The Upper Mattaponi will review plans for new builds to ensure they are compliant with relevant regulations.

#### **Cost/Benefit Implications of Implementing Strategy 1.I.11**

This strategy will have direct:

1. Benefits to local officials with being able to provide historical flood occurrence data to prospective homeowners/builders in flood prone areas.
2. Costs of dedicating locality staff time in the Planning/GIS Department to map these properties into the locality's data base.

***Mitigation Strategy addresses the following hazards: hurricanes, sea level rise, flooding, dam failure, and summer storms.***

#### **Strategy 1.I.12: Limit future development in inundation areas located below large water impoundments.**

**Strategy 1.I.12 will be undertaken in the following Middle Peninsula locality and Tribe:**

- 1. King William County and**
- 2. Upper Mattaponi Tribe**

The impoundment with the greatest likelihood for adverse flooding impacts downstream from the dam includes the following:

<b>Locality</b>	<b>Facility</b>
King William County	Lake Anne- Located in Louisa County

King William County officials should request Dominion/Virginia Power to assist them with mapping those land areas in the county that are adversely impacted by flood waters from their periodic release of water from Lake Anna. Those maps could then be used by county officials for incorporation into future Comprehensive Plan updates as well as for creating perhaps a possible zoning ordinance overlay district showing periodic inundation areas where future development should be avoided.

The Upper Mattaponi Tribe will monitor plans for development in applicable areas.

#### **Cost/Benefit Implications of Implementing Strategy 1.I.12**

This strategy will have direct:

1. Benefits to local officials with being able to guide future land use planning and development in these periodically affected properties.
2. Costs of dedicating locality staff time in the Planning/GIS Department to map these properties into the locality's data base.

**Mitigation Strategy addresses the following hazards: coastal/shoreline erosion, sea level rise flooding, and dam failure.**

**Strategy 1.1.13 Strongly encourage the USDA - Natural Resources Conservation Services staff, Virginia Department of Conservation and Recreation's Regional Dam Safety Engineer, and the Virginia Soil and Water Conservation District Office staff to ensure that farm pond dams remain structurally sound.**

**Strategy 1.1.13 will be undertaken in the following Middle Peninsula localities and Tribe:**

1. **Essex County,**
2. **Gloucester County,**
3. **King and Queen County,**
4. **King William County,**
5. **Mathews County,**
6. **Middlesex County, and**
7. **Upper Mattaponi Tribe.**

There is no organized database of farm pond dams in the Middle Peninsula. Since catastrophic failure of farm pond dams could have a hazardous flooding outcome for those living below them, it is critical that a database be developed by each locality to ensure emergency response actions and mitigation activities are undertaken.

The agencies listed above have a working knowledge within Middle Peninsula communities of where some of the larger dam structures may be located since they have a history of working with farmers on various farmland enhancement and subsidy projects.

For the USDA and the Virginia Soil and Water Conservation Districts King and Queen, King William and Essex Counties are served by an office in Tappahannock while Middlesex, Gloucester and Mathews Counties are served by these agencies located in Gloucester County. As for Virginia Department of Conservation and Recreation's there is one Regional Dam Safety Engineer that serves all Middle Peninsula.

A written request from the County Administrator/Emergency Services Coordinator in each of the six Middle Peninsula counties should be made to these two agencies requesting an inventory of all dams that they are aware of as well as any structural design/physical condition information that they may have about the dam.

This information will be used by County Planning Officials when they evaluate land development requests during the early planning stages of a proposed project.

#### **Cost/Benefit Implications of Implementing Strategy 1.1.13**

This strategy will have direct:

1. Benefits to local officials with being able to locate and provide a vulnerability assessment of these structures for future emergency planning strategies.
2. Costs to the USDA and VSWCD agencies with the dedication of staff time and resources to gather and synthesize this data for local government use.

**Mitigation Strategy addresses the following hazards: dam failure.**

**Strategy 1.I.15: Promote coastal construction techniques that will minimize soil erosion and shoreline damage caused by coastal storm surges.**

**Strategy 1.I.15 will be undertaken in the following Middle Peninsula localities and Tribe:**

1. **Essex County,**
2. **Gloucester County,**
3. **King William County,**
4. **Mathews County,**
5. **Middlesex County,**
6. **Town of Tappahannock,**
7. **Town of Urbanna,**
8. **Town of West Point, and**
9. **Upper Mattaponi Tribe.**

Locality staff will work with engineers from the Virginia Marine Resources Commission (VMRC) and Virginia Institute of Marine Science Shoreline Studies Program to determine what coastal construction techniques can be used by waterfront property owners to lessen coastal erosion/flooding along the water's edge during severe storm events. Also, localities can encourage citizens to participate in the Middle Peninsula's Fight the Flood Program. This program connects property owners facing rising flood waters with tools and funding to contract with specialized businesses who can help evaluate, design, and build solutions. Additionally, this program focuses on the implementation of nature-based shoreline management solution (i.e. living shorelines, sills, sand nourishment, etc.). As part of the Fight the Flood Program the MPPDC offers a Living Shoreline Incentives program that provides grant and loan funds for the installation of living shorelines. Ultimately these programs provide on-going support to minimize soil erosion and shoreline damage.

Additionally, as FEMA developed new Flood Insurance Rate Maps a new information layer was added called the Limit of Moderate Wave Action (LiMWA) that identifies the 1.5-foot wave height. With this new information communities and property owners can make more informed decision about reducing their coastal flood risk.

#### **Cost/Benefit Implications of Implementing Strategy 1.I.15**

This strategy will have direct:

1. Benefits to residents with waterfront property by providing design options that will lessen adverse impacts from flood waters resulting from storm surges.
2. Costs of dedicating locality staff time to work with VMRC, VIMS and MPPDC staff to develop best management design solutions that will mitigate soil erosion and other environmental damages.

**Mitigation Strategy addresses the following hazards: coastal/shoreline erosion, sea level rise and flooding**

**Strategy 1.I.18: Create a GIS layer of data showing pond locations, their size, inspection data, and dry hydrant information to improve fire response.**

**Strategy I.I.18 will be undertaken in the following Middle Peninsula localities and Tribe:**

1. King & Queen County,
2. Middlesex County,
3. King William County, and
4. Upper Mattaponi Tribe.

**Cost/Benefit Implications of Implementing Strategy I.I.18**

This strategy will have direct:

1. Benefits to local fire departments by having a data base of water bodies and dry fire hydrant information when responding to fires.
2. Costs of GIS/Community Development staff time with data gathering, data input and data maintenance of the County's GIS system.

**Mitigation Strategy addresses the following hazards: wildfires, droughts, lightning, and HAZMAT**

**Strategy I.I.19: Integrate mitigation strategies into locality plans, policies, codes and programs across disciplines and departments.**

**Strategy I.I.19 will be undertaken in the following Middle Peninsula localities and Tribe:**

1. Essex County,
2. Gloucester County,
3. King William County,
4. Mathews County,
5. Middlesex County,
6. Town of Tappahannock,
7. Town of Urbanna,
8. Town of West Point, and
9. Upper Mattaponi Tribe.

The localities listed above will work to continue integrating mitigation strategies into regional, county, and/or town plans (i.e. Comprehensive Plan, Stormwater Management Plan, Water Supply Plan, etc), policies, codes (i.e. ordinances) and programs to help support hazard risk reduction. According to FEMA there are two primary ways to effectively accomplish Plan Integration:

1. Integrate natural hazard information and mitigation policies and principles into local planning mechanism and vice versa.
  - Include information on natural hazards (past events, potential impacts, and vulnerabilities).
  - Identify hazard-prone areas throughout the community.
  - Develop appropriate goals, objectives, policies, and projects.
2. Encourage collaborative planning and implementation and inter-agency coordination:
  - Involve key community officials who have the authority to execute policies and programs to reduce risk.
  - Collaborate across departments and agencies with key staff to help share knowledge and build relationships that are important to the successful implementation of mitigation activities.

The Upper Mattaponi Tribe will include mitigation strategies in plans and programs as they are created.

### **Cost/Benefit Implications of Implementing I.I.19**

This Strategy will have direct:

1. Benefits to localities and the Upper Mattaponi Tribe will include enhanced risk reduction through improved coordination.
2. Benefits to localities will include better defined roles of locality staff (ie. planners, emergency mangers, engineers, etc.) in improving disaster resiliency.
3. Cost is the staff time required to develop and integrate mitigation strategies into locality/tribal plans and policies.

**Mitigation Strategy addresses the following hazards: hurricanes, winter weather, tornadoes, coastal/shoreline erosion, sea level rise, flooding, wildfires, high winds/windstorms, dam failure, droughts, lightning, earthquakes, shrink/swell soils, extreme temperatures land subsidence/karsts, air quality, HAZMAT, and summer storms.**

**Objective 1.2: Provide protection for critical public facilities and essential services.**

**Objective 1.3: Middle Peninsula localities and Tribes will support implementation of structural and nonstructural mitigation activities to reduce exposure to natural and man-made hazards.**

**Strategy 1.3.1: Mitigation projects that will result in protection of public or private property from hazards. Eligible projects include, but are not limited to:**

- Acquisition of hazard prone properties,
- Mitigation reconstruction,
- Elevation of structures in flood prone areas,
- Implementation of nature-based solutions (i.e. living shorelines) to protect flood prone properties, reduce coastal erosion, and improve coastal resiliency,
- Minor structural flood control projects,
- Relocation of structures from hazard prone areas,
- Retrofitting of existing buildings and facilities,
- Retrofitting of existing buildings and facilities for shelters,
- Infrastructure protection measures,
- Storm water management improvements,
- Advanced warning systems and hazard gauging systems (weather radios, reverse-911, stream gauges, I-flows),
- Targeted hazard education, and
- Installation of generator connections for shelters.

**Strategy 1.3.1 will be undertaken in the following Middle Peninsula locality and Tribes:**

1. Gloucester County,
2. Rappahannock Tribe, and
3. Upper Mattaponi Tribe

As numerous buildings have experienced repetitive damage due to flooding and storm events these structures will be mitigated to reduce or eliminate the potential for damage associated with natural hazards. Gloucester County will also work to reduce vulnerabilities from 2 high hazard dams (ie. Beaverdam Reservoir and Cow Creek Mill Pond). Gloucester County will follow procedures within the Dam Emergency Action Plans to safeguard the lives and reduce damage to the property of citizens in

Gloucester County living and/or working along or near Cow Creek Mill Pond and Beaverdam Reservoir high risk dams.

The Upper Mattaponi Tribe will investigate project eligibility for grant funding. Also, the Upper Mattaponi Tribe will investigate communication systems for advanced and to purchase additional generators for tribal buildings are being developed.

### **Cost/Benefit Implications of Implementing Strategy 1.3.1**

This strategy will have direct:

1. Benefits to the private and public infrastructure by mitigating impacts and vulnerabilities from natural hazards.
2. Benefits to the general public through hazard education programs to prepare for impacts.
3. Benefits for FEMA by reducing the number of properties on the Repetitive Loss and Severe Repetitive Loss Lists and subsequent flood insurance claims.
4. Cost for localities and Tribes include retrofitting existing buildings and facilities, implementing advanced warning systems, maintenance of acquired hazard prone properties, installation of stormwater management practices, as well as deploying hazard education.
5. Costs for FEMA through expenditure of Hazard Mitigation Funds for home elevations and land acquisitions in flood prone areas.

**Mitigation Strategy addresses the following hazards: hurricanes, winter storms, tornadoes, coastal/shoreline erosion, sea level rise, flooding, wildfires, high winds/windstorms, dam failure, droughts, lightning, earthquakes, shrink/swell soils, extreme temperatures, land subsidence/karsts, air quality, HAZMAT, and summer storms.**

## **Goal 2: Improve community emergency management capabilities.**

**Objective 2.1: Improve the ability of the jurisdictional emergency managers to communicate with residents and businesses during and following natural hazard emergencies.**

**Objective 2.2: Improve communications between the emergency managers working in the Middle Peninsula jurisdictions and other nearby localities.**

**Strategy 2.2.1: Formalize mutual aid agreements to coordinate the region's fire and emergency medical units to ensure a quick and efficient response to severe weather events.**

**Strategy 2.2.1 will be undertaken in the following Middle Peninsula localities and Tribes:**

1. Essex County,
2. Gloucester County,
3. King and Queen County,
4. Mathews County,
5. Town of Tappahannock,
6. Town of Urbanna,
7. Town of West Point,
8. Rappahannock Tribe, and
9. Upper Mattaponi Tribe.

With these little-notice storm events, time is of the essence with the ability to provide life-saving aid to as many residents as possible quickly after the severe storms strike. Currently there is a mutual aid agreement amongst participants of the Rappahannock Volunteer Fire Association, which includes the following Middle Peninsula volunteer fire and rescue departments: Gloucester Volunteer Fire and Rescue, King William Volunteer Fire Department, Lower Middlesex Volunteer Fire, Mathews Volunteer Fire Department, Tappahannock Volunteer Fire Department, Upper Middlesex Volunteer Fire Department, West Point Volunteer Fire and Rescue, Middlesex Volunteer Fire Department, Lower King and Queen Volunteer Fire Department, and Central King and Queen Volunteer Fire Department. While this is inclusive of some fire and rescue departments within the Middle Peninsula, this is not inclusive of all and therefore cannot be labeled as complete.

### **Cost/Benefit Implications of Implementing Strategy 2.2.1**

This strategy will have direct:

1. Benefits for local fire and rescue units since having formalized agreements in place will help to coordinate the dispatching of first response units as needed when there may be limited supply and high demand for assistance.
2. Benefits for residents with coordinated emergency response services during these damaging and potentially life-threatening natural hazards.
3. Costs to implement the mutual aid agreements should be minimal for the jurisdiction with the dedication of a small amount of emergency management and legal staff time.

**Mitigation Strategy addresses the following hazards: hurricanes, winter storms, tornadoes, coastal/shoreline erosion, sea level rise, flooding, wildfires, high winds/windstorms, dam failure, droughts, lightning, earthquakes, shrink/swell soils, extreme temperatures, land subsidence/karsts, air quality, HAZMAT, , and summer storms.**

**Strategy 2.2.2: Formalize mutual aid agreements to coordinate the region's fire units to ensure a quick and efficient response to wildfires.**

**Strategy 2.2.2 will be undertaken in the following Middle Peninsula localities:**

1. **Essex County,**
2. **Gloucester County,**
3. **King and Queen County,**
4. **King William County,**
5. **Mathews County,**
6. **Town of Tappahannock,**
7. **Town of Urbanna, and**
8. **Town of West Point.**

Since numerous wildfire sites can erupt in multiple locations when dry and windy conditions are present throughout the Middle Peninsula, a coordinated regional response by all fire departments serving the area is required to combat this natural hazard. Clearly written and uniform mutual aid agreements can insure a greater degree of a well-coordinated regional response to this natural hazard.

Currently there is a mutual aid agreement amongst participants of the Rappahannock Volunteer Fire Association, which includes the following Middle Peninsula volunteer fire and rescue departments: Gloucester Volunteer Fire and Rescue, King William Volunteer Fire Department, Lower Middlesex Volunteer Fire, Mathews Volunteer Fire Department, Tappahannock Volunteer Fire Department, Upper

Middlesex Volunteer Fire Department, West Point Volunteer Fire and Rescue, Middlesex Volunteer Fire Department, Lower King and Queen Volunteer Fire Department, and Central King and Queen Volunteer Fire Department. While this is inclusive of some fire and rescue department within Middle Peninsula localities, this is not inclusive of all and therefore cannot be labeled as complete. Please note that this strategy focuses on creating mutual aid agreements at the County level.

### **Cost/Benefit Implications of Implementing Strategy 2.2.2**

This strategy will have direct:

1. Benefits for local and nearby fire units since having formalized agreements in place will help to coordinate the dispatching of first response units as needed when there may be a limited supply and a high demand for assistance during times of multiple wildfires.
2. Benefits the residents with coordinated emergency response services during this damaging and potentially life-threatening natural hazard.
3. Costs to implement the mutual aid agreements should be minimal for the jurisdiction's emergency management and legal staff.

***Mitigation Strategy addresses the following hazards: wildfires.***

**Objective 2.3: Improve the ability of localities to communicate with the Virginia Emergency Operations Center during state and federally declared disasters.**

### **Goal 3: Increase the public's awareness and educational level of their vulnerabilities to natural hazards.**

**Objective 3.1: Provide information to residents and businesses about the types of natural hazards that they may be exposed to, where they are likely to occur and what they can do to better prepare for them or to avoid their adverse effects.**

**Strategy 3.1.2: Encourage private property owners to perform regular and routine maintenance of ditches and culverts in order to keep them free of debris, with a special emphasis on road sections where there are chronic flooding problems, including those listed earlier in the plan.**

**Strategy 3.1.2 will be undertaken in the following Middle Peninsula localities and Tribes:**

1. Essex County,
2. Gloucester County,
3. King and Queen County,
4. King William County,
5. Mathews County,
6. Middlesex County,
7. Town of Tappahannock,
8. Town of Urbanna,
9. Town of West Point,
10. Rappahannock Tribe, and
11. Upper Mattaponi Tribe.

As previous noted, there are many VDOT Secondary Roads that are inundated by flood waters during significant storm events. Oftentimes, the flooding occurs at low-lying section of these roads where the drainage pipes and ditches have been partially or completely blocked by vegetative debris.

Property owners with road frontage should be actively encouraged by local Emergency Management staff, by developing a proactive public information program, to keep ditch lines free of vegetative debris which would lessen the flooding at these stressed road crossings and better allow for vehicles to evacuate during severe storm events.

#### **Cost/Benefit Implications of Implementing Strategy 3.1.2**

This strategy will have direct:

1. Benefits for residents living in flood prone areas that will allow them safer evacuation and return routes during severe flooding events.
2. Costs for public information notifications via printed media, reverse 911 systems, County websites or e-mail messages.

***Mitigation Strategy addresses the following hazards: flooding, summer storms, hurricanes, and sea level rise.***

**Strategy 3.1.3: Encourage the two power companies operating in the Middle Peninsula Region to maintain system components, including power line rights-of-way, to minimize interruptions of the electrical power grid for severe weather.**

**Strategy 3.1.3 will be undertaken in the following Middle Peninsula localities:**

1. Essex County
2. Gloucester County
3. King and Queen County,
4. King William County,
5. Mathews County,
6. Middlesex County,
7. Town of Tappahannock,
8. Town of Urbanna, and
9. Town of West Point.

Local Emergency Service Coordinators will work closely with Community Relations/Education employees at Dominion/Virginia Power and Rappahannock Electric Cooperative to inform and guide to their customers about the importance of keeping trees and brush away from electric power lines on their property in order to decrease the possibility of storm damage to the power grid during severe rain/windstorm events.

Educational mailings, such as landscape design techniques as well as a list of plants to grow under power lines to promote attractive landscaping while protecting the power lines from damaging vegetative growth, could be developed by Dominion/Virginia Power and Rappahannock Electric Cooperative staff and mailed as insert with property owners' monthly electric bills.

#### **Cost/Benefit Implications of Implementing Strategy 3.1.3**

This strategy will have direct:

1. Benefits local residents with more reliable electric services during severe weather events.

2. Benefits power companies with lower maintenance and repair costs for their rights-of-way and power system equipment.
3. Costs to the 2 power companies to produce and disseminate educational materials to their customers.

***Mitigation Strategy addresses the following hazards: hurricanes, winter storms, tornadoes, flooding coastal/shoreline erosion, high winds/windstorms, earthquakes, and summer storms.***

**Strategy 3.1.4: Promote public education programs to ensure that property owners are fully informed about the flood hazards on the property that they own.**

**Strategy 3.1.4 will be undertaken in the following Middle Peninsula localities and Tribes:**

1. Gloucester County,
2. King William County,
3. Mathews County,
4. Middlesex County,
5. Town of Urbanna,
6. Rappahannock Tribe, and
7. Upper Mattaponi Tribe.

Each local and Tribal government will develop and post flood mitigation materials on the Emergency Services Section of their website. Posted information will include a list of the locality or Tribe's mitigation strategies and technical information that the local property owners can use to help alleviate flood damage to their properties. In 2020 the MPPDC launched a community Fight the Flood Program that connects property owners facing rising flood waters with tools and funding to contract with specialized businesses who can help evaluate, design, and build solutions. This program aims to educate the public on flood mitigation options to mitigate for flooding on their property.

#### **Cost/Benefit Implications of Implementing Strategy 3.1.4**

This strategy will have direct:

1. Benefits local residents with property in the flood plain about measures they can take to lessen flood damages to their property.
2. Costs of dedicating emergency management and public information officer's staff time to developing and distributing mitigation information.

***Mitigation Strategy addresses the following hazards: hurricanes, winter storms, sea level rise, flooding, dam failure, and summer storms.***

**Strategy 3.1.5: Develop a public education campaign for residents living in the 100-year floodplain, especially those living on FEMA's list of SRL and RL properties, listing methods for them to decrease flood damage including the availability of any FEMA grant funds for elevation or relocation projects.**

**Strategy 3.1.5 will be undertaken in the following Middle Peninsula localities:**

1. Essex County,
2. Gloucester County,

- 3. King & Queen County,**
- 4. Mathews County,**
- 5. Middlesex County, and**
- 6. Town of Tappahannock.**

Technical information should specify design considerations for how to handle all household utility components in flood prone areas as well as breakaway walls and venting options that allow automatic entry and exit of flood waters. As part of the MPPDC Fight the Flood Program property owners facing rising flood waters are connected to resources, tools, and funding to identify and advance flood mitigation activities in the region.

#### **Cost/Benefit Implications of Implementing Strategy 3.1.5**

This strategy will have direct:

1. Benefits local residents with property in the flood plain about measures they can take to lessen flood damages to their property.
2. Costs of dedicating emergency management and public information officer's staff time to developing and distributing mitigation information.

***Mitigation Strategy addresses the following hazards: hurricanes, winter storms, sea level rise, flooding, and summer storms.***

**Strategy 3.1.6: Increase resident and emergency responder safety during severe winter ice storm events by developing a public education campaign to inform residents about the importance of keeping tree limbs away from their homes and electric lines.**

**Strategy 3.1.6 will be undertaken in the following Middle Peninsula localities and Tribes:**

- 1. Essex County,**
- 2. Gloucester County,**
- 3. King and Queen County,**
- 4. King William County,**
- 5. Mathews County,**
- 6. Middlesex County,**
- 7. Town of Tappahannock,**
- 8. Town of Urbanna,**
- 9. Town of West Point,**
- 10. Rappahannock Tribe, and**
- 11. Upper Mattaponi Tribe.**

By decreasing the potential for structures to incur damage during ice storms, this will allow the structures to remain occupied thereby lessening the number of emergency responder calls to remove occupants from damaged homes during times when roads are dangerous and/or impassable. Localities and Tribes will work with utility companies within the region to educate the public.

#### **Cost/Benefit Implications of Implementing Strategy 3.1.6**

This strategy will have direct:

1. Benefits for residents since they will be able to stay in their undamaged homes with electric lines intact which will allow for quicker restoration of electric service after severe winter storms.

2. Benefits for first responders with fewer risky fire and rescue calls on ice covered roads during and after severe weather events.
3. Costs of dedicating emergency management and public information officer staff time to develop and distribute ice storm related mitigation information on the locality or Tribe's website and other social media sites.

***Mitigation Strategy addresses the following hazards: extreme temperatures, winter storms.***

**Strategy 3.1.7: Develop public information and inform property owners about the long range affects that sea level rise will have on low-lying property that they own.**

**Strategy 3.1.7 will be undertaken in the following Middle Peninsula localities and Tribe:**

1. **Essex County,**
2. **Gloucester County,**
3. **King William County,**
4. **King & Queen County,**
5. **Mathews County,**
6. **Middlesex County,**
7. **Town of Urbanna,**
8. **Town of West Point, and**
9. **Upper Mattaponi Tribe.**

The local governments noted above will provide information about the potential physical impacts of sea level rise on the Emergency Management Homepage of their jurisdictional website. Posted information will include areas in the locality that are expected to be affected, the time frame within which the impacts will be anticipated, the public infrastructure that may be impacted and what measures can be taken to mitigate future adverse impacts.

#### **Cost/Benefit Implications of Implementing Strategy 3.1.7**

This strategy will have direct:

1. Benefits for residents with property located in low lying areas about measures they can take to lessen future damages from this natural hazard.
2. Benefits to local governments with reduced damages to both public infrastructure and private property.
3. Cost in staff time to assemble, post and update website information on the locality's Emergency Management Homepage about sea level rise.

***Mitigation Strategy addresses the following hazards: sea level rise.***

**Strategy 3.1.8 Promote a public education program to ensure that property owners protect their property by decreasing flammable forest fuels surrounding homes located in wooded settings.**

**Strategy 3.1.8 will be undertaken in the following Middle Peninsula localities and Tribes:**

1. **Essex County,**
2. **Gloucester County,**

3. King and Queen County,
4. King William County,
5. Mathews County,
6. Middlesex County, and
7. Rappahannock Tribe.

Each of these local governments and Tribes will develop and post information about wildfire risks on the Emergency Management Homepage of their website. Posted information will include safety tips to minimize threats to homes/property that the Virginia Department of Forestry has developed and other existing wildfire reduction strategies that are available on related websites.

***Mitigation Strategy addresses the following hazards: wildfires and drought.***

#### **Cost/Benefit Implications of Implementing Strategy 3.1.8**

This strategy will have direct:

1. Benefits for local residents with property located in wooded areas to lessen the potential for fire damage to their homes and property.
2. Benefits to local and state fire responders with fewer calls to save structures and rescue residents in perilous situations.
3. Cost in staff time to assemble, post and update website information on the locality or Tribal Emergency Management Homepage.

**Objective 3.2: Improve jurisdictional mapping capabilities to show the physical areas in their locality that may be affected by natural hazard events including storm surge areas from coastal storms.**

**Strategy 3.2.1: Incorporate the newly digitized local floodplain maps into each locality's GIS database after adoption by the local governing body, to the extent possible.**

**Strategy 3.2.1 will be undertaken in the following Middle Peninsula localities:**

1. Essex County,
2. Mathews County,
3. Town of Tappahannock,
4. Town of Urbanna, and
5. Town of West Point.

Each county's GIS technician/consultant will incorporate the digitized floodplain map data into their system when a GIS system becomes available to the locality.

County planning/zoning officials will ensure that this floodplain data is readily available to property owners so that they are aware of the 100-year flood boundaries on their land.

#### **Cost/Benefit Implications of Implementing Strategy 3.2.1**

This strategy will have direct:

1. Benefits of more accurate flood plain data that will enable local officials to better guide development in flood prone areas.
2. Benefits for better data to incorporate into locality Comprehensive Plan Updates.

Costs of dedicating locality staff time in the GIS Department to incorporate the mapping products into the locality's IT system.

**Strategy 3.2.2: When the All-Hazards Mitigation Plan is updated in the future, localities will refine and update data sets for general building stock and essential facilities; that will feed into a Level 2 HAZUS Assessment.**

**Strategy 3.2.2 will be undertaken in the following Middle Peninsula localities:**

1. Essex County,
2. Gloucester County,
3. King and Queen County,
4. King William County,
5. Mathews County,
6. Middlesex County,
7. Town of Tappahannock,
8. Town of Urbanna, and
9. Town of West Point.

**Cost/Benefit Implications of Implementing Strategy 3.2.2**

This strategy will have direct:

1. Benefits to locality Zoning Administrators/Floodplain Managers/Building Officials with more precise costs when reviewing locality-wide mitigation projects and policies.
2. Costs to local government officials to contract with engineering firms to run HAZUS models since it is a more technically specific application than more localities in the Middle Peninsula can perform with their own staff capabilities.

**Mitigation Strategy addresses the following hazards: hurricanes, winter weather, tornadoes, coastal/shoreline erosion, sea level rise, wildfires, high winds/windstorms, dam failure, droughts, lightning, earthquakes, shrink/swell soils, extreme temperatures, land subsidence/karsts, landslides, air quality, HAZMAT, and summer storms.**

**Goal 4: Ensure that the strategies developed in this plan are incorporated into other local planning documents, ordinances, policies, and procedures.**

**Objective 4.1: Develop an Implementation Plan within the AHMP Update that identifies the locality employees/officials who will be responsible for implementing each strategy that they will undertake, the local regulatory tools that the jurisdiction will use to implement the strategies, the resources that will be needed and the time frame within which the strategy will be completed.**

**Strategy 4.1.1: All Hazards: Adopt an Implementation Plan that includes one or more of the following:**

1. Assigns locality officials/employees with the ability and authority to implement or cause to be implemented the mitigation strategies that they have agreed to in the update;
2. Determines a low, moderate, and high priority for each strategy in the locality;
3. Establishes realistic timeframes for completing each strategy.

4. Appoints a natural hazard mitigation advisory committee to work with the Board of Supervisors, Planning Commission and Planning Staff to monitor progress on adopted strategies and to suggest additional mitigation strategies within the five-year review period of the AHMP Update by 2022 and the update of the jurisdiction's next Comprehensive Plan.
5. Consider including the mitigation strategies in an Implementation Matrix as part of the jurisdiction's next Comprehensive Plan update.
6. Amend the locality's Zoning Ordinance and Subdivision Ordinance to include natural hazard mitigation strategies as they relate to land development requirements, policies, and procedures.
7. Submit capital projects to the Planning Commission/Board of Supervisors for their consideration when they review the locality's Capital Improvement Program (CIP).
8. Seeks funding from various state and federal agencies for mitigation strategies that require an infusion of funds beyond what the jurisdiction can provide.

**Strategy 4.I.I will be undertaken in the following Middle Peninsula localities and Tribe:**

1. Essex County,
2. Gloucester County,
3. King William County,
4. King & Queen County,
5. Mathews County,
6. Middlesex County,
7. Town of Tappahannock,
8. Town of Urbanna,
9. Town of West Point, and
10. Upper Mattaponi Tribe.

#### **Cost/Benefit Implications of Implementing Strategy 4.I.I**

This strategy will have direct:

1. Benefits for the elected officials and locality staff since it gives them specific expectations with implementing the numerous strategies in the plan.
2. Costs to local governments have been kept within reason considering the limited financial resources and the many funding responsibilities that the rural Middle Peninsula jurisdictions face.

**Mitigation Strategy addresses the following hazards: hurricanes, winter weather, tornadoes, coastal/shoreline erosion, sea level rise, flooding, wildfires, high winds/windstorms, dam failure, droughts, lightning, earthquakes, shrink/swell soils, extreme temperatures, land subsidence/karsts, air quality, HAZMAT, and summer storms.**

## **Section 9 – Implementation Plan**

### **Overview**

The LPT assigned a **low, moderate, or high priority** to each of the strategies that have been proposed to lessen the adverse impacts from natural hazards in their respective communities. These priority ratings were assigned after reviewing the evaluation criteria listed at the beginning of Section 8 as well as their historical insight and knowledge of how their jurisdiction operates.

Strategies that were assigned a **higher priority** are ones that the LPT determined that their localities could implement:

1. in a timely manner,
2. with limited financial and staff resources, and
3. would reduce or eliminate losses to public infrastructure or private structures that have a history of damage from natural causes.

Strategies that were assigned a **moderate priority** are ones that the LPT determined that their localities could implement:

1. with a greater commitment of staff time,
2. a higher level of financial support from the locality, and
3. would increase public safety for a significant number of residents.

Strategies that were assigned a **low priority** are ones that LPT determined would:

1. require assistance from agencies/organizations outside of the direct control of the local government, and
2. have a lower potential to reduce or eliminate direct losses from natural hazards.

Please note that the Middle Peninsula localities and the federally recognized tribes used the above prioritization scale.

## Public Survey (continued)

The final section of the public survey that was open to Middle Peninsula citizens from March 1<sup>st</sup> to March 15<sup>th</sup>, focused on understanding prioritizing projects and mitigating hazards. Respondents believed that mitigation actions protecting critical facilities, protecting, and reducing damages to utilities, and protecting private property were very important. The least important mitigation actions identified by respondents were preventing development in hazard areas and promoting cooperation among public agencies, citizens, non-profit organizations, and businesses. Next, when asked what actions have been on their property to reduce the risk of hazards 98 respondents purchased homeowners/renters insurance policies, 74 respondents have removed dead/dying trees or vegetation, 66 respondents have an alternate power supply, 56 respondents purchased and placed easily accessible fire extinguishers, 24 respondents purchased flood insurance, 20 respondents flood proofed their home, 20 respondents gained an alternative water supply, 17 respondents installed retrofits (i.e.. high impact windows or doors to withstand high winds; fire resistant siding, roofing or window screens, storm doors), 4 respondents installed fire breaks around their home, and 11 respondents have taken other actions.

Respondents also provided input regarding incentives that might encourage mitigation actions on their property and the majority of respondents favored property tax breaks, State tax incentives, insurance premium discounts, and grant funding. Finally, when asked what types of mitigation projects local government agencies should focus on to reduce disruption of services and to strengthen the community, they ranked the following from be most favorable to least favorable:

- Retrofit infrastructure
- Work on improving the damage resistance of utilities
- Retrofit and strengthen essential facilities
- Inform property owners of ways can mitigate damage to their properties
- Replace inadequate or vulnerable bridges and causeways
- Assist vulnerable property owners with securing funding to mitigate impacts on their property(s)
- Provide better information about hazard risk and high-hazard areas
- Buyout flood prone properties and maintain as open space.

## Responsible Party

The local Emergency Services Coordinator/Emergency Manager (ESC/EM) will be the primary person responsible for implementing the strategies in this plan as adopted by their jurisdiction. The ESC/EM will need to work closely with the locality's Chief Administrative Officer (CAO) since many of the strategies will require Board of Supervisor or Town Council action.

Local governing body action will include implementation of new policies or ordinances as well as the possibility of amending existing ones. In addition, the governing body will need to approve grant applications for FEMA Hazard Mitigation Grant Funding and/or other funding sources.

The ESC/EM and CAO will need to work closely with the locality's Building, Planning and Zoning Department staff members as well as with FEMA and VDEM Disaster Mitigation staff in order to implement a successful and comprehensive hazards mitigation program.

Changes to the locality's zoning ordinance, comprehensive plan, building regulations and/or capital improvements programs can be anticipated. The CAO and ESC/EM in each locality will spearhead the effort to amend existing ordinances/polices or develop new ones to help implement mitigation strategies adopted for their locality in the MPAHMP update.

### **Communications**

The ESC/EM will develop and implement their county-wide hazards mitigation outreach and public awareness campaigns using local media and other proven informational outlets in their locality – including their county websites that includes additional information about their Emergency Services Department.

Each locality's website will list and briefly describe the mitigation strategies that they have adopted in this plan and the timeframes by which they plan to implement them. Additionally, the website will include technical information and diagrams that residents can use to implement low-cost/low-tech construction measures to lessen potential future losses from natural hazards. Table 108 to 117 list the strategies that each jurisdiction has committed to for the next 5 years.

**Table 108: Essex County - Locality Specific Plan of Action**

<b>Strategy</b>	<b>Priority</b>	<b>Responsible Party</b>	<b>Funding Source</b>	<b>Status</b>	<b>Comment</b>
I.1.1	Moderate	Zoning	FEMA/landowners	By request	
I.1.2	Low	Building	Local	Yearly	
I.1.4	Low	Planning/ESC	Federal	By request	
I.1.5	High	BOS/VDOT	VDOT	In-progress	Currently participate in the Regional Hampton Road Evacuation Plan
I.1.6	High	BOS/VDOT	VDOT	In-progress	Currently participate in the Regional Hampton Road Evacuation Plan
I.1.8	High	Planning	Local	On-going	
I.1.9	High	Building/Zoning	Local	In-progress	
I.1.10	Low	Building	Local	Did not adopt	
I.1.11	High	Zoning	Local	On-going	
I.1.13	High	ESC/Planning	Local	In-progress	
I.1.15	High	Building/Wetlands	Local	In-progress	
I.1.19	Moderate	ESC/Planning	Local	On-going	
2.2.1	High	ESC	Local	In-progress	Mutual aid contract is renewed once a year
2.2.2	High	ESC	Local	In-progress	Mutual aid contract is renewed once a year
3.1.2	Low	Planning/VDOT	Local	Not started	Delayed due to limited funding and manpower
3.1.3	High	ESC/power co	Local	In-progress	
3.1.5	Moderate	ESC/MPPDC	Local/Regional	In-progress	The County will encourage citizens to participate in the Middle Peninsula Fight the Flood Program.
3.1.6	High	ESC	Local	Ongoing & In-progress	
3.1.8	Low	ESC	Local	Ongoing	
3.2.1	High	Planning	Local	In-progress	
3.2.2	Low	ESC/Regional	State/Federal	In-progress	1. During the 2020 HAZUS completed by Dewberry the newest version of HAZUS software (version 4.2) 2. 2010 Census data was included in HAZUS. 2020 Census data will be used in the next AHMP update.
4.1.1	High	ESC	Local	In-progress	Adopted a floodplain overlay district as a component of the County's zoning ordinance.

**Table 109:** Town of Tappahannock Locality Specific Plan of Action

<b>Strategy</b>	<b>Priority</b>	<b>Responsible Party</b>	<b>Funding Source</b>	<b>Status</b>	<b>Comments</b>
I.1.1	Moderate	Zoning	FEMA/landowners	By request	
I.1.5	High	Town/County	VDOT	Delayed	Delayed because of VDOT; currently participate in the Regional Hampton Road Evacuation plan
I.1.7	High	Town	VDOT	Delayed	Delayed because of VDOT; currently participate in the Regional Hampton Road Evacuation plan
I.1.8	High	Planning	Local	On-going	
I.1.9	Low	Building/Zoning	Local	w/in 2 years	Delayed because of Essex County
I.1.10	Low	Building	Essex County	w/in 2 years	
I.1.11	Low	Zoning	Local	Not started	
I.1.15	Low	Building/Wetlands	Local	w/in 2 years	
I.1.19	Moderate	ESC/Planning	Local	On-going	
2.2.1	High	ESC	Local	In-progress	Mutual aid contract is renewed once a year
2.2.2	High	ESC	Local	In-progress	Mutual aid contract is renewed once a year
3.1.2	Moderate	ESC	n/a	On-going	
3.1.3	Moderate	ESC/power co	n/a	w/in 1 years	
3.1.5	Low	ESC/MPPDC	Local/Regional	In-progress	The Town will encourage citizens to participate in the Middle Peninsula Fight the Flood Program.
3.1.6	Low	ESC	Local	Not started	
3.2.1	High	Planning	Local	w/in 2 years	
3.2.2	Low	ESC	State/Federal	In-progress	1. During the 2020 HAZUS completed by Dewberry the newest version of HAZUS software (version 4.2) 2. 2010 Census data was included in HAZUS. 2020 Census data will be used in the next AHMP update.
4.1.1	High	ESC	Local	On-going	Adopted a floodplain overlay district as a component of the County's zoning ordinance.

## SECTION 9: IMPLEMENTATION PLAN

**Table I10:** Gloucester County Locality Specific Plan of Action.

<b>Strategy</b>	<b>Priority</b>	<b>Status</b>	<b>Plan to complete this strategy</b>	<b>Responsible Party</b>	<b>Funding Source</b>	<b>Schedule</b>
I.I.1	Moderate	On-going	Continued progress on the strategy as part of the Hazard Mitigation Management Team combined with our Floodplain Management Committee and Program Public Information.	Hazard Mitigation Management Team and Floodplain Management Committee and Program Public Information	FEMA /Landowners	Strategy will be continual on an annual scheduled basis
I.I.2	Moderate	On-going	Same as above	Same as above	FEMA	Strategy will be continual on an annual scheduled basis
I.I.3	Moderate	On-going	Same as above	Engineering and Building & Grounds Departments	Federal grant	Strategy will be continual on an annual scheduled basis
I.I.4	High	On-going	Same as above	Engineering and Building & Grounds Departments	FEMA	Strategy will be continual on an annual scheduled basis as grants are available.
I.I.5	High	In-progress	Same as above	BOS/VDOT	VDOT	Strategy will be continual on an annual scheduled basis
I.I.6	High	On-going	Same as above	BOS/VDOT	VDOT	Strategy will be continual on an annual scheduled basis
I.I.7	Moderate	In-progress	Same as above	BOS/VDOT	VDOT	Strategy will be continual on an annual scheduled basis
I.I.8	Moderate	On-going	Same as above	Building Inspections and Planning & Zoning Departments	Local	Strategy will be continual on a bi-annual scheduled basis
I.I.10	Moderate	On-going	Same as above	Building Inspections and Planning & Zoning Departments	Local	Strategy will be continual on an annual scheduled basis
I.I.11	High	On-going	Same as above	Building Inspections and Planning & Zoning Departments	Local	Strategy will be continual on an annual scheduled basis
I.I.13	Moderate	On-going	Same as above	BOS/ Environmental Programs /Extension Service	Local	Strategy will be continual on an annual scheduled basis and updated on a regular basis.
I.I.15	Moderate	On-going	Continued progress on the strategy as part of the Hazard Mitigation Management Team combined with our Floodplain Management Committee and Program Public Information.	Wetlands Board Environmental Programs	Local	Strategy will be continual on an annual scheduled basis
I.I.18	Moderate	In-progress	Same as above	DIT / GIS	Local	Strategy will be continual on an annual scheduled basis
I.I.19	Moderate	In-progress	Same as above	BOS, Building Inspections, Planning & Zoning Departments, VDOT	Local	Strategy will be continual on an annual scheduled basis and revised when plans are reviewed
I.I.20	Moderate	In-progress	Same as above	Emergency Management, Hazard Mitigation Management Team & Floodplain Management Committee and Dam Owners	Local/Dam Owners	EAP for the Cow Creek Dam has recently been approved in 2021. Gloucester is currently working with a consultant to

## SECTION 9: IMPLEMENTATION PLAN

						hold listening session and engagement exercises to better understand the impacts of Beaver Creek Dam.
I.3.I	High	In-progress	Same as above	Emergency Management, Hazard Mitigation Management Team and Floodplain Management Committee, Building Inspections and Planning & Zoning Departments	Local	
2.2.I	High	In-progress	Same as above	Emergency Management	Local	Strategy will be continual on an annual scheduled basis
2.2.2	High	In-progress	Same as above	Emergency Management	Local	Strategy will be continual on an annual scheduled basis
3.1.2	Moderate	On-going	Same as above	VDOT, Floodplain Management Committee and Program Public Information	VDOT & Local grants	Strategy will be continual on an annual scheduled basis and upgraded when VDOT make road improvements as approved by BOS.
3.1.3	Low	On-going	Same as above	Emergency Management, Hazard Mitigation Management Team and Floodplain Management Committee and Program Public Information	Dominion Power	Strategy will be continual on an annual scheduled basis as contract requires by Dominion Power.
3.1.4	Moderate	On-going	Same as above	Same as above	Program Public Information	Strategy will be continual on an annual scheduled basis
3.1.5	High	On-going	Same as above	Emergency Management, Hazard Mitigation Management Team and Floodplain Management Committee and Program Public Information	Program Public Information	Strategy will be continual on an annual scheduled basis and will apply for grants to fund PPI. Additionally, the County will encourage citizens to participate in the Middle Peninsula Fight the Flood Program.
3.1.6	Moderate	On-going	Same as above	Emergency Management, Dominion Power	Dominion Power	Strategy will be continual on an annual scheduled basis
3.1.7	Low	On-going	Same as above	Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission	MPPDC	Strategy will be continual on an annual scheduled basis as part of PDC funding
3.1.8	Moderate	On-going	Same as above	Emergency Management, US Forestry Service, and Volunteer Fire Departments	USFS	Strategy will be continual on an annual scheduled basis and will seek grant opportunities.
3.2.2	Low	In-progress	Same as above	Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission	MPPDC	Strategy will be continual as the AHMP is scheduled for review 2021
4.1.1	High	In-progress	Same as above	Emergency Management and BOS	local	Strategy will be continual as the AHMP is scheduled for review 2021

## SECTION 9: IMPLEMENTATION PLAN

**Table III: King and Queen County - Locality Specific Plan of Action**

<b>Strategy</b>	<b>Priority</b>	<b>Responsible Party</b>	<b>Funding Source</b>	<b>Status</b>	<b>Comments</b>
I.1.5	Low	VDOT	VDOT	On-going	VDOT managed plan for bridge and traffic flow.
I.1.6	Moderate	BOS/VDOT	VDOT	On-going	Route 17 at Parkers Marina completed and now open. Road was raised. Also, items referred to VDOT as identified
I.1.8	Moderate	Zoning	Local	Every 2-years	Program reviewed by FEMA
I.1.11	Moderate	Building/Zoning	Local	On-going	
I.1.13	Moderate	ESC/Planning	VDOT	w/in 2-years	
I.1.15	Low	Building/Zoning	Local	On-going	Adopted new FIRM maps May of 2016 and new code. VE flood zone has a higher construction requirement. Also, promote public education and awareness through current floodplain management committee and through the Middle Peninsula Fight the Flood Program.
I.1.18	Moderate	Zoning	Local	On-going	Data updated on an as needed bases as dry hydrants are removed or added and new GIS data is provided, including new aerial imagery.
I.2.1	Low	ESC/CAO	Local	On-going	
2.2.1	High	ESC	Local	On-going	Currently participate in mutual aid, no formal MOU's
2.2.2	High	ESC	Local	On-going	Currently participate in mutual aid, no formal MOU's
3.1.2	Moderate	ESC	VDOT	Not Started	Roadways in VDOT system needs ditch cleanouts to prevent roadway flooding
3.1.3	Moderate	ESC/power co	Power Co.	In-Progress	REC does a great job of this
3.1.5	Low	ESC/MPPDC	Grant	On-going	The County will rely on the MPPDC for education campaigns for residents living in the 100-year floodplain. The MPPDC launched the Fight the Flood Program to engage residents impacted by flooding.
3.1.6	Moderate	ESC	n/a	Not started	
3.1.7	Low	MPPDC	Regional	Not Started	Rely on MPPDC for educational programs; FTF Program
3.1.8	Moderate	ESC	n/a	On-going	
3.2.2	Low	ESC	Local	In-Progress	On-going through GIS
4.1.1	High	ESC	Local	In-Progress	Adopted a floodplain overlay district as a component of the County's zoning ordinance.

## SECTION 9: IMPLEMENTATION PLAN

**Table 112: King William County - Locality Specific Plan of Action**

<b>Strategy</b>	<b>Priority</b>	<b>Responsible Party</b>	<b>Funding Source</b>	<b>Status</b>	<b>Comments</b>
I.1.5	High	BOS/VDOT	VDOT	On-going	
I.1.6	Moderate	BOS/VDOT	VDOT	On-going	
I.1.12	Low	Zoning	Local	On-going	
I.1.13	Moderate	ESC/Planning	Local	Delayed	Delayed due to lack of funding and interest in this topic.
I.1.15	Low	Building/Wetlands	Local	On-going	
I.1.16	Moderate	Community Development	Local	Not Started	Delayed due to lack of funding
I.1.18	Low	GIS/Community Development	Local	On-going	GIS layer developed; Added stormwater BMP layer
I.1.19	Moderate	Community Development	Local	On-going	
2.2.1	High	ESC	Local	On-going	Currently participate in mutual aid, no formal MOU's
2.2.2	High	ESC	Local	On-going	Currently participate in mutual aid, no formal MOU's
3.1.2	Moderate	ESC	n/a	Not started	
3.1.3	Moderate	ESC/power co	n/a	w/in 1 years	
3.1.4	Moderate	ESC	n/a	Not started	Very little development around flood plains
3.1.5	Low	MPPDC	Regional	Not started	Very little development around flood plains; However, the County will rely on the MPPDC for education campaigns for residents living in the 100-year floodplain. The MPPDC launched the Fight the Flood Program to engage residents impacted by flooding.
3.1.6	Low	ESC	n/a	w/in 2 years	
3.1.7	Low	ESC/Community Development	Local	Not Started	Threat level of sea rise limited in this community.
3.1.8	Moderate	ESC	n/a	Not started	
3.2.2	Low	ESC	n/a	In-progress	1. During the 2020 HAZUS completed by Dewberry the newest version of HAZUS software (version 4.2) 2. 2010 Census data was included in HAZUS. 2020 Census data will be used in the next AHMP update.
4.1.1	High	ESC	Local	In-progress	Adopted a floodplain overlay district as a component of the County's zoning ordinance.

## SECTION 9: IMPLEMENTATION PLAN

**Table I I3: Town of West Point - Locality Specific Plan of Action**

<b>Strategy</b>	<b>Priority</b>	<b>Responsible Party</b>	<b>Funding Source</b>	<b>Status</b>	<b>Comments</b>
I.I.1	Moderate	Planning	FEMA/land owners	Canceled	Have applied for funding over the last years and denied.
I.I.2	High	Building	Local	On-going	
I.I.3	Moderate	Planning	HRSD/Local	Completed	Relocated public works building to higher ground
I.I.5	Low	Planning	Regional	Not Started	
I.I.7	Moderate	VDOT/HRSD/Local	VDOT/HRSD/Local	On-going	Continue to evaluate status of roads
I.I.9	Moderate	Building/Zoning	Local	Not started	
I.I.10	Low	Building/Zoning	Local	On-going/ Completed	
I.I.11	Moderate	Zoning	Local	Ongoing	Review of zone and building applications
I.I.15	Low	Building/Wetlands	Local	In-progress	Encourage citizens to participate in the Middle Peninsula Fight the Flood Program.
I.I.19	Low	Planning	Local	Not Started	Plan to work on techniques
2.2.1	High	Regional	Regional	On-going	Currently participate in mutual aid, no formal MOU's
2.2.2	High	Regional	Regional	On-going	Currently participate in mutual aid, no formal MOU's
3.I.2	Moderate	ESC	King William	On-going	King William Dispatch has the capability of doing this for the Town, if needed
3.I.3	Low	ESC/power co	n/a	Not started	
3.I.6	Moderate	ESC	Local	Not started	Work on public education through social media
3.I.7	Low	ESC	n/a	Not started	Work on public education through social media
3.2.1	High	Planning	n/a	On-going	Updated GIS information as received from FEMA
3.2.2	Low	ESC	Local	In-progress	1. During the 2020 HAZUS completed by Dewberry the newest version of HAZUS software (version 4.2) 2. 2010 Census data was included in HAZUS. 2020 Census data will be used in the next AHMP update.
4.I.1	High	ESC	Local	In-progress	Adopted a Floodplain overlay district as a component of the Town's zoning ordinance

## SECTION 9: IMPLEMENTATION PLAN

**Table 114: Mathews County - Locality Specific Plan of Action**

<b>Strategy</b>	<b>Priority</b>	<b>Responsible Party</b>	<b>Funding Source</b>	<b>Status</b>	<b>Comments</b>
I.1.1	High	Zoning	FEMA/landowners	In-progress/ongoing	Four FEMA HMGP grants were awarded to the County for the elevation of houses for thirty-four repetitive loss properties and acquisition of three properties. The elevations and acquisitions in these four grants are in progress and are expected to be completed in 2017. Another FEMA HMGP grant for one severe repetitive loss property was used to elevate the house in 2014.
I.1.2	Low	Public Works	Local	Not Started	Delayed because of lack of funding
I.1.3	Moderate	Public Works	Local	Not Started	Delayed because of lack of funding
I.1.4	High	Town/County	VDOT	In-progress/ongoing	FEMA HMGP funds were used to acquire five properties.
I.1.5	High	County	VDOT	Not Started	Recently added to this mitigation strategy
I.1.6	Low	County	VDOT	Not Started	Delayed because of lack of VDOT funding
I.1.8	High	Local/VDCR	Building/Zoning	Not Started	Delayed because of lack of VDOT funding
I.1.9	Low	Building/Zoning	Local	Not started	CRS was investigated by the previous Building Official. Board of Supervisors was not interested in joining at that time.
I.1.10	High	Building	Essex County	Delayed	Increased elevation requirements proposed for updated floodplain management ordinance, but not adopted. Potential to be addressed in the future.
I.1.11	High	Zoning	Local	In-progress/ongoing	County's Building Official is enforcing adopted Floodplain Management Ordinance. Zoning amendments will be considered by the Planning Commission to address recurrent flooding after the five-year review of the Comprehensive Plan.
I.1.13	Low	Building/Wetlands	Local	Not started	No request has been made to the NRCS or Tidewater Soil and Water Conservation District for an inventory of farm pond dams.
I.1.15	Moderate	Building/Wetlands	Local	In-progress/ongoing	The County's Wetlands Projects Coordinator and the Wetlands Board are promoting "Living Shorelines" as a shoreline erosion control method to property owners by utilizing information provided by VIMS and VMRC.
I.1.19	Moderate	Building/Zoning	Local	In-progress/ongoing	Mitigation strategies will be included in the 5-year review of the Mathews County Comprehensive Plan by integrating natural hazard information and identifying hazard prone areas within the community.
2.2.1	High	ESC	Local	On-going	Formal MOA with regional partners.
2.2.2	High	ESC	Local	On-going	Formal MOA with regional partners.
3.1.2	Moderate	ESC	n/a	In-progress/ongoing	The County encourages property owners to participate in its Outfall Ditch Maintenance Program. Local VDOT maintenance crews periodically clean ditches in their right-of-way. A Ditching Committee comprised of County residents was also formed to address this problem.
3.1.3	Low	ESC/power co	n/a	Not started	No request has been made to Dominion Power for information and guidance about the importance of keeping trees and brush away from power lines.

## SECTION 9: IMPLEMENTATION PLAN

3.1.4	High	ESC	n/a	In-progress/ ongoing	The County's Building Official regularly posts information on the County's website regarding flood hazards.
3.1.5	High	ESC	n/a	In-progress/ ongoing	The County's Building Official and the Department of Planning & Zoning inform residents about FEMA HMGP grants to elevate their houses or acquire properties. Additionally, the County will encourage citizens to participate in the Middle Peninsula Fight the Flood Program.
3.1.6	Low	ESC	n/a	Not started	Delayed because of lack of staff
3.1.7	High	ESC	local	In-progress/ ongoing	Department of Planning & Zoning staff provided this information to residents when the Comprehensive Plan was updated in 2010. On-going information has been provided to the Planning Commission regarding this topic in advance of the five-year review of the Comprehensive Plan.
3.1.8	Low	Public Works	Local	Not started	Delayed because of lack of staff
3.2.1	High	Zoning	Local	In-progress/ ongoing	Current FEMA flood zone maps are incorporated to our County's Online GIS.
3.2.2	Low	ESC	n/a	In-progress	1. During the 2020 HAZUS completed by Dewberry the newest version of HAZUS software (version 4.2) 2. 2010 Census data was included in HAZUS. 2020 Census data will be used in the next AHMP update.
4.1.1	High	Building/Zoning/ESC	Local	Ongoing	Implement plans that address one or more of the eight

## SECTION 9: IMPLEMENTATION PLAN

**Table I15:** Middlesex County - Locality Specific Plan of Action

<b>Strategy</b>	<b>Priority</b>	<b>Responsible Party</b>	<b>Funding Source</b>	<b>Status</b>	<b>Comments</b>
I.1.1	High	Zoning	FEMA/land owners	On-going	Managed by Staff on an on-going basis
I.1.2	Low	Building	Local	Not Started	Delayed because lack of staff; any concerns are forwarded to VDOT
I.1.4	Low	Building	FEMA	Not Started	Lack of staff to implement strategy
I.1.5	High	ESC/VDOT	Local	On-going	Utilize MP Evacuation Plan and Coordinate with VDOT
I.1.6	Low	BOS/VDOT	VDOT	On-going	Managed by VDOT
I.1.8	High	Zoning	VDOT	On-going	Active program; Ordinance recently readopted
I.1.9	Low	Building/Zoning	Local	Not Started	Delayed because lack of staff
I.1.11	High	Zoning	Local	On-going	Managed by staff on an on-going basis
I.1.13	Moderate	ESC/Planning		On-going	Coordinate with USDA Staff when required
I.1.15	High	Building/Wetlands	Local	On-going	Managed by Staff on an on-going basis
I.1.18	High	ES/GIS	Local	Not Started	Delayed because lack of staff
I.1.19	Moderate	BOS/Zoning/ES	Local	On-going	Coordinated by staff as required
I.2.1	Low	ESC/CAO	Local	Not Started	
2.2.1	High	ESC	Local	On-going	MP Emergency Management MOU
2.2.2	High	ESC	Local	On-going	MP Emergency Management MOU
3.1.2	Low	ESC	n/a	On-going	This occurs as needed; Public information via social media and handout material
3.1.3	Moderate	ESC/power co	n/a	On-going	Managed by Staff on an as needed basis; Continue to coordinate with power company
3.1.4	High	ESC	n/a	On-going	Managed by staff during public education deliveries; Public information via presentation, social media, and handout material
3.1.5	Low	ESC	n/a	On-going	This occurs as requested, <i>Public information via presentation, social media and handout material</i> . Additionally, the County will encourage citizens to participate in the Middle Peninsula Fight the Flood Program.
3.1.6	High	ESC	n/a	On-going	Managed by staff during public education deliveries; Public information via presentation, social media, and handout material
3.1.7	Low	ESC	Local	Not Started	Reactionary only; Public information social media and handout material
3.1.8	High	ESC	n/a	On-going	Managed by Staff during public education deliveries; Public information via presentation, social media, and handout material
3.2.2	Low	ESC	n/a	In-progress	Continue to update and file TIER II Reports.
4.1.1	High	ESC	Local	In-progress	Adopted a floodplain overlay district as a component of the County's zoning ordinance.

## SECTION 9: IMPLEMENTATION PLAN

**Table 116: Town of Urbanna - Locality Specific Plan of Action**

<b>Strategy</b>	<b>Priority</b>	<b>Responsible Party</b>	<b>Funding Source</b>	<b>Status</b>	<b>Comments</b>
I.1.1	High	Zoning	FEMA/landowners	On-going	Greatly increased freeboard requirements in new floodplain ordinance beyond minimum requirement.
I.1.2	High	Building	Local	On-going	
I.1.3 (newly added strategy)	Moderate	Zoning/HRSD	Local	On-going	Replacing & relocating old sewage pumping stations with modern, more efficient systems and at better locations. Planting appropriate vegetation to shore up shoreline.
I.1.7 (newly added strategy)	Moderate	VDOT	VDOT/Local	On-going	Continue working with VDOT insisting they provide proper service for their roads. Work with property owners to have them take proper care of their drainage areas adjacent to the road.
I.1.9	Moderate	Building/Zoning	VDOT	Not Started	
I.1.11	High	Zoning	Local	On-going	Enforcement of all floodplain/zoning/building regulations in flood zones is actively pursued on an on-going basis.
I.1.15	High	Building/Wetlands	Local	On-going	Conducted jointly with Middlesex County
I.1.19	Moderate	Town/MPPDC	Local	On-going/In-progress	The Town and MPPDC integrates plans and policies when the opportunity arises.
2.2.1	High	ESC	Local	On-going	Currently participate in mutual aid, no formal MOU's
2.2.2	High	ESC	Local	On-going	Currently participate in mutual aid, no formal MOU's
3.1.2	Low	ESC	n/a	On-going	Educational materials periodically placed on web site to encourage maintenance.
3.1.3	Low	ESC/power co	n/a	On-going	Town encourages Dominion line maintenance at every opportunity.
3.1.4	Low	Town/MPPDC	Local/Regional	In-Progress	Direct citizens to the Middle Peninsula Fight the Flood Program
3.1.6	Low	ESC	n/a	Delayed	Manpower constraints
3.1.7	Moderate	ESC	Local	In-progress	Materials are being developed for distribution
3.2.1	Moderate	Zoning/GIS	n/a	n/a	See Middlesex County
3.2.2	Low	ESC	n/a	In-progress	1. During the 2020 HAZUS completed by Dewberry the newest version of HAZUS software (version 4.2) 2. 2010 Census data was included in HAZUS. 2020 Census data will be used in the next AHMP update.
4.1.1	High	ESC	Local	In-progress	Adopted a Floodplain overlay district as a component of the County's zoning ordinance

## SECTION 9: IMPLEMENTATION PLAN

**Table 117:** Rappahannock Tribe - Specific Plan of Action

<b>Strategy</b>	<b>Priority</b>	<b>Responsible Party</b>	<b>Funding Source</b>	<b>Status</b>	<b>Comments</b>
1.1.4	Low		FEMA Grants	Not Started	Will consider as needs are identified
1.3.1	Low	Director of Emergency Management	Grants	In-progress	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• After funding secured, purchase Weather radios for Tribal Members. Subscribe to Alerting system for delivering information to members and area residents. Obtain generator for operations building.</li> <li>• Advanced warning systems (weather radios, reverse-911, Code Red type alerts) are being researched</li> <li>• Generator will be added to Operations building</li> </ul>
2.2.1	Moderate	Director of Emergency Management	Grants	In-Progress	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Identify who has what resources in area as well as what capabilities we have. Obtain Mutual Aid Agreements covering the Rappahannock Tribal Service Area</li> <li>• The Rappahannock Tribe has plans on providing a 100-bed shelter</li> </ul>
3.1.2	Low	Director of Emergency Management	Property Owner	Not Started	As problems areas are identified, property owners will be contacted and encouraged to perform required maintenance
3.1.4	Low	Director of Emergency Management	Grants	Not Started	As problems areas are identified, property owners will be contacted informed
3.1.6	Low	Director of Emergency Management	Grants	Not Started	Once we can locate and hire an Emergency Communications Coordinator, we will begin this and other public education programs
3.1.8	Low	Emergency Communications Coordinator	Grants	Not Started	Once we can locate and hire an Emergency Communications Coordinator, we will begin this and other public education programs

## SECTION 9: IMPLEMENTATION PLAN

**Table 118:** Upper Mattaponi Tribe – Specific Plan of Action.

<b>Strategy</b>	<b>Priority</b>	<b>Responsible Party</b>	<b>Funding Source</b>	<b>Status</b>	<b>Comment</b>
I.1.1	Low	Emergency Management	Grants	Not Started	As problems are identified by homeowners, reconstruction of properties will be investigated to determine eligibility for grant funding.
I.1.3	Low	Emergency Management	Grants	Not Started	As problems are identified, reconstruction of properties will be investigated to determine edibility for grant funding.
I.1.4	Low	Environmental Protection	Grants	Not Started	As problems are identified, conversion of properties will be investigated to determine eligibility for grant funding.
I.1.8	Low	Environmental Protection	Grants	Not Started	Conduct a bi-annual review of NFIP compliance
I.1.9	Low	Environmental Protection	Grants	Not Started	Investigate the FEMA CRS Program and how it can be implemented at UMT
I.1.11	Low	Environmental Protection	Grants	Not Started	Review plans for new builds to ensure they are compliant in relevant regulations
I.1.12	Low	Environmental Protection	Grants	Not Started	Monitor plans for development in applicable areas
I.1.13	Low	Environmental Protection	Grants	Not Started	Begin partnerships with applicable agencies
I.1.15	Low	Environmental Protection	Grants	Not Started	Promote techniques when construction is occurring
I.1.18	Low	Environmental Protection	Grants	Not Started	Add data when GIS maps are created
I.1.19	Low	All Staff	Grants	Not Started	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Include mitigation strategies as plans and programs are being created</li> <li>• The Tribe is currently in the capacity building stage, and many plans and procedures are currently being developed.</li> </ul>
I.3.1	Low	Emergency Management/Tribal Administrator	Grants	Not Started	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• As problems are identified by homeowners, retrofitting of properties will be investigated to determine eligibility for grant funding.</li> <li>• Communication systems for advanced warning are being investigated</li> <li>• Plans to purchase additional generators for tribal buildings are being developed</li> </ul>
2.2.1	Low	Emergency Management/Tribal Administrator Legal	Grants	Not Started	Partner with local counties to develop MOUs for tribal service areas
3.1.2	Low	Emergency Management	Grants	On-going	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Create and distribute homeowner and renter flyer on proper home maintenance</li> <li>• Post reminders on home maintenance during storms</li> <li>• Encourage homeowners to maintain standard of care of their properties</li> </ul>
3.1.4	Low	Emergency Management	Grants	Not Started	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Create and distribute homeowner and renter flyer on proper home maintenance</li> <li>• Post reminders on home maintenance during storms</li> <li>• Encourage homeowners to maintain standard of care on their properties</li> </ul>
3.1.6	Low	Emergency Management	Grants	Not Started	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Create and distribute homeowner and renter flyer on proper home maintenance</li> <li>• Post reminders on home maintenance during storms</li> </ul>

## SECTION 9: IMPLEMENTATION PLAN

					• Encourage homeowners to maintain standard of care on their properties
3.I.7	Low	Emergency Management/Environmental Protection	Grants	Not Started	Create and distribute homeowner and renter flyer on long-term effects of sea level rise
4.I.1	Low	Emergency Management	Grants	Not Started	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Establish Hazard Mitigation Planning Committee to assign strategies and develop timeline for action steps</li> <li>• Research and apply for grants as able to assist in emergency management and hazard mitigation</li> </ul>

### **Local Plan Coordination and Integration**

During this update the AHMP Steering added strategy I.I.19 that focuses on integrating mitigation strategies into locality plans, policies, codes and programs across disciplines and departments. Here are examples of how Middle Peninsula localities are working toward this goal:

**Essex County** has developed zoning, subdivision, and floodplain ordinances that effectively reduce hazard impacts. Additionally, they have adopted flood insurance rate maps and have acquired land for open space and public recreation uses that assist in reducing hazard impacts.

**Gloucester County** is currently developing a Continuity of Operations Plan and has developed zoning, subdivision, floodplain, and natural hazard specific ordinances that effectively reduce hazard impacts. Additionally, they have adopted flood insurance rate maps and they have acquired land for open space and public recreation. The County has referenced the AHMP in the Comprehensive Plan, Floodplain Management Plan as well as the Open Space Management Plan. In conjunction with County plans, they have also adopted ordinances (zoning, subdivision, floodplain, and natural hazard) as well as flood insurance rate maps and have acquired land for open space and public recreation uses that assist in reducing hazard impacts.

**King and Queen County** has developed zoning, subdivision, floodplain, and natural hazard specific (ie. stormwater) ordinances that effectively reduce hazard impacts. Additionally, they have adopted flood insurance rate maps and they have acquired land for open space and public recreation (ie. conservation easements and Department of Forestry public forests) uses that assist in reducing hazard impacts.

**King William County** has included references to hazard mitigation in a variety of plans including the County Comprehensive Plan and the Local Emergency Operations Plan. Additionally, King William County adopted ordinances (zoning, subdivision, floodplain, and natural hazard) as well as flood insurance rate maps that assist in reducing hazard impacts.

**Mathews County** adopted their Comprehensive Plan 2030 in January 2011 it has since been updated in 2017 and is currently being updated now that includes a chapter on hazard mitigation. Other plans that address hazards include the Capital Improvements Plan (Adopted in 2020), Local Emergency Operations Plan (Adopted December 2019), and the Transportation Plan. Additionally, Mathews County adopted ordinances (zoning, subdivision, floodplain, and natural hazard) as well as flood insurance rate maps and acquired land for open space through FEMA HMGP grant funding that assist in reducing hazard impacts.

**Middlesex County** has developed zoning, subdivision, and floodplain ordinances that effectively reduce hazard impacts. Additionally, they have adopted flood insurance rate maps to assist in reducing hazard impacts.

The **Upper Mattaponi Tribe** is currently in a capacity building stage, and existing plans, studies, reports, and technical information is limited. The plan takes into considerations all existing plans; however, as more plans are officially developed, they will be able to be used for future iterations.

In conjunction with integrating hazards and mitigation into local policies and plans, Middle Peninsula localities are interested in public involvement and several localities have specifically identified additional public participation steps to explore over the next five years:

- King William County- The County has established an All-Hazards Emergency Planning Committee to ensure that the public is involved.
- Gloucester County- The public will be involved with natural hazard planning through the Local Emergency Planning Committee (LEPC) and the Floodplain Management Committee (FMC). Both groups are open to the public and speak to hazard identification and mitigation strategies. Copies of The Plan will be made available at both County Public Libraries. Additionally, Gloucester County offers a variety of public outreach opportunities for their citizens. As participants in the CRS program the County has developed a Program for Public Information (PPI) that includes ongoing education about flooding.
- Town of Tappahannock – The Town will utilize monthly Town Council meetings to engage the public on hazard and mitigation topics.
- Mathews County- County will, from time to time, include pertinent information and opportunities for input on our website [www.mathewscountyva.gov](http://www.mathewscountyva.gov).
- King and Queen County- Copies of the AHMP will be made available at the Public Library. Comments from the public will be encouraged with a submission procedure outlined. The plan will be discussed at open public Board of Supervisors meetings when up for review. References to the Plan will be on the County's future Emergency Services Web Page.

## **Section 10 - Plan Adoption**

The participating Middle Peninsula Localities held a public informational session during one of their regularly scheduled local governing board/council meetings seeking adoption of the plan. The federally recognized Tribes also presented this plan to their Tribal Governments for adoption.

After these informational sessions, the 12 governing bodies adopted the AHMP update by resolution on the dates noted below:

<b>Locality</b>	<b>Date of Adoption</b>
Essex County	April 12, 2022
Town of Tappahannock	May 9, 2022
Gloucester County	April 19, 2022
King and Queen County	May 9, 2022
King William County	May 23, 2022
Town of West Point	April 25, 2022
Mathews	April 26, 2022
Middlesex County	May 3, 2022
Town of Urbanna	May 14, 2022
<b>Tribe</b>	<b>Date of Adoption</b>
Pamunkey Tribe	September 1, 2022
Rappahannock Tribe	July 11, 2022
Upper Mattaponi Tribe	June 29, 2022

Resolutions from localities and tribes adopting the AHMP update are included in Appendix N.

## **Section 11 - Plan Maintenance**

The annual monitoring, evaluating, and updating of the AHMP shall be a collaborative effort between the MPPDC and participating localities and tribes.

The first annual evaluation of the AHMP will be completed on the 1-year anniversary date, or close to the anniversary date, of FEMA's approval of the plan. MPPDC staff will reach out to LPT members (Locality and Tribal representatives) who actively participated in the development of the AHMP with an explanation of needed information and mitigation strategy status updates for the annual maintenance of the plan. For consistency purposes, a list of questions will be posed to the localities and tribes to focus the annual update. Questions presented to the LPT will include, but will not be limited to:

- Report any major disasters or hazard events.
- Document any new risk information or hazard data gathered.
- Review mitigation strategies and update progress on mitigation actions and noting new actions or project that were recently identified, funded, or underway. A table of mitigation strategies will be provided.
- Address needs required to implement mitigation strategy such as training, data, or funding.
- Review opportunities for integrating data and actions from the AHMP into other plans and programs.
- Identify any challenges where technical assistance from the State or FEMA Region 3 would be helpful.

Copies of the plan sections will be sent to points of contacts and changes will be directly made to the document in "red or blue text", when requested. If substantial changes are needed or if the jurisdiction wants the MPPDC to gather and update the requested information, the MPPDC will partner with jurisdiction at a burden rate of pay.

Upon completion of plan maintenance requests, MPPDC staff will inform regional partners of the AHMP updates. Additionally, MPPDC staff will post updates to the AHMP on the MPPDC website ([www.mppdc.com](http://www.mppdc.com)).

### **The 2026 AHMP Update**

Due to the limited jurisdictional staff and funds, it can be anticipated that the 9 Middle Peninsula localities and Tribes will undertake the 2026 update as a regional planning project; however, it is important to mention that if funding becomes available, the Upper Mattaponi Tribe has expressed interest in developing a standalone hazard mitigation plan. It can also be anticipated that MPPDC participating localities will ask MPPDC staff to seek funding from FEMA for this joint project. With or without partial FEMA grant funding, the update will be undertaken and completed within the 5-year mandated federal requirement.

<b>Section 12: Appendices</b>	
<b>Appendix A – Signed Memorandum of Understandings.....</b>	<b>331</b>
<b>Appendix B - List of Local Planning Team.....</b>	<b>433</b>
<b>Appendix C - Public Survey Responses.....</b>	<b>436</b>
<b>Appendix D - Invitations to Participate in the Plan.....</b>	<b>465</b>
<b>Appendix E- Press Releases and Facebook Statistics.....</b>	<b>468</b>
<b>Appendix F - Hazard Ranking for Each Locality and Tribe.....</b>	<b>472</b>
<b>Appendix G - Hazus Methodology .....</b>	<b>485</b>
<b>Appendix H - Nation Flood Insurance Program Survey .....</b>	<b>505</b>
<b>Appendix I - Dams in the Middle Peninsula Region.....</b>	<b>536</b>
<b>Appendix J - Tornado History in the Middle Peninsula Region (1950-2021).....</b>	<b>543</b>
<b>Appendix K - Wildfires within the Middle Peninsula 2015 – 2020 (VDOF, 2021).....</b>	<b>546</b>
<b>Appendix L - Gloucester County Stormwater Management Ordinance.....</b>	<b>550</b>
<b>Appendix M - MOU amongst Rappahannock Fire Association Participants.....</b>	<b>569</b>
<b>Appendix N - Adoption Resolutions from Localities and Tribes.....</b>	<b>575</b>
<b>Appendix O - Pamunkey Tribe Addendum.....</b>	<b>581</b>

**Appendix A –**  
Signed Memorandum of Understandings

**Service Agreement between**

**The Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission (MPPDC) and  
Essex County, Virginia (the County or Town) for the  
Virginia Department of Emergency Management (VDEM)  
“Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update”  
Grant Number FEMA-DR-4401-VA-003**

**THIS SERVICE AGREEMENT** (the “Agreement”) dated this 28 day of December, 2020.

**BETWEEN:**

Essex County, Virginia of 202 S. Church Lane, Tappahannock, VA 22560

(The “Client”)

AND

Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission of 125 Bowden Street, Saluda, Virginia 23149

(The “Contractor”)

**BACKGROUND:**

- A. The Client is of the opinion that the Contractor has the necessary qualifications, experience, and abilities to provide services to the Client.
- B. The Contractor is agreeable to providing such services to the Client on the terms and conditions set out in this Agreement.
- C. The Client recognizes the utility of a standard agreement to be used by member localities to ensure that mandates such as the Middle Peninsula multi-jurisdictional hazard mitigation plan are developed in accordance with Title 44 of the Federal Code of Regulations (CFR) Part 201.6; that the planning process is conducted in an open manner involving community stakeholders; that it is consistent with each participating jurisdiction’s policies, programs and authorities; and that it is an accurate reflection of the community’s values.

**IN CONSIDERATION OF** the matters described above and of the mutual benefits and obligations set forth in this Agreement, the receipt of sufficiency of which consideration is hereby acknowledged, the Client and the Contractor (individually the “Party” and collectively the “Parties” to this Agreement) agree as follows:

**Services Provided**

1. The Client hereby agrees to engage the Contractor to provide the Client with services (the “Services”) necessary to update the regional Middle Peninsula PDC Hazard Mitigation Plan as described in Appendix A Project Scope of Work in accordance with:

- 44 CFR Ch. 1 Section 201.6, Part a, which indicates that a local government MUST have a mitigation plan approved in order to receive HMGP project grants

and in order to apply for and receive mitigation project grants under all other mitigation grant programs.

- Disaster Mitigation Act of 2000 (“DMA 2K”), which is a key component of the Federal government’s commitment to reduce damages to private and public property through mitigation activities. This legislation established the Pre-Disaster Mitigation (“PDM”) Program and created requirements for the Post-Disaster Hazard Mitigation Grant Program (“HMGP”). This key piece of federal legislation is known as Public Law 106-390.
  - DMA 2K, which requires local governments to develop and submit mitigation plans to qualify for PDM and HMGP funds. The Act requires that the plan demonstrate “the jurisdiction’s commitment to reduce risk from natural hazards, serving as a guide for decision makers as they commit resources to reducing the effects of natural hazards.”.
2. The Contractor recommends that the Client consult with legal counsel concerning questions related to the requirements of Disaster Mitigation Act of 2000 and 44 CFR Ch. 1 Section 201.6 and other related sections.

#### Term of Agreement

3. The term of this Agreement (the “Term”) will begin on the date this Agreement is signed by both Parties and will remain in full force and effect until either FEMA approves the update to the Middle Peninsula PDC Hazard Mitigation Plan or by VDEM contract end date of October 12, 2022. The term of this Agreement may be extended with the written consent of the Parties. The Agreement may be terminated by either Party with 30 days written notice given to the other Party.
4. In the event that the Client breaches this Agreement, the Client shall remain liable to the Contractor for the costs of all services both rendered and agreed upon as set forth in paragraph 5 and 6 below. In the event that the Contractor breaches this Agreement, the Contractor will return to the Client any and all unspent monies received from the Client as set forth in Paragraph 5 and 6 below. The Parties acknowledge that no other damages, fees, or penalties shall be due one from the other as the result of any act or omission of either Party.

#### Performance

5. The Parties agree to fully cooperate and to do everything necessary to ensure that the terms of this Agreement take effect including the execution of additional documents should the need arise.

#### Compensation

6. For the services rendered by the Contractor as required by this Agreement, the Client will provide the following compensation as described below (as specifically applicable to Client locality, rounded up for ease).

Locality Share to be Split between all: \$6,803

Essex		\$972					
Gloucester		\$972					
King and Queen		\$972					
King William		\$972					
Mathews		\$972					
Middlesex		\$972					
Urbanna		\$324					
Tappahannock		\$324					
West Point		\$324					
<b>Total</b>		<b>\$6,804</b> (rounded up for ease)					

2 Year Federal Grant	Fema Funding	State Match Provided Non Fed Share	Local Share split between localities	Per County Match/Share	Per Town Match Share
\$ 142,863	\$ 108,848	\$ 27,212	\$ 6,803	\$ 972	\$ 324
			<b>Year 1</b>	<b>\$ 486</b>	<b>\$ 162</b>
			<b>Year 2</b>	<b>\$ 486</b>	<b>\$ 162</b>

All Such compensation shall be subject to appropriation by the Client.

7. The Contractor will invoice the Client for two annual payments of: **County \$486 or Town \$162 (as applicable)**.
8. Project updates will be provided in the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission monthly meeting packets.
9. In the event that a change order is requested, beyond the scope of services outlined in this Agreement, the Client will be charged on an hourly basis according to the approved Commission budget subject to the applicable provisions referenced in Dispute Resolution below (see section 20c). Appearances at local meetings, answering of telephonic questions and private meetings will be deemed change orders in the discretion of the Contractor provided such has been disclosed in writing, in advance to the Client.

Upon completion of the Services, a presentation will be made by the Contractor, at the request of the Client, at one local meeting of the Client's choice without additional compensation.

**Reimbursement of Expenses**

10. The Contractor will not be reimbursed for any expenses incurred in connection with this Agreement.

**Employment Discrimination by Contractor Prohibited**

11. a. The Contractor will not discriminate against any employee or applicant for employment because of race, religion, color, sex, national origin, age, disability, or other basis prohibited by state law relating to discrimination in employment, except where there is a bona fide occupational qualification reasonably necessary to the normal operation of the Contractor. The Contractor agrees to post in conspicuous places, available to employees and applicants for employment, notices setting forth the provisions of this nondiscrimination clause.
  - b. The Contractor, in all solicitations or advertisements for employees placed by or on behalf of the Contractor, will state that such Contractor is an equal opportunity employer.
  - c. Notices, advertisements and solicitations placed in accordance with federal law, rule or regulation shall be deemed sufficient for the purpose of meeting the requirements of this section.
12. The Contractor will include the provisions of the foregoing paragraphs a, b and c in every subcontract or purchase order of over \$10,000, so that the provisions will be binding upon each subcontractor or vendor.

**Drug-Free Workplace**

13. The Contractor agrees to (i) provide a drug-free workplace for the Contractor's employees; (ii) post in conspicuous places, available to employees and applicants for employment, a statement notifying employees that the unlawful manufacture, sale, distribution, dispensation, possession, or use of a controlled substance or marijuana is prohibited in the Contractor's workplace and specifying the actions that will be taken against employees for violations of such prohibition; (iii) state in all solicitations or advertisements for employees placed by or on behalf of the Contractor that the Contractor maintains a drug-free workplace; and (iv) include the provisions of the foregoing clauses in every subcontract or purchase order of over \$10,000, so that the provisions will be binding upon each subcontractor or vendor.

14. For the purposes of this section, “*drug-free workplace*” means a site for the performance of work done in connection with a specific contract awarded to a contractor in accordance with this chapter, the employees of whom are prohibited from engaging in the unlawful manufacture, sale, distribution, dispensation, possession or use of any controlled substance or marijuana during the performance of the contract.

**Employment of Illegal Aliens**

15. The Contractor agrees that it does not and shall not during the performance of this Agreement knowingly employ an unauthorized alien as defined in the federal Immigration Reform and Control Act of 1986.

**Ownership of Intellectual Property**

16. All information gathered during this project will remain public, unless prohibited from disclosure or exempted from required disclosure in accordance with state and federal law.

**Capacity**

17. In providing the Services under this Agreement, it is expressly agreed that the Contractor is acting as an independent contractor and not as an employee. The Contractor and the Client acknowledge that this Agreement does not create a partnership or joint venture between them.

**Notice**

18. All notices, requests, demands or other communications required or permitted by the terms of this Agreement will be given in writing and delivered to the Parties of this Agreement as follows:

- a. Michael Lombardo, County Administrator  
Essex County, Virginia  
202 S. Church Lane, P.O Box 1079  
Tappahannock, VA 22560
- b. Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission  
125 Bowden Street  
Saluda, VA 23149

Or to such other address as any Party may from time to time notify the other.

### Additional Clauses

19. This Agreement has been reviewed and approved via recorded vote of the Essex County Board of Supervisors.

### Dispute Resolution

20. In the event a dispute arises out of or in connection with this Agreement, the Parties will attempt to resolve the dispute through friendly consultation.

- a. Once a final deliverable has been submitted by Contractor and approved by FEMA, the Contractor shall be deemed to have completed all services required under this Agreement.
- b. Once the scope of work has been completed and/or the product has received any necessary approvals, any changes made by the Client to the final product is “at its own risk”. The Client assumes all responsibility for any modification, deviation, or change initiated outside of the agreed to scope of work.
- c. The Contractor has no contractual responsibility to advocate for, coordinate, or administer any local modifications beyond the services agreed to by the Contractor in accordance with the terms of this Agreement.

- The Client may request an addendum to the contract for specific changes. The Contractor may consider the request from the Client and, if willing to perform the requested work, shall provide a response including a new cost estimate for consideration. Any addendum shall be authorized by the [Name of County/Town] [Board of Supervisors/Town Council] by Resolution outlining such changes to the Services.

### Modification of Agreement

21. Any amendment or modification of this Agreement or additional obligation assumed by either Party in connection with this Agreement will only be binding if evidenced in writing signed by each Party or an authorized representative of each Party.

### Time of the Essence

22. Time is the essence in this Agreement. No extension or variation of this Agreement will operate as a waiver of this provision.

Assignment

23. The Contractor shall not voluntarily or by operation of law assign or otherwise transfer its obligations under this Agreement without the prior written consent of the Client.

Entire Agreement

24. It is agreed that there is no representation, warranty, collateral agreement, or condition affecting this Agreement except as expressly provided in this Agreement.

Governing Law

25. It is the intention of the Parties to this Agreement that this Agreement and the performance under this Agreement, and all suits and special proceedings under this Agreement, be construed in accordance with and governed, to the exclusion of the law of any other forum, by the laws of the Commonwealth of Virginia, without regard to the jurisdiction in which any action or special proceeding may be instituted.

Severability

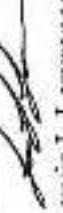
26. In the event that any of the provisions of this Agreement are held to be invalid or unenforceable in whole or in part, all other provisions will nevertheless continue to be valid and enforceable with the invalid or unenforceable parts severed from the remainder of the Agreement.

Waiver

27. The waiver by either Party of a breach, default, delay, or omission of any of the provisions of this Agreement by the other Party will not be construed as a waiver of any subsequent breach of the same or the provisions.

**IN WITNESS WHEREOF** the Parties have duly affixed their signatures under hand and seal on this 28th day of December, 2020.

Essex County, Virginia (Client)  
  
Per: Michael L. Lawrence (SEAL)  
County Administrator

Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission (Contractor)  
  
Per: Lewis L. Lawrence (SEAL)  
Executive Director

## Appendix A:

### Proposed Project Scope of Work

The Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission (MPPDC) will update the 2016 Middle Peninsula All Hazards Mitigation Plan (AHMP) with the help of a Local Planning Team. Membership will be nominated by counties, towns, and other stakeholders (i.e.. Tribes, chamber of commerce, state agencies, the public, etc) in the Middle Peninsula. The plan will address several natural hazards, including but limited to hurricanes, winter storms, tornadoes, coastal flooding, coastal/shoreline erosion, sea level rise, winter storms, wildfire, riverine flooding, wind, dam failures, drought, lightning, earthquakes, shrink-swell soils, extreme cold, extreme heat, landslides, land subsidence/karst, and tsunami.

The project includes the following components:

1. Planning Process
2. Risk Assessment
3. Hazard Mitigation Strategy
4. Hazard Mitigation Plan Maintenance Process
5. Hazard Mitigation Plan Adoption and Approval

### Planning Team Responsibilities

Representatives on the Planning Team from participating jurisdictions must engage in the following planning process, including, but not limited to:

- Develop the Work Program and Schedule with the Planning Team
- Organize and attend regular meetings (virtual and/or in person) of the Planning Team. Attendance will be documented in the PDC monthly meeting packet.
- Assist the Planning Team with developing and conducting an outreach strategy to involve other planning team members, stakeholders, and the public, as appropriate to represent their Jurisdiction.
- Identify community resources available to support the planning effort, including meeting spaces, facilitators, and media outlets.
- Provide data and feedback to develop the risk assessment and mitigation strategy, including a specific mitigation action plan for their Jurisdiction.
- Submit the draft plan to their Jurisdiction for review.
- Work with the Planning Team to incorporate all their Jurisdiction's comments into the draft plan.
- Submit the draft plan to their respective governing body for consideration and adoption.
- After adoption, coordinate a process to monitor, evaluate, and work toward plan implementation.

### Local Adoption

To be eligible for HMGIP project grants (grants for a locality after a disaster), a local government must have a mitigation plan. Approval includes adoption by the participating jurisdictions.

**Timeline of Grant**

This agreement and grant will be in effect from the date of signature by all parties, and will remain in effect through the duration of this project. Once a final deliverable has been submitted to and approved by the Client and the mandating entity, the Contractor shall be deemed to have completed all services required under this Agreement. The agreement may be terminated prior to that time by any Participating Jurisdiction by giving 30 days written notice.

Appendix B- Award Notices

JEFFREY D. STEIN, Ph.D.  
State Coordinator  
CHRISTIE C. BROWN  
Chief Deputy State Coordinator/  
Chief Diversity and Inclusion Officer



JOHN NORTHRUP  
Deputy State Coordinator - Disaster Services  
ANDRES ALVAREZ  
Deputy State Coordinator - Mission Support

**COMMONWEALTH OF VIRGINIA**

*Department of Emergency Management*

9771 Farmer Court, Suite 200

North Cheverfield, Virginia 23236

Tel: 804-357-7800 FDD 804-372-2677 Fax: 804-372-2046

June 3, 2020

Mr. Lewis Lawrence,  
Executive Director -Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission  
Saluda Professional Center  
1725 Bowden Street  
Saluda, Virginia 23149

RE: Middle Peninsula PDC Hazard Mitigation Plan Update  
FEMA-4401-DR-VA-003

Dear Mr. Lawrence:

I am pleased to notify you that the Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA) has approved the project titled "Middle Peninsula PDC Hazard Mitigation Plan Update." The funds have been obligated through the Hazard Mitigation Grant Program. Attached you will find the grant award package. Please read all documents carefully prior to initiating your project. As funded, the federal share is 75 percent of the total project costs.

Your project cannot begin until the authorized agent has signed the grant award package. No reimbursements will be made until the award package is signed and received by the Virginia Department of Emergency Management. Please sign the attached grant agreement and scan and email it to Debbie Messmer, state hazard mitigation officer. Congratulations on the approval of this project. If you have questions regarding this award or the implementation of your project, please contact Debbie Messmer at (804) 267-7732 or by e-mail at debbie.messmer@vdem.virginia.gov.

Sincerely,

Curtis C. Brown  
Alternate Governor's Authorized Representative

Enclosures

CCB/RS/CDH

*Saving lives through effective emergency management and homeland security.*  
"Ready Virginia is a Registered Virginia."

U.S. Department of Homeland Security  
Region III  
One Independence Mall, Suite 1000  
615 Chestnut Street  
Philadelphia, PA 19106-2020



FEMA

April 30, 2020

Jeffrey D. Stern, Ph.D.  
Governor's Authorized Representative  
Virginia Department of Emergency Management  
9711 Fairfax Court  
Richmond, Virginia 23236-3713

Re: Project Approval  
Hazard Mitigation Grant Program (HMGP)  
FEMA-4401-DR-VA-003

Dear Dr. Stern:

I am pleased to inform you that the project application, Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission Mitigation Plan Update 7% Project, submitted under FEMA-DR-4401-VA-003, has been approved.

The total amount for this project is \$142,863 with a federal share of \$108,848 (\$102,045 for project costs and \$6,803 for subrecipient management costs), and a non-federal share of \$34,015; the federal share should be available in the SMARTLINK system. A copy of the Obligation Report is enclosed for your files.

The Period of Performance for this project ends on October 15, 2022. All grant award activities must be incurred during the performance period. The final product of this grant must be a FEMA approved plan. When submitting the updated plan, allow sufficient time for review, revision, and adoption.

Please provide this office with a Quarterly Progress Report thirty days after the end of each Federal fiscal year quarter.

FEMA DR-4401-003  
Page 2

If you have any questions concerning this project, please contact John Schmitz, FEMA Region III Mitigation Project Officer at (267) 319-6322.

Sincerely,  
**APRIL D. CUMMINGS**  
April Cummings  
Mitigation Division Director

cc: Debbie Messmer, State Hazard Mitigation Officer  
Regina Frasherique, Grants Division Director



NOV 19 2020

**Gloucester County  
Administrator's Office**

Telephone 804-693-4042

6489 Main Street, Gloucester, Virginia 23061

Fax 804-693-6004

November 10, 2020

Mr. Lewis L. Lawrence  
Executive Director  
Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission  
P. O. Box 286  
Saluda VA 23149

Dear Lewie,

The Gloucester County Board of Supervisors authorized the execution of the service agreement for the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission Hazards Mitigation Plan Update at its November 4, 2020 meeting. Enclosed is a copy of the executed service agreement for your records. I am appointing the County staff members listed below to serve as Gloucester's representatives on the Middle Peninsula All Hazards Planning Team.

Brett Major  
Emergency Management Coordinator  
7478 Justice Drive  
Gloucester VA 23061  
804-693-2116  
Email: [bamajor@gloucesterva.info](mailto:bamajor@gloucesterva.info)

Brent Payne  
Director of Engineering Services  
6515 Main Street  
Gloucester VA 23061  
804-693-1245  
Email: [bpayne@gloucesterva.info](mailto:bpayne@gloucesterva.info)

Please let me know if you have any questions about these appointments.

Sincerely,

A handwritten signature in blue ink that reads "J. Brent Fedors". Below the signature, the text "County Administrator" is printed in a smaller, sans-serif font.

JBF:tc  
Enclosure

cc: Brett Major, Emergency Management Coordinator  
Brent Payne, Director of Engineering Services

# Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

**Service Agreement between  
The Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission (MPPDC) and  
Gloucester County for the  
Virginia Department of Emergency Management (VDEM)  
“Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update”  
Grant Number FEMA-DR-4401-VA-003**

**THIS SERVICE AGREEMENT** (the “Agreement”) dated this 6<sup>TH</sup> day of November 2020.

**BETWEEN:**

Gloucester County, 6489 Main Street, Gloucester, VA 23061  
(The “Client”)  
AND

Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission of 125 Bowden Street, Saluda, Virginia 23149  
(The “Contractor”)

**BACKGROUND:**

- A. The Client is of the opinion that the Contractor has the necessary qualifications, experience, and abilities to provide services to the Client.
- B. The Contractor is agreeable to providing such services to the Client on the terms and conditions set out in this Agreement.
- C. The Client recognizes the utility of a standard agreement to be used by member localities to ensure that mandates such as the Middle Peninsula multi-jurisdictional hazard mitigation plan are developed in accordance with Title 44 of the Federal Code of Regulations (CFR) Part 201.6; that the planning process is conducted in an open manner involving community stakeholders; that it is consistent with each participating jurisdiction’s policies, programs and authorities; and that it is an accurate reflection of the community’s values.

**IN CONSIDERATION OF** the matters described above and of the mutual benefits and obligations set forth in this Agreement, the receipt of sufficiency of which consideration is hereby acknowledged, the Client and the Contractor (individually the “Party” and collectively the “Parties” to this Agreement) agree as follows:

**Services Provided**

1. The Client hereby agrees to engage the Contractor to provide the Client with services (the “Services”) necessary to update the regional Middle Peninsula PDC Hazard Mitigation Plan as described in Appendix A Project Scope of Work in accordance with:

## Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

- 44 CFR Ch. 1 Section 201.6, Part a, which indicates that a local government MUST have a mitigation plan approved in order to receive HMGP project grants and in order to apply for and receive mitigation project grants under all other mitigation grant programs.
  - Disaster Mitigation Act of 2000 (“DMA 2K”), which is a key component of the Federal government’s commitment to reduce damages to private and public property through mitigation activities. This legislation established the Pre-Disaster Mitigation (“PDM”) Program and created requirements for the Post-Disaster Hazard Mitigation Grant Program (“HMGP”). This key piece of federal legislation is known as Public Law 106-390.
  - DMA 2K, which requires local governments to develop and submit mitigation plans to qualify for PDM and HMGP funds. The Act requires that the plan demonstrate “the jurisdiction’s commitment to reduce risk from natural hazards, serving as a guide for decision makers as they commit resources to reducing the effects of natural hazards.”.
2. The Contractor recommends that the Client consult with legal counsel concerning questions related to the requirements of Disaster Mitigation Act of 2000 and 44 CFR Ch. 1 Section 201.6 and other related sections.

### **Term of Agreement**

3. The term of this Agreement (the “Term”) will begin on the date this Agreement is signed by both Parties and will remain in full force and effect until either FEMA approves the update to the Middle Peninsula PDC Hazard Mitigation Plan or by VDEM contract end date of October 12, 2022. The term of this Agreement may be extended with the written consent of the Parties. The Agreement may be terminated by either Party with 30 days written notice given to the other Party.
4. In the event that the Client breaches this Agreement, the Client shall remain liable to the Contractor for the costs of all services both rendered and agreed upon as set forth in paragraph 5 and 6 below. In the event that the Contractor breaches this Agreement, the Contractor will return to the Client any and all unspent monies received from the Client as set forth in Paragraph 5 and 6 below. The Parties acknowledge that no other damages, fees, or penalties shall be due one from the other as the result of any act or omission of either Party.

### **Performance**

## Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

5. The Parties agree to fully cooperate and to do everything necessary to ensure that the terms of this Agreement take effect including the execution of additional documents should the need arise.

### Compensation

6. For the services rendered by the Contractor as required by this Agreement, the Client will provide the following compensation as described below (as specifically applicable to Client locality, rounded up for ease).

Locality Share to be Split between all: \$6,803

Essex	\$972
Gloucester	\$972
King and Queen	\$972
King William	\$972
Mathews	\$972
Middlesex	\$972
Urbanna	\$324
Tappahannock	\$324
<u>West Point</u>	<u>\$324</u>
<b>Total</b>	<b>\$6, 804</b> (rounded up for ease)

2 Year Federal Grant	Fema Funding	State Match Provided Non Fed Share	Local Share split between localties	Per County Match/Share	Per Town Match Share
\$ 142,863	\$ 108,848	\$ 27,212	\$ 6,803	\$ 972	\$ 324
			Year 1	\$ 486	\$ 162
			Year 2	\$ 486	\$ 162

All Such compensation shall be subject to appropriation by the Client.

7. The Contractor will invoice the Client for two annual payments of: **County \$486 or Town \$162 (as applicable)**.
8. Project updates will be provided in the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission monthly meeting packets.
9. In the event that a change order is requested, beyond the scope of services outlined in this Agreement, the Client will be charged on an hourly basis according to the approved Commission budget subject to the applicable provisions referenced in Dispute Resolution below (see section 20c). Appearances at local meetings, answering of telephonic questions and private meetings will be deemed change orders

## Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

in the discretion of the Contractor provided such has been disclosed in writing, in advance to the Client.

Upon completion of the Services, a presentation will be made by the Contractor, at the request of the Client, at one local meeting of the Client's choice without additional compensation.

### **Reimbursement of Expenses**

10. The Contractor will not be reimbursed for any expenses incurred in connection with this Agreement.

### **Employment Discrimination by Contractor Prohibited**

11. a. The Contractor will not discriminate against any employee or applicant for employment because of race, religion, color, sex, national origin, age, disability, or other basis prohibited by state law relating to discrimination in employment, except where there is a bona fide occupational qualification reasonably necessary to the normal operation of the Contractor. The Contractor agrees to post in conspicuous places, available to employees and applicants for employment, notices setting forth the provisions of this nondiscrimination clause.  
  
b. The Contractor, in all solicitations or advertisements for employees placed by or on behalf of the Contractor, will state that such Contractor is an equal opportunity employer.  
  
c. Notices, advertisements and solicitations placed in accordance with federal law, rule or regulation shall be deemed sufficient for the purpose of meeting the requirements of this section.
12. The Contractor will include the provisions of the foregoing paragraphs a, b and c in every subcontract or purchase order of over \$10,000, so that the provisions will be binding upon each subcontractor or vendor.

### **Drug-Free Workplace**

13. The Contractor agrees to (i) provide a drug-free workplace for the Contractor's employees; (ii) post in conspicuous places, available to employees and applicants for employment, a statement notifying employees that the unlawful manufacture, sale, distribution, dispensation, possession, or use of a controlled substance or marijuana is prohibited in the Contractor's workplace and specifying the actions that will be taken against employees for violations of such prohibition; (iii) state in all solicitations or advertisements for employees placed by or on behalf of the Contractor that the Contractor maintains a drug-free workplace; and (iv) include the provisions of the foregoing clauses in every subcontract or purchase order of over \$10,000, so that the provisions will be binding upon each subcontractor or vendor.

## Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

14. For the purposes of this section, "*drug-free workplace*" means a site for the performance of work done in connection with a specific contract awarded to a contractor in accordance with this chapter, the employees of whom are prohibited from engaging in the unlawful manufacture, sale, distribution, dispensation, possession or use of any controlled substance or marijuana during the performance of the contract.

### **Employment of Illegal Aliens**

15. The Contractor agrees that it does not and shall not during the performance of this Agreement knowingly employ an unauthorized alien as defined in the federal Immigration Reform and Control Act of 1986.

### **Ownership of Intellectual Property**

16. All information gathered during this project will remain public, unless prohibited from disclosure or exempted from required disclosure in accordance with state and federal law.

### **Capacity**

17. In providing the Services under this Agreement, it is expressly agreed that the Contractor is acting as an independent contractor and not as an employee. The Contractor and the Client acknowledge that this Agreement does not create a partnership or joint venture between them.

### **Notice**

18. All notices, requests, demands or other communications required or permitted by the terms of this Agreement will be given in writing and delivered to the Parties of this Agreement as follows:

- a. County Administrator  
Gloucester County  
6489 Main Street  
Gloucester, VA 23061
- b. Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission  
125 Bowden Street  
Saluda, VA 23149

Or to such other address as any Party may from time to time notify the other.

## Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

### **Additional Clauses**

19. This Agreement has been reviewed and approved via recorded vote of the Gloucester County Board of Supervisors.

### **Dispute Resolution**

20. In the event a dispute arises out of or in connection with this Agreement, the Parties will attempt to resolve the dispute through friendly consultation.

- a. Once a final deliverable has been submitted by Contractor and approved by FEMA, the Contractor shall be deemed to have completed all services required under this Agreement.
- b. Once the scope of work has been completed and/or the product has received any necessary approvals, any changes made by the Client to the final product is “at its own risk”. The Client assumes all responsibility for any modification, deviation, or change initiated outside of the agreed to scope of work.
- c. The Contractor has no contractual responsibility to advocate for, coordinate, or administer any local modifications beyond the services agreed to by the Contractor in accordance with the terms of this Agreement.
  - The Client may request an addendum to the contract for specific changes. The Contractor may consider the request from the Client and, if willing to perform the requested work, shall provide a response including a new cost estimate for consideration. Any addendum shall be authorized by the [Name of County/Town] [Board of Supervisors/Town Council] by Resolution outlining such changes to the Services.

### **Modification of Agreement**

21. Any amendment or modification of this Agreement or additional obligation assumed by either Party in connection with this Agreement will only be binding if evidenced in writing signed by each Party or an authorized representative of each Party.

### **Time of the Essence**

22. Time is the essence in this Agreement. No extension or variation of this Agreement will operate as a waiver of this provision.

# Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

## Assignment

23. The Contractor shall not voluntarily or by operation of law assign or otherwise transfer its obligations under this Agreement without the prior written consent of the Client.

## Entire Agreement

24. It is agreed that there is no representation, warranty, collateral agreement, or condition affecting this Agreement except as expressly provided in this Agreement.

## Governing Law

25. It is the intention of the Parties to this Agreement that this Agreement and the performance under this Agreement, and all suits and special proceedings under this Agreement, be construed in accordance with and governed, to the exclusion of the law of any other forum, by the laws of the Commonwealth of Virginia, without regard to the jurisdiction in which any action or special proceeding may be instituted.

## Severability

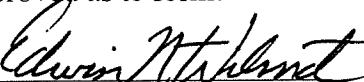
26. In the event that any of the provisions of this Agreement are held to be invalid or unenforceable in whole or in part, all other provisions will nevertheless continue to be valid and enforceable with the invalid or unenforceable parts severed from the remainder of the Agreement.

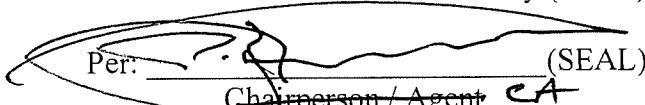
## Waiver

27. The waiver by either Party of a breach, default, delay, or omission of any of the provisions of this Agreement by the other Party will not be construed as a waiver of any subsequent breach of the same or the provisions.

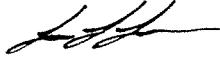
**IN WITNESS WHEREOF** the Parties have duly affixed their signatures under land and seal on this 11<sup>th</sup> Sixty fourth day of November, 2020.

Approved as to form:

  
Gloucester County Attorney

Gloucester County (Client)  
  
Per: \_\_\_\_\_ (SEAL)  
Chairperson / Agent CA

Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission (Contractor)

  
Per: \_\_\_\_\_ Lewis L. Lawrence \_\_\_\_\_ (SEAL)  
Executive Director

## Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

### Appendix A:

#### Proposed Project Scope of Work

The Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission (MPPDC) will update the 2016 Middle Peninsula All Hazards Mitigation Plan (AHMP) with the help of a Local Planning Team. Membership will be nominated by counties, towns, and other stakeholders (i.e., Tribes, chamber of commerce, state agencies, the public, etc) in the Middle Peninsula. The plan will address several natural hazards, including but limited to hurricanes, winter storms, tornadoes, coastal flooding, coastal/shoreline erosion, sea level rise, winter storms, wildfire, riverine flooding, wind, dam failures, drought, lightning, earthquakes, shrink-swell soils, extreme cold, extreme heat, landslides, land subsidence/karst, and tsunami.

The project includes the following components:

1. Planning Process
2. Risk Assessment
3. Hazard Mitigation Strategy
4. Hazard Mitigation Plan Maintenance Process
5. Hazard Mitigation Plan Adoption and Approval

#### Planning Team Responsibilities

Representatives on the Planning Team from participating jurisdictions must engage in the following planning process, including, but not limited to:

- Develop the Work Program and Schedule with the Planning Team
- Organize and attend regular meetings (virtual and/or in person) of the Planning Team. Attendance will be documented in the PDC monthly meeting packet.
- Assist the Planning Team with developing and conducting an outreach strategy to involve other planning team members, stakeholders, and the public, as appropriate to represent their Jurisdiction.
- Identify community resources available to support the planning effort, including meeting spaces, facilitators, and media outlets.
- Provide data and feedback to develop the risk assessment and mitigation strategy, including a specific mitigation action plan for their Jurisdiction.
- Submit the draft plan to their Jurisdiction for review.
- Work with the Planning Team to incorporate all their Jurisdiction's comments into the draft plan.
- Submit the draft plan to their respective governing body for consideration and adoption.
- After adoption, coordinate a process to monitor, evaluate, and work toward plan implementation.

#### Local Adoption

## Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

To be eligible for HMGP project grants (grants for a locality after a disaster), a local government must have a mitigation plan. Approval includes adoption by the participating jurisdictions.

### **Timeline of Grant**

This agreement and grant will be in effect from the date of signature by all parties, and will remain in effect through the duration of this project. Once a final deliverable has been submitted to and approved by the Client and the mandating entity, the Contractor shall be deemed to have completed all services required under this Agreement. The agreement may be terminated prior to that time by any Participating Jurisdiction by giving 30 days written notice.

# Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

## Appendix B- Award Notices

JEFFREY D. STERN, Ph.D.  
State Coordinator

CURTIS C. BROWN  
Chief Deputy State Coordinator/  
Chief Diversity and Inclusion Officer



JOHN NORTHCUTT  
Deputy State Coordinator – Disaster Services

ANDRES ALVAREZ  
Deputy State Coordinator – Mission Support

### COMMONWEALTH OF VIRGINIA

#### Department of Emergency Management

9711 Farrar Court, Suite 200  
North Chesterfield, Virginia 23236  
TEL 804.267.7600 TDD 804.574.2417 FAX 804.271.2046

June 3, 2020

Mr. Lewis Lawrence,  
Executive Director -Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission  
Saluda Professional Center  
125 Bowden Street  
Saluda, Virginia 23149

RE: Middle Peninsula PDC Hazard Mitigation Plan Update  
FEMA-4401-DR-VA-003

Dear Mr. Lawrence:

I am pleased to notify you that the Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA) has approved the project titled 'Middle Peninsula PDC Hazard Mitigation Plan Update.' The funds have been obligated through the Hazard Mitigation Grant Program. Attached you will find the grant award package. Please read all documents carefully prior to initiating your project. As funded, the federal share is 75 percent of the total project costs.

Your project cannot begin until the authorized agent has signed the grant award package. No reimbursements will be made until the award package is signed and received by the Virginia Department of Emergency Management. Please sign the attached grant agreement and scan and email it to Debbie Messmer, state hazard mitigation officer. Congratulations on the approval of this project. If you have questions regarding this award or the implementation of your project, please contact Debbie Messmer at (804) 267-7732 or by e-mail at [debbie.messmer@vdem.virginia.gov](mailto:debbie.messmer@vdem.virginia.gov).

Sincerely,

A handwritten signature in black ink, appearing to read "Curtis C. Brown".

Curtis C. Brown  
Alternate Governor's Authorized Representative

Enclosures

CCB/RSC/djm

*Saving lives through effective emergency management and homeland security.  
'A Ready Virginia is a Resilient Virginia'*

# Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

U.S. Department of Homeland  
Security  
Region III  
One Independence Mall, Sixth Floor  
615 Chestnut Street  
Philadelphia, PA 19106-2202



April 30, 2020

Jeffrey D. Stern, Ph.D.  
Governor's Authorized Representative  
Virginia Department of Emergency Management  
9711 Farrar Court  
Richmond, Virginia 23236-3713

**Re: Project Approval  
Hazard Mitigation Grant Program (HMGP)  
FEMA-4401-DR-VA-003**

Dear Dr. Stern:

I am pleased to inform you that the project application, Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission Mitigation Plan Update 7% Project, submitted under FEMA-4401-DR-VA-003, has been approved.

The total amount for this project is \$142,863 with a federal share of \$108,848 (\$102,045 for project costs and \$6,803 for subrecipient management costs), and a non-federal share of \$34,015; the federal share should be available in the SMARTLINK system. A copy of the Obligation Report is enclosed for your files.

The Period of Performance for this project ends on October 15, 2022. All grant award activities must be incurred during the performance period. The final product of this grant must be a FEMA approved plan. When submitting the updated plan, allow sufficient time for review, revision, and adoption.

Please provide this office with a Quarterly Progress Report thirty days after the end of each Federal fiscal year quarter.

FEMA DR-4401-013

Page 2

If you have any questions concerning this project, please contact John Schmerer, FEMA Region III Mitigation Project Officer at (267) 319-6322.

Sincerely,

APRIL D  
CUMMINGS

Digital Signature  
VERIFIED  
Date: 2020-04-30 17:51  
2020

April Cummings  
Mitigation Division Director

cc: Debbie Messmer, State Hazard Mitigation Officer  
Regeana Frederique, Grants Division Director

## **Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update**

**Service Agreement between  
The Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission (MPPDC) and  
King and Queen County for the  
Virginia Department of Emergency Management (VDEM)  
“Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update”  
Grant Number FEMA-DR-4401-VA-003**

**THIS SERVICE AGREEMENT** (the “Agreement”) dated this 30th of November, 2020.

**BETWEEN:**

King and Queen County, PO Box 177 King and Queen CH,  
(The “Client”)  
AND

Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission of 125 Bowden Street, Saluda, Virginia 23149  
(The “Contractor”)

**BACKGROUND:**

- A. The Client is of the opinion that the Contractor has the necessary qualifications, experience, and abilities to provide services to the Client.
- B. The Contractor is agreeable to providing such services to the Client on the terms and conditions set out in this Agreement.
- C. The Client recognizes the utility of a standard agreement to be used by member localities to ensure that mandates such as the Middle Peninsula multi-jurisdictional hazard mitigation plan are developed in accordance with Title 44 of the Federal Code of Regulations (CFR) Part 201.6; that the planning process is conducted in an open manner involving community stakeholders; that it is consistent with each participating jurisdiction’s policies, programs and authorities; and that it is an accurate reflection of the community’s values.

**IN CONSIDERATION OF** the matters described above and of the mutual benefits and obligations set forth in this Agreement, the receipt of sufficiency of which consideration is hereby acknowledged, the Client and the Contractor (individually the “Party” and collectively the “Parties” to this Agreement) agree as follows:

**Services Provided**

1. The Client hereby agrees to engage the Contractor to provide the Client with services (the “Services”) necessary to update the regional Middle Peninsula PDC Hazard Mitigation Plan as described in Appendix A Project Scope of Work in accordance with:
  - 44 CFR Ch. 1 Section 201.6, Part a, which indicates that a local government MUST have a mitigation plan approved in order to receive HMGP project grants

## **Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update**

and in order to apply for and receive mitigation project grants under all other mitigation grant programs.

- Disaster Mitigation Act of 2000 (“DMA 2K”), which is a key component of the Federal government’s commitment to reduce damages to private and public property through mitigation activities. This legislation established the Pre-Disaster Mitigation (“PDM”) Program and created requirements for the Post-Disaster Hazard Mitigation Grant Program (“HMGP”). This key piece of federal legislation is known as Public Law 106-390.
  - DMA 2K, which requires local governments to develop and submit mitigation plans to qualify for PDM and HMGP funds. The Act requires that the plan demonstrate “the jurisdiction’s commitment to reduce risk from natural hazards, serving as a guide for decision makers as they commit resources to reducing the effects of natural hazards.”.
2. The Contractor recommends that the Client consult with legal counsel concerning questions related to the requirements of Disaster Mitigation Act of 2000 and 44 CFR Ch. 1 Section 201.6 and other related sections.

### **Term of Agreement**

3. The term of this Agreement (the “Term”) will begin on the date this Agreement is signed by both Parties and will remain in full force and effect until either FEMA approves the update to the Middle Peninsula PDC Hazard Mitigation Plan or by VDEM contract end date of October 12, 2022. The term of this Agreement may be extended with the written consent of the Parties. The Agreement may be terminated by either Party with 30 days written notice given to the other Party.
4. In the event that the Client breaches this Agreement, the Client shall remain liable to the Contractor for the costs of all services both rendered and agreed upon as set forth in paragraph 5 and 6 below. In the event that the Contractor breaches this Agreement, the Contractor will return to the Client any and all unspent monies received from the Client as set forth in Paragraph 5 and 6 below. The Parties acknowledge that no other damages, fees, or penalties shall be due one from the other as the result of any act or omission of either Party.

### **Performance**

5. The Parties agree to fully cooperate and to do everything necessary to ensure that the terms of this Agreement take effect including the execution of additional documents should the need arise.

### **Compensation**

## Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

6. For the services rendered by the Contractor as required by this Agreement, the Client will provide the following compensation as described below (as specifically applicable to Client locality, rounded up for ease).

Locality Share to be Split between all: \$6,803

Essex	\$972
Gloucester	\$972
King and Queen	\$972
King William	\$972
Mathews	\$972
Middlesex	\$972
Urbanna	\$324
Tappahannock	\$324
<u>West Point</u>	<u>\$324</u>
<b>Total</b>	<b>\$6, 804</b> (rounded up for ease)

2 Year Federal Grant	Fema Funding	State Match Provided Non Fed Share	Local Share split between localties	Per County Match/Share	Per Town Match Share
\$ 142,863	\$ 108,848	\$ 27,212	\$ 6,803	\$ 972	\$ 324
			Year 1	\$ 486	\$ 162
			Year 2	\$ 486	\$ 162

All Such compensation shall be subject to appropriation by the Client.

7. The Contractor will invoice the Client for two annual payments of: **County \$486 or Town \$162 (as applicable)**.
8. Project updates will be provided in the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission monthly meeting packets.
9. In the event that a change order is requested, beyond the scope of services outlined in this Agreement, the Client will be charged on an hourly basis according to the approved Commission budget subject to the applicable provisions referenced in Dispute Resolution below (see section 20c). Appearances at local meetings, answering of telephonic questions and private meetings will be deemed change orders in the discretion of the Contractor provided such has been disclosed in writing, in advance to the Client.

## **Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update**

Upon completion of the Services, a presentation will be made by the Contractor, at the request of the Client, at one local meeting of the Client's choice without additional compensation.

### **Reimbursement of Expenses**

10. The Contractor will not be reimbursed for any expenses incurred in connection with this Agreement.

### **Employment Discrimination by Contractor Prohibited**

11. a. The Contractor will not discriminate against any employee or applicant for employment because of race, religion, color, sex, national origin, age, disability, or other basis prohibited by state law relating to discrimination in employment, except where there is a bona fide occupational qualification reasonably necessary to the normal operation of the Contractor. The Contractor agrees to post in conspicuous places, available to employees and applicants for employment, notices setting forth the provisions of this nondiscrimination clause.  
  
b. The Contractor, in all solicitations or advertisements for employees placed by or on behalf of the Contractor, will state that such Contractor is an equal opportunity employer.  
  
c. Notices, advertisements and solicitations placed in accordance with federal law, rule or regulation shall be deemed sufficient for the purpose of meeting the requirements of this section.
12. The Contractor will include the provisions of the foregoing paragraphs a, b and c in every subcontract or purchase order of over \$10,000, so that the provisions will be binding upon each subcontractor or vendor.

### **Drug-Free Workplace**

13. The Contractor agrees to (i) provide a drug-free workplace for the Contractor's employees; (ii) post in conspicuous places, available to employees and applicants for employment, a statement notifying employees that the unlawful manufacture, sale, distribution, dispensation, possession, or use of a controlled substance or marijuana is prohibited in the Contractor's workplace and specifying the actions that will be taken against employees for violations of such prohibition; (iii) state in all solicitations or advertisements for employees placed by or on behalf of the Contractor that the Contractor maintains a drug-free workplace; and (iv) include the provisions of the foregoing clauses in every subcontract or purchase order of over \$10,000, so that the provisions will be binding upon each subcontractor or vendor.

## Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

14. For the purposes of this section, "*drug-free workplace*" means a site for the performance of work done in connection with a specific contract awarded to a contractor in accordance with this chapter, the employees of whom are prohibited from engaging in the unlawful manufacture, sale, distribution, dispensation, possession or use of any controlled substance or marijuana during the performance of the contract.

### **Employment of Illegal Aliens**

15. The Contractor agrees that it does not and shall not during the performance of this Agreement knowingly employ an unauthorized alien as defined in the federal Immigration Reform and Control Act of 1986.

### **Ownership of Intellectual Property**

16. All information gathered during this project will remain public, unless prohibited from disclosure or exempted from required disclosure in accordance with state and federal law.

### **Capacity**

17. In providing the Services under this Agreement, it is expressly agreed that the Contractor is acting as an independent contractor and not as an employee. The Contractor and the Client acknowledge that this Agreement does not create a partnership or joint venture between them.

### **Notice**

18. All notices, requests, demands or other communications required or permitted by the terms of this Agreement will be given in writing and delivered to the Parties of this Agreement as follows:

- a. County Administrator  
King and Queen County  
PO Box 177  
King and Queen CH, 23085
- b. Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission  
125 Bowden Street  
Saluda, VA 23149

Or to such other address as any Party may from time to time notify the other.

### **Additional Clauses**

## **Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update**

19. This Agreement has been reviewed and approved via recorded vote of the King and Queen County Board of Supervisors.

### **Dispute Resolution**

20. In the event a dispute arises out of or in connection with this Agreement, the Parties will attempt to resolve the dispute through friendly consultation.

- a. Once a final deliverable has been submitted by Contractor and approved by FEMA, the Contractor shall be deemed to have completed all services required under this Agreement.
- b. Once the scope of work has been completed and/or the product has received any necessary approvals, any changes made by the Client to the final product is "at its own risk". The Client assumes all responsibility for any modification, deviation, or change initiated outside of the agreed to scope of work.
- c. The Contractor has no contractual responsibility to advocate for, coordinate, or administer any local modifications beyond the services agreed to by the Contractor in accordance with the terms of this Agreement.
  - The Client may request an addendum to the contract for specific changes. The Contractor may consider the request from the Client and, if willing to perform the requested work, shall provide a response including a new cost estimate for consideration. Any addendum shall be authorized by the [Name of County/Town] [Board of Supervisors/Town Council] by Resolution outlining such changes to the Services.

### **Modification of Agreement**

21. Any amendment or modification of this Agreement or additional obligation assumed by either Party in connection with this Agreement will only be binding if evidenced in writing signed by each Party or an authorized representative of each Party.

### **Time of the Essence**

22. Time is the essence in this Agreement. No extension or variation of this Agreement will operate as a waiver of this provision.

### **Assignment**

## **Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update**

23. The Contractor shall not voluntarily or by operation of law assign or otherwise transfer its obligations under this Agreement without the prior written consent of the Client.

### **Entire Agreement**

24. It is agreed that there is no representation, warranty, collateral agreement, or condition affecting this Agreement except as expressly provided in this Agreement.

### **Governing Law**

25. It is the intention of the Parties to this Agreement that this Agreement and the performance under this Agreement, and all suits and special proceedings under this Agreement, be construed in accordance with and governed, to the exclusion of the law of any other forum, by the laws of the Commonwealth of Virginia, without regard to the jurisdiction in which any action or special proceeding may be instituted.

### **Severability**

26. In the event that any of the provisions of this Agreement are held to be invalid or unenforceable in whole or in part, all other provisions will nevertheless continue to be valid and enforceable with the invalid or unenforceable parts severed from the remainder of the Agreement.

### **Waiver**

27. The waiver by either Party of a breach, default, delay, or omission of any of the provisions of this Agreement by the other Party will not be construed as a waiver of any subsequent breach of the same or the provisions.

**IN WITNESS WHEREOF** the Parties have duly affixed their signatures under land and seal on this 30th day of November, 2020.

King and Queen County  
Per:   
(SEAL)  
Chairperson / Agent

Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission (Contractor)  
  
Per: \_\_\_\_\_ Lewis L Lawrence \_\_\_\_\_ (SEAL)  
Executive Director

## **Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update**

### **Appendix A:**

#### **Proposed Project Scope of Work**

The Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission (MPPDC) will update the 2016 Middle Peninsula All Hazards Mitigation Plan (AHMP) with the help of a Local Planning Team. Membership will be nominated by counties, towns, and other stakeholders (i.e.. Tribes, chamber of commerce, state agencies, the public, etc) in the Middle Peninsula. The plan will address several natural hazards, including but limited to hurricanes, winter storms, tornadoes, coastal flooding, coastal/shoreline erosion, sea level rise, winter storms, wildfire, riverine flooding, wind, dam failures, drought, lightning, earthquakes, shrink-swell soils, extreme cold, extreme heat, landslides, land subsidence/karst, and tsunami.

The project includes the following components:

1. Planning Process
2. Risk Assessment
3. Hazard Mitigation Strategy
4. Hazard Mitigation Plan Maintenance Process
5. Hazard Mitigation Plan Adoption and Approval

#### **Planning Team Responsibilities**

Representatives on the Planning Team from participating jurisdictions must engage in the following planning process, including, but not limited to:

- Develop the Work Program and Schedule with the Planning Team
- Organize and attend regular meetings (virtual and/or in person) of the Planning Team. Attendance will be documented in the PDC monthly meeting packet.
- Assist the Planning Team with developing and conducting an outreach strategy to involve other planning team members, stakeholders, and the public, as appropriate to represent their Jurisdiction.
- Identify community resources available to support the planning effort, including meeting spaces, facilitators, and media outlets.
- Provide data and feedback to develop the risk assessment and mitigation strategy, including a specific mitigation action plan for their Jurisdiction.
- Submit the draft plan to their Jurisdiction for review.
- Work with the Planning Team to incorporate all their Jurisdiction's comments into the draft plan.
- Submit the draft plan to their respective governing body for consideration and adoption.
- After adoption, coordinate a process to monitor, evaluate, and work toward plan implementation.

#### **Local Adoption**

## **Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update**

To be eligible for HMGP project grants (grants for a locality after a disaster), a local government must have a mitigation plan. Approval includes adoption by the participating jurisdictions.

### **Timeframe of Grant**

This agreement and grant will be in effect from the date of signature by all parties, and will remain in effect through the duration of this project. Once a final deliverable has been submitted to and approved by the Client and the mandating entity, the Contractor shall be deemed to have completed all services required under this Agreement. The agreement may be terminated prior to that time by any Participating Jurisdiction by giving 30 days written notice.

# Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

## Appendix B- Award Notices

JEFFREY D. STERN, Ph.D.  
State Coordinator

CURTIS C. BROWN  
Chief Deputy State Coordinator/  
Chief Diversity and Inclusion Officer



JOHN NORTON  
Deputy State Coordinator - Disaster Services

ANDRES ALVAREZ  
Deputy State Coordinator - Mission Support

### COMMONWEALTH OF VIRGINIA

#### Department of Emergency Management

9711 Farrar Court, Suite 200  
North Chesterfield, Virginia 23236  
TEL 804.267.7600 TDD 804.674.2417 FAX 804.272.2046

June 3, 2020

Mr. Lewis Lawrence,  
Executive Director -Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission  
Saluda Professional Center  
125 Bowden Street  
Saluda, Virginia 23149

RE: Middle Peninsula PDC Hazard Mitigation Plan Update  
FEMA-4401-DR-VA-003

Dear Mr. Lawrence:

I am pleased to notify you that the Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA) has approved the project titled "Middle Peninsula PDC Hazard Mitigation Plan Update." The funds have been obligated through the Hazard Mitigation Grant Program. Attached you will find the grant award package. Please read all documents carefully prior to initiating your project. As funded, the federal share is 75 percent of the total project costs.

Your project cannot begin until the authorized agent has signed the grant award package. No reimbursements will be made until the award package is signed and received by the Virginia Department of Emergency Management. Please sign the attached grant agreement and scan and email it to Debbie Messmer, state hazard mitigation officer. Congratulations on the approval of this project. If you have questions regarding this award or the implementation of your project, please contact Debbie Messmer at (804) 267-7732 or by e-mail at [debbie.messmer@vdem.virginia.gov](mailto:debbie.messmer@vdem.virginia.gov).

Sincerely,

A handwritten signature in black ink, appearing to read "Curtis C. Brown".

Curtis C. Brown  
Alternate Governor's Authorized Representative

Enclosures

CCB/RSC/djm

*Saving lives through effective emergency management and homeland security.  
"A Ready Virginia Is a Resilient Virginia."*

# Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

U.S. Department of Homeland  
Security  
Region III  
One Independence Mall, Sixth Floor  
615 Chestnut Street  
Philadelphia, PA 19106-2404



April 30, 2020

Jeffrey D. Stern, Ph.D.  
Governor's Authorized Representative  
Virginia Department of Emergency Management  
9711 Farrar Court  
Richmond, Virginia 23236-3713

**Re: Project Approval  
Hazard Mitigation Grant Program (HMGP)  
FEMA-4401-DR-VA-003**

Dear Dr. Stern:

I am pleased to inform you that the project application, Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission Mitigation Plan Update 7% Project, submitted under FEMA-DR-4401-VA-003, has been approved.

The total amount for this project is \$142,863 with a federal share of \$108,848 (\$102,045 for project costs and \$6,803 for subrecipient management costs), and a non-federal share of \$34,015; the federal share should be available in the SMARTLINK system. A copy of the Obligation Report is enclosed for your files.

The Period of Performance for this project ends on October 15, 2022. All grant award activities must be incurred during the performance period. The final product of this grant must be a FEMA approved plan. When submitting the updated plan, allow sufficient time for review, revision, and adoption.

Please provide this office with a Quarterly Progress Report thirty days after the end of each Federal fiscal year quarter.

FEMA DR-4401-013  
Page 2

If you have any questions concerning this project, please contact John Schmieder, FEMA Region III Mitigation Project Officer at (267) 319-6322.

Sincerely,

APRIL D  
CUMMINGS  
April Cummings  
Mitigation Division Director

Digitally signed by APRIL D  
CUMMINGS  
Date 2020-04-30 2017:51  
-0430

cc: Debbie Mcasmer, State Hazard Mitigation Officer  
Regeane Frederique, Grants Division Director

## Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

**Service Agreement between  
The Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission (MPPDC) and  
King William County for the  
Virginia Department of Emergency Management (VDEM)  
“Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update”  
Grant Number FEMA-DR-4401-VA-003**

**THIS SERVICE AGREEMENT** (the “Agreement”) dated this 16 day of November, 2020.

**BETWEEN:**

King William County, 180 Horse Landing Road #4, King William, Virginia 23086  
(The “Client”)  
AND  
Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission of 125 Bowden Street, Saluda, Virginia 23149  
(The “Contractor”)

**BACKGROUND:**

- A. The Client is of the opinion that the Contractor has the necessary qualifications, experience, and abilities to provide services to the Client.
- B. The Contractor is agreeable to providing such services to the Client on the terms and conditions set out in this Agreement.
- C. The Client recognizes the utility of a standard agreement to be used by member localities to ensure that mandates such as the Middle Peninsula multi-jurisdictional hazard mitigation plan are developed in accordance with Title 44 of the Federal Code of Regulations (CFR) Part 201.6; that the planning process is conducted in an open manner involving community stakeholders; that it is consistent with each participating jurisdiction’s policies, programs and authorities; and that it is an accurate reflection of the community’s values.

**IN CONSIDERATION OF** the matters described above and of the mutual benefits and obligations set forth in this Agreement, the receipt of sufficiency of which consideration is hereby acknowledged, the Client and the Contractor (individually the “Party” and collectively the “Parties” to this Agreement) agree as follows:

**Services Provided**

1. The Client hereby agrees to engage the Contractor to provide the Client with services (the “Services”) necessary to update the regional Middle Peninsula PDC Hazard Mitigation Plan as described in Appendix A Project Scope of Work in accordance with:
  - 44 CFR Ch. 1 Section 201.6, Part a, which indicates that a local government MUST have a mitigation plan approved in order to receive HMGP project grants

## Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

and in order to apply for and receive mitigation project grants under all other mitigation grant programs.

- Disaster Mitigation Act of 2000 (“DMA 2K”), which is a key component of the Federal government’s commitment to reduce damages to private and public property through mitigation activities. This legislation established the Pre-Disaster Mitigation (“PDM”) Program and created requirements for the Post-Disaster Hazard Mitigation Grant Program (“HMGP”). This key piece of federal legislation is known as Public Law 106-390.
  - DMA 2K, which requires local governments to develop and submit mitigation plans to qualify for PDM and HMGP funds. The Act requires that the plan demonstrate “the jurisdiction’s commitment to reduce risk from natural hazards, serving as a guide for decision makers as they commit resources to reducing the effects of natural hazards.”.
2. The Contractor recommends that the Client consult with legal counsel concerning questions related to the requirements of Disaster Mitigation Act of 2000 and 44 CFR Ch. 1 Section 201.6 and other related sections.

### **Term of Agreement**

3. The term of this Agreement (the “Term”) will begin on the date this Agreement is signed by both Parties and will remain in full force and effect until either FEMA approves the update to the Middle Peninsula PDC Hazard Mitigation Plan or by VDEM contract end date of October 12, 2022. The term of this Agreement may be extended with the written consent of the Parties. The Agreement may be terminated by either Party with 30 days written notice given to the other Party.
4. In the event that the Client breaches this Agreement, the Client shall remain liable to the Contractor for the costs of all services both rendered and agreed upon as set forth in paragraph 5 and 6 below. In the event that the Contractor breaches this Agreement, the Contractor will return to the Client any and all unspent monies received from the Client as set forth in Paragraph 5 and 6 below. The Parties acknowledge that no other damages, fees, or penalties shall be due one from the other as the result of any act or omission of either Party.

### **Performance**

5. The Parties agree to fully cooperate and to do everything necessary to ensure that the terms of this Agreement take effect including the execution of additional documents should the need arise.

## Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

### Compensation

6. For the services rendered by the Contractor as required by this Agreement, the Client will provide the following compensation as described below (as specifically applicable to Client locality, rounded up for ease).

Locality Share to be Split between all: \$6,803

Essex	\$972
Gloucester	\$972
King and Queen	\$972
King William	\$972
Mathews	\$972
Middlesex	\$972
Urbanna	\$324
Tappahannock	\$324
West Point	\$324
<b>Total</b>	<b>\$6,804 (rounded up for ease)</b>

2 Year Federal Grant	Fema Funding	State Match Provided Non Fed Share	Local Share split between localties	Per County Match/Share	Per Town Match Share
\$ 142,863	\$ 108,848	\$ 27,212	\$ 6,803	\$ 972	\$ 324
			Year 1	\$ 486	\$ 162
			Year 2	\$ 486	\$ 162

All Such compensation shall be subject to appropriation by the Client.

7. The Contractor will invoice the Client for two annual payments of: **County \$486 or Town \$162 (as applicable)**.
8. Project updates will be provided in the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission monthly meeting packets.
9. In the event that a change order is requested, beyond the scope of services outlined in this Agreement, the Client will be charged on an hourly basis according to the approved Commission budget subject to the applicable provisions referenced in Dispute Resolution below (see section 20c). Appearances at local meetings, answering of telephonic questions and private meetings will be deemed change orders in the discretion of the Contractor provided such has been disclosed in writing, in advance to the Client.

## **Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update**

Upon completion of the Services, a presentation will be made by the Contractor, at the request of the Client, at one local meeting of the Client's choice without additional compensation.

### **Reimbursement of Expenses**

10. The Contractor will not be reimbursed for any expenses incurred in connection with this Agreement.

### **Employment Discrimination by Contractor Prohibited**

11. a. The Contractor will not discriminate against any employee or applicant for employment because of race, religion, color, sex, national origin, age, disability, or other basis prohibited by state law relating to discrimination in employment, except where there is a bona fide occupational qualification reasonably necessary to the normal operation of the Contractor. The Contractor agrees to post in conspicuous places, available to employees and applicants for employment, notices setting forth the provisions of this nondiscrimination clause.  
  
b. The Contractor, in all solicitations or advertisements for employees placed by or on behalf of the Contractor, will state that such Contractor is an equal opportunity employer.  
  
c. Notices, advertisements and solicitations placed in accordance with federal law, rule or regulation shall be deemed sufficient for the purpose of meeting the requirements of this section.
12. The Contractor will include the provisions of the foregoing paragraphs a, b and c in every subcontract or purchase order of over \$10,000, so that the provisions will be binding upon each subcontractor or vendor.

### **Drug-Free Workplace**

13. The Contractor agrees to (i) provide a drug-free workplace for the Contractor's employees; (ii) post in conspicuous places, available to employees and applicants for employment, a statement notifying employees that the unlawful manufacture, sale, distribution, dispensation, possession, or use of a controlled substance or marijuana is prohibited in the Contractor's workplace and specifying the actions that will be taken against employees for violations of such prohibition; (iii) state in all solicitations or advertisements for employees placed by or on behalf of the Contractor that the Contractor maintains a drug-free workplace; and (iv) include the provisions of the foregoing clauses in every subcontract or purchase order of over \$10,000, so that the provisions will be binding upon each subcontractor or vendor.

## Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

14. For the purposes of this section, “*drug-free workplace*” means a site for the performance of work done in connection with a specific contract awarded to a contractor in accordance with this chapter, the employees of whom are prohibited from engaging in the unlawful manufacture, sale, distribution, dispensation, possession or use of any controlled substance or marijuana during the performance of the contract.

### **Employment of Illegal Aliens**

15. The Contractor agrees that it does not and shall not during the performance of this Agreement knowingly employ an unauthorized alien as defined in the federal Immigration Reform and Control Act of 1986.

### **Ownership of Intellectual Property**

16. All information gathered during this project will remain public, unless prohibited from disclosure or exempted from required disclosure in accordance with state and federal law.

### **Capacity**

17. In providing the Services under this Agreement, it is expressly agreed that the Contractor is acting as an independent contractor and not as an employee. The Contractor and the Client acknowledge that this Agreement does not create a partnership or joint venture between them.

### **Notice**

18. All notices, requests, demands or other communications required or permitted by the terms of this Agreement will be given in writing and delivered to the Parties of this Agreement as follows:

- a. County Administrator  
King William County  
180 Horse Landing Road #4  
King William, VA 23086
- b. Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission  
125 Bowden Street  
Saluda, VA 23149

Or to such other address as any Party may from time to time notify the other.

## Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

### Additional Clauses

19. This Agreement has been reviewed and approved via recorded vote of the King William County Board of Supervisors.

### Dispute Resolution

20. In the event a dispute arises out of or in connection with this Agreement, the Parties will attempt to resolve the dispute through friendly consultation.

- a. Once a final deliverable has been submitted by Contractor and approved by FEMA, the Contractor shall be deemed to have completed all services required under this Agreement.
- b. Once the scope of work has been completed and/or the product has received any necessary approvals, any changes made by the Client to the final product is "at its own risk". The Client assumes all responsibility for any modification, deviation, or change initiated outside of the agreed to scope of work.
- c. The Contractor has no contractual responsibility to advocate for, coordinate, or administer any local modifications beyond the services agreed to by the Contractor in accordance with the terms of this Agreement.
  - The Client may request an addendum to the contract for specific changes. The Contractor may consider the request from the Client and, if willing to perform the requested work, shall provide a response including a new cost estimate for consideration. Any addendum shall be authorized by the King William County Board of Supervisors by Resolution outlining such changes to the Services.

### Modification of Agreement

21. Any amendment or modification of this Agreement or additional obligation assumed by either Party in connection with this Agreement will only be binding if evidenced in writing signed by each Party or an authorized representative of each Party.

### Time of the Essence

22. Time is the essence in this Agreement. No extension or variation of this Agreement will operate as a waiver of this provision.

## Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

### Assignment

23. The Contractor shall not voluntarily or by operation of law assign or otherwise transfer its obligations under this Agreement without the prior written consent of the Client.

### Entire Agreement

24. It is agreed that there is no representation, warranty, collateral agreement, or condition affecting this Agreement except as expressly provided in this Agreement.

### Governing Law

25. It is the intention of the Parties to this Agreement that this Agreement and the performance under this Agreement, and all suits and special proceedings under this Agreement, be construed in accordance with and governed, to the exclusion of the law of any other forum, by the laws of the Commonwealth of Virginia, without regard to the jurisdiction in which any action or special proceeding may be instituted.

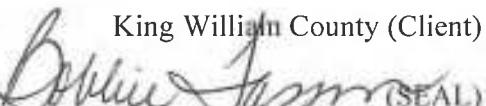
### Severability

26. In the event that any of the provisions of this Agreement are held to be invalid or unenforceable in whole or in part, all other provisions will nevertheless continue to be valid and enforceable with the invalid or unenforceable parts severed from the remainder of the Agreement.

### Waiver

27. The waiver by either Party of a breach, default, delay, or omission of any of the provisions of this Agreement by the other Party will not be construed as a waiver of any subsequent breach of the same or the provisions.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF the Parties have duly affixed their signatures under land and seal on this 16 day of November, 2020.

King William County (Client)  
Per:   
(SEAL)  
Chairperson / Agent

Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission (Contractor)  
Per:   
Lewis L. Lawrence (SEAL)  
Executive Director

## Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

### Appendix A:

#### Proposed Project Scope of Work

The Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission (MPPDC) will update the 2016 Middle Peninsula All Hazards Mitigation Plan (AHMP) with the help of a Local Planning Team. Membership will be nominated by counties, towns, and other stakeholders (i.e.. Tribes, chamber of commerce, state agencies, the public, etc) in the Middle Peninsula. The plan will address several natural hazards, including but limited to hurricanes, winter storms, tornadoes, coastal flooding, coastal/shoreline erosion, sea level rise, winter storms, wildfire, riverine flooding, wind, dam failures, drought, lightning, earthquakes, shrink-swell soils, extreme cold, extreme heat, landslides, land subsidence/karst, and tsunami.

The project includes the following components:

1. Planning Process
2. Risk Assessment
3. Hazard Mitigation Strategy
4. Hazard Mitigation Plan Maintenance Process
5. Hazard Mitigation Plan Adoption and Approval

#### Planning Team Responsibilities

Representatives on the Planning Team from participating jurisdictions must engage in the following planning process, including, but not limited to:

- Develop the Work Program and Schedule with the Planning Team
- Organize and attend regular meetings (virtual and/or in person) of the Planning Team. Attendance will be documented in the PDC monthly meeting packet.
- Assist the Planning Team with developing and conducting an outreach strategy to involve other planning team members, stakeholders, and the public, as appropriate to represent their Jurisdiction.
- Identify community resources available to support the planning effort, including meeting spaces, facilitators, and media outlets.
- Provide data and feedback to develop the risk assessment and mitigation strategy, including a specific mitigation action plan for their Jurisdiction.
- Submit the draft plan to their Jurisdiction for review.
- Work with the Planning Team to incorporate all their Jurisdiction's comments into the draft plan.
- Submit the draft plan to their respective governing body for consideration and adoption.
- After adoption, coordinate a process to monitor, evaluate, and work toward plan implementation.

## Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

### **Local Adoption**

To be eligible for HMGP project grants (grants for a locality after a disaster), a local government must have a mitigation plan. Approval includes adoption by the participating jurisdictions.

### **Timeframe of Grant**

This agreement and grant will be in effect from the date of signature by all parties, and will remain in effect through the duration of this project. Once a final deliverable has been submitted to and approved by the Client and the mandating entity, the Contractor shall be deemed to have completed all services required under this Agreement. The agreement may be terminated prior to that time by any Participating Jurisdiction by giving 30 days written notice.



## Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

### Appendix B- Award Notices

JEFFREY D. STERN, Ph.D.  
State Coordinator

CURTIS C. BROWN  
Chief Deputy State Coordinator/  
Chief Diversity and Inclusion Officer



JOHN NORTON  
Deputy State Coordinator – Disaster Services

ANDRES ALVAREZ  
Deputy State Coordinator – Mission Support

### COMMONWEALTH OF VIRGINIA

#### Department of Emergency Management

9711 Farrar Court, Suite 200  
North Chesterfield, Virginia 23236  
TEL 804.267.7600 TDD 804.674.2417 FAX 804.272.2046

June 3, 2020

Mr. Lewis Lawrence,  
Executive Director -Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission  
Saluda Professional Center  
125 Bowden Street  
Saluda, Virginia 23149

RE: Middle Peninsula PDC Hazard Mitigation Plan Update  
FEMA-4401-DR-VA-003

Dear Mr. Lawrence:

I am pleased to notify you that the Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA) has approved the project titled "Middle Peninsula PDC Hazard Mitigation Plan Update." The funds have been obligated through the Hazard Mitigation Grant Program. Attached you will find the grant award package. Please read all documents carefully prior to initiating your project. As funded, the federal share is 75 percent of the total project costs.

Your project cannot begin until the authorized agent has signed the grant award package. No reimbursements will be made until the award package is signed and received by the Virginia Department of Emergency Management. Please sign the attached grant agreement and scan and email it to Debbie Messmer, state hazard mitigation officer. Congratulations on the approval of this project. If you have questions regarding this award or the implementation of your project, please contact Debbie Messmer at (804) 267-7732 or by e-mail at [debbie.messmer@vDEM.virginia.gov](mailto:debbie.messmer@vDEM.virginia.gov).

Sincerely,

A handwritten signature in black ink, appearing to read "Curtis C. Brown".

Curtis C. Brown  
Alternate Governor's Authorized Representative

Enclosures

CCB/RSC/djm

*Saving lives through effective emergency management and homeland security.  
"A Ready Virginia is a Resilient Virginia."*



## Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

U.S. Department of Homeland  
Security  
Region III  
One Independence Mall, Sixth Floor  
615 Chestnut Street  
Philadelphia, PA 19106-4404



April 30, 2020

Jeffrey D. Stern, Ph.D.  
Governor's Authorized Representative  
Virginia Department of Emergency Management  
9711 Farrar Court  
Richmond, Virginia 23236-3713

**Re: Project Approval  
Hazard Mitigation Grant Program (HMGMP)  
FEMA-4401-DR-VA-003**

Dear Dr. Stern:

I am pleased to inform you that the project application, Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission Mitigation Plan Update 7% Project, submitted under FEMA-DR-4401-VA-003, has been approved.

The total amount for this project is \$142,863 with a federal share of \$108,848 (\$102,045 for project costs and \$6,803 for subrecipient management costs), and a non-federal share of \$34,015; the federal share should be available in the SMARTLINK system. A copy of the Obligation Report is enclosed for your files.

The Period of Performance for this project ends on October 15, 2022. All grant award activities must be incurred during the performance period. The final product of this grant must be a FEMA approved plan. When submitting the updated plan, allow sufficient time for review, revision, and adoption.

Please provide this office with a Quarterly Progress Report thirty days after the end of each Federal fiscal year quarter.

FEMA DR-4401-013  
Page 2

If you have any questions concerning this project, please contact John Schmierer, FEMA Region III Mitigation Project Officer at (267) 319-6322.

Sincerely,  
**APRIL D  
CUMMINGS**

Digitally signed by APRIL D  
CUMMINGS  
Date: 2020-04-30 10:17:53  
-04'00'

April Cummings  
Mitigation Division Director

cc: Debbie Messmer, State Hazard Mitigation Officer  
Regane Frederique, Grants Division Director



## Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

**Service Agreement between  
The Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission (MPPDC) and  
Mathews County (the County) for the  
Virginia Department of Emergency Management (VDEM)  
“Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update”  
Grant Number FEMA-DR-4401-VA-003**

**THIS SERVICE AGREEMENT** (the “Agreement”) dated this 17<sup>th</sup> day of  
November, 2020.

**BETWEEN:**

Mathews County of 50 Brickbat Road, Mathews, Virginia 23109  
(The “Client”)  
AND

Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission of 125 Bowden Street, Saluda, Virginia 23149  
(The “Contractor”)

**BACKGROUND:**

- A. The Client is of the opinion that the Contractor has the necessary qualifications, experience, and abilities to provide services to the Client.
- B. The Contractor is agreeable to providing such services to the Client on the terms and conditions set out in this Agreement.
- C. The Client recognizes the utility of a standard agreement to be used by member localities to ensure that mandates such as the Middle Peninsula multi-jurisdictional hazard mitigation plan are developed in accordance with Title 44 of the Federal Code of Regulations (CFR) Part 201.6; that the planning process is conducted in an open manner involving community stakeholders; that it is consistent with each participating jurisdiction’s policies, programs and authorities; and that it is an accurate reflection of the community’s values.

**IN CONSIDERATION OF** the matters described above and of the mutual benefits and obligations set forth in this Agreement, the receipt of sufficiency of which consideration is hereby acknowledged, the Client and the Contractor (individually the “Party” and collectively the “Parties” to this Agreement) agree as follows:

**Services Provided**

1. The Client hereby agrees to engage the Contractor to provide the Client with services (the “Services”) necessary to update the regional Middle Peninsula PDC Hazard Mitigation Plan as described in Appendix A Project Scope of Work in accordance with:
  - 44 CFR Ch. 1 Section 201.6, Part a, which indicates that a local government MUST have a mitigation plan approved in order to receive HMGP project grants

## Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

and in order to apply for and receive mitigation project grants under all other mitigation grant programs.

- Disaster Mitigation Act of 2000 (“DMA 2K”), which is a key component of the Federal government’s commitment to reduce damages to private and public property through mitigation activities. This legislation established the Pre-Disaster Mitigation (“PDM”) Program and created requirements for the Post-Disaster Hazard Mitigation Grant Program (“HMGP”). This key piece of federal legislation is known as Public Law 106-390.
  - DMA 2K, which requires local governments to develop and submit mitigation plans to qualify for PDM and HMGP funds. The Act requires that the plan demonstrate “the jurisdiction’s commitment to reduce risk from natural hazards, serving as a guide for decision makers as they commit resources to reducing the effects of natural hazards.”.
2. The Contractor recommends that the Client consult with legal counsel concerning questions related to the requirements of Disaster Mitigation Act of 2000 and 44 CFR Ch. 1 Section 201.6 and other related sections.

### **Term of Agreement**

3. The term of this Agreement (the “Term”) will begin on the date this Agreement is signed by both Parties and will remain in full force and effect until either FEMA approves the update to the Middle Peninsula PDC Hazard Mitigation Plan or by VDEM contract end date of October 12, 2022. The term of this Agreement may be extended with the written consent of the Parties. The Agreement may be terminated by either Party with 30 days written notice given to the other Party.
4. In the event that the Client breaches this Agreement, the Client shall remain liable to the Contractor for the costs of all services both rendered and agreed upon as set forth in paragraph 5 and 6 below. In the event that the Contractor breaches this Agreement, the Contractor will return to the Client any and all unspent monies received from the Client as set forth in Paragraph 5 and 6 below. The Parties acknowledge that no other damages, fees, or penalties shall be due one from the other as the result of any act or omission of either Party.

### **Performance**

5. The Parties agree to fully cooperate and to do everything necessary to ensure that the terms of this Agreement take effect including the execution of additional documents should the need arise.

## Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

### Compensation

6. For the services rendered by the Contractor as required by this Agreement, the Client will provide the following compensation as described below (as specifically applicable to Client locality, rounded up for ease).

Locality Share to be Split between all: \$6,803

Essex	\$972
Gloucester	\$972
King and Queen	\$972
King William	\$972
Mathews	\$972
Middlesex	\$972
Urbanna	\$324
Tappahannock	\$324
West Point	\$324
<b>Total</b>	<b>\$6,804 (rounded up for ease)</b>

2 Year Federal Grant	Fema Funding	State Match Provided Non Fed Share	Local Share split between localities	Per County Match/Share	Per Town Match Share
\$ 142,863	\$ 108,848	\$ 27,212	\$ 6,803	\$ 972	\$ 324
			Year 1	\$ 486	\$ 162
			Year 2	\$ 486	\$ 162

All Such compensation shall be subject to appropriation by the Client.

7. The Contractor will invoice the Client for two annual payments of: **County \$486 or Town \$162 (as applicable)**.
8. Project updates will be provided in the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission monthly meeting packets.
9. In the event that a change order is requested, beyond the scope of services outlined in this Agreement, the Client will be charged on an hourly basis according to the approved Commission budget subject to the applicable provisions referenced in Dispute Resolution below (see section 20c). Appearances at local meetings, answering of telephonic questions and private meetings will be deemed change orders in the discretion of the Contractor provided such has been disclosed in writing, in advance to the Client.

## Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

Upon completion of the Services, a presentation will be made by the Contractor, at the request of the Client, at one local meeting of the Client's choice without additional compensation.

### **Reimbursement of Expenses**

10. The Contractor will not be reimbursed for any expenses incurred in connection with this Agreement.

### **Employment Discrimination by Contractor Prohibited**

11. a. The Contractor will not discriminate against any employee or applicant for employment because of race, religion, color, sex, national origin, age, disability, or other basis prohibited by state law relating to discrimination in employment, except where there is a bona fide occupational qualification reasonably necessary to the normal operation of the Contractor. The Contractor agrees to post in conspicuous places, available to employees and applicants for employment, notices setting forth the provisions of this nondiscrimination clause.  
  
b. The Contractor, in all solicitations or advertisements for employees placed by or on behalf of the Contractor, will state that such Contractor is an equal opportunity employer.  
  
c. Notices, advertisements and solicitations placed in accordance with federal law, rule or regulation shall be deemed sufficient for the purpose of meeting the requirements of this section.
12. The Contractor will include the provisions of the foregoing paragraphs a, b and c in every subcontract or purchase order of over \$10,000, so that the provisions will be binding upon each subcontractor or vendor.

### **Drug-Free Workplace**

13. The Contractor agrees to (i) provide a drug-free workplace for the Contractor's employees; (ii) post in conspicuous places, available to employees and applicants for employment, a statement notifying employees that the unlawful manufacture, sale, distribution, dispensation, possession, or use of a controlled substance or marijuana is prohibited in the Contractor's workplace and specifying the actions that will be taken against employees for violations of such prohibition; (iii) state in all solicitations or advertisements for employees placed by or on behalf of the Contractor that the Contractor maintains a drug-free workplace; and (iv) include the provisions of the foregoing clauses in every subcontract or purchase order of over \$10,000, so that the provisions will be binding upon each subcontractor or vendor.

## Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

14. For the purposes of this section, "*drug-free workplace*" means a site for the performance of work done in connection with a specific contract awarded to a contractor in accordance with this chapter, the employees of whom are prohibited from engaging in the unlawful manufacture, sale, distribution, dispensation, possession or use of any controlled substance or marijuana during the performance of the contract.

### Employment of Illegal Aliens

15. The Contractor agrees that it does not and shall not during the performance of this Agreement knowingly employ an unauthorized alien as defined in the federal Immigration Reform and Control Act of 1986.

### Ownership of Intellectual Property

16. All information gathered during this project will remain public, unless prohibited from disclosure or exempted from required disclosure in accordance with state and federal law.

### Capacity

17. In providing the Services under this Agreement, it is expressly agreed that the Contractor is acting as an independent contractor and not as an employee. The Contractor and the Client acknowledge that this Agreement does not create a partnership or joint venture between them.

### Notice

18. All notices, requests, demands or other communications required or permitted by the terms of this Agreement will be given in writing and delivered to the Parties of this Agreement as follows:

- a. County Administrator  
Mathews County  
P.O. Box 839  
Mathews, VA 23109
- b. Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission  
125 Bowden Street  
Saluda, VA 23149

Or to such other address as any Party may from time to time notify the other.

## Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

### **Additional Clauses**

19. This Agreement has been reviewed and approved via recorded vote of the Mathews County Board of Supervisors.

### **Dispute Resolution**

20. In the event a dispute arises out of or in connection with this Agreement, the Parties will attempt to resolve the dispute through friendly consultation.

- a. Once a final deliverable has been submitted by Contractor and approved by FEMA, the Contractor shall be deemed to have completed all services required under this Agreement.
- b. Once the scope of work has been completed and/or the product has received any necessary approvals, any changes made by the Client to the final product is "at its own risk". The Client assumes all responsibility for any modification, deviation, or change initiated outside of the agreed to scope of work.
- c. The Contractor has no contractual responsibility to advocate for, coordinate, or administer any local modifications beyond the services agreed to by the Contractor in accordance with the terms of this Agreement.
  - The Client may request an addendum to the contract for specific changes. The Contractor may consider the request from the Client and, if willing to perform the requested work, shall provide a response including a new cost estimate for consideration. Any addendum shall be authorized by the [Name of County/Town] [Board of Supervisors/Town Council] by Resolution outlining such changes to the Services.

### **Modification of Agreement**

21. Any amendment or modification of this Agreement or additional obligation assumed by either Party in connection with this Agreement will only be binding if evidenced in writing signed by each Party or an authorized representative of each Party.

### **Time of the Essence**

22. Time is the essence in this Agreement. No extension or variation of this Agreement will operate as a waiver of this provision.

## Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

### Assignment

23. The Contractor shall not voluntarily or by operation of law assign or otherwise transfer its obligations under this Agreement without the prior written consent of the Client.

### Entire Agreement

24. It is agreed that there is no representation, warranty, collateral agreement, or condition affecting this Agreement except as expressly provided in this Agreement.

### Governing Law

25. It is the intention of the Parties to this Agreement that this Agreement and the performance under this Agreement, and all suits and special proceedings under this Agreement, be construed in accordance with and governed, to the exclusion of the law of any other forum, by the laws of the Commonwealth of Virginia, without regard to the jurisdiction in which any action or special proceeding may be instituted.

### Severability

26. In the event that any of the provisions of this Agreement are held to be invalid or unenforceable in whole or in part, all other provisions will nevertheless continue to be valid and enforceable with the invalid or unenforceable parts severed from the remainder of the Agreement.

### Waiver

27. The waiver by either Party of a breach, default, delay, or omission of any of the provisions of this Agreement by the other Party will not be construed as a waiver of any subsequent breach of the same or the provisions.

**IN WITNESS WHEREOF** the Parties have duly affixed their signatures under hand and seal on this 17<sup>th</sup> day of November, 2020.

Mathews County (Client)

Per: Amy Dubois (SEAL)  
Chairperson / Agent

Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission (Contractor)

Per: Lewis L Lawrence (SEAL)  
Executive Director

## Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

### Appendix A:

#### Proposed Project Scope of Work

The Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission (MPPDC) will update the 2016 Middle Peninsula All Hazards Mitigation Plan (AHMP) with the help of a Local Planning Team. Membership will be nominated by counties, towns, and other stakeholders (i.e.. Tribes, chamber of commerce, state agencies, the public, etc) in the Middle Peninsula. The plan will address several natural hazards, including but limited to hurricanes, winter storms, tornadoes, coastal flooding, coastal/shoreline erosion, sea level rise, winter storms, wildfire, riverine flooding, wind, dam failures, drought, lightning, earthquakes, shrink-swell soils, extreme cold, extreme heat, landslides, land subsidence/karst, and tsunami.

The project includes the following components:

1. Planning Process
2. Risk Assessment
3. Hazard Mitigation Strategy
4. Hazard Mitigation Plan Maintenance Process
5. Hazard Mitigation Plan Adoption and Approval

#### Planning Team Responsibilities

Representatives on the Planning Team from participating jurisdictions must engage in the following planning process, including, but not limited to:

- Develop the Work Program and Schedule with the Planning Team
- Organize and attend regular meetings (virtual and/or in person) of the Planning Team. Attendance will be documented in the PDC monthly meeting packet.
- Assist the Planning Team with developing and conducting an outreach strategy to involve other planning team members, stakeholders, and the public, as appropriate to represent their Jurisdiction.
- Identify community resources available to support the planning effort, including meeting spaces, facilitators, and media outlets.
- Provide data and feedback to develop the risk assessment and mitigation strategy, including a specific mitigation action plan for their Jurisdiction.
- Submit the draft plan to their Jurisdiction for review.
- Work with the Planning Team to incorporate all their Jurisdiction's comments into the draft plan.
- Submit the draft plan to their respective governing body for consideration and adoption.
- After adoption, coordinate a process to monitor, evaluate, and work toward plan implementation.

## Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

### **Local Adoption**

To be eligible for HMGP project grants (grants for a locality after a disaster), a local government must have a mitigation plan. Approval includes adoption by the participating jurisdictions.

### **Timeframe of Grant**

This agreement and grant will be in effect from the date of signature by all parties and will remain in effect through the duration of this project. Once a final deliverable has been submitted to and approved by the Client and the mandating entity, the Contractor shall be deemed to have completed all services required under this Agreement. The agreement may be terminated prior to that time by any Participating Jurisdiction by giving 30 days written notice.

## Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

### Appendix B- Award Notices

JEFFREY O. STERN, Ph.D.  
State Coordinator

CURTIS C. BROWN  
Chief Deputy State Coordinator/  
Chief Diversity and Inclusion Officer



JOHN NORTON  
Deputy State Coordinator – Disaster Services

ANDRES ALVAREZ  
Deputy State Coordinator – Mission Support

### COMMONWEALTH OF VIRGINIA

#### *Department of Emergency Management*

9711 Farrar Court, Suite 200  
North Chesterfield, Virginia 23236  
TEL 804.267.7600 TDD 804.674.2417 FAX 804.272.2046

June 3, 2020

Mr. Lewis Lawrence,  
Executive Director - Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission  
Saluda Professional Center  
125 Bowden Street  
Saluda, Virginia 23149

RE: Middle Peninsula PDC Hazard Mitigation Plan Update  
FEMA-4401-DR-VA-003

Dear Mr. Lawrence:

I am pleased to notify you that the Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA) has approved the project titled "Middle Peninsula PDC Hazard Mitigation Plan Update." The funds have been obligated through the Hazard Mitigation Grant Program. Attached you will find the grant award package. Please read all documents carefully prior to initiating your project. As funded, the federal share is 75 percent of the total project costs.

Your project cannot begin until the authorized agent has signed the grant award package. No reimbursements will be made until the award package is signed and received by the Virginia Department of Emergency Management. Please sign the attached grant agreement and scan and email it to Debbie Messmer, state hazard mitigation officer. Congratulations on the approval of this project. If you have questions regarding this award or the implementation of your project, please contact Debbie Messmer at (804) 267-7732 or by e-mail at [debbie.messmer@vdem.virginia.gov](mailto:debbie.messmer@vdem.virginia.gov).

Sincerely,

A handwritten signature in black ink, appearing to read "Curtis C. Brown".

Curtis C. Brown  
Alternate Governor's Authorized Representative

Enclosures

CCB/RSC/djm

*Saving lives through effective emergency management and homeland security.  
"A Ready Virginia is a Resilient Virginia."*

## Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

U.S. Department of Homeland  
Security  
Region III  
One Independence Mall, Sixth Floor  
615 Chestnut Street  
Philadelphia, PA 19106-4404



April 30, 2020

Jeffrey D. Stern, Ph.D.  
Governor's Authorized Representative  
Virginia Department of Emergency Management  
9711 Farrar Court  
Richmond, Virginia 23236-3713

Re: Project Approval  
Hazard Mitigation Grant Program (HMGP)  
FEMA-4401-DR-VA-003

Dear Dr. Stern:

I am pleased to inform you that the project application, Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission Mitigation Plan Update 7% Project, submitted under FEMA-DR-4401-VA-003, has been approved.

The total amount for this project is \$142,863 with a federal share of \$108,848 (\$102,045 for project costs and \$6,803 for subrecipient management costs), and a non-federal share of \$34,015; the federal share should be available in the SMARTLINK system. A copy of the Obligation Report is enclosed for your files.

The Period of Performance for this project ends on October 15, 2022. All grant award activities must be incurred during the performance period. The final product of this grant must be a FEMA approved plan. When submitting the updated plan, allow sufficient time for review, revision, and adoption.

Please provide this office with a Quarterly Progress Report thirty days after the end of each Federal fiscal year quarter.

FEMA DR-4401-013

Page 2

If you have any questions concerning this project, please contact John Schmierer, FEMA Region III Mitigation Project Officer at (267) 319-6322.

Sincerely,

APRIL D  
CUMMINGS  
April Cummings  
Mitigation Division Director

Digitally signed by APRIL D  
CUMMINGS  
Date: 2020-04-30 17:17:51  
4409

cc: Debbie Messmer, State Hazard Mitigation Officer  
Regane Frederique, Grants Division Director

## Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

**Service Agreement between  
The Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission (MPPDC)  
and Middlesex County (the County or Town) for the  
Virginia Department of Emergency Management (VDEM)  
“Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update”  
Grant Number FEMA-DR-4401-VA-003**

**THIS SERVICE AGREEMENT** (the “Agreement”) dated this 1<sup>st</sup> day of December 2020.

**BETWEEN:**

Middlesex County of 877 General Puller Highway, Saluda, Virginia 23149  
(The “Client”)

AND

Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission of 125 Bowden Street, Saluda, Virginia 23149  
(The “Contractor”)

**BACKGROUND:**

- A. The Client is of the opinion that the Contractor has the necessary qualifications, experience, and abilities to provide services to the Client.
- B. The Contractor is agreeable to providing such services to the Client on the terms and conditions set out in this Agreement.
- C. The Client recognizes the utility of a standard agreement to be used by member localities to ensure that mandates such as the Middle Peninsula multi-jurisdictional hazard mitigation plan are developed in accordance with Title 44 of the Federal Code of Regulations (CFR) Part 201.6; that the planning process is conducted in an open manner involving community stakeholders; that it is consistent with each participating jurisdiction’s policies, programs and authorities; and that it is an accurate reflection of the community’s values.

**IN CONSIDERATION OF** the matters described above and of the mutual benefits and obligations set forth in this Agreement, the receipt of sufficiency of which consideration is hereby acknowledged, the Client and the Contractor (individually the “Party” and collectively the “Parties” to this Agreement) agree as follows:

**Services Provided**

1. The Client hereby agrees to engage the Contractor to provide the Client with services (the “Services”) necessary to update the regional Middle Peninsula PDC Hazard Mitigation Plan as described in Appendix A Project Scope of Work in accordance with:
  - 44 CFR Ch. 1 Section 201.6, Part a, which indicates that a local government MUST have a mitigation plan approved in order to receive HMGP project grants

## Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

and in order to apply for and receive mitigation project grants under all other mitigation grant programs.

- Disaster Mitigation Act of 2000 (“DMA 2K”), which is a key component of the Federal government’s commitment to reduce damages to private and public property through mitigation activities. This legislation established the Pre-Disaster Mitigation (“PDM”) Program and created requirements for the Post-Disaster Hazard Mitigation Grant Program (“HMGP”). This key piece of federal legislation is known as Public Law 106-390.
  - DMA 2K, which requires local governments to develop and submit mitigation plans to qualify for PDM and HMGP funds. The Act requires that the plan demonstrate “the jurisdiction’s commitment to reduce risk from natural hazards, serving as a guide for decision makers as they commit resources to reducing the effects of natural hazards.”.
2. The Contractor recommends that the Client consult with legal counsel concerning questions related to the requirements of Disaster Mitigation Act of 2000 and 44 CFR Ch. 1 Section 201.6 and other related sections.

### **Term of Agreement**

3. The term of this Agreement (the “Term”) will begin on the date this Agreement is signed by both Parties and will remain in full force and effect until either FEMA approves the update to the Middle Peninsula PDC Hazard Mitigation Plan or by VDEM contract end date of October 12, 2022. The term of this Agreement may be extended with the written consent of the Parties. The Agreement may be terminated by either Party with 30 days written notice given to the other Party.
4. In the event that the Client breaches this Agreement, the Client shall remain liable to the Contractor for the costs of all services both rendered and agreed upon as set forth in paragraph 5 and 6 below. In the event that the Contractor breaches this Agreement, the Contractor will return to the Client any and all unspent monies received from the Client as set forth in Paragraph 5 and 6 below. The Parties acknowledge that no other damages, fees, or penalties shall be due one from the other as the result of any act or omission of either Party.

### **Performance**

5. The Parties agree to fully cooperate and to do everything necessary to ensure that the terms of this Agreement take effect including the execution of additional documents should the need arise.

### **Compensation**

## Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

6. For the services rendered by the Contractor as required by this Agreement, the Client will provide the following compensation as described below (as specifically applicable to Client locality, rounded up for ease).

Locality Share to be Split between all: \$6,803

Essex	\$972
Gloucester	\$972
King and Queen	\$972
King William	\$972
Mathews	\$972
Middlesex	\$972
Urbanna	\$324
Tappahannock	\$324
<u>West Point</u>	<u>\$324</u>
<b>Total</b>	<b>\$6,804 (rounded up for ease)</b>

2 Year Federal Grant	Fema Funding	State Match Provided Non Fed Share	Local Share split between localities	Per County Match/Share	Per Town Match Share
\$ 142,863	\$ 108,848	\$ 27,212	\$ 6,803	\$ 972	\$ 324
			Year 1	\$ 486	\$ 162
			Year 2	\$ 486	\$ 162

All Such compensation shall be subject to appropriation by the Client.

7. The Contractor will invoice the Client for two annual payments of: County \$486 or Town \$162 (as applicable).
8. Project updates will be provided in the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission monthly meeting packets.
9. In the event that a change order is requested, beyond the scope of services outlined in this Agreement, the Client will be charged on an hourly basis according to the approved Commission budget subject to the applicable provisions referenced in Dispute Resolution below (see section 20c). Appearances at local meetings, answering of telephonic questions and private meetings will be deemed change orders in the discretion of the Contractor provided such has been disclosed in writing, in advance to the Client.

## **Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update**

Upon completion of the Services, a presentation will be made by the Contractor, at the request of the Client, at one local meeting of the Client's choice without additional compensation.

### **Reimbursement of Expenses**

10. The Contractor will not be reimbursed for any expenses incurred in connection with this Agreement.

### **Employment Discrimination by Contractor Prohibited**

11. a. The Contractor will not discriminate against any employee or applicant for employment because of race, religion, color, sex, national origin, age, disability, or other basis prohibited by state law relating to discrimination in employment, except where there is a bona fide occupational qualification reasonably necessary to the normal operation of the Contractor. The Contractor agrees to post in conspicuous places, available to employees and applicants for employment, notices setting forth the provisions of this nondiscrimination clause.  
  
b. The Contractor, in all solicitations or advertisements for employees placed by or on behalf of the Contractor, will state that such Contractor is an equal opportunity employer.  
  
c. Notices, advertisements and solicitations placed in accordance with federal law, rule or regulation shall be deemed sufficient for the purpose of meeting the requirements of this section.
12. The Contractor will include the provisions of the foregoing paragraphs a, b and c in every subcontract or purchase order of over \$10,000, so that the provisions will be binding upon each subcontractor or vendor.

### **Drug-Free Workplace**

13. The Contractor agrees to (i) provide a drug-free workplace for the Contractor's employees; (ii) post in conspicuous places, available to employees and applicants for employment, a statement notifying employees that the unlawful manufacture, sale, distribution, dispensation, possession, or use of a controlled substance or marijuana is prohibited in the Contractor's workplace and specifying the actions that will be taken against employees for violations of such prohibition; (iii) state in all solicitations or advertisements for employees placed by or on behalf of the Contractor that the Contractor maintains a drug-free workplace; and (iv) include the provisions of the foregoing clauses in every subcontract or purchase order of over \$10,000, so that the provisions will be binding upon each subcontractor or vendor.

## Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

14. For the purposes of this section, “*drug-free workplace*” means a site for the performance of work done in connection with a specific contract awarded to a contractor in accordance with this chapter, the employees of whom are prohibited from engaging in the unlawful manufacture, sale, distribution, dispensation, possession or use of any controlled substance or marijuana during the performance of the contract.

### Employment of Illegal Aliens

15. The Contractor agrees that it does not and shall not during the performance of this Agreement knowingly employ an unauthorized alien as defined in the federal Immigration Reform and Control Act of 1986.

### Ownership of Intellectual Property

16. All information gathered during this project will remain public, unless prohibited from disclosure or exempted from required disclosure in accordance with state and federal law.

### Capacity

17. In providing the Services under this Agreement, it is expressly agreed that the Contractor is acting as an independent contractor and not as an employee. The Contractor and the Client acknowledge that this Agreement does not create a partnership or joint venture between them.

### Notice

18. All notices, requests, demands or other communications required or permitted by the terms of this Agreement will be given in writing and delivered to the Parties of this Agreement as follows:

- a. County Administrator  
Middlesex County  
877 General Puller Highway  
Saluda, Virginia 23149
- b. Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission  
125 Bowden Street  
Saluda, VA 23149  
Or to such other address as any Party may from time to time notify the other.

### Additional Clauses

## Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

19. This Agreement has been reviewed and approved via recorded vote of the Middlesex County Board of Supervisors.

### Dispute Resolution

20. In the event a dispute arises out of or in connection with this Agreement, the Parties will attempt to resolve the dispute through friendly consultation.

- a. Once a final deliverable has been submitted by Contractor and approved by FEMA, the Contractor shall be deemed to have completed all services required under this Agreement.
- b. Once the scope of work has been completed and/or the product has received any necessary approvals, any changes made by the Client to the final product is “at its own risk”. The Client assumes all responsibility for any modification, deviation, or change initiated outside of the agreed to scope of work.
- c. The Contractor has no contractual responsibility to advocate for, coordinate, or administer any local modifications beyond the services agreed to by the Contractor in accordance with the terms of this Agreement.
  - The Client may request an addendum to the contract for specific changes. The Contractor may consider the request from the Client and, if willing to perform the requested work, shall provide a response including a new cost estimate for consideration. Any addendum shall be authorized by the [Name of County/Town] [Board of Supervisors/Town Council] by Resolution outlining such changes to the Services.

### Modification of Agreement

21. Any amendment or modification of this Agreement or additional obligation assumed by either Party in connection with this Agreement will only be binding if evidenced in writing signed by each Party or an authorized representative of each Party.

### Time of the Essence

22. Time is the essence in this Agreement. No extension or variation of this Agreement will operate as a waiver of this provision.

### Assignment

## Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

23. The Contractor shall not voluntarily or by operation of law assign or otherwise transfer its obligations under this Agreement without the prior written consent of the Client.

### Entire Agreement

24. It is agreed that there is no representation, warranty, collateral agreement, or condition affecting this Agreement except as expressly provided in this Agreement.

### Governing Law

25. It is the intention of the Parties to this Agreement that this Agreement and the performance under this Agreement, and all suits and special proceedings under this Agreement, be construed in accordance with and governed, to the exclusion of the law of any other forum, by the laws of the Commonwealth of Virginia, without regard to the jurisdiction in which any action or special proceeding may be instituted.

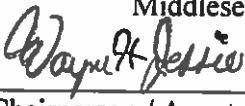
### Severability

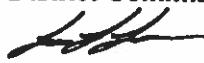
26. In the event that any of the provisions of this Agreement are held to be invalid or unenforceable in whole or in part, all other provisions will nevertheless continue to be valid and enforceable with the invalid or unenforceable parts severed from the remainder of the Agreement.

### Waiver

27. The waiver by either Party of a breach, default, delay, or omission of any of the provisions of this Agreement by the other Party will not be construed as a waiver of any subsequent breach of the same or the provisions.

**IN WITNESS WHEREOF** the Parties have duly affixed their signatures under land and seal on this 1<sup>st</sup> day of December 2020.

Middlesex County (Client)  
Per:   
(SEAL)  
Chairperson / Agent

Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission (Contractor)  
  
Per: \_\_\_\_\_ Lewis L. Lawrence \_\_\_\_\_ (SEAL)  
Executive Director

## Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

### Appendix A:

#### Proposed Project Scope of Work

The Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission (MPPDC) will update the 2016 Middle Peninsula All Hazards Mitigation Plan (AHMP) with the help of a Local Planning Team. Membership will be nominated by counties, towns, and other stakeholders (i.e.. Tribes, chamber of commerce, state agencies, the public, etc) in the Middle Peninsula. The plan will address several natural hazards, including but limited to hurricanes, winter storms, tornadoes, coastal flooding, coastal/shoreline erosion, sea level rise, winter storms, wildfire, riverine flooding, wind, dam failures, drought, lightning, earthquakes, shrink-swell soils, extreme cold, extreme heat, landslides, land subsidence/karst, and tsunami.

The project includes the following components:

1. Planning Process
2. Risk Assessment
3. Hazard Mitigation Strategy
4. Hazard Mitigation Plan Maintenance Process
5. Hazard Mitigation Plan Adoption and Approval

#### Planning Team Responsibilities

Representatives on the Planning Team from participating jurisdictions must engage in the following planning process, including, but not limited to:

- Develop the Work Program and Schedule with the Planning Team
- Organize and attend regular meetings (virtual and/or in person) of the Planning Team. Attendance will be documented in the PDC monthly meeting packet.
- Assist the Planning Team with developing and conducting an outreach strategy to involve other planning team members, stakeholders, and the public, as appropriate to represent their Jurisdiction.
- Identify community resources available to support the planning effort, including meeting spaces, facilitators, and media outlets.
- Provide data and feedback to develop the risk assessment and mitigation strategy, including a specific mitigation action plan for their Jurisdiction.
- Submit the draft plan to their Jurisdiction for review.
- Work with the Planning Team to incorporate all their Jurisdiction's comments into the draft plan.
- Submit the draft plan to their respective governing body for consideration and adoption.
- After adoption, coordinate a process to monitor, evaluate, and work toward plan implementation.

#### Local Adoption

## **Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update**

To be eligible for HMGP project grants (grants for a locality after a disaster), a local government must have a mitigation plan. Approval includes adoption by the participating jurisdictions.

### **Timeframe of Grant**

This agreement and grant will be in effect from the date of signature by all parties, and will remain in effect through the duration of this project. Once a final deliverable has been submitted to and approved by the Client and the mandating entity, the Contractor shall be deemed to have completed all services required under this Agreement. The agreement may be terminated prior to that time by any Participating Jurisdiction by giving 30 days written notice.

**Service Agreement between**  
**The Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission (MPPDC) and**  
***Town of Tappahannock* (the County or Town) for the**  
**Virginia Department of Emergency Management (VDEM)**  
**“Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update”**  
**Grant Number FEMA-DR-4401-VA-003**

**THIS SERVICE AGREEMENT** (the “Agreement”) dated this 17th day of Dec., 2020.

**BETWEEN:**

**Town of Tappahannock of 915 Church Lane, Tappahannock, Virginia 22560**  
**(The “Client”)**

AND

Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission of 125 Bowden Street, Saluda, Virginia 23149  
(The “Contractor”)

**BACKGROUND:**

- A. The Client is of the opinion that the Contractor has the necessary qualifications, experience, and abilities to provide services to the Client.
- B. The Contractor is agreeable to providing such services to the Client on the terms and conditions set out in this Agreement.
- C. The Client recognizes the utility of a standard agreement to be used by member localities to ensure that mandates such as the Middle Peninsula multi-jurisdictional hazard mitigation plan are developed in accordance with Title 44 of the Federal Code of Regulations (CFR) Part 201.6; that the planning process is conducted in an open manner involving community stakeholders; that it is consistent with each participating jurisdiction’s policies, programs and authorities; and that it is an accurate reflection of the community’s values.

**IN CONSIDERATION OF** the matters described above and of the mutual benefits and obligations set forth in this Agreement, the receipt of sufficiency of which consideration is hereby acknowledged, the Client and the Contractor (individually the “Party” and collectively the “Parties” to this Agreement) agree as follows:

**Services Provided**

1. The Client hereby agrees to engage the Contractor to provide the Client with services (the “Services”) necessary to update the regional Middle Peninsula PDC Hazard Mitigation Plan as described in Appendix A Project Scope of Work in accordance with:
  - 44 CFR Ch. 1 Section 201.6, Part a, which indicates that a local government MUST have a mitigation plan approved in order to receive HMGP project grants

and in order to apply for and receive mitigation project grants under all other mitigation grant programs.

- Disaster Mitigation Act of 2000 (“DMA 2K”), which is a key component of the Federal government’s commitment to reduce damages to private and public property through mitigation activities. This legislation established the Pre-Disaster Mitigation (“PDM”) Program and created requirements for the Post-Disaster Hazard Mitigation Grant Program (“HMGP”). This key piece of federal legislation is known as Public Law 106-390.
  - DMA 2K, which requires local governments to develop and submit mitigation plans to qualify for PDM and HMGP funds. The Act requires that the plan demonstrate “the jurisdiction’s commitment to reduce risk from natural hazards, serving as a guide for decision makers as they commit resources to reducing the effects of natural hazards.”.
2. The Contractor recommends that the Client consult with legal counsel concerning questions related to the requirements of Disaster Mitigation Act of 2000 and 44 CFR Ch. 1 Section 201.6 and other related sections.

### **Term of Agreement**

3. The term of this Agreement (the “Term”) will begin on the date this Agreement is signed by both Parties and will remain in full force and effect until either FEMA approves the update to the Middle Peninsula PDC Hazard Mitigation Plan or by VDEM contract end date of October 12, 2022. The term of this Agreement may be extended with the written consent of the Parties. The Agreement may be terminated by either Party with 30 days written notice given to the other Party.
4. In the event that the Client breaches this Agreement, the Client shall remain liable to the Contractor for the costs of all services both rendered and agreed upon as set forth in paragraph 5 and 6 below. In the event that the Contractor breaches this Agreement, the Contractor will return to the Client any and all unspent monies received from the Client as set forth in Paragraph 5 and 6 below. The Parties acknowledge that no other damages, fees, or penalties shall be due one from the other as the result of any act or omission of either Party.

### **Performance**

5. The Parties agree to fully cooperate and to do everything necessary to ensure that the terms of this Agreement take effect including the execution of additional documents should the need arise.

### **Compensation**

- For the services rendered by the Contractor as required by this Agreement, the Client will provide the following compensation as described below (as specifically applicable to Client locality, rounded up for ease).

Locality Share to be Split between all: \$6,803

Essex	\$972
Gloucester	\$972
King and Queen	\$972
King William	\$972
Mathews	\$972
Middlesex	\$972
Urbanna	\$324
Tappahannock	\$324
<u>West Point</u>	<u>\$324</u>
<b>Total</b>	<b>\$6, 804</b> (rounded up for ease)

2 Year Federal Grant	Fema Funding	State Match Provided Non Fed Share	Local Share split between localties	Per County Match/Share	Per Town Match Share
\$ 142,863	\$ 108,848	\$ 27,212	\$ 6,803	\$ 972	\$ 324
			Year 1	\$ 486	\$ 162
			Year 2	\$ 486	\$ 162

All Such compensation shall be subject to appropriation by the Client.

- The Contractor will invoice the Client for two annual payments of: **County \$486 or Town \$162 (as applicable)**.
- Project updates will be provided in the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission monthly meeting packets.
- In the event that a change order is requested, beyond the scope of services outlined in this Agreement, the Client will be charged on an hourly basis according to the approved Commission budget subject to the applicable provisions referenced in Dispute Resolution below (see section 20c). Appearances at local meetings, answering of telephonic questions and private meetings will be deemed change orders in the discretion of the Contractor provided such has been disclosed in writing, in advance to the Client.

Upon completion of the Services, a presentation will be made by the Contractor, at the request of the Client, at one local meeting of the Client's choice without additional compensation.

### **Reimbursement of Expenses**

10. The Contractor will not be reimbursed for any expenses incurred in connection with this Agreement.

### **Employment Discrimination by Contractor Prohibited**

11. a. The Contractor will not discriminate against any employee or applicant for employment because of race, religion, color, sex, national origin, age, disability, or other basis prohibited by state law relating to discrimination in employment, except where there is a bona fide occupational qualification reasonably necessary to the normal operation of the Contractor. The Contractor agrees to post in conspicuous places, available to employees and applicants for employment, notices setting forth the provisions of this nondiscrimination clause.
  - b. The Contractor, in all solicitations or advertisements for employees placed by or on behalf of the Contractor, will state that such Contractor is an equal opportunity employer.
  - c. Notices, advertisements and solicitations placed in accordance with federal law, rule or regulation shall be deemed sufficient for the purpose of meeting the requirements of this section.
12. The Contractor will include the provisions of the foregoing paragraphs a, b and c in every subcontract or purchase order of over \$10,000, so that the provisions will be binding upon each subcontractor or vendor.

### **Drug-Free Workplace**

13. The Contractor agrees to (i) provide a drug-free workplace for the Contractor's employees; (ii) post in conspicuous places, available to employees and applicants for employment, a statement notifying employees that the unlawful manufacture, sale, distribution, dispensation, possession, or use of a controlled substance or marijuana is prohibited in the Contractor's workplace and specifying the actions that will be taken against employees for violations of such prohibition; (iii) state in all solicitations or advertisements for employees placed by or on behalf of the Contractor that the Contractor maintains a drug-free workplace; and (iv) include the provisions of the foregoing clauses in every subcontract or purchase order of over \$10,000, so that the provisions will be binding upon each subcontractor or vendor.

14. For the purposes of this section, “*drug-free workplace*” means a site for the performance of work done in connection with a specific contract awarded to a contractor in accordance with this chapter, the employees of whom are prohibited from engaging in the unlawful manufacture, sale, distribution, dispensation, possession or use of any controlled substance or marijuana during the performance of the contract.

### **Employment of Illegal Aliens**

15. The Contractor agrees that it does not and shall not during the performance of this Agreement knowingly employ an unauthorized alien as defined in the federal Immigration Reform and Control Act of 1986.

### **Ownership of Intellectual Property**

16. All information gathered during this project will remain public, unless prohibited from disclosure or exempted from required disclosure in accordance with state and federal law.

### **Capacity**

17. In providing the Services under this Agreement, it is expressly agreed that the Contractor is acting as an independent contractor and not as an employee. The Contractor and the Client acknowledge that this Agreement does not create a partnership or joint venture between them.

### **Notice**

18. All notices, requests, demands or other communications required or permitted by the terms of this Agreement will be given in writing and delivered to the Parties of this Agreement as follows:

a. Eric S. Pollitt – Town Manager  
**Town of Tappahannock**  
**915 Church Lane**  
**Tappahannock, Virginia 22560**

b. Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission  
125 Bowden Street  
Saluda, VA 23149

Or to such other address as any Party may from time to time notify the other.

### **Additional Clauses**

19. This Agreement has been reviewed and approved via recorded vote of the Town of Tappahannock Town Council.

### **Dispute Resolution**

20. In the event a dispute arises out of or in connection with this Agreement, the Parties will attempt to resolve the dispute through friendly consultation.

- a. Once a final deliverable has been submitted by Contractor and approved by FEMA, the Contractor shall be deemed to have completed all services required under this Agreement.
- b. Once the scope of work has been completed and/or the product has received any necessary approvals, any changes made by the Client to the final product is “at its own risk”. The Client assumes all responsibility for any modification, deviation, or change initiated outside of the agreed to scope of work.
- c. The Contractor has no contractual responsibility to advocate for, coordinate, or administer any local modifications beyond the services agreed to by the Contractor in accordance with the terms of this Agreement.
  - The Client may request an addendum to the contract for specific changes. The Contractor may consider the request from the Client and, if willing to perform the requested work, shall provide a response including a new cost estimate for consideration. Any addendum shall be authorized by the [Name of County/Town] [Board of Supervisors/Town Council] by Resolution outlining such changes to the Services.

### **Modification of Agreement**

21. Any amendment or modification of this Agreement or additional obligation assumed by either Party in connection with this Agreement will only be binding if evidenced in writing signed by each Party or an authorized representative of each Party.

### **Time of the Essence**

22. Time is the essence in this Agreement. No extension or variation of this Agreement will operate as a waiver of this provision.

### **Assignment**

## Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

23. The Contractor shall not voluntarily or by operation of law assign or otherwise transfer its obligations under this Agreement without the prior written consent of the Client.

### Entire Agreement

24. It is agreed that there is no representation, warranty, collateral agreement, or condition affecting this Agreement except as expressly provided in this Agreement.

### Governing Law

25. It is the intention of the Parties to this Agreement that this Agreement and the performance under this Agreement, and all suits and special proceedings under this Agreement, be construed in accordance with and governed, to the exclusion of the law of any other forum, by the laws of the Commonwealth of Virginia, without regard to the jurisdiction in which any action or special proceeding may be instituted.

### Severability

26. In the event that any of the provisions of this Agreement are held to be invalid or unenforceable in whole or in part, all other provisions will nevertheless continue to be valid and enforceable with the invalid or unenforceable parts severed from the remainder of the Agreement.

### Waiver

27. The waiver by either Party of a breach, default, delay, or omission of any of the provisions of this Agreement by the other Party will not be construed as a waiver of any subsequent breach of the same or the provisions.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF the Parties have duly affixed their signatures under land and seal on this 17th day of December, 2020.

Town of Tappahannock (Client)

  
Per: Eric S. Pollett (SEAL)  
Chairperson / Agent

Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission (Contractor)

  
Per: Lewis L. Lawrence (SEAL)  
Executive Director

## **Appendix A:**

### **Proposed Project Scope of Work**

The Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission (MPPDC) will update the 2016 Middle Peninsula All Hazards Mitigation Plan (AHMP) with the help of a Local Planning Team. Membership will be nominated by counties, towns, and other stakeholders (i.e.. Tribes, chamber of commerce, state agencies, the public, etc) in the Middle Peninsula. The plan will address several natural hazards, including but limited to hurricanes, winter storms, tornadoes, coastal flooding, coastal/shoreline erosion, sea level rise, winter storms, wildfire, riverine flooding, wind, dam failures, drought, lightning, earthquakes, shrink-swell soils, extreme cold, extreme heat, landslides, land subsidence/karst, and tsunami.

The project includes the following components:

1. Planning Process
2. Risk Assessment
3. Hazard Mitigation Strategy
4. Hazard Mitigation Plan Maintenance Process
5. Hazard Mitigation Plan Adoption and Approval

### **Planning Team Responsibilities**

Representatives on the Planning Team from participating jurisdictions must engage in the following planning process, including, but not limited to:

- Develop the Work Program and Schedule with the Planning Team
- Organize and attend regular meetings (virtual and/or in person) of the Planning Team. Attendance will be documented in the PDC monthly meeting packet.
- Assist the Planning Team with developing and conducting an outreach strategy to involve other planning team members, stakeholders, and the public, as appropriate to represent their Jurisdiction.
- Identify community resources available to support the planning effort, including meeting spaces, facilitators, and media outlets.
- Provide data and feedback to develop the risk assessment and mitigation strategy, including a specific mitigation action plan for their Jurisdiction.
- Submit the draft plan to their Jurisdiction for review.
- Work with the Planning Team to incorporate all their Jurisdiction's comments into the draft plan.
- Submit the draft plan to their respective governing body for consideration and adoption.
- After adoption, coordinate a process to monitor, evaluate, and work toward plan implementation.

### **Local Adoption**

To be eligible for HMGP project grants (grants for a locality after a disaster), a local government must have a mitigation plan. Approval includes adoption by the participating jurisdictions.

### **Timeframe of Grant**

This agreement and grant will be in effect from the date of signature by all parties, and will remain in effect through the duration of this project. Once a final deliverable has been submitted to and approved by the Client and the mandating entity, the Contractor shall be deemed to have completed all services required under this Agreement. The agreement may be terminated prior to that time by any Participating Jurisdiction by giving 30 days written notice.

## Appendix B- Award Notices

JEFFREY D. STEIN, PhD  
State Coordinator  
  
CURTIS C. BROWN  
Civil Deputy State Coordinator/  
Civil Diversity and Inclusion Officer



JOHN HARRISON  
Deputy State Coordinator - Disaster Services  
  
ANDREW K. WILSON  
Deputy State Coordinator - Mission Support

### COMMONWEALTH OF VIRGINIA *Department of Emergency Management*

5711 Fairview Court, Suite 200  
Richmond, Virginia 23298  
TEL: 804.787.7400 FAX: 804.787.7417

TELEFAX: 804.787.7408

June 3, 2020

Mr. Lewis Lawrence,  
Executive Director -Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission  
Saluda Professional Center  
125 Bowden Street  
Saluda, Virginia 23149

RE: Middle Peninsula PDC Hazard Mitigation Plan Update  
FEMA-4401-DR-VA-003

Dear Mr. Lawrence:

I am pleased to notify you that the Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA) has approved the project titled "Middle Peninsula PDC Hazard Mitigation Plan Update." The funds have been obligated through the Hazard Mitigation Grant Program. Attached you will find the grant award package. Please read all documents carefully prior to initiating your project. As funded, the federal share is 75 percent of the total project costs.

Your project cannot begin until the authorized agent has signed the grant award package. No reimbursements will be made until the award package is signed and received by the Virginia Department of Emergency Management. Please sign the attached grant agreement and scan and email it to Debbie Messmer, state hazard mitigation officer. Congratulations on the approval of this project. If you have questions regarding this award or the implementation of your project, please contact Debbie Messmer at (804) 267-7732 or by e-mail at [debbie.messmer@vdeom.virginia.gov](mailto:debbie.messmer@vdeom.virginia.gov).

Sincerely,

A handwritten signature in black ink, appearing to read "Curtis C. Brown".

Curtis C. Brown  
Alternate Governor's Authorized Representative

Inclusions:

CCBVRSC/djm

Serving You Through Effective Emergency Management and Homeland Security  
"A Ready Virginia Is A Resilient Virginia."

U.S. Department of Homeland  
Security  
Region III  
One Independence Mall, Sixth Floor  
615 Chestnut Street  
Philadelphia, PA 19106-4614



April 30, 2020

Jeffrey D. Stern, Ph.D.  
Governor's Authorized Representative  
Virginia Department of Emergency Management  
9711 Farm Court  
Richmond, Virginia 23236-3713

**Re: Project Approval  
Hazard Mitigation Grant Program (HMGP)  
FEMA-4401-DR-VA-003**

Dear Dr. Stern:

I am pleased to inform you that the project application, Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission Mitigation Plan Update 7% Project, submitted under FEMA-DR-4401-VA-003, has been approved.

The total amount for this project is \$142,863 with a federal share of \$108,848 (\$102,045 for project costs and \$6,803 for subrecipient management costs), and a non-federal share of \$34,015; the federal share should be available in the SMARTLINK system. A copy of the Obligation Report is enclosed for your files.

The Period of Performance for this project ends on October 15, 2022. All grant award activities must be incurred during the performance period. The final product of this grant must be a FEMA approved plan. When submitting the updated plan, allow sufficient time for review, revision, and adoption.

Please provide this office with a Quarterly Progress Report thirty days after the end of each Federal fiscal year quarter.

FEMA DR-4411-013

Page 2

If you have any questions concerning this project, please contact John Schmierer, FEMA Region III Mitigation Project Officer at (267) 319-6322.

Sincerely,

APRIL D  
CUMMINGS  
April Cummings  
Mitigation Division Director

Digitally signed by APRIL D  
Date: 2020.04.30 01:01:11  
-04'00'

cc: Debbie Messmer, State Hazard Mitigation Officer  
Regiane Frederique, Grants Division Director

## **Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update**

**Service Agreement between  
The Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission (MPPDC) and  
The Town of West Point (the County or Town) for the  
Virginia Department of Emergency Management (VDEM)  
“Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update”  
Grant Number FEMA-DR-4401-VA-003**

**THIS SERVICE AGREEMENT** (the “Agreement”) dated this 20<sup>th</sup> day of November, 2020.

**BETWEEN:**

Town of West Point of P.O. Box 152, West Point, VA 23181  
(The “Client”)  
AND

Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission of 125 Bowden Street, Saluda, Virginia 23149  
(The “Contractor”)

**BACKGROUND:**

- A. The Client is of the opinion that the Contractor has the necessary qualifications, experience, and abilities to provide services to the Client.
- B. The Contractor is agreeable to providing such services to the Client on the terms and conditions set out in this Agreement.
- C. The Client recognizes the utility of a standard agreement to be used by member localities to ensure that mandates such as the Middle Peninsula multi-jurisdictional hazard mitigation plan are developed in accordance with Title 44 of the Federal Code of Regulations (CFR) Part 201.6; that the planning process is conducted in an open manner involving community stakeholders; that it is consistent with each participating jurisdiction’s policies, programs and authorities; and that it is an accurate reflection of the community’s values.

**IN CONSIDERATION OF** the matters described above and of the mutual benefits and obligations set forth in this Agreement, the receipt of sufficiency of which consideration is hereby acknowledged, the Client and the Contractor (individually the “Party” and collectively the “Parties” to this Agreement) agree as follows:

**Services Provided**

1. The Client hereby agrees to engage the Contractor to provide the Client with services (the “Services”) necessary to update the regional Middle Peninsula PDC Hazard Mitigation Plan as described in Appendix A Project Scope of Work in accordance with:
  - 44 CFR Ch. 1 Section 201.6, Part a, which indicates that a local government MUST have a mitigation plan approved in order to receive HMGP project grants

## Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

and in order to apply for and receive mitigation project grants under all other mitigation grant programs.

- Disaster Mitigation Act of 2000 (“DMA 2K”), which is a key component of the Federal government’s commitment to reduce damages to private and public property through mitigation activities. This legislation established the Pre-Disaster Mitigation (“PDM”) Program and created requirements for the Post-Disaster Hazard Mitigation Grant Program (“HMGP”). This key piece of federal legislation is known as Public Law 106-390.
  - DMA 2K, which requires local governments to develop and submit mitigation plans to qualify for PDM and HMGP funds. The Act requires that the plan demonstrate “the jurisdiction’s commitment to reduce risk from natural hazards, serving as a guide for decision makers as they commit resources to reducing the effects of natural hazards.”.
2. The Contractor recommends that the Client consult with legal counsel concerning questions related to the requirements of Disaster Mitigation Act of 2000 and 44 CFR Ch. 1 Section 201.6 and other related sections.

### **Term of Agreement**

3. The term of this Agreement (the “Term”) will begin on the date this Agreement is signed by both Parties and will remain in full force and effect until either FEMA approves the update to the Middle Peninsula PDC Hazard Mitigation Plan or by VDEM contract end date of October 12, 2022. The term of this Agreement may be extended with the written consent of the Parties. The Agreement may be terminated by either Party with 30 days written notice given to the other Party.
4. In the event that the Client breaches this Agreement, the Client shall remain liable to the Contractor for the costs of all services both rendered and agreed upon as set forth in paragraph 5 and 6 below. In the event that the Contractor breaches this Agreement, the Contractor will return to the Client any and all unspent monies received from the Client as set forth in Paragraph 5 and 6 below. The Parties acknowledge that no other damages, fees, or penalties shall be due one from the other as the result of any act or omission of either Party.

### **Performance**

5. The Parties agree to fully cooperate and to do everything necessary to ensure that the terms of this Agreement take effect including the execution of additional documents should the need arise.

## Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

### Compensation

6. For the services rendered by the Contractor as required by this Agreement, the Client will provide the following compensation as described below (as specifically applicable to Client locality, rounded up for ease).

Locality Share to be Split between all: \$6,803

Essex	\$972
Gloucester	\$972
King and Queen	\$972
King William	\$972
Mathews	\$972
Middlesex	\$972
Urbanna	\$324
Tappahannock	\$324
West Point	\$324
<b>Total</b>	<b>\$6,804</b> (rounded up for ease)

2 Year Federal Grant	Fema Funding	State Match Provided Non Fed Share	Local Share split between localties	Per County Match/Share	Per Town Match Share
\$ 142,863	\$ 108,848	\$ 27,212	\$ 6,803	\$ 972	\$ 324
			Year 1	\$ 486	\$ 162
			Year 2	\$ 486	\$ 162

All Such compensation shall be subject to appropriation by the Client.

7. The Contractor will invoice the Client for two annual payments of: **County \$486 or Town \$162 (as applicable)**.
8. Project updates will be provided in the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission monthly meeting packets.
9. In the event that a change order is requested, beyond the scope of services outlined in this Agreement, the Client will be charged on an hourly basis according to the approved Commission budget subject to the applicable provisions referenced in Dispute Resolution below (see section 20c). Appearances at local meetings, answering of telephonic questions and private meetings will be deemed change orders in the discretion of the Contractor provided such has been disclosed in writing, in advance to the Client.

## **Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update**

Upon completion of the Services, a presentation will be made by the Contractor, at the request of the Client, at one local meeting of the Client's choice without additional compensation.

### **Reimbursement of Expenses**

10. The Contractor will not be reimbursed for any expenses incurred in connection with this Agreement.

### **Employment Discrimination by Contractor Prohibited**

11. a. The Contractor will not discriminate against any employee or applicant for employment because of race, religion, color, sex, national origin, age, disability, or other basis prohibited by state law relating to discrimination in employment, except where there is a bona fide occupational qualification reasonably necessary to the normal operation of the Contractor. The Contractor agrees to post in conspicuous places, available to employees and applicants for employment, notices setting forth the provisions of this nondiscrimination clause.  
b. The Contractor, in all solicitations or advertisements for employees placed by or on behalf of the Contractor, will state that such Contractor is an equal opportunity employer.  
c. Notices, advertisements and solicitations placed in accordance with federal law, rule or regulation shall be deemed sufficient for the purpose of meeting the requirements of this section.
12. The Contractor will include the provisions of the foregoing paragraphs a, b and c in every subcontract or purchase order of over \$10,000, so that the provisions will be binding upon each subcontractor or vendor.

### **Drug-Free Workplace**

13. The Contractor agrees to (i) provide a drug-free workplace for the Contractor's employees; (ii) post in conspicuous places, available to employees and applicants for employment, a statement notifying employees that the unlawful manufacture, sale, distribution, dispensation, possession, or use of a controlled substance or marijuana is prohibited in the Contractor's workplace and specifying the actions that will be taken against employees for violations of such prohibition; (iii) state in all solicitations or advertisements for employees placed by or on behalf of the Contractor that the Contractor maintains a drug-free workplace; and (iv) include the provisions of the foregoing clauses in every subcontract or purchase order of over \$10,000, so that the provisions will be binding upon each subcontractor or vendor.

## Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

14. For the purposes of this section, "*drug-free workplace*" means a site for the performance of work done in connection with a specific contract awarded to a contractor in accordance with this chapter, the employees of whom are prohibited from engaging in the unlawful manufacture, sale, distribution, dispensation, possession or use of any controlled substance or marijuana during the performance of the contract.

### **Employment of Illegal Aliens**

15. The Contractor agrees that it does not and shall not during the performance of this Agreement knowingly employ an unauthorized alien as defined in the federal Immigration Reform and Control Act of 1986.

### **Ownership of Intellectual Property**

16. All information gathered during this project will remain public, unless prohibited from disclosure or exempted from required disclosure in accordance with state and federal law.

### **Capacity**

17. In providing the Services under this Agreement, it is expressly agreed that the Contractor is acting as an independent contractor and not as an employee. The Contractor and the Client acknowledge that this Agreement does not create a partnership or joint venture between them.

### **Notice**

18. All notices, requests, demands or other communications required or permitted by the terms of this Agreement will be given in writing and delivered to the Parties of this Agreement as follows:

- a. Town Manager  
Town of West Point  
P.O. Box 152  
West Point, VA 23181
- b. Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission  
125 Bowden Street  
Saluda, VA 23149

Or to such other address as any Party may from time to time notify the other.

## Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

### **Additional Clauses**

19. This Agreement has been reviewed and approved via recorded vote of the West Point Town Council on November 19, 2020.

### **Dispute Resolution**

20. In the event a dispute arises out of or in connection with this Agreement, the Parties will attempt to resolve the dispute through friendly consultation.

- a. Once a final deliverable has been submitted by Contractor and approved by FEMA, the Contractor shall be deemed to have completed all services required under this Agreement.
- b. Once the scope of work has been completed and/or the product has received any necessary approvals, any changes made by the Client to the final product is "at its own risk". The Client assumes all responsibility for any modification, deviation, or change initiated outside of the agreed to scope of work.
- c. The Contractor has no contractual responsibility to advocate for, coordinate, or administer any local modifications beyond the services agreed to by the Contractor in accordance with the terms of this Agreement.
  - The Client may request an addendum to the contract for specific changes. The Contractor may consider the request from the Client and, if willing to perform the requested work, shall provide a response including a new cost estimate for consideration. Any addendum shall be authorized by the West Point Town Council by Resolution outlining such changes to the Services.

### **Modification of Agreement**

21. Any amendment or modification of this Agreement or additional obligation assumed by either Party in connection with this Agreement will only be binding if evidenced in writing signed by each Party or an authorized representative of each Party.

### **Time of the Essence**

22. Time is the essence in this Agreement. No extension or variation of this Agreement will operate as a waiver of this provision.

## Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

### Assignment

23. The Contractor shall not voluntarily or by operation of law assign or otherwise transfer its obligations under this Agreement without the prior written consent of the Client.

### Entire Agreement

24. It is agreed that there is no representation, warranty, collateral agreement, or condition affecting this Agreement except as expressly provided in this Agreement.

### Governing Law

25. It is the intention of the Parties to this Agreement that this Agreement and the performance under this Agreement, and all suits and special proceedings under this Agreement, be construed in accordance with and governed, to the exclusion of the law of any other forum, by the laws of the Commonwealth of Virginia, without regard to the jurisdiction in which any action or special proceeding may be instituted.

### Severability

26. In the event that any of the provisions of this Agreement are held to be invalid or unenforceable in whole or in part, all other provisions will nevertheless continue to be valid and enforceable with the invalid or unenforceable parts severed from the remainder of the Agreement.

### Waiver

27. The waiver by either Party of a breach, default, delay, or omission of any of the provisions of this Agreement by the other Party will not be construed as a waiver of any subsequent breach of the same or the provisions.

**IN WITNESS WHEREOF** the Parties have duly affixed their signatures under land and seal on this 20<sup>th</sup> day of November, 2020.

Per: \_\_\_\_\_ (SEAL)  
Town Manager

Town of West Point (Client)

Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission (Contractor)

Per: \_\_\_\_\_ (SEAL)  
Lewis L Lawrence  
Executive Director

## Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

### Appendix A:

#### Proposed Project Scope of Work

The Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission (MPPDC) will update the 2016 Middle Peninsula All Hazards Mitigation Plan (AHMP) with the help of a Local Planning Team. Membership will be nominated by counties, towns, and other stakeholders (i.e.. Tribes, chamber of commerce, state agencies, the public, etc) in the Middle Peninsula. The plan will address several natural hazards, including but limited to hurricanes, winter storms, tornadoes, coastal flooding, coastal/shoreline erosion, sea level rise, winter storms, wildfire, riverine flooding, wind, dam failures, drought, lightning, earthquakes, shrink-swell soils, extreme cold, extreme heat, landslides, land subsidence/karst, and tsunami.

The project includes the following components:

1. Planning Process
2. Risk Assessment
3. Hazard Mitigation Strategy
4. Hazard Mitigation Plan Maintenance Process
5. Hazard Mitigation Plan Adoption and Approval

#### Planning Team Responsibilities

Representatives on the Planning Team from participating jurisdictions must engage in the following planning process, including, but not limited to:

- Develop the Work Program and Schedule with the Planning Team
- Organize and attend regular meetings (virtual and/or in person) of the Planning Team. Attendance will be documented in the PDC monthly meeting packet.
- Assist the Planning Team with developing and conducting an outreach strategy to involve other planning team members, stakeholders, and the public, as appropriate to represent their Jurisdiction.
- Identify community resources available to support the planning effort, including meeting spaces, facilitators, and media outlets.
- Provide data and feedback to develop the risk assessment and mitigation strategy, including a specific mitigation action plan for their Jurisdiction.
- Submit the draft plan to their Jurisdiction for review.
- Work with the Planning Team to incorporate all their Jurisdiction's comments into the draft plan.
- Submit the draft plan to their respective governing body for consideration and adoption.
- After adoption, coordinate a process to monitor, evaluate, and work toward plan implementation.

#### Local Adoption

## **Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update**

To be eligible for HMGP project grants (grants for a locality after a disaster), a local government must have a mitigation plan. Approval includes adoption by the participating jurisdictions.

### **Timeframe of Grant**

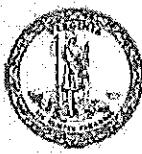
This agreement and grant will be in effect from the date of signature by all parties, and will remain in effect through the duration of this project. Once a final deliverable has been submitted to and approved by the Client and the mandating entity, the Contractor shall be deemed to have completed all services required under this Agreement. The agreement may be terminated prior to that time by any Participating Jurisdiction by giving 30 days written notice.

## Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

### Appendix B- Award Notices

JEFFREY D. STERN, Ph.D.  
State Coordinator

CURTIS C. BROWN  
Chief Deputy State Coordinator/  
Chief Diversity and Inclusion Officer



JOHN NORTON  
Deputy State Coordinator – Disaster Services

ANDRES ALVAREZ  
Deputy State Coordinator – Mission Support

### COMMONWEALTH OF VIRGINIA

#### Department of Emergency Management

9711 Fairva Court, Suite 200  
North Chesterfield, Virginia 23236  
TEL 804.267.7600 TDD 804.674.2417 FAX 804.272.2046

June 3, 2020

Mr. Lewis Lawrence,  
Executive Director -Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission  
Saluda Professional Center  
125 Bowden Street  
Saluda, Virginia 23149

RE: Middle Peninsula PDC Hazard Mitigation Plan Update  
FEMA-4401-DR-VA-003.

Dear Mr. Lawrence:

I am pleased to notify you that the Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA) has approved the project titled "Middle Peninsula PDC Hazard Mitigation Plan Update." The funds have been obligated through the Hazard Mitigation Grant Program. Attached you will find the grant award package. Please read all documents carefully prior to initiating your project. As funded, the federal share is 75 percent of the total project costs.

Your project cannot begin until the authorized agent has signed the grant award package. No reimbursements will be made until the award package is signed and received by the Virginia Department of Emergency Management. Please sign the attached grant agreement and scan and email it to Debbie Messmer, state hazard mitigation officer. Congratulations on the approval of this project. If you have questions regarding this award or the implementation of your project, please contact Debbie Messmer at (804) 267-7732 or by e-mail at [debbie.messmer@vdem.virginia.gov](mailto:debbie.messmer@vdem.virginia.gov).

Sincerely,

A handwritten signature in black ink, appearing to read "Curtis C. Brown".

Curtis C. Brown  
Alternate Governor's Authorized Representative

Enclosures

CCB/RSC/djm

*Saving lives through effective emergency management and homeland security.  
"A Ready Virginia Is a Resilient Virginia."*

## Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

U.S. Department of Homeland  
Security  
Region III  
One Independence Mall, Sixth Floor  
615 Chestnut Street  
Philadelphia, PA 19106-2404



**FEMA**

April 30, 2020

Jeffrey D. Stern, Ph.D.  
Governor's Authorized Representative  
Virginia Department of Emergency Management  
9711 Farrar Court  
Richmond, Virginia 23236-3713

**Re: Project Approval  
Hazard Mitigation Grant Program (HMGMP)  
FEMA-4401-DR-VA-003**

Dear Dr. Stern:

I am pleased to inform you that the project application, Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission Mitigation Plan Update 7% Project, submitted under FEMA-DR-4401-VA-003, has been approved.

The total amount for this project is \$142,863 with a federal share of \$108,848 (\$102,045 for project costs and \$6,803 for subrecipient management costs), and a non-federal share of \$34,015; the federal share should be available in the SMARTLINK system. A copy of the Obligation Report is enclosed for your files.

The Period of Performance for this project ends on October 15, 2022. All grant award activities must be incurred during the performance period. The final product of this grant must be a FEMA approved plan. When submitting the updated plan, allow sufficient time for review, revision, and adoption.

Please provide this office with a Quarterly Progress Report thirty days after the end of each Federal fiscal year quarter.

FEMA DR-4411-013

Page 2

If you have any questions concerning this project, please contact John Schmieder, FEMA Region III Mitigation Project Officer at (267) 319-6322.

Sincerely,

APRIL D  
CUMMINGS

April Cummings  
Mitigation Division Director

Dated, 19 April 2020 by APRIL D  
CUMMINGS  
Date: 2020-04-19 17:13  
S100

cc: Debbie Messmer, State Hazard Mitigation Officer  
Regane Frederique, Grants Division Director

## Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

**Service Agreement between  
The Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission (MPPDC) and  
Town of Urbanna for the  
Virginia Department of Emergency Management (VDEM)  
“Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update”  
Grant Number FEMA-DR-4401-VA-003**

**THIS SERVICE AGREEMENT** (the “Agreement”) dated this 17th day of December, 2020.

**BETWEEN:**

Town of Urbanna of 45 Cross Street Urbanna, Virginia 23175  
(The “Client”)

AND

Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission of 125 Bowden Street, Saluda, Virginia 23149  
(The “Contractor”)

**BACKGROUND:**

- A. The Client is of the opinion that the Contractor has the necessary qualifications, experience, and abilities to provide services to the Client.
- B. The Contractor is agreeable to providing such services to the Client on the terms and conditions set out in this Agreement.
- C. The Client recognizes the utility of a standard agreement to be used by member localities to ensure that mandates such as the Middle Peninsula multi-jurisdictional hazard mitigation plan are developed in accordance with Title 44 of the Federal Code of Regulations (CFR) Part 201.6; that the planning process is conducted in an open manner involving community stakeholders; that it is consistent with each participating jurisdiction’s policies, programs and authorities; and that it is an accurate reflection of the community’s values.

**IN CONSIDERATION OF** the matters described above and of the mutual benefits and obligations set forth in this Agreement, the receipt of sufficiency of which consideration is hereby acknowledged, the Client and the Contractor (individually the “Party” and collectively the “Parties” to this Agreement) agree as follows:

**Services Provided**

1. The Client hereby agrees to engage the Contractor to provide the Client with services (the “Services”) necessary to update the regional Middle Peninsula PDC Hazard Mitigation Plan as described in Appendix A Project Scope of Work in accordance with:
  - 44 CFR Ch. 1 Section 201.6, Part a, which indicates that a local government MUST have a mitigation plan approved in order to receive HMGP project grants

## Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

and in order to apply for and receive mitigation project grants under all other mitigation grant programs.

- Disaster Mitigation Act of 2000 ("DMA 2K"), which is a key component of the Federal government's commitment to reduce damages to private and public property through mitigation activities. This legislation established the Pre-Disaster Mitigation ("PDM") Program and created requirements for the Post-Disaster Hazard Mitigation Grant Program ("HMGP"). This key piece of federal legislation is known as Public Law 106-390.
  - DMA 2K, which requires local governments to develop and submit mitigation plans to qualify for PDM and HMGP funds. The Act requires that the plan demonstrate "the jurisdiction's commitment to reduce risk from natural hazards, serving as a guide for decision makers as they commit resources to reducing the effects of natural hazards.".
2. The Contractor recommends that the Client consult with legal counsel concerning questions related to the requirements of Disaster Mitigation Act of 2000 and 44 CFR Ch. 1 Section 201.6 and other related sections.

### Term of Agreement

3. The term of this Agreement (the "Term") will begin on the date this Agreement is signed by both Parties and will remain in full force and effect until either FEMA approves the update to the Middle Peninsula PDC Hazard Mitigation Plan or by VDEM contract end date of October 12, 2022. The term of this Agreement may be extended with the written consent of the Parties. The Agreement may be terminated by either Party with 30 days written notice given to the other Party.
4. In the event that the Client breaches this Agreement, the Client shall remain liable to the Contractor for the costs of all services both rendered and agreed upon as set forth in paragraph 5 and 6 below. In the event that the Contractor breaches this Agreement, the Contractor will return to the Client any and all unspent monies received from the Client as set forth in Paragraph 5 and 6 below. The Parties acknowledge that no other damages, fees, or penalties shall be due one from the other as the result of any act or omission of either Party.

### Performance

5. The Parties agree to fully cooperate and to do everything necessary to ensure that the terms of this Agreement take effect including the execution of additional documents should the need arise.

### Compensation

## Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

- For the services rendered by the Contractor as required by this Agreement, the Client will provide the following compensation as described below (as specifically applicable to Client locality, rounded up for ease).

Locality Share to be Split between all: \$6,803

Essex	\$972
Gloucester	\$972
King and Queen	\$972
King William	\$972
Mathews	\$972
Middlesex	\$972
Urbanna	\$324
Tappahannock	\$324
<u>West Point</u>	<u>\$324</u>
<b>Total</b>	<b>\$6, 804</b> (rounded up for ease)

2 Year Federal Grant	Fema Funding	State Match Provided Non Fed Share	Local Share split between localties	Per County Match/Share	Per Town Match Share
\$ 142,863	\$ 108,848	\$ 27,212	\$ 6,803	\$ 972	\$ 324
			Year 1	\$ 486	\$ 162
			Year 2	\$ 486	\$ 162

All Such compensation shall be subject to appropriation by the Client.

- The Contractor will invoice the Client for two annual payments of: **County \$486 or Town \$162 (as applicable)**.
- Project updates will be provided in the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission monthly meeting packets.
- In the event that a change order is requested, beyond the scope of services outlined in this Agreement, the Client will be charged on an hourly basis according to the approved Commission budget subject to the applicable provisions referenced in Dispute Resolution below (see section 20c). Appearances at local meetings, answering of telephonic questions and private meetings will be deemed change orders in the discretion of the Contractor provided such has been disclosed in writing, in advance to the Client.

## Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

Upon completion of the Services, a presentation will be made by the Contractor, at the request of the Client, at one local meeting of the Client's choice without additional compensation.

### **Reimbursement of Expenses**

10. The Contractor will not be reimbursed for any expenses incurred in connection with this Agreement.

### **Employment Discrimination by Contractor Prohibited**

11. a. The Contractor will not discriminate against any employee or applicant for employment because of race, religion, color, sex, national origin, age, disability, or other basis prohibited by state law relating to discrimination in employment, except where there is a bona fide occupational qualification reasonably necessary to the normal operation of the Contractor. The Contractor agrees to post in conspicuous places, available to employees and applicants for employment, notices setting forth the provisions of this nondiscrimination clause.  
b. The Contractor, in all solicitations or advertisements for employees placed by or on behalf of the Contractor, will state that such Contractor is an equal opportunity employer.  
c. Notices, advertisements and solicitations placed in accordance with federal law, rule or regulation shall be deemed sufficient for the purpose of meeting the requirements of this section.
12. The Contractor will include the provisions of the foregoing paragraphs a, b and c in every subcontract or purchase order of over \$10,000, so that the provisions will be binding upon each subcontractor or vendor.

### **Drug-Free Workplace**

13. The Contractor agrees to (i) provide a drug-free workplace for the Contractor's employees; (ii) post in conspicuous places, available to employees and applicants for employment, a statement notifying employees that the unlawful manufacture, sale, distribution, dispensation, possession, or use of a controlled substance or marijuana is prohibited in the Contractor's workplace and specifying the actions that will be taken against employees for violations of such prohibition; (iii) state in all solicitations or advertisements for employees placed by or on behalf of the Contractor that the Contractor maintains a drug-free workplace; and (iv) include the provisions of the foregoing clauses in every subcontract or purchase order of over \$10,000, so that the provisions will be binding upon each subcontractor or vendor.

## Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

14. For the purposes of this section, "*drug-free workplace*" means a site for the performance of work done in connection with a specific contract awarded to a contractor in accordance with this chapter, the employees of whom are prohibited from engaging in the unlawful manufacture, sale, distribution, dispensation, possession or use of any controlled substance or marijuana during the performance of the contract.

### Employment of Illegal Aliens

15. The Contractor agrees that it does not and shall not during the performance of this Agreement knowingly employ an unauthorized alien as defined in the federal Immigration Reform and Control Act of 1986.

### Ownership of Intellectual Property

16. All information gathered during this project will remain public, unless prohibited from disclosure or exempted from required disclosure in accordance with state and federal law.

### Capacity

17. In providing the Services under this Agreement, it is expressly agreed that the Contractor is acting as an independent contractor and not as an employee. The Contractor and the Client acknowledge that this Agreement does not create a partnership or joint venture between them.

### Notice

18. All notices, requests, demands or other communications required or permitted by the terms of this Agreement will be given in writing and delivered to the Parties of this Agreement as follows:

- a. Town Administrator  
Town of Urbanna  
P.O. Box 179  
Urbanna, Virginia 23175
- b. Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission  
125 Bowden Street  
Saluda, VA 23149

Or to such other address as any Party may from time to time notify the other.

### Additional Clauses

## Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

19. This Agreement has been reviewed and approved via recorded vote of the Town of Urbanna Town Council.

### **Dispute Resolution**

20. In the event a dispute arises out of or in connection with this Agreement, the Parties will attempt to resolve the dispute through friendly consultation.

- a. Once a final deliverable has been submitted by Contractor and approved by FEMA, the Contractor shall be deemed to have completed all services required under this Agreement.
- b. Once the scope of work has been completed and/or the product has received any necessary approvals, any changes made by the Client to the final product is "at its own risk". The Client assumes all responsibility for any modification, deviation, or change initiated outside of the agreed to scope of work.
- c. The Contractor has no contractual responsibility to advocate for, coordinate, or administer any local modifications beyond the services agreed to by the Contractor in accordance with the terms of this Agreement.
  - The Client may request an addendum to the contract for specific changes. The Contractor may consider the request from the Client and, if willing to perform the requested work, shall provide a response including a new cost estimate for consideration. Any addendum shall be authorized by the [Name of County/Town] [Board of Supervisors/Town Council] by Resolution outlining such changes to the Services.

### **Modification of Agreement**

21. Any amendment or modification of this Agreement or additional obligation assumed by either Party in connection with this Agreement will only be binding if evidenced in writing signed by each Party or an authorized representative of each Party.

### **Time of the Essence**

22. Time is the essence in this Agreement. No extension or variation of this Agreement will operate as a waiver of this provision.

### **Assignment**

## Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

23. The Contractor shall not voluntarily or by operation of law assign or otherwise transfer its obligations under this Agreement without the prior written consent of the Client.

### Entire Agreement

24. It is agreed that there is no representation, warranty, collateral agreement, or condition affecting this Agreement except as expressly provided in this Agreement.

### Governing Law

25. It is the intention of the Parties to this Agreement that this Agreement and the performance under this Agreement, and all suits and special proceedings under this Agreement, be construed in accordance with and governed, to the exclusion of the law of any other forum, by the laws of the Commonwealth of Virginia, without regard to the jurisdiction in which any action or special proceeding may be instituted.

### Severability

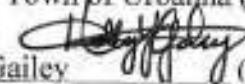
26. In the event that any of the provisions of this Agreement are held to be invalid or unenforceable in whole or in part, all other provisions will nevertheless continue to be valid and enforceable with the invalid or unenforceable parts severed from the remainder of the Agreement.

### Waiver

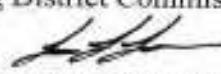
27. The waiver by either Party of a breach, default, delay, or omission of any of the provisions of this Agreement by the other Party will not be construed as a waiver of any subsequent breach of the same or the provisions.

**IN WITNESS WHEREOF** the Parties have duly affixed their signatures under land and seal on this 10th day of December, 2020.

Town of Urbanna (Client)

Per:  (SEAL)  
Holly Gailey  
Chairperson / Agent

Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission (Contractor)

Per:  (SEAL)  
Lewis L. Lawrence  
Executive Director

**Appendix A:**

**Proposed Project Scope of Work**

The Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission (MPPDC) will update the 2016 Middle Peninsula All Hazards Mitigation Plan (AHMP) with the help of a Local Planning Team. Membership will be nominated by counties, towns, and other stakeholders (i.e.. Tribes, chamber of commerce, state agencies, the public, etc) in the Middle Peninsula. The plan will address several natural hazards, including but limited to hurricanes, winter storms, tornadoes, coastal flooding, coastal/shoreline erosion, sea level rise, winter storms, wildfire, riverine flooding, wind, dam failures, drought, lightning, earthquakes, shrink-swell soils, extreme cold, extreme heat, landslides, land subsidence/karst, and tsunami.

The project includes the following components:

1. Planning Process
2. Risk Assessment
3. Hazard Mitigation Strategy
4. Hazard Mitigation Plan Maintenance Process
5. Hazard Mitigation Plan Adoption and Approval

**Planning Team Responsibilities**

Representatives on the Planning Team from participating jurisdictions must engage in the following planning process, including, but not limited to:

- Develop the Work Program and Schedule with the Planning Team
- Organize and attend regular meetings (virtual and/or in person) of the Planning Team. Attendance will be documented in the PDC monthly meeting packet.
- Assist the Planning Team with developing and conducting an outreach strategy to involve other planning team members, stakeholders, and the public, as appropriate to represent their Jurisdiction.
- Identify community resources available to support the planning effort, including meeting spaces, facilitators, and media outlets.
- Provide data and feedback to develop the risk assessment and mitigation strategy, including a specific mitigation action plan for their Jurisdiction.
- Submit the draft plan to their Jurisdiction for review.
- Work with the Planning Team to incorporate all their Jurisdiction's comments into the draft plan.
- Submit the draft plan to their respective governing body for consideration and adoption.
- After adoption, coordinate a process to monitor, evaluate, and work toward plan implementation.

**Local Adoption**

## **Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update**

To be eligible for HMGP project grants (grants for a locality after a disaster), a local government must have a mitigation plan. Approval includes adoption by the participating jurisdictions.

### **Timeframe of Grant**

This agreement and grant will be in effect from the date of signature by all parties, and will remain in effect through the duration of this project. Once a final deliverable has been submitted to and approved by the Client and the mandating entity, the Contractor shall be deemed to have completed all services required under this Agreement. The agreement may be terminated prior to that time by any Participating Jurisdiction by giving 30 days written notice.

## Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

### Appendix B- Award Notices

JEFFREY D. STERN, Ph.D.  
State Coordinator

CURTIS C. BROWN  
Chief Deputy State Coordinator/  
Chief Diversity and Inclusion Officer



JOHN NORTHON  
Deputy State Coordinator - Disaster Services

ANDRES ALVAREZ  
Deputy State Coordinator - Mission Support

### COMMONWEALTH OF VIRGINIA

#### Department of Emergency Management

9711 Farm Court, Suite 200  
North Chesterfield, Virginia 23236  
TEL 804.267.7600 TDD 804.674.2417 FAX 804.272.3048

June 3, 2020

Mr. Lewis Lawrence,  
Executive Director -Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission  
Saluda Professional Center  
123 Bowden Street  
Saluda, Virginia 23149

RE: Middle Peninsula PDC Hazard Mitigation Plan Update  
FEMA-4401-DR-VA-003

Dear Mr. Lawrence:

I am pleased to notify you that the Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA) has approved the project titled "Middle Peninsula PDC Hazard Mitigation Plan Update." The funds have been obligated through the Hazard Mitigation Grant Program. Attached you will find the grant award package. Please read all documents carefully prior to initiating your project. As funded, the federal share is 75 percent of the total project costs.

Your project cannot begin until the authorized agent has signed the grant award package. No reimbursements will be made until the award package is signed and received by the Virginia Department of Emergency Management. Please sign the attached grant agreement and scan and email it to Debbie Messmer, state hazard mitigation officer. Congratulations on the approval of this project. If you have questions regarding this award or the implementation of your project, please contact Debbie Messmer at (804) 267-7732 or by e-mail at [debbie.messmer@vdem.virginia.gov](mailto:debbie.messmer@vdem.virginia.gov).

Sincerely,

A handwritten signature in black ink.

Curtis C. Brown  
Alternate Governor's Authorized Representative

Enclosures

CCB/RSC/djm

Saving lives through effective emergency management and homeland security.  
"A Ready Virginia is a Resilient Virginia."

## Middle Peninsula PDC Hazards Mitigation Plan Update

U.S. Department of Homeland  
Security  
Region III  
One Independence Mall, Sixth Floor  
615 Chestnut Street  
Philadelphia, PA 19106-2624



April 30, 2020

Jeffrey D. Stern, Ph.D.  
Governor's Authorized Representative  
Virginia Department of Emergency Management  
9711 Farrar Court  
Richmond, Virginia 23236-3713

**Re: Project Approval  
Hazard Mitigation Grant Program (HMGP)  
FEMA-4401-DR-VA-003**

Dear Dr. Stern:

I am pleased to inform you that the project application, Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission Mitigation Plan Update 7% Project, submitted under FEMA-DR-4401-VA-003, has been approved.

The total amount for this project is \$142,863 with a federal share of \$108,848 (\$102,045 for project costs and \$6,803 for subrecipient management costs), and a non-federal share of \$34,015; the federal share should be available in the SMARTLINK system. A copy of the Obligation Report is enclosed for your files.

The Period of Performance for this project ends on October 15, 2022. All grant award activities must be incurred during the performance period. The final product of this grant must be a FEMA approved plan. When submitting the updated plan, allow sufficient time for review, revision, and adoption.

Please provide this office with a Quarterly Progress Report thirty days after the end of each Federal fiscal year quarter.

FEMA DR-4401-003  
Page 2

If you have any questions concerning this project, please contact John Schmerer, FEMA Region III Mitigation Project Officer at (267) 319-6322.

Sincerely,  
**APRIL D  
CUMMINGS**  
April Cummings  
Mitigation Division Director

Original copy by APB  
CUMMINGS  
Date: 2020-04-30 20171212  
APB

cc: Debbie Messmer, State Hazard Mitigation Officer  
Regiane Frederique, Grants Division Director

**Appendix B –**  
List of Local Planning Team

## AHMP Planning Team

### Locality Representatives

#### **KING WILLIAM**

Steve Hudgins  
Deputy County Administrator  
[shudgins@kingwilliamcounty.us](mailto:shudgins@kingwilliamcounty.us)  
804-769-4990

Sherry Graham  
Director of Planning  
[Sgraham@kingwilliamcounty.us](mailto:Sgraham@kingwilliamcounty.us)  
804-769-4978

#### **GLOUCESTER**

Brent Payne  
Engineering Services Director  
[bpayne@gloucesterva.info](mailto:bpayne@gloucesterva.info)  
804-693-5480

Brett Major  
Emergency Services Coordinator  
[bamajor@gloucesterva.info](mailto:bamajor@gloucesterva.info)  
(804) 693-1390

Jane Wenner  
Assistant Emergency Management Coordinator  
[jwenner@gloucesterva.info](mailto:jwenner@gloucesterva.info)  
804 824 2711 Direct Line  
804 693 1390 Office

#### **KING & QUEEN**

Donna Sprouse  
Community Planner  
[dsprouse@kingandqueenco.net](mailto:dsprouse@kingandqueenco.net)

Greg Hunter  
Emergency Manager  
[ghunter@kingandqueenco.net](mailto:ghunter@kingandqueenco.net)

#### **MATHEWS**

Willie Love  
Emergency Services Director  
[wlove@MathewsCountyVa.gov](mailto:wlove@MathewsCountyVa.gov)

James Knighton  
Planner and Wetland Coordinator  
[jknighton@MathewsCountyVa.gov](mailto:jknighton@MathewsCountyVa.gov)

#### **MIDDLESEX**

Dave Kretz  
Director of Community Planning  
[d.kretz@co.middlesex.va.us](mailto:d.kretz@co.middlesex.va.us)

David Layman  
Emergency Services Coordinator  
[d.layman@co.middlesex.va.us](mailto:d.layman@co.middlesex.va.us)

#### **ESSEX**

Jimmy Brann  
Chief of Emergency Service  
[jbrann@essex-virginia.org](mailto:jbrann@essex-virginia.org)  
804-443-4059

#### **TOWN OF WEST POINT**

Holly McGowan  
Director of Community Development  
[hmcgowan@west-point.va.us](mailto:hmcgowan@west-point.va.us)  
(804) 843-3563

John Edwards  
Town Manager  
[jedwards@west-point.va.us](mailto:jedwards@west-point.va.us)  
804-843-4364

#### **TOWN OF TAPPAHANNOCK**

Eric Pollitt  
Town Manager  
[epollitt@tappahannock-va.gov](mailto:epollitt@tappahannock-va.gov)

Frank Sanders  
Zoning Administrator  
[fsanders@tapptown.com](mailto:fsanders@tapptown.com)

#### **TOWN OF URBANNA**

Garth Wheeler  
Town Administrator  
[g.wheeler@urbannava.gov](mailto:g.wheeler@urbannava.gov)  
804-758-2613

## **Other Planning Team Members**

### **Department of Conservation and Recreation**

Angela Davis  
Floodplain Program Planner  
804-371-6135 office  
804-278-7043 cell  
[Angela.Davis@dcr.virginia.gov](mailto:Angela.Davis@dcr.virginia.gov)

Pat Morris  
Tribe's grant writer and strategic planning  
assistant  
[pmorris@rappahannocktribe.org](mailto:pmorris@rappahannocktribe.org)

### **VDOT – Saluda Residency**

Joyce McGowan  
Saluda Engineer  
[joyce.mcgowan@vdot.virginia.gov](mailto:joyce.mcgowan@vdot.virginia.gov)

Steven L. Nelson,  
Director Emergency Management  
Rappahannock Tribe  
Direct: 804-533-5588  
[snelson@rappahannocktribe.org](mailto:snelson@rappahannocktribe.org)

### **VDH Three Rivers**

Matt Carpentier  
Emergency Planner  
[matthew.carpentier@vdh.virginia.gov](mailto:matthew.carpentier@vdh.virginia.gov)

### **Upper Mattaponi (King William Count – 32 acres)**

Chief: W. Frank Adams  
[wfrankadams@verizon.net](mailto:wfrankadams@verizon.net)

### **National Weather Service (Wakefield):**

Eric Seymour  
Warning Coordination Meteorologist  
[Eric.seymour@noaa.gov](mailto:Eric.seymour@noaa.gov)

### **VDEM Staff**

Harrison Bresee  
Chief Regional Coordinator – Region 5  
[Harrison.bresee@vdem.virginia.gov](mailto:Harrison.bresee@vdem.virginia.gov)

Amanda Weaver  
All Hazards Planner- Region 1  
[amanda.weaver@vdem.virginia.gov](mailto:amanda.weaver@vdem.virginia.gov)

Alexander Krupp  
Hazard Mitigation Grants Administrator  
[alexander.krupp@vdem.virginia.gov](mailto:alexander.krupp@vdem.virginia.gov)

### **Other**

Ann C. Phillips  
Rear Admiral, US Navy  
Special Assistant to the Governor for Coastal  
Adaptation and Protection  
[Ann.phillips@governor.virginia.gov](mailto:Ann.phillips@governor.virginia.gov)

Jackie Rickards  
Senior Planning Project Manager  
Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission  
[jrickards@mppdc.com](mailto:jrickards@mppdc.com)

### **Pamunkey Tribe (Banks of Pamunkey River – 1200 acres)**

Chief Robert Gray  
[Robert.Gray@pamunkey.org](mailto:Robert.Gray@pamunkey.org)

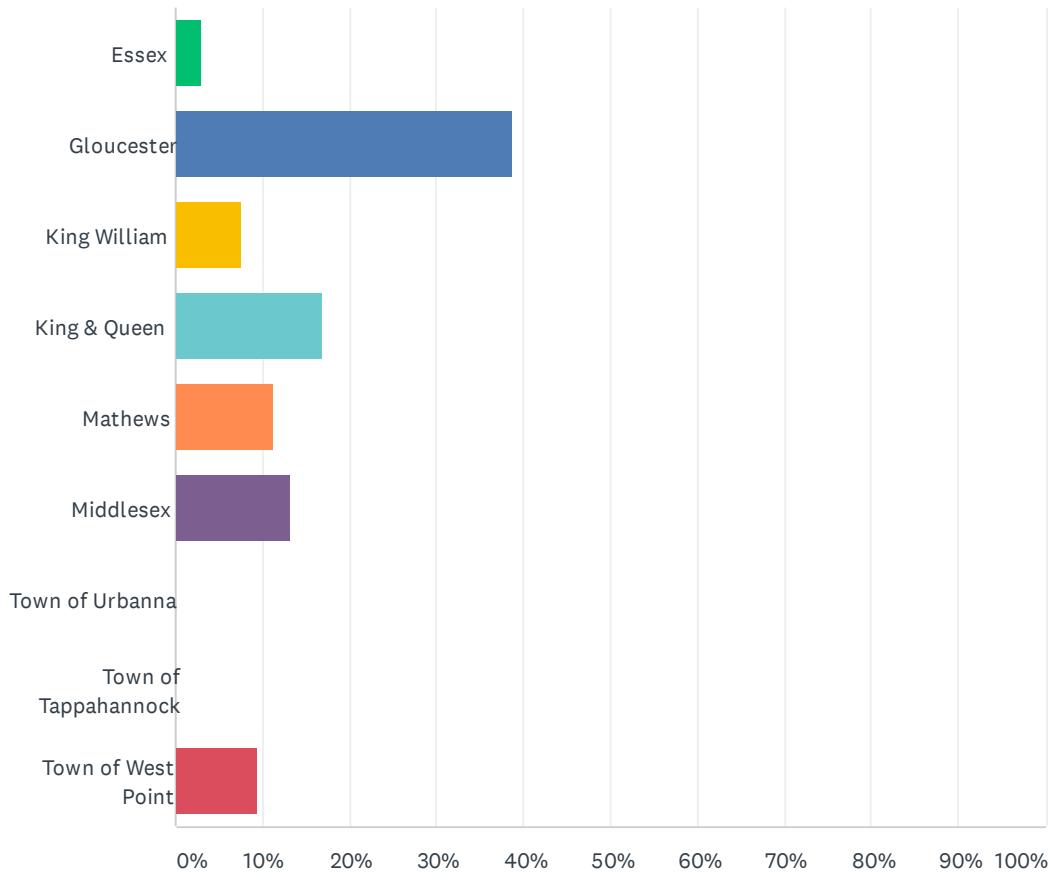
### **Rappahannock Tribe (King & Queen County – 132 acres)**

Chief G. Anne Richardson  
[arichardson@rappahannocktribe.org](mailto:arichardson@rappahannocktribe.org)

## **Appendix C -** Public Survey Responses

## Q1 From which Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission (MPPDC) area participating locality are you responding?

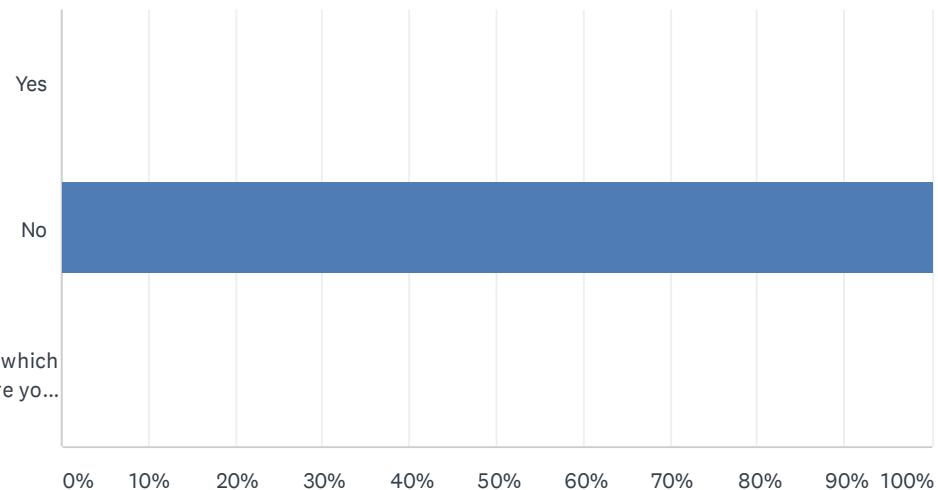
Answered: 106    Skipped: 0



ANSWER CHOICES	RESPONSES	
Essex	2.83%	3
Gloucester	38.68%	41
King William	7.55%	8
King & Queen	16.98%	18
Mathews	11.32%	12
Middlesex	13.21%	14
Town of Urbanna	0.00%	0
Town of Tappahannock	0.00%	0
Town of West Point	9.43%	10
<b>TOTAL</b>		<b>106</b>

## Q2 Are you affiliated with a federally recognized tribe within the Middle Peninsula?

Answered: 106    Skipped: 0



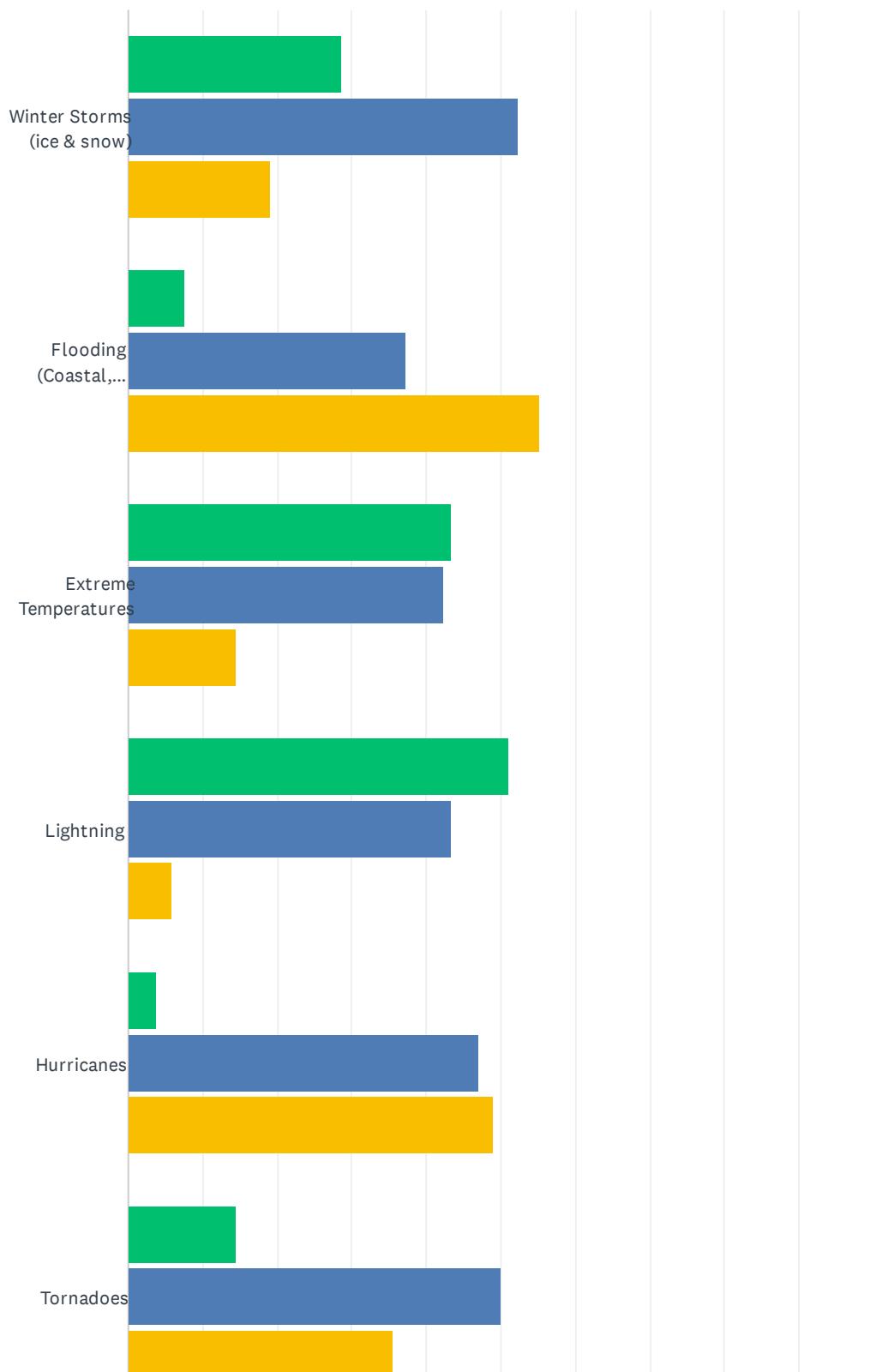
ANSWER CHOICES	RESPONSES	
Yes	0.00%	0
No	100.00%	106
If yes, which Tribe are you affiliated with (Upper Mattaponi Tribe, Rappahannock Tribe, or Pamunkey Tribe):	0.00%	0
TOTAL		106

**Q3 Please provide the zip code of your home address.**

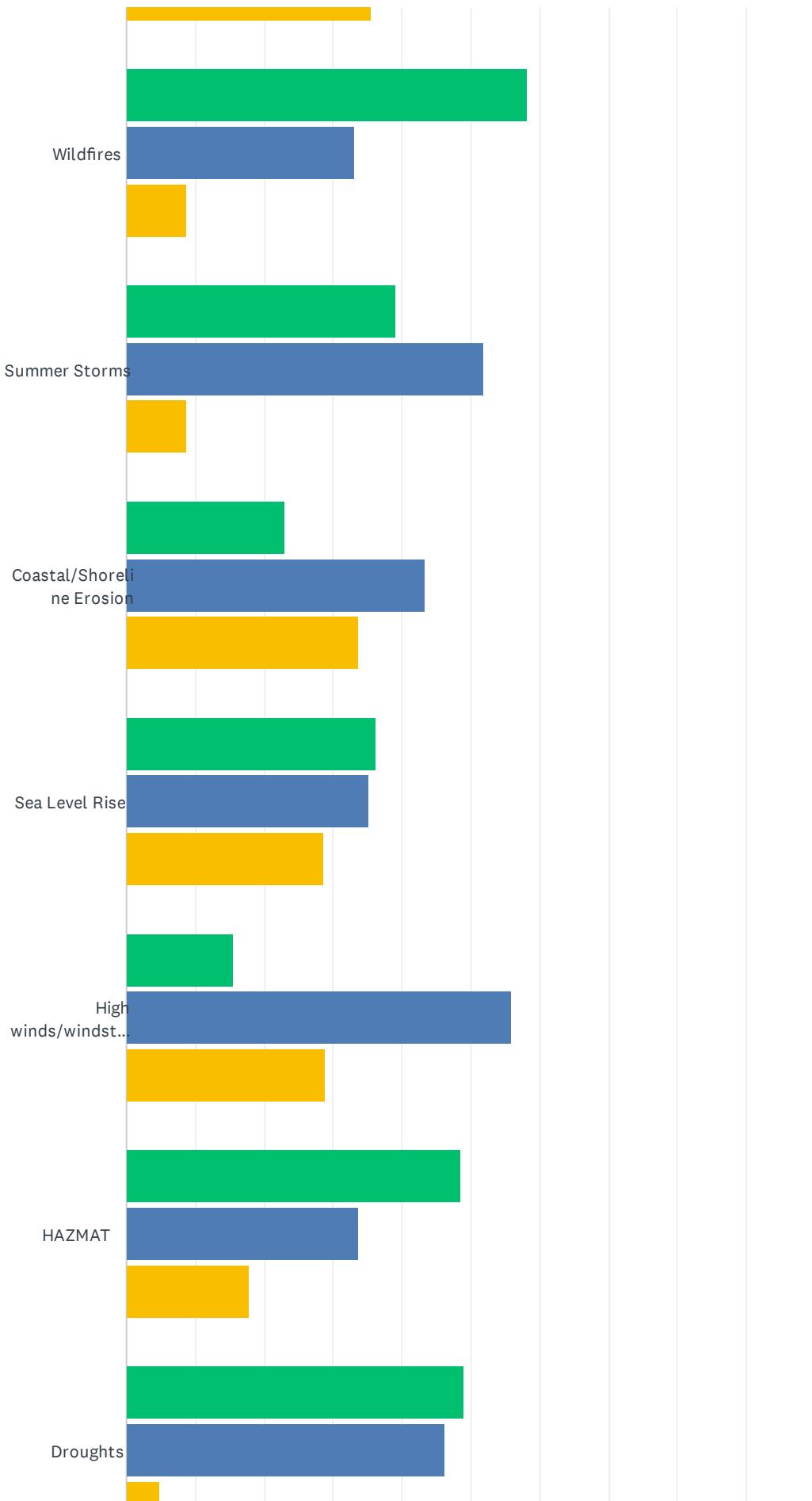
Answered: 105    Skipped: 1

Q4 Below is the list of hazards proposed to be assessed in the 2021 AHMP update. How concerned are you about the following hazards affecting your community over the next 20 years?

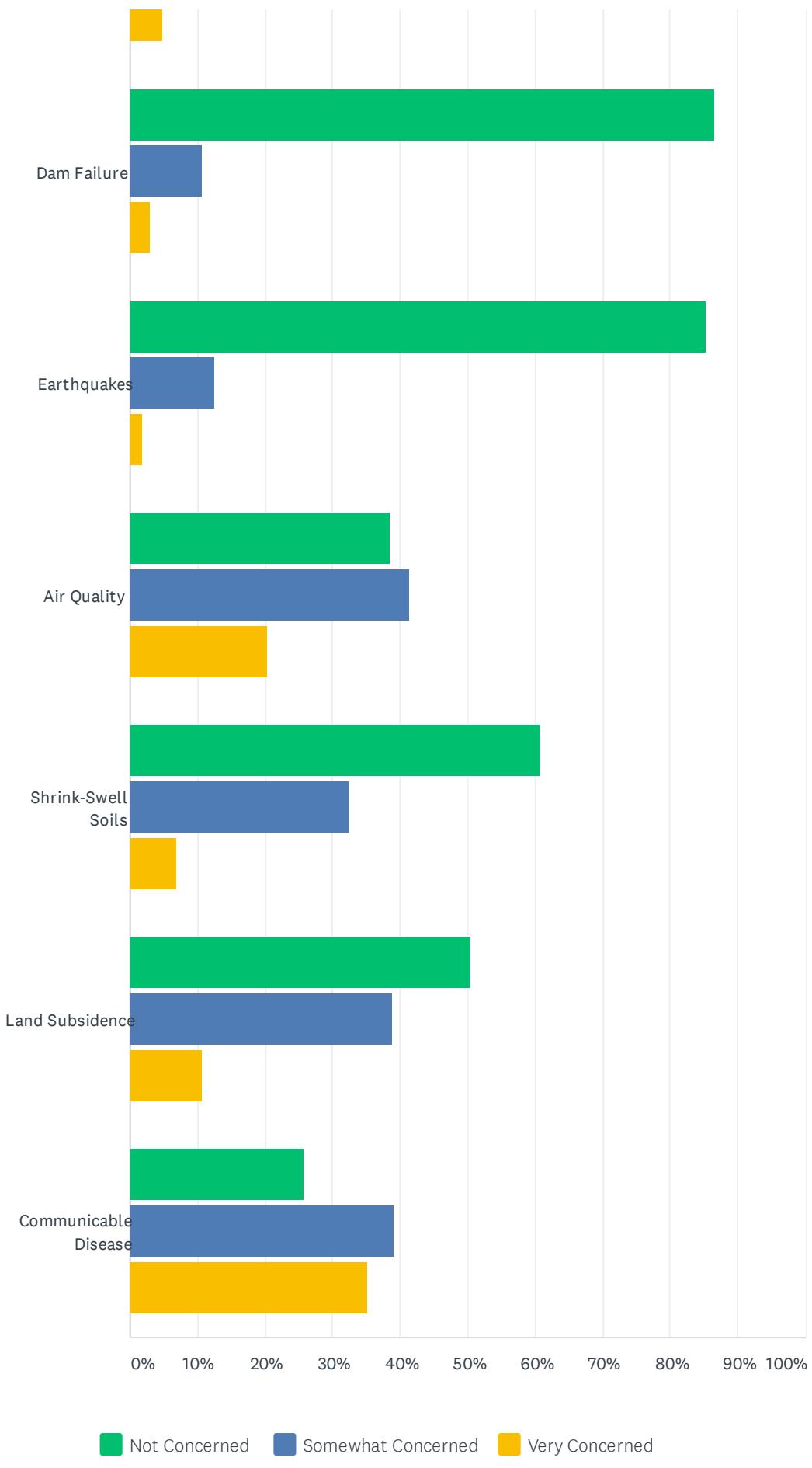
Answered: 106    Skipped: 0



## All Hazard Mitigation Plan Update



## All Hazard Mitigation Plan Update



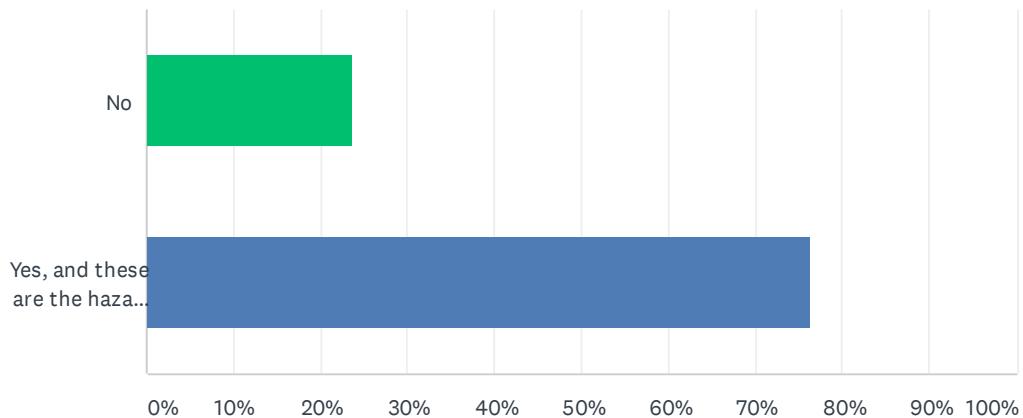
■ Not Concerned ■ Somewhat Concerned ■ Very Concerned

## All Hazard Mitigation Plan Update

	NOT CONCERNED	SOMEWHAT CONCERNED	VERY CONCERNED	TOTAL
Winter Storms (ice & snow)	28.57% 30	52.38% 55	19.05% 20	105
Flooding (Coastal, riverine, ditch, & stormwater)	7.62% 8	37.14% 39	55.24% 58	105
Extreme Temperatures	43.27% 45	42.31% 44	14.42% 15	104
Lightning	50.96% 53	43.27% 45	5.77% 6	104
Hurricanes	3.85% 4	47.12% 49	49.04% 51	104
Tornadoes	14.42% 15	50.00% 52	35.58% 37	104
Wildfires	58.25% 60	33.01% 34	8.74% 9	103
Summer Storms	39.22% 40	51.96% 53	8.82% 9	102
Coastal/Shoreline Erosion	23.08% 24	43.27% 45	33.65% 35	104
Sea Level Rise	36.19% 38	35.24% 37	28.57% 30	105
High winds/windstorms	15.38% 16	55.77% 58	28.85% 30	104
HAZMAT	48.51% 49	33.66% 34	17.82% 18	101
Droughts	49.04% 51	46.15% 48	4.81% 5	104
Dam Failure	86.54% 90	10.58% 11	2.88% 3	104
Earthquakes	85.44% 88	12.62% 13	1.94% 2	103
Air Quality	38.46% 40	41.35% 43	20.19% 21	104
Shrink-Swell Soils	60.78% 62	32.35% 33	6.86% 7	102
Land Subsidence	50.49% 52	38.83% 40	10.68% 11	103
Communicable Disease	25.71% 27	39.05% 41	35.24% 37	105

**Q5 While living in the Middle Peninsula Region, have you ever experienced, or been impacted by a hazard (see the list of hazards in question 4)?**

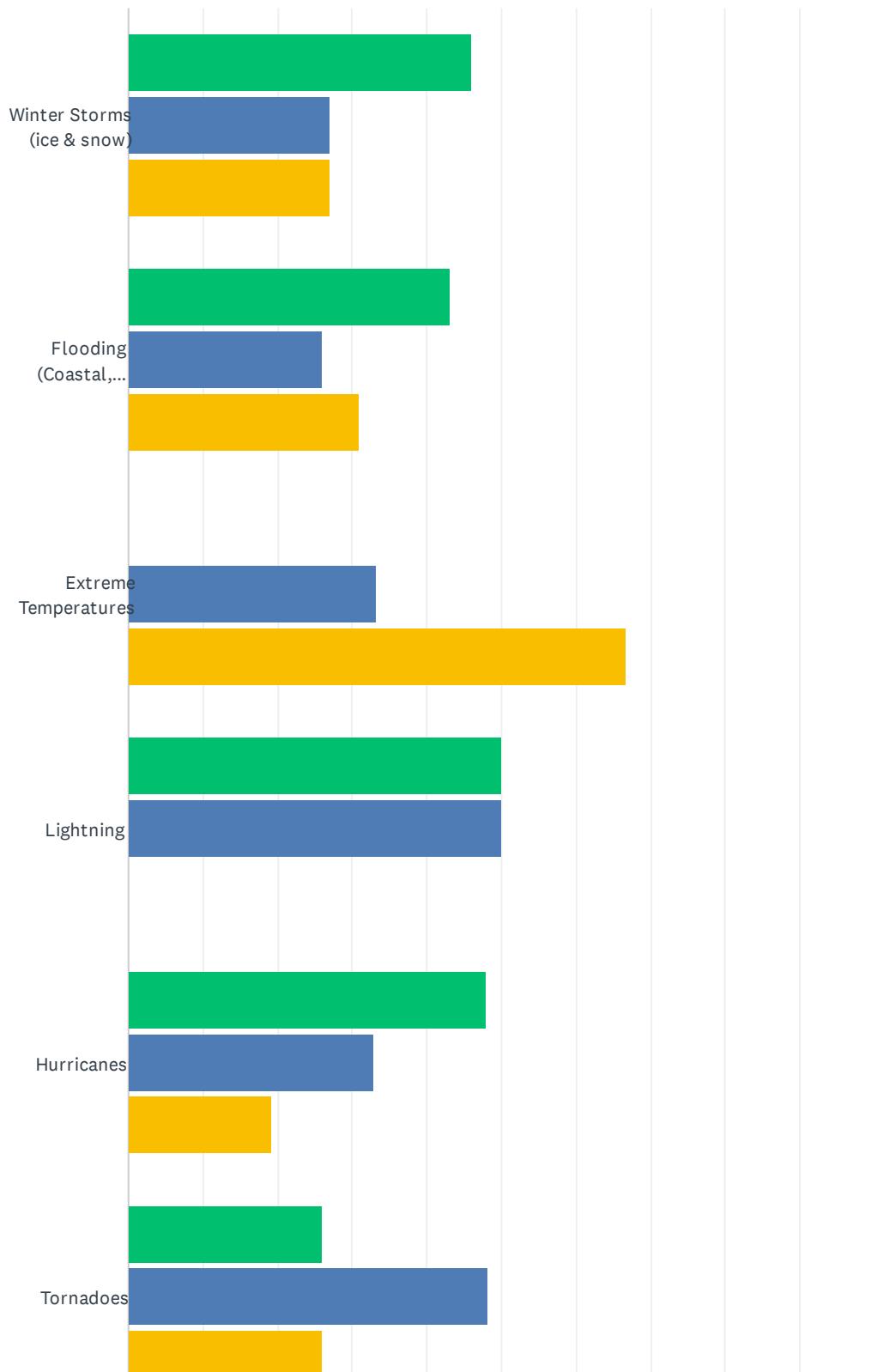
Answered: 106    Skipped: 0



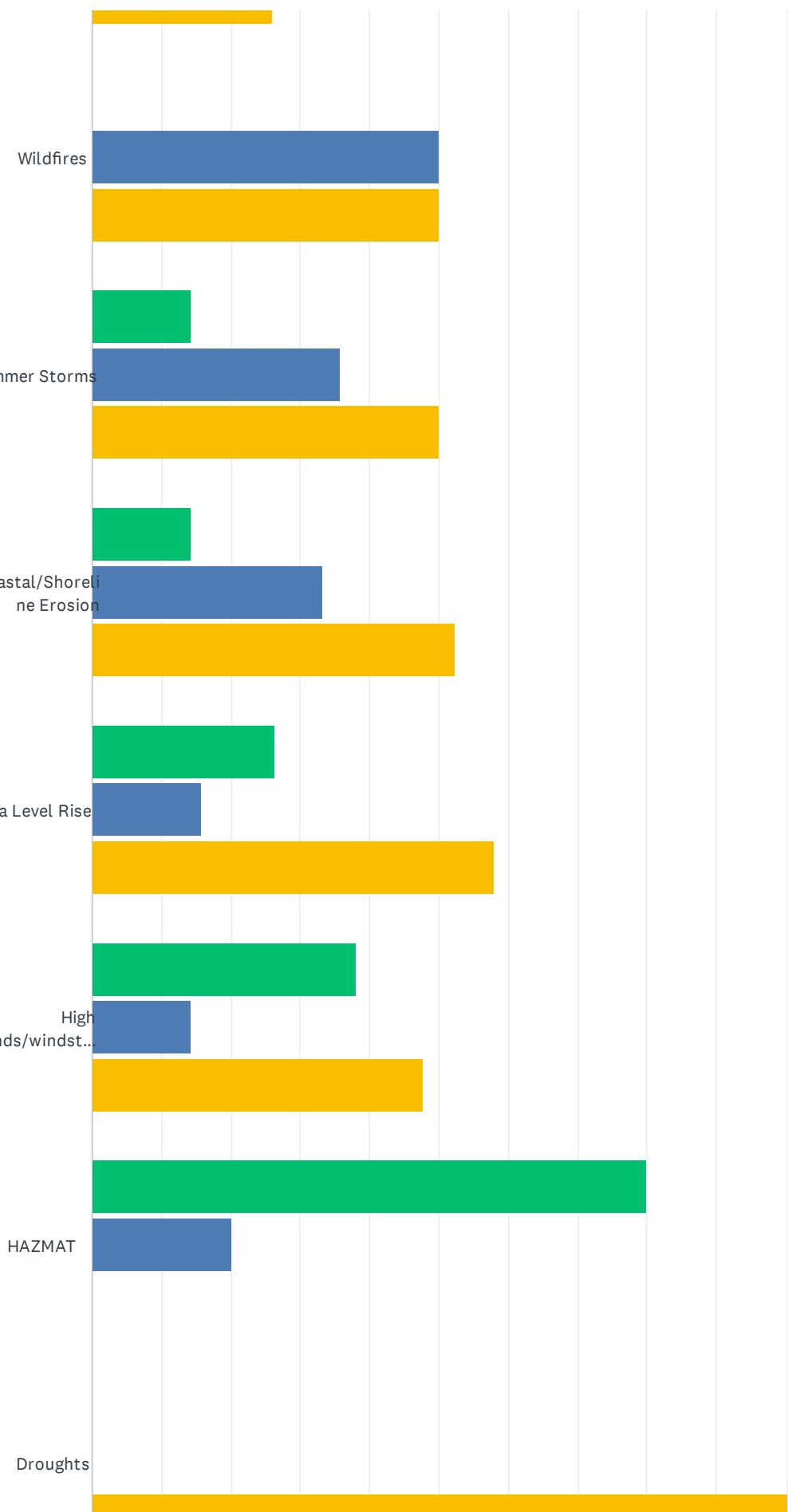
ANSWER CHOICES	RESPONSES	
No	23.58%	25
Yes, and these are the hazards I have been impacted by:	76.42%	81
<b>TOTAL</b>		<b>106</b>

Q6 Please select the top three (3) hazards you think are the highest threat to your home or community? Of the top 3 hazards please rank from the highest threat (1) to the lowest (3).

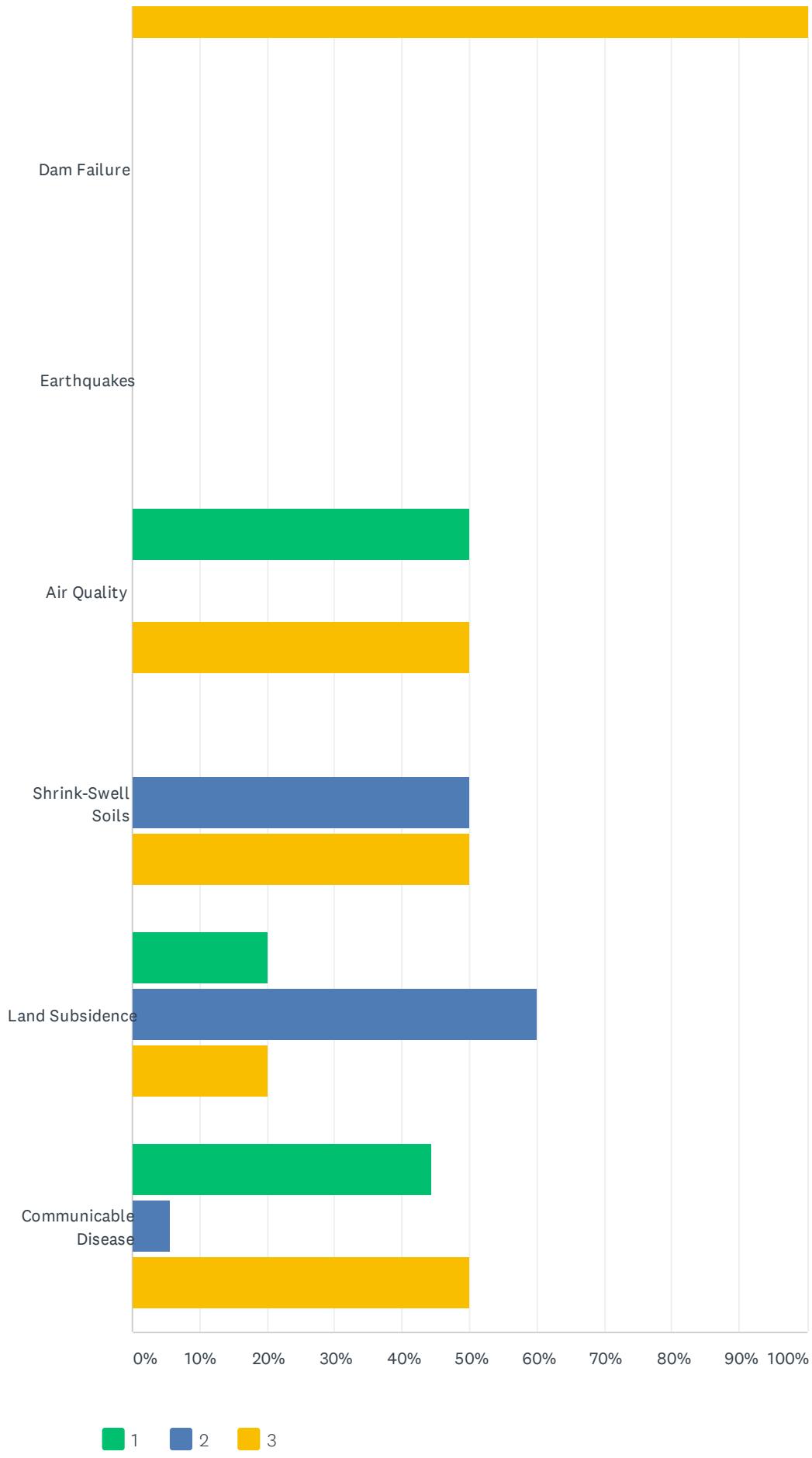
Answered: 106 Skipped: 0



## All Hazard Mitigation Plan Update



## All Hazard Mitigation Plan Update



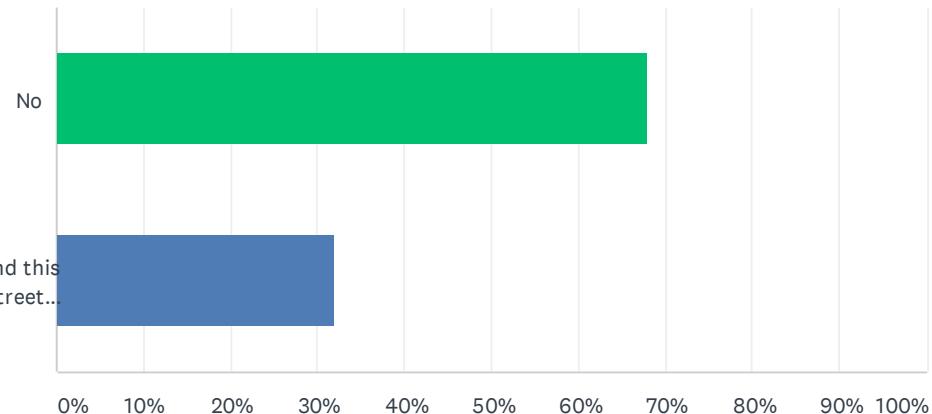
■ 1 ■ 2 ■ 3

## All Hazard Mitigation Plan Update

	<b>1</b>	<b>2</b>	<b>3</b>	<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>WEIGHTED AVERAGE</b>
Winter Storms (ice & snow)	45.95% 17	27.03% 10	27.03% 10	37	1.81
Flooding (Coastal, riverine, ditch, & stormwater)	43.10% 25	25.86% 15	31.03% 18	58	1.88
Extreme Temperatures	0.00% 0	33.33% 2	66.67% 4	6	2.67
Lightning	50.00% 1	50.00% 1	0.00% 0	2	1.50
Hurricanes	47.95% 35	32.88% 24	19.18% 14	73	1.71
Tornadoes	25.93% 7	48.15% 13	25.93% 7	27	2.00
Wildfires	0.00% 0	50.00% 2	50.00% 2	4	2.50
Summer Storms	14.29% 2	35.71% 5	50.00% 7	14	2.36
Coastal/Shoreline Erosion	14.29% 3	33.33% 7	52.38% 11	21	2.38
Sea Level Rise	26.32% 5	15.79% 3	57.89% 11	19	2.32
High winds/windstorms	38.10% 8	14.29% 3	47.62% 10	21	2.10
HAZMAT	80.00% 4	20.00% 1	0.00% 0	5	1.20
Droughts	0.00% 0	0.00% 0	100.00% 2	2	3.00
Dam Failure	0.00% 0	0.00% 0	0.00% 0	0	0.00
Earthquakes	0.00% 0	0.00% 0	0.00% 0	0	0.00
Air Quality	50.00% 2	0.00% 0	50.00% 2	4	2.00
Shrink-Swell Soils	0.00% 0	50.00% 1	50.00% 1	2	2.50
Land Subsidence	20.00% 1	60.00% 3	20.00% 1	5	2.00
Communicable Disease	44.44% 8	5.56% 1	50.00% 9	18	2.06

## Q7 Does your street flood during rain events?

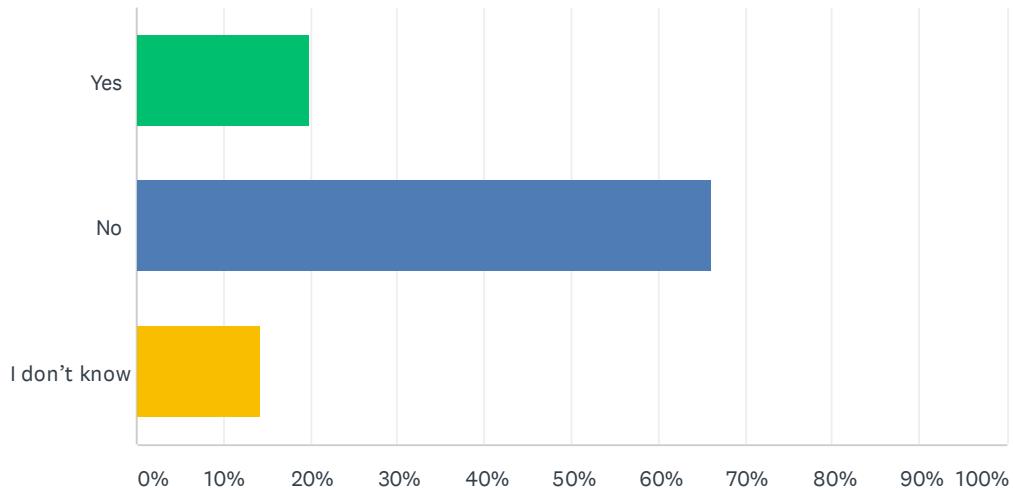
Answered: 106 Skipped: 0



ANSWER CHOICES	RESPONSES	
No	67.92%	72
Yes, and this is my street and county/town name:	32.08%	34
TOTAL		106

## Q8 Is your home located in a floodplain?

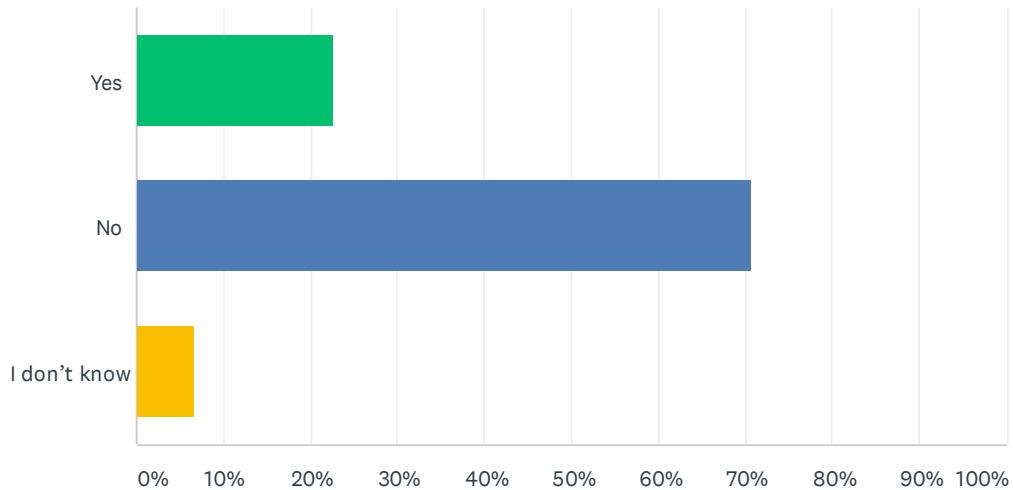
Answered: 106 Skipped: 0



ANSWER CHOICES	RESPONSES	
Yes	19.81%	21
No	66.04%	70
I don't know	14.15%	15
TOTAL		106

## Q9 Do you currently have flood insurance?

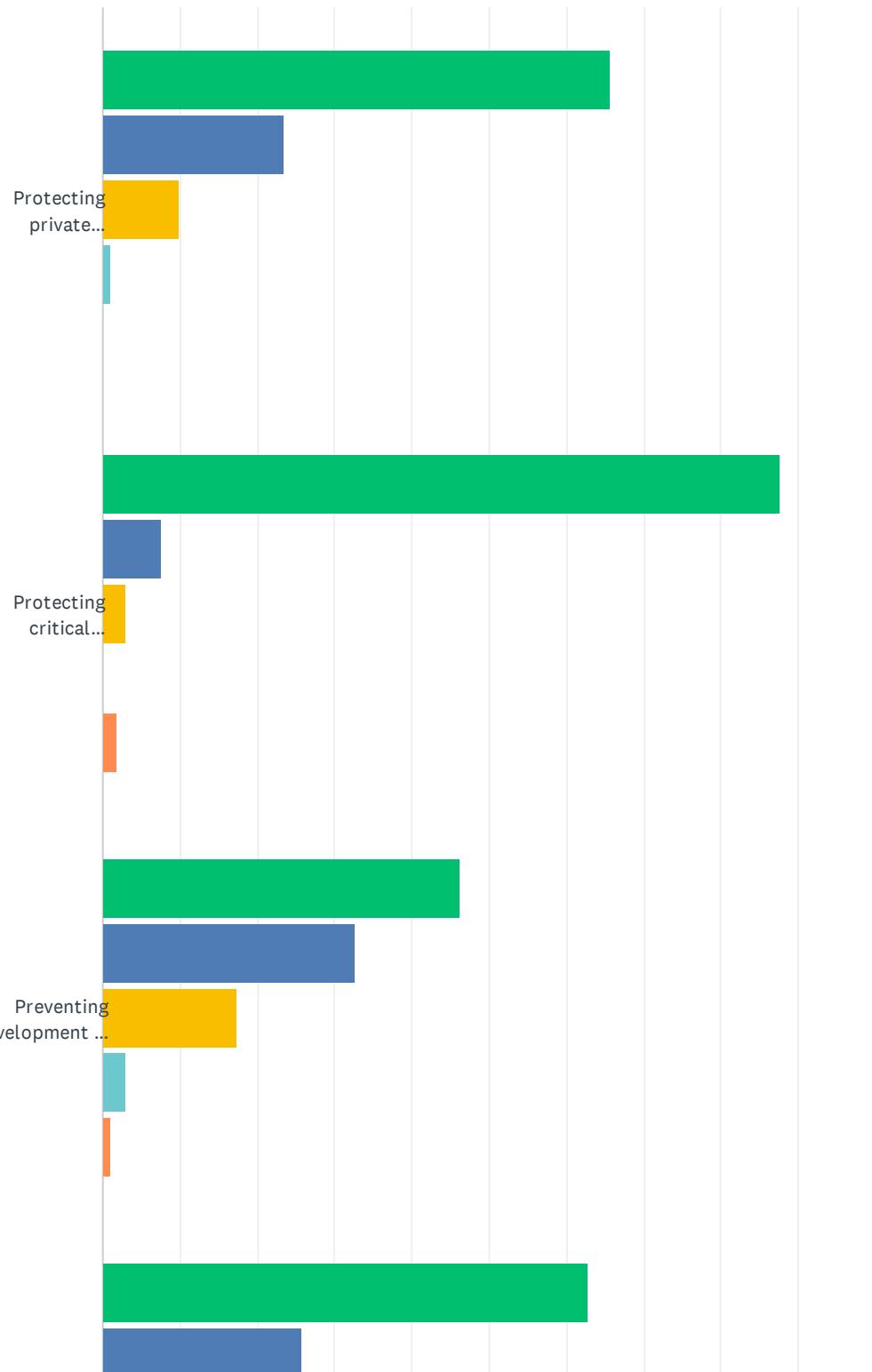
Answered: 106 Skipped: 0



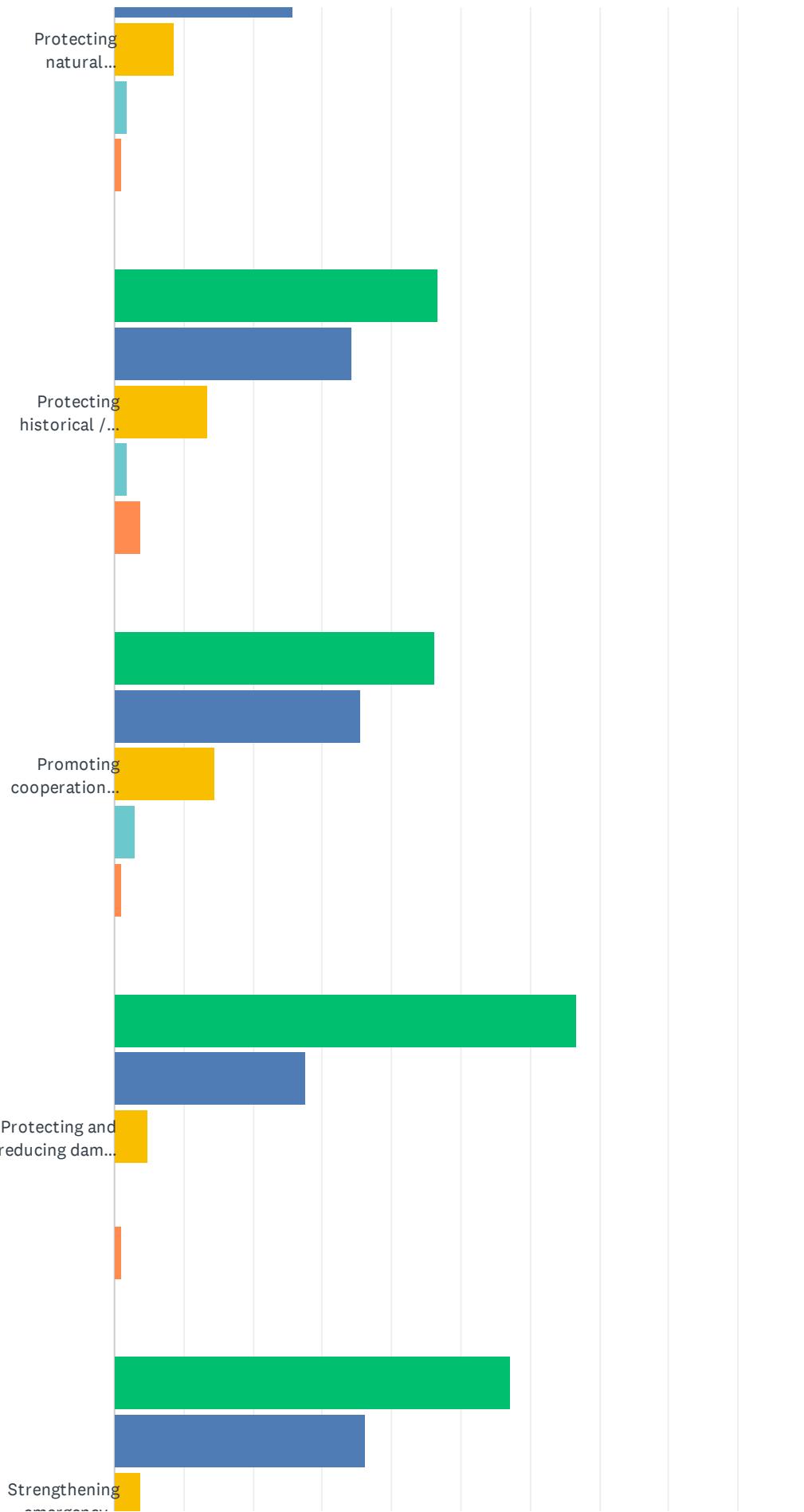
ANSWER CHOICES	RESPONSES	
Yes	22.64%	24
No	70.75%	75
I don't know	6.60%	7
TOTAL		106

Q10 Hazards and disasters can have a significant impact on a community but planning for these events can help lessen the impact. The following statements will help us determine community priorities in planning for these hazards. Please tell us how important each one is to you.

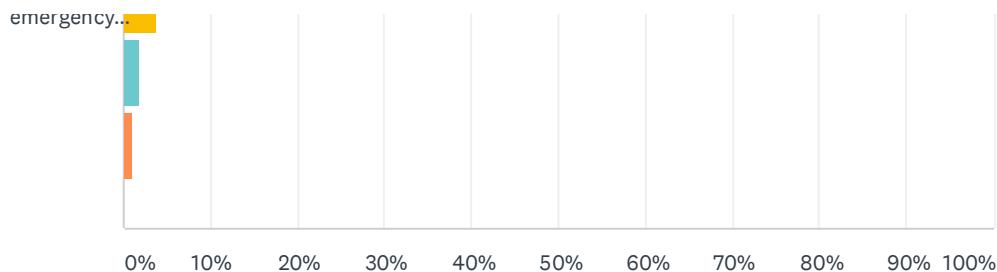
Answered: 106    Skipped: 0



## All Hazard Mitigation Plan Update



## All Hazard Mitigation Plan Update

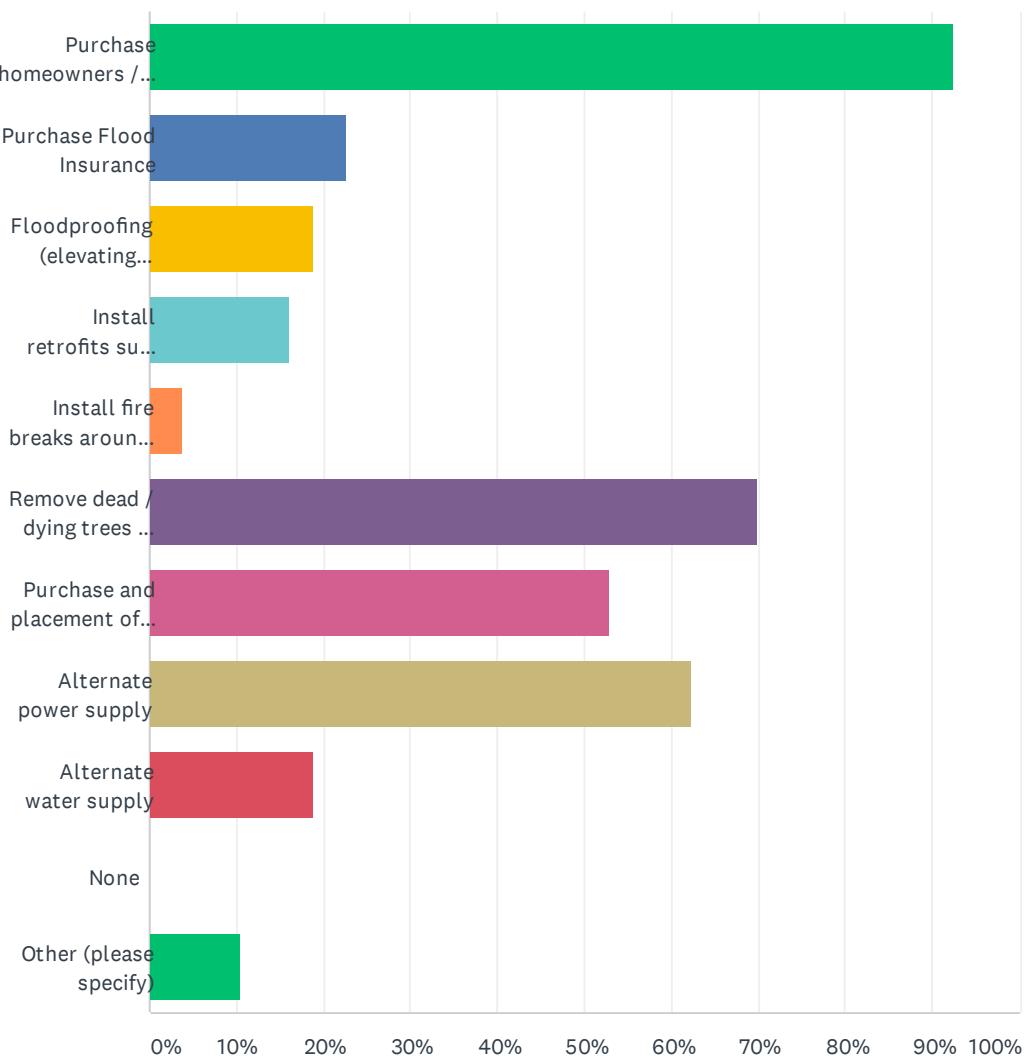


█ Very Important    █ Somewhat Important    █ Neutral    █ Not Very Important  
█ Not Important

	VERY IMPORTANT	SOMEWHAT IMPORTANT	NEUTRAL	NOT VERY IMPORTANT	NOT IMPORTANT	TOTAL
Protecting private property	65.69% 67	23.53% 24	9.80% 10	0.98% 1	0.00% 0	102
Protecting critical facilities (hospitals, transportation networks, fire stations)	87.62% 92	7.62% 8	2.86% 3	0.00% 0	1.90% 2	105
Preventing development in hazard areas	46.15% 48	32.69% 34	17.31% 18	2.88% 3	0.96% 1	104
Protecting natural environment	62.86% 66	25.71% 27	8.57% 9	1.90% 2	0.95% 1	105
Protecting historical / cultural landmarks	46.67% 49	34.29% 36	13.33% 14	1.90% 2	3.81% 4	105
Promoting cooperation among public agencies, citizens, non-profit organizations and businesses	46.15% 48	35.58% 37	14.42% 15	2.88% 3	0.96% 1	104
Protecting and reducing damage to utilities	66.67% 70	27.62% 29	4.76% 5	0.00% 0	0.95% 1	105
Strengthening emergency services (police, fire, ambulance)	57.14% 60	36.19% 38	3.81% 4	1.90% 2	0.95% 1	105

## Q11 What actions have you taken to reduce risk for your house / apartment / property for potential hazards/disasters? (Please check all that apply)

Answered: 106    Skipped: 0

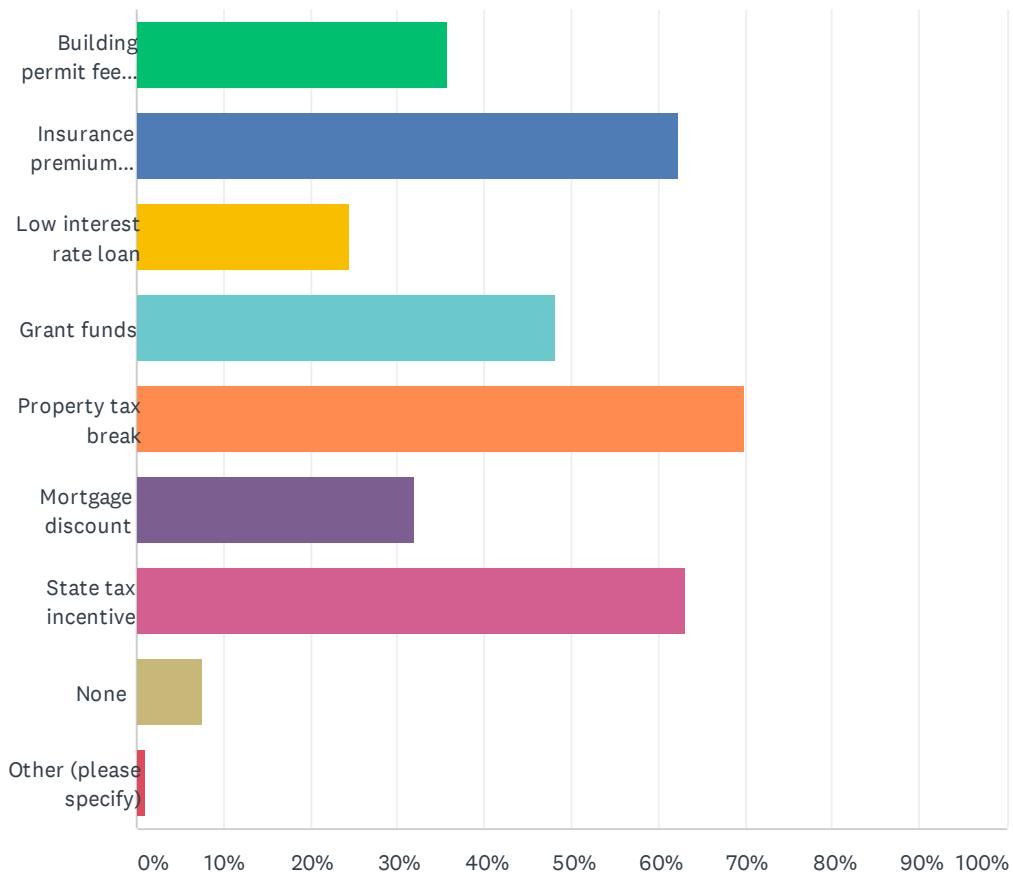


## All Hazard Mitigation Plan Update

ANSWER CHOICES	RESPONSES	
Purchase homeowners / renters insurance police	92.45%	98
Purchase Flood Insurance	22.64%	24
Floodproofing (elevating furnace, water heaters, electric panels)	18.87%	20
Install retrofits such as high impact windows or doors to withstand high winds; fire resistant siding, roofing or window screens; stormshelters, etc.	16.04%	17
Install fire breaks around home	3.77%	4
Remove dead / dying trees or vegetation	69.81%	74
Purchase and placement of easily accessible fire extinguishers	52.83%	56
Alternate power supply	62.26%	66
Alternate water supply	18.87%	20
None	0.00%	0
Other (please specify)	10.38%	11
Total Respondents: 106		

**Q12 Which of the following incentives might encourage you to take actions to reduce risk to your home/apartment/property from hazards? (Please check all that apply)**

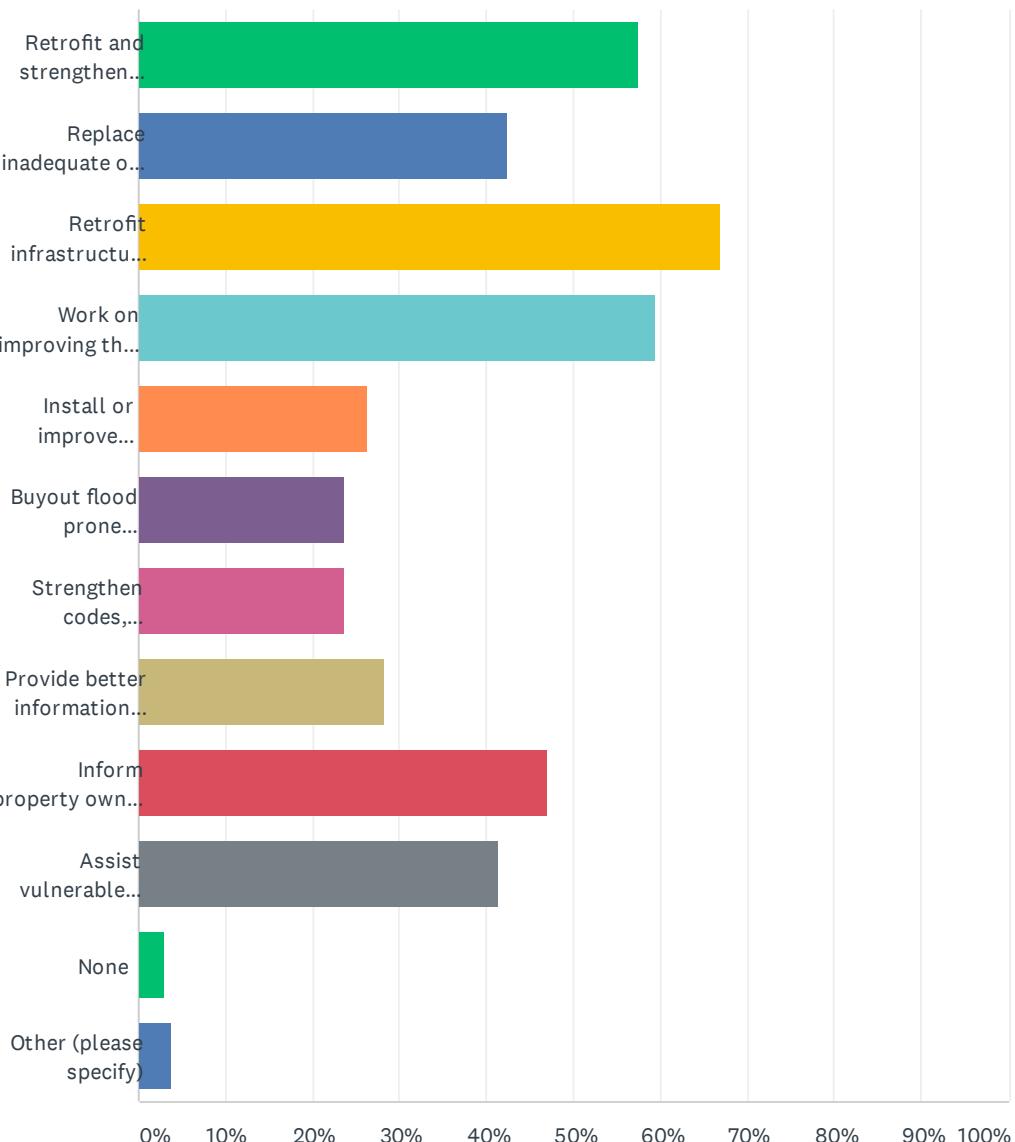
Answered: 106    Skipped: 0



ANSWER CHOICES	RESPONSES
Building permit fee waiver	35.85% 38
Insurance premium discount	62.26% 66
Low interest rate loan	24.53% 26
Grant funds	48.11% 51
Property tax break	69.81% 74
Mortgage discount	32.08% 34
State tax incentive	63.21% 67
None	7.55% 8
Other (please specify)	0.94% 1
Total Respondents: 106	

**Q13 Which of the following mitigation project types do you believe local government agencies should focus on to reduce disruptions of services and to strengthen the community (please check all that apply):**

Answered: 106    Skipped: 0



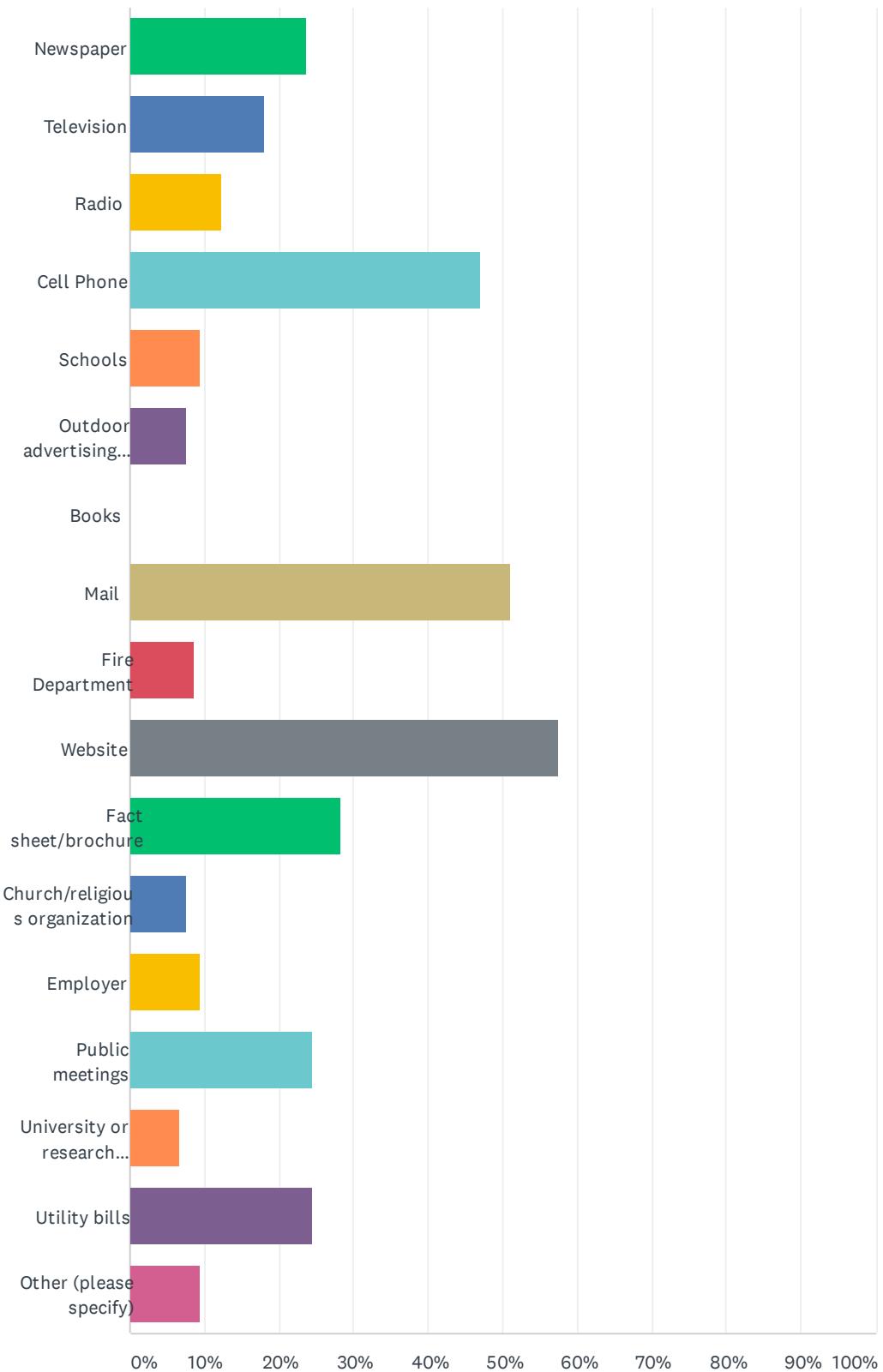
## All Hazard Mitigation Plan Update

ANSWER CHOICES	RESPONSES	
Retrofit and strengthen essential facilities such as police, fire, emergency medical services, hospitals, schools, etc.	57.55%	61
Replace inadequate or vulnerable bridges and causeways.	42.45%	45
Retrofit infrastructure, such as elevating roadways and improving drainage systems.	66.98%	71
Work on improving the damage resistance of utilities (electricity, communications, water / wastewater facilities, etc.).	59.43%	63
Install or improve protective structures, such as floodwalls or living shorelines.	26.42%	28
Buyout flood prone properties and maintain as open-space.	23.58%	25
Strengthen codes, ordinances, and plans to require higher hazard risk management standards.	23.58%	25
Provide better information about hazard risk and high-hazard areas.	28.30%	30
Inform property owners of ways they can mitigate damage to their properties.	47.17%	50
Assist vulnerable property owners with securing funding to mitigate impacts to their property(s).	41.51%	44
None	2.83%	3
Other (please specify)	3.77%	4
Total Respondents: 106		

**Q14 What is the most effective way for you to receive information about how to make your household and home safer from natural disasters?  
(Please check all that apply)**

Answered: 106    Skipped: 0

## All Hazard Mitigation Plan Update



## All Hazard Mitigation Plan Update

ANSWER CHOICES	RESPONSES
Newspaper	23.58% 25
Television	17.92% 19
Radio	12.26% 13
Cell Phone	47.17% 50
Schools	9.43% 10
Outdoor advertising (billboards, etc.)	7.55% 8
Books	0.00% 0
Mail	50.94% 54
Fire Department	8.49% 9
Website	57.55% 61
Fact sheet/brochure	28.30% 30
Church/religious organization	7.55% 8
Employer	9.43% 10
Public meetings	24.53% 26
University or research institution	6.60% 7
Utility bills	24.53% 26
Other (please specify)	9.43% 10
Total Respondents: 106	

**Q15 Please provide additional, hazard and mitigation related comments below:**

Answered: 42    Skipped: 64

Q16 The Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission regularly sends out information to the community on various programs (i.e. Fight the Flood Program, Bay Direct, and MidPenRideShare). Please enter your email address here if you would like to be included in those announcements.

Answered: 37    Skipped: 69

## **Appendix D -** Invitations to Participate in the Plan

**Jackie Rickards**

---

**From:** Jackie Rickards  
**Sent:** Monday, October 18, 2021 9:52 AM  
**To:** Donna Sprouse; Greg Hunter ([ghunter@kingandqueenco.net](mailto:ghunter@kingandqueenco.net)); David Kretz; David Layman; Eric Pollitt; Frank Sanders; James Knighton; Willie Love; Brent Payne; [jwenner@gloucesterva.info](mailto:jwenner@gloucesterva.info); Sherry Graham; 'Steve Hudgins'; 'Garth Wheeler'; 'John Edwards'; 'Holly McGowan ([hmcgowan@west-point.va.us](mailto:hmcgowan@west-point.va.us))'; 'Leigh Mitchell'; 'Frank Adams'; 'Robert Gray'; 'Steven Nelson'; 'Jimmy Brann ([jbrann@essex-virginia.org](mailto:jbrann@essex-virginia.org))' 'Angela Davis'; Buford, Brandy; 'Harrison Bresee'; Amanda; 'Peaks, Ronald'; 'Eric Seymour'; 'Ken Sterner'; Tuck, Heather; '[Michael.Barber@dcr.virginia.gov](mailto:Michael.Barber@dcr.virginia.gov)'  
**Cc:**  
**Subject:** Draft AHMP - Ready for Public Comment!  
  
**Importance:** High

Good Morning Folks,

I have completed the draft of the regional All Hazards Mitigation Plan. It is currently posted on the MPPDC website ([https://www.mppdc.com/articles/service\\_centers/mandates/All%20Hazards%20Mitigation%20Plan%20Update/DRAFT\\_AHMP\\_for%20Public%20Comment\\_RED.pdf](https://www.mppdc.com/articles/service_centers/mandates/All%20Hazards%20Mitigation%20Plan%20Update/DRAFT_AHMP_for%20Public%20Comment_RED.pdf)) and on the MPPDC facebook page for public comment. The public comment period opens today and will close on November 1<sup>st</sup>. Here is the announcement on the MPPDC Facebook page:

*The Regional All Hazards Mitigation Plan (AHMP) for the Middle Peninsula is now available for public comment through November 1, 2021. View the draft AHMP here - <https://bit.ly/3ARbcV1>.*

*Comments? Email them directly to Jackie Rickards, Senior Planning Project Manager for the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission, at [rickards@mppdc.com](mailto:rickards@mppdc.com).*

*All nine Middle Peninsula localities, including Essex, Gloucester, King and Queen, King William, Mathews, and Middlesex Counties and the Towns of Tappahannock, Urbanna, and West Point, participated in the plan's development and amendments. In addition to the nine regional localities, the federally recognized Indian Tribes in the region participated in the 2021 AHMP update.*

Please share this information with your IT folks and have this posted on your social media pages and/or on your websites.

After the comment period ends I will let you know if we have received any comments. With public comments in hand I will go ahead and schedule a meeting with the LPT to discuss the comments and to make any necessary changes to the draft. If I do not receive any comments I will send you an email with the next steps.

If you have any questions about this please let me know.

Jackie



This invitation to comment and provide feedback on the AHMP was sent to LPT participants including:

- Angela Davis, Virginia Department of Conservation and Recreation
- Brady Buford, Virginia Department of Conservation and Recreation
- Harrison Bresee, Virginia Department of Emergency Management
- Amanda Weaver, Virginia Department of Emergency Management
- Ronald Peaks, Virginia Department of Transportation
- Eric Seymour, National Weather Service
- Ken Sterner, Virginia Department of Forestry
- Heather Tuck, Virginia Department of Forestry
- Michael Barber, Virginia Department of Conservation and Recreation

Jackie Rickards

---

**From:** Jackie Rickards  
**Sent:** Friday, March 4, 2022 10:45 AM  
**To:** LCFEMS@louisa.org; Bateman, John; dnunnally@co.caroline.va.us; khale@newkent-va.us; kleduc@newkent-va.us; planning@hanovercounty.gov; hmotherhead@co.richmond.va.us; dlee@westmoreland-county.org; dlee@westmoreland-county.org  
**Subject:** Middle Peninsula Regional All Hazards Mitigation Plan - Neighboring Communities Review Request  
**Importance:** High

Good Morning,

With funding through FEMA and the Virginia Department of Emergency Management, Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission (MPPDC) staff has worked with Middle Peninsula localities over the past year to update the Middle Peninsula Regional All Hazards Mitigation Plan (AHMP). The AHMP evaluates hazards that may impact the region and proposes mitigation strategies to reduce the impacts of future hazardous events.

According to 44 CFR §201.6(b)(2) of the mandate, *The planning process shall include an opportunity for neighboring communities, local and regional agencies involved in hazard mitigation activities, and agencies that have the authority to regulate development, as well as businesses, academia and other private and non-profit interests to be involved in the planning process.* Therefore, as you are a neighboring community I am sending you the current draft of the [Middle Peninsula Regional All Hazards Mitigation Plan](#) to review. Please take some time to review this document and provide feedback no later than Friday, March 18, 2022.

If you have any questions about this endeavor or if you would like more information feel free to contact me.

Thanks for your help,  
Jackie Rickards



*Senior Planning Project Manager*  
*Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission*  
*P.O. Box 286*  
*Saluda, Va 23149*  
*215-264-6451*  
[www.mppdc.com](http://www.mppdc.com)

Invitation sent to:

- John Bateman, Northern Neck Planning District Commission
- Kate Hale, New Kent County Deputy Coordinator of Emergency Management
- Kelley LaDuc, New Kent County Planning Director
- Louisa County Fire & Emergency Management
- David Nunnally, Caroline County Senior Environmental Planner
- David P. Maloney, Hanover County Planning Director
- Hope D. Mothershead, Richmond County Director of Planning & Zoning
- Darrin Lee, Westmoreland County Planner

**Appendix E-**  
Press Releases and Facebook Statistics

# Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission

@midpenpdc · Government Organization

Contact Us midpdc.com

Home Groups Reviews Videos More Like Message ...

Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission   
In · 48

**Public Input wanted for the Middle Peninsula All-Hazard Mitigation Plan Update!**

The Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission (MPPDC) was funded through the Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA) and the Virginia Department of Emergency Management (VDEM) to work with Middle Peninsula facilities (i.e. Essex, Gloucester, King & Queen, King William, Mathews and Middlesex Counties and the Towns of Urbanna, Tappahannock, and West Point) and Middle Peninsula Tribes (i.e. Rappahannock, Upper Mattaponi, and Pamunkey) to update the 2010 Middle Peninsula All-Hazards Mitigation Plan (AHMP). The AHMP assesses all hazards that may affect the region and proposes mitigation strategies to reduce the impacts to citizens, critical facilities, infrastructure, private property, public property, and the natural environment from future hazardous events.

As part of the AHMP update, public outreach and input is critical to shape the plan. This survey requests information on local hazards and your thoughts on mitigation actions. Mitigation actions can be defined as any action taken to reduce or eliminate the long-term risk to human life and property from hazards. Please note this survey should take less than 10 minutes to complete. All responses should be submitted no later than March 15th. Finally, survey results will remain anonymous and will be summarized in the 2021 AHMP update. Please continue to check the MPPDC website project page at [midpdc.com](http://midpdc.com) and here on the MPPDC Facebook page for more opportunities to provide input. A draft plan will be available for public review by August 2021.

Thank you for your participation and your input! Please encourage your neighbors to participate. [www.surveymonkey.com/r/AllHazardPlanUpdate](https://www.surveymonkey.com/r/AllHazardPlanUpdate)

SurveyMonkey

surveymonkey.com  
All Hazard Mitigation Plan Update  
Take this survey powered by surveymonkey.com. Create your own surveys for free.

8 Shares



## Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission

October 17 at 9:56 PM ·

...

The Regional All Hazards Mitigation Plan (AHMP) for the Middle Peninsula is now available for public comment through November 1, 2021. View the draft AHMP here - <https://bit.ly/3ARbcV1>.

Comments? Email them directly to Jackie Rickards, Senior Planning Project Manager for the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission, at [jrickards@mppdc.com](mailto:jrickards@mppdc.com).

All nine Middle Peninsula localities, including Essex, Gloucester, King and

Queen, King William, Mathews, and Middlesex Counties and the Towns of Tappahannock, Urbanna, and West Point, participated in the plan's development and amendments. In addition to the nine regional localities, the federally recognized Indian Tribes in the region participated in the 2021 AHMP update.



# REGIONAL ALL HAZARDS MITIGATION PLAN 2021

*Participating Middle Peninsula localities include Essex, Middlesex, Mathews, Gloucester, King & Queen, and King William, and the Towns of West Point, Urbanna, and Tappahannock. The Pamunkey Tribe and the Rappahannock Tribe also participated in this plan update.*





The Regional All Hazards Mitigation Plan (AHMP) for the Middle Peninsula is now available for public...

Published by Sprout Social · October 17 · 3

Post Impressions



1,623

Post Reach



1,422

Post Engagement



37

## Interactions



5



0



0



0



0



0



Reactions

5



Comments

0



Link Clicks

12



Shares

7



Other Clicks

9

**Appendix F -**  
Hazards Ranking for Each Locality and Tribe

**MIDDLE PENINSULA HAZARD AND VULNERABILITY ASSESSMENT TOOL**  
**NATURAL HAZARDS -- SUMMARY SHEET**

ESSEX COUNTY

EVENT	PROBABILITY	HUMAN IMPACT	PROPERTY AND FACILITY IMPACT	BUSINESS IMPACT	Mitigation Options	UNMITIGATED	
						RISK	RANKING
	<i>Likelihood this will occur</i>	<i>Possibility of death or injury to public and responders</i>	<i>Physical losses and damages</i>	<i>COOP and Interruption of services</i>	<i>Pre-Planning</i>	<i>Relative Threat</i>	<i>Based only on probability and threat</i>
SCORE	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 - 100%	
Winter Storms (Ice & Snow)	2	2	2	2	2	44%	3
Flooding (ie. coastal, riverine, ditch & stormwater)	1	2	2	2	1	19%	6
Lightning	3	1	1	1	1	33%	4
Hurricanes	1	3	3	3	2	31%	5
Summer Storms	3	2	2	2	2	67%	1
Tornados	1	3	3	3	2	31%	5
Coastal/Shoreline Erosion	1	1	1	1	1	11%	7
Wildfire	1	1	1	1	1	11%	7
Sea Level Rise	1	1	1	1	1	11%	7
High Wind/Windstorms	1	2	2	2	1	19%	6
HAZMAT	1	1	1	1	1	11%	7
Drought	1	1	1	1	1	11%	7
Dam Failure	1	1	1	1	1	11%	7
Extreme Temperatures (Cold & Heat)	1	1	1	1	1	11%	7
Earthquake	1	1	1	1	1	11%	7
Air Quality	1	1	1	1	1	11%	7
Shrink-Swell Soils (soils with high levels of clay)	1	1	1	1	1	11%	7
Land Subsidence/Karst	1	1	1	1	1	11%	7
Communicable Diseases	2	3	3	3	2	61%	2
<b>AVERAGE</b>	<b>1.32</b>	<b>1.53</b>	<b>1.53</b>	<b>1.53</b>	<b>1.26</b>	<b>15%</b>	

\*Threat increases with percentage.

UNMITIGATED RISK=		PROBABILITY * IMPACT	
	0.09	0.32	0.30

Spreadsheet developed by:



Modifications by:

Revised: 2/25/2010

**MIDDLE PENINSULA HAZARD AND VULNERABILITY ASSESSMENT TOOL**  
**NATURAL HAZARDS -- SUMMARY SHEET**

TOWN OF  
TAPPAHANNOCK

EVENT	PROBABILITY <i>Likelihood this will occur</i>	HUMAN IMPACT <i>Possibility of death or injury to public and responders</i>	PROPERTY AND FACILITY IMPACT <i>Physical losses and damages</i>	BUSINESS IMPACT <i>COOP and Interruption of services</i>	Mitigation Options <i>Pre-Planning</i>	UNMITIGATED	
						RISK	RANKING <i>Based only on probability and threat</i>
SCORE	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 - 100%	
Winter Storms (Ice & Snow)	2	2	2	2	2	44%	3
Flooding (ie. coastal, riverine, ditch & stormwater)	1	2	2	2	1	19%	6
Lightning	3	1	1	1	1	33%	4
Hurricanes	1	3	3	3	2	31%	5
Summer Storms	3	2	2	2	2	67%	1
Tornados	1	3	3	3	2	31%	5
Coastal/Shoreline Erosion	1	1	1	1	1	11%	7
Wildfire	1	1	1	1	1	11%	7
Sea Level Rise	1	1	1	1	1	11%	7
High Wind/Windstorms	1	2	2	2	1	19%	6
HAZMAT	1	1	1	1	1	11%	7
Drought	1	1	1	1	1	11%	7
Dam Failure	1	1	1	1	1	11%	7
Extreme Temperatures (Cold & Heat)	1	1	1	1	1	11%	7
Earthquake	1	1	1	1	1	11%	7
Air Quality	1	1	1	1	1	11%	7
Shrink-Swell Soils (soils with high levels of clay)	1	1	1	1	1	11%	7
Land Subsidence/Karst	1	1	1	1	1	11%	7
Communicable Diseases	2	3	3	3	2	61%	2
<b>AVERAGE</b>	<b>1.32</b>	<b>1.53</b>	<b>1.53</b>	<b>1.53</b>	<b>1.26</b>	<b>15%</b>	

\*Threat increases with percentage.

UNMITIGATED RISK=	PROBABILITY * IMPACT
0.15	0.40
	0.39

Spreadsheet developed by:



Modifications by:

Revised: 2/25/2010

**MIDDLE PENINSULA HAZARD AND VULNERABILITY ASSESSMENT TOOL**  
**NATURAL HAZARDS -- SUMMARY SHEET**

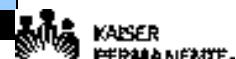
GLOUCESTER COUNTY

EVENT	PROBABILITY	HUMAN IMPACT	PROPERTY AND FACILITY IMPACT	BUSINESS IMPACT	Mitigation Options	UNMITIGATED	
						RISK	RANKING
	Likelihood this will occur	Possibility of death or injury to public and responders	Physical losses and damages	COOP and Interruption of services	Pre-Planning	Relative Threat	Based only on probability and threat
SCORE	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 - 100%	
Winter Storms (Ice & Snow)	2	2	2	3	2	50%	4
Flooding (ie. coastal, riverine, ditch & stormwater)	3	2	3	2	2	75%	2
Lightning	3	1	2	2	1	50%	4
Hurricanes	3	3	3	3	2	92%	1
Summer Storms	3	2	2	2	2	67%	3
Tornados	2	2	2	2	2	44%	5
Coastal/Shoreline Erosion	3	1	2	1	2	50%	4
Wildfire	2	1	1	1	2	28%	7
Sea Level Rise	3	0	2	2	2	50%	4
High Wind/Windstorms	2	2	2	1	1	33%	7
HAZMAT	2	2	2	2	1	39%	6
Drought	2	0	1	2	2	28%	7
Dam Failure	1	1	1	1	2	14%	9
Extreme Temperatures (Cold & Heat)	2	2	1	1	2	33%	7
Earthquake	1	1	1	1	0	8%	10
Air Quality	1	0	0	0	0	0%	12
Shrink-Swell Soils (soils with high levels of clay)	1	0	1	0	1	6%	11
Land Subsidence/Karst	0	0	0	0	0	0%	12
Communicable Diseases	2	1	0	2	2	28%	8
<b>AVERAGE</b>	<b>2.00</b>	<b>1.21</b>	<b>1.47</b>	<b>1.47</b>	<b>1.47</b>	<b>22%</b>	

\*Threat increases with percentage.

UNMITIGATED RISK=	PROBABILITY * IMPACT
0.22	0.60
	0.37

Spreadsheet developed by:



Modifications by:

Revised: 2/25/2010

**MIDDLE PENINSULA HAZARD AND VULNERABILITY ASSESSMENT TOOL**  
**NATURAL HAZARDS -- SUMMARY SHEET**

KING & QUEEN  
COUNTY

EVENT	PROBABILITY	HUMAN IMPACT	PROPERTY AND FACILITY IMPACT	BUSINESS IMPACT	Mitigation Options	UNMITIGATED	
						RISK	RANKING
	<i>Likelihood this will occur</i>	<i>Possibility of death or injury to public and responders</i>	<i>Physical losses and damages</i>	<i>COOP and Interruption of services</i>	<i>Pre-Planning</i>	<i>Relative Threat</i>	<i>Based only on probability and threat</i>
SCORE	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 - 100%	
Winter Storms (Ice & Snow)	3	2	1	1	1	42%	3
Flooding (ie. coastal, riverine, ditch & stormwater)	2	2	1	1	1	28%	6
Lightning	2	2	1	1	1	28%	6
Hurricanes	2	2	2	2	1	39%	4
Summer Storms	3	2	2	1	1	50%	2
Tornados	2	2	2	1	1	33%	5
Coastal/Shoreline Erosion	1	1	1	1	1	11%	8
Wildfire	3	2	2	1	1	50%	2
Sea Level Rise	1	1	1	1	1	11%	8
High Wind/Windstorms	2	1	1	1	1	22%	7
HAZMAT	2	2	2	2	1	39%	4
Drought	3	1	1	1	1	33%	5
Dam Failure	2	1	1	1	1	22%	7
Extreme Temperatures (Cold & Heat)	2	2	1	1	1	28%	6
Earthquake	1	1	1	1	1	11%	8
Air Quality	1	1	1	1	1	11%	8
Shrink-Swell Soils (soils with high levels of clay)	1	1	1	1	1	11%	8
Land Subsidence/Karst	0	0	0	0	0	0%	9
Communicable Diseases	3	3	3	3	2	92%	1
<b>AVERAGE</b>	<b>1.89</b>	<b>1.53</b>	<b>1.32</b>	<b>1.16</b>	<b>1.00</b>	<b>19%</b>	

\*Threat increases with percentage.

UNMITIGATED RISK=	PROBABILITY * IMPACT
0.19	0.57
	0.33

Spreadsheet developed by:



Modifications by:

Revised: 2/25/2010

**MIDDLE PENINSULA HAZARD AND VULNERABILITY ASSESSMENT TOOL**  
**NATURAL HAZARDS -- SUMMARY SHEET**

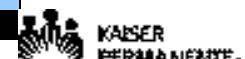
KING WILLIAM COUNTY

EVENT	PROBABILITY <i>Likelihood this will occur</i>	HUMAN IMPACT <i>Possibility of death or injury to public and responders</i>	PROPERTY AND FACILITY IMPACT <i>Physical losses and damages</i>	BUSINESS IMPACT <i>COOP and Interruption of services</i>	Mitigation Options <i>Pre-Planning</i>	RISK	UNMITIGATED
							<i>Based only on probability and threat</i>
SCORE	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 - 100%	
Winter Storms (Ice & Snow)	2	1	1	2	1	28%	3
Flooding (ie. coastal, riverine, ditch & stormwater)	2	1	1	1	1	22%	4
Lightning	2	1	1	1	1	22%	4
Hurricanes	2	2	2	2	2	44%	1
Summer Storms	2	1	1	1	1	22%	4
Tornados	2	2	2	2	2	44%	1
Coastal/Shoreline Erosion	1	1	1	0	1	8%	6
Wildfire	1	1	1	0	1	8%	6
Sea Level Rise	1	1	1	0	1	8%	6
High Wind/Windstorms	1	1	1	1	1	11%	5
HAZMAT	1	1	1	0	1	8%	6
Drought	1	0	1	0	1	6%	7
Dam Failure	1	1	1	0	1	8%	6
Extreme Temperatures (Cold & Heat)	1	1	0	1	1	8%	6
Earthquake	1	1	1	1	1	11%	5
Air Quality	0	0	0	0	0	0%	8
Shrink-Swell Soils (soils with high levels of clay)	1	0	0	0	0	0%	8
Land Subsidence/Karst	0	0	0	0	0	0%	8
Communicable Diseases	1	1	0	0	1	6%	7
<b>AVERAGE</b>	<b>1.21</b>	<b>0.89</b>	<b>0.84</b>	<b>0.63</b>	<b>0.95</b>	<b>8%</b>	

\*Threat increases with percentage.

UNMITIGATED RISK=	PROBABILITY * IMPACT
0.08	0.37
	0.22

Spreadsheet developed by:



Modifications by:

Revised: 2/25/2010

**MIDDLE PENINSULA HAZARD AND VULNERABILITY ASSESSMENT TOOL**  
**NATURAL HAZARDS -- SUMMARY SHEET**

TOWN OF WEST  
POINT

EVENT	PROBABILITY <i>Likelihood this will occur</i>	HUMAN IMPACT <i>Possibility of death or injury to public and responders</i>	PROPERTY AND FACILITY IMPACT <i>Physical losses and damages</i>	BUSINESS IMPACT <i>COOP and Interruption of services</i>	Mitigation Options	UNMITIGATED	
						RISK	RANKING <i>Based only on probability and threat</i>
SCORE	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 - 100%	
Winter Storms (Ice & Snow)	2	1	1	1	1	22%	4
Flooding (ie. coastal, riverine, ditch & stormwater)	3	1	2	1	1	42%	1
Lightning	1	1	1	1	1	11%	7
Hurricanes	1	2	2	2	2	22%	4
Summer Storms	2	1	2	1	2	33%	3
Tornados	2	1	2	2	1	33%	3
Coastal/Shoreline Erosion	2	1	2	2	2	39%	2
Wildfire	1	1	1	1	1	11%	7
Sea Level Rise	1	1	2	2	1	17%	5
High Wind/Windstorms	2	1	2	1	2	33%	3
HAZMAT	1	2	1	1	1	14%	6
Drought	1	1	0	1	1	8%	8
Dam Failure	0	0	0	0	0	0%	
Extreme Temperatures (Cold & Heat)	1	2	1	1	1	14%	6
Earthquake	1	1	1	1	1	11%	7
Air Quality	1	1	1	1	1	11%	7
Shrink-Swell Soils (soils with high levels of clay)	3	1	2	1	1	42%	1
Land Subsidence/Karst	1	1	1	1	1	11%	7
Communicable Diseases	2	2	1	2	2	39%	2
<b>AVERAGE</b>	<b>1.47</b>	<b>1.16</b>	<b>1.32</b>	<b>1.21</b>	<b>1.21</b>	<b>14%</b>	

\*Threat increases with percentage.

UNMITIGATED RISK=	PROBABILITY * IMPACT
0.14	0.44
	0.32

Spreadsheet developed by:



Modifications by:

Revised: 2/25/2010

**MIDDLE PENINSULA HAZARD AND VULNERABILITY ASSESSMENT TOOL**  
**NATURAL HAZARDS -- SUMMARY SHEET**

**MATHEWS COUNTY**

EVENT	PROBABILITY <i>Likelihood this will occur</i>	HUMAN IMPACT <i>Possibility of death or injury to public and responders</i>	PROPERTY AND FACILITY IMPACT <i>Physical losses and damages</i>	BUSINESS IMPACT <i>COOP and Interruption of services</i>	Mitigation Options <i>Pre-Planning</i>	UNMITIGATED	
						RISK	RANKING <i>Based only on probability and threat</i>
SCORE	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 - 100%	
Winter Storms (Ice & Snow)	3	1	2	3	1	58%	1
Flooding (ie. coastal, riverine, ditch & stormwater)	3	1	2	2	1	50%	2
Lightning	3	1	1	1	1	33%	5
Hurricanes	2	2	2	2	2	44%	3
Summer Storms	3	1	1	1	1	33%	5
Tornados	1	1	2	1	1	14%	8
Coastal/Shoreline Erosion	3	1	1	1	1	33%	5
Wildfire	1	1	1	1	1	11%	9
Sea Level Rise	2	1	1	1	1	22%	7
High Wind/Windstorms	2	1	1	1	2	0%	10
HAZMAT	1	1	1	1	1	0%	10
Drought	2	1	1	1	2	28%	6
Dam Failure	0	0	0	0	0	0%	
Extreme Temperatures (Cold & Heat)	3	1	1	1	2	42%	4
Earthquake	1	1	1	1	1	0%	10
Air Quality	1	1	1	1	1	11%	9
Shrink-Swell Soils (soils with high levels of clay)	1	1	1	1	1	11%	9
Land Subsidence/Karst	1	1	1	1	1	11%	9
Communicable Diseases	2	2	1	2	1	33%	5
<b>AVERAGE</b>	<b>1.84</b>	<b>1.05</b>	<b>1.16</b>	<b>1.21</b>	<b>1.16</b>	<b>17%</b>	

\*Threat increases with percentage.

UNMITIGATED RISK=	PROBABILITY * IMPACT
0.17	0.56

Spreadsheet developed by:



Modifications by:

Revised: 2/25/2010

**MIDDLE PENINSULA HAZARD AND VULNERABILITY ASSESSMENT TOOL**  
**NATURAL HAZARDS -- SUMMARY SHEET**

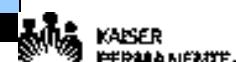
MIDDLESEX COUNTY

EVENT	PROBABILITY <i>Likelihood this will occur</i>	HUMAN IMPACT <i>Possibility of death or injury to public and responders</i>	PROPERTY AND FACILITY IMPACT <i>Physical losses and damages</i>	BUSINESS IMPACT <i>COOP and Interruption of services</i>	Mitigation Options <i>Pre-Planning</i>	UNMITIGATED	
						RISK <i>Relative Threat</i>	RANKING <i>Based only on probability and threat</i>
SCORE	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 - 100%	
Winter Storms (Ice & Snow)	3	2	3	2	2	75%	1
Flooding (ie. coastal, riverine, ditch & stormwater)	3	2	3	1	2	67%	2
Lightning	2	2	2	1	2	39%	6
Hurricanes	2	2	3	2	2	50%	4
Summer Storms	3	2	3	1	2	67%	2
Tornados	3	2	2	1	2	58%	3
Coastal/Shoreline Erosion	3	0	2	1	2	42%	5
Wildfire	2	1	2	1	2	33%	7
Sea Level Rise	1	0	1	1	2	11%	9
High Wind/Windstorms	2	2	2	1	2	39%	6
HAZMAT	2	2	2	1	1	33%	7
Drought	2	0	1	1	1	17%	8
Dam Failure	1	1	1	0	2	11%	9
Extreme Temperatures (Cold & Heat)	2	2	1	1	2	33%	7
Earthquake	1	1	1	1	1	11%	9
Air Quality	1	1	1	1	1	11%	9
Shrink-Swell Soils (soils with high levels of clay)	2	0	1	0	2	17%	8
Land Subsidence/Karst	2	1	1	0	1	17%	8
Communicable Diseases	2	3	0	3	1	39%	6
<b>AVERAGE</b>	<b>2.05</b>	<b>1.37</b>	<b>1.68</b>	<b>1.05</b>	<b>1.68</b>	<b>24%</b>	

\*Threat increases with percentage.

UNMITIGATED RISK=	PROBABILITY * IMPACT
0.24	0.62

Spreadsheet developed by:



Modifications by:

Revised: 2/25/2010

**MIDDLE PENINSULA HAZARD AND VULNERABILITY ASSESSMENT TOOL**  
**NATURAL HAZARDS -- SUMMARY SHEET**

**TOWN OF URBANNA**

EVENT	PROBABILITY <i>Likelihood this will occur</i>	HUMAN IMPACT <i>Possibility of death or injury to public and responders</i>	PROPERTY AND FACILITY IMPACT <i>Physical losses and damages</i>	BUSINESS IMPACT <i>COOP and Interruption of services</i>	Mitigation Options <i>Pre-Planning</i>	UNMITIGATED	
						RISK	RANKING
SCORE	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 - 100%	
Winter Storms (Ice & Snow)	2	2	3	2	2	50%	4
Flooding (ie. coastal, riverine, ditch & stormwater)	2	2	2	2	2	44%	5
Lightning	3	2	2	2	2	67%	2
Hurricanes	2	3	2	3	2	56%	3
Summer Storms	3	3	2	2	1	67%	2
Tornados	2	2	2	2	2	44%	5
Coastal/Shoreline Erosion	2	2	2	2	2	44%	5
Wildfire	2	2	2	1	2	39%	6
Sea Level Rise	2	1	2	1	2	33%	7
High Wind/Windstorms	2	2	2	2	2	44%	5
HAZMAT	2	2	2	1	1	33%	7
Drought	2	1	1	1	1	22%	8
Dam Failure	0	0	0	0	1	0%	10
Extreme Temperatures (Cold & Heat)	1	1	1	1	1	11%	9
Earthquake	1	1	1	1	1	11%	9
Air Quality	1	1	1	1	1	11%	9
Shrink-Swell Soils (soils with high levels of clay)	1	1	1	1	1	11%	9
Land Subsidence/Karst	1	0	0	0	0	0%	10
Communicable Diseases	3	2	2	3	2	75%	1
<b>AVERAGE</b>	<b>1.79</b>	<b>1.58</b>	<b>1.58</b>	<b>1.47</b>	<b>1.47</b>	<b>21%</b>	

\*Threat increases with percentage.

UNMITIGATED RISK=	PROBABILITY * IMPACT
0.21	0.49

Spreadsheet developed by:



Modifications by:

Revised: 2/25/2010

**MIDDLE PENINSULA HAZARD AND VULNERABILITY ASSESSMENT TOOL**  
**NATURAL HAZARDS -- SUMMARY SHEET**

PAMUNKEY TRIBE

EVENT	PROBABILITY	HUMAN IMPACT	PROPERTY AND FACILITY IMPACT	BUSINESS IMPACT	Mitigation Options	UNMITIGATED	
						RISK	RANKING
	<i>Likelihood this will occur</i>	<i>Possibility of death or injury to public and responders</i>	<i>Physical losses and damages</i>	<i>COOP and Interruption of services</i>	<i>Pre-Planning</i>	<i>Relative Threat</i>	<i>Based only on probability and threat</i>
SCORE	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 - 100%	
Winter Storms (Ice & Snow)	2	1	1	0	1	17%	3
Flooding (i.e. coastal, riverine, ditch & stormwater)	3	1	2	0	1	33%	1
Lightning	1	1	1	0	1	8%	4
Hurricanes	2	1	2	0	1	22%	2
Summer Storms	2	1	1	0	1	17%	3
Tornados	1	1	1	0	1	8%	4
Coastal/Shoreline Erosion	3	1	2	0	1	33%	7
Wildfire	1	1	1	0	1	8%	4
Sea Level Rise	2	1	2	0	1	22%	2
High Wind/Windstorms	2	1	2	0	1	22%	2
HAZMAT	1	1	1	0	1	8%	4
Drought	1	1	1	0	1	8%	4
Dam Failure	0	0	0	0	1	0%	5
Extreme Temperatures (Cold & Heat)	1	1	1	0	1	8%	4
Earthquake	1	1	1	0	1	8%	4
Air Quality	1	1	1	0	1	8%	4
Shrink-Swell Soils (soils with high levels of clay)	1	1	1	0	1	8%	4
Land Subsidence/Karst	2	1	1	0	1	17%	3
Communicable Diseases	1	1	1	0	1	8%	4
<b>AVERAGE</b>	<b>1.47</b>	<b>0.95</b>	<b>1.21</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>1.00</b>	<b>9%</b>	

\*Threat increases with percentage.

UNMITIGATED RISK=	PROBABILITY * IMPACT
0.09	0.21

Spreadsheet developed by:



Modifications by:

Revised: 2/25/2010

**MIDDLE PENINSULA HAZARD AND VULNERABILITY ASSESSMENT TOOL**  
**NATURAL HAZARDS -- SUMMARY SHEET**

RAPPAHANNOCK  
TRIBE

EVENT	PROBABILITY <i>Likelihood this will occur</i>	HUMAN IMPACT <i>Possibility of death or injury to public and responders</i>	PROPERTY AND FACILITY IMPACT <i>Physical losses and damages</i>	BUSINESS IMPACT <i>COOP and Interruption of services</i>	Mitigation Options	UNMITIGATED	
						RISK	RANKING <i>Based only on probability and threat</i>
SCORE	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 = N/A 1 = Low 2 = Moderate 3 = High	0 - 100%	
Winter Storms (Ice & Snow)	3	2	2	3	1	67%	1
Flooding (ie. coastal, riverine, ditch & stormwater)	3	2	2	2	2	67%	2
Lightning	3	2	2	2	1	58%	4
Hurricanes	2	3	3	3	2	61%	3
Summer Storms	3	2	2	2	1	58%	4
Tornados	2	2	3	2	1	44%	6
Coastal/Shoreline Erosion	2	2	2	1	2	39%	7
Wildfire	2	2	2	1	2	39%	7
Sea Level Rise	1	1	2	1	2	17%	9
High Wind/Windstorms	3	2	3	3	2	83%	1
HAZMAT	2	3	1	2	2	44%	6
Drought	1	1	1	1	2	14%	10
Dam Failure	0	0	0	0	0	0%	13
Extreme Temperatures (Cold & Heat)	2	2	1	1	1	28%	8
Earthquake	1	1	1	1	1	11%	11
Air Quality	1	2	1	1	1	14%	10
Shrink-Swell Soils (soils with high levels of clay)	1	0	1	1	1	8%	12
Land Subsidence/Karst	1	0	0	0	0	0%	13
Communicable Diseases	2	3	1	3	2	50%	5
<b>AVERAGE</b>	<b>1.84</b>	<b>1.68</b>	<b>1.58</b>	<b>1.58</b>	<b>1.37</b>	<b>23%</b>	

\*Threat increases with percentage.

UNMITIGATED RISK=	PROBABILITY * IMPACT
0.23	0.56

Spreadsheet developed by:



Modifications by:

Revised: 2/25/2010

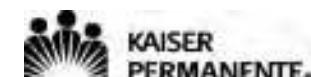
**MIDDLE PENINSULA HAZARD AND VULNERABILITY ASSESSMENT TOOL**  
**NATURAL HAZARDS**

UPPER MATTAPONI INDIAN TRIBE

EVENT	PROBABILITY <i>Likelihood this will occur</i>						UNMITIGATED	
		HUMAN IMPACT <i>Possibility of death or injury to public and responders</i>	PROPERTY AND FACILITY IMPACT <i>Physical losses and damages</i>	BUSINESS IMPACT <i>Interruption of services</i>	Mitigation Options <i>Preparedness, resources and ability to mitigate,</i>	RISK	RANKING	
SCORE	<b>0 = N/A</b> <b>1 = Low</b> <b>2 = Moderate</b> <b>3 = High</b>	<b>0 = N/A</b> <b>1 = Low</b> <b>2 = Moderate</b> <b>3 = High</b>	<b>0 = N/A</b> <b>1 = Low</b> <b>2 = Moderate</b> <b>3 = High</b>	<b>0 = N/A</b> <b>1 = Low</b> <b>2 = Moderate</b> <b>3 = High</b>	<b>0 = N/A</b> <b>1 = Low</b> <b>2 = Moderate</b> <b>3 = High</b>	0 - 100%		
Winter Storms (Ice & Snow)	3	2	2	2	2	67%	3	
Flooding (ie. coastal, riverine, ditch & stormwater)	3	2	3	1	3	75%	1	
Lightning	3	1	1	1	3	50%	8	
Hurricanes	3	2	2	2	2	67%	2	
Summer Storms	3	2	2	1	2	58%	4	
Tornados	2	2	3	2	3	56%	5	
Coastal/Shoreline Erosion	2	1	2	1	3	39%	10	
Wildfire	2	1	1	1	2	28%	15	
Sea Level Rise	2	1	2	1	2	33%	14	
High Wind/Windstorms	3	1	1	1	3	50%	6	
HAZMAT	1	1	1	1	3	17%	11	
Drought	2	1	1	1	3	33%	13	
Dam Failure	2	1	2	1	3	39%	12	
Extreme Temperatures (Cold & Heat)	3	2	1	1	2	50%	7	
Earthquake	1	1	2	1	3	19%	16	
Air Quality	1	1	1	1	3	17%	17	
Shrink-Swell Soils (soils with high levels of clay)	1	1	1	1	3	17%	18	
Land Subsidence/Karst	1	1	1	1	3	17%	19	
Communicable Diseases	2	2	1	2	2	39%	9	
<b>AVERAGE</b>	<b>1.60</b>	<b>1.04</b>	<b>1.20</b>	<b>0.92</b>	<b>2.00</b>	<b>28%</b>		

\*Threat increases with percentage.

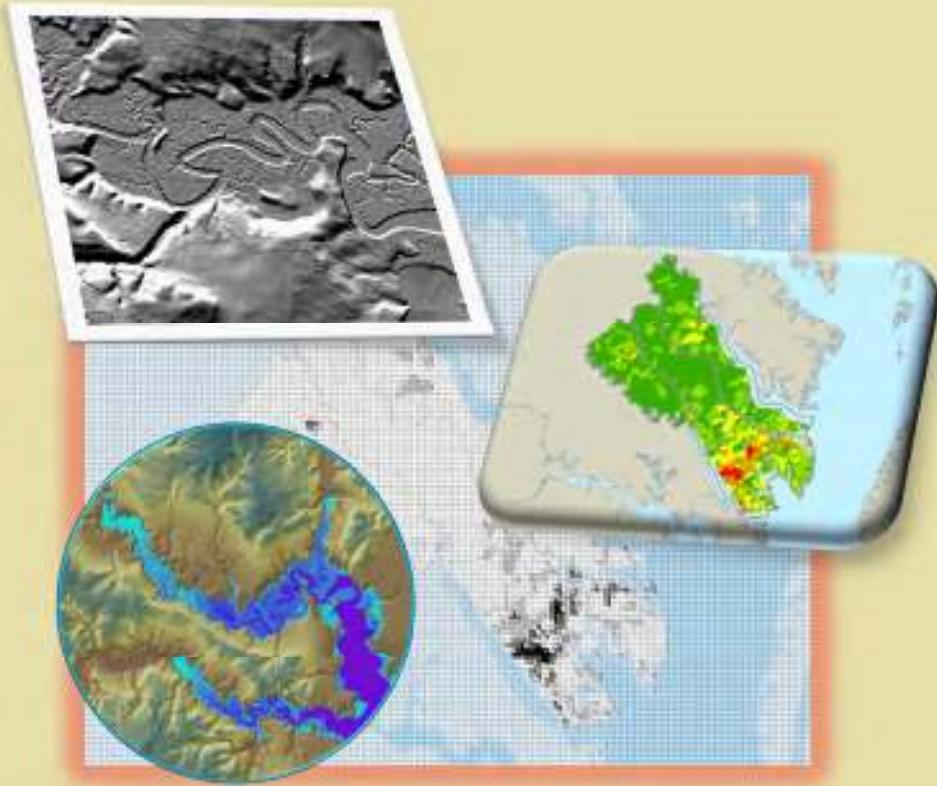
UNMITIGATED RISK=	PROBABILITY * IMPACT
0.28	0.63
	0.45



**Appendix G –**  
HAZUS Methodology

# Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission 2015 Hazard Mitigation Plan Update

## HAZUS Modeling Report



April 2015



## Table of Contents

<b>INTRODUCTION.....</b>	<b>1</b>
<b>Flood Modeling – Riverine Streams .....</b>	<b>1</b>
Issues & Challenges Encountered (with Solutions) .....	3
<b>Flood Modeling – Coastal .....</b>	<b>7</b>
Issues & Challenges Encountered (with Solutions) .....	7
<b>Hurricane (Wind) Modeling – Probabilistic Scenario.....</b>	<b>13</b>
Issues & Challenges Encountered.....	14
<b>Sea Level Rise Modeling – Hazus Flood Model.....</b>	<b>15</b>
Issues & Challenges Encountered.....	15
<b>Hazus Modeling Results .....</b>	<b>16</b>
Results Exports to GIS .....	16
Hazus Project Files (HPR) .....	16

## Table of Figures

Figure 1: Riverine 0.2% Annual Chance (500 Year) Depth Grids Comparison.....	2
Figure 2: Riverine 1% Annual Chance Depth Grid vs. FEMA Digital FIRM Comparison.....	3
Figure 3: Riverine Failed/Problem Reaches and Riverine Depth Grid vs. Coastal Depth Grid .....	5
Figure 4: Hazus Shoreline Revisions.....	8
Figure 5: Hazus Shorelines for King and Queen County vs. FIS Transect Map.....	10
Figure 6: Hazus Shorelines for King and Queen County vs. FIS Transect Map (Zoom).....	10
Figure 7: Hazus Shoreline Data for King and Queen County vs. FIS Table 2 .....	11
Figure 8: Hurricane (Wind) Model Results at the Tract versus Block Geography.....	14
Figure 9: Depth Grid Areas Added (Red) where NOAA data terminated .....	15
Figure 10: HPR File Information .....	16



## INTRODUCTION

As part of the Middle Peninsula Planning District Project, Dewberry was asked to perform HAZUS flood and hurricane wind modeling for the next Hazard Mitigation Plan (HMP) revision. The goal and intent of the effort is that Dewberry would provide the MPPDC updated Hazard Identification and Risk Assessment (HIRA) elements that can be incorporated into the final MPPDC HMP. The effort is also a repeat effort in that Dewberry had provided the same services for the currently approved HMP.

Therefore, the work performed seeks to update the previous HIRA section maps, text and tables. Given the nature of hazard mitigation planning and the goals that the Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA) has set for jurisdictions to continually improve HMP's from one revision to the next, Dewberry has significantly improved the nature of the Hazus Flood modeling on behalf of the MPPDC. This report documents the various modeling efforts performed and, where appropriate, denotes modeling efforts that transcend previous efforts given available scope, schedule and budget of the project.

This report documents the methodology used to construct the HAZUS modeling efforts and also discusses core model results where applicable. Users of this document are directed to the final HMP that will be completed in the future (2015/2016) by the MPPDC but will include this work effort by Dewberry in the HIRA sections for Hurricane Wind and Flooding to include certain Sea Level Rise scenarios.

## Flood Modeling – Riverine Streams

The previous Plan flood modeling utilized Hazus Version 1 – Maintenance Release 4; a.k.a. MR4. Significant changes have occurred with the Hazus software and models over the past five (5) years and the software has moved through the following versions:

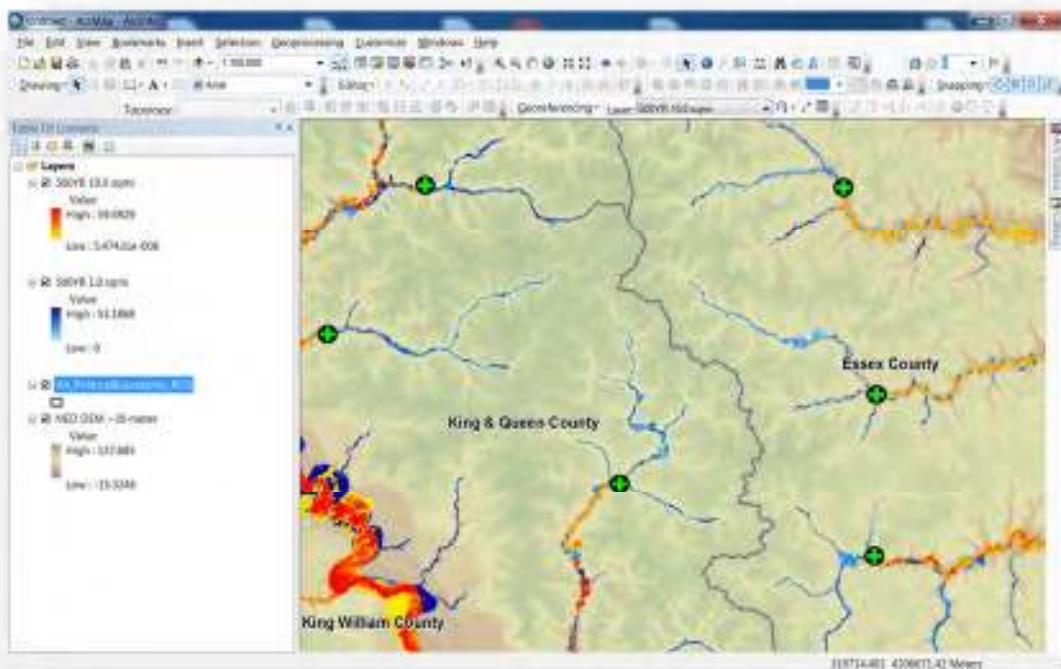
- Version 1 – Maintenance Release 4 (MR4)
- Version 1 – Maintenance Release 5 (MR5)
- Version 2.0
- Version 2.1
- Version 2.2 (current)

In addition to the version releases noted above there have also been various patches deployed in-between the version releases. One notable improvement to the Flood - Riverine Module is the automated methodology of cross section placement which, along with typical advancements in computing hardware and software, helps in the ability to process smaller drainage thresholds. Dewberry in-fact processed the project area at the one-square mile ( $1 \text{ mi}^2$ ) as had been suggested in the previous Plan as a mitigation action that could improve the Hazus Flood modeling efforts. This new Riverine analysis included use of the most recent National Elevation Dataset (NED) digital elevation



model (DEM) at the one-arc second resolution (i.e., ~ 30 meter resolution). The previous Plan Riverine modeling effort only included one-square mile ( $1 \text{ mi}^2$ ) delineation for Mathews County and the remainder of the Planning District utilized ten-square mile ( $10 \text{ mi}^2$ ). The beneficial effect of using the smaller drainage area threshold means that the analysis of flooded streams will extend further upstream - offering a more complete representation of potential flooding as is shown in **Figure 1** below. It can be seen that the blue-scale depth grid delineations of the 0.2% Annual Chance or 500-year event at one-square mile ( $1 \text{ mi}^2$ ) extends much further upstream as compared to the red-yellow scale grid of the same event delineated at ten-square miles ( $10 \text{ mi}^2$ ). The point-marker has been added to show the relative most upstream extent of the ten-square mile ( $10 \text{ mi}^2$ ) delineation.

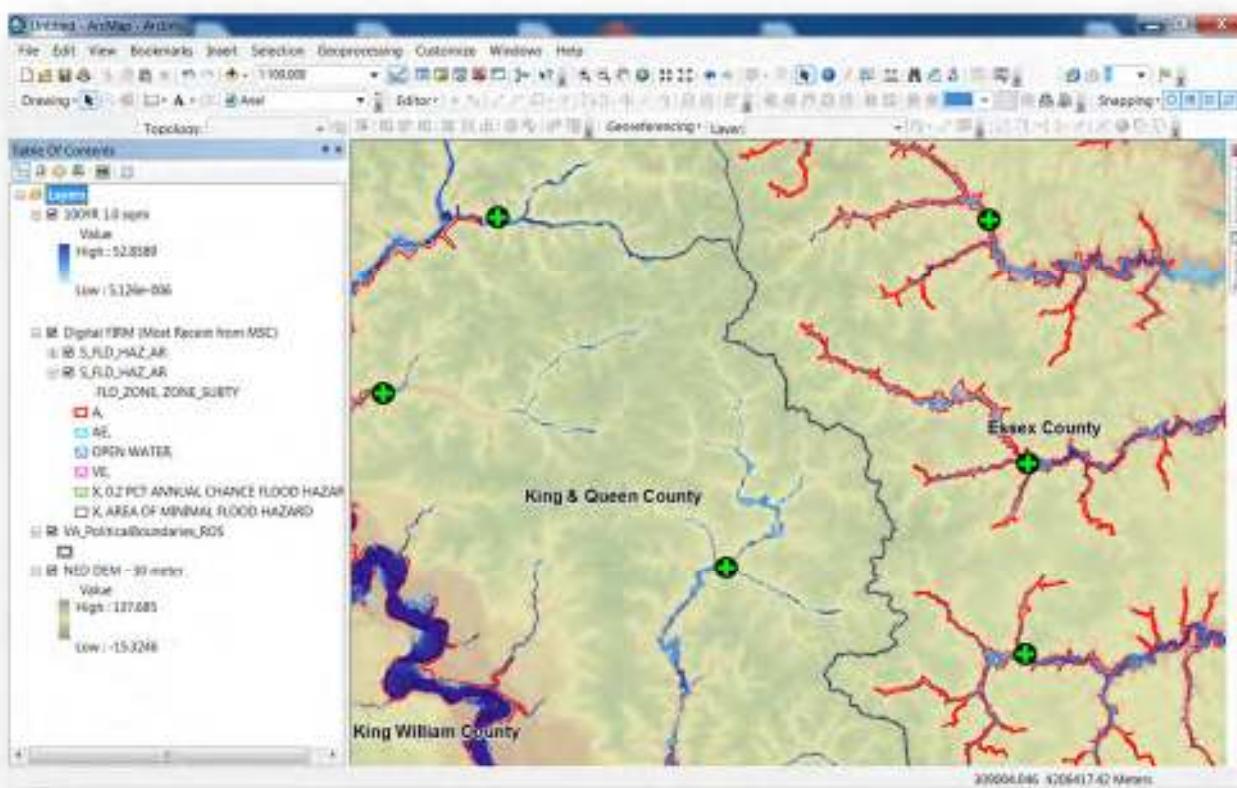
**Figure 1: Riverine 0.2% Annual Chance (500 Year) Depth Grids Comparison**



Furthermore, the ( $1 \text{ mi}^2$ ) delineations, for most riverine streams are consistent with the current effective or new revised preliminary FEMA floodplain mapping. **Figure 2** shows the same example area with the FEMA digital Flood Insurance Rate Map (FIRM) data overlaid with the blue-scale depth grid delineations of the 1% Annual Chance (i.e., 100-Year Event) of the one-square mile ( $1 \text{ mi}^2$ ) depth grid. The example area shown includes primarily 1% Annual Chance Approximate Zone (i.e., Zone A) delineations and are shown as red outlined areas. The marker symbols have been left for reference.



**Figure 2: Riverine 1% Annual Chance Depth Grid vs. FEMA Digital FIRM Comparison**



It is also important to note that most FEMA-initiated flood insurance studies use a one-square mile ( $1 \text{ mi}^2$ ) drainage threshold for delineation of floodplains. However, users should be warned and realize that FEMA flood studies also require the use of ground data that is much more precise than one-arc second resolution (i.e.,  $\sim 30$  meter resolution); i.e., typical FEMA studies require DEM resolution of two-meter (2 m. or  $\sim 6.6$  ft.) resolution or better.

#### **Issues & Challenges Encountered:**

As noted earlier, the previous Plan riverine modeling only utilized one-square mile ( $1 \text{ mi}^2$ ) drainage threshold for Mathews. While the most recent effort now has accomplished one-square mile ( $1 \text{ mi}^2$ ) drainage threshold for the remainder of the MPPDC planning area, there were still a few issues and challenges that existed; some were overcome and others may warrant additional consideration in the future.

- **Issue 1:**
  - Issue: Hydrology or Hydraulics would not complete for a given County.

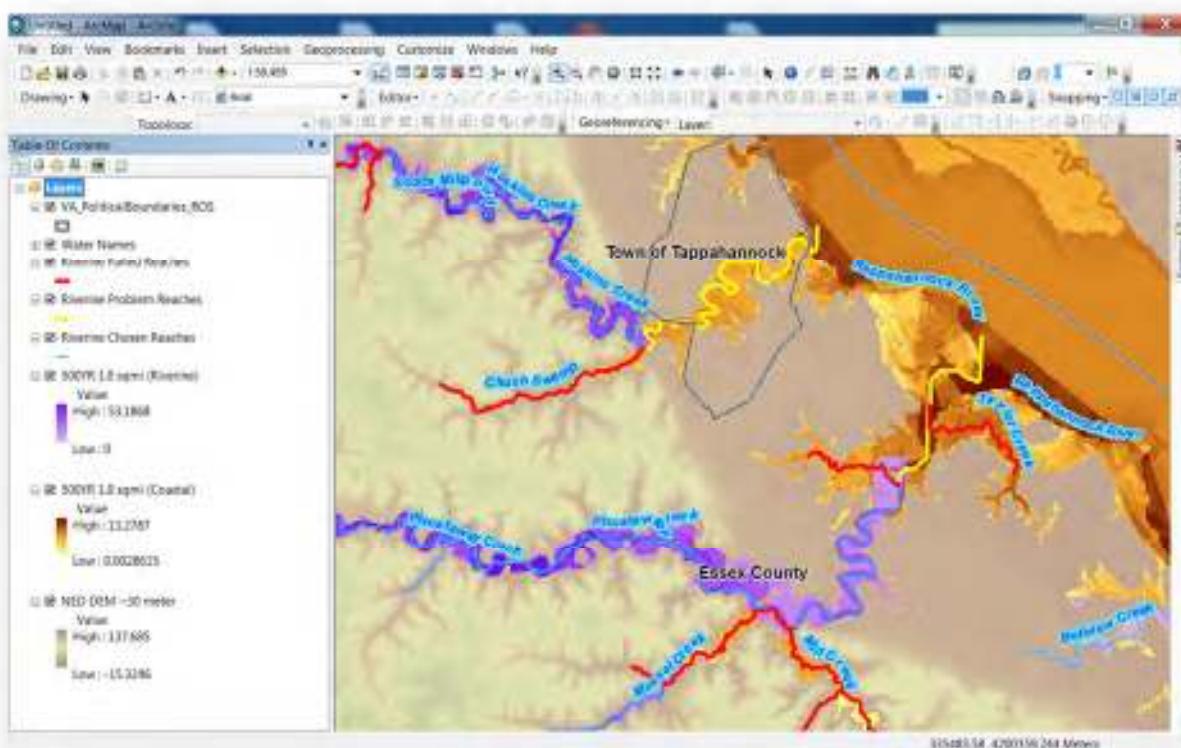


- Solution: Divide the County into smaller sub-geographies to reduce the number of stream segments that Hazus must process. There were three (3) counties that had to be divided into two (2) portions each - Essex, King and Queen and lastly, King William each had to be divided into portions. Dividing these counties into smaller portions enabled Hazus to process a smaller quantity of streams and produce usable results.
- **Issue 2:**
  - Issue: Hazus produced “Failed Reaches” or “Problem Reaches”.
  - Solution: Utilize successful reaches (i.e., non-failed) from adjacent geography where it exists. For example, Dragon Swamp which borders both Essex and King and Queen Counties failed in the riverine model portion of Essex County yet, the same reach did not fail in the companion model of King and Queen. In order to overcome such issues all grids were merged across the MPPDC area to compensate for the deficiency of failed reaches. Inevitably, the Hazus software will utilize the damages estimated from the flooding source that generates the greatest amount of estimated damage. Therefore, another consideration regarding failed reaches is the interaction within Hazus between riverine and coastal hazards as defined by the depth grids from each flooding source. There are failed reaches for which the riverine module did not create a depth grid, however in-reality the same reach may actually be influenced by coastal forces and therefore the coastal methodology is able to supplement or compensate for the lack of a riverine depth grid. An example (see **Figure 3** – next page) where the coastal module generated depth for a riverine failed reach includes Hoskins Creek which runs through the Town of Tappahannock or nearby Piscataway Creek and its tributaries - Mussel Creek or Mill Creek. Also, Cohoke Mill Pond in King William County presents another example of same.

*Intentionally Blank*



Figure 3: Riverine Failed/Problem Reaches and Riverine Depth Grid vs. Coastal Depth Grid



- [Other Discussion](#): Regarding failed reaches, the Hazus documentation has little information that explains the reasons why reaches fail. However, Dewberry experience has shown that reaches fail for a few common reasons that are not always in the user's control; for example given a particular geography a reach may fail due to lack of hydrologic stream gauges within the vicinity. Another possibility is that the hydrologic methodology employed by Hazus does not produce any flow (i.e., discharge or "Q" modeling parameter); this is most common where rural regression equations are employed. Notably, it is also possible that Hazus has not been updated with the most recent regression equation parameters available from the United States Geological Survey (USGS). While Dewberry did not verify the equation parameters in Hazus Version 2.2, based on other work that Dewberry has performed in Virginia, it was known that Hazus Version 2.1 did not include the most recent rural regression equations available from the USGS.



- **Issue 3:**

- Issue: FEMA Region III concern over the use of Hazus Level 1 functionality.
- Solution: The solution employed included the suggestion that the MPPDC and Dewberry discuss with FEMA Region III expectations of the Hazus modeling. The call that was held on March 13, 2015 included such discussions. Ultimately, the MPPDC and the Virginia Department of Emergency Management (VADEM) agreed that the Dewberry plan of action was reasonable and appropriate. However, for reference, Dewberry has compiled an explanation of the specific concerns expressed by the Region during the March 13, 2015 call. Dewberry agrees with the Region in that the best data is in-fact the best, however needs to be tempered with the realities of effort, time and cost. The Region expressed concern over the use of the Level 1 methodology which means the Region would prefer the use of the following:
  - Hydrology & Hydraulics (H&H) – preference would be to use data typical of FEMA Risk MAP Flood Insurance Studies (FIS) and Non-Regulatory Depth Grid creation versus the Hazus methodology. Typical H&H is accessed via models such as US Army Corps of Engineers HEC-RAS models. Where such models are not available or inaccessible, digital FIRM data may be used but legacy riverine data typically only includes water surface elevations for the 1% annual chance event which is not conducive to generating annualized loss values expected of hazard mitigation planning. Last, where models and digital FIRM data are not complete or not available, the remaining H&H data would typically be gleaned from Flood Insurance Study (FIS) reports; more specifically, users wishing to develop the flood hazard into depth grids for direct-use in Hazus, would have to convert water surface profiles within the FIS-text into digital data. Lastly, regardless of which H&H inputs mentioned are available, the user would be required to process all data to digital water surfaces for further processing into depth grids.
  - Topographic Data – preference is to use LiDAR-based topography at a resolution consistent with FEMA Risk MAP Flood Insurance Studies (FIS) and Non-Regulatory Depth Grid creation versus the one-arc second or ~ 30-meter DEM employed.
  - Depth Grid Creation – preference is again suggested to develop depth grids consistent with FEMA Risk MAP Non-Regulatory Depth Grid creation which means the use of hydraulic stream models (if they exist and are accessible), and/or the use of digital FIRM data, and/or the use of flood profiles published in FIS reports. Notably, while there is definitely benefits associated with the most accurate inputs, Dewberry noted on the call that the level of effort to produce such depth grids is quite extensive and typically is not feasible under budgets available for HMP's.



## Flood Modeling – Coastal

As with the Flood Riverine, the previous Plan flood modeling utilized Hazus Version 1 – Maintenance Release 4; a.k.a. MR4. The coastal flood module has also experienced certain changes; the primary difference in the coastal model is that users no longer define certain shoreline characteristics such as wave exposure (i.e., Open Coast, Moderate/Minimal Exposure or Sheltered) and shoreline type (e.g., Rocky bluffs, sandy beaches w/ small dunes, open wetlands, etc.). Otherwise, much of the coastal module is the same in that users are still asked to choose shoreline segments and then users have the option of sub-dividing the shorelines and entering water surface and wave characteristics.

Dewberry followed user guidance for the entry of water surfaces by obtaining the most recent versions of either effective (or) newly released preliminary FIS-text from the FEMA Map Service Center (MSC). Dewberry obtained the following FEMA FIS documents:

- ESSEX COUNTY,VIRGINIA AND INCORPORATED AREAS – Revised May 4, 2015
  - FLOOD INSURANCE STUDY NUMBER - 51057CV000B
- GLOUCESTER COUNTY,VIRGINIA (ALL JURISDICTIONS) – Revised November 19, 2014
  - FLOOD INSURANCE STUDY NUMBER - 51073CV000B
- KING AND QUEEN COUNTY,VIRGINIA AND INCORPORATED AREAS – Preliminary October 3, 2013
  - FLOOD INSURANCE STUDY NUMBER - 51097CV000B
- KING WILLIAM COUNTY,VIRGINIA AND INCORPORATED AREAS – Preliminary October 3, 2013
  - FLOOD INSURANCE STUDY NUMBER - 51101CV000B
- MIDDLESEX COUNTY,VIRGINIA AND INCORPORATED AREAS – Revised May 18, 2015
  - FLOOD INSURANCE STUDY NUMBER - 51119CV000B
- MATHEWS COUNTY,VIRGINIA (ALL JURISDICTIONS) – Revised December 9, 2014
  - FLOOD INSURANCE STUDY NUMBER - 51115CV000B

Per Hazus User guidance the shoreline was divided as closely as possible to the Transect Location Map found within each respective FIS and the Starting Stillwater Elevations (typ. TABLE 2 – Transect Data) were utilized to populate the Hazus menu of Stillwater elevations. Therefore, the Hazus Level 1 methodology was utilized to perform hydrology, hydraulics and coastal hazard delineation. The resulting depth grids were created from the same NED one-arc second DEM utilized for the Riverine analysis.

### **Issues & Challenges Encountered:**

The coastal modeling performed for the previous Plan utilized the Hazus Level 1 methodology. The original intent for the current Plan update was to utilize the same depth grids as the previous Plan, however because new FEMA FIS have been released for all of the counties in the MPPDC region, it was determined that the previous analysis depth grids would not be valid to re-run through the new version

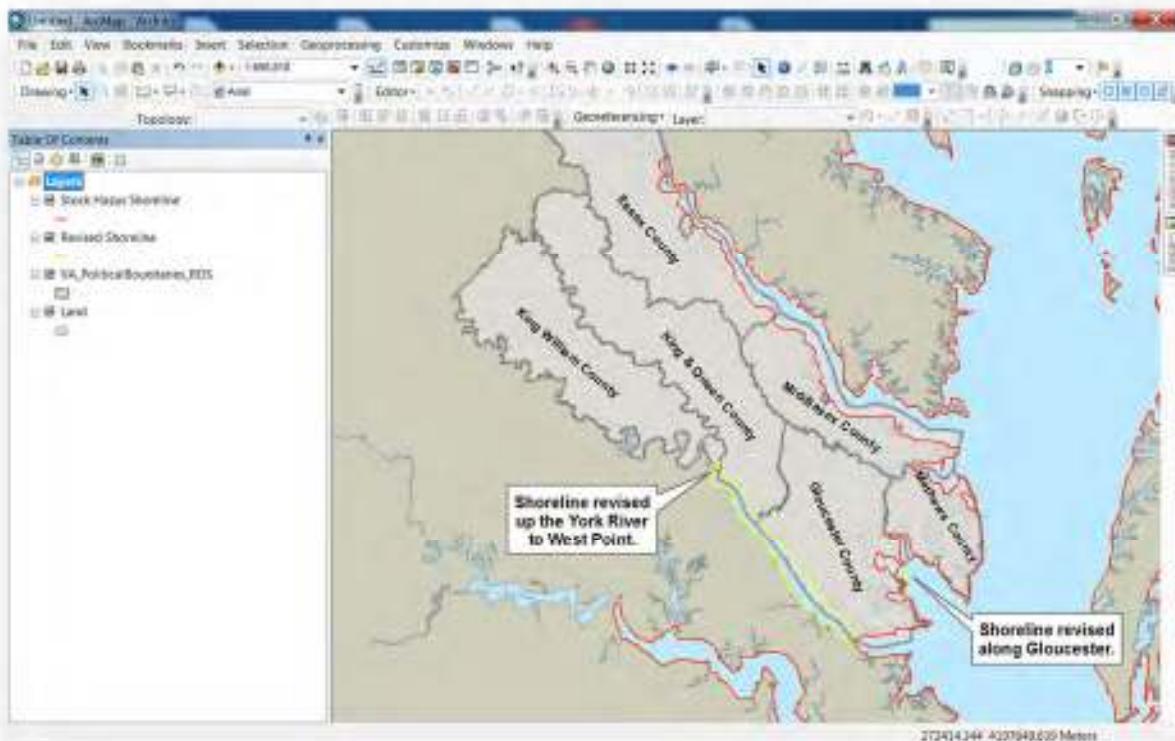


of Hazus (Version 2.2) because of the new FEMA coastal studies. There were a few issues and challenges that existed; some were overcome and others may warrant additional consideration in the future.

- **Issue 1:**

- Issue: Hazus stock Shoreline file does not adequately intersect King and Queen nor King William Counties.
- Solution: Dewberry made specific adjustments to the stock Hazus shoreline file in order to match, to the greatest extent possible, the most recent Flood Insurance Studies (FIS) performed along coastal Virginia and within the MPPDC region. Most importantly, all six (6) of the MPPDC counties now have coastal hazards as of the most recent FEMA Flood Studies. However, this differs from that which is in Hazus; the stock Hazus shoreline data does not intersect two (2) of six (6) counties (King William and King and Queen) and only covers a portion of Gloucester County. Inherently, if a user creates a Hazus Flood Project for any county that does not intersect with the shoreline, the user cannot define the Hazus project as having a coastal hazard. **Figure 4** shows the original stock Hazus shoreline and the edited shoreline used to extend the coastal potential up the York River along Gloucester, King and Queen, and King William Counties.

**Figure 4: Hazus Shoreline Revisions**





- **Issue 2:**
  - Issue: Unable to produce Coastal results for Gloucester County.
  - Solution: Simplifying the coastal shoreline was required to produce results.
  - Other Discussion: Dewberry made no less than five (5) separate attempts to produce coastal analyses for Gloucester County. In short, the coastal module would fail at the process of performing Hydrology. Based on similar experiences with other counties, it was determined that the Hazus shoreline could not be sub-divided to match the same transect divisions as documented in the FEMA FIS; the detail is too great for the simplified functionality of Hazus. The solution employed to produce results included simplifying the shoreline as also noted in **Figure 4**. The simplified shoreline enabled Hazus to no longer “stall” or “fail” at the Hydrology process. Other counties had to be re-run by simplifying the shoreline sub-divisions (see **Issue 3** below) however, the shoreline line work was not revised for other counties (except up the York River).
- **Issue 3:**
  - Issue: Unable to produce Coastal results for other counties.
  - Solution: Simplifying the manner in which the coastal shoreline is sub-divided enabled Hazus to no longer “stall” or “fail” at the processes for Hydrology.
  - Other Discussion: Dewberry made multiple attempts (as necessary) to produce coastal analyses results for each of the MPPDC counties. However, the coastal module would fail at the process of performing Hydrology **if and when** the shoreline sub-divisions were too detailed for Hazus to process. As noted earlier, in some cases the Hazus shoreline could not be sub-divided to match the same transect divisions as documented in the FEMA FIS because the detail is too great for the simplified functionality of Hazus. **Figure 5** (below) includes King and Queen County and shows an example where the Hazus shoreline was able to be sub-divided almost exactly to match the FIS; the colored shoreline segments are those defined for the coastal run in Hazus and are overlaid on a geo-referenced image of the FIS Transect Map. **Figure 6** is a zoom-in view showing the slight differences between the detailed shoreline of King and Queen; the importance is to note how the FIS Transect #9 is positioned upstream in the Mattaponi River, however the shoreline that Dewberry created to extend Hazus functionality along the York River is simplified near the Town of West Point. However **Figure 7** shows that Dewberry still utilized the appropriate “Starting Stillwater Elevations” as published in FIS Table 2 – Transect Descriptions. Consequently, the combination of **Figures 5 through 7** are shown to exemplify how Dewberry performed the Level 1 coastal shoreline work; i.e., matching the FIS as closely as possible. Other counties were not as simple and in some cases engineering judgments were applied to 1.) Simplify the shoreline sub-divisions coupled with 2.) Applying average water surface elevations and wave heights or in some cases applying a weighted average of water surface elevations and wave heights.



Figure 5: Hazus Shorelines for King and Queen County vs. FIS Transect Map

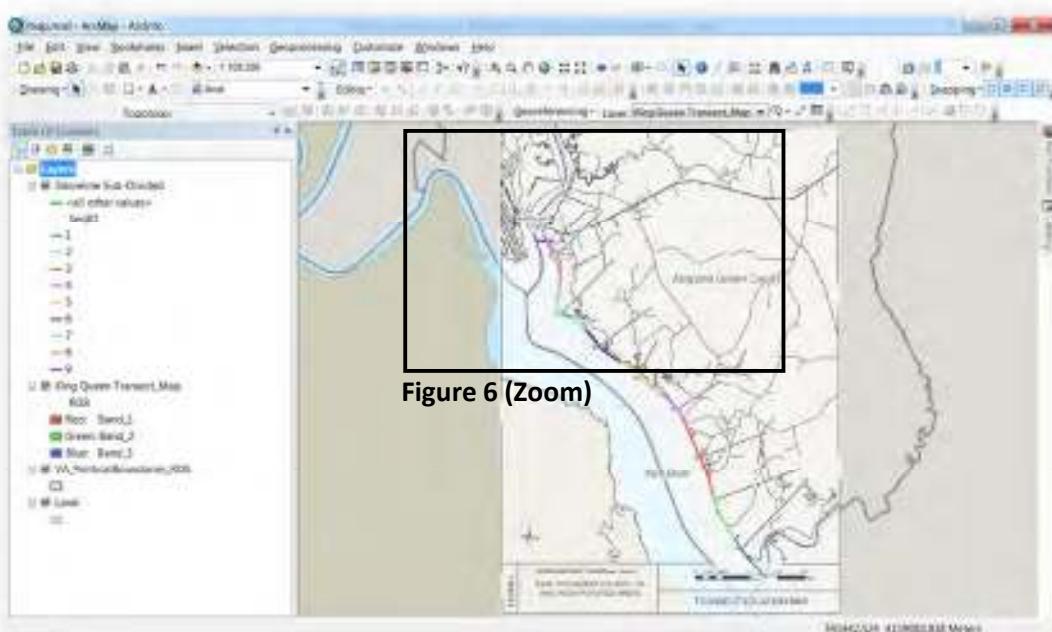


Figure 6: Hazus Shorelines for King and Queen County vs. FIS Transect Map (Zoom)

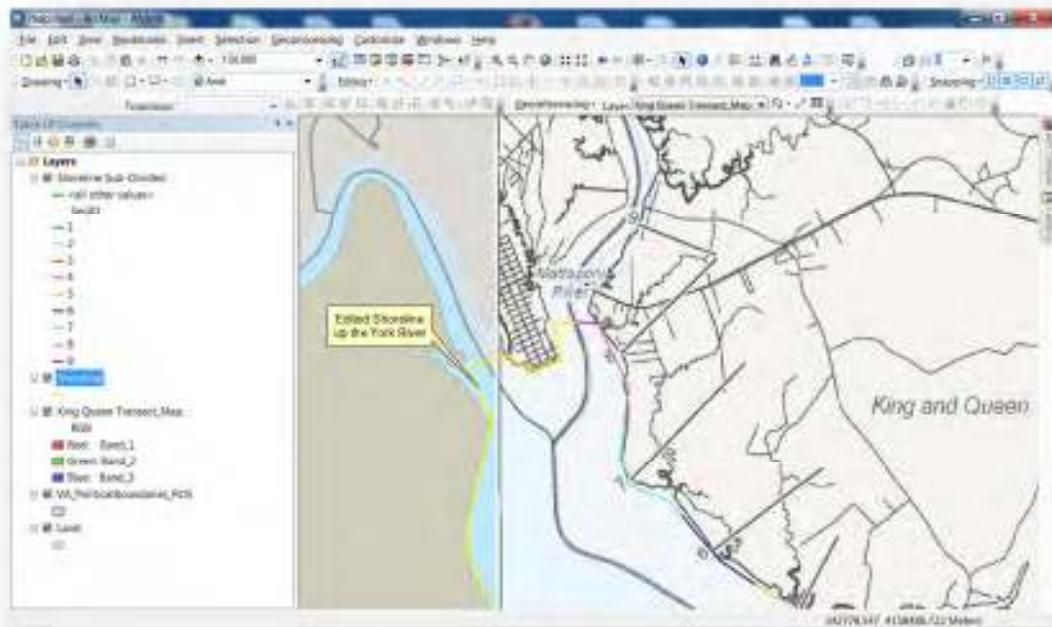
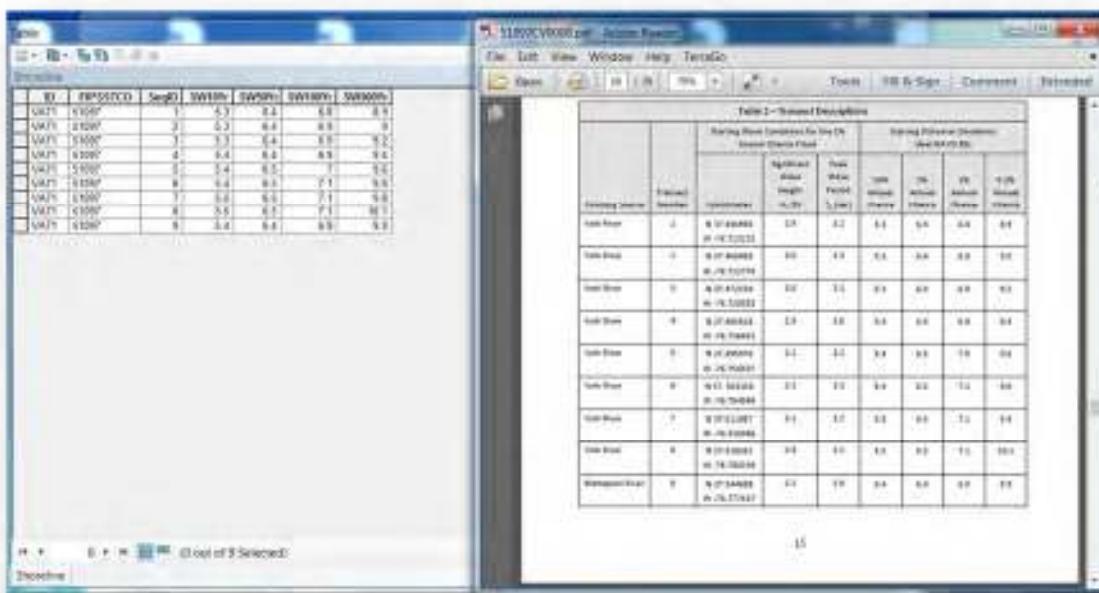




Figure 7: Hazus Shoreline Data for King and Queen County vs. FIS Table 2



- **Issue 4:**

- Issue: The 0.2% Annual Chance flood hazard (500 Year) of Gloucester County appears to be significantly under-estimated.
- Solution: Discuss the matter with MPPDC and substitute the 500 Year depth grid from the previous Plan effort.
- Other Discussion: As discussed earlier, Dewberry made multiple attempts (as necessary) to produce coastal analyses results for each of the MPPDC counties. Gloucester presented the greatest challenge and the 500 Year flood hazard of the Level 1 methodology did not produce a result that – as compared to the new digital FIRM data – seemed reasonable to use. Therefore, Dewberry contacted the MPPDC and offered the option of substituting the 500 Year depth grid from the previous Plan effort as an alternative solution. The MPPDC agreed that while the previous Plan 500 Year depth grid likely over-estimates the potential hazard, it is better to side with caution and Plan around a conservative approach. It is also important to note that Dewberry compared the Level 1 hazard delineations in all counties with the new digital FIRM data. While the digital FIRM data only includes delineations of 1% and 0.2% (100 Year & 500 Year) flood hazard, a visual comparison offers a minimal means by which to gauge how well the Hazus hazard delineations are being created. All issues and challenges being equal, Dewberry is satisfied that the Level 1 delineations are perfectly acceptable for the nature of the work – Hazard Mitigation Planning.



- **Issue 5:**
  - Issue: Level 2 Coastal Risk MAP 1% Annual Chance (100 Year) losses greater than Level 1 0.2% Annual Chance (500 Year) losses.
  - Solution: Do not substitute the Level 2 Coastal Risk MAP 1% Annual Chance (100 Year) for the Level 1 Coastal 1% Annual Chance (100 Year) in the calculation of annualized results. Rather, produce a separate result for comparison of the 100 Year coastal only.
  - Discussion: Original intent was to substitute the new Risk MAP 1% Annual Chance (100 Year) depth grid and subsequent losses for the Hazus-generated Level 1 Coastal 1% Annual Chance (100 Year) depth grid and subsequent losses. However, noting that the new Risk MAP 100 Year depth grid would have been created with much greater detail in all aspects as discussed in detail under **Issue 6** (below) the most appropriate solution is to separate the runs and respective results for comparative purposes. Furthermore, noting the goal and expectation of the Risk MAP Program as well as the nature of Hazard Mitigation Planning; as new, updated or more detailed analyses are available, professionals would endeavor to integrate and utilize new information in the planning, preparation and resilience of communities.
  
- **Issue 6:**
  - Issue: FEMA Region III concern over the use of Hazus Level 1 functionality.
  - Solution: The solution employed included the suggestion that the MPPDC and Dewberry discuss with FEMA Region III expectations of the Hazus modeling. The call that was held on March 13, 2015 included such discussions. Ultimately, the MPPDC and the Virginia Department of Emergency Management (VADEM) agreed that the Dewberry plan of action was reasonable and appropriate. However, for reference, Dewberry has compiled an explanation of the specific concerns expressed by the Region during the March 13, 2015 call. Dewberry agrees with the Region in that the best data is in-fact the best, however needs to be tempered with the realities of effort, time and cost. The Region expressed concern over the use of the Level 1 methodology which means the Region would prefer the use of the following:
    - Hydrology & Hydraulics (H&H) – preference would be to use data typical of FEMA Risk MAP Flood Insurance Studies (FIS) and Non-Regulatory Depth Grid creation versus the Hazus methodology. Typical H&H for **coastal studies** are limited to the development of Stillwater elevations for four (4) frequencies (10, 50, 100 & 500 Yr.) and Static Base Flood Elevations are only mapped for one (1) frequency; namely the 1% annual chance or 100 Year Event. Consequently, even the core H&H of the coastal modeling would require further analyses by qualified coastal engineers and mapping specialists to effectively produce the data required for coastal depth grid creation.



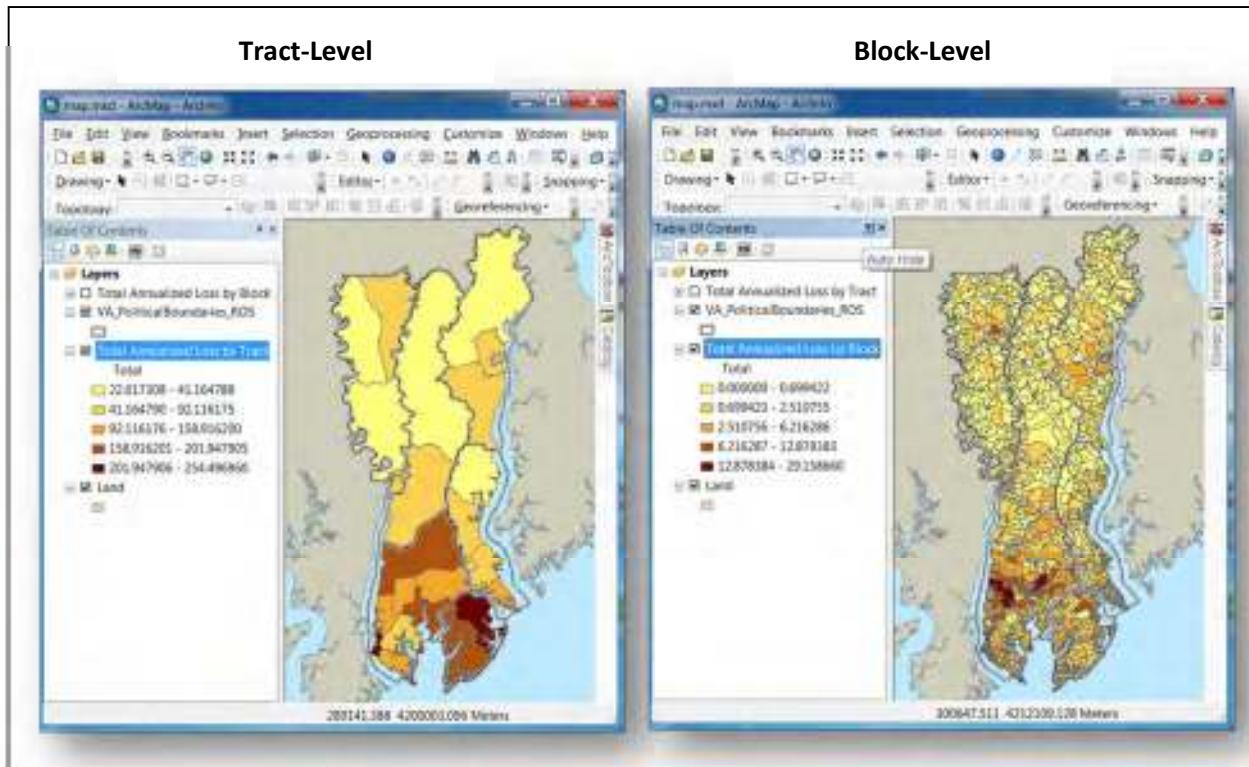
- Topographic Data – preference is to use LiDAR-based topography at a resolution consistent with FEMA Risk MAP Flood Insurance Studies (FIS) and Non-Regulatory Depth Grid creation versus the one-arc second or ~ 30-meter DEM employed.
- Depth Grid Creation – preference is again suggested to develop depth grids consistent with FEMA Risk MAP Non-Regulatory Depth Grid creation which means the use of hydraulic coastal models that have been fully-developed to produce wave-propagated water surface elevations. Again, FEMA flood studies only do this for the 100 Year. Therefore specialized additional work would be required to produce similar data for other frequencies in order to create multi-frequency hazard data that would support the expected annualized analysis typical of Hazard Mitigation Plans. Dewberry again agrees with the Region that there is definitely benefits associated with the most accurate inputs, Dewberry noted on the call that the level of effort to produce such depth grids is quite extensive and typically is not feasible under budgets available for HMP's.
- Other Discussion: As discussed (above) regarding Issue 5, Dewberry has provided the Solution of separating out certain results of the 100 Year Coastal Only Hazus runs so that these can be directly compared. Again, as already noted, over time as more detailed hazard analyses is expected, desired or deemed necessary - future modeling efforts can be sought to produce Risk MAP-based or otherwise detailed depth grids and associated loss analyses.

## Hurricane (Wind) Modeling – Probabilistic Scenario

As with the previous Plan, Dewberry again performed a Probabilistic scenario in the Hazus Level 1 Hurricane (Wind) module. Notably, Dewberry ran the scenario in a Region that was created for both Flood and Hurricane as this allows results to be accessed at the census block-level. In contrast, if a Hazus project is created for only Hurricane Hazus will default to using only census tract-level geography. Ultimately, the level of detail that is able to be accessed, displayed and planned for offers a better representation of Hurricane Wind loss when mapped by census block versus census tract. **Figure 8** shows this very comparison.



Figure 8: Hurricane (Wind) Model Results at the Tract versus Block Geography



#### Issues & Challenges Encountered:

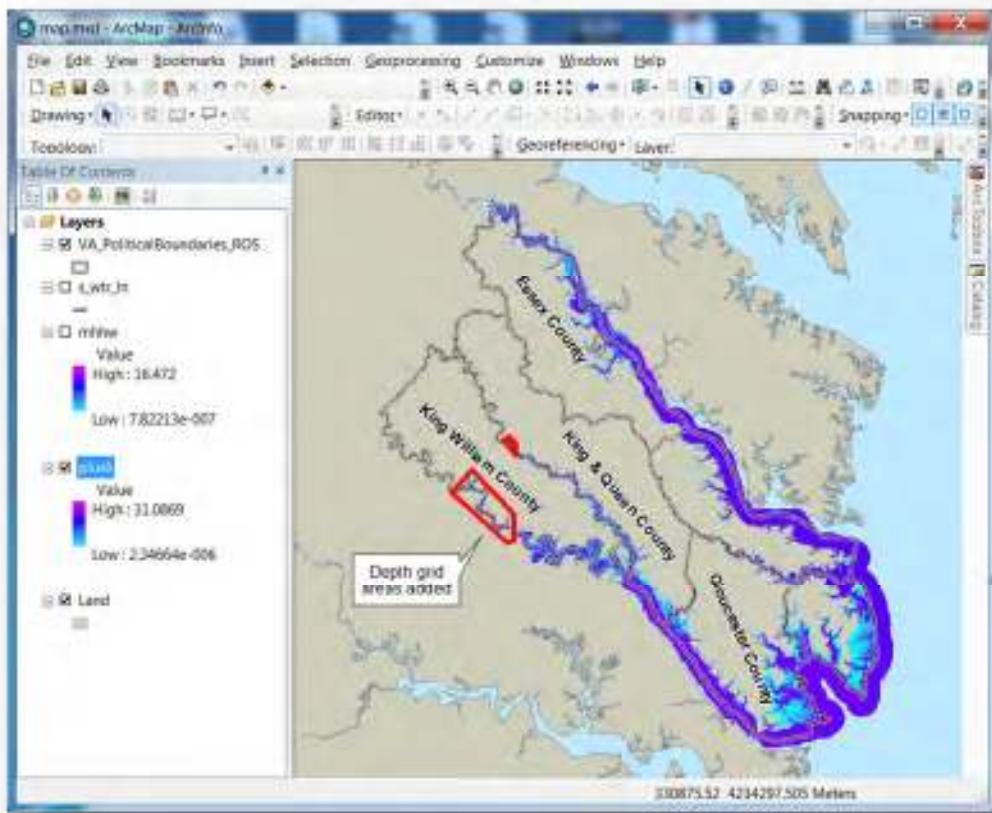
None.



## Sea Level Rise Modeling – Hazus Flood Model

As proposed, Dewberry utilized depth grids available from NOAA Coastal Services Center Sea Level Rise Data. Dewberry obtained and utilized the depth grid of the Mean Higher High Water or Base Scenario and also the Plus 6 feet Sea Level Rise. As a benefit to the MPPDC, Dewberry estimated the addition of depth values in the upstream areas of both the Pamunkey and Mattaponi Rivers; the NOAA depth grids do not extend upstream from these areas as it is the limit of the NOAA data. The method utilized to estimate these small additional areas of depth grid included estimating the water surface elevation where the NOAA depth grids terminated. Next, Spatial Analyst was used to query all elevations in the vicinity that were equal to (or) less than the estimated elevation. The areas were extracted, assigned the estimated water elevation and then converted to a water surface grid. Last the water surface grid was subtracted from the NED one-arc second grid to produce depth values. The additional depth grids were mosaicked with the NOAA grids and ultimately run through the Hazus Flood Module.

Figure 9: Depth Grid Areas Added (Red) where NOAA data terminated



### Issues & Challenges Encountered:

None.



## Hazus Modeling Results

Dewberry has exported various Hazus modeling results to ESRI File Geodatabase format as standalone GIS layers and tables as necessary. These various result export files will be used to update the HIRA sections to include text, maps and tables. As a benefit to the MPPDC, Dewberry is providing the various result exports to be used as deemed necessary. As scoped, Dewberry is providing final Hazus Project Files – otherwise known as HPR files. A Hazus HPR file is essentially a zipped version of all files that are created by Hazus in the course of a given Hazus project. The HPR archive can be imported on any computer that has an active installation of Hazus Version 2.2. The delivery of HPR's includes an Excel spreadsheet that has basic information about each Hazus Project and HPR file (see **Figure 10**).

Importantly, the spreadsheet includes file size information as users need to know how much drive space may be required for a given Hazus Project if they import the HPR file.

- **Results Exports to GIS:**
  - About: Result export files will be used to update the HIRA sections to include text, maps and tables.
  
- **Hazus Project Files (HPR):**
  - About: Zipped version of all files that are created in the course of a given Hazus project.

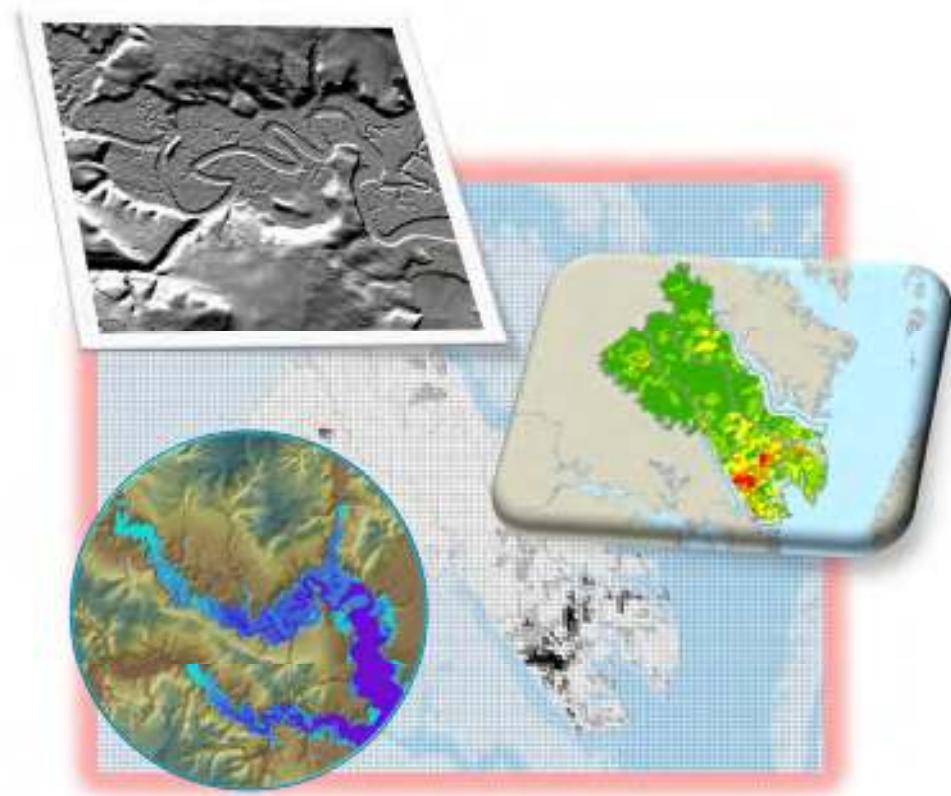
**Figure 10: HPR File Information**

Project	Application	HPR Name	HPR File Size	Expanded File Size	Info/Source
HPR	Level 1 Analysis	MPPDC2015_DynamR12_Exp.xls	401 MB	122.0 MB	Source: Level 1 Analysis (DynamR12) - Contains wave run-up contours, One-Arc miles (3 m) bathymetry, and DEM used for all previous Level 1 modeling. One-Arc Search (10-30 miles) (National Elevation Dataset (NED) Digital Elevation Model (DEM) Merged).
	Level 2 Floodplain (1% 100-year FLS only)	MPPDC2015_MergeW2015_WaveRunup000_Exp.xls	11.0 MB	11.3 MB	The datasets provided for the US Army Corps of Engineers (USACE) were utilized for Level 2 modeling. Data only included all of the 1% 100-year FLS layers plus 2000' and was run through a Manta DEM to create a DEM of the entire MPPDC Region. This DEM also includes a closed coastline that is the Level 1 study goal of this analysis. This DEM is not yet through Manta for comparison to the Level 1 WRFDEM output only (10.0 MB).
	Sea Level Rise Simulation (Same as Level 1)	MPPDC2015_SLR.xls	11.1 MB	6.52 MB	WRFDEM depth grids of sea level rise (SLR) calculated from CO-TEL base scenario for MPPDC study, with the final 4-mft scenario.
HDRP	Prediction	MPPDC2015_RMS_WaveRunup12_Probability.xls	30.3 MB	3.08	Wave run-up probability associated with major 200-year storm events considered by MOP.

PROJDIR: All Hazus Model Runs using Version 2.2  
All Hazus Model Runs using Version 2.2 (Extracted Data for Mop.xls)



# HAZUS Modeling Report



**Appendix H –**  
National Flood Insurance Program Survey

## NATIONAL FLOOD INSURANCE PROGRAM (NFIP) SURVEY

MUNICIPALITY: ESSEX COUNTY

1. FLOODPLAIN IDENTIFICATION AND MAPPING			
<i>Requirement</i>	<i>Recommended Action</i>	<i>Yes/No</i>	<i>Comments</i>
a. Does the municipality maintain accessible copies of an effective Flood Insurance Rate Map (FIRM)/Digital Flood Insurance Rate Map (DFIRM)? Does the municipality maintain accessible copies of the most recent Flood Insurance Study (FIS)?	Place these documents in the local libraries or make available publicly.	Yes	All information is on file and available in the Essex County Building and Zoning Department
b. Has the municipality adopted the most current DFIRM/FIRM and FIS?	State the date of adoption, if approved.	Yes	Adopted April 14, 2015 by the Essex County Board of Supervisors
c. Does the municipality support request for map updates?	If yes, state how.	Yes	We assist citizens in all their requests
d. Does the municipality share with Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA) any new technical or scientific data that could result in map revisions within 6 months of creation or identification of new data?	If yes, specify how.	No	We reviewed the maps and gave our opinion of history of areas
e. Does the municipality provide assistance with local floodplain determinations?	If yes, specify how.	Yes	We require property owners to get elevation certifications when in question
f. Does the municipality maintain a record of approved Letters of Map Change?	If yes, specify the responsible office.	Yes	Essex County Building & Zoning Department (202 South Church Lane Tappahannock, VA 22560

<b>2. FLOODPLAIN MANAGEMENT</b>			
<b>Requirement</b>	<b>Recommended Action</b>	<b>Yes/No</b>	<b>Comments</b>
a. Has the municipality adopted a compliant floodplain management ordinance that, at a minimum, regulates the following:	If yes, answer questions (1) through (4) below.	No	?
(1) Does the municipality issue permits for all proposed development in the Special Flood Hazard Areas (SFHAs)?	If yes, specify the office responsible.	Yes	Building and Zoning Dept.
(2) Does the municipality obtain, review, and utilize any Base Flood Elevation (BFE) and floodway data, and/or require BFE data for subdivision proposals and other development proposals larger than 50 lots or 5 acres?	If yes, specify the office responsible.	Yes	
(3) Does the municipality identify measures to keep all new and substantially improved construction reasonably safe from flooding to or above the BFE, including anchoring, using flood-resistant materials, and designing or locating utilities and service facilities to prevent water damage?	If yes, specify the office responsible.	Yes	
(4) Does the municipality document and maintain records of elevation data that document lowest floor elevation for new or substantially improved structures?	If yes, specify the office responsible.	Yes	
b. If a compliant floodplain ordinance was adopted, does the municipality enforce the ordinance by monitoring compliance and taking remedial action to correct violations?	If yes, specify how.	Yes	

<b>2. FLOODPLAIN MANAGEMENT</b>			
<i>Requirement</i>	<i>Recommended Action</i>	<i>Yes/No</i>	<i>Comments</i>
c. Has the municipality considered adopting activities that extend beyond the minimum requirements? Examples include: <ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>• Participation in the Community Rating System</li><li>• Prohibition of production or storage of chemicals in SFHA</li><li>• Prohibition of certain types of structures, such as hospitals, nursing homes, and jails in SFHA</li><li>• Prohibition of certain types of residential housing (manufactured homes) in SFHA</li><li>• Floodplain ordinances that prohibit any new residential or nonresidential structures in SFHA</li></ul>	If yes, specify activities.	Yes	Education certificates

<b>3. FLOOD INSURANCE</b>			
<i>Requirement</i>	<i>Recommended Action</i>	<i>Yes/No</i>	<i>Comments</i>
a. Does the municipality educate community members about the availability and value of flood insurance?	If yes, specify how.	Yes	Community meetings/ FEMA
b. Does the municipality inform community property owners about changes to the DFIRM/FIRM that would impact their insurance rates?	If yes, specify how.	Yes	Public notice, local newspaper
c. Does the municipality provide general assistance to community members regarding insurance issues?	If yes, specify how.	Y	We review maps, explain scenarios. Refer property owners to insurance companies

**NATIONAL FLOOD INSURANCE PROGRAM (NFIP) SURVEY****MUNICIPALITY: TOWN OF TAPPAHANNOCK**

<b>1. FLOODPLAIN IDENTIFICATION AND MAPPING</b>			
<i>Requirement</i>	<i>Recommended Action</i>	<i>Yes/No</i>	<i>Comments</i>
a. Does the municipality maintain accessible copies of an effective Flood Insurance Rate Map (FIRM)/Digital Flood Insurance Rate Map (DFIRM)? Does the municipality maintain accessible copies of the most recent Flood Insurance Study (FIS)?	Place these documents in the local libraries or make available publicly.	yes	
b. Has the municipality adopted the most current DFIRM/FIRM and FIS?	State the date of adoption, if approved.	5-4-2015	
c. Does the municipality support request for map updates?	If yes, state how.	no	We forward anyone who has a request to FEMA
d. Does the municipality share with Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA) any new technical or scientific data that could result in map revisions within 6 months of creation or identification of new data?	If yes, specify how.	yes	By forwarding information to FEMA
e. Does the municipality provide assistance with local floodplain determinations?	If yes, specify how.	yes	With the assistance of Essex County Building Inspector office
f. Does the municipality maintain a record of approved Letters of Map Change?	If yes, specify the responsible office.	no	

<b>2. FLOODPLAIN MANAGEMENT</b>			
<b>Requirement</b>	<b>Recommended Action</b>	<b>Yes/No</b>	<b>Comments</b>
a. Has the municipality adopted a compliant floodplain management ordinance that, at a minimum, regulates the following:	If yes, answer questions (1) through (4) below.		
(1) Does the municipality issue permits for all proposed development in the Special Flood Hazard Areas (SFHAs)?	If yes, specify the office responsible.		
(2) Does the municipality obtain, review, and utilize any Base Flood Elevation (BFE) and floodway data, and/or require BFE data for subdivision proposals and other development proposals larger than 50 lots or 5 acres?	If yes, specify the office responsible.		
(3) Does the municipality identify measures to keep all new and substantially improved construction reasonably safe from flooding to or above the BFE, including anchoring, using flood-resistant materials, and designing or locating utilities and service facilities to prevent water damage?	If yes, specify the office responsible.		
(4) Does the municipality document and maintain records of elevation data that document lowest floor elevation for new or substantially improved structures?	If yes, specify the office responsible.		
b. If a compliant floodplain ordinance was adopted, does the municipality enforce the ordinance by monitoring compliance and taking remedial action to correct violations?	If yes, specify how.		

<b>2. FLOODPLAIN MANAGEMENT</b>			
<i>Requirement</i>	<i>Recommended Action</i>	<i>Yes/No</i>	<i>Comments</i>
c. Has the municipality considered adopting activities that extend beyond the minimum requirements? Examples include: <ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>• Participation in the Community Rating System</li><li>• Prohibition of production or storage of chemicals in SFHA</li><li>• Prohibition of certain types of structures, such as hospitals, nursing homes, and jails in SFHA</li><li>• Prohibition of certain types of residential housing (manufactured homes) in SFHA</li><li>• Floodplain ordinances that prohibit any new residential or nonresidential structures in SFHA</li></ul>	If yes, specify activities.		

<b>3. FLOOD INSURANCE</b>			
<i>Requirement</i>	<i>Recommended Action</i>	<i>Yes/No</i>	<i>Comments</i>
a. Does the municipality educate community members about the availability and value of flood insurance?	If yes, specify how.		
b. Does the municipality inform community property owners about changes to the DFIRM/FIRM that would impact their insurance rates?	If yes, specify how.		
c. Does the municipality provide general assistance to community members regarding insurance issues?	If yes, specify how.		

## NATIONAL FLOOD INSURANCE PROGRAM (NFIP) SURVEY

MUNICIPALITY:  GLOUCESTER COUNTY 

1. FLOODPLAIN IDENTIFICATION AND MAPPING			
<i>Requirement</i>	<i>Recommended Action</i>	<i>Yes/No</i>	<i>Comments</i>
a. Does the municipality maintain accessible copies of an effective Flood Insurance Rate Map (FIRM)/Digital Flood Insurance Rate Map (DFIRM)? Does the municipality maintain accessible copies of the most recent Flood Insurance Study (FIS)?	Place these documents in the local libraries or make available publicly.	Y	On the emergency management website.
b. Has the municipality adopted the most current DFIRM/FIRM and FIS?	State the date of adoption, if approved.	Y	FIRM adopted by BOS
c. Does the municipality support request for map updates?	If yes, state how.	N	
d. Does the municipality share with Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA) any new technical or scientific data that could result in map revisions within 6 months of creation or identification of new data?	If yes, specify how.	?	We provide VDEM with information and not directly to FEMA
e. Does the municipality provide assistance with local floodplain determinations?	If yes, specify how.	Y	Planning Development, Building officials and EM assist
f. Does the municipality maintain a record of approved Letters of Map Change?	If yes, specify the responsible office.	Y	County Administration

<b>2. FLOODPLAIN MANAGEMENT</b>			
<b>Requirement</b>	<b>Recommended Action</b>	<b>Yes/No</b>	<b>Comments</b>
a. Has the municipality adopted a compliant floodplain management ordinance that, at a minimum, regulates the following:	If yes, answer questions (1) through (4) below.	Y	
(1) Does the municipality issue permits for all proposed development in the Special Flood Hazard Areas (SFHAs)?	If yes, specify the office responsible.		Permits Building officials
(2) Does the municipality obtain, review, and utilize any Base Flood Elevation (BFE) and floodway data, and/or require BFE data for subdivision proposals and other development proposals larger than 50 lots or 5 acres?	If yes, specify the office responsible.	Y	Planning, Building Officials, Information Technology
(3) Does the municipality identify measures to keep all new and substantially improved construction reasonably safe from flooding to or above the BFE, including anchoring, using flood-resistant materials, and designing or locating utilities and service facilities to prevent water damage?	If yes, specify the office responsible.	Y	Building Official, Planning
(4) Does the municipality document and maintain records of elevation data that document lowest floor elevation for new or substantially improved structures?	If yes, specify the office responsible.	Y	Code Compliance, Building Officials
b. If a compliant floodplain ordinance was adopted, does the municipality enforce the ordinance by monitoring compliance and taking remedial action to correct violations?	If yes, specify how.	Y	BOS, County Administration

<b>2. FLOODPLAIN MANAGEMENT</b>			
<i>Requirement</i>	<i>Recommended Action</i>	<i>Yes/No</i>	<i>Comments</i>
c. Has the municipality considered adopting activities that extend beyond the minimum requirements? Examples include: <ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>• Participation in the Community Rating System</li><li>• Prohibition of production or storage of chemicals in SFHA</li><li>• Prohibition of certain types of structures, such as hospitals, nursing homes, and jails in SFHA</li><li>• Prohibition of certain types of residential housing (manufactured homes) in SFHA</li><li>• Floodplain ordinances that prohibit any new residential or nonresidential structures in SFHA</li></ul>	If yes, specify activities.	Y	Established VE construction zone

<b>3. FLOOD INSURANCE</b>			
<i>Requirement</i>	<i>Recommended Action</i>	<i>Yes/No</i>	<i>Comments</i>
a. Does the municipality educate community members about the availability and value of flood insurance?	If yes, specify how.	Y	CRS-PPI
b. Does the municipality inform community property owners about changes to the DFIRM/FIRM that would impact their insurance rates?	If yes, specify how.	Y	CRS-PPI
c. Does the municipality provide general assistance to community members regarding insurance issues?	If yes, specify how.	Y	CRS-PPI

**MUNICIPALITY: KING & QUEEN COUNTY**

<b>1. FLOODPLAIN IDENTIFICATION AND MAPPING</b>			
<b>Requirement</b>	<b>Recommended Action</b>	<b>Yes/No</b>	<b>Comments</b>
a. Does the municipality maintain accessible copies of an effective Flood Insurance Rate Map (FIRM)/Digital Flood Insurance Rate Map (DFIRM)? Does the municipality maintain accessible copies of the most recent Flood Insurance Study (FIS)?	Place these documents in the local libraries or make available publicly.	Yes	Located at the Front Counter of Building/Zoning & Planning Office
b. Has the municipality adopted the most current DFIRM/FIRM and FIS?	State the date of adoption, if approved.	Yes	New maps to be adopted around May of 2016 once letter of determination is received from FEMA in November of 2015
c. Does the municipality support request for map updates?	If yes, state how.	?	
d. Does the municipality share with Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA) any new technical or scientific data that could result in map revisions within 6 months of creation or identification of new data?	If yes, specify how.	No	N/A
e. Does the municipality provide assistance with local floodplain determinations?	If yes, specify how.	Yes	Only as found on the adopted FEMA Flood Maps, field determination/Flood Elevation Certificate is to be done by surveyor (required for all flood zones other than X)
f. Does the municipality maintain a record of approved Letters of Map Change?	If yes, specify the responsible office.	yes	Planning & Zoning Department

<b>2. FLOODPLAIN MANAGEMENT</b>			
<b>Requirement</b>	<b>Recommended Action</b>	<b>Yes/No</b>	<b>Comments</b>
a. Has the municipality adopted a compliant floodplain management ordinance that, at a minimum, regulates the following:	If yes, answer questions (1) through (4) below.	Yes	
(1) Does the municipality issue permits for all proposed development in the Special Flood Hazard Areas (SFHAs)?	If yes, specify the office responsible.	Yes	Planning & Zoning Department
(2) Does the municipality obtain, review, and utilize any Base Flood Elevation (BFE) and floodway data, and/or require BFE data for subdivision proposals and other development proposals larger than 50 lots or 5 acres?	If yes, specify the office responsible.	Yes	Planning & Zoning Department
(3) Does the municipality identify measures to keep all new and substantially improved construction reasonably safe from flooding to or above the BFE, including anchoring, using flood-resistant materials, and designing or locating utilities and service facilities to prevent water damage?	If yes, specify the office responsible.	Yes	Planning & Zoning Department
(4) Does the municipality document and maintain records of elevation data that document lowest floor elevation for new or substantially improved structures?	If yes, specify the office responsible.	Yes	Planning & Zoning Department
b. If a compliant floodplain ordinance was adopted, does the municipality enforce the ordinance by monitoring compliance and taking remedial action to correct violations?	If yes, specify how.	Yes	Require Flood Elevation Certificates for all construction located in a floodplain other than Zone X

<b>2. FLOODPLAIN MANAGEMENT</b>			
<i>Requirement</i>	<i>Recommended Action</i>	<i>Yes/No</i>	<i>Comments</i>
c. Has the municipality considered adopting activities that extend beyond the minimum requirements? Examples include: <ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>• Participation in the Community Rating System</li><li>• Prohibition of production or storage of chemicals in SFHA</li><li>• Prohibition of certain types of structures, such as hospitals, nursing homes, and jails in SFHA</li><li>• Prohibition of certain types of residential housing (manufactured homes) in SFHA</li><li>• Floodplain ordinances that prohibit any new residential or nonresidential structures in SFHA</li></ul>	If yes, specify activities.	Yes	Our new proposed ordinance and map adoption will require free board and recognize LimWa

<b>3. FLOOD INSURANCE</b>			
<i>Requirement</i>	<i>Recommended Action</i>	<i>Yes/No</i>	<i>Comments</i>
a. Does the municipality educate community members about the availability and value of flood insurance?	If yes, specify how.	Yes	FEMA Handouts
b. Does the municipality inform community property owners about changes to the DFIRM/FIRM that would impact their insurance rates?	If yes, specify how.	Yes	During latest map change, all property owners were notified by U.S. mail and news article for an Open House held in November of 2014.
c. Does the municipality provide general assistance to community members regarding insurance issues?	If yes, specify how.	No	

## NATIONAL FLOOD INSURANCE PROGRAM (NFIP) SURVEY

MUNICIPALITY: KING WILLIAM COUNTY

1. FLOODPLAIN IDENTIFICATION AND MAPPING			
<i>Requirement</i>	<i>Recommended Action</i>	<i>Yes/No</i>	<i>Comments</i>
a. Does the municipality maintain accessible copies of an effective Flood Insurance Rate Map (FIRM)/Digital Flood Insurance Rate Map (DFIRM)? Does the municipality maintain accessible copies of the most recent Flood Insurance Study (FIS)?	Place these documents in the local libraries or make available publicly.	Yes	Available from County Building and Planning Department
b. Has the municipality adopted the most current DFIRM/FIRM and FIS?	State the date of adoption, if approved.	Yes	9/2/15
c. Does the municipality support request for map updates?	If yes, state how.	Yes	
d. Does the municipality share with Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA) any new technical or scientific data that could result in map revisions within 6 months of creation or identification of new data?	If yes, specify how.	No	
e. Does the municipality provide assistance with local floodplain determinations?	If yes, specify how.	Yes	Provided information to FEMA
f. Does the municipality maintain a record of approved Letters of Map Change?	If yes, specify the responsible office.	Yes	Building and Planning Department

<b>2. FLOODPLAIN MANAGEMENT</b>			
<b>Requirement</b>	<b>Recommended Action</b>	<b>Yes/No</b>	<b>Comments</b>
a. Has the municipality adopted a compliant floodplain management ordinance that, at a minimum, regulates the following:	If yes, answer questions (1) through (4) below.	Yes	
(1) Does the municipality issue permits for all proposed development in the Special Flood Hazard Areas (SFHAs)?	If yes, specify the office responsible.	Yes	Building and Planning Department
(2) Does the municipality obtain, review, and utilize any Base Flood Elevation (BFE) and floodway data, and/or require BFE data for subdivision proposals and other development proposals larger than 50 lots or 5 acres?	If yes, specify the office responsible.	Yes	Building and Planning Department
(3) Does the municipality identify measures to keep all new and substantially improved construction reasonably safe from flooding to or above the BFE, including anchoring, using flood-resistant materials, and designing or locating utilities and service facilities to prevent water damage?	If yes, specify the office responsible.	Yes	Building and Planning Department
(4) Does the municipality document and maintain records of elevation data that document lowest floor elevation for new or substantially improved structures?	If yes, specify the office responsible.	No	
b. If a compliant floodplain ordinance was adopted, does the municipality enforce the ordinance by monitoring compliance and taking remedial action to correct violations?	If yes, specify how.	No	

<b>2. FLOODPLAIN MANAGEMENT</b>			
<i>Requirement</i>	<i>Recommended Action</i>	<i>Yes/No</i>	<i>Comments</i>
c. Has the municipality considered adopting activities that extend beyond the minimum requirements? Examples include: <ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>• Participation in the Community Rating System</li><li>• Prohibition of production or storage of chemicals in SFHA</li><li>• Prohibition of certain types of structures, such as hospitals, nursing homes, and jails in SFHA</li><li>• Prohibition of certain types of residential housing (manufactured homes) in SFHA</li><li>• Floodplain ordinances that prohibit any new residential or nonresidential structures in SFHA</li></ul>	If yes, specify activities.	Yes	Considered CRS but decided not to pursue at the time Adopted BFE over minimum

<b>3. FLOOD INSURANCE</b>			
<i>Requirement</i>	<i>Recommended Action</i>	<i>Yes/No</i>	<i>Comments</i>
a. Does the municipality educate community members about the availability and value of flood insurance?	If yes, specify how.	No	
b. Does the municipality inform community property owners about changes to the DFIRM/FIRM that would impact their insurance rates?	If yes, specify how.	Yes	Mailings & Community Meeting
c. Does the municipality provide general assistance to community members regarding insurance issues?	If yes, specify how.	Yes	Provided FEMA contact and website information

**NATIONAL FLOOD INSURANCE PROGRAM (NFIP) SURVEY****MUNICIPALITY:** URBANNA

<b>1. FLOODPLAIN IDENTIFICATION AND MAPPING</b>			
<i>Requirement</i>	<i>Recommended Action</i>	<i>Yes/No</i>	<i>Comments</i>
a. Does the municipality maintain accessible copies of an effective Flood Insurance Rate Map (FIRM)/Digital Flood Insurance Rate Map (DFIRM)? Does the municipality maintain accessible copies of the most recent Flood Insurance Study (FIS)?	Place these documents in the local libraries or make available publicly.	Yes	
b. Has the municipality adopted the most current DFIRM/FIRM and FIS?	State the date of adoption, if approved.	4-22-15	
c. Does the municipality support request for map updates?	If yes, state how.	Yes	Town staff will assist update requests
d. Does the municipality share with Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA) any new technical or scientific data that could result in map revisions within 6 months of creation or identification of new data?	If yes, specify how.	Yes	All data obtained by the town will be forwarded to State Floodplain Coordinating Office (DCR) for their assistance in forwarding to the appropriate FEMA offices
e. Does the municipality provide assistance with local floodplain determinations?	If yes, specify how.	No	
f. Does the municipality maintain a record of approved Letters of Map Change?	If yes, specify the responsible office.	Yes	Town Zoning Office

<b>2. FLOODPLAIN MANAGEMENT</b>			
<b>Requirement</b>	<b>Recommended Action</b>	<b>Yes/No</b>	<b>Comments</b>
a. Has the municipality adopted a compliant floodplain management ordinance that, at a minimum, regulates the following:	If yes, answer questions (1) through (4) below.	Yes*	*Middlesex County provides cooperative administration of the Floodplain Ordinance. County Building Official is co-administrator for the Town. See Middlesex Co. for additional information
(1) Does the municipality issue permits for all proposed development in the Special Flood Hazard Areas (SFHAs)?	If yes, specify the office responsible.		
(2) Does the municipality obtain, review, and utilize any Base Flood Elevation (BFE) and floodway data, and/or require BFE data for subdivision proposals and other development proposals larger than 50 lots or 5 acres?	If yes, specify the office responsible.		
(3) Does the municipality identify measures to keep all new and substantially improved construction reasonably safe from flooding to or above the BFE, including anchoring, using flood-resistant materials, and designing or locating utilities and service facilities to prevent water damage?	If yes, specify the office responsible.		
(4) Does the municipality document and maintain records of elevation data that document lowest floor elevation for new or substantially improved structures?	If yes, specify the office responsible.		
b. If a compliant floodplain ordinance was adopted, does the municipality enforce the ordinance by monitoring compliance and taking remedial action to correct violations?	If yes, specify how.	Yes	All construction requiring a building permit and/or land disturbance permit receives site visits and stop work orders can be issued if violations are found.

<b>2. FLOODPLAIN MANAGEMENT</b>			
<i>Requirement</i>	<i>Recommended Action</i>	<i>Yes/No</i>	<i>Comments</i>
c. Has the municipality considered adopting activities that extend beyond the minimum requirements? Examples include: <ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>• Participation in the Community Rating System</li><li>• Prohibition of production or storage of chemicals in SFHA</li><li>• Prohibition of certain types of structures, such as hospitals, nursing homes, and jails in SFHA</li><li>• Prohibition of certain types of residential housing (manufactured homes) in SFHA</li><li>• Floodplain ordinances that prohibit any new residential or nonresidential structures in SFHA</li></ul>	If yes, specify activities.	Yes	Investigating the feasibility of participating in the CRS program

<b>3. FLOOD INSURANCE</b>			
<i>Requirement</i>	<i>Recommended Action</i>	<i>Yes/No</i>	<i>Comments</i>
a. Does the municipality educate community members about the availability and value of flood insurance?	If yes, specify how.	Yes	Brochure/periodic web site info
b. Does the municipality inform community property owners about changes to the DFIRM/FIRM that would impact their insurance rates?	If yes, specify how.	Yes	Direct notification of effected land owners
c. Does the municipality provide general assistance to community members regarding insurance issues?	If yes, specify how.	Yes	Information and Referral

**NATIONAL FLOOD INSURANCE PROGRAM (NFIP) SURVEY****MUNICIPALITY: MATHEWS COUNTY**

<b>1. FLOODPLAIN IDENTIFICATION AND MAPPING</b>			
<i>Requirement</i>	<i>Recommended Action</i>	<i>Yes/No</i>	<i>Comments</i>
a. Does the municipality maintain accessible copies of an effective Flood Insurance Rate Map (FIRM)/Digital Flood Insurance Rate Map (DFIRM)? Does the municipality maintain accessible copies of the most recent Flood Insurance Study (FIS)?	Place these documents in the local libraries or make available publicly.	Yes	Available in the Building Department and online VIA FEMA MSC link on County website
b. Has the municipality adopted the most current DFIRM/FIRM and FIS?	State the date of adoption, if approved.	yes	Effective date is 12-09-2014
c. Does the municipality support request for map updates?	If yes, state how.	yes	Providing assistance and guidance through the process
d. Does the municipality share with Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA) any new technical or scientific data that could result in map revisions within 6 months of creation or identification of new data?	If yes, specify how.	yes	Enforcing requirements as adopted in floodplain management ordinance
e. Does the municipality provide assistance with local floodplain determinations?	If yes, specify how.	yes	On a daily basis by reviewing FIRM's and making interpretations and determinations
f. Does the municipality maintain a record of approved Letters of Map Change?	If yes, specify the responsible office.	yes	Building Department

<b>2. FLOODPLAIN MANAGEMENT</b>			
<b>Requirement</b>	<b>Recommended Action</b>	<b>Yes/No</b>	<b>Comments</b>
a. Has the municipality adopted a compliant floodplain management ordinance that, at a minimum, regulates the following:	If yes, answer questions (1) through (4) below.	yes	
(1) Does the municipality issue permits for all proposed development in the Special Flood Hazard Areas (SFHAs)?	If yes, specify the office responsible.	yes	Flood zone permit, building permits, etc (Building Department)
(2) Does the municipality obtain, review, and utilize any Base Flood Elevation (BFE) and floodway data, and/or require BFE data for subdivision proposals and other development proposals larger than 50 lots or 5 acres?	If yes, specify the office responsible.	yes	Per our floodplain management ordinance (Building Department)
(3) Does the municipality identify measures to keep all new and substantially improved construction reasonably safe from flooding to or above the BFE, including anchoring, using flood-resistant materials, and designing or locating utilities and service facilities to prevent water damage?	If yes, specify the office responsible.	Yes	USBC and floodplain management ordinance enforcement; plan review process (Building Department)
(4) Does the municipality document and maintain records of elevation data that document lowest floor elevation for new or substantially improved structures?	If yes, specify the office responsible.	yes	FEMA elevation certificate required for new construction and substantial improvement (Building Department)
b. If a compliant floodplain ordinance was adopted, does the municipality enforce the ordinance by monitoring compliance and taking remedial action to correct violations?	If yes, specify how.	yes	Permitting process; inspections; and requiring elevation certificates be submitted for verification

<b>2. FLOODPLAIN MANAGEMENT</b>			
<i>Requirement</i>	<i>Recommended Action</i>	<i>Yes/No</i>	<i>Comments</i>
c. Has the municipality considered adopting activities that extend beyond the minimum requirements? Examples include: <ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>• Participation in the Community Rating System</li><li>• Prohibition of production or storage of chemicals in SFHA</li><li>• Prohibition of certain types of structures, such as hospitals, nursing homes, and jails in SFHA</li><li>• Prohibition of certain types of residential housing (manufactured homes) in SFHA</li><li>• Floodplain ordinances that prohibit any new residential or nonresidential structures in SFHA</li></ul>	If yes, specify activities.	yes	Higher standards were considered, but were not adopted at this time; minimum required standards were adopted.

<b>3. FLOOD INSURANCE</b>			
<i>Requirement</i>	<i>Recommended Action</i>	<i>Yes/No</i>	<i>Comments</i>
a. Does the municipality educate community members about the availability and value of flood insurance?	If yes, specify how.	yes	Online info; handouts; various presentations and community events
b. Does the municipality inform community property owners about changes to the DFIRM/FIRM that would impact their insurance rates?	If yes, specify how.	yes	Every single property owner was notified VIA mail regarding map changes and the new ordinance. In addition the public was notified VIA newspaper ads, online ads, PSA's (radio)
c. Does the municipality provide general assistance to community members regarding insurance issues?	If yes, specify how.		Not specifically regarding insurance, but assistance is provided to ensure both FEMA-NFIP requirements are met and the requirements of the floodplain management ordinance are met. Assistance is also provided for flood zone determinations and providing FIRMettes. ICC letters are also provided if documentation is submitted (as required).

## NATIONAL FLOOD INSURANCE PROGRAM (NFIP) SURVEY

MUNICIPALITY: MIDDLESEX COUNTY, VA

1. FLOODPLAIN IDENTIFICATION AND MAPPING			
<i>Requirement</i>	<i>Recommended Action</i>	<i>Yes/No</i>	<i>Comments</i>
a. Does the municipality maintain accessible copies of an effective Flood Insurance Rate Map (FIRM)/Digital Flood Insurance Rate Map (DFIRM)? Does the municipality maintain accessible copies of the most recent Flood Insurance Study (FIS)?	Place these documents in the local libraries or make available publicly.	Yes	
b. Has the municipality adopted the most current DFIRM/FIRM and FIS?	State the date of adoption, if approved.	Yes	3-3-15
c. Does the municipality support request for map updates?	If yes, state how.	N	Not Asked
d. Does the municipality share with Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA) any new technical or scientific data that could result in map revisions within 6 months of creation or identification of new data?	If yes, specify how.	N	
e. Does the municipality provide assistance with local floodplain determinations?	If yes, specify how.	Yes	Review FIRM Map, Required Elevation Certification
f. Does the municipality maintain a record of approved Letters of Map Change?	If yes, specify the responsible office.	Yes	Flood Plain Manager/Planning Department

<b>2. FLOODPLAIN MANAGEMENT</b>			
<b>Requirement</b>	<b>Recommended Action</b>	<b>Yes/No</b>	<b>Comments</b>
a. Has the municipality adopted a compliant floodplain management ordinance that, at a minimum, regulates the following:	If yes, answer questions (1) through (4) below.	Yes	
(1) Does the municipality issue permits for all proposed development in the Special Flood Hazard Areas (SFHAs)?	If yes, specify the office responsible.	Yes	Building Department
(2) Does the municipality obtain, review, and utilize any Base Flood Elevation (BFE) and floodway data, and/or require BFE data for subdivision proposals and other development proposals larger than 50 lots or 5 acres?	If yes, specify the office responsible.	Yes	Planning Department
(3) Does the municipality identify measures to keep all new and substantially improved construction reasonably safe from flooding to or above the BFE, including anchoring, using flood-resistant materials, and designing or locating utilities and service facilities to prevent water damage?	If yes, specify the office responsible.	Yes	Building Department
(4) Does the municipality document and maintain records of elevation data that document lowest floor elevation for new or substantially improved structures?	If yes, specify the office responsible.	Yes	Building Department
b. If a compliant floodplain ordinance was adopted, does the municipality enforce the ordinance by monitoring compliance and taking remedial action to correct violations?	If yes, specify how.	Yes	Inspections and Notices of Violation

<b>2. FLOODPLAIN MANAGEMENT</b>			
<i>Requirement</i>	<i>Recommended Action</i>	<i>Yes/No</i>	<i>Comments</i>
c. Has the municipality considered adopting activities that extend beyond the minimum requirements? Examples include: <ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>• Participation in the Community Rating System</li><li>• Prohibition of production or storage of chemicals in SFHA</li><li>• Prohibition of certain types of structures, such as hospitals, nursing homes, and jails in SFHA</li><li>• Prohibition of certain types of residential housing (manufactured homes) in SFHA</li><li>• Floodplain ordinances that prohibit any new residential or nonresidential structures in SFHA</li></ul>	If yes, specify activities.	NO	

<b>3. FLOOD INSURANCE</b>			
<i>Requirement</i>	<i>Recommended Action</i>	<i>Yes/No</i>	<i>Comments</i>
a. Does the municipality educate community members about the availability and value of flood insurance?	If yes, specify how.	No	
b. Does the municipality inform community property owners about changes to the DFIRM/FIRM that would impact their insurance rates?	If yes, specify how.	No	
c. Does the municipality provide general assistance to community members regarding insurance issues?	If yes, specify how.	No	

## NATIONAL FLOOD INSURANCE PROGRAM (NFIP) SURVEY

MUNICIPALITY: TOWN OF WEST POINT

1. FLOODPLAIN IDENTIFICATION AND MAPPING			
<i>Requirement</i>	<i>Recommended Action</i>	<i>Yes/No</i>	<i>Comments</i>
a. Does the municipality maintain accessible copies of an effective Flood Insurance Rate Map (FIRM)/Digital Flood Insurance Rate Map (DFIRM)? Does the municipality maintain accessible copies of the most recent Flood Insurance Study (FIS)?	Place these documents in the local libraries or make available publicly.	Y	
b. Has the municipality adopted the most current DFIRM/FIRM and FIS?	State the date of adoption, if approved.	Y	Adopted by Town Council on 8/10/2015. Sent to FEMA, waiting for approval
c. Does the municipality support request for map updates?	If yes, state how.	N	
d. Does the municipality share with Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA) any new technical or scientific data that could result in map revisions within 6 months of creation or identification of new data?	If yes, specify how.	Y	We would if we had data that resulted in map revisions
e. Does the municipality provide assistance with local floodplain determinations?	If yes, specify how.	Y	We have new maps that we supply citizens and agents with
f. Does the municipality maintain a record of approved Letters of Map Change?	If yes, specify the responsible office.	Y	Community Development

<b>2. FLOODPLAIN MANAGEMENT</b>			
<b>Requirement</b>	<b>Recommended Action</b>	<b>Yes/No</b>	<b>Comments</b>
a. Has the municipality adopted a compliant floodplain management ordinance that, at a minimum, regulates the following:	If yes, answer questions (1) through (4) below.	Y	
(1) Does the municipality issue permits for all proposed development in the Special Flood Hazard Areas (SFHAs)?	If yes, specify the office responsible.	Y	Community development and building official
(2) Does the municipality obtain, review, and utilize any Base Flood Elevation (BFE) and floodway data, and/or require BFE data for subdivision proposals and other development proposals larger than 50 lots or 5 acres?	If yes, specify the office responsible.	Y	Community development
(3) Does the municipality identify measures to keep all new and substantially improved construction reasonably safe from flooding to or above the BFE, including anchoring, using flood-resistant materials, and designing or locating utilities and service facilities to prevent water damage?	If yes, specify the office responsible.	Y	Community development and building official
(4) Does the municipality document and maintain records of elevation data that document lowest floor elevation for new or substantially improved structures?	If yes, specify the office responsible.	Y	Community Development and building official
b. If a compliant floodplain ordinance was adopted, does the municipality enforce the ordinance by monitoring compliance and taking remedial action to correct violations?	If yes, specify how.	Y	Notice of violations would be mailed. Notification to owner and applicant

<b>2. FLOODPLAIN MANAGEMENT</b>			
<i>Requirement</i>	<i>Recommended Action</i>	<i>Yes/No</i>	<i>Comments</i>
c. Has the municipality considered adopting activities that extend beyond the minimum requirements? Examples include: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Participation in the Community Rating System</li> <li>• Prohibition of production or storage of chemicals in SFHA</li> <li>• Prohibition of certain types of structures, such as hospitals, nursing homes, and jails in SFHA</li> <li>• Prohibition of certain types of residential housing (manufactured homes) in SFHA</li> <li>• Floodplain ordinances that prohibit any new residential or nonresidential structures in SFHA</li> </ul>	If yes, specify activities.	Y	Considered CRS

<b>3. FLOOD INSURANCE</b>			
<i>Requirement</i>	<i>Recommended Action</i>	<i>Yes/No</i>	<i>Comments</i>
a. Does the municipality educate community members about the availability and value of flood insurance?	If yes, specify how.	Y	When requested and community meetings
b. Does the municipality inform community property owners about changes to the DFIRM/FIRM that would impact their insurance rates?	If yes, specify how.	Y	When requested and community meetings
c. Does the municipality provide general assistance to community members regarding insurance issues?	If yes, specify how.	Y	When requested, suggest they speak to insurance agents

## NATIONAL FLOOD INSURANCE PROGRAM (NFIP) SURVEY

TRIBE: UPPER MATTAPONI INDIAN TRIBE

1. FLOODPLAIN IDENTIFICATION AND MAPPING			
<i>Requirement</i>	<i>Recommended Action</i>	<i>Yes/No</i>	<i>Comments</i>
a. Does the tribe maintain accessible copies of an effective Flood Insurance Rate Map (FIRM)/Digital Flood Insurance Rate Map (DFIRM)? Does the tribe maintain accessible copies of the most recent Flood Insurance Study (FIS)?	Place these documents in the local libraries or make available publicly.	No	
b. Has the tribe adopted the most current DFIRM/FIRM and FIS?	State the date of adoption, if approved.	No	
c. Does the tribe support request for map updates?	If yes, state how.	No	
d. Does the tribe share with Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA) any new technical or scientific data that could result in map revisions within 6 months of creation or identification of new data?	If yes, specify how.	No	
e. Does the tribe provide assistance with local floodplain determinations?	If yes, specify how.	No	
f. Does the tribe maintain a record of approved Letters of Map Change?	If yes, specify the responsible office.	No	

<b>2. FLOODPLAIN MANAGEMENT</b>			
<b>Requirement</b>	<b>Recommended Action</b>	<b>Yes/No</b>	<b>Comments</b>
a. Has the tribe adopted a compliant floodplain management ordinance that, at a minimum, regulates the following:	If yes, answer questions (1) through (4) below.	No	
(1) Does the tribe issue permits for all proposed development in the Special Flood Hazard Areas (SFHAs)?	If yes, specify the office responsible.	No	
(2) Does the tribe obtain, review, and utilize any Base Flood Elevation (BFE) and floodway data, and/or require BFE data for subdivision proposals and other development proposals larger than 50 lots or 5 acres?	If yes, specify the office responsible.	No	
(3) Does the tribe identify measures to keep all new and substantially improved construction reasonably safe from flooding to or above the BFE, including anchoring, using flood-resistant materials, and designing or locating utilities and service facilities to prevent water damage?	If yes, specify the office responsible.	No	
(4) Does the tribe document and maintain records of elevation data that document lowest floor elevation for new or substantially improved structures?	If yes, specify the office responsible.	No	
b. If a compliant floodplain ordinance was adopted, does the tribe enforce the ordinance by monitoring compliance and taking remedial action to correct violations?	If yes, specify how.	No	

**2. FLOODPLAIN MANAGEMENT**

<i>Requirement</i>	<i>Recommended Action</i>	<i>Yes/No</i>	<i>Comments</i>
c. Has the tribe considered adopting activities that extend beyond the minimum requirements? Examples include: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Participation in the Community Rating System</li> <li>• Prohibition of production or storage of chemicals in SFHA</li> <li>• Prohibition of certain types of structures, such as hospitals, nursing homes, and jails in SFHA</li> <li>• Prohibition of certain types of residential housing (manufactured homes) in SFHA</li> <li>• Floodplain ordinances that prohibit any new residential or nonresidential structures in SFHA</li> </ul>	If yes, specify activities.	No	

**3. FLOOD INSURANCE**

<i>Requirement</i>	<i>Recommended Action</i>	<i>Yes/No</i>	<i>Comments</i>
a. Does the tribe educate community members about the availability and value of flood insurance?	If yes, specify how.	No	
b. Does the tribe inform community property owners about changes to the DFIRM/FIRM that would impact their insurance rates?	If yes, specify how.	No	
c. Does the tribe provide general assistance to community members regarding insurance issues?	If yes, specify how.	No	

**Appendix I –**  
Dams in the Middle Peninsual Region

County	Dam Name	Hazard Potential Classification	Dam Type	Year Constructed	Purposes	Dam Height (ft)	Emergency Action Plan - date of last revision
Middlesex County	Healys Dam	Undetermined	Earth	1930	Recreation	15	N
Middlesex County	Barricks Dam	Undetermined	Earth	1900	Other	18	N
Middlesex County	Conrads Dam	Undetermined	Earth	1900	Recreation	12	N
Middlesex County	Beazley Dam	Undetermined	Earth	1870	Recreation Other	16	N
Middlesex County	Burch Mill Dam	Undetermined	Earth	1900	Recreation	15	N
Middlesex County	Rosegill Upper Dam	Undetermined	Earth	1960	Irrigation	9	N
Middlesex County	Corbin Hall Farm Dam	Undetermined	Earth	1945	Irrigation	9	N
Middlesex County	Hilliards Mill Pond Dam	Low	Earth	1930	Recreation	10.4	Y - 6/14/2010
Middlesex County	Buckingham Dam	Undetermined	Earth	no record	Recreation	17	N
Middlesex County	Grays Dam	Undetermined	Earth	1956	Irrigation/ Recreation	18	N
Middlesex County	Town Bridge Pond Dam	Undetermined	Earth	no record	Recreation	13	N
Middlesex County	Lower Rosegill Lake Dam	Undetermined	Earth	no record	Irrigation/ Recreation	10	N
Middlesex County	Harbor View	Undetermined	no record	no record	no record	10	No Record
Middlesex County	Bristow Dam	Undetermined	no record	no record	no record	14	No Record
Middlesex County	B&LB Dam	Undetermined	no record	no record	no record	12	No Record
Middlesex County	Healys Mill Dam	Undetermined	no record	no record	no record	18.5	N
Middlesex County	Lakeview Drive Dam	Undetermined	Earth	1966	Recreation	18	No Record
Essex County	Hunters Mill Dam	Undetermined	Earth	1850	Recreation	No Record	No Record
Essex County	Taliaferro Mill Dam	Undetermined	Earth	no record	Recreation	12	N
Essex County	Spindles Mill Dam	Undetermined	Earth	1800	Recreation	13	N
Essex County	Hundley Dam	Undetermined	Earth	1955	Recreation	11	N
Essex County	Cheatswood Mill Dam	Undetermined	Earth	1950	Recreation	16	No Record
Essex County	Scotts Millpond Dam	Undetermined	Earth	1850	Recreation	17	N
Essex County	Essex Mill Dam	Undetermined	Earth	1850	Recreation	5.9	No Record
Essex County	Baylor's Dam	Undetermined	Earth	1860	Recreation	14	N
Essex County	Millers Dam	Undetermined	Earth	no record	Recreation	23	N

## SECTION 12: APPENDICES

County	Dam Name	Hazard Potential Classification	Dam Type	Year Constructed	Purposes	Dam Height (ft)	Emergency Action Plan - date of last revision
Essex County	Ware Dam	Undetermined	Earth	no record	Recreation	16	No Record
Essex County	Hundley Dam	Undetermined	Earth	1953	Irrigation/Recreation	18	No Record
Essex County	Rose Hill Dam	Undetermined	Earth	1966	Recreation	14	N
Essex County	Wrights Millpond Dam	Undetermined	Earth	no record	Recreation	17	N
Essex County	Cedar Creek Dam	Undetermined	Earth	no record	Recreation	18	N
Essex County	Cedar Creek Lower Dam	Undetermined	Earth	no record	Recreation	12	N
Essex County	Cortney Dam	Undetermined	Earth	no record	Recreation	21	N
Essex County	Dillard Dam	Undetermined	Earth	no record	Recreation	18	N
Essex County	Lewis Dam	Undetermined	no record	no record	no record	26	N
Essex County	Courtney Dam	Undetermined	no record	no record	no record	20.5	N
Essex County	Purkins HOA Dam	Undetermined	no record	no record	no record	17.5	N
Essex County	Penniston Dam	Undetermined	no record	no record	no record	17.25	N
Essex County	Ball Dam	Undetermined	no record	no record	no record	21.5	No Record
Essex County	Taliaferro Dam	Undetermined	no record	no record	no record	20.75	N
Gloucester County	Woodberry Farm Dam	Undetermined	Earth	1930	Irrigation/Recreation	8	N
Gloucester County	Weaver Dam	Undetermined	Earth	1930	Irrigation/Recreation	6	No Record
Gloucester County	Haynes Dam	Undetermined	Earth	1990	Recreation	15	N
Gloucester County	Robins Dam	Undetermined	Earth	1800	Recreation	16	N
Gloucester County	Cow Creek Dam	High	Earth	1935	Recreation	16	Y- 4/15/2021
Gloucester County	Burke Dam	Undetermined	Earth	1920	Recreation	21	Y
Gloucester County	Thousand Trails Dam	Undetermined	Earth	1971	Recreation	15	N
Gloucester County	Haines Pond Dam	Undetermined	Earth	no record	Recreation	9	NR
Gloucester County	Beaverdam Lake Dam	High	Earth	1990	Water Supply	39	Y- 12/22/2014
Gloucester County	Wood Duck Pond Dam	Low	Earth	1970	Recreation	12.7	Y
Gloucester County	Leigh Pond Dam	Undetermined	no record	no record	no record	12	N
Gloucester County	Lanewood Dam	Undetermined	no record	no record	no record	17	N
Gloucester County	New Upton Farms Dam	Undetermined	Earth	no record	Other	No Record	No Record

County	Dam Name	Hazard Potential Classification	Dam Type	Year Constructed	Purposes	Dam Height (ft)	Emergency Action Plan - date of last revision
King and Queen County	Walkerton Mill Dam	Undetermined	Earth	1870	Recreation	22	N
King and Queen County	King and Queen Courthouse Dam	Undetermined	Earth	1990	Recreation	12	No Record
King and Queen County	Fleets Millpond Dam	Undetermined	Earth	1800	Recreation	13	N
King and Queen County	Allens Mill Dam	Undetermined	Earth	1990	Recreation	14	No Record
King and Queen County	Corbin Mill Dam	Undetermined	Earth	1900	Recreation	13	N
King and Queen County	Gressitt Dam	Undetermined	Earth	1900	Recreation	14	N
King and Queen County	Spring Branch Dam	Significant	Earth	no record	Fish & wildlife or small farm pond	45	N
King and Queen County	Stevensville Dam	Undetermined	Earth	1920	Other	10	N
King and Queen County	Powers Dam	Undetermined	Earth	1975	Fish & wildlife or small farm pond	21	N
King and Queen County	Townsend Dam	Undetermined	Earth	no record	Irrigation/Recreation	20	N
King and Queen County	Wyatts Dam	Undetermined	Earth	no record	Recreation	10	N
King and Queen County	Gwathmey's Dam	Undetermined	Earth	no record	Recreation	24	N
King and Queen County	Kochs Dam	Undetermined	Earth	no record	Recreation	10	N
King and Queen County	Garnett Millpond Dam	Undetermined	Earth	1953	Recreation	15	N
King and Queen County	Dew Dam	Undetermined	Earth	1967	Irrigation	12	No Record
King and Queen County	Ice House Dam	Significant	Earth	no record	Recreation	13	N
King and Queen County	Walker Coleman Dam	Significant	Earth	no record	Recreation	22	N
King and Queen County	Normans Dam	Undetermined	Earth	no record	Recreation	16	N
King and Queen County	Indian Mound Ponds Dam	Undetermined	Earth	no record	Other	10	N

King and Queen County	Smallwood Dam	Undetermined	no record	no record	no record	No Record	No Record
King and Queen County	North Walker Refuge Dam	Undetermined	Earth	no record	no record	27	N
King and Queen County	South Walker Refuge Dam	Undetermined	Earth	no record	no record	15	N
King and Queen County	King and Queen County Dam #1	Undetermined	no record	no record	no record	11.5	N
King and Queen County	King and Queen County Dam #2	Undetermined	no record	no record	no record	8.25	N
King and Queen County	King and Queen County Dam #3	Undetermined	no record	no record	no record	22	No Record
King and Queen County	King and Queen County Dam #4	Undetermined	no record	no record	no record	12	No Record
King and Queen County	King and Queen County Dam #5	Undetermined	no record	no record	no record	27.25	N
King and Queen County	King and Queen County Dam #6	Undetermined	no record	no record	no record	13.75	N
King William County	Olssons Dam	Undetermined	Earth	1932	Recreation	9	N
King William County	Custis Dam	Undetermined	Earth	1920	Recreation	12	N
King William County	Harrell Dam	Undetermined	Earth	1930	Recreation	5.9	No Record
King William County	Cohoke Mill Dam	Undetermined	Earth	1850	Recreation	9	N
King William County	Old Town Farm Dam	Undetermined	Earth	1990	Fish & wildlife or small farm pond	12	N
King William County	Lafferty Dam No. 1	Undetermined	Earth	1990	Fish & wildlife or small farm pond	15	N
King William County	Curling Dam	Undetermined	Earth	1935	Recreation	14	N
King William County	Aylett Mill Dam	Undetermined	Earth	1936	Recreation	20	N
King William County	Gutherie Dam	Undetermined	Earth	1920	Recreation	18	N
King William County	Deckers Dam	Undetermined	Earth	no record	Irrigation/Recreation	16	N
King William County	Dublin Millpond Dam	Undetermined	Earth	no record	Recreation Other	15	N

County	Dam Name	Hazard Potential Classification	Dam Type	Year Constructed	Purposes	Dam Height (ft)	Emergency Action Plan - date of last revision
King William County	Mitchells Millpond Dam	Undetermined	Earth	2008	Recreation	11.28	N
King William County	Herring Creek Millpond Dam	Undetermined	Earth	no record	Recreation Other	15	No Record
King William County	Kellys Dam	Undetermined	Earth	no record	Recreation	24	N
King William County	Hall Dam	Undetermined	Earth	no record	Irrigation/Recreation	12	N
King William County	Gravatts Millpond Dam	Undetermined	Earth	no record	Recreation Other	17	No Record
King William County	Fogg Dam	Undetermined	Earth	1965	Recreation	12	N
King William County	Garretts Dam	Undetermined	Earth	no record	Recreation	18	N
King William County	Townsends Dam #2	Undetermined	Earth	1964	Recreation	17	No Record
King William County	Townsends Dam #1	Undetermined	Earth	1951	Recreation	12	N
King William County	Boshers Mill Pond	Undetermined	Earth	no record	Fish & wildlife or small farm pond	12	N
King William County	Johnsons Dam	Undetermined	Earth	no record	Recreation	22	N
King William County	Hays Farm Dam	Undetermined	Earth	no record	Recreation	10	N
King William County	Lafferty Dam #2	Undetermined	Earth	1960	Irrigation	16	No Record
King William County	Chelsea Dam	Undetermined	Earth	no record	Irrigation	12	N
King William County	Central Crossing Dam	Low	Earth	no record	Recreation	32.2	Y-2/25/2010
King William County	King William Reservoir	Undetermined	Earth	1900	Water Supply	88	No Record
King William County	Lancaster Road Dam	Undetermined	no record	no record	no record	27	N
King William County	Dabneys Millpond Dam	Undetermined	Earth	no record	Recreation	11	N
King William County	McGeorge Pond Dam	Undetermined	Earth	1960	Recreation	17	N

County	Dam Name	Hazard Potential Classification	Dam Type	Year Constructed	Purposes	Dam Height (ft)	Emergency Action Plan - date of last revision
King William County	Fox Run Dam	Undetermined	no record	no record	no record	19	N
King William County	Smokey Road Dam	Undetermined	no record	no record	no record	15	No Record
King William County	Locust Hill Road West Dam	Undetermined	no record	no record	no record	13	No Record
King William County	Fox Hill Dam	Undetermined	no record	no record	no record	14	N
King William County	Beazley Dam	Undetermined	Earth	no record	Recreation	15	No Record
King William County	King William County Dam #1	Undetermined	no record	no record	no record	11.5	N
King William County	King William County Dam #2	Undetermined	no record	no record	no record	10	No Record
King William County	King William County Dam #3	Undetermined	no record	no record	no record	12	N
King William County	King William County Dam #4	Undetermined	no record	no record	no record	22	No Record
King William County	King William County Dam #5	Undetermined	no record	no record	no record	13.75	N
King William County	King William County Dam #6	Undetermined	no record	no record	no record	14.25	No Record
King William County	King William County Dam #7	Undetermined	no record	no record	no record	47.3	N
King William County	King William County Dam #8	Undetermined	no record	no record	no record	29.5	N
King William County	King William County Dam #9	Undetermined	no record	no record	no record	15.5	N
King William County	King William County Dam #10	Undetermined	no record	no record	no record	17.5	N
King William County	King William County Dam #11	Undetermined	no record	no record	no record	23	N
King William County	King William County Dam #12	Undetermined	no record	no record	no record	10	N
King William County	King William County Dam #13	Undetermined	no record	no record	no record	37.8	N
King William County	Acquinton Dam	Undetermined	Earth	1900	Agriculture	31	N

**Appendix J –**  
Tornado History in the Middle Peninsula Region (1950-2021)

List of Tornadoes that have touched down in the Middle Peninsula from 1950-2021 (NOAA National Centers for Environmental Information, 2021).

<u>Location</u>	<u>County/Zone</u>	<u>Date</u>	<u>Time</u>	<u>T.Z.</u>	<u>Tornado Magnitude</u>	<u>Death</u>	<u>Injury</u>
<u>ESSEX CO.</u>	ESSEX CO.	6/26/1954	19:00	CST		0	0
<u>TAPPAHANNOCK</u>	ESSEX CO.	5/8/2003	14:15	EST	F0	0	0
<u>HOWERTONS</u>	ESSEX CO.	2/24/2016	18:37	EST-5	EF3	0	25
<u>GLOUCESTER CO.</u>	GLOUCESTER CO.	4/25/1975	16:00	CST	F1	0	4
<u>GLOUCESTER CO.</u>	GLOUCESTER CO.	8/14/1975	19:10	CST	F0	0	0
<u>GLOUCESTER CO.</u>	GLOUCESTER CO.	8/24/1975	22:30	CST	F1	0	0
<u>GLOUCESTER CO.</u>	GLOUCESTER CO.	9/5/1979	15:30	CST	F1	0	0
<u>GLOUCESTER CO.</u>	GLOUCESTER CO.	5/24/1980	16:50	CST	F1	0	0
<u>SEVERN</u>	GLOUCESTER CO.	7/12/1996	22:05	EST	F0	0	0
<u>WOODS XRDS</u>	GLOUCESTER CO.	7/12/1996	22:15	EST	F0	0	0
<u>TIDEMILL</u>	GLOUCESTER CO.	7/15/1996	18:30	EST	F1	0	0
<u>PERRIN</u>	GLOUCESTER CO.	3/9/1998	5:30	EST	F0	0	0
<u>SIGNPINE</u>	GLOUCESTER CO.	4/27/2007	11:30	EST-5	EF0	0	0
<u>GUM FORK</u>	GLOUCESTER CO.	4/28/2008	15:55	EST-5	EF0	0	0
<u>COKE</u>	GLOUCESTER CO.	4/16/2011	18:00	EST-5	EF3	2	24
<u>BENA</u>	GLOUCESTER CO.	10/11/2018	18:22	EST-5	EF0	0	0
<u>CASH</u>	GLOUCESTER CO.	10/11/2018	18:47	EST-5	EF0	0	0
<u>BENA</u>	GLOUCESTER CO.	4/19/2019	19:20	EST-5	EF0	0	0
<u>COKE</u>	GLOUCESTER CO.	8/4/2020	3:53	EST-5	EF1	0	0
<u>KING AND QUEEN CO.</u>	KING AND QUEEN CO.	5/11/1951	15:00	CST	F1	0	0
<u>West Point</u>	KING AND QUEEN CO.	10/5/1995	13:20	EST	F1	0	0
<u>KING &amp; QUEEN CHURCH</u>	KING AND QUEEN CO.	5/2/2004	21:30	EST	F1	0	0
<u>MILLERS TAVERN</u>	KING AND QUEEN CO.	1/14/2006	2:15	EST	F0	0	0
<u>LITTLE PLYMOUTH</u>	KING AND QUEEN CO.	9/28/2006	19:35	EST	F1	0	0
<u>POWCAN</u>	KING AND QUEEN CO.	5/22/2014	17:05	EST-5	EF0	0	0
<u>BRUINGTON</u>	KING AND QUEEN CO.	2/24/2016	18:34	EST-5	EF1	0	0
<u>KING WILLIAM CO.</u>	KING WILLIAM CO.	7/13/1975	19:20	CST	F0	0	0
<u>KING WILLIAM CO.</u>	KING WILLIAM CO.	10/18/1990	15:00	CST	F3	1	0
<u>AYLETT</u>	KING WILLIAM CO.	9/8/2004	13:05	EST	F0	0	0
<u>ENFIELD</u>	KING WILLIAM CO.	4/20/2008	14:58	EST-5	EF0	0	0
<u>MANQUIN</u>	KING WILLIAM CO.	4/20/2008	17:25	EST-5	EF0	0	0
<u>MIDWAY</u>	KING WILLIAM CO.	4/20/2008	17:28	EST-5	EF0	0	0
<u>ETNA MILLS</u>	KING WILLIAM CO.	5/31/2008	15:52	EST-5	EF0	0	0
<u>LANESVILLE</u>	KING WILLIAM CO.	10/24/2017	2:00	EST-5	EF0	0	0
<u>MATHEWS CO.</u>	MATHEWS CO.	4/25/1975	16:15	CST	F1	0	0
<u>MATHEWS CO.</u>	MATHEWS CO.	3/30/1989	16:15	EST	F1	0	0

<u>Location</u>	<u>County/Zone</u>	<u>Date</u>	<u>Time</u>	<u>T.Z.</u>	<u>Tornado Magnitude</u>	<u>Death</u>	<u>Injury</u>
<u>GWYNN</u>	MATHEWS CO.	7/14/2000	19:09	EST	F0	0	0
<u>MOBJACK</u>	MATHEWS CO.	4/28/2008	15:45	EST-5	EF1	0	0
<u>NORTH</u>	MATHEWS CO.	4/28/2008	16:05	EST-5	EF0	0	0
<u>NORTH</u>	MATHEWS CO.	4/16/2011	18:18	EST-5	EF3	0	0
<u>MOTORUN</u>	MATHEWS CO.	2/24/2012	18:25	EST-5	EF0	0	0
<u>MIDDLESEX CO.</u>	MIDDLESEX CO.	7/15/1976	17:00	CST	F1	0	0
<u>MIDDLESEX CO.</u>	MIDDLESEX CO.	5/11/1981	15:30	CST	F2	0	0
<u>Urbanna</u>	MIDDLESEX CO.	8/6/1993	14:00	EST	F3	0	0
<u>DELTAVILLE</u>	MIDDLESEX CO.	7/14/2000	18:08	EST	F0	0	0
<u>SALUDA</u>	MIDDLESEX CO.	7/8/2005	2:15	EST	F1	0	0
<u>SAMOS</u>	MIDDLESEX CO.	4/16/2011	17:30	EST-5	EF1	0	0
<u>RUARK</u>	MIDDLESEX CO.	4/16/2011	18:25	EST-5	EF2	0	0
<u>MORATTICO</u>	MIDDLESEX CO.	2/24/2016	20:25	EST-5	EF0	0	0
<u>WARNER</u>	MIDDLESEX CO.	2/24/2016	20:35	EST-5	EF1	0	0
<u>JAMAICA</u>	MIDDLESEX CO.	10/11/2018	19:13	EST-5	EF0	0	0

**Appendix K –**  
**Wildfires within the Middle Peninsula 2015 – December 2020 (VDOF, 2021)**

Fire Number	County Name	Fire Origin Type	General Cause	Specific Cause	Fire Start	Total Acres Impacted	Forest Acres Impacted	Non Forest Acres Impacted
ESS15001	Essex	Virginia - Non Federal	Smoking	Smoking	3/16/2015	0.10	0.10	0.00
ESS15002	Essex	Virginia - Non Federal	Miscellaneous	Powerlines	4/22/2015	3.00	3.00	0.00
ESS16001	Essex	Virginia - Non Federal	Debris Burning	Prescribed Burn	3/26/2016	4.00	4.00	0.00
ESS16002	Essex	Virginia - Non Federal	Equipment Use	Equipment Malfunction	10/24/2016	31.00	1.00	30.00
ESS16003	Essex	Virginia - Non Federal	Equipment Use	Equipment Malfunction	10/31/2016	0.10	0.10	0.00
ESS17001	Essex	Virginia - Non Federal	Debris Burning	Other Debris Burn	2/7/2017	0.10	0.10	0.00
ESS17002	Essex	Virginia - Non Federal	Incendiary	Incendiary	2/26/2017	0.50	0.50	0.00
ESS17003	Essex	Virginia - Non Federal	Incendiary	Incendiary	2/26/2017	0.10	0.10	0.00
ESS17004	Essex	Virginia - Non Federal	Equipment Use	Equipment Malfunction	3/12/2017	3.00	3.00	0.00
ESS18001	Essex	Virginia - Non Federal	Miscellaneous	Powerlines	3/2/2018	0.70	0.50	0.20
ESS18002	Essex	Virginia - Non Federal	Miscellaneous	Powerlines	3/2/2018	0.20	0.10	0.10
ESS18003	Essex	Virginia - Non Federal	Miscellaneous	Powerlines	3/2/2018	0.20	0.10	0.10
ESS18004	Essex	Virginia - Non Federal	Miscellaneous	Powerlines	3/3/2018	6.20	6.00	0.20
ESS18005	Essex	Virginia - Non Federal	Debris Burning	Prescribed Burn	5/2/2018	15.00	11.80	3.20
ESS18006	Essex	Virginia - Non Federal	Lightning	Lightning	5/10/2018	0.30	0.30	0.00
ESS19001	Essex	Virginia - Non Federal	Miscellaneous	Powerlines	3/28/2019	7.00	6.50	0.50
ESS19002	Essex	Virginia - Non Federal	Smoking	Smoking	4/24/2019	0.10	0.00	0.10
ESS19003	Essex	Virginia - Non Federal	Equipment Use	Equipment Malfunction	9/27/2019	7.00	2.60	4.40
ESS19004	Essex	Virginia - Non Federal	Equipment Use	Friction/Dragging	9/29/2019	0.10	0.10	0.00
ESS19005	Essex	Virginia - Non Federal	Smoking	Smoking	10/7/2019	0.10	0.10	0.00
ESS20001	Essex	Virginia - Non Federal	Debris Burning	Other Debris Burn	3/20/2020	30.00	30.00	0.00
GLO15001	Gloucester	Virginia - Non Federal	Children	Ages 12 - 17	3/12/2015	0.80	0.00	0.80
GLO15002	Gloucester	Virginia - Non Federal	Debris Burning	Other Debris Burn	3/24/2015	0.70	0.10	0.60
GLO15003	Gloucester	Virginia - Non Federal	Incendiary	Incendiary	4/2/2015	127.00	37.00	90.00
GLO15004	Gloucester	Virginia - Non Federal	Equipment Use	Exhaust	4/2/2015	5.00	3.00	2.00
GLO15005	Gloucester	Virginia - Non Federal	Debris Burning	Other Debris Burn	4/6/2015	0.50	0.50	0.00
GLO15006	Gloucester	Virginia - Non Federal	Incendiary	Incendiary	5/27/2015	11.00	11.00	0.00
GLO16001	Gloucester	Virginia - Non Federal	Incendiary	Incendiary	3/31/2016	130.00	0.00	130.00
GLO16002	Gloucester	Virginia - Non Federal	Equipment Use	Exhaust	4/7/2016	3.00	3.00	0.00
GLO16003	Gloucester	Virginia - Non Federal	Incendiary	Incendiary	4/7/2016	92.00	37.00	55.00
GLO16004	Gloucester	Virginia - Non Federal	Miscellaneous	Spontaneous Heating	8/30/2016	2.00	2.00	0.00
GLO16005	Gloucester	Virginia - Non Federal	Incendiary	Incendiary	9/15/2016	0.30	0.30	0.00
GLO17001	Gloucester	Virginia - Non Federal	Smoking	Smoking	4/10/2017	1.30	1.30	0.00
GLO17002	Gloucester	Virginia - Non Federal	Miscellaneous	Fireworks	7/4/2017	0.40	0.40	0.00
GLO17003	Gloucester	Virginia - Non Federal	Incendiary	Incendiary	12/25/2017	5.90	5.90	0.00
GLO18001	Gloucester	Virginia - Non Federal	Miscellaneous	Powerlines	3/2/2018	0.30	0.10	0.20
GLO18002	Gloucester	Virginia - Non Federal	Lightning	Lightning	8/5/2018	0.00	0.00	0.00
GLO18003	Gloucester	Virginia - Non Federal	Lightning	Lightning	8/30/2018	0.10	0.10	0.00

<b>Fire Number</b>	<b>County Name</b>	<b>Fire Origin Type</b>	<b>General Cause</b>	<b>Specific Cause</b>	<b>Fire Start</b>	<b>Total Acres Impacted</b>	<b>Forest Acres Impacted</b>	<b>Non Forest Acres Impacted</b>
GLO19001	Gloucester	Virginia - Non Federal	Incendiary	Incendiary	5/22/2019	6.00	3.00	3.00
GLO19002	Gloucester	Virginia - Non Federal	Incendiary	Incendiary	7/3/2019	10.00	8.00	2.00
GLO19003	Gloucester	Virginia - Non Federal	Miscellaneous	Firearms/Ammunition	7/5/2019	22.00	7.00	15.00
GLO19004	Gloucester	Virginia - Non Federal	Lightning	Lightning	7/23/2019	4.00	2.00	2.00
GLO20001	Gloucester	Virginia - Non Federal	Debris Burning	Other Debris Burn	3/5/2020	0.50	0.50	0.00
GLO20002	Gloucester	Virginia - Non Federal	Incendiary	Incendiary	3/5/2020	107.00	107.00	0.00
GLO20003	Gloucester	Virginia - Non Federal	Incendiary	Incendiary	4/10/2020	1.20	1.20	0.00
KAQ15001	King and Queen	Virginia - Non Federal	Debris Burning	Other Debris Burn	2/8/2015	16.00	5.00	11.00
KAQ16001	King and Queen	Virginia - Non Federal	Miscellaneous	Powerlines	4/10/2016	3.50	3.50	0.00
KAQ16002	King and Queen	Virginia - Non Federal	Debris Burning	Prescribed Burn	8/31/2016	2.00	1.00	1.00
KAQ16003	King and Queen	Virginia - Non Federal	Debris Burning	Other Debris Burn	11/19/2016	0.80	0.50	0.30
KAQ17001	King and Queen	Virginia - Non Federal	Miscellaneous	Woodstove Ashes	3/22/2017	0.50	0.50	0.00
KAQ17002	King and Queen	Virginia - Non Federal	Miscellaneous	Powerlines	3/22/2017	1.40	1.00	0.40
KAQ17003	King and Queen	Virginia - Non Federal	Miscellaneous	Other Miscellaneous	3/25/2017	6.30	6.30	0.00
KAQ17004	King and Queen	Virginia - Non Federal	Miscellaneous	Woodstove Ashes	4/8/2017	1.50	1.50	0.00
KAQ17005	King and Queen	Virginia - Non Federal	Equipment Use	Equipment Malfunction	5/15/2017	0.10	0.10	0.00
KAQ18002	King and Queen	Virginia - Non Federal	Miscellaneous	Powerlines	3/2/2018	0.50	0.40	0.10
KAQ18001	King and Queen	Virginia - Non Federal	Miscellaneous	Powerlines	3/2/2018	0.70	0.70	0.00
KAQ18003	King and Queen	Virginia - Non Federal	Debris Burning	Other Debris Burn	3/3/2018	21.00	21.00	0.00
KAQ18004	King and Queen	Virginia - Non Federal	Debris Burning	Prescribed Burn	3/18/2018	12.00	11.00	1.00
KAQ19001	King and Queen	Virginia - Non Federal	Debris Burning	Other Debris Burn	3/24/2019	1.50	1.50	0.00
KAQ20001	King and Queen	Virginia - Non Federal	Equipment Use	Friction/Dragging	3/7/2020	25.30	25.30	0.00
KAQ20002	King and Queen	Virginia - Non Federal	Equipment Use	Friction/Dragging	3/9/2020	0.10	0.10	0.00
KAQ20003	King and Queen	Virginia - Non Federal	Debris Burning	Trash Burn	5/15/2020	8.00	8.00	0.00
KAQ20004	King and Queen	Virginia - Non Federal	Lightning	Lightning	7/17/2020	41.00	41.00	0.00
KWM15001	King William	Virginia - Non Federal	Miscellaneous	Woodstove Ashes	2/6/2015	1.00	1.00	0.00
KWM15002	King William	Virginia - Non Federal	Debris Burning	Other Debris Burn	4/5/2015	0.30	0.00	0.30
KWM15003	King William	Virginia - Non Federal	Miscellaneous	Powerlines	4/19/2015	0.10	0.10	0.00
KWM15004	King William	Virginia - Non Federal	Equipment Use	Direct Heat Transfer	11/13/2015	0.10	0.10	0.00
KWM16001	King William	Virginia - Non Federal	Smoking	Smoking	2/28/2016	2.50	2.50	0.00
KWM17001	King William	Virginia - Non Federal	Smoking	Smoking	3/8/2017	10.00	10.00	0.00
KWM17002	King William	Virginia - Non Federal	Equipment Use	Friction/Dragging	7/22/2017	3.80	3.70	0.10
KWM18001	King William	Virginia - Non Federal	Debris Burning	Trash Burn	3/4/2018	1.00	0.50	0.50
KWM18002	King William	Virginia - Non Federal	Debris Burning	Trash Burn	3/15/2018	3.00	3.00	0.00
KWM19002	King William	Virginia - Non Federal	Equipment Use	Exhaust	9/21/2019	5.00	4.90	0.10

<b>Fire Number</b>	<b>County Name</b>	<b>Fire Origin Type</b>	<b>General Cause</b>	<b>Specific Cause</b>	<b>Fire Start</b>	<b>Total Acres Impacted</b>	<b>Forest Acres Impacted</b>	<b>Non Forest Acres Impacted</b>
KWM20001	King William	Virginia - Non Federal	Debris Burning	Trash Burn	11/17/2020	5.50	1.50	4.00
MAT16001	Mathews	Virginia - Non Federal	Miscellaneous	Other Miscellaneous	3/23/2016	2.00	0.00	2.00
MAT16002	Mathews	Virginia - Non Federal	Children	Under Age 12	3/31/2016	0.10	0.10	0.00
MAT16003	Mathews	Virginia - Non Federal	Debris Burning	Other Debris Burn	9/5/2016	0.70	0.00	0.70
MAT17001	Mathews	Virginia - Non Federal	Children	Ages 12 - 17	9/29/2017	3.30	3.30	0.00
MAT18001	Mathews	Virginia - Non Federal	Equipment Use	Friction/Dragging	7/20/2018	3.00	3.00	0.00
MAT19001	Mathews	Virginia - Non Federal	Lightning	Lightning	6/16/2019	1.80	0.80	1.00
MAT20001	Mathews	Virginia - Non Federal	Debris Burning	Other Debris Burn	5/4/2020	0.70	0.20	0.50
MID15001	Middlesex	Virginia - Non Federal	Miscellaneous	Firearms/Ammunition	4/5/2015	1.00	1.00	0.00
MID16001	Middlesex	Virginia - Non Federal	Debris Burning	Trash Burn	3/25/2016	0.10	0.00	0.10
MID16002	Middlesex	Virginia - Non Federal	Miscellaneous	Structure Fires	3/29/2016	0.10	0.10	0.00
MID18001	Middlesex	Virginia - Non Federal	Miscellaneous	Powerlines	4/6/2018	3.00	3.00	0.00
MID18002	Middlesex	Virginia - Non Federal	Debris Burning	Other Debris Burn	4/12/2018	0.10	0.10	0.00
MID20001	Middlesex	Virginia - Non Federal	Debris Burning	Trash Burn	3/1/2020	0.20	0.00	0.20

**Appendix L-**  
Gloucester County Stormwater Management Ordinance

## Chapter 6 - STORMWATER MANAGEMENT<sup>[1]</sup>

Pursuant to Virginia Code § 62.1-44.15:27, this ordinance is adopted as part of an initiative to integrate the Gloucester County stormwater management requirements with the Erosion and Sediment Control Ordinance of Gloucester County, Virginia (Chapter 7.5) and the Chesapeake Bay Preservation Ordinance (Chapter 5.5) requirements into a unified stormwater program. The unified stormwater program is intended to facilitate the submission and approval of plans, issuance of permits, payment of fees, and coordination of inspection and enforcement activities into a more convenient and efficient manner for both Gloucester County and those responsible for compliance with these programs.

Footnotes:

--- (I) ---

**Editor's note**—An ordinance adopted Aug. 6, 2013, repealed ch. 6, §§ 6-1—6-13, which pertained to demonstrations and parades. Subsequently, an ordinance adopted June 3, 2014, §§ 1-1—1-16, enacted new provisions to the Code, but did not specify manner of inclusion; hence, codification as ch. 6, §§ 6-1—6-16 was at the discretion of the editor.

### Sec. 6-1. - Purpose and authority.

- (a) The purpose of this chapter is to ensure the general health, safety, and welfare of the citizens of the county and protect the quality and quantity of state waters from the potential harm of unmanaged stormwater, including protection from a land-disturbing activity causing unreasonable degradation of properties, water quality, stream channels, and other natural resources, and to establish procedures whereby stormwater requirements related to water quality and quantity shall be administered and enforced.
- (b) This chapter is adopted pursuant to Article 2.3 (§ 62.1-44.15:24 et seq.) of Chapter 3.1 of Title 62.1 of the Code of Virginia.

(Ord. of 6-3-2014(I), § 1-1)

### Sec. 6-2. - Definitions.

In addition to the definitions set forth in 9VAC25-870-10 of the Virginia Stormwater Management Regulations, as amended, which are expressly adopted and incorporated herein by reference, the following words and terms used in this chapter have the following meanings unless otherwise specified herein. Where definitions differ, those incorporated herein shall have precedence.

"Administrator" means the VSMP authority including the County Administrator, or her designee.

"Agreement in lieu of a stormwater management plan" means a contract between the VSMP authority and the owner or permittee that specifies methods that shall be implemented to comply with the requirements of a VSMP for the construction of a single family residence; such contract may be executed by the VSMP authority in lieu of a stormwater management plan.

"Administrative Guidance Manual" means the latest version of policies and procedures for documentation and calculations verifying compliance with the water quality and quantity requirements, review and approval of Stormwater Pollution Prevention Plans and Stormwater Management Plans, site inspections, obtaining and releasing sureties, reporting and recordkeeping, and compliance strategies for reviews, enforcement, and long-term maintenance and inspection programs.

"Applicant" means any person submitting an application for a permit or requesting issuance of a permit under this chapter.

"Best management practice" or "BMP" means schedules of activities, prohibitions of practices, including both structural and nonstructural practices, maintenance procedures, and other management practices to prevent or reduce the pollution of surface waters and groundwater systems from the impacts of land-disturbing activities.

"Chesapeake Bay Preservation Act land-disturbing activity" means a land-disturbing activity including clearing, grading, or excavation that results in a land disturbance equal to or greater than 2,500 square feet and less than one acre in all areas of jurisdictions designated as subject to the regulations adopted pursuant to the Chesapeake Bay Preservation Act, Virginia Code § 62.1-44.15:67 et seq.

"Common plan of development or sale" means a contiguous area where separate and distinct construction activities may be taking place at different times on different schedules.

"Control measure" means any best management practice or stormwater facility, or other method used to minimize the discharge of pollutants to state waters.

"Clean Water Act" or "CWA" means the federal Clean Water Act (33 U.S.C § 1251 et seq.), formerly referred to as the Federal Water Pollution Control Act or Federal Water Pollution Control Act Amendments of 1972, Public Law 92-500, as amended by Public Law 95-217, Public Law 95-576, Public Law 96-483, and Public Law 97-117, or any subsequent revisions thereto.

"Department" means the Department of Environmental Quality.

"Development" means land disturbance and the resulting landform associated with the construction of residential, commercial, industrial, institutional, recreation, transportation or utility facilities, structures, uses or the clearing of land for non-agricultural or non-silvicultural purposes.

"General permit" means the state permit titled GENERAL PERMIT FOR DISCHARGES OF STORMWATER FROM CONSTRUCTION ACTIVITIES found in Part XIV (9VAC25-880-1 et seq.) of the Regulations authorizing a category of discharges under the CWA and the Act within a geographical area of the Commonwealth of Virginia.

"Land disturbance" or "land-disturbing activity" means a man-made change to the land surface that potentially changes its runoff characteristics including clearing, grading, or excavation except that the term shall not include those exemptions specified in section 6-3(c) of this chapter.

"Layout" means a conceptual drawing sufficient to provide for the specified stormwater management facilities required at the time of approval.

"Locality" or "County" means Gloucester County, Virginia.

"Minor modification" means an amendment to an existing general permit before its expiration not requiring extensive review and evaluation including, but not limited to, changes in EPA promulgated test protocols, increasing monitoring frequency requirements, changes in sampling locations, and changes to compliance dates within the overall compliance schedules. A minor general permit modification or amendment does not substantially alter general permit conditions, substantially increase or decrease the amount of surface water impacts, increase the size of the operation, or reduce the capacity of the facility to protect human health or the environment.

"Municipal separate storm sewer system" or "MS4" means all separate storm sewers that are defined as "large," "medium," or "small" municipal separate storm sewer systems or designated under 9VAC25-870-380(A)(1).

"Operator" means the owner or operator of any facility or activity subject to regulation under this chapter.

"Permit" or "VSMP Authority Permit" means an approval to conduct a land-disturbing activity issued by the Administrator for the initiation of a land-disturbing activity, in accordance with this chapter, and which may only be issued after evidence of general permit coverage has been provided by the Department.

"Permittee" means the person to whom the VSMP Authority Permit is issued.

"Person" means any individual, corporation, partnership, association, state, municipality, commission, or political subdivision of a state, governmental body, including federal, state, or local entity as applicable, any interstate body or any other legal entity.

"Regulations" means the Virginia Stormwater Management Program (VSMP) Permit Regulations, 9VAC25-870 et seq., as amended.

"Site" means the land or water area where any facility or land-disturbing activity is physically located or conducted, including adjacent land used or preserved in connection with the facility or land-disturbing activity. Areas channelward of mean low water in tidal Virginia shall not be considered part of a site.

"State" means the Commonwealth of Virginia.

"State Board" means the Virginia Water Control Board.

"State permit" means an approval to conduct a land-disturbing activity issued by the State Board in the form of a state stormwater individual permit or coverage issued under a state general permit or an approval issued by the State Board for stormwater discharges from an MS4. Under these state permits, the Commonwealth imposes and enforces requirements pursuant to the federal Clean Water Act and regulations, the Virginia Stormwater Management Act and the Regulations.

"State Water Control Law" means Chapter 3.1 (§ 62.1-44.2 et seq.) of Title 62.1 of the Code of Virginia.

"State waters" means all water, on the surface and under the ground, wholly or partially within or bordering the Commonwealth or within its jurisdiction, including wetlands.

"Stormwater" means precipitation that is discharged across the land surface or through conveyances to one or more waterways and that may include stormwater runoff, snow melt runoff, and surface runoff and drainage.

"Stormwater Board" means the body of Board of Supervisor-appointed individuals who convene to arbitrate written decisions of the Stormwater Authority administration.

"Stormwater management plan" means a document(s) containing material describing methods for complying with the requirements of section 6-6 of this chapter. An agreement in lieu of a stormwater management plan as defined in this chapter shall be considered to meet the requirements of a stormwater management plan.

"Stormwater Pollution Prevention Plan" or "SWPPP" means a document that is prepared in accordance with good engineering practices and that identifies potential sources of pollutants that may reasonably be expected to affect the quality of stormwater discharges from a construction site, and otherwise meets the requirements of this chapter. In addition, the document shall identify and require the implementation of control measures, and shall include, but not be limited to the inclusion of, or the incorporation by reference of, an approved erosion and sediment control plan, an approved stormwater management plan, and a pollution prevention plan.

"Subdivision" means the division of any lot, tract, or parcel of land into two (2) or more lots or parcels, for the purpose, whether immediate or future, of transfer of ownership, or building development.

"Total maximum daily load" or "TMDL" means the sum of the individual wasteload allocations for point sources, load allocations for nonpoint sources, natural background loading and a margin of safety.

TMDLs can be expressed in terms of either mass per time, toxicity, or other appropriate measure. The TMDL process provides for point versus nonpoint source trade-offs.

"Virginia Stormwater BMP Clearinghouse website" means a state-designated website that contains detailed design standards and specifications for control measures that may be used in Virginia to comply with the requirements of the Virginia Stormwater Management Act and associated regulations.

"Virginia Stormwater Management Act" or "Act" means Article 2.3 (§ 62.1-44.15 et seq.) of Chapter 3.1 of Title 62.1 of the Code of Virginia.

"Virginia Stormwater Management Program" or "VSMP" means a program approved by the State Board after September 13, 2011, that has been established by a locality to manage the quality and quantity of runoff resulting from land-disturbing activities and shall include such items as local ordinances, rules, permit requirements, annual standards and specifications, policies and guidelines, technical materials, and requirements for plan review, inspection, enforcement, where authorized in this article, and evaluation consistent with the requirements of Article 2.3 of Chapter 3.1 of Title 62.1 of the Code of Virginia, and associated regulations.

"Virginia Stormwater Management Program authority" or "VSMP authority" means an authority approved by the State Board after September 13, 2011, to operate a Virginia Stormwater Management Program.

(Ord. of 6-3-2014(I), § 1-2)

Sec. 6-3. - Stormwater permit requirement; exemptions.

- (a) Except as provided herein, no person may engage in any land-disturbing activity until a VSMP authority permit has been issued by the Administrator in accordance with the provisions of this chapter.
- (b) Chesapeake Bay Preservation Act land-disturbing activities do not require completion of a registration statement or require coverage under the general permit but shall be subject to an erosion and sediment control plan consistent with the requirements of the Erosion and Sediment Control Ordinance, a stormwater management plan as outlined under section 6-6 of this chapter, the technical criteria and administrative requirements for land-disturbing activities outlined in section 6-9 of this chapter, and the requirements for control measures long-term maintenance outlined under section 6-10 of this chapter.
- (c) Notwithstanding any other provisions of this chapter, the following activities are exempt from the requirements and regulations contained in this chapter, unless otherwise required by federal law:
  - (1) Permitted surface or deep mining operations and projects, or oil and gas operations and projects conducted under the provisions of Title 45.1 of the Code of Virginia;
  - (2) Clearing of lands specifically for agricultural purposes and the management, tilling, planting, or harvesting of agricultural, horticultural, or forest crops, livestock feedlot operations, or as additionally set forth by the State Board in regulations, including engineering operations as follows: construction of terraces, terrace outlets, check dams, desilting basins, dikes, ponds, ditches, strip cropping, lister furrowing, contour cultivating, contour furrowing, land drainage, and land irrigation; however, this exception shall not apply to harvesting of forest crops unless the area on which harvesting occurs is reforested artificially or naturally in accordance with the provisions of Chapter 11 (§ 10.1-1100 et seq.) of Title 10.1 of the Code of Virginia or is converted to bona fide agricultural or improved pasture use as described in Virginia Code § 10.1-1163(B);

- (3) Single-family residences separately built and disturbing less than one acre and not part of a larger common plan of development or sale, including additions or modifications to existing single-family detached residential structures;
- (4) Land-disturbing activities that disturb less than one acre of land area, except for land-disturbing activity exceeding an area of 2,500 square feet in all areas of the county designated as subject to the Chesapeake Bay Preservation Area Designation and Management Regulations (9VAC25-830) adopted pursuant to the provisions of the Chesapeake Bay Preservation Act (Virginia Code § 62.1-44.15:67 et seq.) or activities that are part of a larger common plan of development or sale that is one acre or greater of disturbance;
- (5) Permitted or authorized discharges to a sanitary sewer or a combined sewer system;
- (6) Activities under a State or federal reclamation program to return an abandoned property to an agricultural or open land use;
- (7) Routine maintenance that is performed to maintain the original line and grade, hydraulic capacity, or original construction of a project. The paving of an existing road with a compacted or impervious surface and reestablishment of existing associated ditches and shoulders shall be deemed routine maintenance if performed in accordance with this subsection; and
- (8) Conducting land-disturbing activities in response to a public emergency where the related work requires immediate authorization to avoid imminent endangerment to human health or the environment. In such situations, the Administrator shall be advised of the disturbance within seven days of commencing the land-disturbing activity and compliance with the administrative requirements of Virginia Code § 62.1-44.15:34(A) is required within 30 days of commencing the land-disturbing activity.

(Ord. of 6-3-2014(I), § 1-3)

**Sec. 6-4. - Stormwater management program established; submission and approval of plans; prohibitions.**

- (a) Pursuant to § 62.1-44.15:27 of the Code of Virginia, Gloucester County hereby establishes a Virginia stormwater management program for land-disturbing activities and adopts the applicable Regulations that specify standards and specifications for VSMPs promulgated by the State Board for the purposes set out in section 6-1 of this chapter. The Gloucester County Board of Supervisors hereby designates the County Administrator as the Administrator of the Virginia stormwater management program.
- (b) No VSMP authority permit shall be issued by the Administrator until the following items have been submitted to, and approved by, the Administrator as prescribed herein:
  - (1) A permit application that includes a general permit registration statement;
  - (2) An erosion and sediment control plan approved in accordance with the Erosion and Sediment Control Ordinance of Gloucester County, Virginia (Chapter 7.5); and
  - (3) A stormwater management plan that meets the requirements of Section 6-6 of this chapter or an agreement in lieu of a stormwater management plan as determined appropriate by the Administrator.
- (c) No VSMP authority permit shall be issued until evidence of general permit coverage is obtained by the Administrator from the Department.
- (d) No VSMP authority permit shall be issued until the fees required to be paid pursuant to section 6-15 of this chapter are received, and a reasonable performance surety required pursuant to section 6-16 of this chapter has been submitted.

- (e) No VSMP authority permit shall be issued unless and until the permit application and attendant materials and supporting documentation demonstrate that all land clearing, construction, disturbance, land development and drainage will be done according to the approved permit.
- (f) No grading, building or other local permit shall be issued for a property unless a VSMP authority permit has been issued by the Administrator.

(Ord. of 6-3-2014(I), § 1-4)

Sec. 6-5. - Stormwater pollution prevention plan; contents of plans.

- (a) The Stormwater Pollution Prevention Plan (SWPPP) shall include the content specified by Section 9VAC25-870-54 and must also comply with the requirements and general information set forth in Section 9VAC25-880-70, Section II [stormwater pollution prevention plan] of the general permit.
- (b) The SWPPP shall be amended by the operator whenever there is a change in design, construction, operation, or maintenance that has a significant effect on the discharge of pollutants to state waters which is not addressed by the existing SWPPP.
- (c) The SWPPP must be maintained by the operator at a central location onsite. If an onsite location is unavailable, notice of the SWPPP's location must be posted near the main entrance at the construction site. Operators shall make the SWPPP available for public review in accordance with Section II of the general permit, either electronically or in hard copy.

(Ord. of 6-3-2014(I), § 1-5)

Sec. 6-6. - Stormwater management plan; contents of plan.

- (a) The Stormwater Management Plan, required in section 6-4 of this chapter, must apply the stormwater management technical criteria set forth in section 6-9 of this chapter to the entire land-disturbing activity. Individual lots in new residential, commercial, or industrial developments, including those developed under subsequent owners, shall not be considered separate land-disturbing activities. The Stormwater Management Plan shall consider all known sources of surface runoff and all known sources of subsurface and groundwater flows converted to surface runoff, and include the following information:
  - (1) Information on the type and location of stormwater discharges; information on the features to which stormwater is being discharged including surface waters or karst features, if present, and the predevelopment and post-development drainage areas;
  - (2) Contact information including the name, address, email address, and telephone number of the owner and the tax reference number, parcel number, and RPC of the property or properties affected;
  - (3) A narrative that includes a description of current site conditions and final site conditions;
  - (4) A general description of the proposed stormwater management facilities and the mechanism through which the facilities will be operated and maintained after construction is complete and a note that states the stormwater management meets the requirements set forth in the VSMP Permit Regulations (9VAC25-870-55) and the Administrative Guidance Manual;
  - (5) Information on the proposed stormwater management facilities, including:
    - (i) The type of facilities;

- (ii) Location, including geographic coordinates;
  - (iii) Acres treated; and
  - (iv) The surface waters or karst features, if present, into which the facility will discharge.
- (6) Hydrologic and hydraulic computations, including runoff characteristics;
  - (7) Documentation and calculations verifying compliance with the water quality and quantity requirements of section 6-9 of this chapter and the Administrative Guidance Manual; and
  - (8) A map or maps of the site that depicts the topography of the site and includes:
    - (i) All contributing drainage areas;
    - (ii) Existing streams, ponds, culverts, ditches, wetlands, other water bodies, and floodplains;
    - (iii) Soil types, geologic formations if karst features are present in the area, forest cover, and other vegetative areas;
    - (iv) Current land use including existing structures, roads, and locations of known utilities and easements;
    - (v) Sufficient information on adjoining parcels to assess the impacts of stormwater from the site on these parcels;
    - (vi) The limits of clearing and grading, and the proposed drainage patterns on the site;
    - (vii) Proposed buildings, roads, parking areas, utilities, and stormwater management facilities; and
    - (viii) Proposed land use with tabulation of the percentage of surface area to be adapted to various uses, including but not limited to planned locations of utilities, roads, and easements.
- (b) If an operator intends to meet the water quality and/or quantity requirements set forth in section 6-9 of this chapter through the use of off-site compliance options, where applicable, then a letter of availability from the off-site provider must be included. Approved off-site options must achieve the necessary nutrient reductions prior to the commencement of the applicant's land-disturbing activity except as otherwise allowed by § 62.1-44.15:35 of the Code of Virginia.
  - (c) Elements of the stormwater management plans that include activities regulated under Chapter 4 (§ 54.1-400 et seq.) of Title 54.1 of the Code of Virginia shall be appropriately sealed and signed by a professional registered in the Commonwealth of Virginia pursuant to Article I (§ 54.1-400 et seq.) of Chapter 4 of Title 54.1 of the Code of Virginia.
  - (d) A construction record drawing for permanent stormwater management facilities shall be submitted to the Administrator. The construction record drawing shall be appropriately sealed and signed by a professional engineer, architect, landscape architect, or land surveyor registered in the Commonwealth of Virginia, certifying that the stormwater management facilities have been constructed in accordance with the approved plan.

(Ord. of 6-3-2014(I), § 1-6)

Sec. 6-7. - Pollution prevention plan; contents of plans.

- (a) A Pollution Prevention Plan, required by 9VAC25-870-56, shall be developed, implemented, and updated as necessary and must detail the design, installation, implementation, and maintenance of effective pollution prevention measures to minimize the discharge of pollutants. At a minimum, such measures must be designed, installed, implemented, and maintained to:

- (I) Minimize the discharge of pollutants from equipment and vehicle washing, wheel wash water, and other wash waters. Wash waters must be treated in a sediment basin or alternative control that provides equivalent treatment to a sediment basin or better treatment prior to discharge;
  - (2) Minimize the exposure of building materials, building products, construction wastes, trash, landscape materials, fertilizers, pesticides, herbicides, detergents, sanitary waste, and other materials present on the site to precipitation and to stormwater; and
  - (3) Minimize the discharge of pollutants from spills and leaks and implement chemical spill and leak prevention and response procedures.
- (b) The pollution prevention plan shall include effective best management practices to prohibit the following discharges:
- (1) Wastewater from washout of concrete, unless managed by an appropriate control;
  - (2) Wastewater from washout and cleanout of stucco, paint, form release oils, curing compounds, and other construction materials;
  - (3) Fuels, oils, or other pollutants used in vehicle and equipment operation and maintenance; and
  - (4) Soaps or solvents used in vehicle and equipment washing.
- (c) Discharges from dewatering activities, including discharges from dewatering of trenches and excavations, are prohibited unless managed by appropriate controls.

(Ord. of 6-3-2014(I), § 1-7)

Sec. 6-8. - Review of stormwater management plan.

- (a) The Administrator shall review stormwater management plans and shall approve or disapprove a stormwater management plan according to the following:
- (1) The Administrator shall determine the completeness of a plan in accordance with section 6-6 of this chapter, and shall notify the applicant, in writing, of such determination, within 15 working days of receipt of VSMP permit application notification. If the plan is deemed to be incomplete, the above written notification shall contain the reasons the plan is deemed incomplete.
  - (2) The Administrator shall have an additional 60 calendar days from the date of the communication of completeness to review the plan, except that if a determination of completeness is not made within the time prescribed in subdivision (1), then the plan shall be deemed complete and the Administrator shall have 60 calendar days from the date of submission to review the plan.
  - (3) For plans not approved by the Administrator, including an incomplete submittal, all comments shall be addressed and resubmitted by the applicant within 180 calendar days of the latest plan-review comment letter addressed to the applicant. Plans that are not resubmitted within this time period may be subject to a new application fee, as outlined in the Administrative Guidance Manual or referenced as a re-submittal fee in the Fee Schedule.
  - (4) The Administrator shall review any plan that has been previously disapproved, within 45 calendar days of the date of resubmission.
  - (5) During the review period, the plan shall be approved or disapproved and the decision communicated in writing to the Applicant. If the plan is not approved, the reasons for not approving the plan shall be provided in writing to the Applicant. Approval or denial shall be based on the plan's compliance with the requirements of this chapter and the Administrative Guidance Manual.

- (6) If a plan meeting all requirements of this chapter is submitted and no action is taken within the time provided above in subdivision (2) for review, the plan shall be deemed approved.
- (b) Approved stormwater plans may be modified as follows:
  - (1) Modifications to an approved stormwater management plan shall be allowed only after review and written approval by the Administrator. The Administrator shall have 60 calendar days to respond in writing either approving or disapproving such request.
  - (2) The Administrator may require that an approved stormwater management plan be amended, within a time prescribed by the Administrator, to address any deficiencies noted during stormwater inspection.
- (c) The operator shall submit to the Administrator construction record drawings for permanent stormwater management facilities.

(Ord. of 6-3-2014(1), § 1-8)

Sec. 6-9. - Technical criteria for regulated land-disturbing activities.

- (a) To protect the quality and quantity of state water from the potential harm of unmanaged stormwater runoff resulting from land-disturbing activities, the county hereby adopts the technical criteria for regulated land-disturbing activities set forth in 9VAC25-870-62 [Part II B of the Regulations], as amended, expressly to include 9VAC25-870-63 [water quality design criteria requirements]; 9VAC25-870-65 [water quality compliance]; 9VAC25-870-66 [water quantity]; 9VAC25-870-69 [offsite compliance options]; 9VAC25-870-72 [design storms and hydrologic methods]; 9VAC25-870-74 [stormwater harvesting]; 9VAC25-870-76 [linear development projects]; 9VAC25-870-85 [stormwater management impoundment structures or facilities]; and 9VAC25-870-92 [comprehensive stormwater management plans], which shall apply to all land-disturbing activities regulated pursuant to this chapter, except as expressly set forth in subsection (b) and (c) of this section.
- (b) Any land-disturbing activity shall be considered grandfathered and shall be subject to 9VAC25-870-93 thru 99 [Part II C Technical Criteria of the Regulations], provided:
  - (1) A proffered or conditional zoning plan, zoning with a plan of development, preliminary or final subdivision plat, preliminary or final site plan, or any document determined by the locality to be equivalent thereto (i) was approved by the locality prior to July 1, 2012, (ii) provided a layout as defined in 9VAC25-870-10, (iii) will comply with the Part II C technical criteria of the VSMP Regulations, and (iv) has not been subsequently modified or amended in a manner resulting in an increase in the amount of phosphorus leaving each point of discharge, and such that there is no increase in the volume or rate of runoff;
  - (2) A state permit has not been issued prior to July 1, 2014; and
  - (3) Land disturbance did not commence prior to July 1, 2014.
- (c) County, state, and federal projects shall be considered grandfathered by the VSMP authority and shall be subject to the Part II C technical criteria of the VSMP Regulations, provided:
  - (1) There has been an obligation of county, state, or federal funding, in whole or in part, prior to July 1, 2012, or the department has approved a stormwater management plan prior to July 01, 2012;
  - (2) A state permit has not been issued prior to July 1, 2014; and
  - (3) Land disturbance did not commence prior to July 1, 2014.

- (d) Land-disturbing activities grandfathered under subsections b and c of this section shall remain subject to the Part II C Technical Criteria of the Regulations for one additional state permit cycle. After such time, portions of the project not under construction shall become subject to any new technical criteria adopted by the State Board.
- (e) In cases where governmental bonding or public debt financing has been issued for a project prior to July 01, 2012, such project shall be subject to the technical criteria of Part II C of the VSMP Regulations.
- (f) The Administrator may grant exceptions to the technical requirements of Part II B or Part II C of the Regulations, provided that (i) the exception is the minimum necessary to afford relief, (ii) reasonable and appropriate conditions are imposed so that the intent of the Act, the Regulations, and this chapter are preserved, (iii) granting the exception will not confer any special privileges that are denied in other similar circumstances, and (iv) exception requests are not based upon conditions or circumstances that are self-imposed or self-created. Economic hardship alone is not a sufficient reason to grant an exception from the requirements of this chapter. Exceptions granted shall be reported to the Department.
  - (1) Exceptions to the requirement that the land-disturbing activity obtain required VSMP authority permit shall not be given by the Administrator, nor shall the Administrator approve the use of a BMP not found on the Virginia Stormwater BMP Clearinghouse Website, or any other control measure duly approved by the Department.
  - (2) Exceptions to requirements for phosphorus reductions shall not be allowed unless offsite options otherwise permitted pursuant to 9VAC25-870-69 have been considered and found not available.
- (g) Nothing in this section shall preclude an operator from constructing to a more stringent standard at his discretion.

(Ord. of 6-3-2014(I), § 1-9)

**Sec. 6-10. - Long-term maintenance of permanent stormwater facilities.**

The Administrator shall require the provision of long-term responsibility for and maintenance of stormwater management facilities and other techniques specified to manage the quality and quantity of runoff. Such requirements shall be set forth in an instrument recorded in the county land records prior to general permit termination or earlier as required by the Administrator, and shall at a minimum:

- (a) Be submitted to the Administrator for review and approval prior to the approval of the stormwater management plan;
- (b) Be stated to run with the land;
- (c) Provide for all necessary access to the property for purposes of maintenance and regulatory inspections;
- (d) Provide for inspections and maintenance and the submission of inspection and maintenance reports to the Administrator; and
- (e) Be enforceable by all appropriate governmental parties.

(Ord. of 6-3-2014(I), § 1-10)

**Sec. 6-11. - Monitoring and inspections.**

- (a) Pursuant to § 62.1-44.15:37 of the Code of Virginia, the Administrator or any duly authorized agent of the Administrator shall provide for periodic inspections of a land-disturbing activity during construction for:
  - (1) Compliance with the approved erosion and sediment control plan;
  - (2) Compliance with the approved stormwater management plan;
  - (3) Development, updating, and implementation of a pollution prevention plan; and
  - (4) Development and implementation of any additional control measures necessary to address a TMDL.
- (b) The Administrator or any duly authorized agent of the Administrator may, at reasonable times and under reasonable circumstances, enter any establishment or upon any property, public or private, for the purpose of obtaining information or conducting surveys or investigations necessary in the enforcement of the provisions of this chapter when reasonable notice has been provided to the owner/agent.
- (c) In accordance with a performance bond with surety, cash escrow, letter of credit, any combination thereof, or such other legal arrangement or instrument, the Administrator may also enter any establishment or upon any property, public or private, for the purpose of initiating or maintaining appropriate actions which are required by the permit conditions associated with a permitted activity when a permittee, after proper notice, has failed to take acceptable action within the time specified.
- (d) Pursuant to § 62.1-44.15:40 of the Code of Virginia, the Administrator may require every VSMP authority permit applicant or permittee, or any such person subject to VSMP authority requirements under this chapter, to furnish when requested such application materials, plans, specifications, and other pertinent information as may be necessary to determine the effect of his discharge on the quality of state waters, or such other information as may be necessary to accomplish the purposes of this chapter.
- (e) Post-construction inspections of stormwater management facilities required by the provisions of this chapter and the recorded maintenance agreement shall be conducted by the owner and at the owner's cost pursuant to the county's adopted and Board approved inspection program, and shall occur within the minimum frequencies shown in BMP Inspection Frequency Table within the Administrative Guidance Manual following approval of the final construction record report for each stormwater facility.
- (f) The owner shall furnish to the Administrator an inspection report prepared by a qualified inspector within the time frames provided in the BMP Inspection Frequency Table within the Administrative Guidance Manual. This report shall include, but not be limited to, current photographs of the BMP, a summary of the current BMP condition, and any recommendations for improvements, if necessary.
- (g) Qualified inspection personnel include a professional engineer, architect, landscape architect, or land surveyor registered in the Commonwealth of Virginia and project inspector or combined administrator for stormwater authority who have met the certification requirements of Virginia Code § 62.1-44.15:30.
- (h) Post-construction inspections of stormwater management facilities required by the provisions of this chapter shall be conducted by the Administrator pursuant to the County's adopted and State Board approved inspection program, and shall occur, at a minimum, at least once every five (5) years.

(Ord. of 6-3-2014(I), § 1-11)

Sec. 6-12. - Hearings.

- (a) Any permit applicant or permittee, or person subject to the requirements of this chapter, aggrieved by any action of the county taken without a formal hearing, or by inaction of the county, may demand in writing a formal hearing by the Stormwater Board considering such grievance, provided a petition requesting such hearing is filed with the Administrator within 30 days after notice of such action is given by the Administrator.
- (b) The hearings held under this section shall be conducted by the Stormwater Board at a time and place identified by the Stormwater Board.
- (c) A verbatim record of the proceedings of such hearings shall be taken and filed with the Stormwater Board.

(Ord. of 6-3-2014(I), § 1-12)

**Sec. 6-13. - Appeals.**

The final decision of the county under this chapter shall be subject to review by the Circuit Court of Gloucester County, provided an appeal is filed within thirty (30) days from the date of any written decision adversely affecting the rights, duties, or privileges of the person engaging in or proposing to engage in land-disturbing activities. An appeal shall not stay the decision of the County.

(Ord. of 6-3-2014(I), § 1-13)

**Sec. 6-14. - Enforcement.**

- (a) If the Administrator determines that there is a failure to comply with the VSMP authority permit conditions or determines there is an unauthorized discharge, notice shall be served upon the permittee or person responsible for carrying out the permit conditions by, but shall not be limited to, any of the following: verbal warnings and inspection reports, notices of violation, notices of corrective action, consent special orders, and notices to comply. Written notices shall be served by registered or certified mail to the address specified in the permit application or by delivery at the site of the development activities to the agent or employee supervising such activities.
  - (1) The notice shall specify the measures needed to comply with the permit conditions and shall specify the time within which such measures shall be completed. Upon failure to comply within the time specified, a stop work order may be issued in accordance with subsection (2) or the permit may be revoked by the Administrator.
  - (2) If a permittee fails to comply with a notice issued in accordance with this section within the time specified, the Administrator may issue an order requiring the owner, permittee, person responsible for carrying out an approved plan, or the person conducting the land-disturbing activities without an approved plan or required permit to cease all land-disturbing activities until the violation of the permit has ceased, or an approved plan and required permits are obtained, and specified corrective measures have been completed.

Such orders shall be issued in accordance with the Administrative Guidance Manual. Such orders shall become effective upon service on the person by certified mail, return receipt requested, sent to his address specified in the land records of the county, or by personal delivery by an agent of the Administrator. However, if the Administrator finds that any such violation is grossly affecting or presents an imminent and substantial danger of causing harmful erosion of lands or sediment deposition in waters within the watersheds of the Commonwealth or otherwise substantially impacting water quality, she may issue, without advance notice or hearing, an emergency order directing such person to cease immediately all land-disturbing activities on the

site and shall provide an opportunity for a hearing, after reasonable notice as to the time and place thereof, to such person, to affirm, modify, amend, or cancel such emergency order. If a person who has been issued an order is not complying with the terms thereof, the Administrator may revoke the permit and institute a proceeding for an injunction, mandamus, or other appropriate remedy in accordance with subsection 6-14(c).

- (b) In addition to any other remedy provided by this chapter, if the Administrator determines that there is a failure to comply with the provisions of this chapter, she may initiate such informal and/or formal administrative enforcement procedures in a manner that is consistent with the Administrative Guidance Manual.
- (c) Any person violating or failing, neglecting, or refusing to obey any rule, regulation, ordinance, order, approved standard or specification, or any permit condition issued by the Administrator may be compelled in a proceeding instituted in Circuit Court of Gloucester County to obey the same and to comply therewith by injunction, mandamus or other appropriate remedy.
- (d) Any person who violates any provision of this chapter or who fails, neglects, or refuses to comply with any order of the Administrator, shall be subject to a civil penalty not to exceed \$32,500 for each violation. Each day of violation of each requirement shall constitute a separate offense.
  - (I) Violations for which a penalty may be imposed under this subsection shall include but not be limited to the following:
    - (i) No state permit registration;
    - (ii) No SWPPP;
    - (iii) Incomplete SWPPP;
    - (iv) SWPPP not available for review;
    - (v) No approved erosion and sediment control plan;
    - (vi) Failure to install stormwater BMPs or erosion and sediment controls;
    - (vii) Stormwater BMPs or erosion and sediment controls improperly installed or maintained;
    - (viii) Operational deficiencies;
    - (ix) Failure to conduct required inspections;
    - (x) Incomplete, improper, or missed inspections; and
    - (xi) Discharges not in compliance with the requirements of Section 9VAC25-880-70 of the general permit.
  - (2) The Administrator may issue a summons for collection of the civil penalty and the action may be prosecuted in the appropriate court.
  - (3) In imposing a civil penalty pursuant to this subsection, the court may consider the degree of harm caused by the violation and also the economic benefit to the violator from noncompliance.
  - (4) Any civil penalties assessed by a court as a result of a summons issued by the county shall be paid into the treasury of the county to be used for the purpose of minimizing, preventing, managing, or mitigating pollution of the waters of the county and abating environmental pollution therein in such manner as the court may, by order, direct.
- (e) Notwithstanding any other civil or equitable remedy provided by this section or by law, any person who willfully or negligently violates any provision of this chapter, any order of the Administrator, any

condition of a permit, or any order of a court shall be guilty of a Class I misdemeanor punishable by confinement in jail for not more than 12 months, or a fine of not more than \$2,500, or both.

- (f) Violation of any provision of this chapter may also result in the following sanctions:
- (1) The VSMP authority, where authorized to enforce Virginia Code § 62.1-44.15:24 et seq., may apply to the Circuit Court of Gloucester County to enjoin a violation or a threatened violation of the provisions of Virginia Code § 62.1-44.15:24 et seq. or of this chapter without the necessity of showing that an adequate remedy at law does not exist.
  - (2) With the consent of any person who has violated or failed, neglected, or refused to obey any ordinance, any condition of a permit, any order of the VSMP authority, or any provision of Virginia Code § 62.1-44.15:24 et seq., the VSMP authority may provide, in an order issued against such person, for the payment of civil charges for violations in specific sums, not to exceed the limit specified in this section. Such civil charges shall be instead of any appropriate civil penalty that could be imposed under this section. Any civil charges collected shall be paid to the treasury of the county pursuant to subsection (d)(4). Charges collected shall be applied to environmental restoration.

(Ord. of 6-3-2014(I), § 1-14)

Sec. 6-15. - Fees.

- (a) Fees to cover costs associated with implementation of a VSMP related to land-disturbing activities and issuance of general permit coverage and VSMP authority permits shall be imposed in accordance with Table I.
- (b) The applicable fees designated to the Administrator shall be paid by the Applicant directly to the Administrator at the initial plan submittal; fees designated to the Department shall be paid by the Applicant directly to the Department through the online reporting system. A minimum 50-percent of the fee is required upon submittal; the difference shall be due prior to issuance of permit.

Table I: Stormwater Ordinance Permitting Fees

Type of Permit	Fee Amount	
	County	State
Chesapeake Bay Preservation Act Land-Disturbing Activity (not subject to General Permit coverage; sites within designated areas of Chesapeake Bay Act localities with land-disturbance acreage equal to or greater than 2,500 square feet and less than 1 acre)	\$290	\$0
VSMP General/Stormwater Management - Small Construction Activity/Land Clearing (Areas within common plans of development or sale with land-disturbance acreage less than one acre, except for single-family detached residential structures)	\$209	\$81

VSMP General/Stormwater Management - Small Construction Activity/Land Clearing (single family detached residential structure with a site or area, within or outside a common plan of development or sale, that is equal to or greater than one acre but less than five acres)	\$209	\$0
VSMP General/Stormwater Management - Small Construction Activity/Land Clearing (Sites or areas within common plans of development or sale with land disturbance acreage equal to or greater than 1 acre and less than 5 Acres)	\$1,944	\$756
VSMP General/Stormwater Management - Large Construction Activity/Land Clearing (Sites or areas within common plans of development or sale with land disturbance acreage equal to or greater than 5 acres and less than 10 acres)	\$2,448	\$952
VSMP General/Stormwater Management - Large Construction Activity/Land Clearing [Sites or areas within common plans of development or sale with land disturbance acreage equal to or greater than 10 acres and less than 50 acres]	\$3,240	\$1,260
VSMP General/Stormwater Management - Large Construction Activity/Land Clearing (Sites or areas within common plans of development or sale with land disturbance acreage equal to or greater than 50 acres and less than 100 acres)	\$4,392	\$1,708
VSMP General/Stormwater Management - Large Construction Activity/Land Clearing (Sites or areas within common plans of development or sale with land disturbance acreage equal to or greater than 100 acres)	\$6,912	\$2,688
VSMP Individual Permit for Discharges of Stormwater From Construction Activities	\$0	\$15,000

(c) Fees for the modification or transfer of registration statements from the general permit issued by the Board shall be imposed in accordance with VSMP Permit Regulations and adopted by this chapter in accordance with Table 2 and shall be paid directly to the Administrator.

Table 2: Fees for the modification or transfer of registration statements for the General Permit for Discharges of Stormwater from Construction Activities

Type of Permit	Fee Amount
Chesapeake Bay Preservation Act Land-Disturbing Activity (not subject to General Permit coverage; sites within designated areas of Chesapeake Bay Act localities with land-disturbance acreage equal to or greater than 2,500 square feet and less than 1 acre)	\$20
General/Stormwater Management - Small Construction Activity/Land Clearing (Areas within common plans of development or sale with land-disturbance acreage less than one acre, except for single-family detached residential structures)	\$20

General/Stormwater Management - Small Construction Activity/Land Clearing (Single-family detached residential structures within or outside a common plan of development or sale with land-disturbance acreage less than 5 acres)	\$20
General/Stormwater Management - Small Construction Activity/Land Clearing (Sites or areas within common plans of development or sale with land-disturbance acreage equal to or greater than one and less than five acres)	\$200
General/Stormwater Management - Large Construction Activity/Land Clearing (Sites or areas within common plans of development or sale with land-disturbance acreage equal to or greater than five acres and less than 10 acres)	\$250
General/Stormwater Management - Large Construction Activity/Land Clearing (Sites or areas within common plans of development or sale with land-disturbance acreage equal to or greater than 10 acres and less than 50 acres)	\$300
General/Stormwater Management - Large Construction Activity/Land Clearing (Sites or areas within common plans of development or sale with land-disturbance acreage equal to or greater than 50 acres and less than 100 acres)	\$450
General/Stormwater Management - Large Construction Activity/Land Clearing (Sites or areas within common plans of development or sale with land-disturbance acreage equal to or greater than 100 acres)	\$700
Individual Permit for Discharges of Stormwater from Construction Activities	\$5,000

- (d) If the general permit modifications result in changes to stormwater management plans that require additional review by the county, such reviews shall be subject to the fees set out in the VSMP Permit Regulations and this chapter.
- (e) The fee assessed shall be based on the total disturbed acreage of the site. In addition to the general permit modification fee, applicants seeking modifications resulting in an increase in total disturbed acreage shall pay the difference in the initial permit fee paid and the permit fee that would have applied for the total disturbed acreage in this chapter. These fees shall be paid directly to the Administrator.
- (f) Annual permit maintenance shall be imposed in accordance with Table 3 of this chapter, including fees imposed on expired permits that have been administratively continued. With respect to the general permit, these fees shall apply until the permit coverage is terminated.

Table 3: Permit Maintenance Fees

Type of Permit	Fee Amount
Chesapeake Bay Preservation Act Land-Disturbing Activity (not subject to General Permit coverage; sites within designated areas of Chesapeake Bay Act localities with land-disturbance acreage equal to or greater than 2,500 square feet and less than 1 acre)	\$50
General/Stormwater Management - Small Construction Activity/Land Clearing (Areas within common plans of development or sale with land-disturbance acreage less than one acre)	\$50
General/Stormwater Management - Small Construction Activity/Land Clearing (Sites or areas within common plans of development or sale with land-disturbance equal to or greater than one acre and less than five acres)	\$400
General/Stormwater Management - Large Construction Activity/Land Clearing (Sites or areas within common plans of development or sale with land-disturbance acreage equal to or greater than five acres and less than 10 acres)	\$500
General/Stormwater Management - Large Construction Activity/Land Clearing (Sites or areas within common plans of development or sale with land-disturbance acreage equal to or greater than 10 acres and less than 50 acres)	\$650
General/Stormwater Management - Large Construction Activity/Land Clearing (Sites or areas within common plans of development or sale with land-disturbance acreage equal to or greater than 50 acres and less than 100 acres)	\$900
General/Stormwater Management - Large Construction Activity/Land Clearing (Sites or areas within common plans of development or sale with land-disturbance acreage equal to or greater [than] 100 acres)	\$1,400
Individual Permit for Discharges from Construction Activities	\$3,000

- (g) General permit coverage maintenance fees shall be paid annually to the county, by the anniversary date of general permit coverage. No permit will be reissued or automatically continued without payment of the required fee. General permit coverage maintenance fees shall be applied until a Notice of Termination is effective.
- (h) The fees set forth in subsections (a) through (g) above, shall apply to:
  - (1) All persons seeking coverage under the general permit.
  - (2) All permittees who request modifications to or transfers of their existing registration statement for coverage under a general permit.
- (i) No general permit application fees will be assessed to:
  - (1) Permittees who request minor modifications to general permits as defined in section 6-2 of this chapter. Permit modifications at the request of the permittee resulting in changes to stormwater management plans that require additional review by the Administrator shall not be exempt pursuant to this section.

- (2) Permittees whose general permits are modified or amended at the initiative of the Department, excluding errors in the registration statement identified by the Administrator or errors related to the acreage of the site.
- (i) All incomplete payments will be deemed as nonpayment, and the applicant shall be notified of any incomplete payments. Interest may be charged for late payments at the underpayment rate set forth in § 58.1-15 of the Code of Virginia and is calculated on a monthly basis at the applicable periodic rate. A 10% late payment fee shall be charged to any delinquent (over 90 days past due) account. The county shall be entitled to all remedies available under the Code of Virginia in collecting any past due amount.
- (k) The fee for applications brought for hearing through the Stormwater Board, section 6-12 of this chapter, shall be \$275.

(Ord. of 6-3-2014(I), § 1-15)

Sec. 6-16. - Performance bond.

Prior to permit issuance, the Applicant shall submit a reasonable performance bond with surety, cash escrow, letter of credit, any combination thereof, or such other legal arrangement acceptable to the county attorney and Administrator to ensure that measures could be taken by the county at the Applicant's expense should he fail, after proper notice, within the time specified to initiate or maintain appropriate actions which may be required of him by the permit conditions as a result of his land disturbing activity. If the county takes such action upon such failure by the Applicant, the county may collect from the Applicant the difference should the amount of the reasonable cost of such action exceed the amount of the security held, if any. Within 60 days of the completion of the requirements of the permit conditions, such bond, cash escrow, letter of credit or other legal arrangement, or the unexpended or unobligated portion thereof, shall be refunded to the Applicant or terminated.

(Ord. of 6-3-2014(I), § 1-16)

**Appendix M –**  
MOU amongst Rappahannock Fire Association Participants

ONERS

## MEMORANDUM OF UNDERSTANDING AND COOPERATION

THIS AGREEMENT, made and entered into this 25<sup>th</sup> day of August 2011, by and among the rated fire and rescue departments of the Rappahannock Volunteer Fireman's Association.

### WITNESSETH:

THAT, WHEREAS, the General Assembly of Virginia did enact into law act as Va. Code Section 27-1, which provides, in part, "**Whenever the necessity arises during any actual or potential emergency resulting from fire, personal injury, or other public disaster, the fire fighters or emergency medical technicians of any county, city or town may, together with all necessary equipment, lawfully go or be sent beyond the territorial limits of such county, city or town to any point within or without the Commonwealth, to assist in meeting such emergency.**"

WHEREAS, when responding to a call and while working at a fire or other emergency outside the territorial limits which it normally services, members and employees of county, municipal corporation, fire protection district, sanitary district and incorporated fire departments shall have all of the laws, ordinances, and regulations, and shall have all of the benefits and immunities from liability and exemptions including coverage under the Workmen's Compensation Laws, as they have when responding to a call and while working at a fire or other emergency inside the territorial limits normally served; and

WHEREAS, the purpose of this agreement is to provide a mechanism for each of the parties hereto, through their mutual cooperation, by which they may render aid to each other in case of conflagration, holocaust, civil disorder or natural disaster, which requires fire services beyond the existing capabilities of any party; and

WHEREAS, it is in the public interest for the parties hereto to enter into an agreement for mutual assistance in fire protection in order to increase fire defenses and to assure the community of adequate protection; and

WHEREAS, fire departments within the Rappahannock Volunteer Fireman's Association desire a mechanism to receive mutual aid assistance from and to send mutual aid assistance to other fire service agencies within the region;

NOW THEREFORE, in consideration of the mutual covenants contained herein by and among the parties hereto, it is hereby agreed as follows:

1. Upon receipt of a request for assistance, the Chief of the responding party will determine whether the request may be honored without impairing the respondent's capacity to provide fire protection within its own jurisdiction. The Chief or officer in charge of the responding party may authorize or provide such equipment, manpower and assistance to the requesting party, as he deems appropriate. The decision to respond and the degree of response shall remain in the discretion of the Chief or other officer in charge of the responding party.
2. No party to this agreement shall be bound to dispatch equipment, supplies or personnel to assist any other party, but every effort should be made to furnish such assistance and resources as are indicated so long as, in the judgment of the chief officer of that party, such dispatch would not seriously impair the fire defenses and protection of his own jurisdiction.
3. The Chief or other officer in charge of the party in whose jurisdiction the emergency exists and who requests assistance shall, in all instances, be in command of the emergency, controlling strategy, fire control tactics and direction of the operations.
4. It shall be the responsibility of the responding party to ensure that all personnel responding to the request for assistance are adequately trained. Each of the parties hereto shall be responsible for the conduct and actions of its personnel.
5. Each party to this agreement shall assume all liability and financial responsibility for death of or injury to any member of its own command responding to a request for assistance.
6. A party responding under the terms of this agreement shall not be responsible or financially liable for property damaged or destroyed at the scene of any civil disorder,

holocaust, conflagration or natural disaster due to firefighting and rescue operations, fire control tactics and strategy or other operations as may be required or ordered; said liability and responsibility shall rest solely with the party requesting such aid and within whose boundaries the property shall exist, or the incident occurs.

7. The party responding to the request for mutual aid under the terms of this agreement shall assume all liability and responsibility for damage to its own apparatus and/or equipment. The responding party shall also assume liability and responsibility for any damage caused by its apparatus or equipment while en route to or returning from a specific location.
8. The party who requests mutual aid shall in no way be deemed liable or responsible for the personal property of the members of the responding party which may be lost, stolen or damaged while they are performing their duties under the response terms herein.
9. Each party to this agreement shall assume all costs of salaries, wages, bonuses or other compensation for its own personnel responding for duty under the terms of this agreement and shall assume all costs of the responding party's apparatus, equipment, and supplies used in the response. The responding party shall make no charge for such use to the party requesting assistance except for any special chemicals or supplies by the responding party. Such chemicals shall be paid for by the party requesting aid upon receipt of an itemized statement of costs.
10. Any party may, at any time, terminate this agreement upon thirty-day written notice to all signatories within the agreement. Written notice shall be sent by registered mail to each department.
11. When fire department personnel are sent to another jurisdiction pursuant to this agreement, all rights, privileges and immunities as employees or agents of the responding party, including Workmen's Compensation insurance coverage, shall be extended to include their activities when acting within the scope of this agreement.

12. If a party to this agreement does not attempt to send requested assistance aid, with the provision that such aid would not seriously impact the party's own fire protection needs, it should not request or expect to receive assistance from other parties to this agreement.
13. The parties to this mutual aid agreement may amend or alter the agreement by written amendment, signed by each of the Fire Chief of all parties involved.
14. This mutual aid agreement shall remain in force for an initial term of five years, and may be extended by authorization of the governing board of any party.

THEREFORE, the governing boards of each agency agree to this regional mutual aid agreement and cause this instrument to be signed and adopted by their duly authorized officers.

*Charles L. M. D.*

Walkerton V. F. D.

*J. W. Martin*

Chief Herb Austin  
Abingdon Volunteer and Rescue, Inc.

*D. Clement*

Chief J.D. Clements  
Gloucester Volunteer Fire and Rescue

*D. B. Woolard*

Chief Jimmy Brand *DAVID B. WOOLARD*  
Callao Volunteer Fire Department

*D. K.*

King William Volunteer Fire Department  
*Steve Hardisty*

*D. Walden*

Chief Jimmy Walden  
Lower Middlesex Volunteer Fire  
Department

*R. Thompson*

Chief Ricky Thompson  
Mathews Volunteer Fire Department

*P. R. Richardson*

Quinton Volunteer Fire Department  
*David P. Pitts Jr.*

*P. R. Richardson*

Chief Paul Richardson  
Tappahannock Volunteer Fire Department  
*Deputy Chief Ronnie S. Stone*

*W. C. Collier*

Upper Middlesex Volunteer Fire  
Department

*R. W. Wilson*

Chief Guy Williams *Robert W. Wilson*  
West Point Volunteer Fire and Rescue

*P. L. Neff*

Fairfields V. F. D.  
Philip Kaiser Chief

*Memos Evers*

White Stone V. F. D.

*S. Evers*

*S. Evers*

Chief Wayne South

Central King and Queen Volunteer Fire  
Department

*T. Lewis*

Chief Tommy Lewis *Greg Hicks Pres. C.L.*  
Cople District Volunteer Fire Department

*B. Balderson*

Chief Benny Balderson *Benny Balderson sign*  
Kilmarnock Volunteer Fire Department

Chief Jeff Calhoun

Lower King and Queen Volunteer Fire  
Department

*L. Heller*

Chief Les Cosby *Sur. 2. Rick Crofton Pres.*  
Mangohick Volunteer Fire Department

*B. Tharp*

Chief Bill Tharp  
Middlesex Volunteer Fire Department

*B. Davis*

Chief Brian Davis  
Richmond County Volunteer Fire  
Department

Chief Eddie Weston

Westmoreland Volunteer Fire Department

*J. D. Akers Sr.*

Chief Lindsey Beckhardt *James D. Akers Sr.*  
Upper Lancaster Volunteer Fire  
Department

*D. Milby*

Hartfield V. F. D.  
David Milby

**Appendix N –**  
Adoption Resolutions for Localities and Tribes



**PROPOSED RESOLUTION TO ADOPT THE MIDDLE PENINSULA REGIONAL ALL HAZARDS MITIGATION PLAN 2021 UPDATE**

**WHEREAS**, the County of Essex, Virginia has experienced severe damage from a host of hazards such as communicable diseases, winter storm snow and ice, flooding from hurricanes, nor'easters, wildfires, winter storms, tornadoes and lightning on many occasions in the past century that have resulted in property losses, loss of life, economic hardships, and threats to public health and safety for all community residents, and

**WHEREAS**, the first Middle Peninsula Regional All Hazards Mitigation Plan ("the Plan") was undertaken as a regional planning project with all nine (9) jurisdictions participating in its development and adoption in 2006, 2011, and 2016, and

**WHEREAS**, all nine (9) Middle Peninsula jurisdictions and federally recognized Tribes in the region participated in the update of the AHMP within the Federal Emergency Management Agency's required 5-year period, and

**WHEREAS**, the County of Essex, Virginia will submit yearly progress reviews and plan discussion to state and FEMA, and

**WHEREAS**, MPPDC has executed the contract with Dewberry to run HAZUS, which is a risk modeling software to assess the region's risk from flooding, hurricane winds, and sea level rise. Based on discussions with the LPT there will be two sea level rise scenarios assessed: (1) the baseline of Mean High Water (MHHW) and (2) projected sea level rise elevation of the 2060 intermediate-high scenario of MHHW plus 3.02 feet; and

**WHEREAS**, the Plan update recommends many mitigation strategies that will help to protect the residents and their property from the adverse effects of hazards that face the County of Essex, Virginia, and

**WHEREAS**, the Plan update was reviewed at a meeting of the County of Essex, Virginia's Board of Supervisors held on April 12, 2022, as required by law.

**NOW, THEREFORE, BE IT RESOLVED**, by the County of Essex, Virginia, that:

1. The Middle Peninsula Regional All Hazards Mitigation Plan 2021 update is hereby adopted as the official Plan for the County of Essex, Virginia.
2. The respective officials/staff identified in the implementation section of the Plan update are encouraged to implement the mitigation strategies and report on their activities, accomplishments, and progress to the County of Essex, Virginia Board of Supervisors.

3. The County Administrator/Town Administrator/Chief of the County of Essex, Virginia's Board of Supervisors will report status updates on mitigation strategies to the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission and the Federal Emergency Management Agency on an annual basis.
4. Obtain the latest version of the FEMA: Region 3 High Hazard Potential Dams State and Local Mitigation Planning Tips Resource from FEMA Region 3 and/or State staff and use it to inform the development of the next plan update or amendment.

Adopted the 12th day of April 2022.

CERTIFICATION OF ADOPTION RESOLUTION

The undersigned Clerk of the Board of Supervisors of the County of Essex, Virginia certified that the Resolution set forth above was duly adopted during an open public meeting on the 12<sup>th</sup> day of April 2022 by a majority of the members of the Essex County Board of Supervisors with the following votes:

AYE: Gill, Johnson, Magruder, Smith

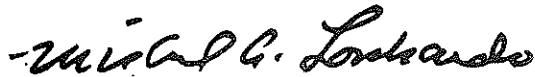
NAY: N/A

ABSTENTION: Akers

ABSENT: N/A

Signed this 12<sup>th</sup> day of April 2022.

ATTEST:



---

Michael A. Lombardo, Clerk  
Board of Supervisors of the County of Essex, Virginia



*Town Manager*  
Eric Pollitt

*Town Treasurer*  
Faye D. Johnson

*Town Clerk*  
Patsy K. Scates

*Chief of Police*  
James G. Ashworth Jr.

*Town Attorney*  
Diane M. Lank

*Mayor*  
Roy M. Gladding

*Town Council*  
Troy L. Balderson

Katherine B. Carlton

A. Fleet Dillard III

Kenneth A. Gillis

Marcia W. Jenkins

Anita J. Latane

## TOWN OF TAPPAHANNOCK

P. O. Box 266  
Tappahannock, Virginia 22560  
(804) 443-3336 Fax (804) 443-1051  
[www.tappahannock-va.gov](http://www.tappahannock-va.gov)

### RESOLUTION TO ADOPT THE MIDDLE PENINSULA REGIONAL ALL HAZARDS MITIGATION PLAN UPDATE

WHEREAS, the Town of Tappahannock of Virginia has experienced severe damage from a host of hazards such as flooding from hurricanes, nor'easters, wildfires, winter storms, tornadoes, and lightning on many occasions in the past century that have resulted in property losses, loss of life, economic hardships, and threats to public health and safety for all community residents, and

WHEREAS, the first Middle Peninsula Regional All Hazards Mitigation Plan ("the Plan") was undertaken as a regional planning project with all nine (9) jurisdictions participating in its development and adoption in 2006, 2011, and 2016, and

WHEREAS, all nine (9) Middle Peninsula jurisdictions and federally recognized Tribes in the region participated in the update of the AHMP within the Federal Emergency Management Agency's required 5-year period, and

WHEREAS, the Plan update recommends many mitigation strategies that will help to protect the residents and their property from the adverse effects of hazards that face the Town of Tappahannock and

WHEREAS, the Plan update was reviewed at a meeting of the Tappahannock Town Council held on May 9, 2022, as required by law.

NOW, THEREFORE, BE IT RESOLVED, by the Town of Tappahannock Virginia, that:

1. The Middle Peninsula Regional All Hazards Mitigation Plan update is hereby adopted as the official Plan for the Town of Tappahannock.
2. The respective officials/staff identified in the implementation section of the Plan update are encouraged to implement the mitigation strategies and report on their activities, accomplishments, and progress to the Tappahannock Town Council.
3. The Town Manager for the Town of Tappahannock will report status updates on mitigation strategies to the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission and the Federal Emergency Management Agency on an annual basis.

Adopted the 9<sup>th</sup> day of May 2022.

*Resolution – Middle Peninsula Hazards Mitigation Plan 2022*

#### CERTIFICATION

I hereby certify that the foregoing was duly adopted at a regular meeting of the Town Council of the Town of Tappahannock held on the 9<sup>th</sup> day of May 2022 with a majority of the Town Council present and voting.

A handwritten signature in blue ink that reads "Patsy K. Scates".

Patsy K. Scates, Town Clerk



**AT A REGULAR MEETING OF THE GLOUCESTER COUNTY BOARD OF SUPERVISORS, HELD ON TUESDAY, APRIL 19, 2022, AT 7:00 P.M., IN THE COLONIAL COURTHOUSE AT 6504 MAIN STREET, GLOUCESTER, VIRGINIA ON A MOTION MADE BY MR. HUTSON, AND SECONDED BY MR. CHRISCOE, THE FOLLOWING RESOLUTION WAS ADOPTED BY THE FOLLOWING VOTE:**

Phillip N. Bazzani, yes;  
Ashley C. Chriscoe, yes;  
Kenneth W. Gibson, yes;  
Michael W. Hedrick, yes;  
Christopher A. Hutson, yes;  
Robert J. Orth, yes;  
Kevin M. Smith, yes;

**MIDDLE PENINSULA ALL HAZARDS MITIGATION PLAN  
UPDATE**

**WHEREAS**, Gloucester County has experienced severe damage from a host of natural hazards such as flooding from hurricanes and nor'easters, wildfires, winter storms, tornados, and lightning on many occasions in the past century that have resulted in property losses, loss of life, economic hardships as well as threats to public health and safety for all community residents; and

**WHEREAS**, the first Middle Peninsula Natural Hazards Mitigation Plan (the Plan) was undertaken as a regional planning project with nine jurisdictions participating in its development and adoption in 2006, 2011, and 2016; and

**WHEREAS**, all nine Middle Peninsula jurisdictions and federally recognized Tribes in the region actively participated in the update of the Plan to become the Middle Peninsula Regional All Hazards Mitigation Plan within the Federal Emergency Management Agency's required 5-year period; and

**WHEREAS**, the Plan update recommends many mitigation strategies that will help to protect the residents and their property from the adverse effects of natural hazards that face Gloucester County; and

**WHEREAS**, the Plan update was reviewed at a meeting of the Gloucester County Board of Supervisors held on April 19, 2022, as required by law.

**NOW, THEREFORE, BE IT RESOLVED**, by Gloucester County, Virginia, that:

1. The Middle Peninsula Regional All Hazards Mitigation Plan Update is hereby adopted as the official Plan for Gloucester County.

2. The respective officials/staff identified in the implementation section of the Plan update are hereby directed to implement the recommended strategies assigned to them, with these officials/staff reporting on their activities, accomplishments, and progress to the Board of Supervisors on a quarterly basis.
3. The Gloucester County Emergency Management Coordinator will report status updates on mitigation strategies to the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission and the Federal Emergency Management Agency on an annual basis.

A Copy Teste:



---

Carol E. Steele, Acting County Administrator



## ***King and Queen County***

*Founded 1691 in Virginia*

Office of the County Administrator  
P.O. Box 177 • King and Queen Court House, Virginia 23085  
Phone: (804) 785-5975 – Fax: (804) 785-5999

### **RESOLUTION TO ADOPT THE MIDDLE PENINSULA REGIONAL ALL HAZARDS MITIGATION PLAN UPDATE**

**WHEREAS**, the King and Queen County of Virginia has experienced severe damage from a host of hazards such as flooding from hurricanes, nor'easters, wildfires, winter storms, tornadoes and lightning on many occasions in the past century that have resulted in property losses, loss of life, economic hardships, and threats to public health and safety for all community residents, and

**WHEREAS**, the first Middle Peninsula Regional All Hazards Mitigation Plan ("the Plan") was undertaken as a regional planning project with all nine (9) jurisdictions participating in its development and adoption in 2006, 2011, and 2016, and

**WHEREAS**, all nine (9) Middle Peninsula jurisdictions and federally recognized Tribes in the region participated in the update of the AHMP within the Federal Emergency Management Agency's required 5-year period, and

**WHEREAS**, the Plan update recommends many mitigation strategies that will help to protect the residents and their property from the adverse effects of hazards that face the King and Queen County, and

**WHEREAS**, the Plan update was reviewed at a meeting of the King and Queen County Board of Supervisors held on May 9, 2022 as required by law.

**NOW, THEREFORE, BE IT RESOLVED**, by the King and Queen County, Virginia, that:

1. The Middle Peninsula Regional All Hazards Mitigation Plan update is hereby adopted as the official Plan for the King and Queen County.
2. The respective officials/staff identified in the implementation section of the Plan update are encouraged to implement the mitigation strategies and report on their activities, accomplishments, and progress to the King and Queen County Board of Supervisors.

3. The County Administrator of King and Queen County will report status updates on mitigation strategies to the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission and the Federal Emergency Management Agency on an annual basis.

Adopted the 9<sup>th</sup> day of May, 2022



Tina R Ammons  
Tina R Ammons, Deputy Clerk



County of King William, Virginia

## Board of Supervisors

### RESOLUTION 22-42

### RESOLUTION TO ADOPT THE MIDDLE PENINSULA REGIONAL ALL HAZARDS MITIGATION PLAN

**WHEREAS**, the County of King William, Virginia has experienced severe damage from a host of hazards such as flooding from hurricanes, nor'easters, wildfires, winter storms, tornadoes, and lightning on many occasions in the past century that have resulted in property losses, loss of life, economic hardships, and threats to public health and safety for all community residents, and

**WHEREAS**, the first Middle Peninsula Regional All Hazards Mitigation Plan ("the Plan") was undertaken as a regional planning project with all nine (9) jurisdictions participating in its development and adoption in 2006, 2011, and 2016; and

**WHEREAS**, all nine (9) Middle Peninsula jurisdictions and federally recognized Tribes in the region participated in the update of the Plan within the Federal Emergency Management Agency's required 5-year period; and

**WHEREAS**, the Plan update recommends many mitigation strategies that will help protect the residents and their property from the adverse effects of hazards that face King William County; and

**WHEREAS**, the Plan update was reviewed at a meeting of the King William County Board of Supervisors held on May 9, 2022, as required by law;

**NOW, THEREFORE, BE IT RESOLVED** by the Board of Supervisors of King William County, Virginia, that:

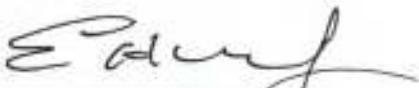
1. The Middle Peninsula Regional All Hazards Mitigation Plan update is hereby adopted as the official Plan for the County of King William, Virginia; and
2. The respective officials/staff identified in the implementation section of the Plan update are encouraged to implement the mitigation strategies and report on their activities, accomplishments, and progress to the King William County Board of Supervisors; and
3. The County Administrator and Board of Supervisors will report status updates on mitigation strategies to the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission and the Federal Emergency Management Agency on an annual basis.

DONE this 23rd day of May, 2022.

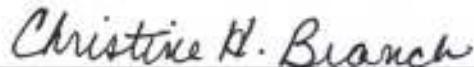
The vote on the foregoing was as follows:

Supervisor, 1st District: William L. Hodges – Vice Chair	Aye
Supervisor, 4th District: C. Stewart Garber, Jr.	Aye
Supervisor, 2nd District: Travis J. Moskalski	Aye
Supervisor, 3rd District: Stephen K. Greenwood	Aye
Supervisor, 5th District: Edwin H. Moren, Jr. – Chairman	Aye

ATTEST:



Edwin H. Moren, Jr., Chairman  
King William County Board of Supervisors



Christine H. Branch  
Deputy Clerk to the Board of Supervisors



## **RESOLUTION TO ADOPT THE MIDDLE PENINSULA REGIONAL ALL HAZARDS MITIGATION PLAN UPDATE**

**WHEREAS**, the Town of West Point of Virginia has experienced severe damage from a host of hazards such as flooding from hurricanes, nor'easters, wildfires, winter storms, tornadoes and lightning on many occasions in the past century that have resulted in property losses, loss of life, economic hardships, and threats to public health and safety for all community residents, and

**WHEREAS**, the first Middle Peninsula Regional All Hazards Mitigation Plan ("the Plan") was undertaken as a regional planning project with all nine (9) jurisdictions participating in its development and adoption in 2006, 2011, and 2016, and

**WHEREAS**, all nine (9) Middle Peninsula jurisdictions and federally recognized Tribes in the region participated in the update of the AHMP within the Federal Emergency Management Agency's required 5-year period, and

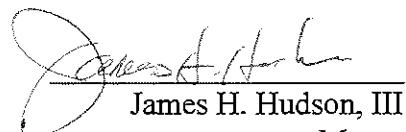
**WHEREAS**, the Plan update recommends many mitigation strategies that will help to protect the residents and their property from the adverse effects of hazards that face the Town of West Point, and

**WHEREAS**, the Plan update was reviewed at a meeting of the West Point Town Council held on April 25, 2022 as required by law.

**NOW, THEREFORE, BE IT RESOLVED**, by the Town of West Point, Virginia, that:

1. The Middle Peninsula Regional All Hazards Mitigation Plan update is hereby adopted as the official Plan for the Town of West Point.
2. The respective officials/staff identified in the implementation section of the Plan update are encouraged to implement the mitigation strategies and report on their activities, accomplishments, and progress to the West Point Town Council.
3. The Town Manager will report status updates on mitigation strategies to the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission and the Federal Emergency Management Agency on an annual basis.

Certified to be a true copy of a resolution adopted by the Town Council of the Town of West Point at its regular monthly meeting held on the 25th day of April 2022, at which meeting a quorum was present and voting throughout.



James H. Hudson, III  
Mayor

ATTEST:



Karen M. Barrow  
Town Clerk

# Middlesex County Board of Supervisors



## RESOLUTION R-2022-002

**At a meeting of the Middlesex County Board of Supervisors held on May 3, 2022 at 3:00 p.m.: On a motion duly made by Supervisor Jessie, and seconded by Supervisor Koontz, the following Resolution was adopted by the following vote:**

Wayne H. Jessie, Sr.	Aye
Don R. Harris	Aye
John B. Koontz, Jr.	Aye
Lud H. Kimbrough, III	Aye
Reginald A. Williams, Sr.	Aye

### **A RESOLUTION TO ADOPT THE MIDDLE PENINSULA REGIONAL ALL HAZARDS MITIGATION PLAN UPDATE**

**WHEREAS**, Middlesex County, Virginia has experienced severe damage from a host of hazards such as flooding from hurricanes, nor'easters, wildfires, winter storms, tornadoes and lightning on many occasions in the past century that have resulted in property losses, loss of life, economic hardships, and threats to public health and safety for all community residents, and

**WHEREAS**, the first Middle Peninsula Regional All Hazards Mitigation Plan ("the Plan") was undertaken as a regional planning project with all nine (9) jurisdictions participating in its development and adoption in 2006, 2011, and 2016, and

**WHEREAS**, all nine (9) Middle Peninsula jurisdictions and federally recognized Tribes in the region participated in the update of the AHMP within the Federal Emergency Management Agency's required 5-year period, and

**WHEREAS**, the Plan update recommends many mitigation strategies that will help to protect the residents and their property from the adverse effects of hazards that face Middlesex County, Virginia, and

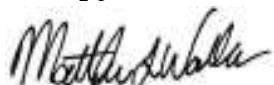
**WHEREAS**, the Plan update was reviewed at a meeting of the Middlesex County Board of Supervisors held on May 3, 2022, as required by law.

**NOW, THEREFORE, BE IT RESOLVED**, by the Middlesex County Board of Supervisors, Virginia, that:

1. The Middle Peninsula Regional All Hazards Mitigation Plan update is hereby adopted as the official Plan for the Middlesex County, Virginia.
2. The respective officials/staff identified in the implementation section of the Plan update are encouraged to implement the mitigation strategies and report on their activities, accomplishments, and progress to the Middlesex County Board of Supervisors.
3. The County Administrator of the Middlesex County Board of Supervisors will report status updates on mitigation strategies to the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission and the Federal Emergency Management Agency on an annual basis.

Adopted the 3<sup>rd</sup> day of May, 2022

A Copy Teste:



---

Matt Walker, County Administrator

# **RESOLUTION**

## **RESOLUTION TO ADOPT THE MIDDLE PENINSULA REGIONAL ALL HAZARDS MITIGATION PLAN UPDATE**

**WHEREAS**, the Town of Urbanna, Virginia has experienced severe damage from a host of hazards such as flooding from hurricanes, nor'easters, wildfires, winter storms, tornadoes and lightning on many occasions in the past century that have resulted in property losses, loss of life, economic hardships, and threats to public health and safety for all community residents, and

**WHEREAS**, the first Middle Peninsula Regional All Hazards Mitigation Plan ("the Plan") was undertaken as a regional planning project with all nine (9) jurisdictions participating in its development and adoption in 2006, 2011, and 2016, and 2022, and

**WHEREAS**, all nine (9) Middle Peninsula jurisdictions and federally recognized Tribes in the region participated in the update of the AHMP within the Federal Emergency Management Agency's required 5-year period, and

**WHEREAS**, the Plan update recommends many mitigation strategies that will help to protect the residents and their property from the adverse effects of hazards that face the [Locality/Tribe], and

**WHEREAS**, the Plan update was reviewed and voted to approve at a meeting of the Town of Urbanna Town Council held on Thursday, May 14, 2022 as required by law.

**NOW, THEREFORE, BE IT RESOLVED**, by the Town of Urbanna, Virginia, that:

1. The Middle Peninsula Regional All Hazards Mitigation Plan update is hereby adopted as the official Plan for the Town of Urbanna, VA.
2. The respective officials/staff identified in the implementation section of the Plan update are encouraged to implement the mitigation strategies and report on their activities, accomplishments, and progress to the Urbanna Town Council.
3. The Town Administrator of Urbanna will report status updates on mitigation strategies to the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission and the Federal Emergency Management Agency on an annual basis.

Adopted the 14<sup>th</sup> day of May, 2022

A Copy Teste:



Martha J. Rodenburg  
Town Clerk



## RESOLUTION TO ADOPT THE MIDDLE PENINSULA REGIONAL ALL HAZARDS MITIGATION PLAN UPDATE

WHEREAS, the County of Mathews of Virginia has experienced severe damage from a host of hazards such as flooding from hurricanes, nor'easters, wildfires, winter storms, tornadoes, and lightning on many occasions in the past century that have resulted in property losses, loss of life, economic hardships, and threats to public health and safety for all community residents, and

WHEREAS, the first Middle Peninsula Regional All Hazards Mitigation Plan ("the Plan") was undertaken as a regional planning project with all nine (9) jurisdictions participating in its development and adoption in 2006, 2011, and 2016, and

WHEREAS, all nine (9) Middle Peninsula jurisdictions and federally recognized Tribes in the region participated in the update of the "the Plan" within the Federal Emergency Management Agency's required 5-year period, and

WHEREAS, the Plan update recommends many mitigation strategies that will help to protect the residents and their property from the adverse effects of hazards that face the County of Mathews, and

WHEREAS, the Plan update was reviewed at a meeting of the County of Mathews Board of Supervisors held on April 26, 2022 as required by law.

NOW, THEREFORE, BE IT RESOLVED, by the County of Mathews, Virginia, that:

1. The Middle Peninsula Regional All Hazards Mitigation Plan update is hereby adopted as the official Plan for the County of Mathews.
2. The respective officials/staff identified in the implementation section of the Plan update are encouraged to implement the mitigation strategies and report on their activities, accomplishments, and progress to the County of Mathews Board of Supervisors.
3. The County Administrator of the County of Mathews Board of Supervisors will report status updates on mitigation strategies to the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission and the Federal Emergency Management Agency on an annual basis.

Adopted the 26<sup>th</sup> day of April, 2022

ATTEST:

A handwritten signature in blue ink that reads "Judi Green".

Judi Green, Deputy Clerk to the Board

A handwritten signature in blue ink that reads "Paul Hudgins".

Paul Hudgins, Chair

RECORDED VOTE:

- Ms. Ingram
- Rev. Dr. Mason
- Mr. Jones
- Mr. Walls
- Mr. Hudgins



PAMUNKEY TRIBAL GOVERNMENT  
1024 POCOHONTAS TRAIL  
PAMUNKEY INDIAN RESERVATION  
KING WILLIAM, VA 23086

2022-RES-003

**RESOLUTION TO ADOPT THE MIDDLE PENINSULA ALL HAZARDS  
MITIGATION PLAN**

**WHEREAS**, This Resolution (this “Resolution”) is being adopted by the Chief and Tribal Council (the “Tribal Council”), the governing body of the Pamunkey Indian Tribe (the “Tribe”) as referred to in the Laws of the Pamunkey Indians (the “Laws”); and

**WHEREAS**, Pursuant to Article II of the Laws, the affairs of the Tribe shall be administered and directed by a Chief and Tribal Council, which includes the power to administer the affairs and government of the Tribe, and Article VII of the Laws the Chief and Council have the authority to adopt an ordinance; and

**WHEREAS**, Pursuant to Ordinance LVII, Section M, the Chief and Council have the authority to adopt, rescind and modify ordinances. Such action should include a resolution. Except in emergency situations, such action requires a minimum 15-day announcement satisfied by either public posting, announcement at tribal meeting or direct mail or distribution to resident tribal members;

**WHEREAS**, The Tribe is committed to the safety and well-being of Tribal citizens living on the Pamunkey Indian Reservation; and

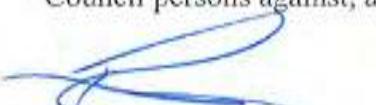
**WHEREAS**, the Middle Peninsula All Hazards Mitigation Plan that has been adopted and approved by the Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA) on April 12, 2022 that covers the geographic area of the Pamunkey Indian Reservation; and

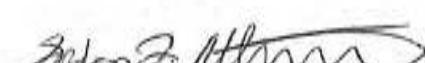
**WHEREAS**, The Tribe has worked in coordination with Virginia Department of Emergency Management to develop a portion of this plan that affects the Pamunkey Indian Tribe and the Pamunkey Indian Reservation;

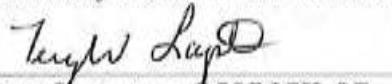
**NOW, THEREFORE, BE IT RESOLVED:** The Tribal Council hereby indicates its adoption of the Middle Peninsula All Hazards Mitigation Plan.

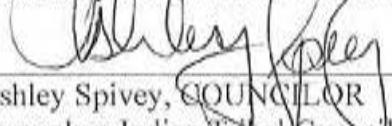
## CERTIFICATION

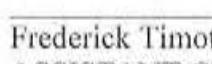
We, the undersigned, do hereby certify that the Pamunkey Indian Tribal Chief and Tribal Council, which is composed of eight (8) members, certify that the foregoing Resolution was adopted on Sept 1, 2022 by the affirmative vote of 5 Council persons for, 0 Council persons against, and 0 Council persons abstaining.

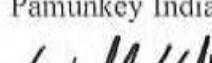
  
Robert Gray, CHIEF  
Pamunkey Indian Tribal Council

  
Gordon Atkinson, COUNCILOR  
Pamunkey Indian Tribal Council

  
Terry Langston, COUNCILOR  
Pamunkey Indian Tribal Council

  
Ashley Spivey, COUNCILOR  
Pamunkey Indian Tribal Council

  
Frederick Timothy "Tim" Langston,  
ASSISTANT CHIEF  
Pamunkey Indian Tribal Council

  
Walter Hill Jr., COUNCILOR  
Pamunkey Indian Tribal Council

  
Debra Martin, COUNCILOR  
Pamunkey Indian Tribal Council

  
Wendy Roberson, COUNCILOR  
Pamunkey Indian Tribal Council



## RAPPAHANNOCK TRIBE

Tribal Government Offices  
5036 Indian Neck Rd.  
Indian Neck, VA 23148  
Phone: 804-769-0260  
Fax 804-769-9250  
E-mail: rappahannocktribe@aol.com

G. Anne  
Richardson  
*Chief*

### To Approve & Adopt the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission Regional All Hazard Mitigation Plan 2021

J. Mark Fortune  
*Assistant Chief*

### Rappahannock Tribe Resolution Number 2022 - 009

Faye Fortune  
*Secretary*

**WHEREAS,** The Rappahannock Tribe is a Federally Recognized and Acknowledged Tribe, possessing the inherent sovereign powers of a Tribal Government; and

Paula Pitts  
*Treasurer*

**WHEREAS,** pursuant to Resolution 2018-04, Constitution and By-Laws of the Rappahannock Tribe ("Tribal Council") is the governing body of the Tribe, and

**WHEREAS,** The Tribal Government recognizes the Articles of Incorporation of Rappahannock Tribe, Inc. and certifies the members of the Rappahannock Tribe, Inc of eighteen years or more, do hereby associate as a Corporation, not for profit by virtue of the provision of Chapter Two of Title 13.1 of the code of Virginia and to that is set forth in the Articles of Incorporation; and

**WHEREAS,** The area covered by the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission Regional All Hazard Mitigation Plan 2021 includes Essex, Gloucester, King William, King & Queen, Mathews, and Middlesex Counties and the Towns of West Point, Urbanna and Tappahannock and the three federally recognized Tribes, including the Pamunkey Tribe, Rappahannock Tribe and the Upper Mattaponi Tribe of the Middle Peninsula. As part of the mitigation planning requirement of the Disaster Mitigation Act of 2000 (DMA 2000), localities and tribes worked to identify, assess, and mitigate risks within their communities to ensure that critical services would continue to function if a disaster were to occur; and

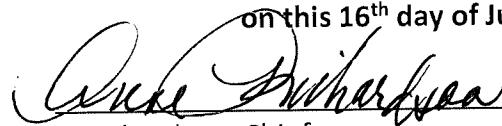
**WHEREAS**, The Rappahannock Tribe has experienced severe damage from natural hazards such as flooding, wind damage, winter storms, and lightning on many occasions in the past as well as threats to public health and safety for all community residents: and

**WHEREAS**, All nine Middle Peninsula jurisdictions and federally recognized Tribes in the region actively participated in the update of the Plan to become the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission Regional All Hazard Mitigation Plan 2021 within the Federal Emergency Management Agency's required 5-year period; and

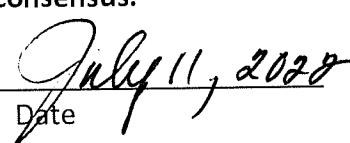
**WHEREAS**, The Plan update recommends many mitigation strategies that will help to protect the residents and their property from the adverse effects of natural hazards that face the counties community areas.

**NOW, THEREFORE, BE IT RESOLVED** that the Rappahannock Tribal Council agreed to approve and adopt the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission All Hazard Mitigation Plan 2021.

The Tribal Council of Rappahannock Tribe does hereby certify that the forgoing resolution was adopted and approved at a duly called meeting of the Tribal Council on this 16<sup>th</sup> day of July 2022, by consensus.



Anne Richardson, Chief

  
Date



## **RESOLUTION OF THE TRIBAL GOVERNMENT OF THE UPPER MATTAPONI INDIAN TRIBE**

**To Adopt the Middle Peninsula Regional All Hazards Mitigation Plan Updated 2022**

**Resolution Number 2022-\_\_\_\_\_**

**WHEREAS**, the Upper Mattaponi Indian Tribe of Virginia, has experienced severe damage from a host of hazards such as flooding from hurricanes, nor'easters, wildfires, winter storms, tornadoes and lightning on many occasions in the past century that have resulted in property losses, loss of life, economic hardships, and threats to public health and safety for all community residents, and

**WHEREAS**, the first Middle Peninsula Regional All Hazards Mitigation Plan ("the Plan") was undertaken as a regional planning project with all nine (9) jurisdictions participating in its development and adoption in 2006, 2011, 2016, and 2022, and

**WHEREAS**, all nine (9) Middle Peninsula jurisdictions and federally recognized Tribes in the region participated in the update of the AHMP within the Federal Emergency Management Agency's required 5-year period, and

**WHEREAS**, the Plan update recommends many mitigation strategies that will help to protect the residents and their property from the adverse effects of hazards that face the Upper Mattaponi Indian Tribe, and

**WHEREAS**, the Plan update was reviewed at a meeting of the Upper Mattaponi Indian Tribe Council held on 29 June 2022 as required by law.

**NOW, THEREFORE, BE IT RESOLVED**, by the Upper Mattaponi Indian Tribe of Virginia, that:

1. The Middle Peninsula Regional All Hazards Mitigation Plan update is hereby adopted as the official Plan for the Upper Mattaponi Indian Tribe.

2. The respective officials/staff identified in the implementation section of the Plan update are encouraged to implement the mitigation strategies and report on their activities, accomplishments, and progress to Upper Mattaponi Indian Tribe Council.
3. The Emergency Manager of the Upper Mattaponi Indian will report status updates on mitigation strategies to the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission and the Federal Emergency Management Agency on an annual basis.

## VOTING AND CERTIFICATION

This resolution was read and considered by the Tribal Council on behalf of the Tribe with 5 voting in favor, 0 voting against, and 1 abstention.

W. Earl Adams, Chief

## ATTEST

The foregoing resolution was presented and votes cast as indicated on the 29<sup>th</sup> day of June in the year 2022 by the duly elected government of the Upper Mattaponi Indian Tribe with a quorum present and voting.

Carol Ann Adams, Tribal Secretary

**Appendix O -**  
Pamunkey Tribe Addendum

**PAMUNKEY TRIBE HAZARD MITIGATION PLAN  
ADDENDUM TO MIDDLE PENNINSULA ALL HAZARDS MITIGATION PLAN**

**Chief Robert Gray  
Tribal Administrator,  
Pamunkey Indian Tribe**

## Contents

Vision and Value Statements .....	4
All Hazard Mitigation Vision.....	4
Background: Federal Trust Lands .....	5
Tribal Government Structure .....	5
Pamunkey Tribe Community Profile.....	5
General Overview .....	6
Reservation Boundaries .....	6
Physical Characteristics .....	6
Primary Transportation Connections.....	6
Land Use.....	7
Climate .....	8
Climate Average Precipitation and Snowfall .....	8
Hydrology .....	8
Community Infrastructure.....	8
Sacred Sites .....	9
Railroads and Waterways .....	9
Emergency Response Capabilities .....	9
Police and Conservation Officers .....	9
Fire Services.....	10
Risk Assessment: Hazards Facing the Reservation.....	10
Natural Hazards.....	10
Hazard: Violent Storms (1).....	11
Hazard: Flooding and erosion (2).....	12
Hazard: Extreme Temperatures (3). ....	13
Drought(4).....	13
Other Hazards .....	13
Structural Fire (1) .....	13
Hazardous Materials (2).....	14
Hazards Addressed In This Plan .....	15
Goals and Mitigation Strategies .....	15
Mitigations Goals: .....	15

Objectives: .....	16
Mitigation Strategy.....	16
Priorities.....	16
Prioritization of Hazard .....	16
Prioritizing Strategies .....	17
Capability Assessment.....	17
The Planning Process .....	17
Authority.....	18
Documentation of the Planning Process .....	18
Public Participation .....	18
Continued Public Involvement.....	21
Project Implementation.....	21
Incorporation into Existing Planning Resources .....	21
Project Monitoring, Evaluation, Updating and Plan Adoption .....	21
Tribal Assurances .....	22
Appendix A: HAZARD MITIGATION STRATEGY/ACTIONS.....	23
2018 Mitigation Goals .....	23
Strategies/Actions to Mitigate Effects of Hazards.....	24
Appendix B:Maps .....	26

## **Vision and Value Statements**

The Tribe promotes the general welfare of its members by establishing duties, responsibilities and procedures for the conduct of domestic and external affairs.

### **All Hazard Mitigation Vision**

The Tribe will strive to work with surrounding communities and local emergency responders to create an active and results-oriented all hazard mitigation plan that will make the reservation, its residents and visitors a safer and more sustainable place.

### **Note Concerning Sacred Sites**

“The land within the Tribe’s jurisdiction and surrounding areas may contain natural and cultural resources and historic property of significance to the Tribe’s culture, history and values, including burial grounds and other sacred sites. The Tribe intends by this action to fully incorporate Sacred Sites into its disaster and emergency preparedness, mitigation and response plans and procedures by reference while addressing the needs and values of its community.

The entire Pamunkey Indian Reservation is listed on the National Register of Historic Places as an Archaeological District. Sacred sites of public knowledge include a cemetery behind the Pamunkey Indian Baptist Church and a site known as Powhatan’s Mound. We do not wish to disclose any other site.

## **Background: Federal Trust Lands**

The U.S. government has a trust responsibility to act as a protectorate for American Indian Tribal governments. This trust responsibility was an underlying promise made by the United States through treaties and agreements with Indian tribes. The U.S. government acquired virtually all of its land through treaties or agreements with Indian tribes. Today, most lands that Indian tribes use are owned by the United States and held in trust by the U.S. government for those tribes. The U.S. government promised that if Indian tribes would accept the limited jurisdiction of the United States, it would then extend a protectorate status to tribal governments. The U. S. Supreme Court affirmed the U.S. government's trust responsibility to American Indians in the 1830s. The court ruled that when the government entered into treaties with Indian tribes, it made a promise to protect and enhance Indian tribes.

The U.S. government assumes a trust responsibility for all lands that it owns, whether they are national parks, national forests, military reserves or Indian trust lands. The government's responsibility is to manage those lands in a way that best serves the people who use them. The United States is responsible for ensuring decisions affecting Indian trust land will benefit the tribes involved. In recent years, the United States has said that every federal agency has an obligation to ensure the protection of tribal governments, even though the trust relationship is administered primarily through the Bureau of Indian Affairs.

At this time the Pamunkey Indian Reservation is NOT federal trust land but is considered by the Commonwealth of Virginia to be state trust land. The Pamunkey Tribe does intend to request the land be taken into federal trust at a later date.

## **Tribal Government Structure**

Indian tribes have sovereign powers over their members and their territories. These powers derive from their status as sovereign nations that existed before the formation of the United States. These powers also derive from treaties with the United States and acts of Congress.

The purpose of the tribal government of the Tribe is to promote the general welfare of its citizens by establishing duties, responsibilities and procedures for the conduct of domestic and external affairs.

## **Pamunkey Tribe Community Profile**

This section was reviewed by Chief Robert Gray. The Community Profile provides a broad overview of the Tribe's physical, geopolitical, historical, cultural and socioeconomic characteristics, based on the most currently available information.

The coordinated use and implementation of these combined documents form a sound basis for all hazard mitigation projects, plans and activities and ensure that they are tied to the King William County's land use and environmental regulations.

## **General Overview**

The Pamunkey Indian Reservation is a Native American reservation located in King William, Virginia, United States. The reservation lies along the Pamunkey River in King William County, Virginia on the Middle Peninsula. The Pamunkey Reservation contains approximately 1,200 acres (4.8 km<sup>2</sup>) of land, 500 acres (2 km<sup>2</sup>) of which is wetlands with numerous creeks. Forty-Three families reside on the reservation and many Tribal members live in nearby Richmond, Newport News, and other parts of Virginia.

The Pamunkey Indian Tribe is one of eleven Virginia Indian tribes recognized by the Commonwealth of Virginia, and the state's first federally recognized tribe, receiving its status in January 2016. The historical tribe was part of the Powhatan paramountcy, made up of Algonquian-speaking tribes. The Powhatan paramount chiefdom was made up of over 30 tribes, estimated to total about 10,000–15,000 people at the time the English arrived in 1607. The Pamunkey tribe made up about one-tenth to one-fifteenth of the total, as they numbered about 1,000 persons in 1607. When the English arrived, the Pamunkey were one of the most powerful groups of the Powhatan chiefdom. They inhabited the coastal tidewater of Virginia on the north side of the James River near Chesapeake Bay.

The Pamunkey tribe is one of only two that still retain reservation lands assigned by the 1646 and 1677 treaties with the English colonial government. The Pamunkey reservation is located on some of its ancestral land on the Pamunkey River adjacent to present-day King William County, Virginia. The Pamunkey tribe maintains its own laws and its own governing body, which consists of a chief and seven council members. The reservation was confirmed to the Pamunkey tribe as early as 1658 by the Governor, the Council, and the General Assembly of Virginia. The treaty of 1677 between the King of England, acting through the Governor of Virginia, and several Native American tribes including the Pamunkey is the most important existing document describing Virginia's relationship towards Indian land.

## **Reservation Boundaries**

The reservation boundary begins at the railroad crossing on Rte 673, Pocahontas Trail and ends at the Pamunkey River.

## **Physical Characteristics**

As the Pamunkey Reservation is located in the Virginia coastal plain, it has a relatively flat topography.

## **Primary Transportation Connections**

Ingress and egress to the reservation is solely via Rte 673, Pocahontas Trail which requires crossing a railroad track and, immediately adjacent, a low area that has flooded at times. Access to Rte 673 is solely via Rte 633, Powhatan Trail which extends for approximately one mile from the end of Rte 673 before branching off to any other access road.

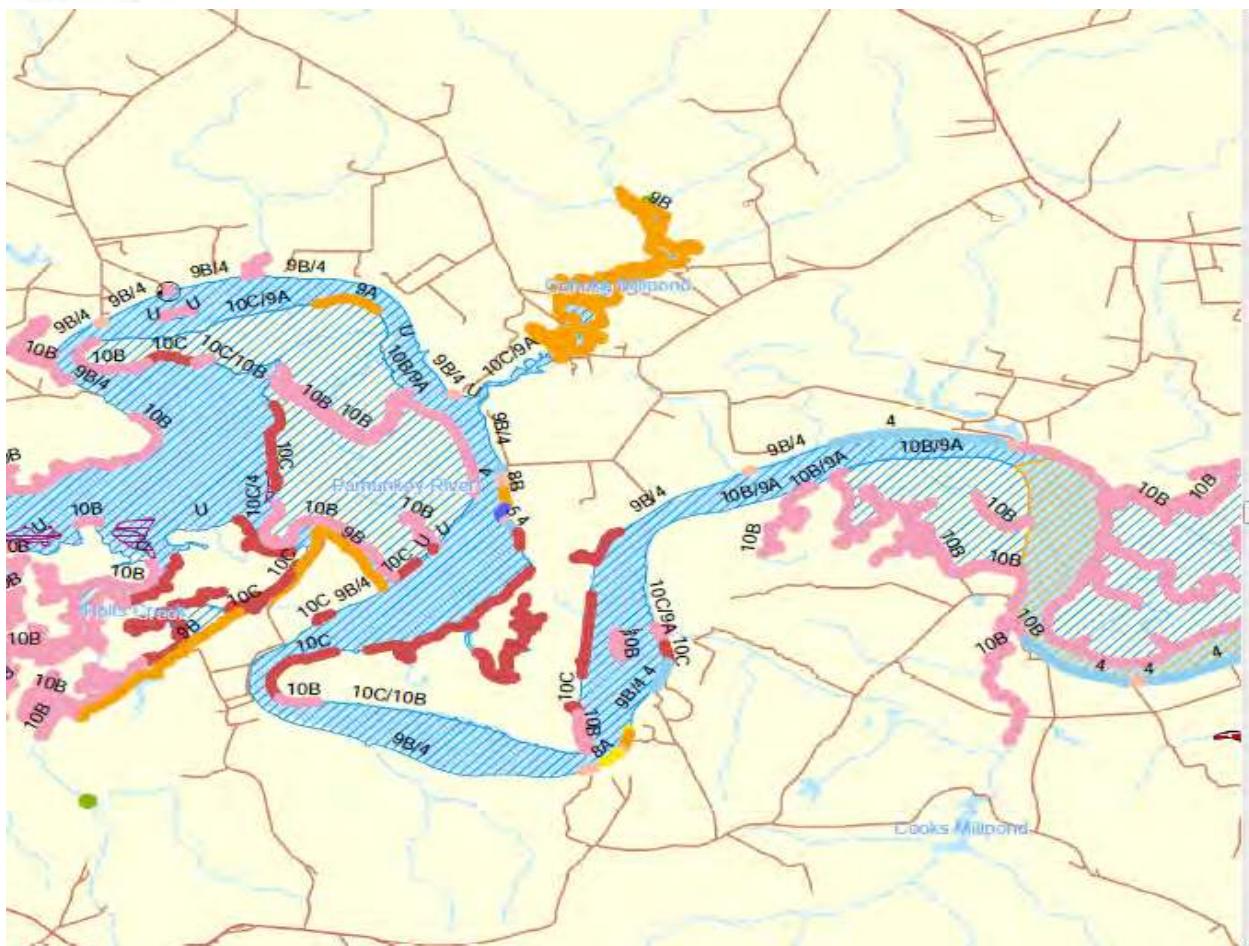
## Land Use

The Pamunkey Tribe's land use consists of recreation-based activities, limited agriculture, a fish hatchery and historic, cultural sites with a museum.

### Legend

10C-Swamps	Nests
10B-Freshwater marshes	Marine Mammals
10A-Salt- & brackish-water marshes	Terrestrial Mammals
9B-Shallowvd. vegetated low banks	Habitats
9A-Sheltered tidal flats	Invertebrates
8C-Sheltered inlets	Reptiles
8B-Sheltered, solid man-made structures	Fish
8A-Sheltered scars in clay	10A Wetlands
5-Mixed sand & gravel beaches	
4-Coarse-grained sand beaches	
● Reptile Points	
● Boat Ramp	

Pamunkey Indian Tribe Virginia Area  
Contingency Plan (Guide 58)



## Climate

### Climate Average Precipitation and Snowfall

At the West Point station in King William County, snow cover data was collected for 44 years between 1953 and 1997. Based on snowfall frequency and accumulation during this period, a general risk of snow cover and snow depth in a given year was calculated. Rayburn and Lozier determined that there is a 50% risk of having between 1 and 8 inches of snow on the ground for 8 days or more. This means that, in one year out of two, the Pamunkey Indian reservation will probably have snow of up to 8 inches on the ground for 8 days.

In one year out of 4, the Pamunkey Indian reservation may have snow cover up to 8 inches deep for 15 days (in other words, there is a 25% chance of having snow for 15 days).

In one year out of ten, the Pamunkey Indian reservation may have up to 8 inches of snow for 19 days (there is a 10% chance of having snow for 19 days). For deeper accumulations (greater than 8 inches), the risk is the same. There is a 10% risk of having snow cover for 2 days or more. This means that, in 1 year out of 10, this location probably will have snow cover of at least 8 inches for 2 days. The average annual snowfall for 2014 at the Pamunkey Indian reservation was 10.1 inches.

Compared to western, northern, and mountainous regions of the state, the risk of high snow accumulations in the Middle Peninsula is low and will vary amongst localities. According to the National Climatic Data Center, mean annual snowfall in the Middle Peninsula ranges from between 6 and 12 inches at the lower reaches of the region (primarily in Gloucester and Mathews Counties) to as much as 12 to 24 inches in the upper reaches of the region (primarily in Essex, King and Queen, King William, and Middlesex Counties). The proximity of adjacent water bodies bordering the region (Chesapeake Bay and its tributaries) to the Atlantic Ocean allows the Bay to retain heat and buffer to the region from intense snow. The amount of snow that falls across the watershed varies both from year to year and from location to location.

## Hydrology

Based on the regions low topography, 1200+ miles of coastline, and its proximity to waterways—broad rivers, meandering creeks, wide bays and tidal marshes, the Pamunkey Reservation is highly susceptible to floods and coastal storms. Tidal surges associated with these severe storms often compound the flooding within this region.

## Community Infrastructure

## Critical Structure Survey

Infrastructure Name	Address1	City	State	Zip	Phone
Museum& Cultural Center	175 Lay Landing Road	King William	VA	23086	(804) 339-1629
Fish Hatchery	759 Lay Landing Rd	King William	VA	23086	(804) 339-1629
Pottery School	191 Lay Landing Rd	King William	VA	23086	(804) 339-1629
School House	191 Lay Landing Rd	King William	VA	23086	(804) 339-1629
Church	1446 Spring Creek Rd	King William	VA	23086	(804) 339-1629
Tribal Office	1054 Pocahontas Trail	King William	VA	23086	(804) 339-1629
Tribal Resource Center	1084 Pocahontas Trail	King William	VA	23086	(804) 339-1629

## Sacred Sites

The land within the Tribe's jurisdiction and surrounding areas may contain natural and cultural resources and historic property of significance to the Tribe's culture, history and values, including burial grounds and other sacred sites.

## Railroads and Waterways

The railroad borders the northern part of the reservation with a railroad crossing on Rte 673 (Pocahontas Trail). The Pamunkey River borders the southern part of the reservation.

## Emergency Response Capabilities

The Tribe employs a full time, Emergency Management Coordinator. The Emergency Management Coordinator has been active participants in county, regional, tabletop, functional and full scale exercises. The Tribe routinely conducts similar exercises internally to ensure unified command skills and responsibilities from mobilization to demobilization are maintained.

## Police and Conservation Officers

Law Enforcement is provided King William County because the Pamunkey Indian Reservation is currently state trust land. When the land transfers to federal trust, the Pamunkey Tribe may choose to provide law enforcement or enter into a compact with the Commonwealth and/or King William County.

## Fire Services

Provided by the King William County Fire and EMS. King William County is responsible for fire protection on state forest and park land. Because the Pamunkey Indian Reservation is currently state trust land, the County is responsible for fire protection. When the land transfers to federal trust, the Pamunkey Tribe may choose to provide fire protection or enter into a compact with King William County.

## Risk Assessment: Hazards Facing the Reservation

The probability of future occurrence for each hazard is identified in the risk assessment conclusions portion of each hazard analysis. Overall risk was determined by Pamunkey Tribe assessments of hazard areas, hazard impacts, and probability of occurrence.

## Natural Hazards

### 1 Violent Storms

#### A Winter Storms

- Blizzards, Heavy Snows
- Ice Storms, Sleet

#### B Summer Storms

- Tornadoes, Straight-line Winds
- Thunderstorms, Hail, Lightning,

### 2 Flood

### 3 Extreme Temperatures

### 4 Drought

## Other Hazards

### 1 Structural Fire

### 2 Hazardous Materials

## Natural Hazards

The future probability of some identified hazards is difficult to ascertain given the lack of data available to perform such an analysis. Prior to the next plan update, needed data on events and their impacts to improve future analysis will be researched and completed.

## **Hazard: Violent Storms (1).**

**Summer Storms** include straight line wind events and are a clearly defined natural hazard that can unexpectedly cause downed trees, power outages, etc. These storms are specific to the warmer months and are clearly different and separate from other storm events.

### **Tornadoes**

The National Weather Service (NWS) defines a tornado as a violently rotating column of air in contact with the ground and extending from the base of a thunderstorm. A condensation funnel does not need to reach to the ground for a tornado to be present; however a debris cloud beneath a thunderstorm is all that is needed to confirm the presence of a tornado, even without a condensation funnel.

Tornadoes are distinguishable from waterspouts, which are small, relatively weak rotating columns of air over water beneath a cumulonimbus or towering cumulus cloud. Waterspouts are most common over tropical or subtropical waters. The exact definition of waterspout is debatable. In most cases the term is reserved for small vortices over water that are not associated with storm-scale rotation (i.e., they are the water-based equivalent of land spouts). Yet there is sufficient justification for calling virtually any rotating column of air a waterspout if it is in contact with a water surface. Between 1950 and 2014, twelve tornadoes were reported in Gloucester County, seven in Middlesex, seven in Mathews, six in King and Queen County, two in Essex County, and seven in King William County (NCDC Storm Event Database, 2015).

### **Tornado Vulnerability**

Weak tornadoes may break branches or damage signs. Damage to buildings (ie. mobile homes or weak structures) primarily affects roofs and windows, and may include loss of the entire roof or just part of the roof covering and sheathing. Windows are usually broken from windborne debris.

In a strong tornado, some buildings may be destroyed but most suffer damage like loss of exterior walls or roof or both; interior walls usually survive. Violent tornadoes cause severe to incredible damage, including heavy cars lifted off the ground and thrown and strong frame houses leveled off foundations and swept away; trees are uprooted, debarked and splintered.

### **Probability**

The probability of a Tornado is difficult to ascertain given the lack of data available to perform such an analysis. Even so, Tornado events are considered to be a low-probability event, but with the potential to have a significant impact when and where they do occur.

### **Snow Storm**

The winter months can bring a wide variety of hazards to the Middle Peninsula, including blizzards, snowstorms, ice, sleet, freezing rain, and extremely cold temperatures. All of these weather events can be experienced throughout the state, depending on the depth of cold air that is in place over the region when the storm event comes. The Middle Peninsula's biggest winter weather threats come from Northeasters or Nor'easters. These large storms form along the southern Atlantic coast and move northeast into Virginia along the Mid-Atlantic coast. Winter

storm events can bring strong winds and anything from rain to ice to snow to even blizzard conditions over a very large area. This combination of heavy frozen precipitation and winds can be quite destructive and lead to widespread utility failures and high cleanup costs. Nor'easters may occur from November through April, but are usually at their worst in January, February, and March.

The impacts of winter storms are minimal in terms of property damage and long-term effects. The most notable impact from winter storms is the damage to power distribution networks and utilities. Severe winter storms with significant snow accumulation have the potential to inhibit normal functions of the Middle Peninsula. Governmental costs for this type of event are a result of the needed personnel and equipment for clearing streets. Private sector losses are attributed to lost work when employees are unable to travel. Homes and businesses suffer damage when electric service is interrupted for long periods. Health threats can become severe when frozen precipitation makes roadways and walkways very slippery and due to prolonged power outages and if fuel supplies are jeopardized. Occasionally, buildings may be damaged when snow loads exceed the design capacity of their roofs or when trees fall due to excessive ice accumulation on branches. The primary impact of excessive cold is increased potential for frostbite, and potentially death as a result of over-exposure to extreme cold. Some secondary hazards extreme/excessive cold present is a danger to livestock and pets, and frozen water pipes in homes and businesses.

### **Hazard: Flooding and erosion (2).**

#### **Floodplain Properties and Structures**

While floodplain boundaries are officially mapped by FEMA's National Flood Insurance Program (NFIP), flood waters sometimes go beyond the mapped floodplains and/or change courses due to natural processes (e.g., accretion, erosion, sedimentation, etc.) or human development (e.g., filling in floodplain or floodway areas, increased imperviousness areas within the watershed from new development, or debris blockages from vegetation, cars, travel trailers, mobile homes and propane tanks).

In addition to tidal flooding, some regions of the Middle Peninsula are subject to flooding events induced by rain associated with a hurricane or a tropical storm, which can produce extreme amounts of rainfall in short periods of time. In August 2004, Tropical Storm Gaston dumped 14 inches of rain in a matter of hours on King William County, washing out numerous roads and bridges. This storm qualified the county for disaster aid through a Presidential Disaster Declaration.

Flooding of vacant land or land that does not have a direct effect on people or the economy is generally not considered a problem. Flood problems arise when floodwaters cover developed areas, locations of economic importance, infrastructure or any other critical facility. Low-lying land areas of Essex, Gloucester, Mathews, and Middlesex Counties and the lower reaches of King and Queen and King William Counties are highly susceptible to flooding, primarily from coastal storm when combined with tidal surges.

#### **Probability**

Floods typically are characterized by frequency, for example, the “1%-annual chance flood,” commonly referred to as the “100-year” flood. While more frequent floods do occur, in addition to larger events that have lower probabilities of occurrence, for most regulatory and hazard identification purposes, the 1%-annual chance flood is used.

### **Hazard: Extreme Temperatures (3).**

Extreme heat, generally associated with drought conditions, is a phenomenon that is generally confined the months of July and August, although brief periods of excessive heat have occurred in June and September. Extreme heat can be defined either by actual air temperature, or by the heat index, which relates the combined effects of humidity and air temperature on the body. Extreme heat is not an annual event in the Middle Peninsula. Although heat advisories are issued near every year, life-threatening extreme heat is a rare occurrence in the Middle Peninsula region. The frequency of occurrence is dependent entirely upon the extreme heat criteria used (i.e. heat index vs. air temperature). The primary impact of extreme heat is increased potential for hyperthermia, which can be fatal to the elderly and infirmed. In addition, there is an increased risk of dehydration, if proper steps are not taken to ingest adequate amounts of non-alcoholic fluids. The impact of extreme heat is most prevalent in urban areas, which are not found in the Middle Peninsula. Secondary impacts of excessive heat are severe strain on the electrical power system, and potential brownouts or blackouts.

### **Drought(4).**

Empirical studies conducted over the past century have shown that drought is never the result of a single cause. It is the result of many causes, often synergistic in nature, and therefore often difficult to predict more than a month or more in advance. In fact, an area may already be in a drought before drought is even recognized. The immediate cause of drought is the predominant sinking motion of air (subsidence) that results in compressional warming or high pressure, which inhibits cloud formation and results in lower relative humidity and less precipitation. Most climatic regions experience varying degrees of dominance by high pressure, often depending on the season. Prolonged droughts occur when large-scale anomalies in atmospheric circulation patterns persist for months or seasons (or longer). The extreme drought that affected the United States and Canada during 1988 resulted from the persistence of a large-scale atmospheric circulation anomaly (National Drought Mitigation Center, 2004). There have been four major statewide droughts since the early 1900's (USGS, 2002).

## **Other Hazards**

### **Structural Fire (1)**

An urban-wild land interface fire includes situations in which a wildfire enters an area that is developed with structures and other human developments. In UWI fires, the fire is fueled by both naturally occurring vegetation and the urban structural elements themselves. According to the National Fire Plan issued by the U.S. Departments of Agriculture and Interior, the urban-wild land interface is defined as “...the line, area, or zone where structures and other human development meet or intermingle with undeveloped wild lands or vegetative fuels.”

A wildfire hazard profile is necessary to assess the probability of risk for specific areas. Certain conditions must be present for a wildfire hazard to occur. A large source of fuel must be present; the weather must be conducive (generally hot, dry, and windy); and fire suppression sources must not be able to easily suppress and control the fire. After a fire starts, topography, fuel, and weather are the principal factors that influence wildfire behavior. VDOF defines woodland home communities as clusters of homes located along forested areas at the wild land-urban interface that could possibly be damaged during a nearby wildfire incident.

The Virginia wildfire season is normally in the spring (March and April) and then again in the fall (October and November). During these months, the relative humidity is 5-76 usually lower and the winds tend to be higher. In addition, the hardwood leaves are on the ground, providing more fuel and allowing the sunlight to directly reach the forest floor, warming and drying the surface fuels.

### **Probability**

The probability of wildfires is difficult to predict and is dependent on many things, including the types of vegetative cover in a particular area, and weather conditions, including humidity, wind, and temperature.

### **Hazardous Materials (2)**

HAZMAT can be defined as a material (as flammable or poisonous material) that would be a danger to life or to the environment if released without precautions. Furthermore, a hazardous material is any substance or material in a quantity or form that may pose a reasonable risk to health, the environment, or property. The risk of hazardous material risks will vary amongst Middle Peninsula as it includes incidents involving substances such as toxic chemicals, fuels, nuclear wastes and/or products, and other radiological and biological or chemical agents. In addition to accidental or incidental releases of hazardous materials due to fixed facility incidents and transportation accidents, regions must be ready to respond to hazmat releases as potential terrorism. It's important to note that the risk of a Hazmat incident are unpredictable and will vary amongst Middle Peninsula localities.

**HAZMAT** is carried by a number of vehicles throughout the region, and while the Commonwealth has a HAZMAT plan, local jurisdictions would be the first responders on scene if an accident/spill where to occur.

### **HAZMAT Vulnerability**

The effects of hazardous material is ultimately dependent on the type and amount of hazardous material, however injuries and/or deaths could occur as a result of a hazmat incident. They can pose risk to health, safety, and property during transportation. According to VDEM, “A business might have to evacuate depending on the quantity and type of chemical released or local officials might close a facility or area for hours, possibility days until a substance is properly cleaned up. Businesses that store, produce or transport hazardous materials will be fined for spills. The business involved in the release would typically be responsible for the cost of the clean up. A business that is located near the site of the hazardous site of a hazardous materials spill or release is likely to be unaffected unless the substance is airborne and poses a threat to areas outside the accident site. In that case local emergency official would order an immediate evaluation of areas that could potentially be affected. Depending on the type of hazardous substance, it could take

hours or days for emergency official to deem the area safe for return.” Ultimately this would impact business productivity and could impact the local/regional economy.

## **Hazards Not Addressed In This Plan**

Some hazards addressed by Virginia’s All-Hazard Mitigation Plan are not addressed in this Plan. After profiling these hazards, it was determined that a full risk assessment was not necessary because risks from these hazards are extremely low for the Tribe’s land located in King William County and mitigation efforts either are unnecessary or difficult to address.

## **Hazards Addressed In This Plan**

The Tribe has decided to focus on addressing the following hazards in this Plan: Wildfire, Flood, Violent Storms (includes both winter storms and summer storms), Structural Fire, and Hazardous Materials.

## **Goals and Mitigation Strategies**

Hazard Mitigation, as defined by the Disaster Mitigation Act of 2000, is any sustained action taken to reduce or eliminate the long-term risk to human life and property from hazards. Studies on Hazard Mitigation show that for each dollar spent on mitigation; society saves an average of four dollars in avoided future losses (Multi-hazard Mitigation Council, 2001). Mitigation can take many different forms from planning, construction projects to public education.

This mitigation strategy for the Tribe, in partnership with federal and state planning activities establish a common set of goals. The goals are broad, forward-looking statements that outline in general terms what the Tribe would like to accomplish.

### **Mitigations Goals:**

1. Maintain and enhance the Reservation’s capacity to continuously make it less vulnerable to all hazards.
2. Improve the coordination and communication with Federal, State, Other Tribal, Regional, Local emergency management personnel and other potential partners.
3. Improve communication with Tribal members to make the community less vulnerable to all hazards, and increase their understanding of hazard mitigation.

## **Objectives:**

1. Prevent hazard losses through planning and administrative activities.
2. Protect tribal members by structural security measures such as the building of a “safe house” for tornado or flooding risk reduction.
3. Educate Tribal members through outreach projects, media campaigns, and social media about safety and risk reduction.
4. Improve and maintain structures and infrastructure to reduce the impact of hazards on people and property.

## **Mitigation Strategy**

The Pamunkey Tribe’s Mitigation Strategy is:

1. Ongoing with a long range strategy plan being currently conducted
2. Reviewed periodically
3. Agile in order to address current needs within the overall goals of the Plan
4. Responsive to the community
5. Coordinated with partners

## **Priorities**

The coordination of the process to establish priorities for the hazard mitigation action plan is the responsibility of Tribal Emergency Manager. Depending on the type, extent, cost and other factors about specific actions, the responsibility for approvals, funding and approaches may fall with another part of the Tribal Government.

## **Prioritization of Hazard**

The Tribe is susceptible to a number of hazards, ranging from natural hazards to deliberate acts of vandalism, sabotage and violence. The Tribe has identified seven potential hazards.

Although it is beneficial to review and prepare for likely, specific hazards, such as Tornados, Wildfires and Winter Storms, which are frequent and have the potential to be a threat to human life and infrastructure, this approach alone does not protect the community.

Because of this, the goals, objectives and strategies are not based on individual threats of specific Hazards, but the resource being protected. Many of these resources are vulnerable to specific hazards, and risk from those specific hazards will be addressed.

## Prioritizing Strategies

The process used by the Tribe's Emergency Management Coordinator involved first identifying goals and their respective objectives based on risk assessments and review of the historical risks and probabilities.

This information was presented to the Tribe by the Emergency Management Coordinator. The Tribe reviewed the information based on the following.

Actions are based on:

1. The potential risk associated with each particular hazard;
2. The ability of the proposed action to have a positive impact upon minimizing or eliminating the risk from the hazard;
2. Overall cost of associated with the proposed action; and
4. The ability of resources to fund and implement the action in a timely manner

## Capability Assessment

This benefits the Tribe in obtaining grant funding for equipment and hazard mitigation plan updates as Virginia includes Tribal Governments as an eligible government entity both on the regional and state level. This process demonstrates the commitment Virginia has to the Tribal Governments than having them apply through the county which contains their Tribal lands or directly to the federal government for these. The Virginia Department of Emergency Management (VDEM) Grants Office works cooperatively with the Reservation's Emergency Manager in the application and grant monitoring process.

## The Planning Process

The Tribe used the planning process developed by the Federal Emergency Management Agency (now U.S Dept of Homeland Security/FEMA) as a guide for its planning process. The four elements of that process are:

1. Organize Resources
  - a. Create Tribal Annex to existing Middle Peninsula Hazardous Mitigation Plan
  - b. Fire and EMS MOA between Pamunkey Tribe and Prince William County
2. Assess Risk
  - a. Identify and prioritize natural, technical and human caused hazards
  - b. Prioritize those hazards
  - c. Identify how those hazards could affect key facilities
3. Develop Mitigation Plan
  - a. Develop mitigation strategies
  - b. Determine priorities of addressing potential hazards
4. Implement the plan and monitor the progress
  - a. Community members from the Pamunkey Tribe and King William County put the plan into action
  - b. Evaluate efforts for effectiveness
  - c. Revisit and revise plans annually

## Authority

- U.S. Public Law 106-390 (Disaster Mitigation Act of 2000).

## Documentation of the Planning Process

The Tribe assigned the Tribal Emergency Manager as the entity responsible to guide and direct the planning process.

The Tribe coordinated with King William County bordering the reservation. Emergency services professionals from King William County are invited to the Tribe's meetings where the Disaster Mitigation Planning is discussed. This relationship is ongoing, and has grown to the point that all parties are full partners and exercise plans together.

## Public Participation

The Tribe conducts monthly tribal meetings. These meetings were used as the platform to inform the community about the Tribe's Hazard Mitigation grant and planning. In addition Tribe member feedback about past hazards and concerns were documented and recorded at these same meetings to meet the hazard mitigation grant requirements. Chief Robert Gray, the Tribe's Emergency Management Coordinator, facilitates the discussion on hazard mitigation planning. This information was used in the risk assessments and action plans.

## HAZARD MITIGATION PLAN SURVEY

The Reservation's Emergency Management Office is currently in the process of updating its Hazard Mitigation Plan. An important area is to receive community feedback on what hazards are facing residents that may affect their daily lives.

Below is a list of hazards which we would like to have you make comments on about your concerns if any of these would affect you or your families. Also, if there are areas we missed, please feel free to add those concerns. We have also provided an area for comments – you may use this area to provide any information or opinion you believe we should incorporate into the planning.

### NATURAL DISASTERS

Wild Fires?

- Very Concerned Somewhat Concerned Not Concerned

*Comments:*

Floods or Washout Area?

- Very Concerned Somewhat Concerned Not Concerned

*Comments:*

Winter Storms (Blizzards, High Winds, Heavy Snow)?

- Very Concerned Somewhat Concerned Not Concerned

*Comments:*

Summer Storms (Tornadoes, Thunderstorms)?

- Very Concerned Somewhat Concerned Not Concerned

*Comments:*

### TECHNICAL/HUMAN INDUCED

Structural Fire?

- Very Concerned Somewhat Concerned Not Concerned

Comments:

Hazardous Materials Transported on Roadways?

Very Concerned Somewhat Concerned Not Concerned

Comments:

Widespread Power Failure?

Very Concerned Somewhat Concerned Not Concerned

Comments:

Water Supply Contamination?

Very Concerned Somewhat Concerned Not Concerned

Comments:

Infectious Disease?

Very Concerned Somewhat Concerned Not Concerned

Comments:

Other?

Very Concerned Somewhat Concerned Not Concerned

Comments:

Once you have written your comments please bring back to the next Community Meeting.

## **Continued Public Involvement**

Community involvement is an essential ingredient of the planning process. We will continue to use all of our communications opportunities, including regularly scheduled meetings and our website to engage the community in its mitigation planning and implementation.

## **Project Implementation**

Project implementation will be the responsibility of the Tribe's Emergency Management Coordinator.

Each year the action plan will be reviewed and updated by the Emergency Management Coordinator. The Emergency Management Coordinator will inform Tribe members in which projects have been completed and those left to be implemented. Those activities not completed during the first year will be re-evaluated and included in the first year of the new action plan if deemed appropriate.

## **Incorporation into Existing Planning Resources**

This action plan serves as a guide to spending priorities but will be adjusted annually to reflect current needs and financial resources. Some strategies will require outside funding from the state or federal agencies to implement. Priority for Capital Improvement on the Pamunkey Reservation is the establishment of a safe house with development of directions for residents to follow in the event of wind or flood events. If outside funding is not available the strategy will be set aside until new sources of funding can be identified.

## **Project Monitoring, Evaluation, Updating and Plan Adoption**

The Hazard Mitigation Plan Annex will be reviewed and updated yearly by the Emergency Management Coordinator. The Emergency Management Coordinator will advise the community 30 days in advance of the monthly community meeting of the intent to review the mitigation plan. The content and scope of the Plan review and evaluation will address the following questions:

1. Hazard Identification: Have the risks and hazards changed?
2. Goals and objectives: Are the goals and objectives still able to address the current and expected conditions?
3. Mitigation Projects and Actions:
  - a. What is the status of the project?
  - b. Has it been completed? If not completed, has it been started?
  - c. Identify the date that the project was started and any challenges faced.
  - d. What percentage has been completed

- e. And the amount of funds expended?
- f. The status of funding for the project: projected costs less than expected, currently on target or will require additional funds.

For FEMA supported projects, progress reports will be submitted to FEMA on a quarterly basis, or as required throughout the project duration. The quarterly reporting will depend on the type of project, its funding source and the associated requirements. At a minimum, the quarterly report shall address:

1. Project Completion Status
2. Project Challenges/Issues (if any)
3. Budgetary Considerations (Cost Overruns or Underruns)
4. Detailed Documentation of Expenditures

The VDEM Grants Department will handle the financial reports and the Tribal Emergency Management Coordinator will monitor and prepare the progress reports. When FEMA supported projects are completed, the project closeout documents will be prepared by the VDEM Grants Department with any necessary input by the Tribal Emergency Management Coordinator.

The State and FEMA approved Plan will be presented before the Tribal Council for an official concurrence and adoption of the changes. Community members will have access to the Plan at the office of the Tribal Emergency Management Coordinator.

Going forward the Tribal Emergency Management Coordinator will participate with the Middle Peninsula PDC in their annual review to ensure regional impacts and initiatives are shared and included the Middle Peninsula Hazard Mitigation Plan.

## **Tribal Assurances**

The Tribe will continue to comply with all applicable Federal statutes and regulations in effect for those periods when the Tribe receives grant funding.

## **Appendix A: HAZARD MITIGATION STRATEGY/ACTIONS**

### **2018 Mitigation Goals**

1. Winter/summer storm risks reduced.
2. Flooding risk reduced
3. Wildfires risks reduced.
4. Hazardous Material release risk reduced.

Each of the 2018 mitigation strategy/actions is discussed below:

- 1) Construction of a safe house on the reservation for storm sheltering.

This strategy/action is to be scheduled in 2018 with the application for a FEMA Hazardous Mitigation Grant.

- 2) NOAA weather radios to be placed in all public buildings for early storm warnings.

This strategy/action is to be scheduled in 2018. They will maintain their rating as a NOAA Storm Ready Community by recertifying every two years.

- 3) Update land use plans to include flood plains; prepare flood maps

This strategy/action is to be scheduled in 2018.

- 4) Ensure new residential home sites have large enough fire breaks to reduce wildfire risks, and conduct yearly controlled burns.

This action is to be scheduled in 2018. It has been determined to be a viable ongoing strategy/action.

After the assessment was completed, the Tribal Emergency Management Coordinator, using the response from the community members, then brainstormed new strategies/actions to be added, reviewing the results of the vulnerability analysis, the capability assessment, and the goals and objectives. Each strategy/action was reviewed based on the categories of the Tribe's cultural beliefs, spirituality, care takers of the land and to ensure adherence to Tribal laws, and statutes. Once the strategies/actions were finalized, the lead agency, potential funding sources and timeframe was completed for each strategy/action.

The following table includes the strategies for the 2018 plan and indicates the status of the actions, who is responsible (lead agency) potential funding sources and the timeframe.

## Strategies/Actions to Mitigate Effects of Hazards

### ***ALL HAZARDS***

<b>Goal</b>	<b>Strategy/Action</b>	<b>Status:</b> New/Ongoing /Completed	<b>Lead Agency</b>	<b>Potential Funding Sources</b>	<b>Timeframe</b>
2018 #1	Tribe members vulnerable to severe Summer storms such as tornado activity. Action desired is to construct a safe house of the reservation for storm sheltering.	New	Emergency Management Coordinator	FEMA Grants	Ongoing
2018 #1	NOAA weather radios to be placed in all government buildings for early storm warnings	New	Emergency Management Coordinator	Net Revenue	Ongoing

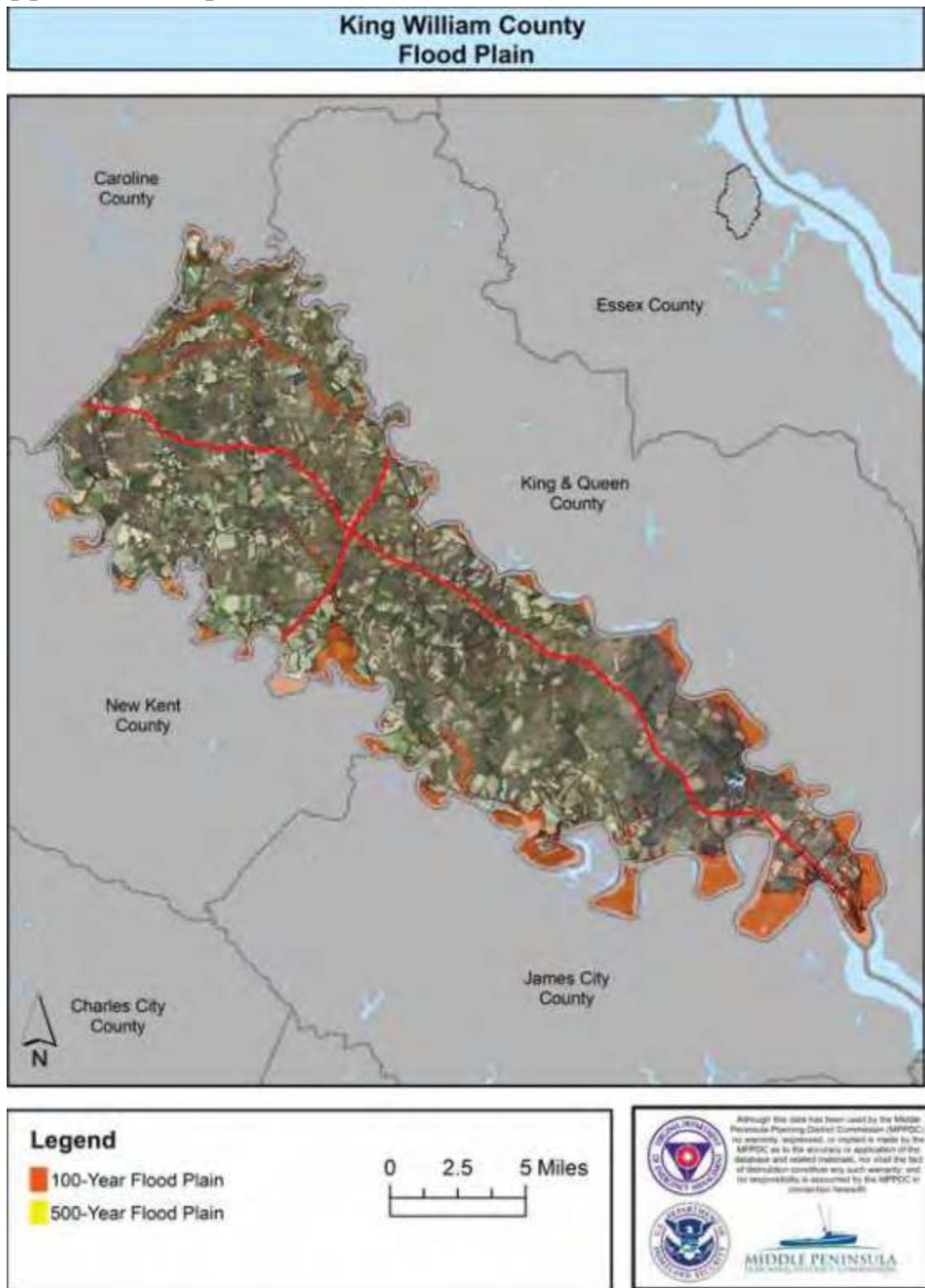
<b>Goal</b>	<b>Strategy/Action</b>	<b>Status:</b> New/Ongoing /Completed	<b>Lead Agency</b>	<b>Potential Funding Sources</b>	<b>Timeframe</b>
<b><i>FLOOD Probability-High, Impact-Moderate to High and Overall Risk-High</i></b>					
2018 #2	Update land use plans to include flood plains; prepare flood maps	No SFHA	Emergency Management Coordinator	N/A	N/A

<b>Goal</b>	<b>Strategy/Action</b>	<b>Status:</b> New/Ongoing /Completed	<b>Lead Agency</b>	<b>Potential Funding Sources</b>	<b>Timeframe</b>
<b><i>WILDFIRES Probability-High, Impact-Moderate to High and Overall Risk-High</i></b>					
2018 #3	Ensure residential home sites have large enough fire breaks to reduce wildfire risks, and conduct yearly controlled	New	Emergency Management Coordinator	Net Revenue	Ongoing

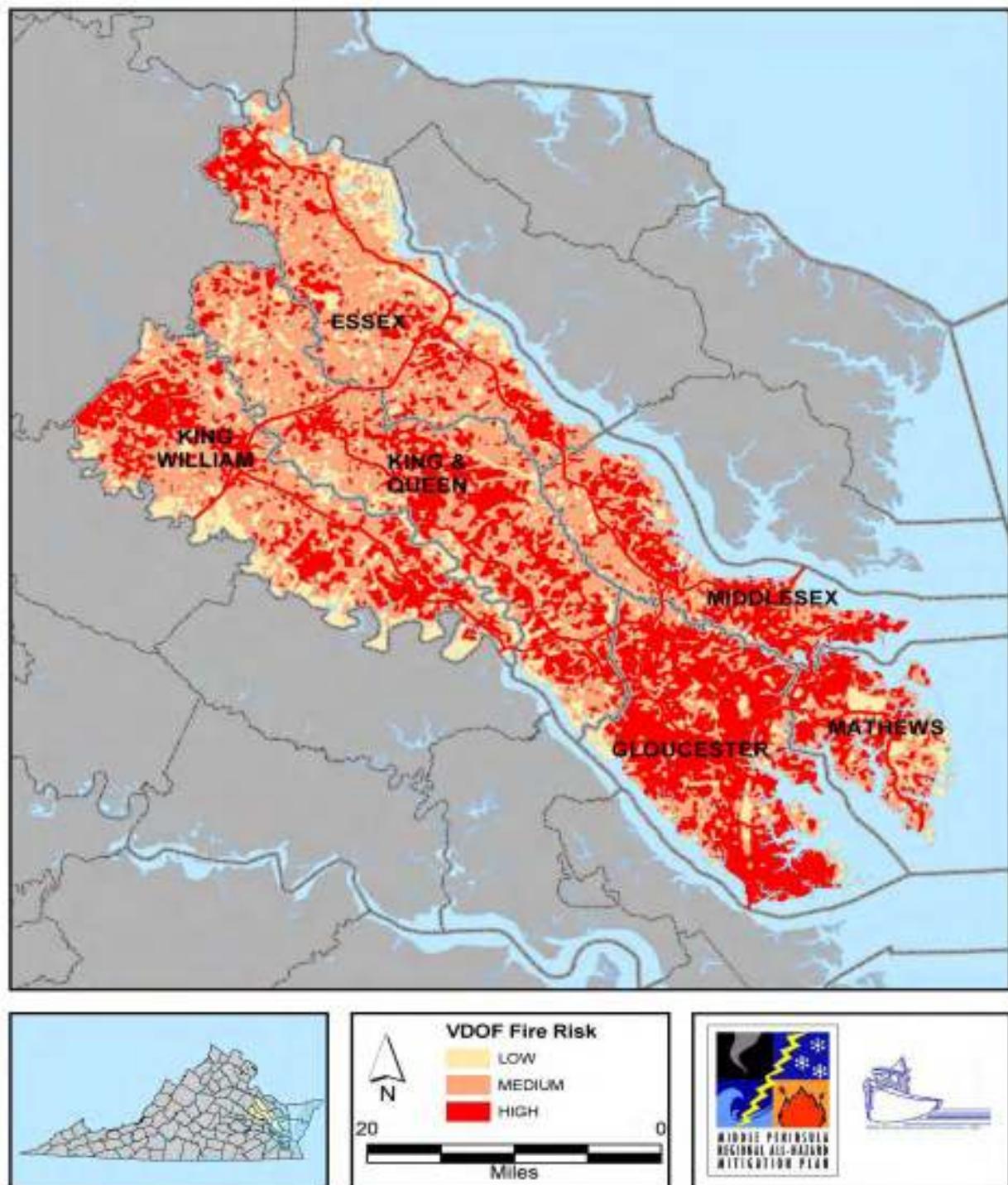
	burns from early spring				
--	-------------------------	--	--	--	--

Goal	Strategy/Action	Status: New/Ongoing /Completed	Lead Agency	Potential Funding Sources	Timeframe
<b>HAZARDOUS MATERIALS</b>					
<i>Probability-High, Impact-Moderate to High and Overall Risk-High</i>					
2018 #4	Response to transportation accidents: emergency response for victims and environmental clean-up	New	VDEM, VADOT, EPA	EPA	As needed

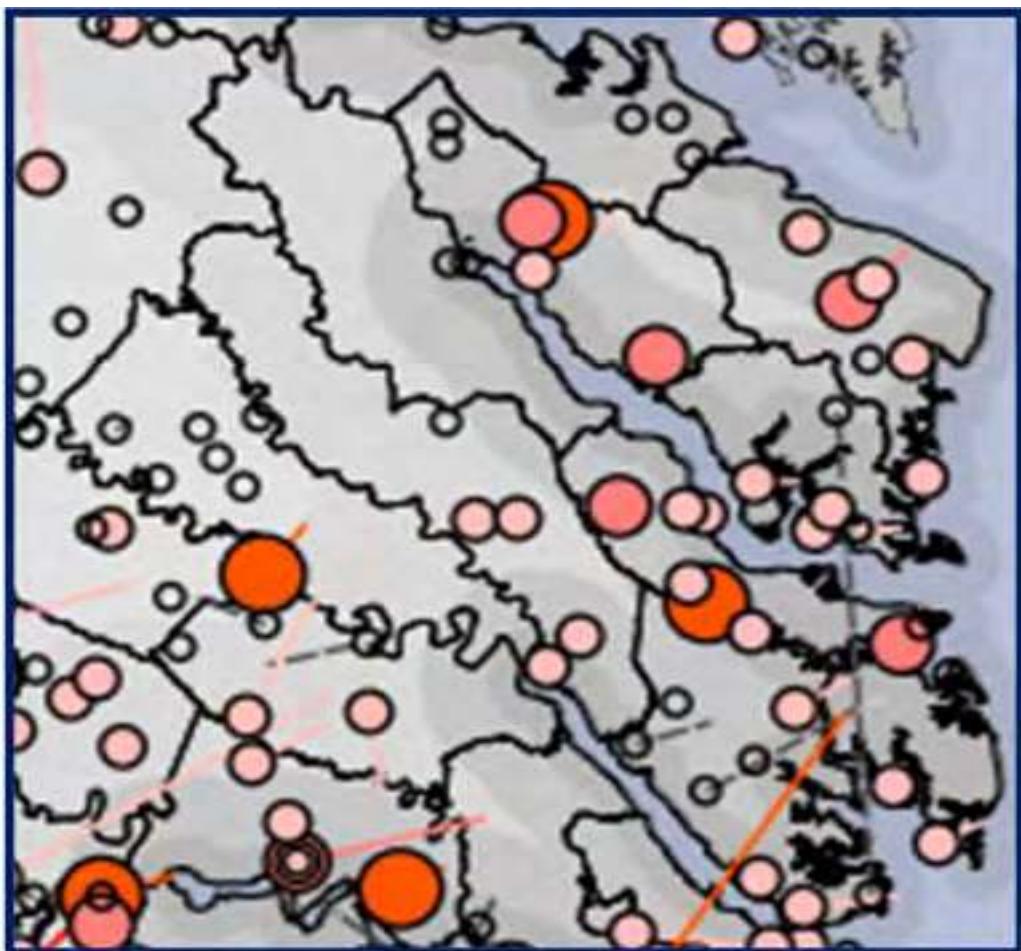
## Appendix B:Maps



**Middle Peninsula Wildfire Risk.** Throughout the region risk to wildlife varies due to historic fire incidents, land cover, topographic characteristics, population density and distance to roads.



## Historic Tornado Touchdowns and Tracks 1950-2011



**HAZARD IDENTIFICATION:** Historic tornado touchdowns and tracks are symbolized for visual effect and are not drawn to scale. Actual tornado swath widths vary considerably, although more intense tornadoes are generally wider.



### DATA SOURCES:

SVRGIS  
VGIN Jurisdictional Boundaries  
ESRI State Boundaries

**PROJECTION:** VA Lambert Conformal Conic  
North American Datum 1983

**DISCLAIMER:** Majority of available hazard data is intended to be used at national or regional scales. The purpose of the data sets are to give general indication of areas that may be susceptible to hazards. In order to identify potential risk in the Commonwealth available data has been used beyond the original intent.

### LEGEND:

Tornado F-Scale
○ - - - 0
○ ----- 1
● ----- 2
● ----- 3
● ----- 4
● ----- 5



## COMMISSIONERS

### Essex County

Hon. Edwin E. Smith, Jr.  
Hon. John C. Magruder  
Ms. Sarah Pope

### Town of Tappahannock

Hon. Katherine B. Carlton

### Gloucester County

Hon. Ashley C. Chriscoe  
(Chairman)  
Hon. Michael W. Hedrick  
Dr. William G. Reay

### King and Queen County

Hon. Sherrin C. Alsop  
Hon. R. F. Bailey  
Ms. Vivian Seay

### King William County

Hon. Edwin H. Moren, Jr.  
Hon. Travis J. Moskalski  
(Vice-Chairman)  
Mr. Otto O. Williams  
Mr. Percy C. Ashcraft

### Town of West Point

Hon. James M. Pruitt  
Mr. John B. Edwards, Jr.

### Mathews County

Hon. Melissa Mason  
Hon. David Jones  
Mr. Harry Meeks  
Ms. Ramona Wilson

### Middlesex County

Hon. Wayne H. Jessie, Sr.  
(Treasurer)  
Hon. Reggie Williams, Sr.  
Ms. Kendall Webre

### Town of Urbanna

Hon. Dr. William T. Goldsmith

### Secretary/Director

Mr. Lewis L. Lawrence, III

November 6, 2023

Mr. Jake Shaw

Virginia Department of Conservation and Recreation  
Community Flood Preparedness Fund  
600 East Main Street, 24<sup>th</sup> floor  
Richmond, VA 23219-2094

Dear Mr. Jake Shaw,

This is authorization for MPPDC staff to request funding through Virginia Department of Conservation and Recreation's Community Flood Preparedness Fund Round 4.

If you have any questions about the proposal application, please feel free to reach out to me by email at [llawrence@mppdc.com](mailto:llawrence@mppdc.com) or by phone at 804-758-2311.

Sincerely,

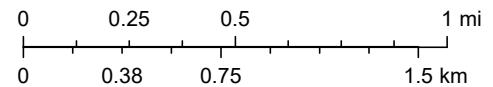
Lewis Lawerence  
Executive Director

# Haven Beach Map



November 3, 2023

1:36,112

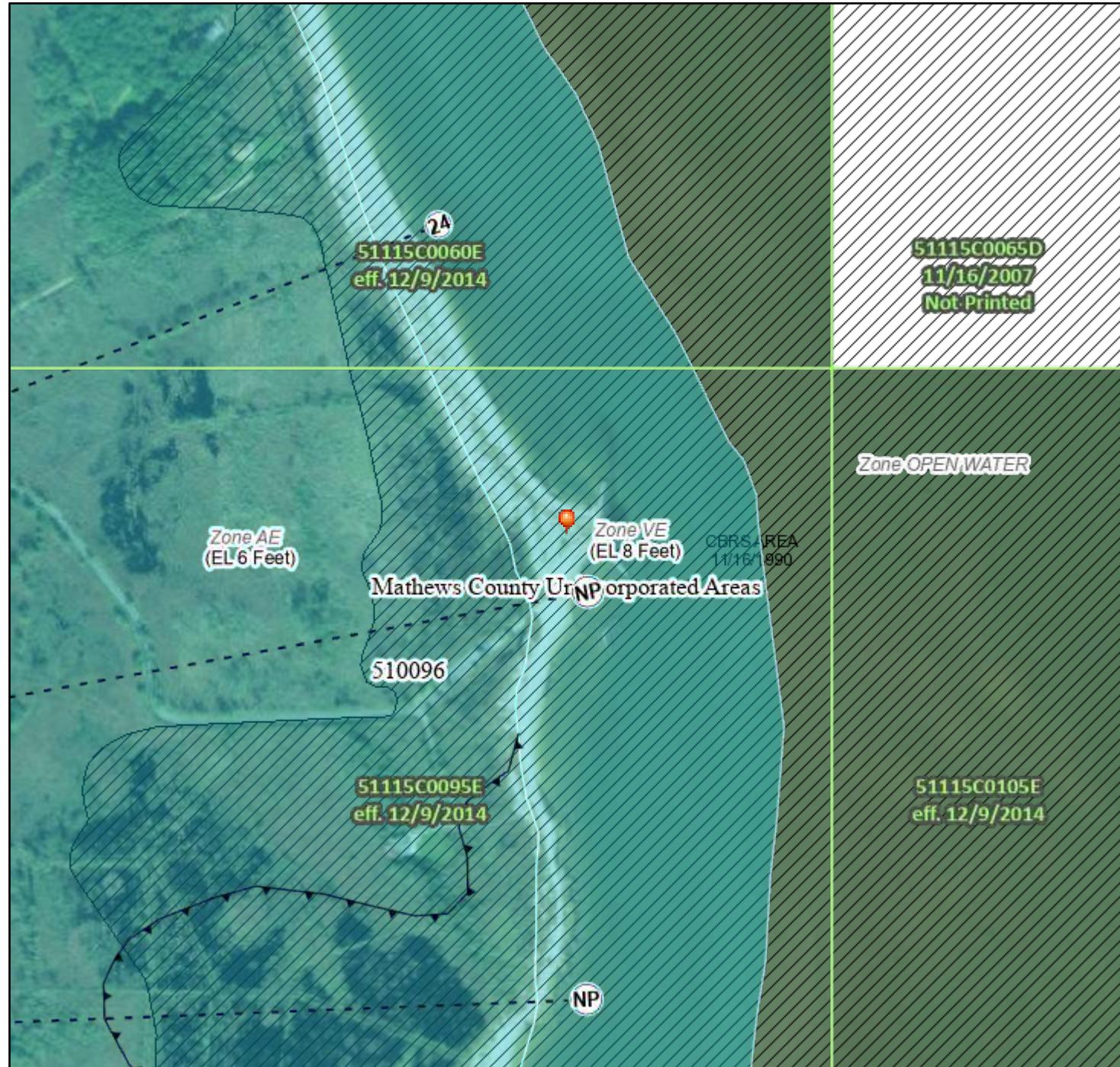


-  Road Centerlines
-  Address Points
-  County Boundary

# National Flood Hazard Layer FIRMette



76°15'28"W 37°26'25"N



## Legend

SEE FIS REPORT FOR DETAILED LEGEND AND INDEX MAP FOR FIRM PANEL LAYOUT

**SPECIAL FLOOD HAZARD AREAS**

- Without Base Flood Elevation (BFE) Zone A, V, A99
- With BFE or Depth Zone AE, AO, AH, VE, AR
- Regulatory Floodway

**OTHER AREAS OF FLOOD HAZARD**

- 0.2% Annual Chance Flood Hazard, Areas of 1% annual chance flood with average depth less than one foot or with drainage areas of less than one square mile Zone X
- Future Conditions 1% Annual Chance Flood Hazard Zone X
- Area with Reduced Flood Risk due to Levee. See Notes. Zone X
- Area with Flood Risk due to Levee Zone D

**OTHER AREAS**

- NO SCREEN Area of Minimal Flood Hazard Zone X
- Effective LOMRs
- Area of Undetermined Flood Hazard Zone D

**GENERAL STRUCTURES**

- Channel, Culvert, or Storm Sewer
- Levee, Dike, or Floodwall

**OTHER FEATURES**

- 20.2 Cross Sections with 1% Annual Chance
- 17.5 Water Surface Elevation
- 8 Coastal Transect
- Base Flood Elevation Line (BFE)
- Limit of Study
- Jurisdiction Boundary
- Coastal Transect Baseline
- Profile Baseline
- Hydrographic Feature

**MAP PANELS**

- Digital Data Available
- No Digital Data Available
- Unmapped



The pin displayed on the map is an approximate point selected by the user and does not represent an authoritative property location.

This map complies with FEMA's standards for the use of digital flood maps if it is not void as described below. The basemap shown complies with FEMA's basemap accuracy standards

The flood hazard information is derived directly from the authoritative NFHL web services provided by FEMA. This map was exported on 11/3/2023 at 3:38 PM and does not reflect changes or amendments subsequent to this date and time. The NFHL and effective information may change or become superseded by new data over time.

This map image is void if the one or more of the following map elements do not appear: basemap imagery, flood zone labels, legend, scale bar, map creation date, community identifiers, FIRM panel number, and FIRM effective date. Map images for unmapped and unmodernized areas cannot be used for regulatory purposes.

## **Historic flooding data and hydrologic studies projecting flood frequency**

Mathews County's low elevation and extreme exposure to Chesapeake Bay and Atlantic Ocean make it one of the most vulnerable places in the Commonwealth to coastal erosion and flooding. The rapid deterioration of the barrier islands, especially Rigby Island, to erosion and sediment transport has major implications for Haven Beach. The entirety of the site is located within a mapped floodplain, with portions located within FEMA Flood Zones AE and VE.

Due to the beach's relatively low elevation, the site has an extensive history of flooding that has resulted in significant impacts to the environment. The beach has long been, and continues to be, impacted by tropical, sub-tropical, and Nor'easter events. Since 2003 there have been at least seven significant coastal events resulting in flooding impacts to the beach:

1. Hurricane Isabel in 2003
2. A nor-easter in 2005
3. A nor'easter in 2010
4. A nor'easter in June 2011
5. Hurricane Irene in August 2011
6. A nor'easter in 2012
7. A coastal storm in October 2015

Previously constructed shoreline protection structures at the beach are not adequate to protect against the high energy coastal environment. The project site is impacted by ever increasing effects of coastal and tidal influences, resulting in site flooding and drainage issues.

# *Mathews County Comprehensive Plan 2030*

*Preserving and Sustaining the Pearl of the Chesapeake*



*Adopted  
January 18, 2011*



## Mathews County Comprehensive Plan 2030

2011 Adoption

### Mathews County Board of Supervisors

Charles E. Ingram, Chair  
O. J. Cole, Jr., Vice Chair  
Janine F. Burns  
Edwina J. Casey  
Geneva L. Putt

Stephen K. Whiteway, County Administrator

### Mathews County Planning Commission

Danette Machen, Chair  
Billy Bowden, Vice-Chair  
Donald P. Roane  
Emily Gibson  
Tom Ingram, Jr.  
Michael Lowe  
Chuck Dawson  
Edwina Casey  
Morgan Hudgins, Sydney James (Student Representatives)

### Mathews County Department of Planning & Zoning

John Shaw, Director  
Matthew D. Rowe, Planner  
Elizabeth O. Whitley, Zoning Technician  
Susan Thomas, Environmental Codes Compliance Officer

### Mathews County Comprehensive Plan Citizens Advisory Committee

Frank Brooks	William Story
James Robinson	Clint Zerbe
Norma Von Brock	Judy Rowe
Michael Hurst	Terry Hearn
Richard Moughon	Hal Bourque
Joseph Syslo	Robert Wohlfort
Michael Brown	Carol Sharp
Vernon "Brodie" Rowe	

### Planning Consultant



*Community Planning  
Landscape Architecture  
Architecture  
Historic Preservation*

Roanoke, Virginia Greenville, SC



## Mathews County Comprehensive Plan 2030

### 2018 Revisions

#### Mathews County Board of Supervisors

Charles E. Ingram, Chair  
G.C. Morrow, Vice Chair  
Edwina J. Casey  
Marion C. Love  
Amy Dubois

Melinda Conner, County Administrator

#### Mathews County Planning Commission

Beth Davis, Chair  
Tim Hill, Vice-Chair  
Bill Whitley  
Jim Robinson  
Danette Machen  
William Leary  
David Rollins  
G.C. Morrow, ex officio

#### Mathews County Department of Planning & Zoning

Thomas Jenkins, Director  
James Knighton, Planner  
Elizabeth O. Whitley, Zoning Technician

#### Planning Consultant



Saluda, Virginia



## TABLE OF CONTENTS

<b><u>EXECUTIVE SUMMARY .....</u></b>	<b>1</b>
Purpose and Use of the Comprehensive Plan .....	1
A Strategic, Comprehensive Plan for Mathews County 2030 .....	2
2030 Comprehensive Plan Overview .....	2
Key Planning Themes.....	2
Key Planning Recommendations.....	3
People and Housing.....	3
Economy.....	3
History & Culture .....	3
Public Facilities & Services.....	3
Environment .....	4
Land Use and Development .....	4
2030 Vision for Mathews County .....	5
Mathews County Goals for 2030 .....	7
Environment.....	7
People .....	7
Economy .....	8
Public Services and Facilities .....	8
<b><u>COMPREHENSIVE PLANNING PROCESS.....</u></b>	<b>9</b>
Continuing Planning Efforts .....	9
Updating the Comprehensive Plan: New Directions .....	11
<b><u>MATHEWS COUNTY AND THE REGION .....</u></b>	<b>15</b>
Overview of Mathews County .....	15
Regional Influences .....	15
Demographics and Economic Trends .....	19
Middle Peninsula Region and Mathews County .....	19
Population .....	19
Education .....	19
Income .....	21
Labor Force and Employment.....	21
Taxable Sales and Tourism .....	23
Conclusions .....	24



<b>MATHEWS COUNTY TODAY AND TOMORROW: OPPORTUNITIES, POLICIES AND STRATEGIES .....</b>	<b>CONDITIONS, 27</b>
<b>People and Housing .....</b>	<b>27</b>
Demographics .....	27
Demographic Trends for Mathews County.....	30
Housing.....	30
Housing Trends for Mathews County .....	33
People and Housing - Challenges and Opportunities 2030 .....	34
Planning/Development Policies, Action Strategies for People and Housing 2030 .....	35
People and Housing: Special Action Projects.....	38
Age-Restricted Housing Development .....	38
<b>Economy .....</b>	<b>40</b>
Labor Force and Employment.....	40
Agriculture and Forests .....	42
Aquaculture and Fisheries.....	44
Economic Trends for Mathews County .....	46
Economic Challenges and Opportunities 2030 .....	47
Planning/Development Policies, Action Strategies for Economy 2030 .....	48
Economy: Special Action Projects.....	52
Tourism - Mathews County Maritime Heritage Trail .....	52
Aquaculture and Waterfront Infrastructure .....	52
Aquaculture Overlay District.....	53
Hotel and Conference Facility .....	55
Entrance Corridor Development Guidelines .....	55
<b>History and Culture .....</b>	<b>58</b>
Brief County History.....	58
Properties on the National Register of Historic Places.....	60
Mathews County Courthouse Square .....	60
New Point Comfort Lighthouse .....	62
Hesse .....	62
Poplar Grove Mill and House .....	62
Old Thomas James Store.....	62
Wolf Trap Light Station .....	63



Methodist Tabernacle .....	63
Sibley's General Store.....	63
B. Williams and Company Store.....	63
Other Properties on the National Register of Historic Places .....	64
Other Properties of Historic Significance .....	64
Tompkins Cottage.....	64
Community Post Offices .....	64
Gwynn's Island Museum and Community Center .....	65
West Mathews Community Center.....	65
Other Historic Sites.....	65
Preservation Challenges and Opportunities 2030 .....	65
Planning/Development Policies .....	66
Action Strategies for History and Culture 2030 .....	66
History and Culture: Special Action Projects .....	67
County-wide Historic Survey .....	67
<b>Public Facilities and Services .....</b>	<b>68</b>
Utilities .....	68
Water.....	68
Sanitary Systems & Sewer .....	73
Solid Waste .....	76
Telecommunications .....	76
Transportation .....	77
Highway/Road Corridors and Systems .....	77
Bicycle and Pedestrian Facilities.....	83
Public Transportation .....	84
Storm Water Management & Road Drainage.....	85
Recreation Facilities .....	86
Public Safety .....	94
Education, Health & Public Services.....	99
County Schools and Continued Education.....	99
County Administration .....	100
Library.....	100



Health and Human Services .....	100
Public Facilities and Services Opportunities and Challenges 2030 .....	102
Water and Sewer.....	102
Telecommunications .....	102
Transportation .....	103
Recreation .....	103
Emergency Services .....	104
Education .....	104
Human Services .....	104
Planning/Development Policies, Action Strategies for Public Facilities & Services 2030 .....	105
Public Facilities & Services: Special Action Projects .....	111
Telecommunications and Broadband .....	111
Water and Sanitary Sewer Improvements.....	111
Bike Route Planning .....	111
<b>Environment .....</b>	<b>113</b>
Forests and Agriculture .....	114
Natural Heritage Resources .....	118
Important Bird Areas .....	121
Threatened and Endangered Species .....	121
Virginia Coastal Zone Management Program.....	123
Chesapeake Bay Act .....	124
Watersheds and Existing Water Quality .....	129
Aquatic Resources, Commercial and Recreational Fisheries .....	135
Chesapeake Bay Preservation Areas .....	137
Physical Constraints to Development .....	139
Soils and Protection of Shorelines and Streambanks .....	144
Siting of Docks, Piers, and Structures .....	146
Protection of Potable Water Supply .....	150
Access to the Waterfront.....	154
Access to Navigable Waterways .....	154
Climate Change .....	155
Land Use, Development and Redevelopment of Resource and Management Areas	



.....	156
Environmental Challenges and Opportunities 2030 .....	156
Planning/Development Policies, Action Strategies for Environment 2030 .....	158
Environment: Special Action Projects .....	163
Planning for Land and Water within County Territorial Boundaries.....	163
Model Certification & Training Program - Wetlands Board .....	164
<b>Land Use and Development .....</b>	<b>165</b>
Existing Land Use .....	165
Future Land Use .....	167
Rural Agriculture/Forestal .....	169
Rural Residential .....	169
Waterfront Residential .....	169
Low Density Residential .....	170
Village.....	170
Planned Business.....	170
Hamlet .....	171
Crossroads Community.....	171
Waterfront Business.....	171
Rural Preservation/Conservation.....	172
Corridor Overlay District .....	172
Historic Overlay District .....	172
Planning/Development Policies, Action Strategies for Land Use 2030.....	174
<b>Piankatank.....</b>	<b>176</b>
Community Overview .....	176
Piankatank Future Land Use .....	187
Piankatank Community Development Policies and Strategies.....	192
Piankatank: Special Action Projects .....	193
Gateway Entrance Signs .....	193
Fort Nonsense .....	193
Entrance Corridor Building Rehabilitation .....	193
<b>Gwynn's Island.....</b>	<b>194</b>
Community Overview .....	194



Community Opportunities and Challenges .....	200
Gwynn's Island Future Land Use.....	201
Community Development Policies and Strategies.....	203
Gwynn's Island: Special Action Projects .....	204
Maritime History of Gwynn's Island .....	204
Central Mathews.....	205
Community Overview .....	205
Community Opportunities and Challenges .....	211
Central Mathews Future Land Use .....	213
Community Development Policies and Strategies.....	215
Central Mathews: Special Action Projects .....	217
Put-In Creek Park.....	217
Downtown Housing .....	218
West Mathews.....	219
Community Overview .....	219
Community Opportunities and Challenges .....	225
West Mathews Future Land Use .....	225
Community Development Policies and Strategies.....	228
West Mathews: Special Action Projects .....	230
Bohannon Revitalization Plan.....	230
East River Boat Yard - Public Access Landing.....	231
Bayside .....	233
Community Overview .....	233
Community Opportunities and Challenges .....	240
Bayside Future Land Use .....	241
Community Development Policies and Strategies.....	243
Bayside: Special Action Projects .....	244
Bike Route & Signage .....	244
Haven/Festival Beach Improvements.....	244
<b><u>IMPLEMENTING THE PLAN .....</u></b>	<b><u>245</u></b>
<b>2030 Implementation: Special Action Projects.....</b>	<b>246</b>
Sanitary Sewer Transmission Force Main.....	246



Entrance Corridor Overlay District & Design Guidelines .....	246
Historic Overlay District Mathews Court House .....	246
Fort Nonsense .....	246
East River Boatyard Public Access.....	246
Put-In Creek Recreation & Public Space Venue .....	246
Conference Center Development/Redevelopment .....	246
Age-Restricted Housing Initiative .....	247
Housing Redevelopment .....	247
Cobbs Creek / Dixie Development Opportunities .....	247



## LIST OF MAPS

REGIONAL LOCATION MAP .....	17
COMMUNITY PLANNING AREAS .....	28
HISTORIC RESOURCES .....	61
Milford (Billups House).....	62
DEPTH TO WATER TABLE .....	70
SANITARY SEWER TRANSMISSION FORCE MAIN.....	74
TRANSPORTATION NETWORK .....	82
RECREATION FACILITIES.....	89
BLUEWAYS & PUBLIC ACCESS.....	92
RECREATION: MARINAS.....	93
PUBLIC SAFETY & COMMUNITY FACILITIESHazard Mitigation .....	96
STORM SURGE .....	98
MARITIME FOREST AREAS .....	115
PRIME FARMLAND .....	116
NATURAL HERITAGE CONSERVATION SITES .....	120
WATERSHEDS .....	130
IMPAIRED SHELLFISH WATERS .....	134
BLUE INFRASTRUCTURE.....	136
CHESAPEAKE BAY PRESERVATION AREAS .....	138
ELEVATION RANGES .....	140
FLOODPLAIN.....	141
WETLANDS COMPOSITE CONSTRAINTS .....	142
SOILS .....	145
ERODIBLE SOILS .....	147
Shoreline inventory .....	148
SOIL PERMEABILITY .....	152
SEPTIC SYSTEM ABSORBTION CAPACITY .....	153
EXISTING LAND USE.....	166
FUTURE LAND USE .....	168
PIANKATANK EXISTING LAND USE.....	179
PIANKATANK PUBLIC FACILITIES .....	181
PIANKATANK DEVELOPMENT CONSTRAINTS .....	183
PIANKATANK - CHESAPEAKE BAY PRESERVATION AREAS .....	185
PIANKATANK FUTURE LAND USE .....	190
GWYNN'S ISLAND EXISTING LAND USE .....	196



GWYNN'S ISLAND PUBLIC FACILITIES.....	197
GWYNN'S ISLAND DEVELOPMENT CONSTRAINTS.....	198
GWYNN'S ISLAND - CHESAPEAKE BAY PRESERVATION AREAS .....	199
GWYNN'S ISLAND FUTURE LAND USE.....	202
CENTRAL MATHEWS EXISITING LAND USE .....	208
CENTRAL MATHEWS PUBLIC FACILITIES.....	209
CENTRAL MATHEWS CHESAPEAKE BAY PRESERVATION AREAS.....	210
CENTRAL MATHEWS FUTURE LAND USE.....	214
WEST MATHEWS EXISTING LAND USE .....	221
WEST MATHEWS PUBLIC FACILITIES .....	222
WEST MATHEWS DEVELOPMENT CONSTRAINTS .....	223
WEST MATHEWS - CHESAPEAKE BAY PROTECTION AREAS.....	224
WEST MATHEWS FUTURE LAND USE.....	227
BAYSIDE EXISTING LAND USE.....	236
BAYSIDE PUBLIC FACILITIES .....	237
BAYSIDE DEVELOPMENT CONSTRAINTS .....	238
BAYSIDE CHESAPEAKE BAY PRESERVATION AREAS.....	239
BAYSIDE FUTURE LAND USE .....	242
IMPLEMENTATION STRATEGY MAP.....	248



## Executive Summary

### Purpose and Use of the Comprehensive Plan

This Comprehensive Plan provides a written guide for investing in the future of Mathews County over the next twenty years. In Virginia, every governing body must adopt a comprehensive plan to identify community resources, needs and trends of growth to encourage orderly development. The adopted plan must be reviewed every five years.

*Code of Virginia, Title 15.2, Chapter 22:*

*Section 15.2-2223 – “The local planning commission shall prepare and recommend a comprehensive plan for the physical development of the territory within its jurisdiction and every governing body shall adopt a comprehensive plan for the territory under its jurisdiction. In the preparation of a comprehensive plan, the commission shall make careful and comprehensive surveys and studies of the existing conditions and trends of growth, and of the probable future requirements of its territory and inhabitants. The comprehensive plan shall be made with the purpose of guiding and accomplishing a coordinated, adjusted and harmonious development of the territory which will, in accordance with present and probable future needs and resources, best promote the health, safety, morals, order, convenience, prosperity and general welfare of the inhabitants, including the elderly and persons with disabilities. The comprehensive plan shall be general in nature, in that it shall designate the general or approximate location, character, and extent of each feature, including any road improvement and any transportation improvement, shown on the plan and shall indicate where existing lands or facilities are proposed to be extended, widened, removed, relocated, vacated, narrowed, abandoned, or changed in use as the case may be...”*

*Section 15.2-2230 - “At least once every five years the comprehensive plan shall be reviewed by the local planning commission to determine whether it is advisable to amend the plan.”*

*Section 15.2-2232 - “Whenever a local planning commission recommends a comprehensive plan or part thereof for the locality and such plan has been approved and adopted by the governing body, it shall control the general or approximate location, character and extent of each feature shown on the plan...”*

This plan updates the 2011 Comprehensive Plan and provides a framework for making important public and private decisions. The plan provides the legal basis for locating public facilities, utility extensions, transportation improvements, and guiding land development (e.g. housing, industry or commercial). In addition, the plan establishes the foundation for important regulatory land use management tools such as zoning and subdivision regulations.



## A Strategic, Comprehensive Plan for Mathews County 2030

*How do we achieve our vision for the future? What are the goals and priorities for Mathews County over the next 10-15 years? Where and how should growth occur? Where are public services, infrastructure and facility improvements needed? What are important public and private actions that can help us achieve our future goals and community vision?*

### **2030 Comprehensive Plan Overview**

Mathews County is located at the eastern edge of the Middle Peninsula of Virginia with shores on the Chesapeake Bay and the North, East and Piankatank Rivers. The County contains approximately 350 miles of waterfront shoreline, and an abundance of forests, wetlands and special environmental areas. Identified as the "Pearl of the Chesapeake," the County is home to approximately 8,978 residents (2010 census) and is a popular destination for seasonal visitors and retirees seeking a rural coastal lifestyle among natural vistas and quaint business areas.

By 2030 Mathews County is envisioned to be a model community that celebrates its outstanding quality of life and showcases its unique natural resources, while sensitively balancing development and promoting eco-friendly practices and businesses. More detailed vision and goals are discussed in the sections that follow.

To achieve the long-range vision, this Plan establishes several guiding policies for encouraging the types of development and patterns desired for the future. Also, the Plan recommends a variety of action strategies and potential action projects for achieving the future goals and vision for Mathews County. An appendix to the plan includes an implementation matrix which summarizes the strategies and identifies suggested priorities for undertaking recommendations, as well as both public and private partners who should be involved in carrying the strategies forward.

### **Key Planning Themes**

- Renewed emphasis on preserving environmental quality to enhance the quality of life for residents and visitors, protecting the unique environmental features of the County, and expanding the local and regional economy;
- Committed leadership to managing future growth and development in a way that balances development, jobs, revenues, and public services while retaining the rural character and special natural features of Mathews County;
- Increased cooperative approaches and initiatives to enhance the economy through heritage tourism, eco-tourism, aquaculture, and working waterfront business development that complements the environment; and
- Continued public involvement and engagement of multiple partners to address community challenges and pursue potential revitalization or rehabilitation opportunities in each of the County planning areas.



## Key Planning Recommendations

### **People and Housing**

- Increased public education regarding environmental influences and development constraints;
- Increased diversity of housing types and options, including age-restricted housing and workforce housing; upper- floor housing above ground-floor retail uses; cluster development housing; and
- Monitoring and enforcement of zoning and building codes and violations.

### **Economy**

- Increased efforts, tools, and incentives to support and promote water-based businesses and aquaculture;
- Enhanced tourism initiatives, especially heritage tourism and eco-tourism; and
- Increased business and mixed-use development (residential and commercial) in the Mathews Court House area and designated hamlets, preferably where there is access to public utilities;

### **History & Culture**

- Increased survey and documentation of County historic properties; and
- Designated local historic district for the Mathews Court House area and other areas of the County, as appropriate.

### **Public Facilities & Services**

- Develop a policy regarding water supply and management options in the Mathews Court House area as well as in other designated areas;
- Improved telecommunications network;
- Updated 2035 Transportation Plan (with multi-modal options) and study of additional transportation evacuation routes in Mathews;
- Increased public education regarding shoreline erosion, flooding, septic system capacity limitations, development constraints, etc.



## ***Environment***

- Protection and improvement of water quality through increased public education and revised zoning regulations;
- Preservation of natural resources and increased environmental stewardship through promotion of best management practices, vegetative methodologies for shoreline stabilization (living shorelines), and utilization of available technology and tools (e.g., VIMS Shoreline Inventory);
- Increased training for County Wetlands Board members, contractors, and citizens in “living shoreline” stabilization methods and development of a model certification program that can be used by other communities; and
- Improved recreational access to the County’s waterfronts and beaches;
- Identify the potential for recurrent flooding in Mathews County communities and establish planning and regulatory solutions to address flooding and mitigate impacts on people, property and infrastructure in the County.

## ***Land Use and Development***

- Increased conservation and management of large tract agriculture and forests;
- Targeted development in Mathews Court House area, hamlets and crossroad areas;
- Updated zoning and subdivision regulations to guide and manage future growth, particularly with respect to entrance corridors, historic areas, business centers and the waterfront; and
- Planning in anticipation of shoreline erosion, coastal subsidence and sea level rise to protect public and private investments and minimize impacts from flooding.



## 2030 Vision for Mathews County

By 2030, Mathews County with its approximately 350 miles<sup>1</sup> of waterfront will be widely acknowledged as the “Pearl of the Chesapeake” and celebrated as a beautiful, vibrant County with a rich cultural, political and economic heritage. The County has become a model community that showcases its outstanding quality of life, unique natural resources, and successful, environmentally-friendly development practices. In 2030, Mathews County will be a community where:

- The County carefully plans for and achieves a viable economy by tailoring land management policies, initiatives, and regulations to County special needs and unique environmental characteristics.
- Informed citizens work closely with government to protect the County and its way of life. Through their efforts, the sky and water are clear and the air sweet.
- Citizens appreciate each other and look to the future with pride. They value their heritage, close-knit-family traditions, open government, community service and independence.
- Researchers are attracted to Mathews to study the fragile coastal eco-systems, development practices, and alternative solutions for energy use and environmental protection.
- Government and citizens strive to improve and protect water quality by wisely managing land uses and eliminating potential conflicts.
- Shoreline management and public access to the water are community priorities.
- Development is carefully planned to protect County natural and environmental features; minimize pollution; and to preserve County resources and quality of life.



<sup>1</sup> Based on VIMS Shoreline Report 2010.



- Safe water, streets, sidewalks, and properly functioning wastewater and stormwater management systems support the Central Mathews District and Historic Court House village. Other County districts have safe and sanitary conditions through expanded utility systems, use of best management practices, and careful monitoring.
- Life-long learning is an integral part of community life. Schools are outstanding, academically and athletically, with nationally competitive crew and sailing teams.
- County farms delight consumers and restaurant owners with local produce, while area merchants and artisans welcome patrons with quality, creative offerings in services, products, and arts and crafts.
- Forestry, fishery and ecotourism opportunities offer residents quality employment and wages while integrating business practices that protect and renew natural resources. Seasonal visitors who appreciate Mathews' traditional heritage and natural environment are attracted to the County.
- Eco-friendly enterprises – aquaculture, maritime museums, sailing schools, kayak farms, boat tours – concentrate economic activities on the water.
- Home-based businesses thrive on expanded internet services and distribute Mathews' products worldwide.
- Business enterprises offer quality services and living-wage employment, have limited environmental impact, and provide revenue contributions to the community.
- Mathews County promotes workforce housing, recreational options, health/wellness services, and a viable environment for its diverse population, all of which have been achieved through open communication, citizen involvement and creative use of multiple-sourced funding.
- Biking and hiking trails weave through forests and meadows, while multi-modal transportation options minimize the need for cars.





## Mathews County Goals for 2030

To achieve the 2030 Vision for Mathews County, the following broad goals will guide the community in managing future services and growth and providing for the public health, safety and welfare:

### Environment

- Preserve and protect the natural environment and resources of Mathews County, which are fundamental to the community's quality of life and prosperity.
- Encourage low-impact development that protects water quality and is environmentally sensitive.
- Provide public access to outstanding County waterways and shorelines.
- Provide planning leadership within the region to protect the natural environment and resources that are the life supporting elements of Mathews County and surrounding counties bordering the Chesapeake Bay.
- Lead planning efforts to mitigate the effects of coastal erosion, flooding and potential sea level rise.



### People

- Encourage a diverse population of residents of varying ages, cultures, and incomes.
- Recognize and support the important contribution of County youth to the quality of life and the economy of Mathews and the region.
- Encourage the development and maintenance of safe, sanitary, and affordable housing of varying types and styles to meet the needs of County residents.
- Encourage meaningful public participation in government through diverse forms of communication and a commitment to citizen involvement in public decisions.



**Economy**

- Encourage the development of eco-friendly enterprises and water-based businesses that complement the environmental features of the County and promotes aquaculture.
- Encourage clustered, village-oriented business centers in designated locations of the County to provide needed services and products for residents and visitors.
- Promote increased availability of and access to state-of-the-art technology, such as broadband, fiber optic, wireless networks and other technologies that support high speed communication.

**Public Services and Facilities**

- Support, encourage, and facilitate public water and sewer facilities to meet the community's needs for safe and sanitary conditions and promote orderly growth and development.
- Encourage and provide quality education facilities, programs and life-long learning opportunities for residents.
- Provide a safe community that effectively utilizes both paid and volunteer public safety options.
- Provide safe, connected streets and alternative transportation opportunities, including sidewalks, trails, bicycle routes and public transit.
- Provide convenient, accessible governmental services.





## Comprehensive Planning Process

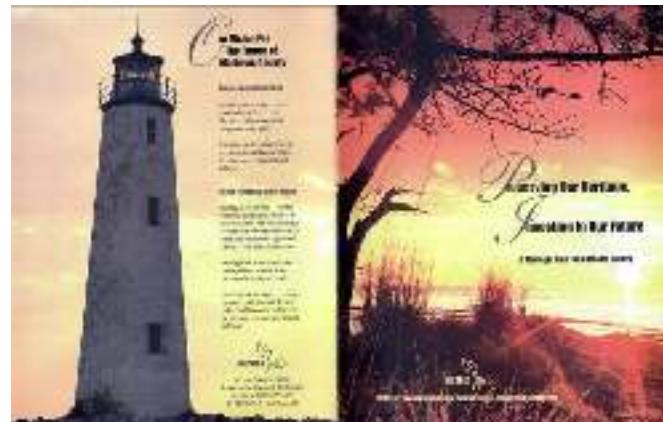
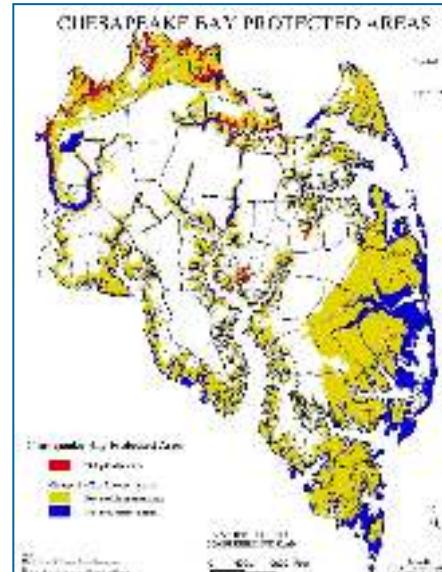
### Continuing Planning Efforts

Mathews County adopted its first Comprehensive Plan in 1975; the plan was followed by a zoning ordinance in 1987. Miscellaneous amendments to the Comprehensive Plan were undertaken in the 1980s and the 1990s, including revisions in support of the Virginia Chesapeake Bay Preservation Act of 1988.

Over the past decade, officials and citizens of Mathews County have spent considerable time and effort planning for their future. In 1997, the Mathews County Board of Supervisors, Planning Commission, and the Mathews Chamber of Commerce worked extensively with the Nature Conservancy's Center for Compatible Economic Development (CCED) and citizen leaders through volunteer workgroups and community forums to preserve the coastal environment and cultural heritage, while strengthening the local economy. Over a two-year period, the visionary group, Mathews County Sustainable Environment and Economic Development (MCSEED), developed an impressive strategic plan: *Preserving our Heritage, Investing in Our Future: A Strategic Plan for Mathews County (October 1998)*. This plan established a vision for the County that focused on preserving community assets and natural resources while investing in an economy that blended local traditions and resources; invested in residents and visitors; and balanced community well-being, the economy and the environment. The plan identified special strengths and critical threats to Mathews County and set forth five initial strategies with specific steps and partners to achieve the vision. MCSEED then challenged stakeholders, citizens and other community leaders to get involved in implementation. Since 1998, there have been accomplishments, including the following:

- Heritage and eco-tourism are new economic initiatives visible in the Mathews Blueways Program and investment in the Historic Mathews Court House area and downtown.
- Increased marketing initiatives, a new website, and additional business support services have assisted entrepreneurs and encouraged new business development.

In 2000, the Comprehensive Plan provided a more in-depth look at demographic and economic trends, constraints for development, public facility needs, community issues, land use and water





quality and shorelines. Since the adoption of the 2001 plan update, some of the accomplishments include:

- Adoption of a Statewaters Access Plan for Mathews County in 2003.
- Implementation of a Central Mathews and Courthouse Village Sanitary District Plan. The Hampton Roads Sanitation District has designed and allocated funding for the first phase of a Mathews Transmission Force Main and Pump Stations; construction was completed in 2011.
- Establishment of a Septic System Pump-Out Program (2008) in cooperation with the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission.
- New or upgraded public facilities such as the County Courthouse Complex, the Historic Mathews Court House and Green, the Mathews Memorial Library and the Active Lifestyle Center.
- Additional economic initiatives related to tourism and aquaculture, including a visitor welcome center, improvements to downtown Mathews and the Historic Court House Square, and continued broadband investigations.
- Public recreational improvements at Mathews High School and Park, Williams Wharf Landing, Haven/Festival Beach, and Piankatank River Landing; the historical park at Fort Nonsense, the Court House Area, the acquisition of the East River Boatyard property and the Hall property (Billups Creek) owned by the Middle Peninsula Chesapeake Bay Public Access Authority.
- Compliance with the Chesapeake Bay Preservation Act requirements with respect to the Comprehensive Plan (2001), ordinances and protection areas (2006), and program implementation (2008).



## Updating the Comprehensive Plan: New Directions

In reviewing the Comprehensive Plan in 2007, as required by the Commonwealth of Virginia, County officials and planners desired a more strategic and user-friendly plan with greater citizen involvement to guide the future of Mathews.

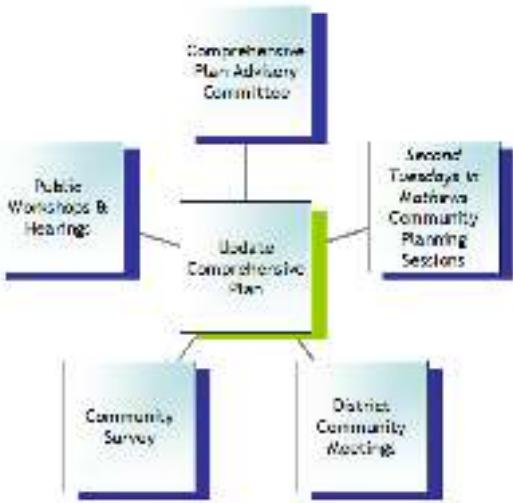
In an effort to reach out to citizens in an educational and innovative manner, the County partnered with Chesapeake Network for Education of Municipal Officials (NEMO)<sup>2</sup> to host five community planning sessions. This organization consists of diversified professionals, community organizations, and governmental agencies that provide communities in the Chesapeake watershed with educational programs and planning assistance. The goals of the sessions were to: stimulate and engage citizens in community planning, introduce broad topics for consideration, and promote a greater understanding of the value of planning. These evening workshop sessions, billed as "*Second Tuesdays in Mathews*," were held from October 2007 to February 2008 and featured the following topics:

- Linking land, water and growth;
- Growth in and around Mathews;
- Mathews economy: fostering economic development;
- Mathews valuable resources (shorelines, forests, agriculture, natural heritage, and history); and
- Planning the direction of your community.

The *Second Tuesdays in Mathews* sessions were very successful in engaging citizens in the future of Mathews County; each session included from 60 to 80 people in lively and thoughtful discussions. Summaries of the sessions are included as an appendix to this plan.

Some of the community themes and issues that emerged were:

### Mathews County Comprehensive Planning Process



<sup>2</sup> NEMO Partners for this project included Virginia Department of Conservation and Recreation, Virginia Cooperative Extension, National Park Service, Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission, Virginia Department of Forestry, Mathews Historical Society, and Maritime Heritage Foundation. Project Sponsors included Mathews County, MCSEED, and Mathews Memorial Library.



## II. Comprehensive Planning Process

- Citizens identified the following elements as important to the future of Mathews County: the landscape, the environment, heritage and culture, recreation, economy, diverse people, youth, quality public services and facilities, and effective governance.
- Citizens identified special issues that need careful consideration: possible sea level rise, flooding, environmental protection, water/sewer challenges, community growth patterns and build-out potential, neighborhood-based planning, and revenue production and long-range financial planning.
- Citizens encouraged planners to review and incorporate applicable past planning efforts, including the MCSEED Plan and Downtown Mathews Plan. Look at successful planning efforts for similar rural communities - both regionally and beyond.
- Citizens recommended diverse, broad representation for input into the Comprehensive Plan, as well as multiple venues for participation and distribution of information.

The screenshot shows the homepage of the Mathews County Comprehensive Plan website. At the top, there's a banner with the text "Planning for Comprehensive Planning Mathews County Virginia" and the NEMO logo. Below the banner, there's a large image of a coastal landscape. To the right of the image, there's a section titled "Goals" which lists the following:

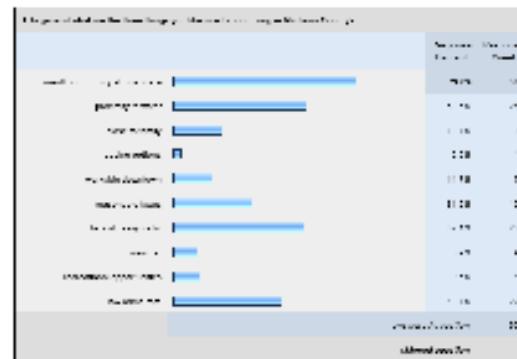
- Mathews County should continue to emphasize preserving natural areas and maintaining its rural character.
- Encourage infill and redevelopment in the existing urban centers.
- Encourage compact, 1/4 acre lots or smaller lots in the unincorporated areas.
- Encourage community partnerships and cooperation between local, state, and federal government on issues of planning and zoning.

Below the goals, there's a section titled "Process" which describes the planning process, including the formation of a steering committee, public hearings, and stakeholder involvement. It also provides contact information for the planning staff.

At the bottom of the page, there's a footer with links to various county departments and a copyright notice.

Following the *Tuesdays in Mathews* sessions, the County developed an internet-based Citizen Survey to solicit additional community input using SurveyMonkey.com. The survey and a tabulation of results are included in the appendix to this plan. As of February 2009, approximately 500 respondents had completed the survey. In summary, the following comments were noted:

- *What people like the most about Mathews County:* the small community atmosphere (73%); the proximity of the community to water (53%); lack of heavy traffic (52%); low crime rate (44%); and slow growth (44%).
- *How people would like to see growth in the next ten years:* slow, one percent or less (44%), no growth (26%), medium growth, one to three percent (23%).
- *What types of development is preferred in Mathews County:* affordable housing options for all income levels (39%); new single-family dwellings on lot of 1-2.5 acres (37%), on smaller lots, with required open space (31%), and on lots of 5 acres or more (27%)
- *The availability of rental housing in Mathews County is fair* (53%).
- *Additional commercial businesses are needed in Mathews County* (64%). The most needed businesses are: retail (62%), restaurants (61%), and hotels, motels or bed and breakfast





establishments (49%). Approximately 50% of the persons purchase their goods and services in Mathews. Areas identified for commercial businesses most often were: downtown Mathews, Cobbs Creek, Gwynn's Island, New Point and surrounding counties.

- *Issues most important to County residents* were: protecting water quality and resources (74%); preserving the rural character (63%); availability of wireless/broadband (60%), preserving forest land (53%), access to the water (48%), and ability to pay local taxes (46%).
- *Residents used the following public services frequently:* library (75%), waste transfer station (66%), general government (65%), recreation (60%), and schools (54%).
- *Familiarity with the County Comprehensive Plan:* Approximately 50% of the respondents were somewhat familiar with the Comprehensive Plan.

To engage youth in the planning process, County Planners visited Mathews County High School and met with seniors to share information on the Comprehensive Plan and to obtain their thoughts on the future. In general, the high school seniors requested that education remain a top priority for the County and all citizens; that youth be supported in public decisions and actions; and that youth be included in reviewing the long-range vision and plan for the County.

In addition to the survey, the County Board of Supervisors and the Planning Commission appointed a 17-member Comprehensive Plan Advisory Group representing each of the five County planning areas: Bayside, Central Mathews, Gwynn's Island, Piankatank, and West Mathews. This advisory group assisted County planners and administrators in furthering the Comprehensive Plan and hosting Community Meetings in each of the five districts. Summaries of the initial district meetings held from August to November 2008 are included in the appendix to this plan. Some of the common themes were:

- Failing septic systems and effect on water quality of creeks;
- Public access to County waters and shorelines;
- Flooding and drainage; maintenance of ditches;
- Enhance small business and employment opportunities for waterfront and water-based industries; tourism, ecotourism, and heritage tourism; retail and support services;
- Communication needs - High-speed, broadband internet access; cell tower coverage;
- Code enforcement – wetlands, junk, neglected/abandoned buildings, etc.
- Environmental conservation - wetlands, forests, water, soils, etc.; rising sea levels;
- Availability of public water and sewer; sub-standard housing;
- Need for affordable, workforce housing (e.g., apartments), and age-restricted independent and assisted-living housing;
- Recreation improvements – bike trails, Blueways, swimming pool, more public beaches, entertainment venues;



- Maintain rural, small town character; encourage managed, limited growth that is low-impact;
- Sufficient tax base to balance services, tax rate, public needs.

In drafting the Comprehensive Plan, the Comprehensive Plan Advisory Group and the Mathews County Planning Commission worked to ensure that the plan met State planning requirements, the needs of Mathews County, and reflected the specific needs of the community districts. Special efforts were made to develop a user-friendly plan that appropriately guided future development and investment in the County.

The goal of the 2018 Mathews Comprehensive Plan review is to not only meet state mandates but to also reexamine and realign the County's goals and strategies based on new events and more current data on the state of the County. The 2018 update of the Mathews County Comprehensive Plan, conducted by the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission in conjunction with the Mathews County Planning Commission continues to follow previous efforts of research and update of statistical information for the County, update and or inclusion of required elements as well as a current analysis of the County's conditions and future objectives and strategies for creating a harmonious community. Each section of the Comprehensive Plan was reviewed by Mathews County Planning staff and discussed at the Mathews Planning Commission meetings.[\\_](#)



## Mathews County and the Region

### Overview of Mathews County

Located on the eastern tip of the Middle Peninsula of Virginia, Mathews County consists of 86 square miles and is one of the smallest counties in Virginia. Known as the “*Pearl of the Chesapeake*”, the County has 280 miles of shoreline on the Chesapeake Bay and other smaller bays, as well as shores on the Piankatank, East and North Rivers.

First explored by Captain John Smith in 1608, Mathews was formed from Gloucester County in 1791. The County was named in honor of Major Thomas Mathews, a veteran of the American Revolutionary War and member of the Virginia House of Delegates. Since that time, Mathews County has been a center for navigation and shipbuilding on the Chesapeake Bay. In 1804, President Thomas Jefferson commissioned a lighthouse at the southern-most tip of the County, New Point Comfort Lighthouse, which still stands today as a community and national landmark.



Source: Middle Peninsula Planning District

### Regional Influences

Virginia's Middle Peninsula includes the Counties of Essex, Gloucester, King and Queen, King William, Middlesex, and Mathews, as well as three incorporated towns: West Point, Tappahannock and Urbanna. Also, Mathews is included in the Hampton Roads Metropolitan Statistical Area (MSA). A map of the region is shown on the following page.

The Middle Peninsula is located between the Rappahannock and York Rivers, and extends eastward to the Chesapeake Bay. The region is a boater's paradise and is promoted as “Virginia's River Country.” Because of the region's convenient access to multiple waterways, a multitude of historic landmarks, and varied agricultural and natural landscapes, there are numerous opportunities for recreation, eco- and heritage-tourism, and environmentally-friendly enterprises.



## Mathews County Comprehensive Plan 2030

### *III. Mathews County and the Region*

---





The Middle Peninsula Region is near two major interstate highways, Interstate 64 and Interstate 95. These two interstates provide connectivity throughout the Commonwealth and beyond, providing good proximity for transporting people, goods and services. I-64 connects the region to Richmond, Williamsburg, Hampton, Newport News, Portsmouth, Norfolk, and Virginia Beach, all major development centers for Virginia's eastern population. Interstate 95 connects the region to Washington D.C., which is approximately 175 miles to the north.

Per community profile information assembled by the Virginia Economic Development Partnership in 2015, the region's economy is primarily based in services, government, and trade sectors, with the greatest employment in education and health care. Lumber, paper and wood products, and seafood are the major products of the region.

Community Profile [Virginia's River Country](#)

## Labor Market

Employment by Sector* (2nd Qtr. 2015)		
Agriculture Forestry Fishing and Hunting	756	2.9%
Mining Quarrying and Oil and Gas Extraction	67	0.3%
Utilities	95	0.4%
Construction	1,462	5.5%
Manufacturing	3,004	11.3%
Wholesale Trade	724	2.7%
Retail Trade	3,853	14.5%
Transportation and Warehousing	366	1.4%
Information	241	0.9%
Finance and Insurance	766	2.9%
Real Estate and Rental and Leasing	228	0.9%
Professional Scientific and Technical Services	819	3.1%
Management of Companies and Enterprises	358	1.4%
Administrative and Support and Waste Management	766	2.9%
Educational Services	242	0.9%
Health Care and Social Assistance	3,050	11.5%
Arts Entertainment and Recreation	430	1.6%
Accommodation and Food Services	2,171	8.2%
Other Services	1,048	4.0%
Total Government	6,058	22.9%
Federal Government	214	0.8%
State Government	1,081	4.1%
Local Government	4,763	18.0%
Unclassified	N.D.	N.D.
Total	26,504	100.0%

N.D. - Not Disclosed

\*By Business Establishment

Source: Virginia Economic Development Partnership. [www.yesvirginia.com](http://www.yesvirginia.com)



## Demographics and Economic Trends

### Middle Peninsula Region and Mathews County

The table on the following page provides a summary of basic statistics for Mathews County and surrounding counties in the Middle Peninsula Region. The following sections discuss some of the demographic and economic trends of the region and Mathews County.

#### Population

- Mathews County has the second lowest population in the region, representing approximately ten percent of the total population. Neighboring Gloucester County has the highest population in the region.
- Between 2000 and 2010, the region averaged an 8.5 percent increase in population; however, Mathews County lost population over this period declining from 9,207 to 8,978,
- Population projections by the Weldon Cooper Center indicate that Mathews may decrease in population by approximately nine percent by 2030. King William County is expected to increase by approximately 16%, while Mathews County is projected to slightly decrease. The Weldon Cooper Center projects that other counties will grow slightly or even decline.
- The region totals 1,353 square miles and has an average population density of 80.2 persons per square mile. Mathews County is smaller than the rest of the counties within the region (85.7 square miles) and has a population density of 104.5 persons per square mile; this is higher than the regional average.
- The median age of residents in Mathews County, according to the 2010 Census, was 50.1 years which was higher than most surrounding counties; Middlesex County exhibited a similar median age of 53. In 2010, approximately 20% of the population of Mathews County was under 18 years of age, holding steady from the 2000 census.

#### Education

- According to Virginia Employment Commission, Mathews County has the highest percentage of people in the region (26%) who have obtained a bachelor's degree or higher.



Regional Summary of Demographic and Economic Statistics (2000-2015)							
	Mathews	Middle Peninsula	Gloucester	Middlesex	King Wm	King & Queen	Essex
<b>Population:</b>							
Population 2010	8,978	90,826	36,858	10,959	15,935	6,945	11,151
Population 2000	9,207	83,684	34,780	9,932	13,146	6,630	9,989
Population % Chg. 2000-10	-2.49	9	6	10	21	5	12
Population 2020*	8,509	91,486	37,198	11,174	16,516	7,405	10,684
Population 2030*	8,138	95,855	38,456	11,857	18,457	7,725	11,222
Population Density: Persons/Sq. Mile 2010	104.5	80.2	169.2	84.1	58.2	22	43.4
Population Density: Persons/Sq. Mile 2000	105.5	67.2	131.2	81.6	57	21.8	42.1
Population, Median Age, 2016	53.1	47.5	44.3	53.8	40.4	47.7	46.2
Population, Age <18, %, 2010	20.2		24.6	18.3	23.6	22.4	25.6
<b>Education: 2012-2016 Estimates for 18 and over</b>							
% Less than High School	8.5	12.36	10.2	11.4	11.7	14.5	17.9
% High School Graduates	91.5	87.63	89.8	88.6	88.3	85.5	82.1
% Bachelor Degree or Higher	26.6	21.18	22.6	23.4	18.6	19.2	16.7
<b>Income:</b>							
Median Household Income 2007	\$54,431	\$50,836	\$56,123	\$45,583	\$62,052	\$43,191	\$43,637
Median Household Income 2012-2016	\$64,049	\$56,782	\$62,878	\$53,093	\$64,297	\$48,852	\$47,527
Income % Change 2007-16	17%	11%	12%	16%	3%	13%	9%
% Families Below Poverty (2010)	9.1	9.8	9.2	9.4	9.5	9.2	11.1
<b>Labor Force &amp; Employment:</b>							
Civilian Labor Force 2014	4,177	46,889	19,392	5,066	8,828	3,653	5,773
Civilian Labor Force 2007	4,537	47,783	20,700	5,103	8,460	3,406	5,577
Employed Labor Force 2014	4,022	45,013	18,655	4,809	8,371	3,442	5,406
Unemployment Rates 12/2015	3.7	4.0	3.8	3.9	3.9	4.4	5.0
<b>Other:</b>							
Taxable Sales 2007, Millions\$	\$ 40.0	\$ 772.5	\$372.0	\$ 83.8	\$ 70.9	\$ 14.7	\$ 191.0
Taxable Sales 2011, Millions\$	\$37	\$706.5	\$337.7	\$78	\$81.5	\$11.4	\$160.9
Taxable Sales 2014, Millions\$	\$39	\$762.3	\$356	\$86.2	\$94	\$11.6	\$175.6
Taxable Sales 2017, Millions\$	\$40	\$849	\$405	\$97	\$104	\$12	\$191
Sources: 2010 US Census Bureau, Virginia Employment Commission, Virginia Dept. of Taxation, Virginia Tourism Commission							



### Income

- The median household income for Mathews in 2017 was \$64,049. This is an increase from 2007 and higher than most other counties in the region; however, it is below the state average of \$66,149.
- In 2007, approximately 6.7 percent of the families in the Middle Peninsula Region were below the poverty level. Per the U.S Census, Mathews County's percentage of families living in poverty, while still the lowest in the region, more than doubled from 4.3 in 2007 to 9.6% in 2016. City data ([www.city-data.com](http://www.city-data.com)) shows the poverty rate for Mathews County at 9.2% in 2016, down from 10.5% in 2013. This spike could be explained by the economic recession from 2007 to 2009. The subsequent decline in the poverty rate observed in the city-data.com dataset could be explained by the ongoing economic expansion that started in 2009.

### Labor Force and Employment

- In 2010, the labor force of Mathews County represented approximately 10 percent of the regional labor force and exhibited a low unemployment rate. Gloucester County had the largest labor force within the region and the lowest unemployment rate.
- Unemployment figures from the Virginia Employment Commission showed a 3.7 percent unemployment rate in Mathews County (lowest in the region) as of November 2015, compared to 4.0% for the State and 4.8% for the nation.
- Employment in the region by industry (2010) is summarized in a table on the following page. In the Middle Peninsula Region, public administration is the largest employment sector. Educational, health and social services and retail trade were the second and third largest employment sectors for the region, followed by manufacturing. The smallest employment sectors for the region were the information and arts, entertainment and recreation.
- Mathews County industry employment trends are consistent with regional trends. According to the Virginia Employment Commission, in 2015 government, retail and, health and social services sector employed the highest percentage of laborers. Like the region, the information, wholesale and arts, entertainment and recreation employment sectors employ the smallest percentage of laborers in Mathews.
- According to 2015 statistics by the Virginia Economic Development Partnership, the region exhibited the largest employment growth in the government sector (23%) followed by retail (14.5%) and then health care and social assistance (11.5%).
- Employment projections for 2016 for the Bay Consortium Workforce Investment Board Area by the VEC show that the industries with the most potential for growth in the region are professional and technical services (45%), health care and social assistance (32%), finance and insurance (26%), and educational services (20%),



## 2015 Employment Percentages by Industry

Industry	Essex County	Gloucester County	King & Queen County	King William County	Mathews County	Middlesex County	Middle Peninsula	Virginia
Ag, Forestry, Fishing and Hunting, Mining	1.6%	.7%	10%	4.1%	4%	1.4%	3.6%	<1%
Construction	2.1%	5.6%	9.1%	7.2%	5.4%	6.7%	6 %	5%
Manufacturing	11.2%	1.7%	12.3%	19.5%	6.4%	6.5%	9.6%	6.2%
Wholesale Trade	4.3%	2.3%	5.1%	2.3%	.9%	3.1%	3%	2.9%
Retail Trade	21.6%	19.7%	3.7%	17.6%	13.8%	11.9%	14.7%	11%
Transportation and Warehousing, Utilities	.6%	1.5%	6.4%	.7%	1.9%	1.1%	2%	2.8%
Information	1%	.8%	N.D.	N.D.	N. D	1.5%	1.1%	1.9%
Finance, Insurance, Real Estate & Leasing	4.6%	3.4%	N.D.	3.5%	2.3%	2.6%	3.3%	5%
Professional, Scientific, Administration	2.4%	3.1%	2.2%	3.9%	3%	3.2%	5.4%	10.6%
Educational, Health and Social Services	15.5%	17.2%	8.4%	6.5%	16.8%	8.7%	12.2%	12.7%
Arts, Entertainment, Recreation, etc.	1.1%	1.4%	N.D.	1%	2%	3.3%	1.5%	1.5%
Accommodation and Food Service	11.3%	11.4%	N.D.	7.1%	8%	6.2%	8.8%	9%
Other Services (except Public Admin.)	3.9%	4.3%	2.3%	3.1%	6.4%	2.7%	3.8%	3.6%
Public Administration	14%	22.8%	30%	21.1%	25.9%	31.6%	24.2%	18.8%
N. D. Not disclosed.								
Source: Virginia Economic Development Partnership. Yesvirginia.org. 2 <sup>nd</sup> Quarter 2015, Virginia Employment Commission, 2 <sup>nd</sup> Quarter 2015								

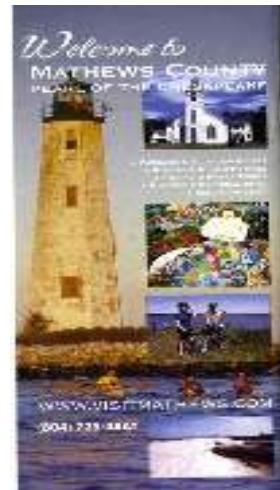


Like the region, the employment trends of Mathews County have made varying changes over the past decade. Virginia employment and economic statistics continue to depict government as the largest employer, followed by retail trade, and then accommodation and food services (see Employment by Industry for Mathews County on the following page).

- Employment projections for 2016 for the Bay Consortium Workforce Investment Board Area by the VEC show that the industries with the most potential for growth in the region are professional and technical services (45%), health care and social assistance (32%), finance and insurance (26%), and educational services (20%).

#### Taxable Sales and Tourism

- In 2016, Mathews County had the second lowest amount of taxable sales within the region coming in second to last only to King & Queen.
- In 2007, Virginia's visitor expenditures totaled approximately \$18.5 billion, of which the Middle Peninsula Region accounted for less than one percent.
- Mathews County direct travel impact **estimates** have increased since 2011 (*see table below*). A 7.5% increase in local tax receipts from 2015-2016, although small, is an encouraging trend.



Mathews County Travel-Related Data (2011-2016)

Travel Economic Impacts	2011	2012	2013	2014	2015	2016	% Change (2015-16)
Employment	400	412	417	419	426	450	5.6%
Expenditures	\$29,190,950	\$30,782,165	\$31,166,163	\$31,910,466	\$32,313,608	\$34,170,000	5.7%
Local Tax Receipts	\$842,921	\$878,264	\$902,173	\$907,029	\$948,728	\$1,020,000	7.5%
Payroll	\$6,772,968	\$7,099,984	\$7,360,573	\$7,504,738	\$7,784,666	\$8,400,000	7.9%
State Tax Receipts	\$1,322,517	\$1,386,209	\$1,400,349	\$1,454,473	\$1,525,671	\$1,640,000	7.5%

Source: Virginia Tourism Corporation



### **Conclusions**

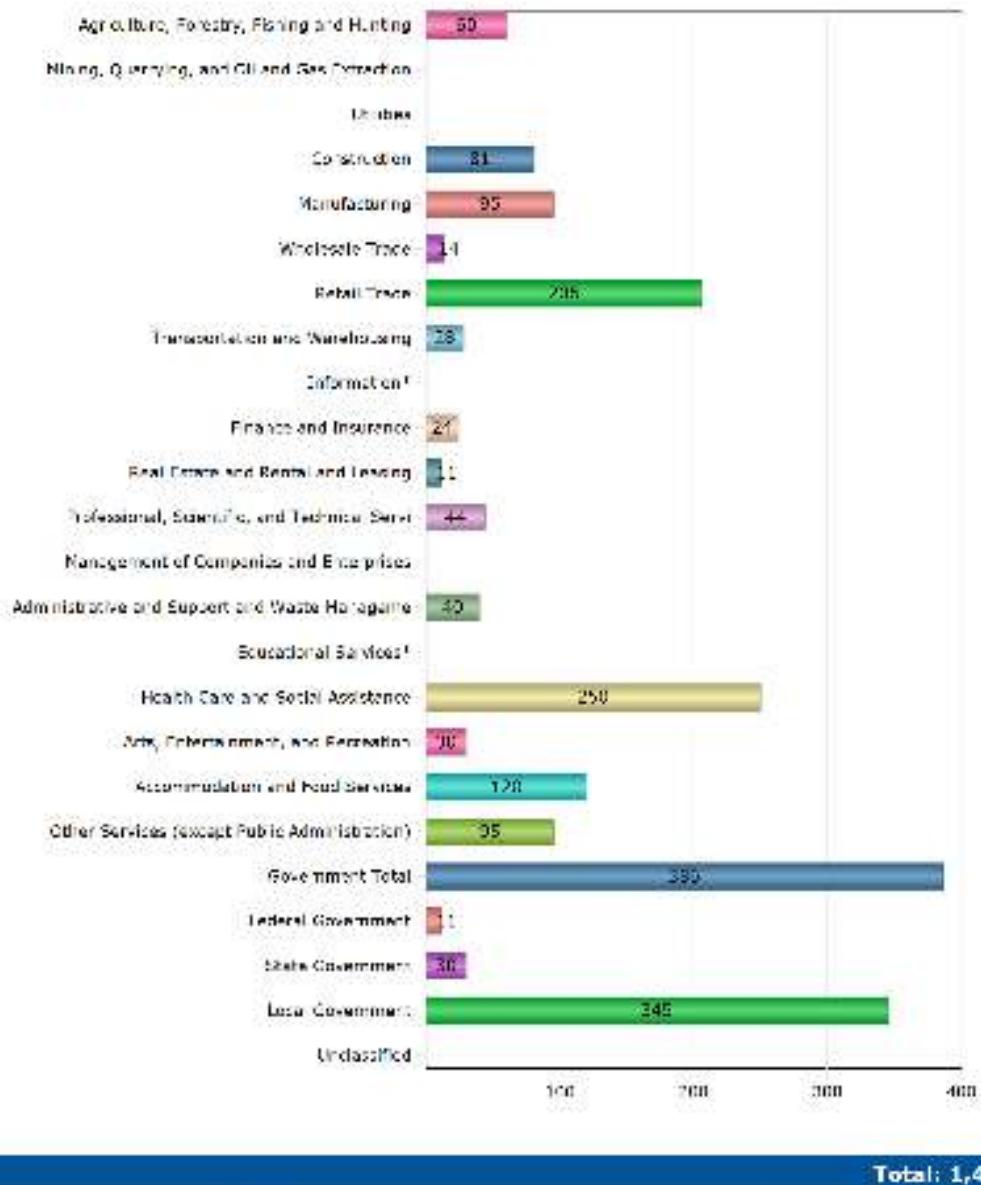
- Despite slight decreases, the population of Mathews County is relatively stable and not expected to grow as rapidly as surrounding counties in the future. The median age of residents (50.1 years) is higher than most of the surrounding counties, which depicts an aging population in the County.
- The average income of residents in Mathews County is higher than most residents in the region. This may be attributable to several factors, including the level of education and the higher median age of residents.
- Employment in Mathews County generally follows the regional trends; government and retail trade are the largest employers (2015).
- Increased tourism efforts could be economically beneficial to Mathews County and the region in the future. Benefits could include increased employment opportunities for County residents and a stronger revenue stream generated by tourist activities.



## Mathews County

## Economic Profile

## Employment by Industry



Note: Asterisk (\*) indicates non-discriminable data.

Source: Virginia Employment Commission,  
Quarterly Census of Employment and Wages (QCEW), 2nd Quarter (April, May, June) 2015.



## Mathews County Comprehensive Plan 2030

### *IV. Mathews County Today and Tomorrow: Conditions, Opportunities, Policies, and Strategies*

---



## Mathews County Today and Tomorrow: Conditions, Opportunities, Policies and Strategies

Mathews County is divided into five community planning areas: Piankatank, Gwynn's Island, Central Mathews, West Mathews, and Bayside. A map of the districts is found on the following page. This section of the Comprehensive Plan describes general planning elements for the County as a whole -- People and Housing, Economy, Historic and Cultural Resources, Environment, Public Facilities and Services, and Land Use. The next Section, Community Area Plans, provides more specific planning information on a community-level basis.

### People and Housing

#### Demographics

Mathews County has experienced relatively little growth in population over the past two hundred years with data showing an up and down trend over the past 100 years. The County has grown slowly in population since its formation. For example, the population in 1900 was approximately 800 persons less than what it is today.

In 2010, the population of Mathews County was 8,978. In 2017, the population was estimated to decline further to 8,651. The median age of the population was 50 years and the median household income was \$55,192. Approximately 20% of the population was 19 years old or younger, a decrease from 22% in 2000.

In 2010, the average household size was 2.32 persons. Approximately 69% of the households consisted of families and approximately 21% had children under 18. These statistics are almost identical to those of 2000. Of the reported non-family households, 41% contained persons 65

Historical Population & Housing in Mathews County						
	1800	1850	1900	1950	2000	2010
Population	5,806	6,714	8,239	7,148	9,207	8,978
Housing Units		711	1,642	2,510	5,333	5,669

Sources: 2010 U.S. Census. *Historical Census Browser*. University of Virginia, Geospatial and Statistical Data Center: <http://fisher.lib.virginia.edu>; U.S. Census Bureau.

	2000	2010	2017
Population	9,207	8,978	* 8,651
Female	52%	51.4%	
Male	48%	48.6%	
Race			
White	87%	88%	87.7%
African-American	11%	9.2%	9.2%
Other	2%	2.8%	3.1%
Age			
Age, Median	46	50	
Age, 19 or younger	22%	20.1%	
Age, 20-64	56%	54.3 %	
Age, 65 and over	22%	25.6 %	
Income, Median Household	\$43,222	\$55,192	
Income, Median Family	\$50,653		
Household Size, Avg	2.32	2.32	
Family Size, Avg	2.75	2.7	

Source: U.S. Census Bureau, 2000, 2010.  
Weldon Cooper Center, 2010, \*2017



Middlesex  
County

Piankatank River

Gloucester  
County

Piankatank

Chesapeake  
Bay

Gwynn's Island

Central Mathews

West Mathews

Gloucester  
County

North River

Ware River

Bayside

Chesapeake  
Bay

#### Legend

##### Planning District Areas

- Bayside
- Central
- Gwynn's Island
- Piankatank
- West Mathews

Mobjack  
Bay



0 5,000 10,000 20,000

Feet

0 0.5 1 2 3 4

Miles

Mathews County  
Comprehensive Plan  
2030



Community Planning  
Areas

**IV. Mathews County Today and Tomorrow:  
Conditions, Opportunities, Policies, and Strategies**

years old and over, up from 36% in 2000. Of interest is that the median household income increased dramatically from \$27,428 in 1990 to \$43,222 in 2000 and continued to increase to \$55,192 in 2010.

<b>Mathews County Educational Attainment</b>	
	<b>2010</b>
<i>Education, 18 yrs. &amp; over</i>	
Less than High School	19%
High School Diploma	34%
Some College	22%
Associate's Degree	5%
Bachelor's Degree	11%
Professional Degree	2%
Masters or Doctorate	6%
<i>Source: U.S. Census Bureau, 2010 American Fact finder</i>	

<b>Mathews County Household Characteristics, 2010</b>	
<i>Family households:</i>	68.8
With own children under 18 years	20.7
Married-couple family	56.9
With own children under 18 years	15.6
Female householder, no husband present	8.7
With own children under 18 years	3.9
<i>Non-family households:</i>	31.2
Householder living alone	26.5
Householder 65 years and over	14.5
Households with persons under 18 years	24.2
Households with persons 65 years & over	41.4
<i>Average household size</i>	2.3
<i>Average family size</i>	2.76
<i>Families below poverty level</i>	*9.1
<i>Source: U.S. Census Bureau, 2010 American Fact finder</i>	
<i>*U.S. Census community survey estimate for 2014</i>	

	<b>Mathews County - Median Income 2000-2010</b>			
	2000	2010	2016	% Change 2000-2010
Mathews County -households	\$43,222	\$55,192	\$64,049	22%
Mathews County- family	\$50,653	\$68,333	\$76,833	35%
Virginia-household	\$46,677	\$64,792	\$64,792	28%

Source: U.S.  
Census Bureau,  
2010 American  
Fact finder, 2016  
American  
Community Survey

Provisional population estimates for Mathews County released both by Weldon Cooper and the Virginia Employment Commission show a projected increase in population to 8,509 by 2020. This 3.6% decrease may be explained by a death rate that exceeds the birth rate or out migration that exceeds in migration. Of special note is that Mathews County hosts tourists and seasonal residents that are unaccounted for in population estimates. Because of the attraction of the coastal environment and other community assets, Mathews County is a destination for many persons who continue a long tradition of spending summers here. The Mathews Visitor and Information



Center reports it serves nearly 1,200 visitors and seasonal residents a month. The following chart provides an estimate of the number of visitors frequenting Mathews County and being tracked by Mathews County Visitors and Information Center annually.

**Mathews County Annual Visitor Information**

Year	# of Visitors
2012-2015	+/- 12,000
2016	12,258
2017	10,867

*Source: Mathews County's Visitors and Information Center*

### **Demographic Trends for Mathews County**

In summary, given these population statistics and their effect on the future of Mathews County, the following trends should be considered for the purposes of long-range planning:

- The population of Mathews is aging. Thus, the number of persons 19 and younger is continuing to decline and the number of persons over 65 is increasing. This trend will influence housing and community facilities' needs.
- The projected decrease in County population (based on 2017 Weldon Cooper estimates) although minimal, should be considered, especially with respect to managing land development and supporting public infrastructure and services (transportation, utilities, etc.).
- With the decrease in young families and persons under 19, there is an increased potential to lose young adults to more metropolitan areas, particularly because of greater job opportunities.
- The median household income continues to increase. This may be related to the incomes of those persons migrating into the County.
- The educational attainment of persons in Mathews County is favorable. Over 80% of the population over 25 is a high school graduate, attended college or earned a college degree.
- The number of seasonal summer residents in Mathews is not well documented. These residents can result in a significant fluctuation in the County population during peak summer months. Because these seasonal tourists and residents affect public services, special consideration is needed when planning for future community improvements related to public safety and health (e.g., water supply, waste treatment).

### **Housing**

A summary of the housing characteristics in Mathews County is presented in the table below. According to the 2010 Census, most of the residential structures in the County were single-family homes (85%). Apartments or duplex structures represented less than 3% of the housing stock,

**IV. Mathews County Today and Tomorrow:  
Conditions, Opportunities, Policies, and Strategies**

while mobile homes represented approximately 12.5% of the housing stock. The median value of a single-family, owner-occupied home in 2010 was \$207,900; this equated to a median home mortgage of \$1,164 per month. In 2010, approximately 83% of homeowners paid one-third or less of their income toward housing costs.

**Mathews County  
Housing Stock, 2000-2010**

	2000		2010	
	Number	%	Number	%
<i>Housing Units, Total</i>	5,333	100	5,669	100
Owner-occupied housing units	3,331	63	3,858	68.1
Renter-occupied housing units	601	11	618	16
Vacant housing Units)	1,401 (seasonal use-891)	26	1,811 (seasonal use – 1,198)	31.9
<i>Housing Units, Type</i>				
Single-Family	4,644	87	4,804	85
Duplex	18	<.5	13	<0.1
Multi-Family	127	2	123	2
Mobile Homes	532	10	711	12.5
Boat/ RV	12	<.5	0	0
<i>Housing Units, Age</i>				
Housing built after 1990		19		24
Housing built 1960-1989		39		40
Housing built 1959 & earlier		42		36
<i>Median Home Value</i>	\$111,400		\$207,900	
<i>Median Home Monthly Mortgage</i>	\$918		\$1,164	100

Source: 2010 U.S. Census Bureau, American Factfinder

Building permit data for Mathews County from 1990 through 2014 indicate a sharp decline in residential development. Information received from the Mathews County Building Department also confirms that less than 100 building permits were issued for new development from 2012-2015.

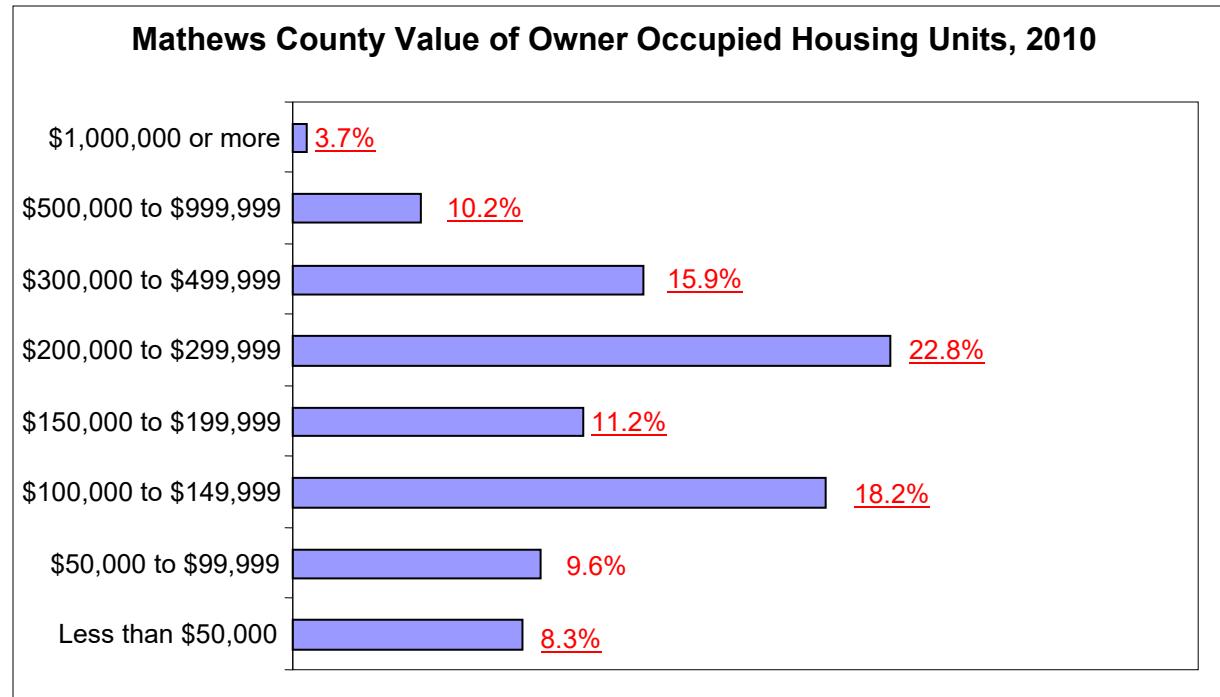


<b>Mathews County Annual Residential Building Permits</b>		
<i>Single-Family Dwelling Building Permits</i>	<i>No.</i>	<i>Value</i>
1990	194	\$ 17,069,150
2000	45	\$ 6,807,880
2005	91	\$ 17,857,444
2010	30	\$ 7,779,710
2014	25	\$ 5,787,792

Note: There were no other residential building types built during these years according to data source.

Source: U.S Census

The value of housing units in Mathews County in 2010 is shown in the following table. In general, housing values have increased since 2000. More than 50% of the housing unit values lie in the \$100,000 to \$300,000 range while median housing value in 2010 was \$207,900 and expected to rise to \$263,700 by 2014.



Source: 2010 U.S. Census Bureau, 5 year estimates Survey

While census data shows an increase in housing value, data collected through the Virginia

***IV. Mathews County Today and Tomorrow:  
Conditions, Opportunities, Policies, and Strategies***

Department of Taxation shows a decrease in estimated true tax value of Mathews County property.

Estimated True Value of Locally Taxed Property

Year	Value
2008	\$2,088,615,479
2009	\$1,936,040,362
2010	\$1,898,045,946
2011	\$1,718,289,993
2012	\$1,682,251,203
2013	\$1,670,844,900

*Source: Virginia Department of Taxation, 2008-2013 sales ratio study.*

Population and residential development activity have decreased in Mathews County since 2007, while, per 2009-2014 US Census estimates, housing values have increased.

### **Housing Trends for Mathews County**

Based on review of the information available, some of the housing trends that should be considered in future planning for Mathews County include:

- Housing and real estate continue to be a primary revenue generator for Mathews County. The County's economy still relies heavily on property taxes as a primary source of revenue.
- There is a deficiency of alternative housing types in the County. There are very few multi-family units. Specialized housing (e.g. for seniors or handicapped persons) is either very limited or non-existent. Most building permit applications are for construction of single-family homes.
- The County housing stock is aging. Approximately 75% of it was constructed prior to 1989 and with almost one third of the total housing units constructed prior to 1959.
- The value of homes in the County is increasing. The estimated median home value in 2014 was \$263,700, up from \$207,900 in 2010.



#### **People and Housing - Challenges and Opportunities 2030**

Given the historical population trends and the development constraints within the County (topography, water supply, septic system challenges, wetlands, floodplains, etc.), it is reasonable to continue to expect conservative growth in the future. Like many rural communities, Mathews County appears to be aging and losing youth to larger metropolitan areas. The loss of young adults also means decreases in the available labor workforce, as well as decreased numbers of children and young families. Mathews must find creative ways to attract and retain young persons in the future. A viable community should be representative of all age groups and include native residents, as well as those from other areas.

Also, it is important to understand that each age group has associated demands for varying types of supporting goods and services; thus, there may be shifts required in business types and available services. Social demographics must be considered and business services carefully tailored to sufficiently meet the needs of residents and targeted populations; otherwise, the County loses economically and fails to nurture those that it wishes to retain or attract.

New residents are drawn to the coastal environment, but may not fully understand County culture or settlement patterns and may not be familiar with the true dynamics of living in a coastal community. Both new and existing residents must be educated about environmental factors and respect the ecological systems that have been an asset and part of the County's way of life for centuries. Since waterfront residential property presently contributes substantially to the tax base of the County, the challenge will be to manage future land development in an environmentally sensitive manner while balancing revenues and public investments and services.

Finally, seasonal residents should be a factor in future decisions. At present, there is limited information available on the number of persons moving to Mathews County during warmer months. Additional data should be collected to better define public service and safety needs, and to evaluate options for equitably funding any increased service levels.

With respect to housing, there should be more targeted efforts for encouraging clustered development in suitable areas. This approach can protect sensitive environmental areas and preserve open space for the benefit of residents and the community. Housing types can be diversified by utilizing this approach, as well. There are opportunities for encouraging workforce housing in some of the small hamlet areas of the County. These could include live-work spaces, second-story apartments, or small clusters of duplex, triplex or quadruplex units. Other options are to encourage the adaptive reuse and improvement of existing buildings for mixed-use commercial/ residential purposes and rehabilitation of vacant houses.

Both County Officials and citizens have expressed a need for age-restricted housing. This seems

***IV. Mathews County Today and Tomorrow:  
Conditions, Opportunities, Policies, and Strategies***

to make the most sense near a small village center, like Mathews, where there are supporting services and easy access to activities. Many residents of Mathews want an option to remain in the County in a quality independent and/or assisted living environment as they age.

**Planning/Development Policies, Action Strategies for People and Housing 2030**

The following planning and development policies and action strategies are established to achieve the desired vision for people and housing in Mathews County by 2030:

<b>Planning / Development Policies and Strategies for People and Housing</b>	
PH 1	<p><b>The neighborhoods of Mathews County are essential building blocks for the health and prosperity of the entire community. They should be carefully planned, designed, and maintained to complement the rural character of the County, protect sensitive environmental features, promote public safety, and provide quality living for all residents.</b></p>
	<ol style="list-style-type: none"><li>1. Encourage grouped development for new housing subdivisions to preserve open space and the environment. Revise the Zoning Ordinance to allow flexibility in setbacks and site design for subdivisions to promote grouping of development. Key emphasis should be on environmental protection and common open space.</li></ol>
	<ol style="list-style-type: none"><li value="2">2. Investigate the use of increased density, transfer of development rights purchase of development rights, or other state enabled development tools that can encourage grouped development or help achieve specific housing targets. Revise zoning ordinance, as appropriate.</li></ol>
	<ol style="list-style-type: none"><li value="3">3. Identify "priority neighborhoods" that are experiencing decline, repeated flooding, or other threats to their stability. Seek out grant funding to survey housing conditions and undertake hazard mitigation and/or rehabilitation activities.</li></ol>
	<ol style="list-style-type: none"><li value="4">4. Review and update zoning and subdivision regulations to reflect the goals of the Comprehensive Plan.</li></ol>
	<ol style="list-style-type: none"><li value="5">5. Increase community awareness and education of the environmental issues associated with coastal living. Consider a variety of media communications, public announcements, series of speakers, school curricula, realtor packages, etc.</li></ol>
PH 2	<p><b>Mathews' residents have long recognized the need for age-restricted independent and assisted living housing. Workforce housing is also</b></p>



Planning / Development Policies and Strategies for People and Housing	
	<b>needed.</b>
	<ol style="list-style-type: none"><li>1. Assemble more definitive information on housing in the County (types, value, condition, etc.). Include a housing survey of residents to identify specific needs. Consider applying for a housing rehabilitation planning grant from the Virginia Department of Housing and Community Development.</li></ol>
	<ol style="list-style-type: none"><li>2. Promote a diversity of housing types and price ranges within new residential developments to provide greater housing opportunities to all residents. Ensure quality building designs and site development through careful review of proposals.</li></ol>
	<ol style="list-style-type: none"><li>3. Identify infrastructure requirements that would encourage for-profit and non-profit housing groups to develop independent living, assisted living and workforce housing in the County. Promote well-designed low-to medium-density housing options in the Mathews Court House area.</li></ol>
	<ol style="list-style-type: none"><li>4. Work with qualified private and public housing providers to address the County's housing needs.</li></ol>
	<ol style="list-style-type: none"><li>5. Encourage mixed-use housing and business development in the small commercial centers of the County by revising the zoning code to provide for upper-story housing above ground-floor commercial uses, live-work spaces, and other residential/commercial mixed uses.</li></ol>
PH 3	<b>Maintenance of the aging housing stock of the County is fundamental to the continued viability of its communities and neighborhoods. There must be careful monitoring of the housing stock through enforcement of the Uniform Statewide Building Code and assessment of environmental conditions to ensure public health, safety, and welfare.</b>
	<ol style="list-style-type: none"><li>1. Improve code compliance by conducting a field survey of properties in the county to identify structures that are subject to "spot blight" abatement measures. Work cooperatively with the Building Official and various County staff (planning, police, etc.) to develop a strategy to enhance building maintenance and achieve compliance.</li></ol>



Planning / Development Policies and Strategies for People and Housing	
PH 4	<p><b>Young persons and families are important to the future of Mathews County, particularly in helping to achieve a healthy balance in County population, continuing the community's heritage, and enriching the overall quality of life.</b></p>
	<ol style="list-style-type: none"><li>1. Work with the high school, area colleges, and other youth organizations to identify opportunities to enhance the quality of life for young persons in Mathews County. Consider implementing special programs, initiatives, businesses, or events that may boost involvement of youth in the community.</li></ol>
	<ol style="list-style-type: none"><li>2. Work with area businesses to identify employment and training opportunities for youth with various levels of education and skills. Promote mentoring programs, on-the-job training, specialized programs in the schools, or other means of encouraging young people to continue to live and work in the County. Create focused marketing plan to target employers and potential employees.</li></ol>
	<ol style="list-style-type: none"><li>3. Encourage youth exposure to local government decision-making, particularly with respect to planning for the County and governmental activities. Consider adopting a youth government day that provides hands-on experience for high school seniors regarding local government operations and activities of public bodies.</li></ol>
	<ol style="list-style-type: none"><li>4. Increase workforce housing options for young adults and families. Encourage programs that assist in acquiring and improving existing residential structures. Encourage live-work space and second-story rental units above commercial spaces in the Mathews Court House area.</li></ol>
PH 5	<p><b>The seasonal population is important to the overall economy, health, and welfare of the County. Improved public facilities and services should serve permanent residents and seasonal visitors; such improvements should be financially structured to balance costs and benefits to taxpayers.</b></p>



<b>Planning / Development Policies and Strategies for People and Housing</b>	
	1. Develop a more accurate accounting of the number of seasonal residents and tourists visiting Mathews County, including their economic impact on the County. Use updated figures when considering public facility and service needs, especially as it may relate to responding to public health and safety.
	2. Consider funding options for addressing any increased public facility or service needs arising from seasonal residents. Ensure equitable treatment for seasonal residents regarding benefits and costs as County taxpayers.

**People and Housing: Special Action Projects**

The neighborhoods and housing types of Mathews County are important to the future quality of life for residents and the overall welfare of the community. The following are suggestions for projects that could move the County toward the goals for People and Housing.

**Age-Restricted Housing Development**

Officials and residents of Mathews County recognize the need to provide expanded housing opportunities for senior citizens. This could include a single independent housing development or various development options that provide a continuum of care from independent to assisted living to long-term care. One form of desired senior housing would enable residents to live independently and meet their changing lifestyles, while remaining close to supporting services. Opportunities for such a development exist in the Central Mathews District, near Mathews Court House. The development should complement the surrounding residential and business development, be developed using sound environmental design principles, and be of a suitable scale to fit the rural character of Mathews.



**IV. Mathews County Today and Tomorrow:  
Conditions, Opportunities, Policies, and Strategies**



*An age-restricted development could be developed like the example shown here focusing on a grouping of units surrounding a common green. An interior courtyard would provide opportunities for activities or passive recreation. Typical community amenities would include interior sidewalks, landscaping, and designated guest parking.*





## Economy

The regional economy and the contributions and comparison of Mathews County to surrounding counties are discussed in the previous chapter, *Mathews County and the Region*. The following section provides additional insight into some economic factors of the County and how those factors may influence the County in the future.

### Labor Force and Employment

In 2008, census economic statistics for the region indicated that health and social services, manufacturing and retail trade were the industries employing most persons. The most recent data for 2014 indicates that employment trends of Mathews County have changed; the largest employer is government, followed by retail trade and then accommodation and food services. Given the development patterns in the County with the County seat and a government center in Central Mathews and a focus on tourism, it is not surprising that these sectors are the most prominent.

In 2000, approximately 56% of Mathews' population over the age of 16 was in the labor force, which was less than that of the United States (64%). In 2008, the labor force had declined to approximately 48% of the County population however, rebounding to almost 54% in 2014. The reduction in the available labor force is likely related to the aging of the population and the number of retired persons residing in the County.

In 2000, approximately 35% of Mathews' residents lived and worked in the County. In 2014, most workers (71%) commuted to an employer outside of Mathews County (mostly to Gloucester County, Newport News, and York County), averaging a 31-minute commute time. Approximately 21% of those employed in Mathews County commuted from outside the County (these were mostly residents of Gloucester and Middlesex Counties).

According to the Virginia Employment Commission, the average weekly wage in Mathews County as of the 2<sup>nd</sup> quarter of 2015 was \$526.; this equates to \$13.15 per hour or \$27,352 per year.

Mathews County Labor Force and Employment Characteristics		
	2008	2013-2014
Persons in Labor Force (16 and over)	48%	53.7%
Average Weekly Wage	\$483	\$526
Per Capita Income	\$43,431	\$56,000
Work Commuting Patterns		
Lived & work in County		6%
Work outside County		71%
Live out, commute in		21%
Average commute time (mins)		31%

Source: U.S. Census, VA Workforce Connection, Virginia Employment Commission

**IV. Mathews County Today and Tomorrow:  
Conditions, Opportunities, Policies, and Strategies**

According to the Virginia Employment Commission, the top fifty employers for Mathews County as of the second quarter of 2015 are listed in the following table. Most of the employers in the County are small businesses, employing less than twenty employees. The largest manufacturing employers were those in the textile trades and seafood.

Mathews County      Economic Profile**50 Largest Employers**

- |  |                                     |
|--|-------------------------------------|
| 1. Mathews County School Board         | 26. Shock Shop Store                |
| 2. Bowditch Inc.                       | 27. VDOT                            |
| 3. Riverside Regional Medical Center   | 28. Heughens, Inc.                  |
| 4. Mathews County Board of Supervisors | 29. Postal Service                  |
| 5. Food Lion                           | 30. Boys & Girls Clubs of the       |
| 6. Sun Fields LLC                      | 31. Chesapeake Bank                 |
| 7. Sea Farms                           | 32. R. S. W. Marine Construction    |
| 8. Zimmerman Marine                    | 33. The Medicine Shoppe             |
| 9. Hardee's                            | 34. 7-Eleven                        |
| 10. Best Value Supermarket             | 35. Dolgencorp LLC                  |
| 11. Mohrbeck Nurseries                 | 36. East River Construction Inc     |
| 12. Richardson's Cafe                  | 37. M & N Building Supply           |
| 13. Taterson Greenhouses               | 38. Morse Enterprises, Inc.         |
| 14. Peninsula Metropolitan YMCA        | 39. Mrs. Georgiana K. Simmons       |
| 15. Southwind Corp                     | 40. P. Buckley Moss Galleries Ltd.  |
| 16. Mathews Volunteer Rescue           | 41. Subway                          |
| 17. Island Seafood Company             | 42. The Island Stop                 |
| 18. Ocean Products Research            | 43. Ambrose Lawncare LLC            |
| 19. Ambrose Disposal Service Inc       | 44. Cobos Creek Body Works Division |
| 20. Mac Development Inc                | 45. Daziers Auto Parts Inc          |
| 21. Chimney Corner Lawnmower           | 46. Foster Faulkner Funeral Home    |
| 22. Covansys                           | 47. Linda's Diner                   |
| 23. Lynne's Family Restaurant          | 48. Seabreeze Restaurant            |
| 24. Mathews Co Dept of Social Services | 49. Bank of America                 |
| 25. Mathews Yacht Club                 | 50. Bay Construction & Gutber Inc.  |

Source: Virginia Employment Commission,  
*Quarterly Census of Employment and Wages (QCEW)*, 2nd Quarter (April, May, June) 2015.



### Agriculture and Forests

In general, Mathews County can be described as a rural county with large tracts of forests, open fields and expansive shorelines. These economic sectors are summarized in the following tables and paragraphs. Although these segments of the economy have declined over the years, there may be future potential to improve management practices and expand the economic development potential for these natural amenities.

In 2007, agricultural lands contributed approximately \$3 million in production value to the local economy. The number of farms has slightly increased over the past five years, but the production value declined by approximately \$2 million since 2002.

In 2005, forests accounted for approximately two-thirds of County land. Figures for 2007 timber were approximately \$250,000.

Mathews County Agriculture			
Item	2002	2007	2012
Farms	47	50	55
Land in Farms (acres)		4,412	4,646
Avg. Size Farm (acres)		88	84
Market Value Production	\$4.3M	\$3.0M	\$2.4 M
Crop Production	\$4.0M	2.6M	\$2.2 M
Livestock Production	\$0.3 M	\$0.4 M	\$0.17 M

*Source: USDA, 2012 Census of Agriculture County Data*

Mathews County Forests	
Forests (Privately owned, 2005)	62% of county
Production Value (Avg. 1986-2001)	\$416,325
Production Value (2007)	\$249,000

*Source: VA Dept. of Forestry*

### Maritime Industry

A part of Mathews County economy is its rich and traditional maritime industry. In 2012 maritime related businesses provided 1.4 percent of the total jobs in Mathews County. This is an 83% decrease since 2005. In 2012, maritime jobs in Mathews County accounted for 21 employees and \$456,000 in wages and \$813,000 in goods and services.

According to National Oceanic Atmospheric Association 2012 Coastal snapshot, marine construction is the predominant sector in Mathews County's maritime industry.

**IV. Mathews County Today and Tomorrow:  
Conditions, Opportunities, Policies, and Strategies****Maritime Jobs Snapshot**COASTAL COUNTY SNAPSHOTS  
[www.coast.noaa.gov/snapshots/](http://www.coast.noaa.gov/snapshots/)

# Mathews County, Virginia

**Maritime Jobs = A Healthy Economy**

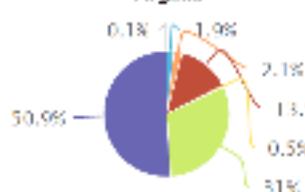
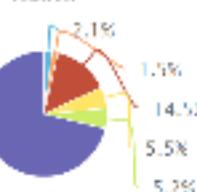
In 2012, maritime related businesses provided 1.4% of the total jobs in Mathews County. This represents a 83% decrease in maritime jobs since 2005. Nationwide, maritime jobs represent double the number of jobs supported by agriculture.

**Mathews County maritime jobs account for**

<b>21</b> employees	<b>\$456k</b> in wages in 2012	<b>\$813k</b> in goods & services
------------------------	--------------------------------------	--------------------------------------

**Maritime Jobs by Sector**

Comparing Mathews County's maritime sectors to the state and nation shows how local concerns may or may not coincide with state and national priorities.

**Mathews County****Virginia****Nation****Mathews County Percentages**

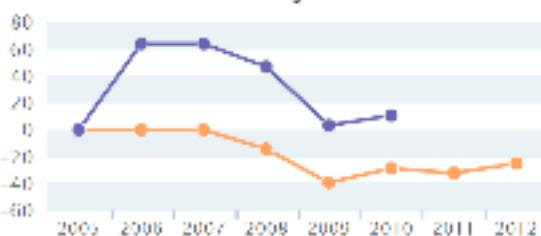
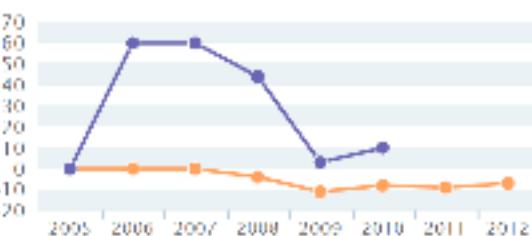
Tourism and Recreation (NA)	Living Resources (NA)	Marine Transportation (NA)	Suppressed (1%)
Ship and Boat Building (NA)	Offshore Mineral Extraction (NA)	Marine Construction (100%)	

**Job Trends**

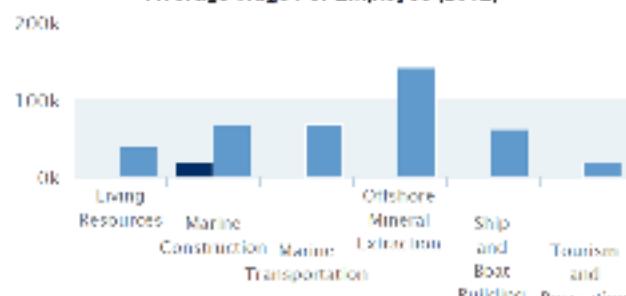
When making coastal management decisions, it is important to understand how the six sectors have changed over time.

**Mathews County Percent Changes**

Tourism and Recreation (NA)	Marine Transportation (NA)
Ship and Boat Building (NA)	Marine Construction (-20%)
Living Resources (NA)	Suppressed (1%)
Offshore Mineral Extraction (NA)	

**Percent Change in Jobs****Number of Jobs Gained or Lost****County and National Wages**

Higher local wages can be attractive to employees but a detriment to new or expanding businesses. Managers should consider cost of living rates when making this comparison.

**Average Wage Per Employee (2012)****Impact of Part-time Workers**

Average tourism wages can be smaller due to the high percentage of part-time workers, but total tourism wages are often among the highest because of the large number of people employed.

■ County ■ National



#### **Aquaculture and Fisheries**

The aquatic resources of Mathews are of substantial environmental and economic value to the County and the Commonwealth of Virginia. Per a 2005 report by the Virginia Institute of Marine Science (VIMS)<sup>3</sup> the commercial and recreational fisheries of Virginia provide both monetary and non-monetary economic and recreational contributions. In 2005, sport fishing and commercial harvesting activities generated a total of \$1.23 billion in output or sales, \$717.4 million in value-added contributions or income, and 13,015 full and part-time jobs for Virginia. Of note is that approximately two-thirds of these values were attributable to the recreational sector and one-third to the commercial seafood sector. In addition, it is important to recognize that the values attributed to commercial seafood sector declined approximately 30% between 1994 and 2004 because of decreased species diversity, infrastructure damages from Hurricane Isabel in 2003, increased fuel costs, and imported products, among others. The largest sales for the seafood industry were from sea scallops, blue crabs, and menhaden and approximately 50% of the economic impacts were generated by seafood processing.

For Mathews County, the 2005 study indicated that the commercial seafood industry represented approximately \$2.5 million in landings; in contrast, recreational fishing generated approximately \$10.4 million (\$3.9 million in income and \$6.5 million in sales) and 138 full or part-time jobs.

Updated economic reports in 2007 and 2008 on Virginia's shellfish aquaculture<sup>4</sup> indicate continued growth of the shellfish aquaculture industry. The studies documented increases in the cultured Virginia hard clams (*Mercenaria mercenaria*) and the culturing of disease resistant native Eastern oysters (*Crassostrea virginica*). Specifically, from the 2008 Outlook Report, predictions indicate that within the Middle Peninsula there will be a 46% increase in the number of cultured market oysters sold, a 10% decline in oyster seed planted, and a 23% increase in the number of eyed larvae planted by 2009. The 2008 findings also showed an increased growth in oyster aquaculture almost twice that of 2007 with both clam and oyster sales generating approximately \$26.9 million. In fact, Virginia is number one in farmed clam production. The continued health and expansion of shellfish aquaculture will be dependent on good water quality and strong environmental stewardship to maintain it.

Aquaculture generally refers to the raising of fish and shellfish. Over the years, aquaculture practices have become more complex, ranging from freshwater to marine and specializing in various plants and animals. The chart on the following page summarizes the various forms of

<sup>3</sup> Virginia Institute of Marine Science - Kirkley, Murray and Duberg. December 2005. *Economic Contributions of Virginia's Commercial Seafood and Recreational Fishing Industries: A User's Manual for Assessing Economic Impacts*.

<sup>4</sup> Virginia Institute of Marine Science - Murray and Oesterling. June 2007, June 2009. *Virginia Shellfish Aquaculture Situation and Outlook Report, Results of Virginia Shellfish Aquaculture Crop Reporting Survey 2005-2007 and 2007-2008*.



aquaculture as it may apply to Mathews County.

## Aquaculture

The breeding, rearing, and harvesting of plants and animals in all types of water (fresh and marine) environments, including ponds, rivers, lakes and the ocean (NOAA, 2008)

### Mariculture

Culturing of organisms, both plants and animals, in an aquatic medium or environment which may be completely marine (sea), or sea water mixed to various degrees with fresh water. This definition would include both the sea and inland brackish water areas (FAO, 1981)

### Freshwater Aquaculture

Culturing of organisms, both plants and animals, in freshwater

#### Shellfish Aquaculture

The propagation, rearing, enhancement and harvesting of hatchery produced molluscan organism in controlled or selected environments, which are conducted on the tidal waters of the Commonwealth (VMRC, 2008)

#### Finfish Aquaculture

Propagation, rearing, enhancement, and harvesting of hatchery fish which are grown to market size in ponds, tanks, cages, or raceways and released into the wild or sent to market.

#### Shrimp Aquaculture

Propagation, rearing, enhancement, and harvesting of shrimp

#### Algaculture

Propagation, rearing, enhancement, and harvesting of algae or kelp/seaweed

*Aquaculture Summary Chart Prepared by Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission, 2009.*



#### **Economic Trends for Mathews County**

Economic trends of Mathews County have varied from that of the surrounding counties. Some of the economic trends that should be considered in planning for the future of Mathews County are:

- The greatest number of persons was employed in government, followed by retail trade, and accommodation and food services.
- The available labor force in Mathews County is decreasing while the number of retired residents in the County continues to increase.
- Most businesses in the County are small businesses, employing twenty people or less.
- Businesses employing more than twenty persons were manufacturing establishments affiliated with textiles and seafood.
- Home-based businesses have increased over the past decade. From 2003 to 2008, there were 429 zoning permits issued for home-based businesses in the County. According to Mathews County Planning Department, the number of permits issued from 2011 to 2015 decreased significantly to an average of 30 per year totaling 150 over the five-year span.
- Agriculture, forestry, fishing and hunting employed about 4% of the labor force, down 1 percent in 2015. While these sectors have declined over the years, there may be opportunities for enhancing their economic contributions in the future, particularly with respect to recreational fishing and shellfish aquaculture.
- As Mathews County's tax base continues to diminish, renewed focus should be placed on innovative ways to promote tourism. Increased opportunity and support for arts, entertainment and recreation should be a part of a strategic approach. Currently, arts, entertainment and recreation employ approximately 2% of the labor force, also experiencing a 1 % decrease from the previous five years.
- Visitor's expenditures and Compared with the region, Mathews County had lower visitor expenditures than its immediate neighbors, Gloucester and Middlesex Counties.



#### Economic Challenges and Opportunities 2030

To preserve the quality of life in the County and achieve its vision for an economy that is focused on heritage and eco-tourism and maritime trade, there must be a carefully constructed strategy for enhancing these industry sectors. Integrating protection and management of the natural resources that provide the baseline for these industries must be a key element of the strategy. Another important factor for success will be having supporting industries, such as retail trade, accommodations, and entertainment.

Tourism statistics for the region and those of the state indicate that there are opportunities for Mathews County to increase its market share in eco-tourism as well as capitalize from various revenue sources that are not currently being explored. The opportunity for increased food service businesses and accommodations can also potentially increase the County's revenue.

The shorelines of the County provide opportunities for increased aquaculture and aquatic-based businesses; however, these endeavors will require careful land use management to protect both the environment and businesses. Creativity, exemplary leadership, and multiple public-private partnerships will be needed to understand the complex, ecological dynamics and to educate officials, businesses, and the public.

Mathews County is constrained for development because of its topography and its proximity to surface water. This is further complicated by a lack of utility infrastructure for water and sewer. Consequently, the locations where development can occur with few constraints must be carefully planned to ensure that they are developed using best development practices and in the wisest manner with respect to land use and density. This will require careful choices to achieve a successful and balanced economy that can retain the quality of life desired in Mathews County.

#### *2030 Vision for Mathews*

*"County farms delight consumers and restaurant owners with local products, while area merchants and artisans welcome patrons with quality, creative offerings in services, products, and arts and crafts.*

*Forestry, fishery and ecotourism opportunities offer residents quality employment and wages while integrating business practices that protect and renew natural resources.*

*Seasonal visitors who appreciate Mathews' traditional heritage and natural environment are attracted to the County.*

*Eco-friendly enterprises – aquaculture, maritime museums, marinas, sailing schools, sea farms, kayak farms, boat tours – concentrate economic activities on the water.*

*Home-based businesses thrive on expanded Internet services and distribute Mathews' products worldwide.*

*Business enterprises offer quality services in appropriate locations, living-wage employment, limited environmental impact, and quality revenue contributions to the community."*

**Planning/Development Policies, Action Strategies for Economy 2030**

The following planning and development policies and action strategies are established to achieve the desired vision for the future economy of Mathews County:

<b>Planning / Development Policies and Strategies for Economy</b>	
E 1	<p><b>The economy of Mathews County is linked to and dependent on the quality of the environment. Public decisions on land development and economic investment should be based on careful study of environmental impact, both short and long-term.</b></p>
	<ol style="list-style-type: none"><li>1. Develop an environmental information package and assessment check-list for developers that can be used by applicants and by County representatives when considering development and rezoning applications. Include agency resources and contact information. Update regularly.</li></ol>
	<ol style="list-style-type: none"><li>2. Continue to monitor and report environmental quality on at least an annual basis. Work with the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission and other environmental organizations to actively address environmental challenges that may affect the economy and quality of life.</li></ol>
	<ol style="list-style-type: none"><li>3. Identify and evaluate sensitive environmental areas and specific waterfront and inland land uses that may adversely affect water quality, environmental assets and long-term water-based economy. Use best management practices to resolve land use conflicts.</li></ol>
	<ol style="list-style-type: none"><li>4. Revise land development regulations to better manage land uses in waterfront areas and protect environmental quality. Provide public education and opportunities for public comment and input to ensure workable solutions.</li></ol>
E 2	<p><b>Mathews County has a proud, traditional heritage in water-based businesses. Increased efforts should be undertaken to enhance this sector of the local and regional economy.</b></p>
	<ol style="list-style-type: none"><li>1. Clarify, define and pursue County authority to regulate and manage land uses beyond the physical land area and shorelines, extending to include territorial boundaries over the water.</li></ol>
	<ol style="list-style-type: none"><li>2. Consider state and local financial incentives for aquaculture businesses that could assist their development (e.g. special loans, tax incentives, grants, etc.)</li></ol>
	<ol style="list-style-type: none"><li>3. Strengthen regulations to encourage and protect aquaculture in appropriate</li></ol>



Planning / Development Policies and Strategies for Economy	
	areas of the County.
	4. Lobby general assembly for special aquaculture land use taxation category specific to aquaculture and water-based businesses, like agriculture land use taxation, to encourage continued use and production of important properties and operations. Consider an accompanying local use value ordinance.
	5. Educate the public regarding the importance of aquaculture and working waterfronts to the community, region and the state. Develop a brochure, webpage article, or other form of communication to promote increased understanding of water-based business operations and requirements, as well as the need for excellent water quality. Work with businesses and governmental agencies to coordinate efforts and improve communication of important coastal living issues and future goals and outcomes.
	6. Affirm the commitment of the County to protect the working waterfront as a priority for economic development and preserving coastal character. Improve communication regarding pending development matters, water quality monitoring/reporting, water access, etc. Consider appropriate "good neighbor practices" that enable shared information and communication regarding development activities.
	7. Consider adopting a formal resolution/policy that promotes and protects working waterfronts in Mathews County.
E 3	<b>Tourism is an important economic sector for Mathews County that should be encouraged and supported as an economic development strategy.</b>
	1. Develop a tourism strategy, updated annually, in cooperation with the Mathews Visitor and Information Center (MCVIC), and supporting businesses and organizations. Collaborate with MCVIC to develop educational materials that promote environmental stewardship. Support marketing and other outreach efforts by MCVIC, Mathews Main Street, Discover Mathews Business Group and others to attract tourists to the County. Continue to promote the "Be Here" branding/marketing campaign endorsed by the Board of Supervisors through various media.
	2. Encourage development of conference/lodging/event facilities in selected locations with water access. Ensure environmental compatibility with the



Planning / Development Policies and Strategies for Economy	
	area.
	3. Encourage further development of bed and breakfast establishments and short-term vacation rental units in the County. Revise the zoning code to include appropriate standards for site development and management, parking, access and accessory uses.
	4. Encourage the development of additional outdoor recreation businesses such as canoe/kayak rental, bicycle rentals and guided tour services that utilize the Blueways Trail. Promote the use of Put-in Creek Park kayak/canoe launch located in the Historic Courthouse Area.
E 4	<b>Many of the Mathews County Planning Areas have small business centers that are valued by residents of the County for support services. These "community commerce centers" should complement the economy of the larger County and be carefully governed to ensure convenient, essential services, while enhancing community character and the environment.</b>
	1. Encourage carefully designed business and mixed-use development in existing community commerce centers (village, hamlet and crossroad areas) where public utilities are available. Businesses and services should focus on the needs of the aging population, tourist base and the young working population.
	2. Promote the use of local businesses for goods and services. Maintain a business guide of local merchants and products and distribute it to residents on a regular basis (e.g., County bulletins, utility notices, etc.).
	3. Promote and encourage specialty arts and crafts businesses in commercial centers. Support a Mathews for the Arts Committee to coordinate and market artisan efforts and events. Work with Bay School Cultural Arts Center, Mathews Art Group, area schools, and other educational institutions to promote the arts and nurture artisan skills.
	4. Real estate is a major tax revenue generator for the County. With the increase in the aging population and a need to diversify the demographic makeup, more diverse housing choices and recreational amenities should be considered to help expand the existing tax base.
	5. Encourage home-based business development that enriches the overall



Planning / Development Policies and Strategies for Economy	
	economy of the County while protecting the residential integrity of surrounding properties. Update the zoning ordinance to meet requirements for enabling modern day small businesses, while ensuring protection of residential character.
	<ol style="list-style-type: none"><li>6. Encourage and pursue expansion of high-speed internet service throughout the County. Ensure careful design and placement of facilities to protect visual quality and the environment. Focus initial efforts in governmental and community commerce centers.</li></ol>
	<ol style="list-style-type: none"><li>7. Involve young adults in working with local businesses (internships, on-the-job training, after-school work, etc.) to encourage retention after graduation. Partner with area schools and colleges for special training programs to enhance local business services. Host special events in the community commerce centers oriented toward youth.</li></ol>
E 5	<b>Many existing commercial buildings in Mathews County have historic significance or architectural features that are in scale with or complement the built environment. Adaptive reuse of existing commercial buildings should be considered prior to considering demolition and redevelopment.</b>
	<ol style="list-style-type: none"><li>1. Encourage adaptive reuse of vacant/underutilized commercial structures throughout the County. Consider use of historic tax credits, Community Development Block Grant (CDBG) funds, or other financial incentives to eliminate blighting conditions and improve commercial properties.</li></ol>
	<ol style="list-style-type: none"><li>2. Solicit the involvement of the Mathews County Economic Development Authority and others in funding the purchase of existing buildings in the Courthouse Business District Area that could be adapted for use as a "business incubator" or other form of business development entity.</li></ol>
E 6	<b>The economy of Mathews County should be diversified to the extent possible to provide quality job opportunities for residents, while also providing sufficient goods and services.</b>
	<ol style="list-style-type: none"><li>1. Encourage and cultivate diverse forms of small business or clean industry. Target sectors suitable for the area such as arts &amp; crafts, organic produce, flex office/business, plant nurseries and seafood.</li></ol>

**Planning / Development Policies and Strategies for Economy**

- |  |   |
|--|---|
|  | 2. Establish a permanent venue for music performances and festivals by local artists as a means of stimulating the local economy. |
|--|---|

**Economy: Special Action Projects**

The economy of Mathews County is the foundation for the overall viability of the community. The following paragraphs discuss initial projects that can assist the County in progressing toward the established goals and strategies for the Economy.

**Tourism - Mathews County Maritime Heritage Trail**

Several agencies have developed mapping and attraction information on-line for the East River section of Mathews County. This project initiative is known as the Mathews County Maritime Heritage Trail. Mapping for additional areas of the County is planned. This ties in well with the expanded efforts of the National Park Service to promote the Captain John Smith Chesapeake National Historic Trail in the region.

*Web GIS mapping of the East River by VIMS showing the Mathews County Maritime Heritage Trail Facilities and Attractions*

**Aquaculture and Waterfront Infrastructure**

**IV. Mathews County Today and Tomorrow:  
Conditions, Opportunities, Policies, and Strategies**

In 2008, the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission received funding through the Virginia Coastal Zone Management (CZM) Program to study aquaculture and waterfront infrastructure. In 2009, the PDC focused on Mathews County and established an Aquaculture/Working Waterfront Steering Committee for the purposes of promoting aquaculture and preserving and strengthening the working waterfront infrastructure of the County. Consisting of commercial and hobby oyster and clam farmers, county planners, and the Maritime Foundation within Mathews County, the committee identified current challenges within the aquaculture industry, they shared business models, and discussed how the industry could be supported or enhanced by the county through public policy. As this Steering Committee continues its work and collaboration with businesses, citizens and governmental officials, there will be many worthy recommendations that can be pursued to enhance shellfish aquaculture, water quality and economic development opportunities in Mathews County.

**Code of Virginia 15.2-2211  
Cooperation of local planning commissions  
and other agencies.**

"The planning commission of any locality may cooperate with local planning commissions or legislative and administrative bodies and officials of other localities so as to coordinate planning and development among the localities. Planning commissions may appoint committees and may adopt rules as needed to effect such cooperation. Planning commissions may also cooperate with state and federal officials, departments and agencies. Planning commissions may request from such departments and agencies, and such departments and agencies of the Commonwealth shall furnish, such reasonable information which may affect the planning and development of the locality."

**Aquaculture Overlay District**

**Shellfish Aquaculture:  
Should Mathews  
County Do More?**

Middle Peninsula  
Planning District Commission [www.vncz.org](http://www.vncz.org)

**The Project**

1. Explore how local government can support an active commercial seafood industry
2. Assess the economic webbing of the aquaculture and related commercial seafood industry and working waterfront infrastructure in Mathews
3. Suggest new or modified public policy to strengthen aquaculture-working waterfront infrastructure

Supported by:





### *IV. Mathews County Today and Tomorrow: Conditions, Opportunities, Policies, and Strategies*

---

An Aquaculture Overlay District should be considered for the coastal areas of the County and applicable waters and submerged lands which are determined to be of significant value for aquaculture. Application of this district for land management purposes should be considered after careful study and collaboration with appropriate regional and state agencies. Public and business involvement in developing and establishing this district will be extremely important to share information, promote understanding, and ensure a successful tool for promoting and protecting aquaculture.

While federal and state agencies have jurisdiction over water quality and subaqueous lands, Virginia planning legislation provides for local government to have jurisdiction over land and waters within its territorial boundaries for the purposes of improving the public health, safety, convenience and welfare of its citizens to plan for future development. Also, the legislation provides for cooperation with other legislative and administrative bodies to coordinate planning and development; furthermore, it provides that the planning commission may appoint committees and adopt rules as needed to affect cooperation.

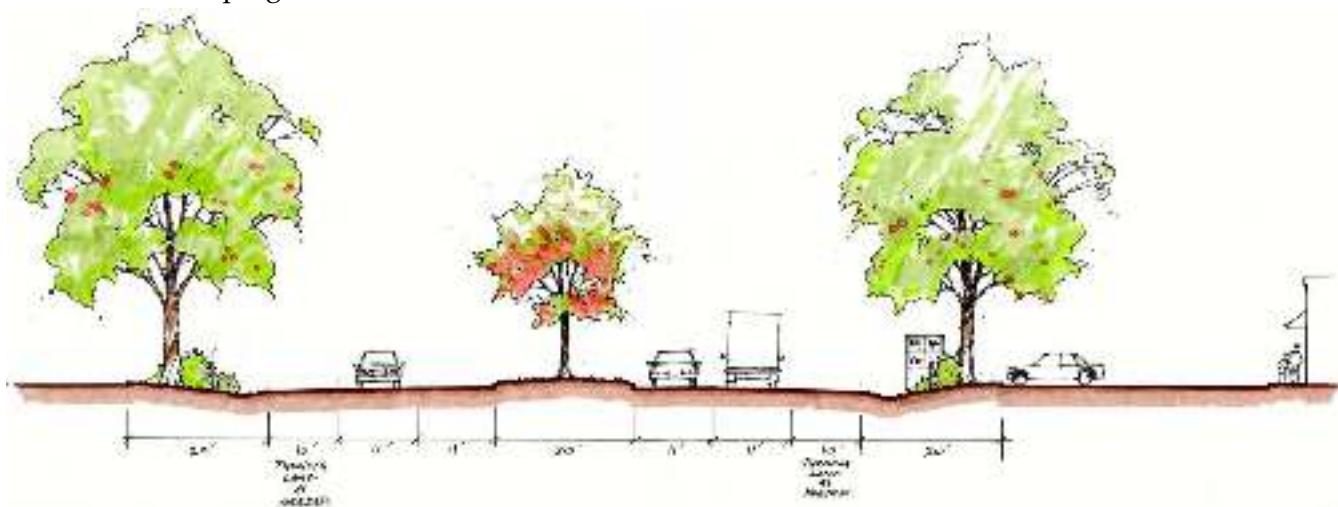


### **Hotel and Conference Facility**

In 2001, Mathews County commissioned a study to determine if there was a market for a conference center in the county. The study concluded that, as a tourist destination, the County would benefit from a quality hotel and conference facility with water access. The County should identify potential sites for development as well as existing facilities that could be redeveloped. Once a suitable location is determined, and its owner supportive, the County could assist in developing a concept plan to market to potential investors.

### **Entrance Corridor Development Guidelines**

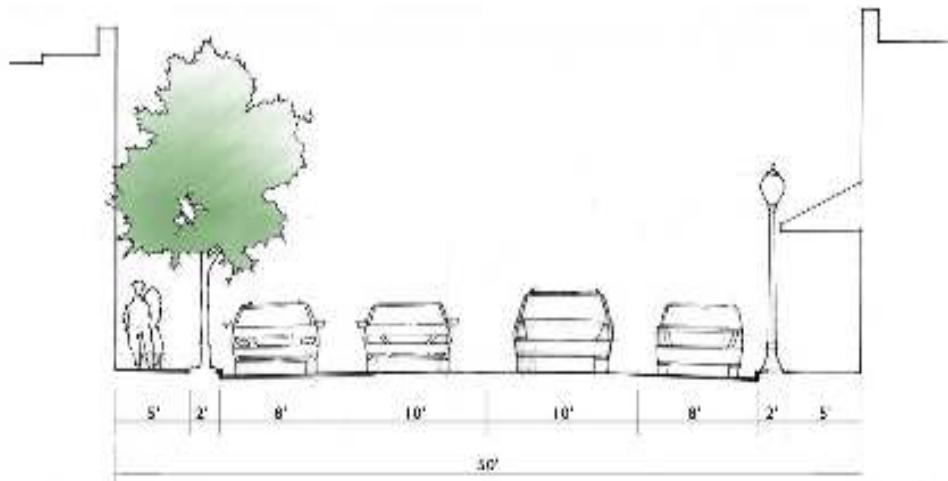
The gateway entrances into Mathews County and to historic Mathews Court House provide important first impressions to visitors and lay the foundation for development in the County. Commercial development in designated nodes along the corridor can benefit both the economic and aesthetic qualities of Mathews County. Corridor development guidelines could guide such elements as site and building layout, gateway and wayfinding signs, access points, and landscaping.



*Typical cross-section of gateway entrance corridor (four lane example) showing landscaping at street and in the median, common access points, ground signs and screened parking at building front.*

**IV. Mathews County Today and Tomorrow:  
Conditions, Opportunities, Policies, and Strategies**

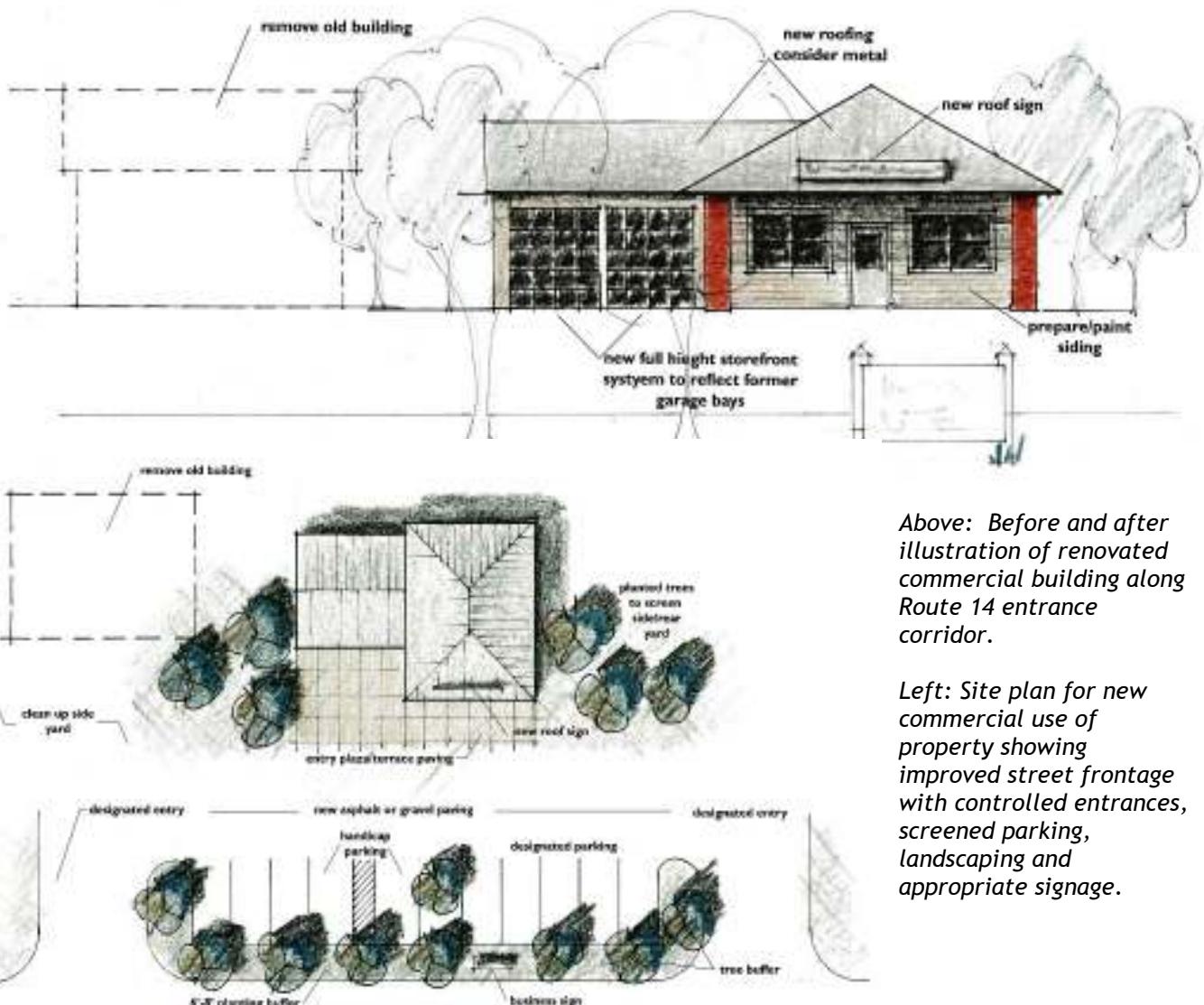
*Typical cross-section of gateway entrance corridor (two lane example) showing landscaping at street and in a median (where possible) with a pedestrian/bicycle access trail or sidewalk. Shoulders of road could include natural swales or use pervious surfaces to manage stormwater runoff.*



*Typical cross section of commercial corridor in designated Village or Hamlet showing proposed development pattern. Buildings are located close to the street; lighting is pedestrian scale; sidewalks provide easy access to stores; parking is located on the street or to the sides or rear of buildings; street trees provide quality landscaping; an alternative may be large planters on the sidewalk; signs are appropriately located on the building or an awning.*



**IV. Mathews County Today and Tomorrow:  
Conditions, Opportunities, Policies, and Strategies**



*Above: Before and after illustration of renovated commercial building along Route 14 entrance corridor.*

*Left: Site plan for new commercial use of property showing improved street frontage with controlled entrances, screening, parking, landscaping and appropriate signage.*



## History and Culture

### Brief County History

Mathews County has a rich history<sup>5</sup> that extends back to Native Americans and the early English settlement of Virginia. Early artifacts found in Mathews on Gwynn's Island date back to 10,000 BC. The first known people of the region were the Chiskiak Indians who originated in York County and later relocated to the Piankatank River in the mid-1600s.

In 1608, Captain John Smith explored the Chesapeake Bay and its tributaries, mapping early Mathews County and the larger region. His historical map of Virginia, published in 1612, provided an early insight into the rich waters and lands of the region. While near Gwynn's Island on one of his voyages, he was wounded by a stingray and was taken ashore to what is now Stingray Pointe near Deltaville in Middlesex County. Several years later, Gwynn's Island was explored by Colonel Hugh Gwynn. In 1640, Gwynn received a grant of 1700 acres from King Charles I of England, marking Gwynn's Island as an early contribution to Mathews' settlement history.



Captain John Smith's 1612 Map of Virginia. Mathews County area is shown as a circle for reference.

The real settlement of Mathews County began circa 1650 with the establishment of Kingston Parish, which was then a part of Gloucester County. The original Anglican Church is no longer standing, but the settlement environs still exist today and Christ Episcopal Kingston Parish Church (1904). Many important Mathews' families and individuals have ties to the parish and its history.

Mathews County has a rich history in the American Revolution. It was the site of one of the Revolutionary War's first naval battles, the Battle of Cricket Hill. In 1776, General Andrew Lewis

<sup>5</sup> Mathews History and Statistics, [www.visitmathewsva.com](http://www.visitmathewsva.com). A Brief History of Gwynn's Island, [www.gwynnsislandmuseum.org](http://www.gwynnsislandmuseum.org). Mathews County Historical Society, [www.rootsweb.ancestry.com/~vamchs](http://www.rootsweb.ancestry.com/~vamchs). Middle Peninsula Historic Marker Tour, [www.mppdc.com](http://www.mppdc.com).

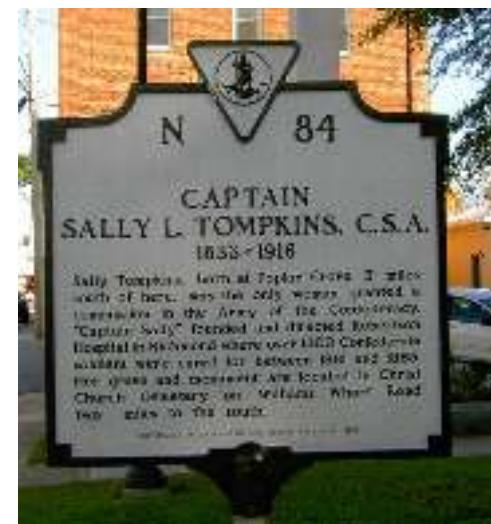
**IV. Mathews County Today and Tomorrow:  
Conditions, Opportunities, Policies, and Strategies**

of the Continental Army waged battle against Lord Dunmore and his troops just offshore of Gwynn's Island. The encounter damaged the British camp and forced evacuation of the British from the island and back to sea. Another inland military post was at Fort Nonsense, located near County border with Gloucester County. This fort saw little battle; however, its earthworks are still visible today.

Following the Revolutionary War, Mathews was officially established as a County in 1791. It was named in honor of the Brigadier General Thomas Mathews, who was then speaker of the Virginia House of Delegates and introduced the resolution calling for the formation of a new county. He was also a prominent leader in the American Revolutionary War. The County seat was Mathews and in the early 1830s, the historic courthouse and square were constructed.

By the 1790s the County was an active shipbuilding center on the Chesapeake Bay<sup>6</sup>, supported by the abundant forests of live oaks. In 1804, President Thomas Jefferson commissioned the building of a stone lighthouse at the County southernmost tip on the Chesapeake Bay – New Point Comfort. This historical lighthouse still stands today, although only accessible by boat, and is listed on the National Register of Historic Places. Per the Mathews Maritime Museum, more wooden sailing vessels were built in Mathews County than in any other part of Virginia from the late 1790s to 1845. It is estimated that more than 2,000 seagoing schooners were built in Mathews during the 18<sup>th</sup> and 19<sup>th</sup> centuries. The East River and Williams Wharf were centers of maritime activity. Many Mathews' men made their living as merchant mariners, watermen, or shipbuilders. By 1835, Mathews County was a bustling area with several post offices and small villages.

Mathews County also has a rich Civil War history. A



<sup>6</sup> History of the New Point Comfort Lighthouse, [www.newpointcomfort.com](http://www.newpointcomfort.com). Mathews Maritime Museum, [www.mathewsmaritimemuseum.com](http://www.mathewsmaritimemuseum.com).



### IV. Mathews County Today and Tomorrow: Conditions, Opportunities, Policies, and Strategies

Confederate Coast Guard was active in Mathews, assisting the southern cause. A stone Confederate Memorial stands in the Mathews Court House Green in commemoration of the County Confederate soldiers. One resident, Captain Sally Tompkins, was appointed as the only female Confederate Officer. She operated the Robertson Hospital in Richmond that cared for over 1,300 soldiers during the war.

By the 20<sup>th</sup> Century, residents continued their relationship with the sea, either in their daily work as watermen or in their country's service as members of the naval forces. The fisheries and seafood of the Chesapeake Bay were productive and known for their quality and quantity all over the east coast. Today, Mathews County is still recognized for its fisheries, waterfront, and marine environment. While there are challenges that must be addressed with respect to the decreasing fisheries, sensitive ecosystem, and increasing demand for waterfront development, Mathews County continues to be in the forefront of looking carefully to the future, while continuing a long tradition of close-knit families, scenic water vistas, and a history with the sea.

#### **Properties on the National Register of Historic Places**

As of March 2009, Mathews County has eight properties that are officially listed on the Virginia Landmarks Register and the National Register of Historic Places.<sup>7</sup> Two additional properties are under study and pending designation. These properties are described in the following paragraphs and shown on the map on the following page.

#### ***Mathews County Courthouse Square***

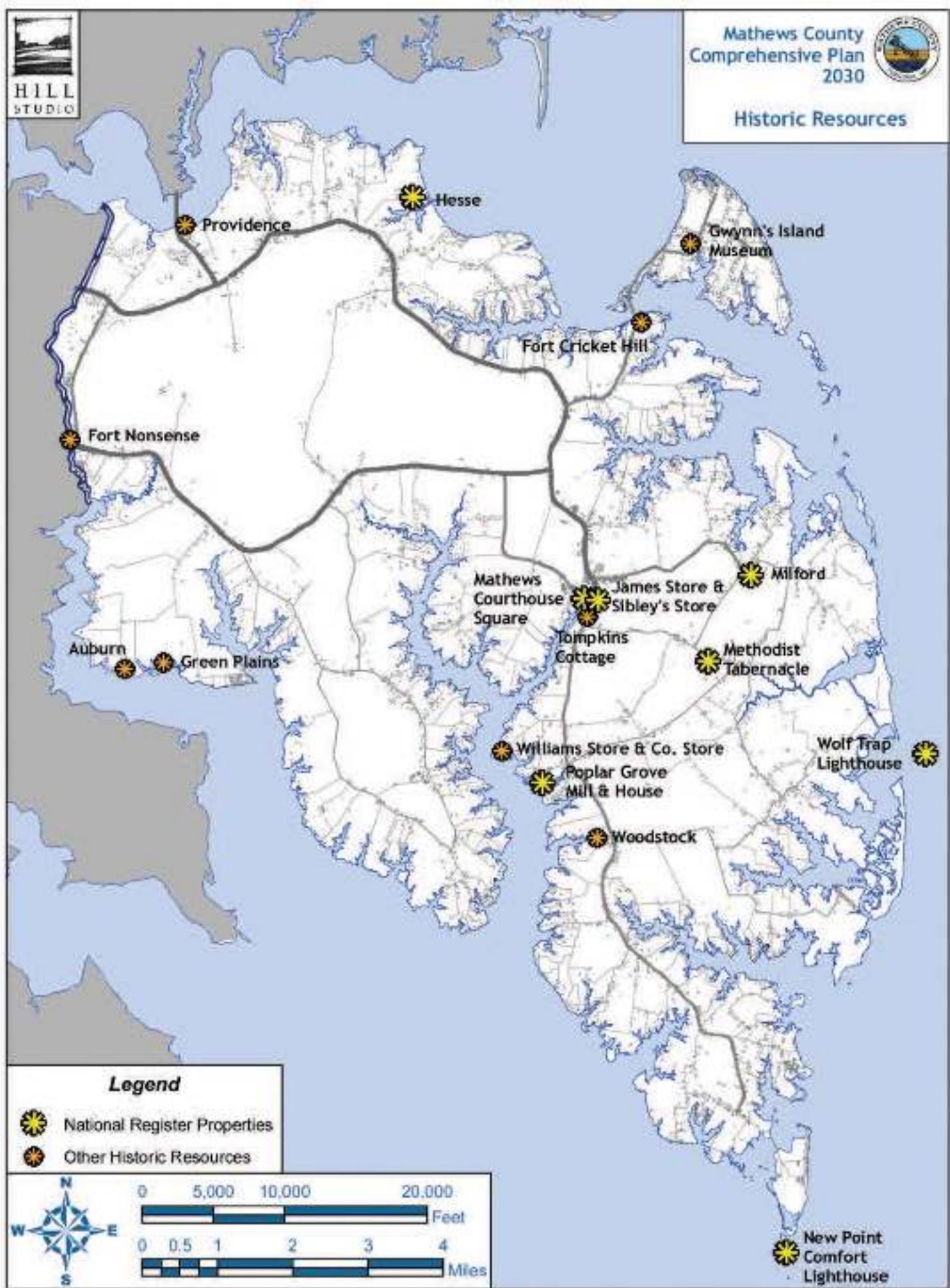
Placed on the National Register in 1977, Mathews County Courthouse Square in downtown Mathews is significant for its collection of buildings that reflect the growth of the County since 1790. A study prepared by the William and Mary Center for Archeological Research revealed that the courthouse building, which was once thought to be constructed in the 1790s by Richard Billups, was more likely built in the 1830s. The jail has stood on the courthouse grounds at least since the early nineteenth century, and the clerk's office was constructed in 1859. In 1930, the Mathews Memorial Library was built on the square, and in 1957 the county administration offices building was added. In recent years, the County has restored several of the buildings.



<sup>7</sup> Virginia Department of Historic Resources, National and State Historic Registers for Mathews County. [www.dhr.virginia.gov](http://www.dhr.virginia.gov).



## Historic Resources





#### ***Milford (Billups House)***

Milford is an early home built circa 1770-1790 on the coastal plain of Billups Creek. The house was the home of George Billups, one of the first of the Billups family to come to Virginia. The house has remained in the family. The Billups Family has been involved in maritime pursuits in Mathews County over the years. There were officials of Kingston Parish and officers in the Militia. Also, they were planters. The house is an outstanding example of a dwelling for well-to-do country gentry of the late 18<sup>th</sup> Century in Tidewater Virginia. It is notable for its exceptional woodwork.

#### ***New Point Comfort Lighthouse***

The New Point Comfort Lighthouse was placed on the National Register of Historic Places in 1973. The stone lighthouse was commissioned by President Thomas Jefferson and constructed by Elzy Burroughs (Mathews County) in 1804. The light was constructed in 1805. A retired sea captain, Isaac Foster, was the light keeper. It is the third oldest lighthouse on the Chesapeake Bay. The 63-foot lighthouse has been separated from the land and the light keeper's house disappeared prior to 1963. The New Point Comfort peninsula upon which the lighthouse stands has been a landmark for navigators since the 17<sup>th</sup> Century. The lighthouse is endangered today because of erosion and the rising sea level. It is owned by Mathews County and is supported by several local groups, the New Point Lighthouse Preservation Task Force and the Mathews County Historical Society.

#### ***Hesse***

Hesse is a Georgian plantation house near Blakes in the Piankatank District of Mathews County. It was placed on the National Register of Historic Places in 1973. Hesse is set on a bluff overlooking the Piankatank River and Godfrey Bay. It was originally the home of the Armistead family, a prominent colonial Virginia family. William Armistead patented 500 acres on the Piankatank River in 1659. The plantation at one time numbered about 3,900 acres. The construction date of the house has not been established; it is thought to be built between 1725 and 1750. Today, the house includes a 1952 south wing addition.

#### ***Poplar Grove Mill and House***

Poplar Grove was built on the East River in the late 18<sup>th</sup> Century by Richard Billups. It was built for John Patterson and named for the many poplar trees he planted on the property. A tide operated mill has existed at Popular Grove since colonial times; however, the present building replaced the original mill that burned during the Civil War. Captain Sally Tompkins was born at Poplar Grove in 1833; she was the grand-daughter of John Patterson. Also, it is believed that the Poplar Grove mill ground corn for General Washington's troops when they camped nearby.

#### ***Old Thomas James Store***

The old Thomas James Store stands behind the Sibley General Store on Main Street in historic



### IV. Mathews County Today and Tomorrow: Conditions, Opportunities, Policies, and Strategies

Mathews Court House. At some point the building was moved from its original location fronting on Main Street. It is a one-story frame commercial building that is an excellent example of early 19<sup>th</sup> Century commerce. It has been described as being among a handful of surviving antebellum commercial buildings in the South today and a rare example of basic, one-story commercial building. It was operated by Thomas James; however, the date of the building has not been established – it is listed on the nomination as being circa 1810-1899.

#### *Wolf Trap Light Station*

The Wolf Trap Light Station was constructed in 1894 and operated by the U. S. Coast Guard. It replaced an earlier lighthouse that had been constructed in 1821. The structure is comprised of a cast-iron foundation cylinder, topped with a two-story brick, octagonal-shaped dwelling and a lantern. It is located offshore of the Bethel Beach Natural Area Preserve.



#### *Methodist Tabernacle*

The Methodist Tabernacle is a large, open pavilion built in 1922 that is a rare example of an early 20<sup>th</sup> Century revival meeting facility in Virginia. The tabernacle is in a cleared field amid woods near historic Mathews Court House. A large ditch still exists on the property which helped to drain the low-lying land and prevented worshippers from driving too close to the building.



#### *Sibley's General Store*

Sibley's General Store consists of two joined buildings that have been used commercially to conduct retail trade in Mathews for almost 200 years. The front portion of the Sibley Store was built in 1899; the rear portion is circa 1840. The Old Thomas James Store lies behind the two buildings. Sibley's General Store is significant to the local economic and social development of Mathews County. It was Sibley's where all of Mathews County residents shopped. It received many goods via steamboat from other port cities and made them available to County residents. In addition, it also served as the Mathews post office, serving as a social hub.

#### *B. Williams and Company Store*

The B. Williams and Company Store is a two-story frame mercantile building built circa 1869-70 that still occupies a strategic location beside the East River at Williams Wharf. It was constructed near the old Customs House that operated on the East River. For over three centuries, it has served the surrounding community in a variety of uses including tobacco port, customs facility, store, post office shipyard, steamboat dock, oyster shucking, canning house, and public landing. The store represents a link to Mathews' maritime and commercial history and is an important



cornerstone in the history of the Williams Wharf area.

#### **Other Properties on the National Register of Historic Places**

- Fort Cricket Hill
- Donk's Theatre
- The Lane Hotel
- Riverlawn
- Springdale

#### **Other Properties of Historic Significance**

In addition to properties that are listed on the National and State Registers of Historic Places, there are other properties of known local significance that are worthy of preservation. Some of these properties are identified and described below; additional properties may be identified later in conjunction with a more thorough study of historic properties in the County.

#### *Tompkins Cottage*

The Tompkins Cottage, circa 1815, is believed to be the oldest frame structure remaining in the County. It was the home of Captain Sally Tompkins, and her father, Christopher Tompkins, a local planter, merchant, sea captain and ship builder. It is in Mathews, adjacent to the historic Courthouse Square and houses the Mathews County Historical Society. The property is owned by the County and is leased to the Historical Society.



#### *Community Post Offices*

Throughout Mathews County, there are small post offices in each of the communities. These small buildings are centers for social activity and represent a significant culture that is unique to the County and to each smaller community. Shown below are post offices in Hallieford, Gwynn, and Bavon.





### IV. Mathews County Today and Tomorrow: Conditions, Opportunities, Policies, and Strategies

#### *Gwynn's Island Museum and Community Center*

Gwynn's Island played an important part in the history of the County from its earliest beginnings. In celebration of that heritage the island has a museum dedicated to its history and a community center that is of notable architectural quality.



#### *West Mathews Community Center*

The Community Center in West Mathews is an old school that has been renovated for community use.

#### *Other Historic Sites*

**Additional sites noted as being of historic importance include the following properties:**

- Auburn
- Green Plains
- Kingston Hall
- Providence
- Woodstock

#### **Preservation Challenges and Opportunities 2030**

Mathews County has a rich history that dates to early Colonial times with relatively few documented properties listed on the National Register of Historic Places. Much of the charm of the County is tied to its maritime heritage and its role as a center for small community commerce. Not only is County history important for residents to understand their community and provide a "sense of place," County history also is important from a tourism perspective that can substantially aid the local economy. There are many structures in the County that may be of important historical or cultural significance. More research and planning are needed to identify these important sites and to plan how the community should preserve and utilize these resources.

As of 2009, the Center for Coastal Resources Management at VIMS, the Mathews Maritime Foundation and other partner agencies have been working on the Mathews Maritime Heritage Trail which will showcase the valued coastal landscape and maritime history of the County. As this important project progresses, the historic information should be incorporated into future planning documents and appropriate user-friendly maps developed for residents and visitors.

**Planning/Development Policies****Action Strategies for History and Culture 2030**

The following planning and development policies and action strategies are established to achieve the desired vision for historical and cultural resources in Mathews County:

<b>Development Policies and Strategies for History and Culture</b>	
HC 1	<b>History and culture are fundamental to the quality of life in Mathews County. Significant historic, architectural and archeological sites should be identified, preserved, and protected.</b>
	<ol style="list-style-type: none"><li>1. Promote and support the public policy initiatives identified in the 2014 Mathews County Architectural Reconnaissance Survey Report. In addition, promote and support the community historical interest groups initiatives to survey archeological and architectural sites in the County.</li></ol>
	<ol style="list-style-type: none"><li>2. Encourage and assist in the development of a long-range Preservation Plan for managing and protecting important County historic and cultural resources.</li></ol>
	<ol style="list-style-type: none"><li>3. Consider adopting historic preservation overlay districts for the County zoning ordinance based upon the findings of the Architectural Reconnaissance Survey Report. In establishing a district, consider including a "buffer" area around the district or important sites to assist in preservation efforts.</li></ol>
	<ol style="list-style-type: none"><li>4. Identify or develop incentives that can assist property owners in managing and preserving their properties. Develop and maintain a list of potential resources and funding opportunities that may be available for preserving, rehabilitating, or restoring historic and cultural properties.</li></ol>
	<ol style="list-style-type: none"><li>5. Maintain and preserve important County-owned buildings and semi-public properties including the Courthouse Green, Fort Nonsense, New Point Comfort Lighthouse, and the Tompkins Cottage.</li></ol>
HC 2	<b>History and Culture are potential economic tools for the future of Mathews County. The history and culture of the County represent an opportunity for tourism which is an important economic strategy for sustaining the economy and quality of life for the long-term.</b>



Development Policies and Strategies for History and Culture	
	1. Promote the visitor's guide to the historic, natural and cultural resources of Mathews County. Promote driving, bicycling, canoeing/kayaking and walking tour maps.
	2. Work with the Mathews County Visitor and Information Center (MCVIC), and other local historical organizations to publicize materials and coordinate heritage tourism efforts.
	3. Continue to promote cultural and performing arts as a magnet for drawing tourists to Mathews.
	4. Celebrate the heritage of Mathews County by developing a special heritage festival that can be hosted annually. Establish a Heritage Festival Committee to plan the event and coordinate activities throughout the County.
	5. Work with VIMS Center for Coastal Resources Management, Mathews Maritime Foundation, and other partner agencies to develop user-friendly guides, maps, etc. that promote the Mathews Maritime Heritage Trail.

#### **History and Culture: Special Action Projects**

The heritage of Mathews County provides an important sense of place for the community. The following discussions represent some initial projects that can further the goals and strategies discussed for History and Culture.

#### **County-wide Historic Survey**

The Virginia Department of Historic Resources provides matching funds for a historic survey. These funds are awarded on an annual basis and have been used by many localities in building their database of important historic properties.

The Mathews County Architectural Reconnaissance Survey, conducted in 2013-14, was funded by Mathews County and the Virginia Department of Historic Resources (DHR) through its Cost-Share program with significant logistical support from the Mathews County Historical Society. DATA Investigations, LLC (DATA) and Commonwealth Preservation Group (CPG) that partnered to undertake the survey.

The main objective of the survey was to document 180 previously uninventoried historic properties along with updating 50 previously inventoried properties in the County.



## **Public Facilities and Services**

Public facilities and services provide important support to residents and businesses of the County. Often, community residents fail to truly acknowledge the diversity of support services that are needed for community well-being and safety. Many of these facilities and services are provided by the County and some are provided by state, private, or volunteer agencies. The cost of providing these facilities is a frequent budgetary struggle using tax dollars and privately-raised funds. The following section discusses existing conditions, challenges and opportunities for the future for important community infrastructure and services, including: utilities, transportation, recreation, schools, public safety (police, fire and rescue) and human services (social, mental health, medical, etc.).

### **Utilities**

#### **Water**

Mathews County is underlain by the Yorktown-Eastover Aquifer, which is part of the Virginia Coastal Plain Aquifer System. An illustration of the primary aquifer systems in the coastal plain region is shown on the following page (Mathews County would be toward the east). This aquifer is positioned approximately 100 to 200 feet below the surface and is the second most heavily used source of groundwater for the region, supplying domestic yields of 10-20 GPM, and some large production wells (near West Point in King William County).<sup>8</sup> With the exception of Gloucester County, the region depends mostly on groundwater to provide its domestic and industrial water supplies.

Much of the residential and small commercial water supply of the County is provided by private wells that draw water from the Yorktown-Eastover aquifer at 100-120 feet. (A map illustrating the depth to water table follows the aquifer system graphic.) Shallow wells, however, are susceptible to failing septic systems, deteriorating underground storage tanks, and contaminated surface runoff and can pose significant threats to water quality in Mathews County. Consequently, the adequate supply of safe drinking water and protection of groundwater quality is a continuous challenge.

---

<sup>8</sup> EEE Consulting, Inc. and Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission. *DRAFT Regional Water Supply Plan, Existing Water Sources/ Water Uses/ Water Resources, Essex, King and Queen, King William, Mathews, and Middlesex Counties and Towns of Tappahannock, Urbanna, and West Point*. May 30, 2008.

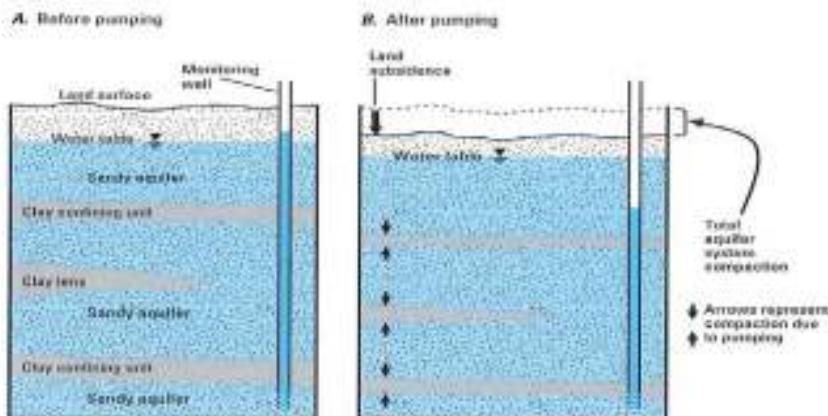


Figure 10. Aquifer-system compaction caused by groundwater withdrawals A, before and B, after pumping. Modified from Galloway and others (1999).

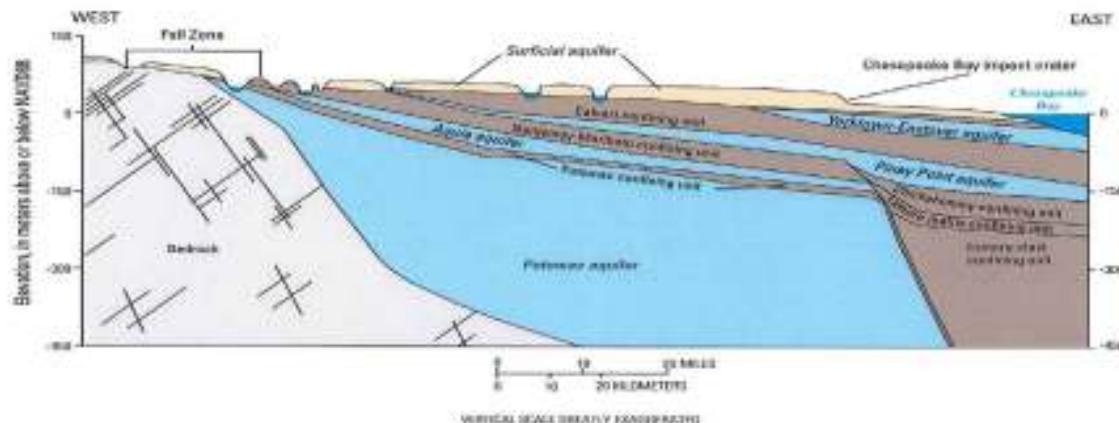


Figure 11. Section illustrating layering in the Virginia Coastal Plain aquifer system from west to east. Elevation relative to North American Vertical Datum of 1988 (NAVD88). Modified from McFarland and Bruce (2006).

In 1995, R. Stuart Royer and Associates prepared a *Preliminary Water Study for the County Court House Community*. The study recommended an initial water supply plan for the central business district in Mathews, at the Courthouse, using three existing well systems (Cricket Hill Apartments, Riverside Convalescent Center, and the Lee-Jackson School). The study was updated in 1997 to determine estimated capacity, service area, water quality, costs and financing options. It was estimated that the first phase water system could serve 173 single-family units (all then existing). As of 2016, the County has not implemented a public water system for the Mathews Court House District area.



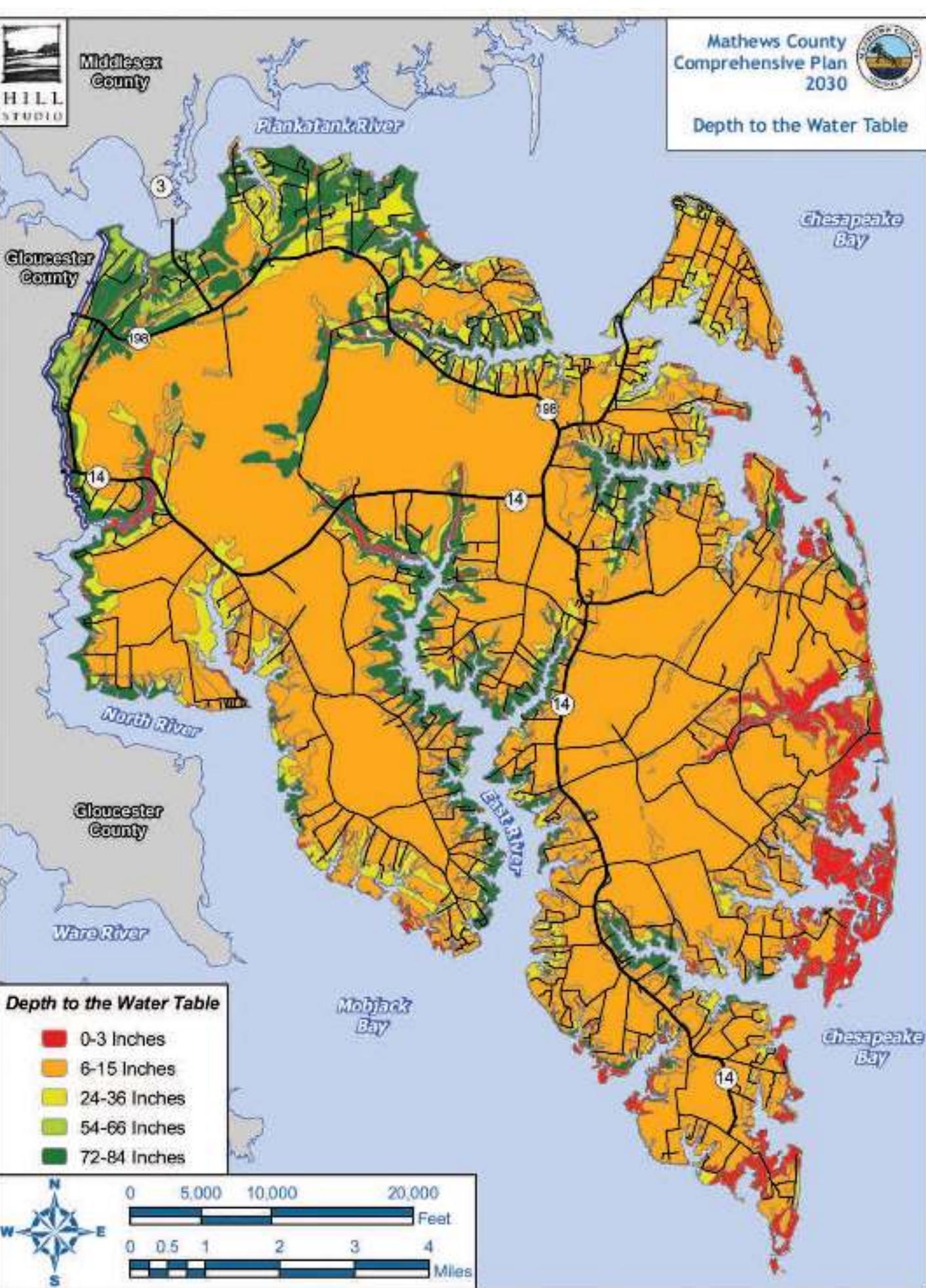
Middlesex  
County

Plankatank River

Mathews County  
Comprehensive Plan  
2030

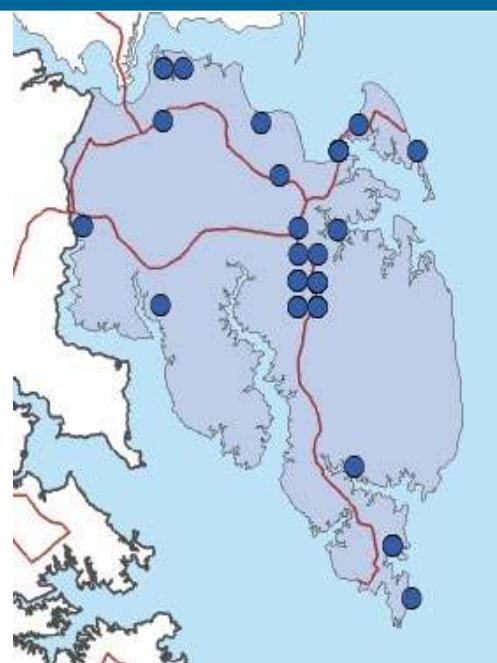


Depth to the Water Table



**IV. Mathews County Today and Tomorrow:  
Conditions, Opportunities, Policies, and Strategies**

In 2005, state legislation was passed that required all counties, cities and towns in Virginia to prepare a local water supply plan, or be a part of a regional water supply plan by 2011. Mathews County elected to be a part of a regional plan that is being prepared by the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission using water supply planning grants (2008, 2009) from the Virginia Department of Environmental Quality. The regional plan was completed in 2010 and found in compliance by the Department of Water Quality in 2013. It covers the counties of Essex, King and Queen, King William, Mathews and Middlesex, as well as the towns of Tappahannock, Urbanna and West Point. The regional water supply plan consists of three phases: Phase I – Existing Water Sources, Uses and Resources; Phase II – Projected Water Demands, Management, and Drought Emergency Consistency Planning; and Phase III – Public and Agency Coordination and Adoption. All three phases have been completed and adopted by all the localities in the region.



*Community Well Systems in Mathews County, May 2008. Source: Draft Phase I, Regional Water Supply Plan, EEE Consulting, Inc.*

A 2011 Regional Water Supply Management Study<sup>9</sup> by the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission indicated that from 2020-2030, Mathews County's water demands estimated to be .041 MGD, based on an estimated population of 9077. Most of the regional demand is expected to be from residential development; however, the greatest potential for depletion of the region's groundwater could be from large industrial or commercial users in urban areas outside the region. At present, King William County (along with other counties outside the Middle Peninsula Region) is defined as a "groundwater management area" which regulates water withdrawals; given water supply challenges, the management boundary could be expanded in the future to include additional counties in the region.

Per the 2011 Regional Water Supply Plan, Mathews County has 21 permitted community wells (see map) which provide water for eight community systems. In addition, there are two documented large agricultural users of water in Mathews County.

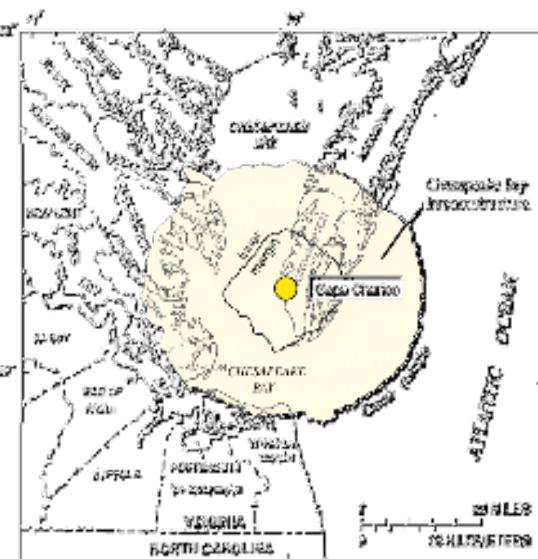
According to the Virginia Department of Health in conjunction with their Source Water

<sup>9</sup> Ibid.

**IV. Mathews County Today and Tomorrow:  
Conditions, Opportunities, Policies, and Strategies**

Assessment Program (SWAP), 30 water sources were monitored in Mathews County as of March 2016. These are privately owned wells that serve as a source of drinking water to the public. One option for reducing the risk for contamination to existing and future potable water sources would be to consider implementing a wellhead protection program in the County. Such a program should include provisions for public education; recommendations for land use management near water supplies; best management/development practices; and provide a designated local coordinator and other administrative partners.

Of special note is that most recent drilling studies by U.S.G.S. of the Chesapeake Impact Crater<sup>10</sup> indicate that the impact affected the geology and hydrology of the region more than originally thought. It is recognized that the impact resulted in subsidence, faulting, and saline groundwater in the region; however, core drilling samples indicate that the extent of the embedded, highly saline water may be a significant threat. In the Hampton Roads and Chesapeake Bay region this highly saline layer can intrude into potable groundwater when there are large withdrawals. This has occurred in the Middle Peninsula with large industrial withdrawals. Thus, there is continued interest in managing groundwater and in defining the limits of the salt “wedge” to prevent contamination of the groundwater.



Regional map of the Chesapeake Bay Impact Crater and the USGS drill site at Cape Charles  
Source: U.S.G.S., Open-File Report 2007-1094, Site report for USGS test holes drilled at Cape Charles, Northampton County, Virginia, in 2004

An update to the regional water supply plan is being discussed between Middle Peninsula localities and the Virginia Department of Environmental Quality and could potentially begin in 2017. The update will entail revisions to detailed information on water sources, water quality and quantity issues, and specific recommendations for managing the County water supply and protecting surface and groundwater.

<sup>10</sup> Approximately 36 million years ago, a meteorite impacted the eastern part of what is now the Chesapeake Bay and Virginia. It left a crater about 85 kilometers (or 52 miles) in average diameter, the sixth largest on earth, and had a dramatic effect on the geology and hydrology of the region. The physical impact of the meteorite can be seen in the rivers of the region and as a ridge along Route 198 in the Cobbs Creek area of Mathews County.



### **Sanitary Systems & Sewer**

Most of Mathews County is served by private septic systems. With the high-water table in the County, these systems have presented many challenges to water quality and to maintaining safe water supplies. Installation of new septic systems is regulated by the Virginia Department of Environmental Quality and the Virginia Department of Health; however, regular monitoring of the installed systems is more complex and often not routinely done, unless there is a public health concern. Consequently, to protect water quality and comply with the Chesapeake Bay Act, the County focuses preventative efforts on working with property owners to educate them on the need for regular pump-outs of septic tanks and to promote a septic tank pump-out program. The regional program is coordinated through the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission and has limited regional funding; typically, the available County allocation is targeted to specific areas and income levels of residents of the localities in the Middle Peninsula.

While new alternative septic systems may provide some technological advances for property owners, the future of these systems and the maintenance challenges are uncertain. Thus, there is public concern with respect to potential for failing systems and/or the effectiveness of new experimental systems. This concern was elevated in 2009 when the Virginia General Assembly passed new legislation that assigned state regulation and permitting of these alternative systems to the Virginia Department of Health, pre-empting any review or permitting process by local government. While additional regulations on alternative on-site sewage systems are to be developed by the Virginia Department of Health, the resolution of this issue is of special interest to Mathews County, as well as other communities throughout the Commonwealth of Virginia that have an abundance of private sanitary systems.

As of 2015, Mathews Court House is the only area served by a central wastewater treatment plant and sewage system. Connection to a Hampton Roads Sanitation District (HRSD) transmission force main line has been approved by the Board of Supervisors for several commercial properties in the Hudgins area, however, no connections to the line have been initiated as of March 2016. The County sewage treatment facility, constructed in 1976 with a design capacity of 100,000 GPD, is owned and operated by the HRSD which assumed responsibility of the system in 2000. The average daily flow of the plant is approximately 70,000 GPD (2009). With the system nearing the end of its useful life, the County worked with HRSD to upgrade and expand the existing Mathews Court House sanitary system. It was decided that the best alternative was to close the existing sewage treatment plant and develop a transmission force main with pump stations to serve the existing Sanitary District with the potential expansion for defined sanitary sewer areas. The new system was completed and extends from Mathews Court House generally along Church Street, Glebe Road, Buckley Hall Road, Windsor Road and John Clayton Memorial Highway to Gloucester and then to the regional HRSD treatment plant in York County. A map of the Mathews Sanitary Sewer Transmission Force Main and phased improvements is illustrated on the following page.



Middlesex  
County

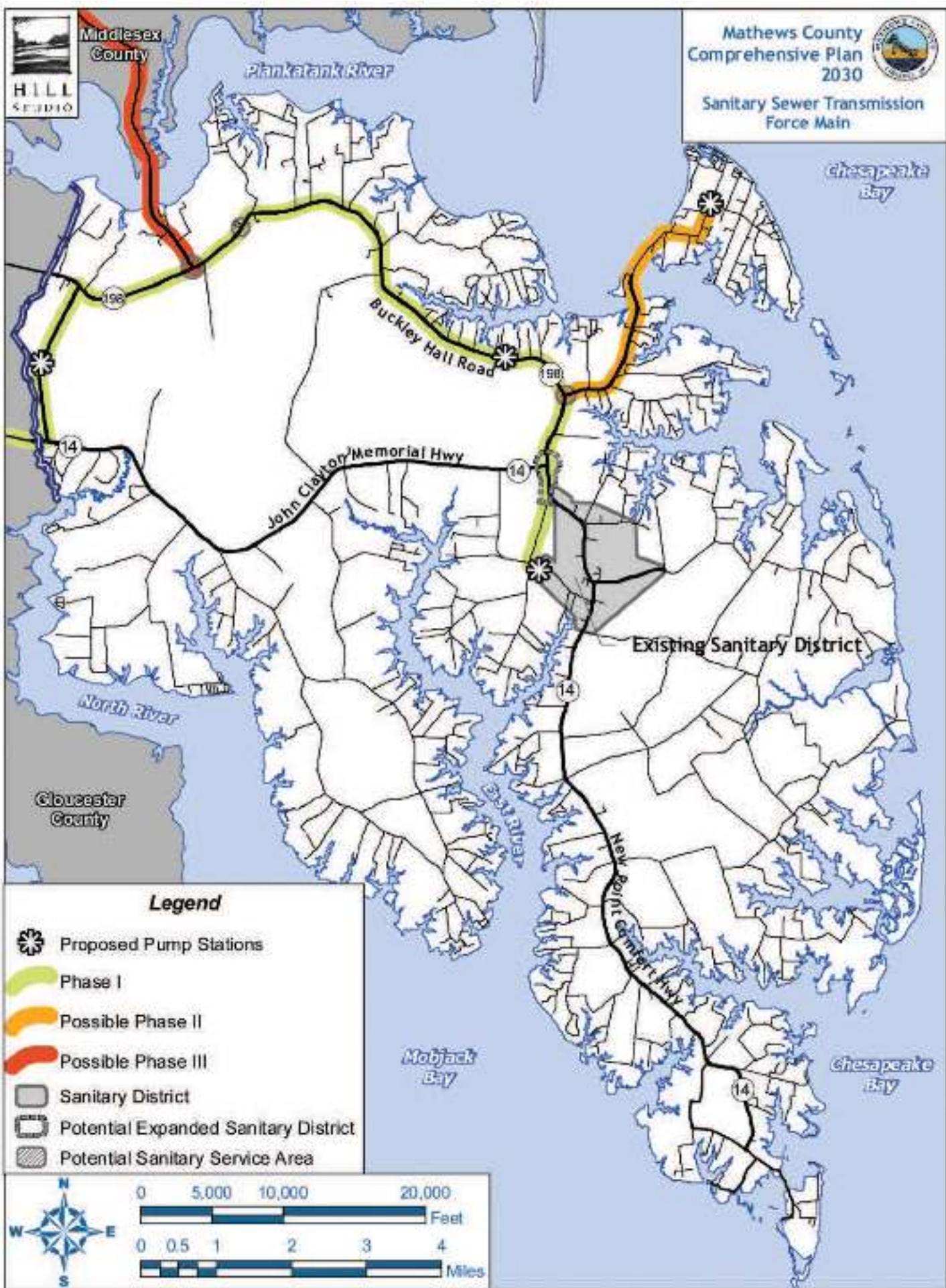
Plankatank River

Mathews County  
Comprehensive Plan  
2030



Sanitary Sewer Transmission  
Force Main

Chesapeake  
Bay





### *IV. Mathews County Today and Tomorrow: Conditions, Opportunities, Policies, and Strategies*

---

The Preliminary Engineering Report (2007) for the improvements prepared by Camp Dresser and McKee, Inc. recommended several alternatives and phasing for constructing the transmission force main and pump stations to Gloucester and the York River Treatment Facility. The proposed construction of the improvements will be in three phases – Phase I would convey wastewater from the Mathews Court House District to the Gloucester Courthouse area via a transmission force main along Church Street, Buckley Hall Road and Windsor Road with pump stations in the Mathews Court House area, Hudgins area and off Windsor Road between Rtes. 198 and 14. Phase II is proposed to convey wastewater from eastern Middlesex County (Deltaville) across the Piankatank River and connect with the Mathews County system. At present, the design and construction of Phase I improvements have been completed; there are no present plans to move forward with designs of the proposed Phase II and Phase III improvements.

Careful land planning and appropriate choices of future land uses abutting the sanitary sewer transmission force main will be important in managing growth and development along the Route 198 corridor and to the County as a whole. (Of course, the amount of development that can be accommodated also depends on available water supply.) For sanitary service planning purposes, Phase I is designed to accommodate an average flow capacity of up to approximately 150,000 GPD; the flow capacities for Phases II and III have not yet been designed, but would be in accordance with requested development demands and negotiated community financial participation. In addition, the transmission line could be expanded to meet additional requested demand by adding a parallel transmission line, pump stations, storage, etc.



### Solid Waste

Solid waste in the County is managed by the Virginia Peninsulas Public Service Authority (VPPSA), a regional governmental organization that provides services to ten southeast Virginia cities and counties. The organization is governed by a Board of Directors made up of one representative from each member city and county. Members pay for the specific services. The Authority operates a solid waste transfer station and convenience center in Mathews County on Route 14 in West Mathews. The transfer station accommodates household waste and some business waste, and offers recycling (paper, glass, metal, and plastic). The facility also allows the disposal of such items as tires (limited), scrap metal and white goods, oil and antifreeze, and batteries. The Mathews facility does not accept commercial/industrial waste, electronics or hazardous wastes. The Authority does provide special events for collecting electronic and household hazardous wastes.

Based on information contained in the June 2008 report by the Virginia Department of Environmental Quality, *Solid Waste Managed in Virginia During Calendar Year 2007*, the Middle Peninsula Landfill has a reported remaining life of 60.2 years.

### Telecommunications

Access to broadband services (defined as a minimum 768 Kbps download and 200 Kbps upload) is important to economic development, education, public health and safety, and to the overall quality of life. Over the past few years, Mathews County has actively worked to improve and expand broadband communications to more of the County for enhancing education and promoting economic development and home-based businesses. This initiative was a part of a larger state-wide economic development initiative to expand affordable broadband connectivity in the Commonwealth by 2010. In 2009, the County participated in a Virginia Rural Broadband Planning Initiative coordinated by the Northern Neck and Middle Peninsula Planning District Commissions. Phase I of the study was completed in 2008 and consisted of a survey/needs assessment and asset inventory; this effort revealed the region has a clear demand and need for high speed connectivity options and lags



*Map showing recommended phasing of broadband network for Northern Neck and Middle Peninsula Regions (Mathews is Phase II and III).*

*Source: Northern Neck and Middle Peninsula Regional Community Broadband Telecommunication Planning Project, Phase 1 Final Report Needs Assessment & Broadband Education, Feb. 2008.*



behind the nation in high-speed access.

In 2010, Mathews County joined with three other Middle Peninsula counties to establish the Middle Peninsula Broadband Authority. In September 2013, the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission received funding from the Department of Commerce Economic Development Administration to conduct a regional broadband study. Mathews County participated in the initiative which provided a comprehensive telecommunications plan for the region that established the extent and structure of recommended networks, funding options, and implementation strategies and models for broadband deployment throughout the region. The Commonwealth's priority is to connect the region's educational and health-care related facilities first, followed by residential users.

In early 2018, GO Virginia, a state board tasked with job creation, issued approval to PamunkeyNet, a business entity of the Pamunkey Indian Tribe. PamunkeyNet will deliver high speed broadband to the Middle Peninsula, Northern Neck, and other localities in the Fredericksburg area. This effort will aid in last mile distribution of broadband in the region.

#### **Transportation**

In accordance with Sections 15.2-2222.1 and 2223 of the Virginia Code, each locality in the Commonwealth shall develop, as a part of the comprehensive plan, a transportation plan that designates a system of transportation infrastructure needs and recommendations. The transportation plan shall include the designation of new and expanded transportation facilities and that support the planned development of the territory covered by the plan and shall include, as appropriate, but not be limited to, roadways, bicycle accommodations, pedestrian accommodations, railways, bridges, waterways, airports, ports, and public transportation facilities. This section of the Comprehensive Plan identifies critical transportation systems and infrastructure serving Mathews County, their deficiencies and recommendations for improvements. This section also highlights goals of both the County and the State in meeting transportation needs and demands.

#### **Highway/Road Corridors and Systems**

The Virginia Department of Transportation (VDOT) manages and plans for the streets and highways systems in Mathews County, as well as the surrounding region. In addition to the local Comprehensive Plan, long-range planning for Mathews County is done as part of the Rural Transportation Planning Program conducted by the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission and VDOT.

The 2035 Rural Long Range Plan was completed in 2012 by the Virginia Department of Transportation, Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission and local planners. The regional plan evaluates population, employment growth and land use on the transportation system and

***IV. Mathews County Today and Tomorrow:  
Conditions, Opportunities, Policies, and Strategies***

identifies any operational deficiencies, growth areas, critical freight infrastructure, bicycle/pedestrian improvements, and transit needs. The plan also incorporates recommended improvements that are prioritized by the locality in this Comprehensive Plan and should be adopted as an updated transportation component.

Mathews County's existing highway transportation network is presented in the map in the following pages. The two primary roads leading into Mathews County are State Route 14 (John Clayton Memorial Highway) and State Route 198 (Buckley Hall Road); these are classified as rural "minor arterials". Several other roads are classified as rural "major collector" roads; these include Windsor Road (Route 3); Church Street to Main Street (Route 14) in Mathews and New Point Comfort Highway (Route 14) to Bavon; Route 223 (Crickett Hill Road) to Old Ferry Road to Gwynn; and Fitchetts Wharf Road and Haven Beach Road to Diggs. The nearest Corridor of Statewide Significance is Corridor A, the Route 17 corridor, also known as The Coastal Corridor, which passes through adjacent Gloucester County. FHWA has seven functional classifications, interstate, other freeways and expressways, other principal arterial, minor arterial, major collector, minor collector and local. Roads falling under four of these classifications exist within the context of Mathews County. Each classification is based on the roadway's function within the roadway system. FHWA sets requirements for the functional classifications. FHWA provides descriptions of typical features of each functional classification.

**Minor Arterial:** Minor Arterials provide service for trips of moderate length, serve geographic areas that are smaller than their higher Arterial counterparts and offer connectivity to the higher Arterial system. Classification is based on whether the facility is in an urban or rural area.

In rural areas, Minor Arterials link cities and large towns, along with other major traffic generators, and form an integrated network providing interstate and inter-county service. The design in rural areas typically provides for relatively high overall speeds, with minimum interference to the through movement. Minor Arterials are spaced at intervals, consistent with population density, so that all developed areas within the state are within a reasonable distance of an arterial roadway. They also provide service to corridors with trip lengths and travel density greater than those served by rural collectors or local systems.

**Major Collector:** Major Collector routes are longer in length; have lower connecting driveway densities; have higher speed limits; are spaced at greater intervals; have higher annual average traffic volumes; and may have more travel lanes than minor collectors may. In rural areas, Major Collectors provide service to any county seat not on an arterial system, to larger towns not directly served by higher systems. Major Collectors also link these places to nearby larger towns and cities or with arterial routes and serve the most important intra-county travel corridor.

**IV. Mathews County Today and Tomorrow:  
Conditions, Opportunities, Policies, and Strategies**

*Minor Collector:* In rural areas, minor collectors are spaced at intervals, consistent with population density. Minor Collectors collect traffic from local roads and bring all developed areas within a reasonable distance of a collector road. Minor Collector facilities provide service to the remaining smaller communities and link local traffic generators with their rural hinterland.

*Local Roads:* Locally classified roads account for the largest percentage of all roadways in terms of mileage. They are not intended for use in long distance travel, except at the origin or destination end of the trip, due to their provision of direct access to abutting land. Bus routes generally do not run on Local Roads. In rural areas, local roads serve primarily to provide direct access to adjacent land. Local Roads provide service to travel over relatively short distance as compared to collectors or other higher systems. All facilities not classified on one of the higher systems in rural areas are classified as Local Roads.

The VDOT 2025 State Highway Plan and the 2035 Rural Long Range Plan for the Fredericksburg District recommends improvements to some of the most travelled sections of Routes 3, 14 and 198. A summary of the prioritized improvements is provided in the following table. The entire list of VDOT deficiencies and recommendations for Mathews County transportation system are provided in the following pages.

<b>Mathews County Proposed Road Improvements VDOT 2025 State Highway Plan</b>				
<b>Route</b>	<b>Location Improvement</b>	<b>Length</b>	<b>Description</b>	<b>Est. Cost/Mile (2002)</b>
Route 3	From Middlesex Co. to Route 14	4.78 miles	Rural, 4-lane + median	\$3.5 M
Route 14	From Route 3 to Route 198W	7.28 miles	Rural, 4-lane + median	\$3.5 M
Route 198/14	From Route 198W to Route 9246*	1.31 miles	Urban, 4-lane+ median	\$6.0 M
Route 198/14	From Route 9246 to Route 198E*	0.38 miles	Urban, 4-lane	\$5.0 M
Route 198	From Route 223 to Route 14W	0.93 miles	Rural, 4-lane + median	\$3.5 M

\* Note: Lee Jackson Road was eliminated when the new Courthouse Facility was constructed at Liberty Square. Thus, the length of proposed improvements will be different for any future improvements to Route 198.

As of 2016, many of the transportation improvement projects listed have either commenced or are listed on the district's Six-Year Improvement Plan (SYIP). Several minor safety improvements have been programmed, as well as storm drainage improvements in the Mathews Court House area. A Drainage Improvement Study has been completed however no award of a construction contract for the improvements has occurred as of 2016. These are outlined in the following table.

**IV. Mathews County Today and Tomorrow:  
Conditions, Opportunities, Policies, and Strategies**

<b>VDOT Fredericksburg District - FY2016-2021 Six-Year Improvement Program, Mathews County</b>			
<b>Location</b>	<b>Improvement</b>	<b>Est. Cost</b>	<b>Schedule</b>
Route 14 at Route 198	Construct turn lanes	\$3.7 M	Complete
Route 14 at Route 617	Construct turn lanes	\$1.1 M	Complete
Route 14 at Route 660	Construct turn lanes	\$1.3 M	Complete
Route 617 to Route 654	Reconstruction (Widening)	\$2.9M	Underway
Route 14 at Mathews Court House	Drainage improvement study	\$4.3M	Complete
Route 3 over Burke Mill Stream	Bridge Replacement	\$2.2M	Construction Scheduled for FY2022
Restore Drainage Facilities (outfalls)	Secondary Roads	\$65,000	Preliminary engineering Underway Construction scheduled for FY2020
New Point Lighthouse Stabilization and Restoration	Environmental Study	\$1,625,000	Preliminary Engineering and Construction Complete
Route 14 over N End Branch Road	Bridge Replacement	\$2,536,000	Preliminary Engineering Scheduled for FY2020 Construction in FY2022

Virginia Department of Transportation's Annual Average Daily Traffic (AADT) Estimates provide travel patterns on segments of major highways in Mathews County. The most recent estimates show traffic patterns have increased/decreased slightly from 2010 to 2015. Approximately 97 percent of the traffic generated throughout the county is from "four-tire" or automobile traffic while approximately 1 percent is generated from 3-axle, "truck and trailer" vehicles.

**2015 Annual Average Daily Traffic (AADT) Volume Estimates for Primary Routes**

Route #/Name	Length (in miles)	From	To	2010	2015
3/Twiggs Ferry Rd.	1.37	Middlesex Co. Line	198 (Buckley Hall Rd.)	5,900	5,800
3/198	1.55	Windsor Rd.	Twiggs Ferry Rd.	8,200	7,900
3/Windsor Rd.	2.07	198	14/John Clayton Mem. Hwy.	5,700	5,800
3/14	0.11	Fort Nonsense	14/Gloucester Co. Line	11,000	12,000



## Mathews County Comprehensive Plan 2030

### IV. Mathews County Today and Tomorrow: Conditions, Opportunities, Policies, and Strategies

14/John Clayton Mem. Hwy.	3.15	660/East River Rd.	14/198–198 @ Wards Corner	6,000	5,300
14/198	1.69	Wards Corner	Main St @ 198 E	6,900	6,700
14/Main St.	0.62	198/Buckley Hall Rd.	611/Tabernacle Rd.	5,000	5,000
198/Buckley Hall Rd.	0.44	Gloucester Co. Line	3/Windsor Rd.	2,400	2,600
198/Buckley Hall Rd.	6.24	3/Twiggs Ferry Rd.	223/Cricket Hill Rd.	4,100	4,100
198/Buckley Hall Rd.	0.93	223/Cricket Hill Rd.	14/Wards Corner	6,200	6,200
223/Cricket Hill Rd.	2.07	198 @ Hudgins	Gwynn's Island Bridge	2,100	2,400



Middlesex  
County

Plankatank River

Mathews County  
Comprehensive Plan  
2030



Transportation  
Network





## IV. Mathews County Today and Tomorrow: Conditions, Opportunities, Policies, and Strategies

### MATHEWS COUNTY RECOMMENDATIONS

- 1 VA 3 (Figg's Ferry Rd.)/VA 118 (Buckley Hall Rd.)  
Mid-term consider signalization.
- 2 VA 626 (Hallsford Rd.) from VA 198 N. to VA 666  
Short-term install stop bar; Long-term reconstruct to design standards and improve drainage; and consider widening VA 626 where feasible.
- 3 VA 660 (East River Rd.) from VA 617 N. to VA 618  
Short-term improve pavement markings; Mid-term add turn lanes as needed; Long-term realign intersections and implement access management.
- 4 VA 3 (Windsor Rd.)/VA 198 (Buckley Hall Rd.)  
Long-term straighten VA 3 approach.
- 5 VA 14/VA 560  
Long-term continue to monitor for safety improvements.
- 6 VA 3 (Windsor Rd.) from VA 14 to Middlesex Co. Line  
Long-term widen to four-lane roadway with median.
- 7 VA 14 (Buckley Hall Rd.) from VA 188 W. to VA 9246  
Long-term widen to four-lane roadway with median.
- 8 VA 14 (Old Bayridge Drive) from VA 600 (Circle Drive) to Bayridge Wharf  
Long-term reconstruct road to address geometric deficiencies (including full-width lanes and shoulders).
- 9 VA 600 (Circle Drive) from VA 14 N. to VA 14 S.  
Long-term reconstruct road to address geometric deficiencies (including full-width lanes and shoulders).
- 10 VA 609 (Bethel Beach Rd.) from VA 608 to VA 611  
Long-term reconstruct road to address geometric deficiencies (11-foot lanes).
- 11 VA 611 (Garden Creek Rd.) from VA 613 W. to VA 609  
Long-term reconstruct road to address geometric deficiencies (11-foot lanes).
- 12 VA 613 (Beaverdam Rd.) from VA 14 to VA 611 W.  
Long-term reconstruct road to address geometric deficiencies (11-foot lanes).
- 13 VA 617 (North River Rd.) from VA 618 (Cardinal Rd.) to VA 654  
Short-term reconstruct and realign roadway; Long-term reconstruct road to address geometric deficiencies (including full-width lanes and shoulders).
- 14 VA 617 (North River Rd.) from VA 654 to VA 14  
Long-term reconstruct road to address geometric deficits (including full-width lanes and shoulders).
- 15 VA 618 (Cardinal Rd.) from VA 617 to VA 660  
Long-term reconstruct road to address geometric deficits (including full-width lanes and shoulders).
- 16 VA 628 (Cobbs Creek Ln.) from VA 198 to VA 725  
Long-term reconstruct road to address geometric deficits (including full-width lanes and shoulders).
- 17 VA 638 (Bay Haven Drive) from VA 677 to VA 633  
Long-term reconstruct road to address geometric deficits (including full-width lanes and shoulders).
- 18 VA 637 (Gwynnswell Rd.) from VA 680 to VA 633  
Long-term reconstruct road to address geometric deficits (including full-width lanes and shoulders).
- 19 VA 639 (Craft Neck Rd.) from VA 223 E. to VA 648  
Long-term reconstruct road to address geometric deficits (11-foot lanes).
- 20 VA 641 (Pine Hall Rd.) from VA 14 to End of Rd.  
Long-term reconstruct road to address geometric deficits (11-foot lanes).
- 21 VA 642 (Fletchers Wharf Rd.) from VA 643 to Fletchers Wharf  
Long-term reconstruct road to address geometric deficits (11-foot lanes).
- 22 VA 643 (Haven Beach Rd.) from VA 642 to VA 645  
Long-term reconstruct road to address geometric deficits (11-foot lanes).
- 23 VA 14/VA 198  
Short-term construct turn lanes.
- 24 VA 3/VA 14  
Mid-term align existing turn-lanes to standards.





#### **Bicycle and Pedestrian Facilities**

In recent years, transportation planning has emphasized including more multi-modal transportation options such as trails, bike lanes, pedestrian accommodations, bus/train, etc.). In 2000, the Middle Peninsula developed a Regional Bicycle Facility Plan which included Mathews County. The plan recommended a Class III bikeway network in the County of shared road facilities with bike route signage. Designated bike routes were proposed along State Routes 198 and 14. Additional County bike routes are included on the Transportation Network Map on the preceding page. At present, there are no signed bicycle route(s). This would be very beneficial to Mathews County for seasonal visitors and for the annual "Tour de Chesapeake" which has been a large draw for visitors and a boost to the local economy.

Diversification of transportation options such as bike and pedestrian facilities also promote the tourism and recreational sectors of Mathews County's economy. In 2016, the Mathews Board of Supervisors reaffirmed its goal of promoting tourism through the creation of a Bicycle and Pedestrian Facilities Plan. The Middle Peninsula Rural Transportation Work Program helps localities in creating local plans and studies to help determine the need and location of such facilities at little to no cost to its localities. Funding through VDOT's Rural Work Program and DCR's Transportation Alternative programs may be available to assist the County with Bike and Pedestrian planning.

Pedestrian sidewalks are in the more densely populated areas of Mathews and Hudgins, though many of the existing sidewalks need improvement. As additional development occurs in commercial centers and other designated commercial areas, pedestrian facilities should be expanded to accommodate pedestrian activity. A Community Development Block Grant (CDBG) project in downtown Mathews includes proposed improvements to the sidewalk on the west side of Brickbat Road south to the last commercial building on the block. Beginning in 2015, the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission, under the Rural Work Program, conducted a sidewalk gap analysis that identifies opportunities for developing new sidewalks and/ or making improvements to existing infrastructure. The final draft is expected to be completed late 2016.

#### **Public Transportation**

Public transportation for residents of Mathews County is provided by Bay Transit, a non-profit organization affiliated with Bay Aging. The transportation authority services twelve counties in the Northern Neck and Middle Peninsula regions and hosts forty buses (2009). The service operates from Urbanna (Middlesex County) and a new transit facility was constructed in 2013 in Gloucester County with funding provided by the Department of Public and Rail Transportation. The affordable transportation service operates weekdays from 6:00 AM to 6:00 PM and transportation must be scheduled one day in advance. Bay Transit operates one bus within the county Monday through Friday based on a demand/response model. Bay Transit provided 6,447

***IV. Mathews County Today and Tomorrow:  
Conditions, Opportunities, Policies, and Strategies***

one way trips from the county requested by residents in fiscal year 2015, and 6,336 one way trips in fiscal year 2016. Bay transit was unable to accommodate 736 requests in fiscal year 2015 and 848 requests in fiscal year 2016. Bay Transit also offers a seasonal trolley services in some communities within the service area.

In addition to the public bus service, the Middle Peninsula Rideshare Program operated by the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission coordinates carpools, vanpools, telecommunication opportunities for residents of the region. This program is administered and advertised by the MPPDC via a web presence at <http://www.midpenrideshare.org/> and <http://www.freecarpool.info/>. MPPDC also advertises using bus wrappers on Bay Transit Buses, radio advertising time and sponsorships, print advertisements in local newspapers, and flyer distribution at Park & Ride lots.

### **Park & Ride Facilities**

Another facet of the multimodal transportation alternatives available in Mathews County is the location of Park and Ride facilities throughout the County. There are three park and ride facilities in Mathews County – on Route 14 (West Mathews) accommodating 63 vehicles, on Route 198 north of its intersection with Route 3 at Dixie accommodating 35 vehicles, and on Route 198 at Mathews Park accommodating 50 vehicles. These facilities provide opportunities for ridesharing to the out-commuters traveling to employment hubs throughout Hampton Roads, Richmond and Northern Virginia.

### **Storm Water Management & Road Drainage**

Mathews County has poor drainage patterns because of the low elevation topography, poorly drained soils, high water table and tidal influences. The road network in the County includes side outfall ditches that assist in managing stormwater, when they are maintained; however, these ditches are not routinely maintained and frequently become overgrown and filled with sediment and debris. Unmaintained ditches, which do not drain dry, foster the growth of invasive wetland vegetation, which can block normal stormwater flow.



Over the past several years, Mathews County, the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission (MPPDC) and VDOT have worked to address the issue of recurrent flooding contributed to in part by lack of ditch maintenance. These efforts include the exploration of the factors contributing to flooding and possible solutions to address flooding in highly susceptible areas.

***IV. Mathews County Today and Tomorrow:  
Conditions, Opportunities, Policies, and Strategies***

As identified in the transportation section, VDOT has an outfall ditch maintenance project scheduled in the Six-Year Improvement Plan for the County as well as a drainage project scheduled for the Mathews Courthouse area. In addition, MPPDC has received funding from Virginia's Coastal Zone Management Program (CZM) to identify those recurrent flooding areas most impacted by lack of ditch maintenance and recommend solutions for improving ditch systems operation. In 2014, MPPDC, through funding from CZM, contracted with Draper Aden and Associates to complete an outfall ditch study of four areas in Mathews County that experience recurrent flooding during significant storm events. The study revealed that one of the factors that contributes to recurrent flooding in the four areas is lack of regular ditch maintenance and made recommendations on addressing the issue. MPPDC received subsequent funding from CZM for a ditch inventory and mapping project in Mathews County which is currently underway.

**Recreation Facilities**

Mathews County has one inland community park, Mathews Park, that hosts a variety of public recreation facilities on ten acres, including picnic shelters, playground, tennis courts, basketball courts, and multi-purpose ball fields. The facilities are in Central Mathews, adjacent to Mathews High School. While the County manages and maintains Mathews Park, the Mathews YMCA is under contract to the County for managing leisure programs and recreational events. In addition to the park, there are several community centers located throughout the County that offer specialized or recreational programs, and community meeting facilities. These include the Boys' and Girls' Club in Central Mathews, as well as community centers in West Mathews and on Gwynn's Island. A map showing the location of major park facilities, community centers, and the Mathews Birding and Wildlife Trail Loop is on the following page.



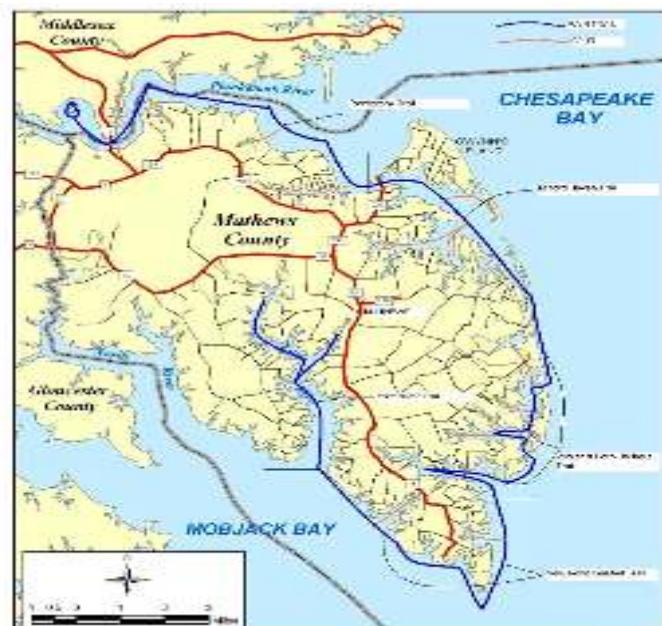
In addition to inland facilities, there are waterfront properties throughout the County that provide access to the Chesapeake Bay and its tributaries. Some of the most popular public waterfront facilities include: Haven/Festival Beach, Williams Wharf Landing, and Piankatank River Landing, owned by the County. Also, Bethel Beach Natural Area Preserve, owned by the Virginia Department of Conservation and Recreation, the New Point Comfort Lighthouse Observation Walkway, owned by the Nature Conservancy, and

**IV. Mathews County Today and Tomorrow:  
Conditions, Opportunities, Policies, and Strategies**

the Bayside Observation Deck/Picnic Pavilion owned by the Mathews Land Conservancy are important waterfront amenities.

Public access to County beaches and waterfront areas is of special interest to governmental officials and to residents of Mathews County. In 2003, the County adopted the *Mathews County Statewaters Access Plan* which provides an inventory of all County public water access properties and established community goals and recommendations for expanding facilities and public access.

There are approximately twenty-one public access sites identified and discussed in the plan that provide public access to the Chesapeake Bay and its tributaries with other potential access sites on publicly and privately owned property throughout the County. A list of those sites and the amenities associated with each are identified in the two tables that follow the recreation map. Privately owned access sites are shown on a map on page 97, and listed clockwise beginning in the upper left: Ginney Point Marina on Cobbs Creek, Queens Creek Marina on Queens Creek, Morningstar Marina on Milford Haven, Mathews Yacht Club on Stutts Creek, Horn Harbor Marina on Horn Harbor, Davis Creek Marina on Davis Creek, Compass Marina on the East River, and Mobjack Marina on Blackwater Creek. Another property acquisition by the County is the East River Boat Yard in West Mathews. In addition, a landowner donated nine acres of waterfront property to the Middle Peninsula Chesapeake Bay Public Access Authority for public water access and environmental education.



*Blueways Trails in Mathews  
Source: Mathews County Website  
[www.mathewscountyVA.gov](http://www.mathewscountyVA.gov)*

The Blueways Network in Mathews County is a recreational asset for non-motorized watercraft that serves not only residents, but also many visitors. In the County, the blueways trail system



### *IV. Mathews County Today and Tomorrow: Conditions, Opportunities, Policies, and Strategies*

---

covers over ninety miles of water and includes: Piankatank River Trail, Milford Haven/Gwynn's Island Trail, East River Trail, Winter Harbor Trail, and New Point Comfort Trail. These trails were developed and mapped by a volunteer Blueways Committee established in conjunction with McSEED. The group also has published a trail guide map.

In 2009, VIMS worked with a variety of partners<sup>11</sup> to develop the "Mathews Maritime Heritage Trail" to preserve the valued coastal landscape and share the nautical heritage of the County. The first phase of the project is complete for the East River. More detailed mapping information on the trail can be found on line at <http://ccrm.vims.edu>.

These trails are part of the Chesapeake Bay Gateways Network and the Captain John Smith Chesapeake National Historic Trail.

---

<sup>11</sup>Mathews Maritime Heritage Trail Partners include: VIMS, Mathews County, Archeological Society of Virginia (Middle Peninsula Chapter), Bay Trail Outfitters, Mathews County Historical Society, Mathews County Visitor Information Center, Mathews Memorial Library, Mathews Blueways Water Trail, Middle Peninsula PDC / Public Access Authority, New Point Comfort Preservation Task Force, Virginia Cooperative Extension Service/4H Youth Development, and National Park Service.



Middlesex  
County

Plankatank River



Mathews County  
Comprehensive Plan  
2030

Recreation Facilities

Gloucester  
County

Gwynn's Island Civic  
Center

Chesapeake  
Bay

14

14

148

Mathews County Park

Boys and  
Girls Club

Active Lifestyle Center

Haven / Festival Beach

Bethel Beach

Gloucester  
County

West Mathews  
Civic Center

Ware River

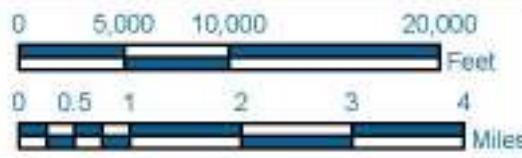
Chesapeake  
Bay

Mobjack  
Bay

#### Legend

— Birding & Wildlife Trail Loops

★ Parks / Centers



New Point Comfort  
Preserve & Lighthouse

**IV. Mathews County Today and Tomorrow:  
Conditions, Opportunities, Policies, and Strategies**

Mathews County Statewaters Access – Site Information								
Public Access Point	Priority	Waterway	Location in County	Map No.	Ownership	Zoning	Acreage	Beach Frontage (If)
Auburn Landing	L	North River	Rt 620	23-A-20	public & private	B1	0.67	80 ft.
Roane's Point Lndg	M	Piankatank	Rt 630	1-A-21	public	B1	0.4	216 ft.
Warehouse Crk Lndg	L	Piankatank	Rt 631	2-A-1	public	B1	0.24	
Piankatank River Lndg	M	Godfrey Bay	Rt 632	5-A-86A	public	B1	0.48	
Roses Creek Lndg	H	Queens Creek	Rt 662	10-A-206	public	B1	0.64	420 ft.
Grimstead Pblc Lndg	H	Milford Haven	Rt 223	11A5-A-6	public	B1/R1	0.927	130 ft
Milford Landing	M	Edwards Creek	Rt 672	11A6-A-11A	public	R1	0.5	
Whites Creek Lndg	M	Whites Creek	Rt 682	22-A-118	public	B1	0.25	61 ft
Festival Beach	H	Ches Bay	Rt 643	27-7-1,2,3	public	C	5.339	
Haven Public Beach	L	Ches Bay	Rt 645	27-6-1,2	public	C	15.8	
Town Point Landing	H	Put-In-Creek	Rt 615	29-A-201	public & private	B1		
William's Wharf Lndg	H	East River	Rt 614	29-A-221,222	public	B1	3.35	
Winter Harbor Lndg (Old Mill Landing)	M	Winter Harbor	Rt 611	36-A-21A	public	B1		< 125 ft
Winter Harbor Haven	H	Winter Harbor	Rt 608	36-A-148	public	B1	0.25	180 ft
Horn Harbor Landing	L	Horn Harbor	Rt 698	40-A-88	public	B1	0.9	1,000 ft
Davis Creek Landing	M	Davis Creek	Rt 689	43-A-36	public	B1	0.023	208 ft
Doctor's Creek Lndg	L	Doctor's Creek	Rt 699	42-5-4B	public	B1	0.5	
New Point Comfort	H	Ches Bay	Rt 600	45-A-2 & 3	private	C		
East River Bt Lndg		East River	Rt 619		public			



Mathews County Statewaters Access - Site Amenities																								
Public Access Point	Waterway	Signs	Shoulder Pkg	Sm Pkg Lot < 10	Lg Pkg Lot > 10	Trailer Pkg	Picnic Area	Waste Receptacles	Lighting	Restrooms	Hiking Trail	Bike Trail	Rules	Food	Fuel	Handicap	Fee/Permit	Slips/Mooring	Boat Storage	Fishing Pier	On-Top Launch	Unimproved Ramp	Cement Ramp	Swim Beach
Auburn Landing	North River			◆																◆				
Roane's Point Lndg	Piankatank			◆	◆															◆				
Warehouse Crk Lndg	Piankatank	◆																		◆		◆		
Piankatank River Lndg	Godfrey Bay			◆	◆	◆	◆					◆								◆	◆	◆		
Roses Creek Lndg	Queens Creek			◆		◆											◆	◆	◆		◆			
Grimstead Pblic Lndg	Milford Haven	◆		◆	◆			◆	◆			◆		◆		◆	◆	◆				◆		
Milford Landing	Edwards Creek	◆	◆														◆	◆	◆	◆	◆			
Whites Creek Lndg	Whites Creek			◆		◆												◆	◆	◆				
Festival Beach	Ches Bay	◆	◆									◆							◆					
Haven Public Beach	Ches Bay	◆	◆									◆							◆					
Aaron's Beach	Ches Bay		◆									◆										◆		
Town Point Landing	Put-In-Creek	◆		◆	◆													◆	◆	◆				
William's Wharf Lndg	East River	◆		◆	◆			◆			◆		◆		◆		◆	◆	◆	◆	◆			
Winter Harbor Lndg (Old Mill Landing)	Winter Harbor	◆	◆														◆	◆	◆	◆	◆			
Winter Harbor Haven	Winter Harbor	◆			◆	◆							◆				◆	◆	◆	◆		◆		
Horn Harbor Landing	Horn Harbor		◆																	◆				
Davis Creek Landing	Davis Creek				◆	◆								◆				◆	◆					
Doctor's Creek Lndg	Doctor's Creek		◆																		◆			
New Point Comfort	Ches Bay	◆		◆		◆		◆	◆					◆				◆	◆					
East River Boat Yd	East River		◆		◆													◆	◆	◆		◆		



Middlesex  
County

Plankatank River

Roane's Point  
Landing

Warehouse Creek  
Landing

Plankatank River  
Landing

Gloucester  
County

Chesapeake  
Bay

198

Roses Creek Landing

Grimstead  
Public Landing

198

14

14

Auburn Wharf  
Landing

North River

Gloucester  
County

Ware River

Town Point Landing

Williams Wharf Landing

Winter Haven Landing

Winter Harbor Haven  
Landing

Horn Harbor Landing

Chesapeake  
Bay

Doctors Creek Landing

Davis Creek Landing

New Point Comfort

Mathews County  
Comprehensive Plan  
2030



Recreation:  
Blueways & Public Access

#### Legend

♦ Public Access Points

— Blueways



0 5,000 10,000 20,000

Feet

0 0.5 1 2 3 4

Miles

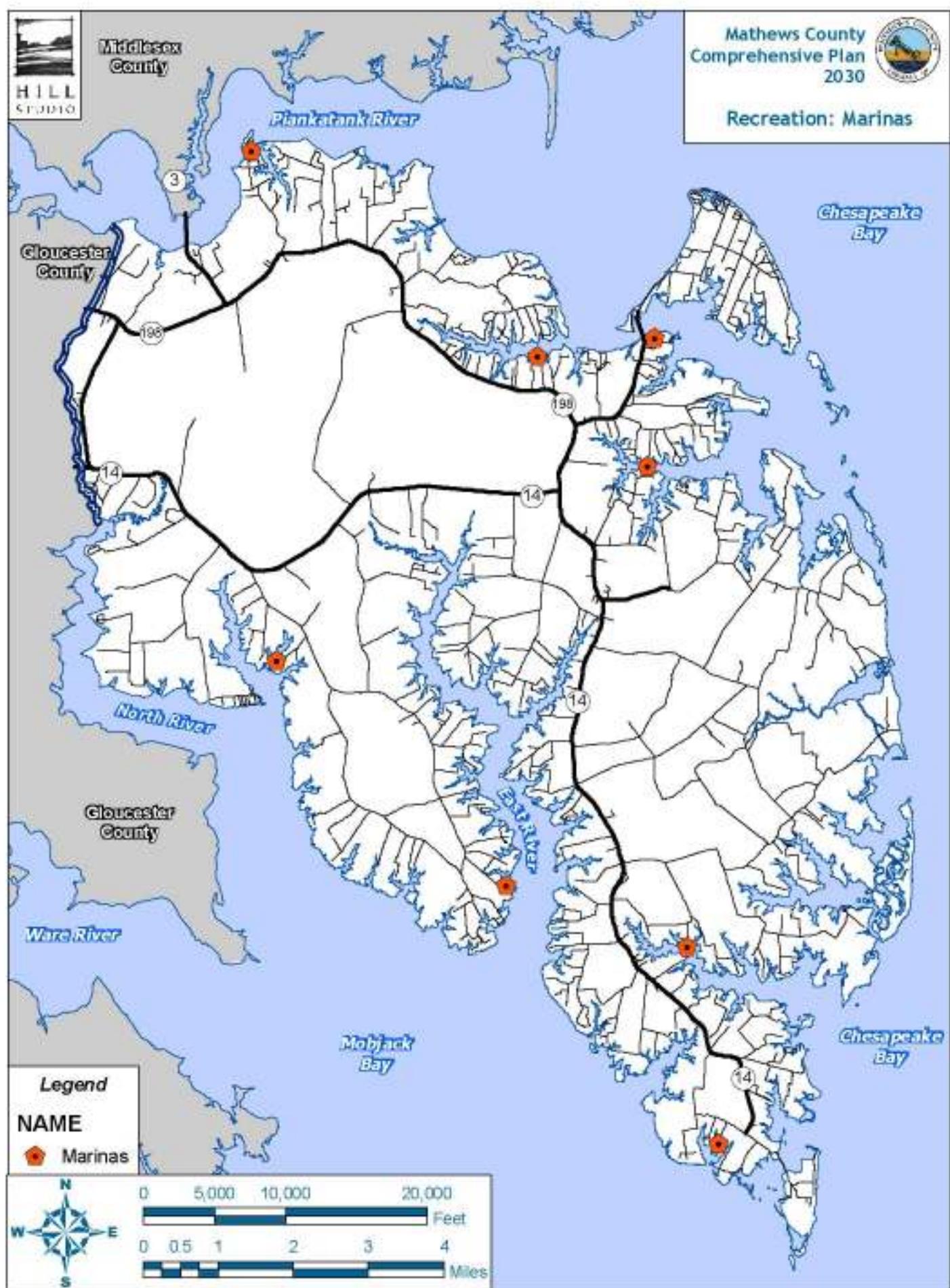


Middlesex  
County

Mathews County  
Comprehensive Plan  
2030



Recreation: Marinas





#### *IV. Mathews County Today and Tomorrow: Conditions, Opportunities, Policies, and Strategies*

Mathews County is a member of the Middle Peninsula Chesapeake Bay Public Access Authority (PAA). The General Assembly created the PAA to promote recreational public access throughout the Commonwealth. Since its inception, the MP CBPA has provided support to the Middle Peninsula localities in acquiring and identifying public recreational access to bodies of water in the region. Several waterfront properties in Mathews County have been donated to the PAA by private landowners for public use, including the Mathews Heritage Park site.

Recreational facilities are not only an important asset at the local level but also promote the regional and state tourism goals. Virginia Department of Conservation and Recreation (DCR) provides policy and direction to the public and private sectors so they may better manage recreational resources, and outdoor and open spaces. DCR helps local parks and recreation departments through expertise, training and funding. The Land and Water Conservation Fund program administered through Virginia Department of Conservation assists with acquisition and/or development of public outdoor recreation areas.

DCR provides guidance on management of recreational resources through the Virginia Outdoors Plan (VOP). The Virginia Outdoors Plan is the state's comprehensive plan for land conservation, outdoor recreation and open-space planning and is applicable at all levels of government and the private sector. The VOP receives input from public meetings and partnerships with local and regional staff who helped to identify the Plan's priority considerations.

#### **Public Safety**

A map of public safety and other community facilities in Mathews County is on the following page. The Mathews County Sheriff's Office provides law enforcement services and offers a variety of public safety programs. The Sheriff's Office employs approximately **17** persons (officers, dispatchers, and administrative staff). The Sheriff's Office also coordinates neighborhood watch programs for various areas of the County and offers business and residential security check services. Mathews County participates in a regional jail authority, which operates the Middle Peninsula Regional Security Center, located in Saluda, Virginia. In addition, several state police officers are assigned to Mathews County.



Fire and rescue services in Mathews County are provided primarily by volunteers. There are five fire stations and one rescue squad that provide emergency services to businesses and residents. Fire stations are in Bohannon, Cobbs



*IV. Mathews County Today and Tomorrow:  
Conditions, Opportunities, Policies, and Strategies*

---

Creek, Gwynn's Island, Mathews and New Point. A rescue squad station is in Hudgins and is the largest of the public safety stations; it includes personnel trained as "first responders" who can provide skilled emergency care. Some paid personnel help staff the rescue squad. In addition, the County has agreements with neighboring Counties to provide mutual assistance.



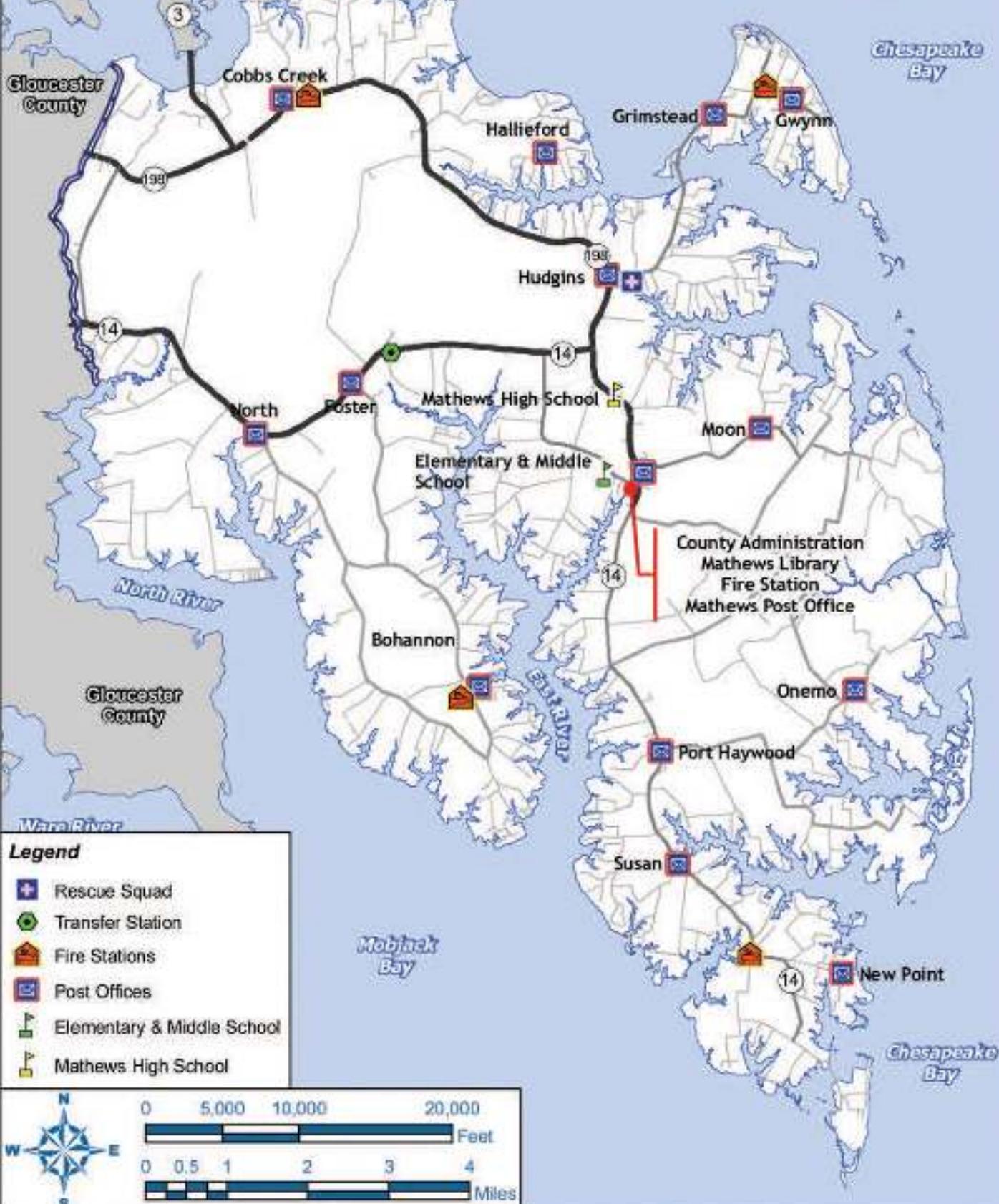
Middlesex  
County

Plankatank River

Mathews County  
Comprehensive Plan  
2030



Public Safety &  
Community Facilities





## HAZARD MITIGATION

The County is a participating partner in the *Middle Peninsula Regional Natural Hazard Mitigation Plan*, which was adopted in 2005. This plan was initially developed in conjunction with the Federal Disaster Mitigation Act of 2000 which required local governments to develop mitigation plans to reduce risk from natural hazards. The 2016 All Hazards Mitigation Plan was reviewed and accepted by FEMA and VDEM early in the year and adopted by Mathews County on July 26, 2016. The update of the plan identifies that the most critical risks to the Middle Peninsula were from hurricanes, winter storms (ice), summer storms, lightning, and coastal flooding. In Mathews County, the risks were associated with:

- **Hurricanes and Coastal Storms** –The waterfront position of Mathews County and low-lying lands are particularly susceptible to damage from storms and hurricanes. Flooding from storm surges, wind, and heavy rains have the potential to block transportation routes and inundate properties. The Storm Surge Map on the following page indicates that approximately 50% of the County has the potential to be damaged by a Category 2 hurricane and about 80% by a Category 4. Mathews County participates in the National Flood Insurance Program.
- **Shrink-Swell Soils** – The northeastern portion of Mathews County and waterfront lands adjacent to rivers and streams contain soils that have a high potential for shrink-swell (expands with moisture content). Most of these soils are within lands included within the lands managed under the Chesapeake Bay Preservation Act (CBPA).
- **Wildfires** - The region is at some risk for wildfires because of the widespread forests. According to the Hazard Mitigation Plan, of the approximately 65,500 forested acres in Mathews County, over 75% was identified by the Virginia Department of Forestry as being at medium to high risk for wildfires.
- **Drought** – According to the Hazard Mitigation Plan, there have been five major droughts in Virginia since 1900. The last severe drought in Tidewater was in 2001-02. In Mathews, a significant drought can result in significant water supply issues because of the aquifer limitations, the number of shallow private wells, and the lack of a public water supply.

The County has an assigned Emergency Services Coordinator position which is responsible for coordinating and updating the hazard mitigation plan every five years. A High-Speed Emergency Notification System (Code Red) for the County and improved digital mapping at a 100 or 200-foot scale (then at 400-foot scale) has been implemented. Residents can register for notification of emergency events, such as hurricanes or flooding, by having a recorded message sent to their home phone, cell phone or by e-mail.



Middlesex  
County

Piankatank River

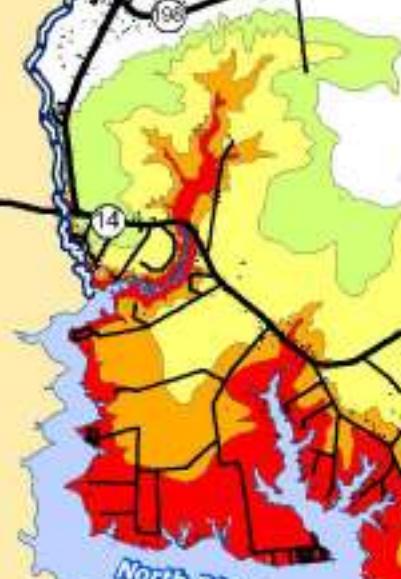
Gloucester  
County

Chesapeake  
Bay

Mathews County  
Comprehensive Plan  
2030



## Storm Surge



Gloucester  
County

North River

Ware River

Mobjack  
Bay

Chesapeake  
Bay

### Legend

#### Storm Surge

- Category 1
- Category 2
- Category 3
- Category 4



0 5,000 10,000 20,000

Feet

0 0.5 1 2 3 4

Miles



## Education, Health & Public Services

### County Schools and Continued Education

Mathews County has three public schools that provide educational services to residents: Lee-Jackson Elementary School (Kindergarten to Grade 4, constructed 1996); Thomas Hunter Middle School (Grades 5-8, constructed 1954); and Mathews High School (Grades 9-12, constructed 1939, recent addition 2000). These facilities are in Central Mathews and are fully accredited by the State of Virginia and meet the established Standards of Learning. In 2015-16 the enrollment is 1,101 students (368 elementary, 327 middle, and 406 high school). Programs offered by the schools include: special education, gifted education (SAIL, Scholastically Abled Identified Learners), alternative career and technical training, advanced placement, dual enrollment, and extracurricular sports and other activities. The County schools partner with Rappahannock Community College in Glenns (Gloucester County) for a variety of courses. Also, the County is a participant in the Chesapeake Bay Governor's School for Marine and Environmental Science.



The school system has a Strategic Plan for educational programs, facilities, personnel, and communication. Some of the important strategies from the 2014-15 Focus Plan include:

- Developing a capital improvement plan for short and long-term needs (by department and school).
- Recruiting and retaining quality personnel through mentorship, professional training opportunities, recognition of outstanding employees, and competitive salaries and benefits.
- Increasing student achievement and enhancing learning opportunities.
- Involving parents in the child's learning process through increased communication, events, and volunteer opportunities.
- Prepare students for life after high school through emphasis on college awareness career and technical education awareness, especially career exploration and planning.



Rappahannock Community College offers associate degrees in arts and sciences, business management, nursing, protective services, and general engineering technology. In addition, the college includes a Workforce and Community Development Center that provides a GED program



### *IV. Mathews County Today and Tomorrow: Conditions, Opportunities, Policies, and Strategies*

(Middle College), careers certificate program, and specialized workforce training.

The Bay School for the Arts, operated by a non-profit organization, is a community arts education facility in downtown Mathews. The school hosts educational workshops and training in the visual arts, heritage crafts and performing arts. The Bay School Cultural Arts Center offers life-long, continued learning opportunities for both adults and children. In addition, they host special events and operate an art gallery and art supply store.

#### **County Administration**

Mathews County is governed by a five-member Board of Supervisors (elected at large). A County Administrator handles day-to-day operations. County administrative facilities are in downtown Mathews on the historic Mathews Court House Green. In 2005, a new courts facility was built on Route 14/198 near the entrance to downtown Mathews. The existing County Administration offices (built circa 1950) underwent minor renovations in 2009 to house the County's Registrar.

#### **Library**

Mathews Memorial Library is in downtown Mathews in a renovated building on Main Street. A library expansion project was completed in 2013. The Library offers on-line catalog services and free Wi-Fi within the library. Also, there is public meeting space that can accommodate approximately 50 persons (John Warren Cooke Conference Center). In addition to library and reference services, the Mathews Memorial Library sponsors programs for adults such as book clubs, author forums, computer training, literacy training, employment search and music appreciation programs. The Library also hosts programs for children including story time, after school activities, special events, and various educational and homework resources.



#### **Health and Human Services**

Many of the public services related to health care and human needs are provided by the County Department of Social Services and the Mathews County Health Department (State of Virginia). Riverside Walter Reed Hospital in Gloucester (67 beds) is the closest full service hospital; it offers the following services: emergency care, adult and pediatric critical care, general surgical, orthopedic, obstetrics/gynecology, internal, gastrointestinal, pulmonary, cardiac, and family practice. The Riverside Convalescence Care Center in downtown Mathews provides approximately 60 beds for comprehensive nursing and rehabilitative care.



### *IV. Mathews County Today and Tomorrow: Conditions, Opportunities, Policies, and Strategies*

---

The Mathews County Health Department is part of the Three Rivers Health District and provides health care services, family planning, and other related services. The health department is involved in many children's health programs, screenings, and preventative public health matters, including well and septic permits and food service sanitation. The Health Department hosts a Free Medical Clinic monthly in conjunction with the Gloucester-Mathews Free Clinic. The clinic is staffed by trained medical volunteers and services are provided to residents who are uninsured and meet certain poverty guidelines.

The Mathews County Department of Social Services provides protective services for children and adults; operates the County foster care program; manages the Virginia Initiative for Employment not Welfare (VIEW); and offers a variety of assistance programs including Medicaid, food stamps, temporary assistance for needy families (TANF), and other assistance for needy or disadvantaged persons. The Department works very closely with the Virginia Department of Social Services.

Various other community organizations and agencies provide a wide diversity of services to youth, elderly, mentally/physically-challenged, and other residents in need. These include: Mathews YMCA, Mathews Boys and Girls Club, Mathews County 4H, Bay School, Bay Agency on Aging, Meals on Wheels, Hands Across Mathews, Habitat for Humanity, and Middle Peninsula-Northern Neck Community Services Board.

The Middle Peninsula Safety Net Coalition assists the region in coordinating health care and human services. Members of the coalition include: Gloucester-Mathews Free Clinic, Peninsula Institute for Community Health, Three Rivers Health District, Middle Peninsula-Northern Neck Community Services Board, Mathews Community Foundation, Mathews Department of Social Services, Mathews YMCA, Bay Aging, and the Northern Neck Middle Peninsula Tele-Health Consortium. In 2008, the Coalition developed and published a resource directory for Mathews' residents of the various health care and related services.



#### Public Facilities and Services Opportunities and Challenges 2030

##### ***Water and Sewer***

One of the challenges for Mathews County in the future will be to provide safe water and sanitary sewage systems. Expansion of the sanitary sewer transmission force main from historic Mathews Court House to Gloucester may assist development opportunities in Mathews Court House and in the commercial nodes along the corridor (e.g., Ward's Corner, Hudgins, Cobbs Creek and Dixie); however, with limited capacity of the force main to convey sanitary sewage, there should be taken into consideration of any large-scale subdivision, commercial, or industrial development. Any future connections to the transmission force main will be in accordance with adopted recommendations from the County Board of Supervisors; however, preference should be given to serving the existing Mathews Court House Sanitary District and business or mixed-use development at primary commercial nodes, as opposed to residential development.

Since most the County is served by private on-site septic and alternative sewage system systems, it will be important to maintain a good monitoring and septic tank pump-out program. Citizen education and close collaboration and communication with the Virginia Department of Health will be invaluable to the County in protecting water supplies and public health. Especially with respect to alternative sewage facilities, it will be important to keep open communication with property owners and the health department to ensure proper maintenance and operation.

Water supply for the entire region is a significant issue in the long-term; the regional water supply plans, currently being scheduled for an update, will provide more information and guidance with respect to public policies and recommended actions. This plan should be incorporated into this Comprehensive Plan by amendment. In Mathews County, the locations of some wells are unknown. In the Main Street – Historic Courthouse area, this limits approval for new businesses that require water for restrooms, kitchens and other uses. Maintenance of some wells is not possible, and there is increased risk of damage from fires without hydrants or fire sprinkler systems to protect older buildings.

##### ***Telecommunications***

Expanding opportunities for broadband service in the County and other emerging telecommunication technologies would benefit residents and businesses. With increasing opportunities for home-based occupations, telecommuting and distance learning, the County has a unique ability to draw, or employ, residents for small business development. Expanded services and close attention to integrating cutting-edge communication technology can enhance telecommunication opportunities and positively influence the community's economy and quality of life.



## **Transportation**

Except for a few intersections where improvements may be warranted because of the traffic movements (e.g., Route 14 and 198 and Route 3 and 198), the transportation corridors in Mathews serve the County well. Maintenance of stormwater ditches should be improved; however, this will require a collaborative effort between VDOT, the County and private property owners to effectively improve stormwater management along County roads.

There should be a discussion with VDOT to identify the feasibility of an alternative route to bypass Route 14 to the east of the Courthouse area. In an emergency event, such as a hurricane, if Route 14 (Main Street) is blocked due to flooding, there is no primary access route to evacuate residents in the southern and eastern portions of the County. A potential alternative route could be a north/south road east of the Courthouse area connecting Tabernacle Road to Buckley Hall Road. In addition, since there is only one bridge to Gwynn's Island, alternative means for evacuating residents of the Island in the event of a hurricane should be identified. In addition to improvements identified in the Six-Year Plan, the County completed streetscape and drainage improvements funded through a Transportation Enhancement Grant to Main Street (Rt. 14) in the Courthouse Area in 2017.

The 2035 Regional Transportation Plan should be adopted as an amendment to this Comprehensive Plan.

## **Recreation**

Recreation opportunities are very promising for Mathews County in the future. Increased public access to shorelines and waterfront facilities can provide citizens and visitors with wonderful experiences and resources that have been so highly valued by residents for generations. The 2003 *Statewaters Access Plan for Mathews County* provides an extensive inventory of public facilities and makes recommendations for potential improvements. This plan is scheduled to be updated with respect to recommendations for improvements and priority facilities. The East River Boat Yard property in West Mathews offers great potential for additional public access.

In addition, there are increased opportunities for use of existing bicycle routes and blueways, which can promote the County as a seasonal destination. In general, these compatible recreation activities are sensitive to the environment and beneficial to the local economy.

At present, the County does not have an adopted Parks and Recreation Master Plan. This type of planning document would be very beneficial in assessing the existing facilities and programs in the County. The document could be developed in coordination with the YMCA and other recreational programming agencies and could provide a more detailed and directed plan for



public needs and future recreational opportunities within the County. The County has reaffirmed its interest in creating a Bicycle and Pedestrian Plan in promoting the tourism aspect of its economy. The County may work with MPPDC who has transportation funds through the Rural Transportation Work Program to provide technical assistance on bicycle and pedestrian plan creation. Additional funding sources may be available through the Transportation Alternative Program.

#### ***Emergency Services***

Public emergency systems and public response for hazards are important future issues that will need to be carefully monitored on an annual basis. While the existing volunteer emergency/fire system is working well in Mathews, there should be an annual review of emergency events, response times/coverage, facilities, and equipment, etc. to ensure that the public's health, welfare, and safety needs are met. At present, the County is supplementing volunteer services at primary facilities during peak weekdays and weekends; additional funding and staffing may be required in the future.

Storm surges and flooding from coastal storms will continue to be a challenge, especially in those areas of the County that have higher potential for flooding and only have one primary access road. With possible climate changes and rising sea levels, coastal living and public safety issues will require careful attention to land use management and public education.

#### ***Education***

Continuing education and workforce training will be most beneficial for residents and businesses. With the aging population, declining numbers of school children, and the increasing trend for youth to move to more populated, employable areas, it will be especially important to promote technical training and continued education for residents. Educational opportunities should be for both technical and cultural purposes and can be made available by both public and private entities. These opportunities can be enhanced with an expanded broadband communication system and increased collaboration among educational providers.

#### ***Human Services***

County officials have recognized the growing citizen interest in suitable residential options for seniors to allow residents to age and remain within their home county. At present, there is only one senior care facility in the County, thereby limiting options for those who may want or need alternative housing or assisted care.

Planning/Development Policies, Action Strategies for Public Facilities & Services 2030

Planning / Development Policies and Strategies for Public Facilities & Services	
PFS 1	A safe water supply for Mathews County is critical for public safety and community well-being. Existing and new development in the County should protect water quality and quantity.
	1. In considering expansion of existing development or new development, there should be an assessment of water demand for the proposed use and potential effects on water quality and quantity. Suitable provisions should be employed for water conservation and for adequate treatment of sewage, including regular monitoring and maintenance of systems.
	2. Consider adopting groundwater protection measures such as a wellhead protection program to better protect water supplies.
	3. When the Regional Water Supply Plan update is completed and approved, the County should adopt it as an amendment to this Comprehensive Plan. Important recommendations should be incorporated into this plan's strategies for Public Facilities and Services. Consider developing a Master Utility Plan for the County.
	4. Recognize that development of a public water system for the Mathews Court House area is inevitable in the long-term to satisfy public health, fire suppression and economic development needs. Explore possible federal, state and local funding sources for the development of a public water system.
	5. Amend the subdivision regulations to require approved community water systems for residential subdivisions of fifteen lots or more. Work with Virginia Department of Health and include appropriate design requirements for water systems and provisions for maintenance.
PFS 2	Land development along County entrance corridors and adjacent to the Mathews Sanitary Sewer Transmission Force Main line must be carefully planned. New development should be well-designed to enhance the corridor and to minimize effects on public services along the corridor.



Planning / Development Policies and Strategies for Public Facilities & Services	
	<ol style="list-style-type: none"><li>1. Consider adopting a Corridor Overlay District along John Clayton Memorial Highway and Buckley Hall Road from the County border to historic Mathews Court House. Establish design standards for setbacks, landscaping, signage, access, and general building and site design.</li></ol>
	<ol style="list-style-type: none"><li>2. Encourage business development in designated commercial centers along the Sanitary Sewer Transmission Force Main. Include provisions for evaluating service requirements along the line to ensure available capacities and appropriate land uses.</li></ol>
PFS 3	<p><b>The availability of a state-of-the-art telecommunications network in Mathews County is important to economic development, education and the overall quality of life. Broadband services must be expanded in the County to bridge the digital divide. The County should seek funding and lobby for inclusion in initiatives to expand the network.</b></p>
	<ol style="list-style-type: none"><li>1. Work with relevant local and state agencies to expand broadband opportunities within the County. Consider grant and funding opportunities that can assist in implementing and expanding the network. Utilize planned improvements to existing utility systems (private and public) to co-locate and incorporate the most current broadband technology.</li></ol>
	<ol style="list-style-type: none"><li>2. Establish a working telecommunications committee to advise County officials on important advances in telecommunication methodologies.</li></ol>
PFS 4	<p><b>The Transportation Systems of Mathews County should reflect the rural character of the County while providing safe facilities for residents and businesses. New facilities and planned improvements should include sensitive environmental designs, effective traffic management measures, stormwater management measures, and alternative transportation features.</b></p>
	<ol style="list-style-type: none"><li>1. Work with the regional agencies to develop an updated transportation plan that accurately reflects the desired transportation systems improvements for Mathews County.</li></ol>

**Planning / Development Policies and Strategies for Public Facilities & Services**

	<p>2. In developing new roads within the County, pursue alternative methods and best management practices for managing the velocity and quality of stormwater runoff. Consider stormwater practices such as low-impact design (LID) alternatives, stream buffers, reduced pavement, trees and landscaping, etc. Inform developers and property owners of the requirement to obtain a Virginia Stormwater Management Permit from the Virginia Department of Environmental Quality (DEQ) for land disturbance activities of one acre-or more in area.</p>
	<p>3. Explore all alternatives to pay for routine maintenance of existing outfall drainage ditches. Continue to take requests from property owners for ditch cleaning and address problem with inmate labor force or mechanized cleaning by a contractor.</p>
	<p>4. Work with VDOT to determine the feasibility of constructing an alternative north/south route east of Route 14 (Main Street) connecting Buckley Hall Road with Tabernacle Road.</p>
	<p>5. Work with VDOT to maintain roadside vegetation within the public right of way to preserve or enhance scenic viewsheds and site lines throughout the County.</p>
PFS 5	<p><b>Alternative modes of transportation, such as bicycle routes, sidewalks, and bus services, are important County facilities that benefit both residents and visitors. The County should pursue pedestrian and bicycle improvements in community commercial centers, near schools, and central public facilities.</b></p>
	<p>1. Apply for Transportation Enhancement Funds and other alternative transportation funding sources to assist in making improvements. Establish a priority list for bicycle routes to target funding for design, engineering and construction.</p>
	<p>2. Revise zoning and subdivision regulations to require pedestrian provisions and improvements for business development in community commercial centers.</p>
	<p>3. Designate and sign bicycle routes; develop a bicycle route guide.</p>



Planning / Development Policies and Strategies for Public Facilities & Services	
PFS 6	<p><b>Parks and public recreation areas are important community amenities that directly influence the community's quality of life and economic well-being. A well-thought out master plan is an effective tool for meeting community recreation needs and phasing capital improvements.</b></p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"><li>1. Develop a Parks Master Plan that provides an inventory of public recreational facilities and programs and identifies needed improvements for the short and long-term.</li><li>2. Improve directional signage to existing public beaches and water access points.</li></ol>
PFS 7	<p><b>Mathews County is recognized for its natural environment and inherent recreational amenities. Public access to the water and shores enhances residents' quality of life and is fundamental to the eco-tourism segment of the County economy. The County should continue to promote public access and appropriate facilities along its waterways and shorelines.</b></p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"><li>1. Update the adopted 2003 Mathews County Statewaters Access Plan to assess public needs, priorities, and recommended improvements for water access. Change the name of the plan to the Mathews County Public Waters Access Plan.</li><li>2. Pursue site planning and recommended improvements to the East River Boatyard property for public recreation and access, if economically feasible. Consider grant funding for planning and construction (e.g., Virginia Department of Conservation &amp; Recreation, Virginia Game &amp; Inland Fisheries, U.S. Fish &amp; Wildlife, EPA Brownfields, and private foundations whose goals include increased public water access).</li><li>3. Monitor maintenance needs at existing County-owned public access sites and consider improvements such as expanded dockage, parking, and shoreline protection, where possible.</li><li>4. Continue to work with VIMS and other partners to plan, map, and promote the Mathews County Maritime Heritage Trail.</li></ol>



Planning / Development Policies and Strategies for Public Facilities & Services	
	5. Continue to support and collaborate with the Middle Peninsula Chesapeake Bay Public Access Authority to provide more recreational public access opportunities for residents and tourists of Mathews County.
PFS 8	<b>Effective public safety and emergency services are essential to the health and welfare of residents and visitors. Volunteer services are highly valued in Mathews County. Collaboration and regular communication with County officials and residents are essential to ensuring adequate emergency response and services.</b>
	1. Continue to monitor annually emergency facility and response information and to identify community needs and challenges.
	2. Support public-outreach efforts to recruit volunteers and raise revenue for the purchase and maintenance of emergency equipment.
PFS 9	<b>Hazard Mitigation and Response Planning is important to community safety. Mathews County has special challenges with respect to coastal storms and flooding. Both public and private interests should be diligent in providing advance information and appropriate procedures for dealing with potential hazards.</b>
	1. Reach out to seasonal non-residents and new residents regarding potential hazards and emergency preparedness and procedures; make information readily available at rental properties, local businesses, and civic areas.
	2. Develop a hazard mitigation strategy for addressing drought conditions and protecting water supplies. Identify specific strategies for addressing drought under "watch" conditions, "warning" conditions, and "emergency" conditions. Specify conservation procedures and adopt corresponding ordinances to manage water use.
	3. Adopt the goals, objectives and strategies that specifically benefit Mathews County from the updated Regional All Hazards Mitigation Plan, approved by FEMA.
PFS 10	<b>Continuing education and life-long learning are important to community well-being and prosperity. There should be a variety of educational opportunities available for all ages.</b>



Planning / Development Policies and Strategies for Public Facilities & Services	
	1. Partner with area educational facilities to host special events, courses and training during evening hours or weekends to meet the needs of the community.
	2. Encourage collaboration among County civic organizations and educational facilities; share adopted work plans and programs; consider a community calendar, joint newsletter, web links, etc.
	3. Provide continuing support for educational programs and facilities that promote quality education for County schools. Encourage youth involvement in public decision-making and encourage excellence in communication among youth, school and governmental officials.
PFS 11	The senior citizens of Mathews County are important to community well-being and the local economy. Senior housing alternatives and support facilities are important in maintaining this population segment's continued vitality and contributions to the community.
PFS 12	County facilities must be maintained and accessible to the public. Some County buildings require substantial renovation. It is important to retain these historic buildings and rehabilitate them in a sensitive manner, while also meeting the public's needs for services and accessibility.
	1. Renovate the County Administration Building and other buildings located on the Historic Courthouse Green.
	2. Consider an energy audit for county-owned buildings to identify potential cost savings.



### **Public Facilities & Services: Special Action Projects**

Public facilities and services provide the supporting infrastructure for many important governmental activities that citizens and visitors need. The following paragraphs discuss some initial projects that can assist the County in progressing toward the established goals and strategies for Public Facilities and Services.

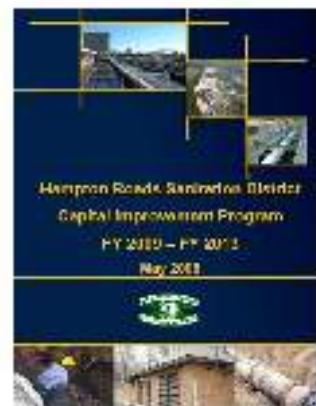
#### **Telecommunications and Broadband**

High-speed broadband and cutting-edge telecommunication technology are important to businesses and citizens. The broadband initiative is a County priority with many governmental and private partners involved in expanding services. Continued improvements in telecommunications and broadband should be promoted.

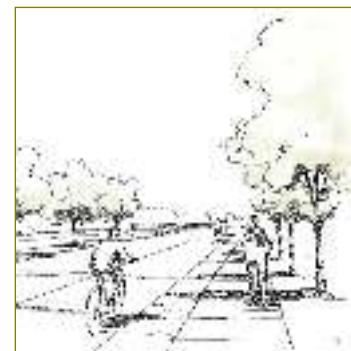


#### **Water and Sanitary Sewer Improvements**

Implementation of Phase 1 of the Mathews Sanitary Sewer Transmission Force Main is complete and has provided better wastewater management in Mathews Court House. Except for the new YMCA facility, no expansion is currently planned for the Hudgins and Cobbs Creek/Dixie communities. In addition, implementation will provide expanded opportunities for managing additional development along the project corridor. Options should be pursued for including conduit for broadband within the corridor, as well as considering bicycle or pedestrian trails within the right-of-way corridor. Both options provide public benefits and can be incorporated easily into the project.



Another public facility investment for the County could be a public water system to serve Mathews Court House. This project has been under consideration for several years. Other water supply projects that could be initiated may include: more stringent County standards for community water systems, well-protection measures, and increased septic system pump-out programs.



#### **Bike Route Planning**

Signage of significant bike routes may be one means of increasing public awareness of bicyclists and identifying designated biking corridors within the County. Funds are available through VDOT to assist in this signing effort.



## Mathews County Comprehensive Plan 2030

### *IV. Mathews County Today and Tomorrow: Conditions, Opportunities, Policies, and Strategies*

---



## Environment

The environment of Mathews County is the major contributor to the overall quality of life and general economy of the County. The area's natural resources – waterways, shorelines, wetlands, forests, fields, flora and fauna provide sustenance and quality recreation for County residents, businesses and visitors. The County is fortunate to be adjacent to the Chesapeake Bay. Yet, this exceptional resource requires careful and meticulous planning and oversight to maintain its environmental features and sensitive ecosystem.



The public responsibility for protecting environmental quality and maintaining the delicate balance between nature and development lies with many local, state and federal agencies who must work collaboratively. Citizens and businesses also have an important responsibility to protect and maintain the quality of the environment in the County. Often, that recognition for environmental stewardship and pursuit of the common good falls secondary to personal interests; consequently, public education and regulatory controls are the tools most used to achieve established goals and benchmarks.

Mathews County should be and can be a model community for environmental stewardship and protection; its proud maritime heritage and prosperity has provided a stable foundation for generations and should continue fostering future generations. The quality of life that Mathews' residents enjoy today, and have enjoyed for generations, depends on strong environmental leadership.

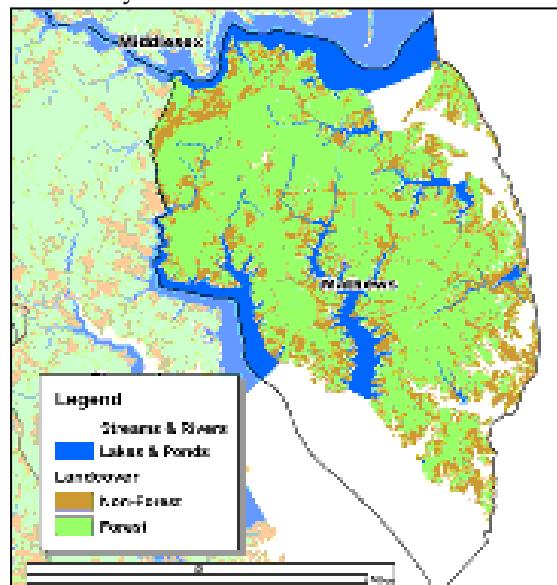




### Forests and Agriculture

Based on information available from the Virginia Department of Conservation and Recreation and the Virginia Tech Department of Forestry, approximately 62% of the land cover in Mathews County is forest. These forests are privately owned. Forests are comprised of four different types: loblolly-shortleaf pine; oak-pine; oak-hickory; and oak-gum-cypress. The top ten species are loblolly pine, American holly, sweetgum, red maple, swamp tupelo, sourwood, blackgum, black cherry, hornbeam, and sassafras.

Over the past several decades there has been increased harvesting of these forests for lumber to meet market demands. In addition, changes in the water table and natural vegetative succession have affected forested lands, diminishing County resources.



Source: Virginia Department of Forestry 2003.

Of importance worthy of greater conservation efforts are the maritime forests of Mathews County. These forests are important coastal habitats that are now challenged by rising sea levels, erosion and land subsidence. They are important because of their ability to tolerate salinity, stabilize soils, withstand coastal storms, and provide refuge habitat. The documented maritime forests in Mathews County are shown on the map on the following page.

In addition to forests, much of the soils in the County are valued as important to agriculture. Unfortunately, poor drainage has diminished the value of some of these areas. The most productive soils are located near the shorelines of the County. These prime agricultural soils are shown on the map following the Maritime Forests map. "Prime farmland" has the best physical and chemical characteristics for producing crops.



Middlesex  
County

Plankatank River

Gloucester  
County

3

198

5

14

14

14

14

Gloucester  
County

Ware River

Mobjack  
Bay

Chesapeake  
Bay

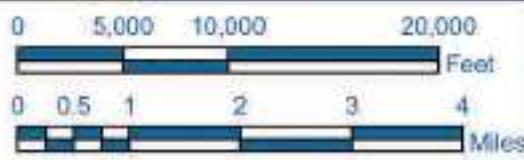
Mathews County  
Comprehensive Plan  
2030



Maritime Forest Areas

**Legend**

Maritime Forest





Middlesex  
County

Plankatank River

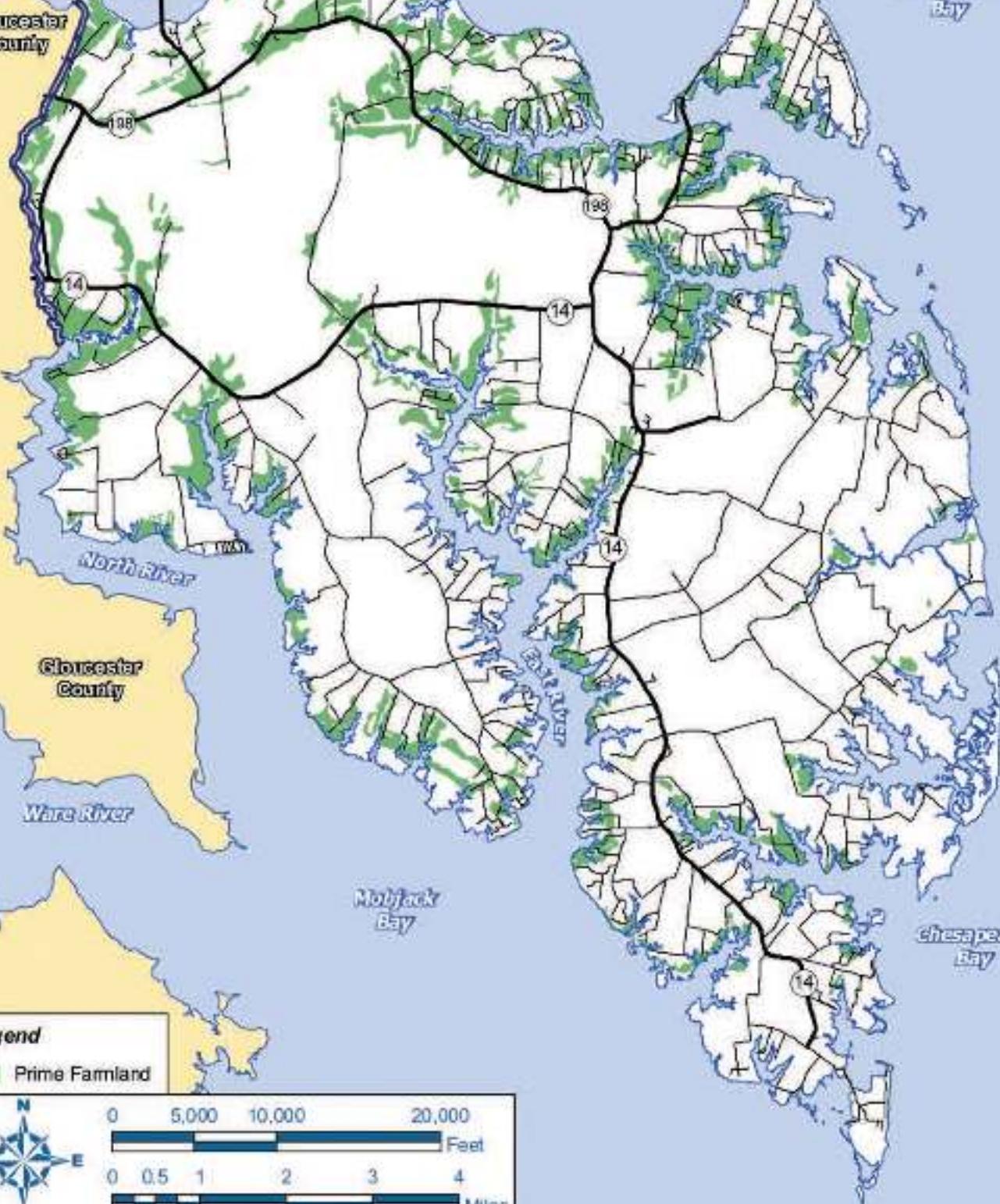
Gloucester  
County

Mathews County  
Comprehensive Plan  
2030



Prime Farmland

Chesapeake  
Bay





### **Coastal Resource Management**

Coastal ecosystems reside at the interface between the land and water, and are naturally very complex. They perform a vast array of functions by way of shoreline stabilization, improved water quality, and habitat for marine organisms; from which humans derive direct and indirect benefits.

The science behind coastal ecosystem resource management has revealed that traditional resource management practices limit the ability of the coastal ecosystem to perform many of these essential functions. The loss of these services has already been noted throughout coastal communities in Virginia because of development in coastal zone areas coupled with common erosion control practices. Beaches and dunes are diminishing due to a reduction in a natural sediment supply. Wetlands are drowning in place as sea levels rise and barriers to inland migration have been created by construction of bulkheads and rip-rap revetments. There is great concern on the part of the Commonwealth that the continued armoring of shorelines and construction within the coastal area will threaten the long-term viability of coastal ecosystems under current and projected sea level rise.

In the 1980s, interest arose in the use of planted wetlands to provide natural shoreline erosion control. Today, a full spectrum of living shoreline design options is available to address the various energy settings and erosion problems found. Depending on the site characteristics, they range from marsh plantings to the use of rock sills in combination with beach nourishment. Research continues to support that these approaches combat shoreline erosion, minimize impacts to the natural coastal ecosystem and reinforce the principle that an integrated approach for managing tidal shorelines enhances the probability that the resources will be sustained. Therefore, adoption of new guidance and shoreline best management practices for coastal communities is now necessary to ensure that functions performed by coastal ecosystems will be preserved and the benefits derived by humans from coastal ecosystems will be maintained into the future.

In 2011, the Virginia Assembly passed legislation to amend §28.2-1100 and §28.2-104.1 of the Code of Virginia and added section §15.2-2223.2, to codify a new directive for shoreline management in Tidewater Virginia. In accordance with section §15.2-2223.2, all local governments shall include in the next revision of their comprehensive plan beginning in 2013, guidance prepared by the Virginia Institute of Marine Science (VIMS) regarding coastal resource management and, more specifically, guidance for the appropriate selection of living shoreline management practices. The legislation establishes the policy that “living shorelines” are the preferred alternative for stabilizing eroding shorelines. This guidance, known as Comprehensive Coastal Resource Management Guidance, is being prepared by VIMS for localities within the Tidewater region of Virginia and shared through their Comprehensive Coastal Resources



Management Portal (CCRMP). It explicitly outlines where and what new shoreline best management practices should be considered where coastal modifications are necessary to reduce shoreline erosion and protect our fragile coastal ecosystems. This guidance will include a full spectrum of appropriate management options which can be used by local governments for site-specific application and consideration of cumulative shoreline impacts. The guidance applies a decision-tree method using a based resource mapping database that will be updated from time to time, and a digital geographic information system model created by VIMS.

The Center for Coastal Resources Management (CCRM) has developed a portal for Mathews County and the guidance information, including Comprehensive Plan guidance, is available through a link to the County's website ([www.co.mathews.va.us](http://www.co.mathews.va.us)) and is found on the Department of Planning, Zoning and Wetlands page. The link to the portal is <http://ccrm.vims.edu/ccrmp/mathews/index.html>.

Several recommendations for adoption identified in the CCRMP for a Comprehensive Plan are:

- Utilize VIMS' CCRMP Shoreline Best Management Practices for management recommendations for all tidal shorelines in the County.
- Consider a policy where the above Shoreline Best Management Practices become the recommended adaptation strategy for erosion control, and where a departure from these recommendations by an applicant wishing to alter the shoreline must be justified at a hearing of the Mathews County Wetlands Board.
- Encourage staff training on decision making tools developed by CCRM at VIMS.
- Follow the development of the state-wide General Permit being developed by VMRC.
- Seek public outreach opportunities to educate citizens and stakeholders on new shoreline management strategies including living shorelines.
- Consider preserving available open space adjacent to marsh lands to allow for inland retreat of the marshes under rising sea levels.
- Evaluate and consider cost-share opportunities for construction of living shorelines.

#### Natural Heritage Resources

The Virginia Department of Conservation and Recreation (DCR) identifies and protects natural heritage resources, maintaining a comprehensive database of documented occurrences. The database includes conservation sites that contain known populations of natural heritage resources and adjacent habitat vital for their protection and stewardship.

The DCR database is useful for aiding local and regional planning; screening development projects for potential impacts on natural heritage resources; identifying targets for acquisition and easements and guiding property restoration activities.



### IV. Mathews County Today and Tomorrow: Conditions, Opportunities, Policies, and Strategies

There are several areas in Mathews County designated for conservation areas including Bethel Beach Natural Area Preserve, New Point Comfort Preserve, and most of the eastern shoreline of the County toward Milford Haven and Piankatank River.

Bethel Beach Conservation Site has a significant biodiversity ranking and features a long sandy beach, low dunes and extensive salt marsh. The Beach is essential habitat for several rare species, including the federally threatened northeastern beach tiger beetle (*Cicindela dorsalis*), which spends its entire two-year life cycle on the beach. Other species of special concern are the least tern (*Sterna antillarum*) and the sea-beach knotweed (*Polygonum glaucum*). Behind Bethel Beach is an extensive saltmarsh. This marsh is one of the few places in Virginia documented as a nesting site for the Northern Harrier (*Circus cyaneus*), a hawk that usually nests in more northern regions.

As development of natural areas and forest lands increases in Mathews County, natural heritage resources may be threatened. Forest fragmentation, introduction of invasive flora and fauna, and alteration of the local hydrology through land disturbance and/or sea level rise may change or eliminate habitat.

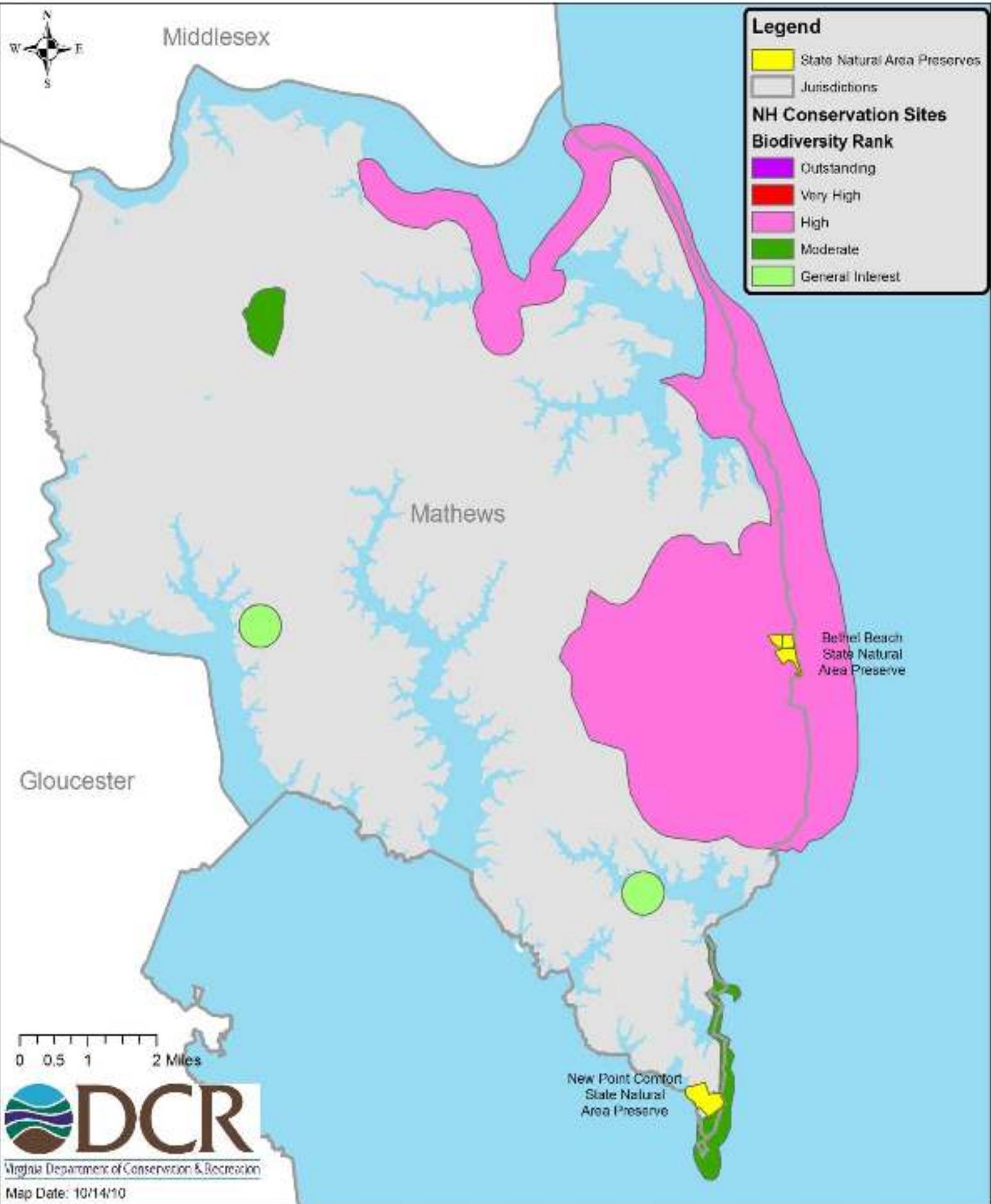
#### Useful DCR References and Resources:

**Bethel Beach Natural Area Preserve Fact Sheet. Virginia Department of Conservation and Recreation, Natural Heritage Program.**

[http://www.dcr.virginia.gov/natural\\_heritage/documents/pgbethel.pdf](http://www.dcr.virginia.gov/natural_heritage/documents/pgbethel.pdf)

**Definitions of Abbreviations used on Natural Heritage Resource Lists**

[http://www.dcr.virginia.gov/natural\\_heritage/help.shtml](http://www.dcr.virginia.gov/natural_heritage/help.shtml)



Virginia Department of Conservation & Recreation

Map Date: 10/14/10



### **Scenic Rivers**

Several waterways contribute to the region's natural beauty and economy by supporting the tourism and maritime industries. Virginia Department of Conservation and Recreation's Virginia Outdoors Plan (VOP) identifies scenic rivers and bodies of water throughout the Commonwealth as part of the Virginia Scenic River Program. Virginia Scenic Rivers Program's intent is to identify, designate and help protect rivers and streams that possess outstanding scenic, recreational, historic and natural characteristics of statewide significance for future generations. VOP states that as of 2013, there are no designated scenic rivers in the Middle Peninsula Planning District though several rivers are being evaluated for consideration. The Piankatank River is considered "qualifying" as a scenic river from Route 17 in Middlesex, Gloucester and Mathews Counties to the Chesapeake Bay. The Virginia Outdoors Plan also recommends several other waterways in Mathews County as scenic resources, including Hills Bay, Mobjack Bay, Chesapeake Bay and New Point Comfort.

### **Important Bird Areas**

The Virginia Audubon Society has identified Important Bird Areas in Mathews County. Conservation lands in the county include Bethel Beach and New Point Comfort Natural Area Preserves. Extensive low marsh areas within these lands support significant populations of Clapper Rail, Seaside Sparrows, and Marsh Wrens, while tide pools support a large diversity of breeding species as well as migrant shorebirds. Large high marsh areas provide habitat for breeding populations of Sedge Wrens, Northern Harriers, Prairie Warblers, and Eastern Meadowlarks. Least Terns and American Oystercatchers are found on sandy berms and barriers while scattered pine hummocks and adjacent maritime forests support significant populations of Brown-headed Nuthatches and Chuck-will's-widows. Isolated marsh islands support breeding American Black Ducks and American Oystercatchers. A map showing the Mathews Loop of the Virginia Birding and Wildlife Trail is on the Recreation Facilities Map.

### **Threatened and Endangered Species**

The Virginia Department of Conservation and Recreation Virginia Outdoors Plan (2013) indicates that there is one Federal Threatened Species, the Northeastern Beach Tiger Beetle, in Mathews County.

A status review by the U.S. Fish & Wildlife Service (USFWS) in February 2009 recommended that the Tiger Beetle be reclassified from threatened to endangered. Since the last comprehensive survey conducted by the USFWS in 2008, total beetle numbers have declined 70% throughout their range along the western shoreline of the Chesapeake Bay in Virginia.

In addition to the Tiger Beetle there are various State species that are considered threatened, endangered or of special concern. These species are listed in the table on the following page and include amphibians, birds, beetles and plants.



## Mathews County Comprehensive Plan 2030

### IV. Mathews County Today and Tomorrow: Conditions, Opportunities, Policies, and Strategies

Threatened and Endangered Species of Mathews County							
Scientific Name	Common Name	Global Rank	State Rank	Federal Status	State Status	Last Year Observed	Site Name
<b>Amphibians</b>							
<i>Ambystoma mabeee</i>	Mabee's Salamander	G4	S1S2		LT	2000	Blakes Ponds
<i>Ambystoma tigrinum</i>	Tiger Salamander	G5	S1		LE	1988	
<i>Hyla gratiosa</i>	Barking Treefrog	G5	S1		LT	1984	
<b>Birds</b>							
<i>Ammodramus caudacutus</i>	Saltmarsh Sharp-tailed Sparrow	G4	S2B,S3N		SC	1985	
<i>Asio flammeus</i>	Short-eared Owl	G5	S1B,S3N			1988	
<i>Cistothorus platensis</i>	Sedge Wren	G5	S1B,S1S2N		SC	1992	New Pt Comfort
<i>Circus cyaneus</i>	Northern Harrier	G5	S1S2B,S3N		SC	1994	Bethel Beach
<i>Sterna antillarum</i>	Least Tern	G4	S2B		SC	2007	Bethel Beach
<b>Communities</b>							
	Coastal Plain Depression Wetland	G3	SNR			1988	Blakes Ponds
<b>Invertebrates</b>							
<i>Cicindela dorsalis</i>	Northeastern Beach Tiger Beetle	G3G4T2	S2	LT	LT		New Point Comfort, Bethel Beach
<b>Vascular Plants</b>							
<i>Chelone obliqua</i>	Red Turtlehead	G4	S1			1979	
<i>Mitreola petiolata</i>	Lax Hornpod	G5	S1			1979	
<i>Polygonum glaucum</i>	Sea-beach Knotweed	G3	S2			2007	Bethel Beach
<b>Natural Area Preserves</b>							
Bethel Beach							
New Point Comfort							
<b>State Ranking:</b> S1-Extremely rare; S2-Very rare; S3-Rare to uncommon; S#B-Breeding; S#N-Non-breeding							
<b>Global Ranking:</b> G1-Extremely rare; G2-Very rare; G3-Rare to uncommon; G4-Common; G5-Very common							
<b>Federal Status:</b> LE= Listed Endangered; LT= Listed Threatened							
<b>State Status:</b> LE= Listed Endangered; LT=Listed Threatened; SC= Special Concern							

Source: Virginia Department of Conservation and Recreation, 2010.

**IV. Mathews County Today and Tomorrow:  
Conditions, Opportunities, Policies, and Strategies****Virginia Coastal Zone Management Program**

Mathews County is included in the Virginia Coastal Zone Management Program(CZM). This program was established in 1986 (and reauthorized in 2006) to protect and manage Virginia's coastal areas. It is part of a national coastal zone management program coordinated by the National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration (NOAA) which provides funding for programs. The goals of the program are to protect and restore coastal resources, habitats, and species; restore and maintain the water quality of coastal waters; protect air quality; reduce and prevent losses of coastal habitat, life and property; provide for viable fisheries and aquaculture; promote ecotourism and increase public access to coastal waters; promote renewable energy production; ensure appropriate development on coastal lands; minimize coastal resource land use conflicts; and promote education. In Virginia, it is administered through a network of participating state agencies including: Virginia Department of Environmental Quality (lead agency), Virginia Department of Conservation and Recreation, Virginia Department of Game and Inland Fisheries, Virginia Marine Resources Commission, Virginia Department of Health, and the Chesapeake Bay Local Assistance Department; assisting agencies include the Virginia Departments of Historic Resources, Forestry, Agriculture and Consumer Services, and Transportation, Virginia Institute of Marine Science, Virginia Economic Development Partnership, and the Coastal Planning District Commissions.

Over the past several years, the CZM program has played a significant role in Mathews County's efforts to address environmental needs and issues by providing funding for various projects. MPPDC acquired funding through the CZM program to administer various shoreline erosion projects in the Middle Peninsula region. More specifically, the CZM program has made it possible for MPPDC and Mathews County to explore and formulate possible solutions to issues such as ditch maintenance, sea level rise and development impacts associated with recurrent flooding.

**Localities subject to the  
Chesapeake Bay Preservation Act**

Source: VA Dept. Conservation and Recreation



### **Chesapeake Bay Act**

In 1988, the State of Virginia adopted the *Chesapeake Bay Act* which established the foundation for public policy and planning for the Chesapeake Bay, the largest estuary in the United States, and adjacent lands. In 2000, Virginia signed *Chesapeake 2000*, a partnership agreement with Maryland, Pennsylvania, the District of Columbia, and the Environmental Protection Agency, that committed the Commonwealth to a shared vision for a restored ecosystem and goals for the future related to living resources, habitat protection, water quality, land use and stewardship.

#### ***Introductory Paragraph - 1988 Virginia Chesapeake Bay Act***

*"Healthy state and local economies and a healthy Chesapeake Bay are integrally related; balanced economic development and water quality protection are not mutually exclusive. The protection of the public interest in the Chesapeake Bay, its tributaries, and other state waters and the promotion of the general welfare of the people of the Commonwealth require that: (i) the counties, cities, and towns of Tidewater Virginia incorporate general water quality protection measures into their comprehensive plans, zoning ordinances, and subdivision ordinances; (ii) the counties, cities, and towns of Tidewater Virginia establish programs, in accordance with criteria established by the Commonwealth, that define and protect certain lands, hereinafter called Chesapeake Bay Preservation Areas, which if improperly developed may result in substantial damage to the water quality of the Chesapeake Bay and its tributaries; (iii) the Commonwealth make its resources available to local governing bodies by providing financial and technical assistance, policy guidance, and oversight when requested or otherwise required to carry out and enforce the provisions of this chapter; and (iv) all agencies of the Commonwealth exercise their delegated authority in a manner consistent with water quality protection provisions of local comprehensive plans, zoning ordinances, and subdivision ordinances when it has been determined that they comply with the provisions of this chapter."*

The Chesapeake Bay Act requires local governments to incorporate water quality protection measures into adopted plans and regulations; to define certain lands important to the water quality of the Chesapeake Bay; and authorized the Chesapeake Bay Local Assistance Board (CBLAB) to administer the program. The promulgated regulations developed by the Board required that local governments develop local programs to comply with the Chesapeake Bay Act and to promote high water quality, prevent pollution, and encourage water resource conservation. Every local program must incorporate the Chesapeake Bay Act provisions into the comprehensive plan, define important areas, and include measures to protect water quality in zoning, subdivision and erosion control ordinances. Planning tools governing development in the permitted land uses and development in sensitive areas should be consistent with the regulations and requirements set forth in the Chesapeake Bay Act.

Chesapeake Bay Preservation Areas are defined in the Act as Resource Protection Areas and Resource Management Areas. These areas have specific elements defined to protect, as well as general performance criteria that must be met for any new or expanded land development.



### IV. Mathews County Today and Tomorrow: Conditions, Opportunities, Policies, and Strategies

- **Resource Protection Areas (RPA)** include: tidal wetlands; non-tidal wetlands connected by surface flow and contiguous to tidal wetlands or water bodies with perennial flow; tidal shores; and other lands considered by the local government that have intrinsic water quality value due to ecological and biological processes they perform or that are sensitive to impacts. In addition, there is a required buffer of not less than 100 feet adjacent to these lands.
- **Resource Management Areas (RMA)** include: floodplains; highly erodible soils, including steep slopes; highly permeable soils; non-tidal wetlands not included in the RPA; land areas less than five acres surrounded by such land types; and a minimum area 150 feet in width landward of the RPA on lands where none of the RMA listed land types exist; and other lands considered by the local government to be necessary in protecting water quality. The RMA should be large enough to provide significant water quality protection in accordance with adopted land use and development performance criteria to reduce non-point source pollution.

The Virginia Department of Environmental Quality's Chesapeake Bay Local Assistance Program provides local program training, public education, technical assistance, and works with local governments to ensure that their programs follow the adopted regulations. Regional planning district commissions also act as liaisons in aiding local governments. Implementation of the program for localities was scheduled in three phases:

- Phase I – designate and map Chesapeake Bay Preservation Areas, amend local ordinances to incorporate performance criteria, and establish a development review process;
- Phase II – review and revise the local comprehensive plan to include information on certain land use and development factors affecting water quality (e.g., identification of Chesapeake Bay Preservation Areas, physical constraints to development, character and location of commercial and recreational fisheries and other aquatic resources, water supply and protection, shoreline and soil erosion, existing and future land use, public and private waterfront access, and sources of water pollution). In addition, the comprehensive plan is to provide public policy statements relative to protecting water quality and implementation methods.
- Phase III – review and revise local development ordinances (zoning, subdivision, erosion and sediment control, etc.) to include specific notations on plats and development plans, and to incorporate provisions for minimizing land disturbance, preserving indigenous vegetation, and minimizing impervious cover.

Compliance reviews for consistency with Chesapeake Bay Preservation Act regulations should be done every five years, when feasible, in conjunction with the community's update of the comprehensive plan. As of 2008, an Annual Implementation Report is required which describes



#### IV. Mathews County Today and Tomorrow: Conditions, Opportunities, Policies, and Strategies

the community's development activity, history of exceptions, best management practices utilized, septic pump-out data, mapping of the RPA, and any violations.

To date, Mathews County has complied with Phases I and II of the program; County ordinances and designation of areas were found consistent, as was the 2001 Comprehensive Plan. For the benefit of consistency, the *Water Quality Improvement Plan* section of the 2001 Plan is included as an appendix to this document for the purposes of reference and the Chesapeake Bay Local Assistance Board approved compliance to date. The updated Comprehensive Plan 2030 builds upon this previous document, updates information and expands development policies as they apply to protecting water quality and sensitive environmental areas. In addition, future land use categories have been expanded to encourage land conservation and best management practices for development (see Future Land Use Section for details).

In 2016, MPPDC requested and received funding from the Department of Environmental Quality to assist Mathews County with Phase III Performance Standards implementation which coincides with the Comprehensive plan update and subdivision and zoning ordinance review. A part of the review process is to address deficiencies found during the Advisory Review conducted by DEQ. The County has adopted a Chesapeake Bay Preservation Area Overlay District as a part of the zoning ordinance that establishes Chesapeake Bay Preservation Area boundaries and buffers, land use and development performance criteria, water quality and environmental impact assessment requirements, and development plan review process. The ordinance is administered by the Mathews County Zoning Administrator and the Wetlands Zoning Board (tidal wetlands), which is served by staff of the Department of Planning and Zoning.

A Compliance Review & Analysis of the County's land use ordinances and policies was conducted by the Berkley Group as a consultant to the MPPDC. Their scope of work was to assess Mathews County's conformance with the Phase III requirements. The Berkley Group completed their analysis in August, 2016 and provided a report to the County. The findings of the report determined that the County's zoning and subdivision ordinances complied as follows:

- The Zoning Ordinance effectively minimizes land disturbances through provisions for preserving open space, clustering, and clearing and grading requirements.
- The Zoning Ordinance effectively preserves indigenous vegetation through provisions to preserve and maintain vegetation within buffer areas, inclusion of provisions in the landscape plan to protect existing trees and other vegetation during clearing and grading, and requirements for environmental site assessments through a Water Quality Impact Assessment (WQIA).
- The Zoning Ordinance includes several provisions to ensure impervious cover is minimized. Such provisions include minimization of parking space size, alternative



### *IV. Mathews County Today and Tomorrow: Conditions, Opportunities, Policies, and Strategies*

surfacing, shared parking, minimum parking lot aisle widths, shared driveways, and single-travel aisles in parking areas.

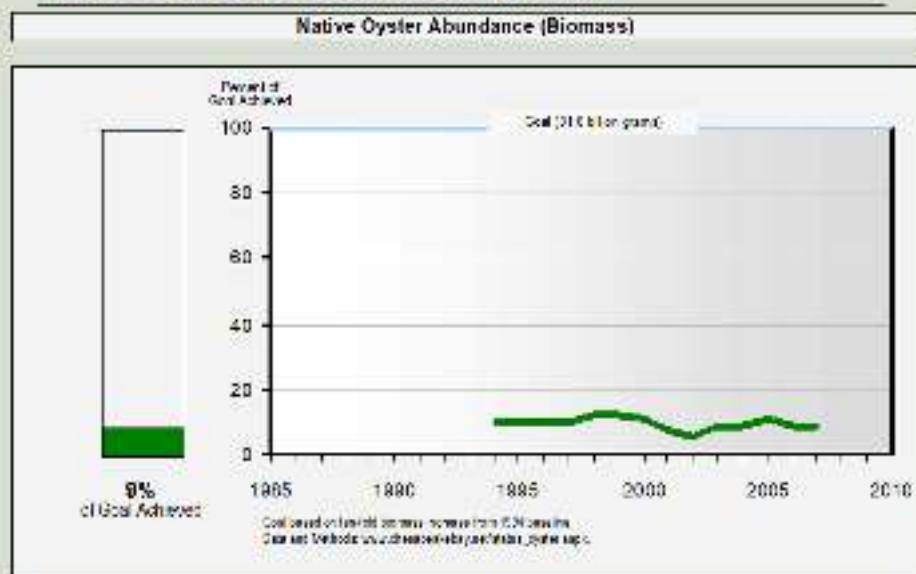
- County Code effectively protects water quality through the requirement to develop erosion and sediment control and stormwater management plans for land-disturbing activities exceeding 2,500 square feet in area
- Resource Protection Area land categories are effectively preserved.
- Resource Management Area land categories are compatible with requirements of the CBPA.

The Berkley Group's report also included the following recommended next steps:

- Require riparian vegetated buffers adjacent to non-perennial water bodies or wetlands that are not classified as RPAs.
- Require the preservation of indigenous vegetation in open spaces of cluster development.
- Encourage the use of vegetated best management practices (BMPs) or additional vegetation as part of traditional BMPs to enhance pollutant removal
- Include standards to promote replanting of cleared areas to protect and improve water quality.

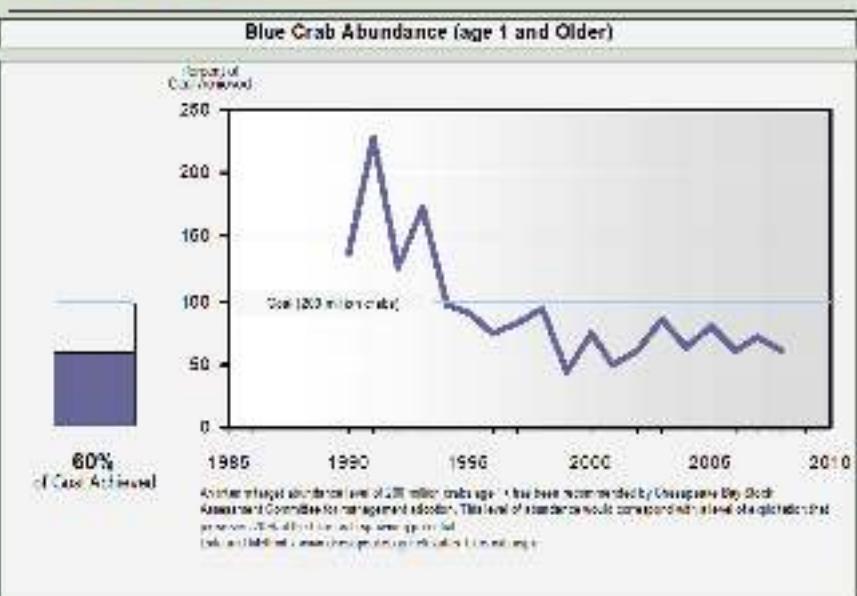
In a 2008 report to Congress, EPA advised that "Despite substantial effort and progress by the full spectrum of partners, the Bay's health remains degraded. Restoration efforts are being overtaken by current trends. For example, population in the watershed has grown nearly 17 million bringing more roads, homes, industrial and business parks, and other impervious surfaces which harden the landscape. Development has drastically altered the natural hydrology and thereby the natural filtering systems for nutrient and sediment pollution."

A 2014 report by the Chesapeake Bay Program confirms that the Bay's condition, while improved, remains poor. Scientists monitoring important habitats, fish and shellfish and water quality measures, report that Bay's habitat lower food web remains far below what is needed to support thriving populations of underwater life.

**IV. Mathews County Today and Tomorrow:  
Conditions, Opportunities, Policies, and Strategies****Native Oyster Abundance (Biomass)**

Chesapeake Bay Health and Restoration Assessment:  
Ecosystem Health - March 17, 2009

1

**Blue Crab Abundance**

Chesapeake Bay Health and Restoration Assessment:  
Ecosystem Health - March 17, 2009

1

Source: Chesapeake Bay Program, [www.chesapeakebay.net](http://www.chesapeakebay.net)



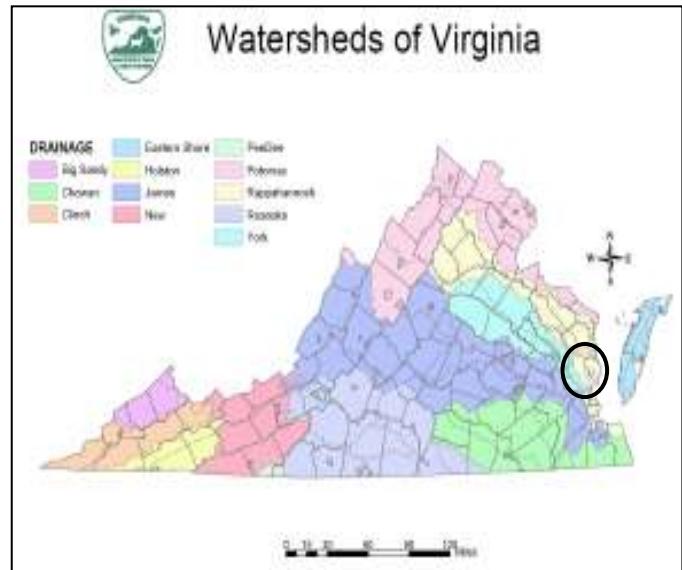
#### IV. Mathews County Today and Tomorrow: Conditions, Opportunities, Policies, and Strategies

Virginia's goal is to reduce phosphorus and nitrogen loads through loan and grant funds for improvements to wastewater systems, land conservation, and BMPs for agriculture, septic systems, stormwater management and erosion and sediment control. At the federal level, an Executive Order for Chesapeake Bay Protection and Restoration (signed May 12, 2009) established a Federal Leadership Committee to oversee coordination of programs and activities involved with Bay restoration; to strengthen accountability of federal agencies; to collaborate with the various state governments; and to publish an annual Chesapeake Bay Action Plan (with recommended funding) and Progress Report for Bay restoration.

The following sections provide more detailed background information and recommendations for the purposes of updating information and meeting the Comprehensive Plan requirements for the Chesapeake Bay Act.

#### Watersheds and Existing Water Quality

A general map showing the watersheds of Virginia is shown to the right. Mathews County lies entirely within the Great Wicomico-Piankatank sub-basin. This sub-basin is divided into two watersheds, the Lower Chesapeake Bay – Piankatank River, and the Lower Chesapeake Bay – Mobjack Bay. These watersheds are divided into three subwatersheds each: Piankatank River-Carvers Creek, Piankatank River-Hills Bay, Lower Chesapeake Bay-Milford Haven in the Piankatank River watershed, Lower Chesapeake Bay-Winter Harbor, East River, and North River in the Mobjack Bay watershed. These subwatersheds are illustrated on the map on the following page.



Source: Virginia Department of Game and Inland Fisheries.



HILL  
STUDY

Piankatank River -  
Carvers Creek

Piankatank River -  
Hills Bay

North River

Lower Chesapeake Bay -  
Milford Haven

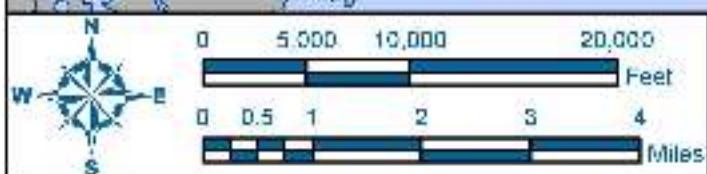
East River

Lower Chesapeake Bay -  
Winter Harbor

Mathews County  
Comprehensive Plan  
2030



Watersheds



**IV. Mathews County Today and Tomorrow:  
Conditions, Opportunities, Policies, and Strategies**

In accordance with the Clean Water Act, the Environmental Protection Agency and the Virginia Department of Environmental Quality assess water quality and classify waters using five defined categories. These categories are shown and defined in the table to the right. A Draft 2014 *Water Quality Assessment 305(b) and 303(d) Integrated Report* provides a summary of the water quality conditions in Virginia from January 1, 2007, through December 31, 2012.

A summary of water quality conditions for various waters in Mathews County (2012) is described in the table on the following page. In general, most of the coastal watersheds in the County are impaired waters and classified as Category 4 or 5. Most impairment is due to fecal coliform levels which pose threats to shellfish harvesting. The sources of pollution in the watersheds were listed as either non-point source or unknown.

Water Quality Assessment Categories	Definition
Category 1	Water fully supports all designated uses.
Category 2	Water fully supports all designated uses that data are available for, but there is either insufficient or no information regarding uses that there is no data for.
Category 3	There is insufficient information to determine if any designated uses are being met.
Category 4	Waters are impaired or threatened but do not need a Total Maximum Daily Load (TMDL).
Category 5	Waters are impaired and do need a TMDL.

In June, 2013, the Virginia Department of Conservation and Recreation (DCR) in cooperation with stakeholders of Mathews, Middlesex and Gloucester Counties, developed a Total Maximum Daily Load (TMDL) Implementation Plan to address impairments to waterways and impacts on shellfish due to elevated levels of coliform bacteria and to develop actions to reduce bacteria sources. In Mathews, the waters that were identified as having unacceptable levels of coliform bacteria are the Gwynn's Island and Milford Haven watersheds which include:

- Edwards Creek
- Queens Creek
- Stutts Creek
- Morris Creek
- Billups Creek
- Lanes Creek
- Hudgins Creek
- Barn Creek
- The Lower Piankatank River watershed which includes Cobbs Creek.



## Recommendations

Based upon stakeholder input from public meetings, the TMDL Implementation Plan recommends various actions to address impairments to shellfish waters:

- Develop and implement residential education programs focused on septic system maintenance, pet waste management and nuisance wildlife management
- Exclude livestock from waterways
- Establish and maintain vegetated buffers and wetlands
- Promote oyster aquaculture as a method to improve water quality
- Maintain roadside and outfall ditches to reduce the potential for coliform bacteria contamination of waterways when stormwater backs up and overflows into wooded wildlife areas where additional fecal coliform from wildlife waste could reach streams.

**A map of closed and condemned shellfish waters as of July 2010 follows the table. Because these conditions change, the most up-to-date information should be obtained from Division of Shellfish Sanitation, Virginia Department of Health, Richmond, VA 23219, [www.vdh.virginia.gov/shellfish](http://www.vdh.virginia.gov/shellfish).**

**IV. Mathews County Today and Tomorrow:  
Conditions, Opportunities, Policies, and Strategies**

Watershed	Supports Uses Cat. 1 & 2	Insufficient Information Cat. 3	Impaired Cat. 4 & 5	Impairment Notes (2009) (For specific information and location, see report)
Barn Creek			X	Shellfishing - Fecal Coliform
Billups Creek			X	Shellfishing - Fecal Coliform
Blackwater Creek /Greenmansion Cove			X	Shellfishing - Fecal Coliform
Burke Mill Stream			X	Recreation - E coli Aquatic Life - Dissolved Oxygen
Chesapeake Bay & Tidal Tributary Segments (various)			X	Aquatic Life - Dissolved Oxygen Aquatic Life - Macrophytes Fish Consumption - PCB Fish Tissue
Cobbs Creek			X	Shellfishing - Fecal Coliform
Davis Creek			X	Shellfishing - Fecal Coliform
Doctors Creek			X	Shellfishing - Fecal Coliform
Dyer Creek			X	Shellfishing - Fecal Coliform
East River			X	Shellfishing, Fecal Coliform
Edwards Creek			X	Shellfishing - Fecal Coliform
Horn Harbor			X	Shellfishing - Fecal Coliform
Hudgins Creek			X	Shellfishing - Fecal Coliform
Lanes Creek			X	Shellfishing - Fecal Coliform
Miles Creek			X	Shellfishing - Fecal Coliform
Milford Haven			X	Shellfishing - Fecal Coliform Recreation - Enterococcus
Mobjack Bay			X	Aquatic Life - Macrophytes Aquatic Life - Dissolved Oxygen
Morris Creek			X	Shellfishing - Fecal Coliform
North River			X	Shellfishing - Fecal Coliform
Oakland Creek			X	Shellfishing - Fecal Coliform
Pepper Creek			X	Shellfishing - Fecal Coliform
Piankatank River			X	Aquatic Life - Bioassessment Shellfishing - Fecal Coliform
Put In Creek			X	Shellfishing - Fecal Coliform
Queens Creek			X	Shellfishing - Fecal Coliform
Raines Creek			X	Shellfishing - Fecal Coliform
Sloop Creek			X	Shellfishing - Fecal Coliform
Stutts Creek/Morris Creek			X	Shellfishing - Fecal Coliform
Tabbs Creek			X	Shellfishing - Fecal Coliform
Thomas Creek			X	Shellfishing - Fecal Coliform
Weston Creek			X	Shellfishing - Fecal Coliform
Whites Creek			X	Shellfishing - Fecal Coliform
Winder Creek			X	Shellfishing - Fecal Coliform
Winter Harbor			X	Shellfishing - Fecal Coliform



Middlesex  
County

Plankatank River

Gloucester  
County

North River

Gloucester  
County

Ware River

Mobjack  
Bay

Chesapeake  
Bay



Mathews County  
Comprehensive Plan  
2030

Impaired Shellfish  
Waters

#### Legend

**July 2010**

- Prohibited
- Restricted
- Seasonally Restricted



0 5,000 10,000 20,000

Feet

0 0.5 1 2 3 4

Miles



#### **Aquatic Resources, Commercial and Recreational Fisheries**

Mathews County is known for its diversity of aquatic resources – natural shorelines, expansive wetlands, and productive environmental habitats. In 2004, VIMS prepared a “Blue Infrastructure” inventory of Virginia’s Coastal Zone<sup>12</sup> that identifies important economic and ecologic aquatic species and resources. These resources included: aquaculture sites, Baylor grounds, anadromous fish streams, oyster reefs, submerged aquatic vegetation (SAV), natural preserves, tidal mudflats and threatened/endangered waters, among others. A map of the blue infrastructure for Mathews County is on the following page. More detailed mapping is available from VIMS at <http://ccrm.vims.edu>. A more current copy of the inventory report is unavailable.

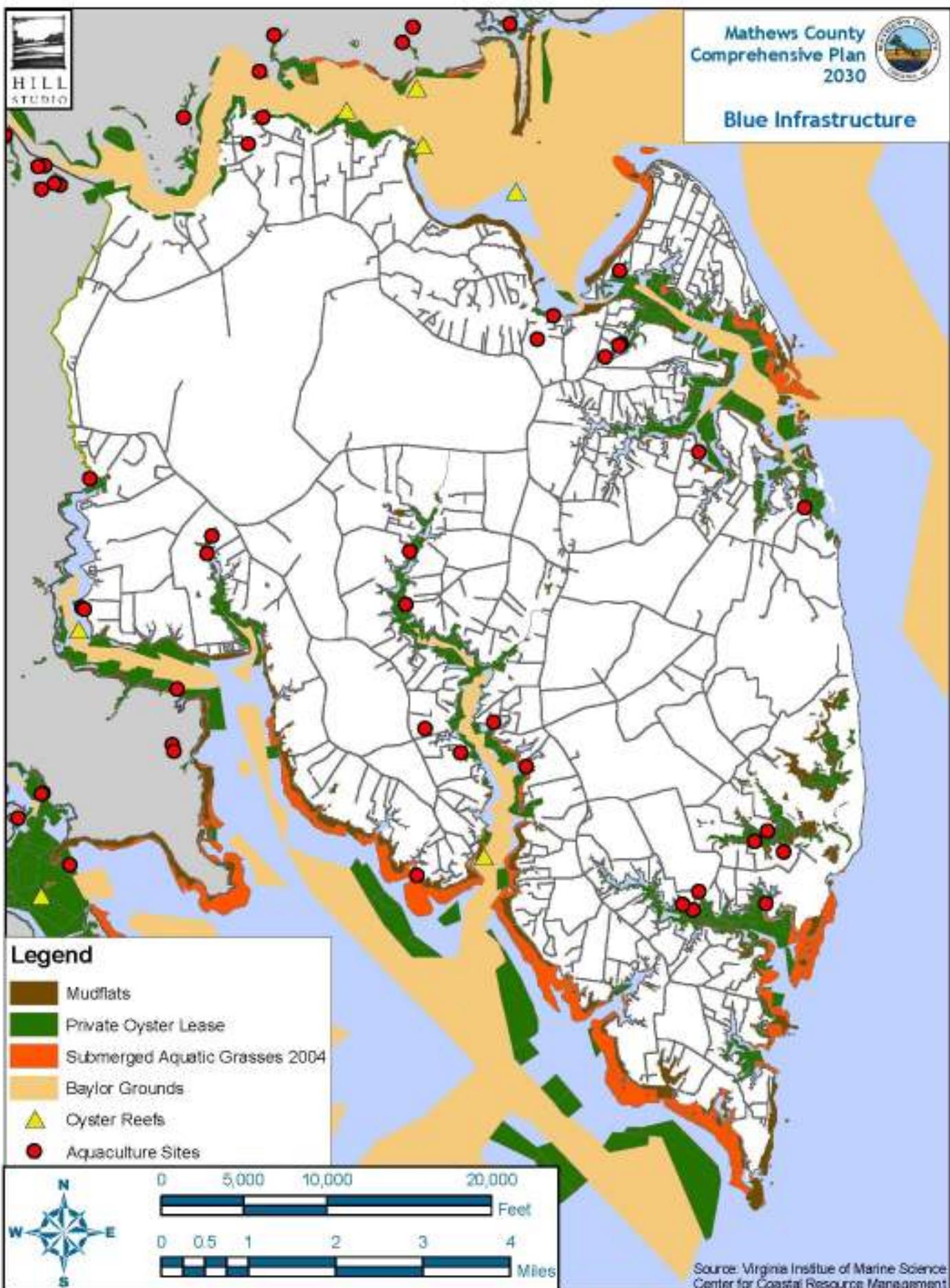
The County continues to work with regional agencies to promote and protect the area’s aquatic resources and commercial fisheries. In 2016, four regional Planning District Commissions (Accomack-Northampton, Hampton Roads, Middle Peninsula, and Northern Neck) produced a Virginia Working Waterfronts Master Plan that identifies working waterfronts across the state and details their contribution to the state’s economy. The report also identifies threats that these coastal economic hubs face, and provides suggested policies for all levels of government to protect these sites. Mathews and the Middle Peninsula PDC have already implemented several of these, including the creation of a regional public access authority and the specific designation of a waterfront business zoning district. A copy of this plan can be viewed at <http://www.mppdc.com/articles/reports/FINAL MPPDC WWF PLAN-RED.pdf>.

---

<sup>12</sup> Virginia Institute of Marine Science - Berman, Hershner, and Schatt, Center for Coastal Resources Management. October 2004. *Blue Infrastructure Final Project Report and Deliverables. Blue Infrastructure Criteria and Map*.



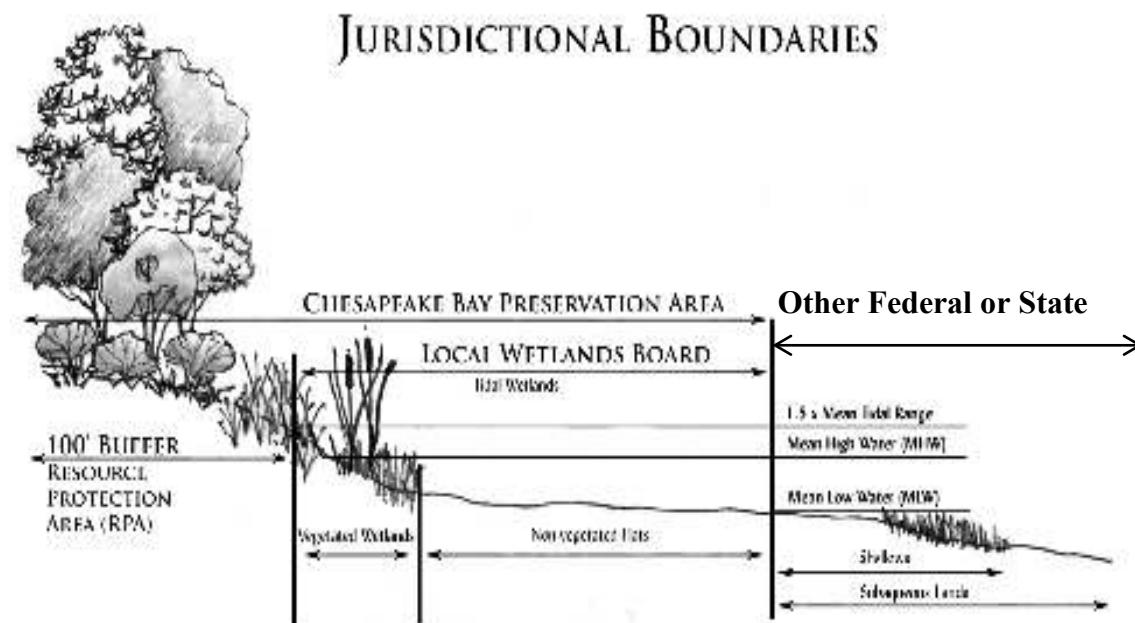
### Blue Infrastructure





### Chesapeake Bay Preservation Areas

A map showing the Chesapeake Bay Resource Protection Area (RPA) and Resource Management Areas (RMA) in Mathews County, as defined by the Chesapeake Bay Act, is depicted on the following page. These areas are regulated by the Mathews County Zoning Ordinance as set forth in the Chesapeake Bay Preservation Area Overlay District. The district regulations include required performance criteria for development or redevelopment of land within these areas (e.g., minimal land disturbance, preservation of indigenous vegetation, best management practices, minimal impervious cover, control of stormwater runoff, etc.) and establish procedures for developing property. Development activities in a tidal wetland, such as a dock, shore stabilization, removal of vegetation, etc., must be approved by the County Wetlands Board. In addition, other federal and state agencies (e.g., Army Corps of Engineers, Virginia Marine Resources Commission, etc.) may be involved in development approvals. The graphic below provides a summary of the varied interests involved in reviewing activities in tidal areas.



Source: VA Department of Conservation and Recreation, Division of Chesapeake Bay Local Assistance



Middlesex  
County

Plankatank River

Gloucester  
County

3

106

14

106

14

14

14

Gloucester  
County

North River

Ware River

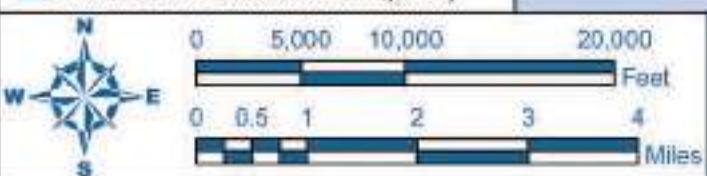
Mobjack  
Bay

Chesapeake  
Bay

Mathews County  
Comprehensive Plan  
2030



Chesapeake  
Bay  
Preservation Areas





### **Physical Constraints to Development**

Housing, Population and Demographics information provided in previous sections show a consistent pattern of decline in population growth, housing growth and development activity in the Mathews County. Various environmental factors also contribute to the strain on growth and development in the County. One factor to consider is that much of the County's low elevation above sea level and includes many miles of shoreline. Thus, much of the land is subject to flooding and tidal inundation. Also, much of the County contains wetlands that are "transition zones" between land and water which provide important habitat for plants and animals, serve as significant processors for pollutants, and assist in stabilizing soils and protecting the land. These features are environmental attributes, but they are also considered natural physical constraints to development. The maps on the following pages illustrate the land elevation, 100-year floodplain, and wetlands (tidal and non-tidal) of the County.

When these constraints are considered, there is little land available for new development that does not encounter challenges. As shown in the Composite Constraints map, most of the areas that can appropriately accommodate development are in the northern part of the County.

Recurrent flooding and inundation of land has been an issue within Mathews County. In depth discussions on the causes and possible solutions continues to be an ongoing occurrence within the Mathews community. The County has utilized professional resources inside and outside the region to help circumstances surrounding recurrent flooding and to explore options for mitigating the impacts.

The Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission and the Mathews County Planning Commission have partnered to acquire funding and explore options to address the impacts and local options to address recurrent flooding due to relative sea level rise. A current effort being funded through Virginia's Coastal Zone Management, looks at planning, financial and regulatory options available to rural coastal local governments in the Middle Peninsula to assist with mitigating the impacts of flooding and sea level rise in coastal communities. The project seeks to identify and explore planning and development techniques that may be implemented at the local level to encourage and steer development to properties located outside of high risk flood hazard areas. The final report will include recommendations to the Planning Commission on various measures that are specific to addressing the issues and concerns of Mathews County.



Middlesex  
County

Plankatank River

Gloucester  
County

Chesapeake  
Bay

Mathews County  
Comprehensive Plan  
2030

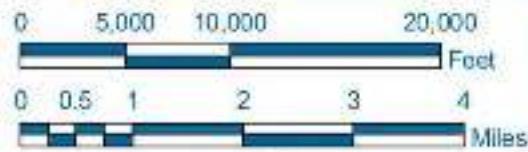


Elevation Ranges

**Legend**

**Elevation Ranges**

- [Red square] 70 - 82.1
- [Orange square] 60 - 70
- [Yellow-orange square] 50 - 60
- [Yellow square] 40 - 50
- [Light yellow square] 30 - 40
- [Very light yellow square] 20 - 30
- [Light green square] 10 - 20
- [Dark green square] 0 - 10
- [Light blue square] -23.8 - 0



Mobjack  
Bay

Chesapeake  
Bay



Middlesex  
County

Plankatank River

Gloucester  
County

199

14

North River

Gloucester  
County

Ware River

Mobjack  
Bay

Chesapeake  
Bay

Mathews County  
Comprehensive Plan  
2030



Floodplain



100 Year Floodplain

**Legend**

■ 100 Year Floodplain



0 5,000 10,000 20,000

Feet

0 0.5 1 2 3 4

Miles



Middlesex  
County

Plankatank River

Gloucester  
County

Mathews County  
Comprehensive Plan  
2030



Wetlands

Chesapeake  
Bay

Gloucester  
County

Ware River

Mobjack  
Bay

Chesapeake  
Bay

**Legend**

**Wetlands**

- Non-Tidal
- Tidal



0 5,000 10,000 20,000

Feet

0 0.5 1 2 3 4

Miles

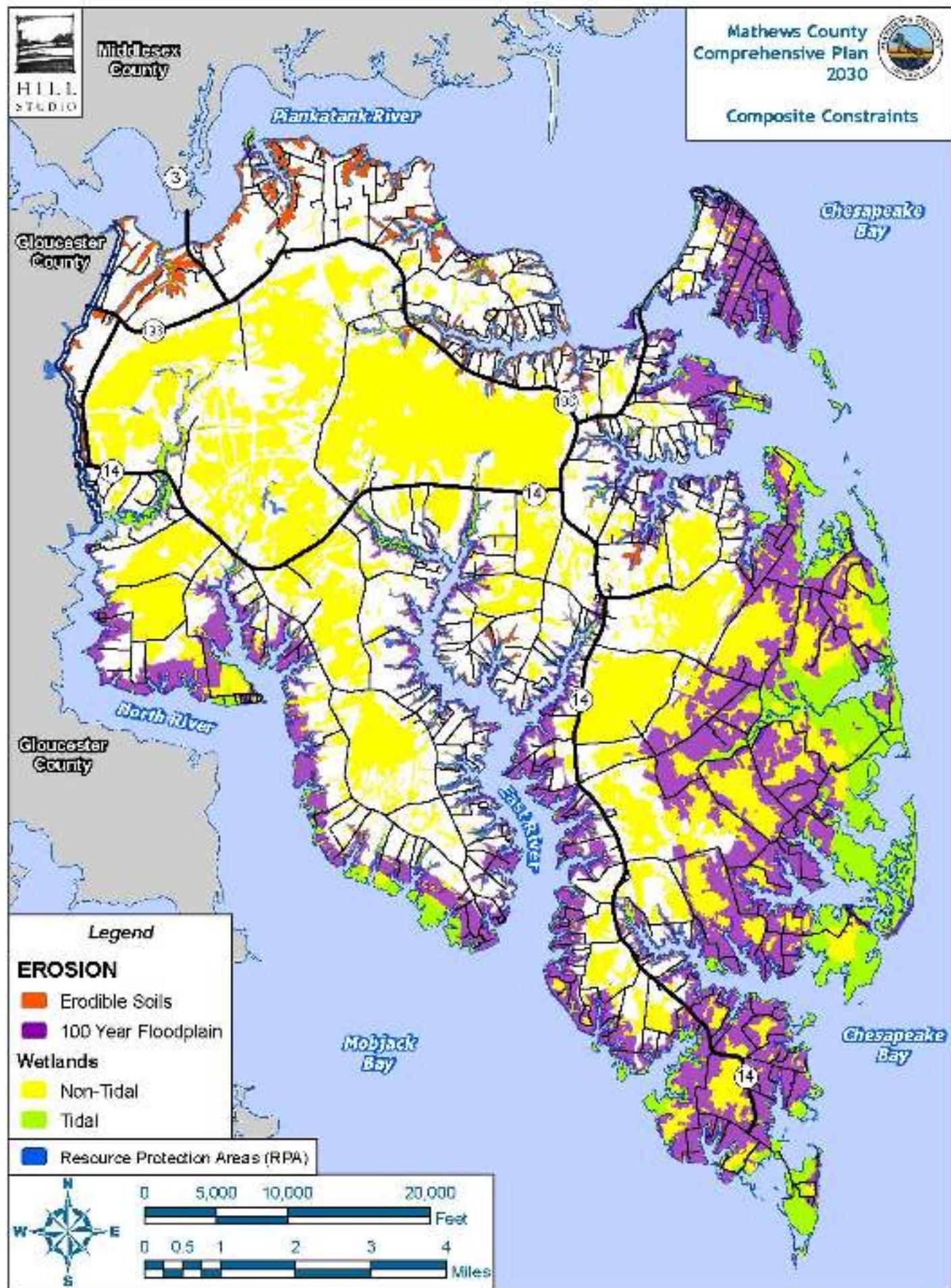


Middlesex  
County

Mathews County  
Comprehensive Plan  
2030



Composite Constraints



**IV. Mathews County Today and Tomorrow:  
Conditions, Opportunities, Policies, and Strategies****Soils and Protection of Shorelines and Streambanks**

The soils of Mathews County are shown on the map on the following page. Much of the soil in the County is of the Fallsington fine sandy loam series. The next most common soil type is the Dragston fine sandy loam which is found along most of the County shorelines. The following table summarizes the soil units in the County and provides insight into their acreages. A more detailed description of each of the soil categories is included in the Appendix.

Mathews County, Virginia (VA115)			
Map Unit Symbol	Map Unit Name	Acres In AGI	Percent of AGI
Ra	Bonnie very fine sandy loam	78.4	0.1%
Cb	Coasta beach	249.5	0.3%
Df	Dragston fine sandy loam, shallow	6,724.8	6.1%
Ek	Elkton silt loam	127.2	0.1%
Fa	Fallsington fine sandy loam	33,005.5	36.0%
Gr	Gravel Pt	82.1	0.1%
KaA	Kempsville fine sandy loam, 0 to 2 percent slopes	1,414.8	1.5%
KaB	Kempsville fine sandy loam, 2 to 5 percent slopes	300.2	0.3%
KIA	Kempville loamy fine sand, thick surface, 0 to 2 percent slopes	3,298.8	3.6%
KyA	Keyport silt loam, 0 to 2 percent slopes	109.7	0.1%
KyD2	Kycopan silt loam, 8 to 12 percent slopes, eroded	131.3	0.1%
Ms	Mixed shrubland	181.7	0.2%
SaA	Sassafrae fine sandy loam, 0 to 2 percent slopes	201.3	0.3%
SaD2	Sassafrae fine sandy loam, 2 to 5 percent slopes, eroded	163.2	0.2%
SdA	Sassafrae loamy fine sand, 0 to 2 percent slopes	715.4	0.7%
SeD	Sloping sandy land	429.5	0.5%
SeE	Steep sandy land	358.7	0.4%
Th	Tidal marsh, high	610.9	0.7%
To	Tidal marsh, low	2,728.7	3.0%
W	Water	87,402.1	40.6%
Wa	Woodstown fine sandy loam	4,583.4	5.3%
Totals for Area of Interest		91,593.4	100.0%

Source: USDA Natural Resources Conservation Service. April, 2009.



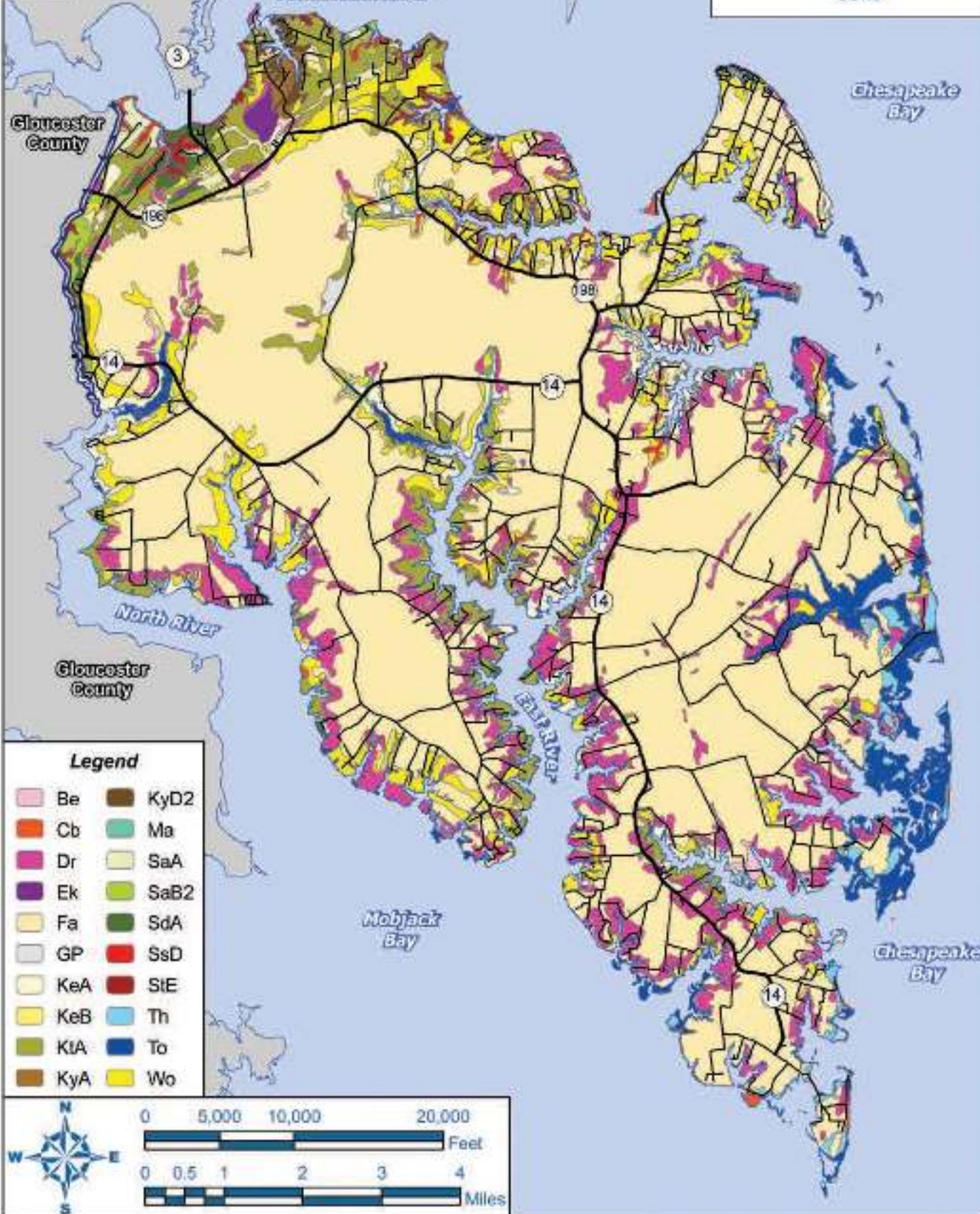
Middlesex  
County

Plankinton River

Mathews County  
Comprehensive Plan  
2030



Soils





### IV. Mathews County Today and Tomorrow: Conditions, Opportunities, Policies, and Strategies

---

The most erodible soils are those of the Keyport silt loam and Sloping and Steep Sandy Loam series. These soils are found along the streambanks of the Piankatank River and Queens Creek in the northern part of the County. A map showing the locations of these erodible soils is on the following page.

In 2008, the Virginia Institute of Marine Science updated the *Shoreline Assessment and Inventory of Mathews County*. A final report completed in 2010 provides detailed information on the shoreline vegetation, existing stabilization structures, and erosion conditions;<sup>13</sup> It is used as a tool to understand the shoreline conditions of the County, particularly with respect to making better decisions on shoreline management. A map of the shoreline inventory that illustrates shoreline erosion conditions follows the erodible soils map in the preceding pages. This map was prepared based on information provided by VIMS related to the shoreline inventory study. The Shoreline Inventory Report should be referenced for more specific information on a site basis for such elements as riparian land use, streambank conditions and shoreline features, including structures. This informative report and detailed maps are available on line at <http://ccrm.vims.edu>.

A companion initiative beneficial in assisting shoreline management is *Living Shorelines for the Chesapeake Bay Watershed*, prepared by the Center for Coastal Resource Management at VIMS. This collaborative project provides extensive information on natural methods for protecting tidal shorelines using native wetland plants, grasses, shrubs and trees. The benefits of choosing living shoreline techniques include: reduced costs for shoreline stabilization, enhanced water quality, increased wildlife habitat and access, and reduced wave energy. The report is an excellent guide for property owners in understanding and managing their shorelines. The living shoreline report and the shoreline inventory report is useful to property owners, contractors, and the County Wetlands Board in helping to assess the best environmental practices for shoreline stabilization.

#### **Siting of Docks, Piers, and Structures**

In accordance with the Chesapeake Bay Act, the local government must manage the placement of docks, piers and shoreline structures. In Mathews County, this is done through the Wetlands Board and various federal and state permitting agencies. The most comprehensive assessment of shoreline structures for Mathews County is that compiled by VIMS as part of the *Shoreline Assessment and Inventory of Mathews County*. Detailed maps of shoreline structures are available on line at [http://ccrm.vims.edu/gis\\_data\\_maps/shoreline\\_inventories/virginia/mathews](http://ccrm.vims.edu/gis_data_maps/shoreline_inventories/virginia/mathews). Property owners and interested parties should consult this mapping tool and other resources to determine the best management practices and appropriate locations for shoreline structures.

---

<sup>13</sup> Virginia Institute of Marine Science, Center for Coastal Resources Management. May 2009, Draft. *Mathews County, Virginia Shoreline Inventory Report Methods and Guidelines*.



Middlesex  
County

Plankatank River

Gloucester  
County

Mathews County  
Comprehensive Plan  
2030



Erodible Soils

Chesapeake  
Bay

Gloucester  
County

Ware River

Mobjack  
Bay

Chesapeake  
Bay

**Legend**

Erodible Soils



N

W

S

E

E

N

S

W

E

N

S

W

E

N

S

W

E

N

S

W

E

N

S

W

E

N

S

W

E

N

S

W

E

N

S

W

E

N

S

W

E

N

S

W

E

N

S

W

E

N

S

W

E

N

S

W

E

N

S

W

E

N

S

W

E

N

S

W

E

N

S

W

E

N

S

W

E

N

S

W

E

N

S

W

E

N

S

W

E

N

S

W

E

N

S

W

E

N

S

W

E

N

S

W

E

N

S

W

E

N

S

W

E

N

S

W

E

N

S

W

E

N

S

W

E

N

S

W

E

N

S

W

E

N

S

W

E

N

S

W

E

N

S

W

E

N

S

W

E

N

S

W

E

N

S

W

E

N

S

W

E

N

S

W

E

N

S

W

E

N

S

W

E

N

S

W

E

N

S

W

E

N

S

W

E

N

S

W

E

N

S

W

E

N

S

W

E

N

S

W

E

N

S

W

E

N

S

W

E

N

S

W

E

N

S

W

E

N

S

W

E

N

S

W

E

N

S

W

E

N

S

W

E

N

S

W

E

N

S

W

E

N

S

W

E

N

S

W

E

N

S

W

E

N

S

W

E

N

S

W

E

N

S

W

E

N

S

W

E

N

S

W

E

N

S

W

E

N

S

W

E

N

S

W

E

N

S

W

E

N

S

W

E

N

S

W

E

N

S

W

E

N

S

W

E

N

S

W

E

N

S

W

E

N

S

W

E

N

S

W

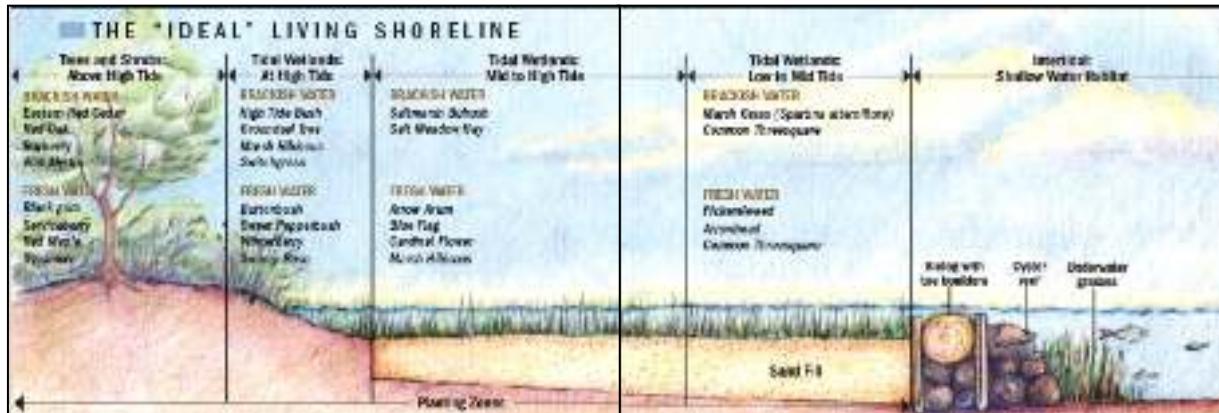
E

N

S

W

E</

**IV. Mathews County Today and Tomorrow:  
Conditions, Opportunities, Policies, and Strategies**





#### **Protection of Potable Water Supply**

Because the water table in Mathews County is located very near the surface, there is considerable potential for contamination of groundwater and potable water supplies.

One of the principal sources for contamination is from septic systems. Unsaturated soil is essential for treating wastewater. In particular, the permeability of the soil to allow the flow of water through it over a sufficient period of time to filter contaminants is especially important. The permeability of the soils in Mathews County is very limited. A map illustrating the permeability is found on the following page. As indicated, soil permeability is between 0.6 and 6.0 inches per hour for most areas of the county; this absorption capacity is a challenge for septic systems (as shown in the additional map). The northern part of the County and a limited amount of inner shoreline on the East River provide the better opportunities for handling septic systems.

The Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission administers a septic pump out program that provides financial support to low-to-moderate income residents in Middle Peninsula localities. The program, funded through the Virginia Department of Environmental Quality, seeks to promote water quality of the Chesapeake Bay by subsidizing the cost of septic pump out of local residents who may be overly burdened by the cost. The program has received limited funded from DEQ in 2015 and 2016 with no guarantees for future funding.

The MPPDC also administers a septic repair program for Middle Peninsula residents in the way of grants and reduced rate loans. While loan funds are still available, grant funds have been depleted. No new grant funds are immediately available or anticipated.

Since the 2000 Comprehensive Plan, there have been public facility improvements that have reduced the potential for contamination of the potable water supply. The County landfill has been closed and the Virginia Peninsula Public Service Authority continues to monitor the landfill in accordance with the regulations of the Virginia Department of Waste Management. The central wastewater treatment plant in the Mathews Courthouse area has been eliminated and replaced with a sanitary sewer transmission force main.

In 2010, The Hampton Roads Sanitation District began construction on a new sanitary sewer transmission force main from Mathews Court House along Route 198 and Route 3 to Gloucester County. (Additional information on this initiative is found in the Public Facilities and Services (Utilities) section of this plan. While this initiative should help to reduce contamination impacts on potable groundwater, the County will need to provide careful oversight in the future to ensure a safe and ample water supply. This will involve very close coordination with the Virginia Department of Health, and public education on the maintenance of septic and alternative waste systems.



### *IV. Mathews County Today and Tomorrow: Conditions, Opportunities, Policies, and Strategies*

---

Other sources of potential water contamination are underground storage tanks (USTs), agricultural runoff, animal wastes and discharges from boats. While many agricultural operations may utilize best management practices, there is an opportunity to increase public communication with citizens and businesses to promote improved agricultural practices that will enhance water quality. Proper maintenance, installation, or removal of USTs is guided by the Virginia Department of Environmental Quality; information on best management practices can be found at <http://www.deq.state.va.us/tanks/usts.html>.



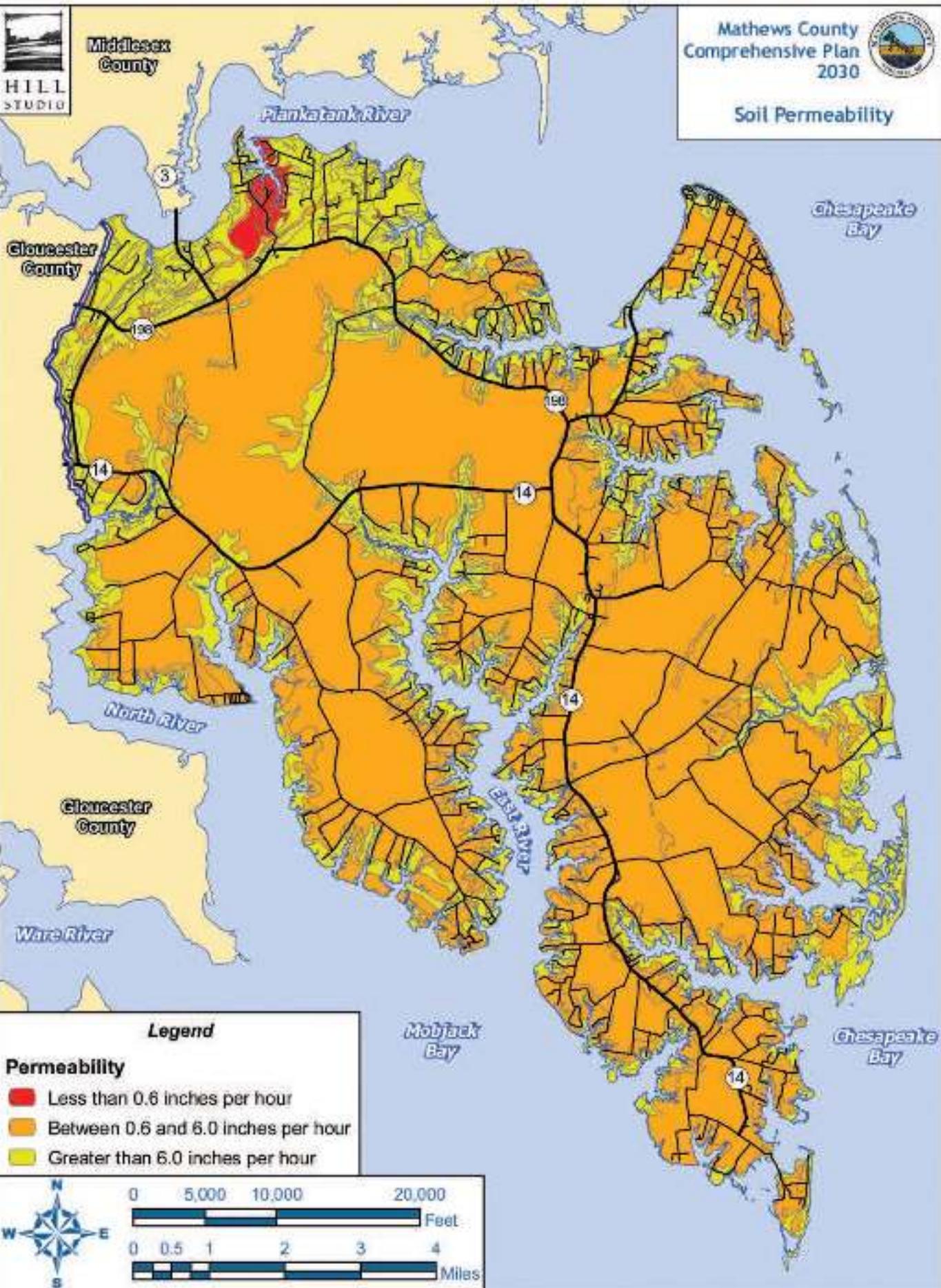
Middlesex  
County

Plankatank River

Mathews County  
Comprehensive Plan  
2030



Soil Permeability



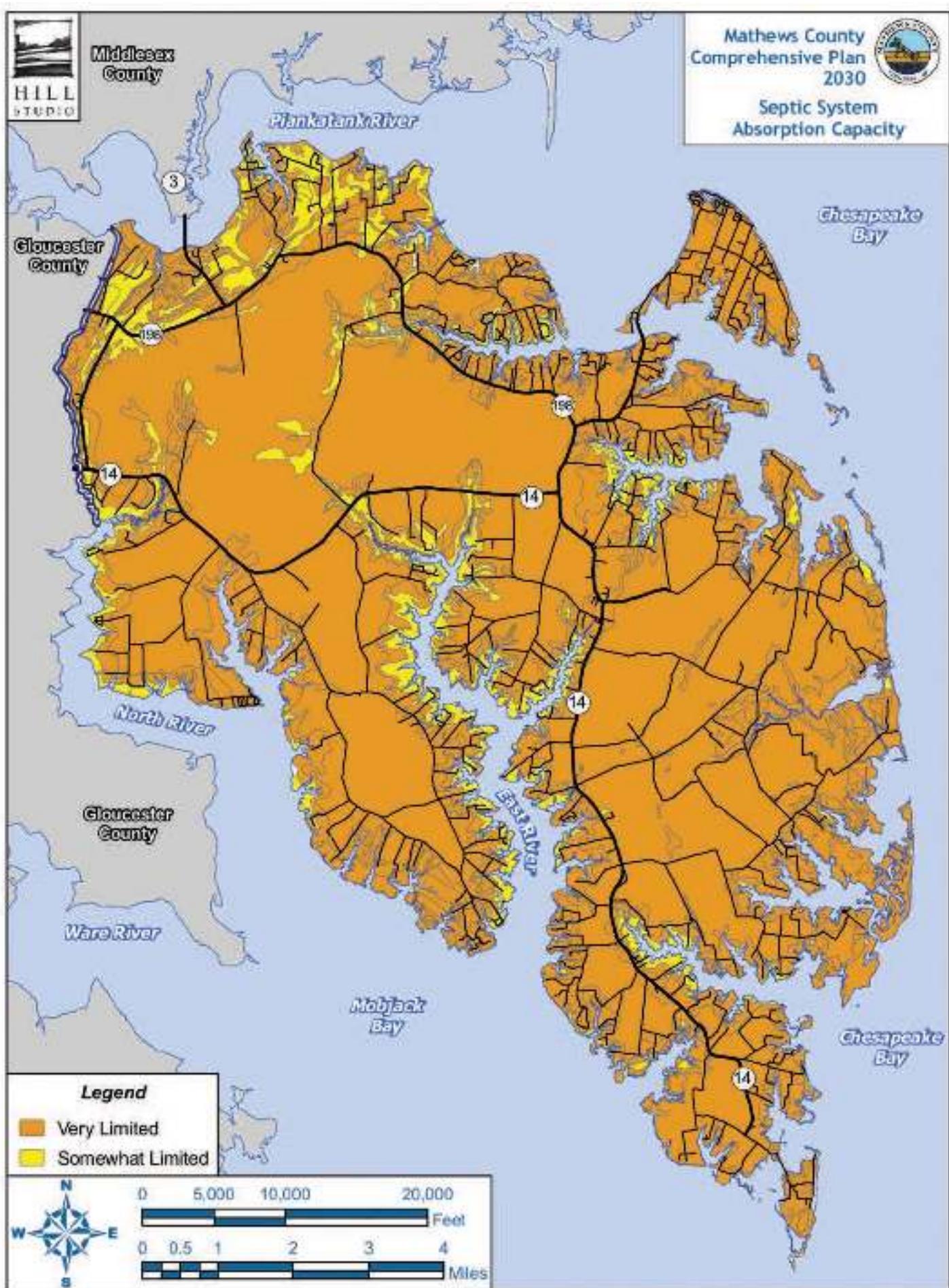


Middlesex  
County

Mathews County  
Comprehensive Plan  
2030



Septic System  
Absorption Capacity





### Access to the Waterfront

Mathews County is extremely fortunate to have approximately 350 miles of shoreline. This tremendous asset is highly valued by residents and County officials because of its contribution to the area's quality of life, recreation, and local economy. In 2003, the County adopted a *Statewaters Access Management Plan* that provided information on all public access areas and marinas throughout the County. The plan also includes specific recommendations and priorities for improving public facilities. More detailed information on this waters access plan is found in the preceding section, Public Facilities and Services (Recreation).

The Middle Peninsula Chesapeake Bay Public Access Authority (PAA) was created by the General Assembly in 2002 in an effort to increase public access to the Chesapeake Bay. The PAA Altruistic Giving Program has acquired hundreds of acres of privately donated waterfront property in localities throughout the Middle Peninsula including Mathews County. Property acquired by the PAA is used for public waterfront access and recreation which helps to improve the quality of life of local residents while supporting the tourism sector of the County's economy. Waterfront properties donated to the PAA are also conserved and generally restricted for development thereby serving as a natural buffer and filtration system. The PAA works with local governments including Mathews County to ensure that donated lands are used in compliance with local codes as well as in keeping with the natural environment of the communities. The PAA, the County, and citizens groups are working to formulate and implement a plan for the use of Mathews Heritage Park, a public waterfront access site donated to the PAA and located in the Moon area.

### Access to Navigable Waterways

Many waterways in Mathews County are experiencing severe shoaling due to wind and wave driven sediment accumulation. Under the authority of the River & Harbor Act, the U.S. Army Corps of Engineers has standing responsibility to dredge five waterways: Davis Creek, Horn Harbor, Milford Haven, Queen's Creek, and Winter Harbor. In the early 2000's, the Federal government severely curtailed funding allocations to these shallow draft channels, and as a result, many of these channels have shoaled significantly without regular maintenance dredging. This shoaling prompted the U.S. Coast Guard to alter or remove aids to navigation on several of these waterways. The lack of aids to navigation combined with the shallowness of these channels creates a hazard to the boating community, affecting commercial users, recreational users, and the search and rescue mission of the Coast Guard.

As part of the cooperative agreement between the Corps of Engineers and Mathews County for dredging the five waterways listed above, the County is required to provide dredge material placement sites to the Corps. The model currently used in the County is a 50-year easement on privately-held property. Using publicly-held properties for placement should be a priority



#### *IV. Mathews County Today and Tomorrow: Conditions, Opportunities, Policies, and Strategies*

---

wherever possible. Depending on the type of sediment being dredged, this placement site may be on a beach (sandy material) or on uplands (silty material). Obtaining easements for and maintaining these sites is a major priority for the County so that in the event limited funding for shallow draft dredging comes available, each channel has an approved placement site.

For waterways other than the five channels authorized in the River & Harbor Act, the County can pursue dredging opportunities through the Corps' Continuing Authorities Program, where localities can cost share with the Corps to study, design, and construct various water-related infrastructure projects, including dredging, beach nourishment, barrier island restoration for flood damage prevention, ecosystem rehabilitation, and shoreline protection. The County should identify needs that fall under one or more of the standing authorities of the Continuing Authorities Program and work with the Corps to develop a competitive proposal for project funding. Potential projects might include dredging the channel known as the "Hole-in-the-Wall", beneficially reusing the dredged spoils from the County's five federal project channels, and addressing breaches in barrier beach and dune features along the county shoreline fronting the Chesapeake Bay. The County should also pursue lobbying efforts for the establishment of a state shallow draft dredge fund that can be used to supplement federal and local sources of funding.

#### **Climate Change**

In recent years, there has been continued discussion about climate changes that are being experienced around the world. While there are varied opinions on causes and ultimate effects, it is recognized that changing weather patterns may contribute to rising sea levels which could significantly affect both inland and coastal communities. Regardless of the causes of climate change, as well as the pace and magnitude of such changes, it is essential that communities appropriately plan for changing trends and adjust their development patterns to minimize potential adverse impacts.

Sea level rise in conjunction with shoreline erosion and coastal subsidence (or sinking) is a concern for coastal Virginia. This is especially important for populated areas in terms of property damage and safety concerns as well as in terms of potential impacts on natural communities responding to changes in vegetative patterns, wildlife populations, and chemical responses due to temperature variation, runoff, varied rainfall, etc.

Intense development patterns, rising sea levels, along with the potential for stronger storms pose increasing threats to coastal communities, infrastructure, beaches, wetlands, and sensitive ecosystems. With respect to the mid-Atlantic region, rising water levels, erosion and coastal subsidence are already affecting low-lying lands, eroding beaches, converting wetlands to open water, and exacerbating coastal flooding. Consequently, the County should consider additional approaches for adapting to a changing coastline. Short-term structural solutions (e.g., rip-rap revetments, breakwaters, bulkheads, elevating structures, etc.) will not sufficiently address all anticipated changes. Shifts are needed in federal, state and local policies with respect to more



long-term land-use planning and environmental protection and preservation. County efforts, such as the recurrent flooding study project, currently underway with the MPPDC, is an example of an approach to addressing the flooding and sea level rise impacts through local policy changes. A combination of local land use tools, financial incentive programs and/or acquisition and conservation programs are being deployed by coastal jurisdictions to manage the impacts of flooding due to sea level rise. The ultimate decision moving forward on the issue will be determined by the County's objectives in balancing the economy, respecting private property rights, and protecting local infrastructure while preserving the environment.

#### **Land Use, Development and Redevelopment of Resource and Management Areas**

Given development constraints and the potential long-term effects of climate change, future land development and redevelopment in Mathews County must be carefully planned and coordinated with environmental features. This includes not only new buildings and the rehabilitation of existing structures, but also the development of supporting public infrastructure. The next section on Land Use provides a more detailed analysis of existing land use and development patterns and presents recommendations for addressing outstanding issues and amending land development patterns to meet the goals of the future.

#### **Environmental Challenges and Opportunities 2030**

The environmental resources of Mathews County provide for the economic and social well-being of residents and businesses. Careful planning and management of the environment, and in particular water quality, must be a priority in order to support the quality of life that is cherished by citizens and visitors. These environmental resources also include complex ecosystems that are sensitive to such things as stormwater and agricultural runoff, inadequate wastewater treatment, soil erosion, and changes in temperature, rainfall and overall climate. All of these challenges are intended to be monitored and managed in conjunction with Chesapeake Bay and Clean Water regulations, among others; however, it takes many partners, extensive public education, and diligent communication to successfully achieve desired environmental goals and outcomes. Ultimately, clean water is essential to community health, safety and welfare. It will be important to pursue and emphasize effective means of monitoring and treating point and non-point source pollutants to achieve the water quality desired for Mathews County and the surrounding region. Traditionally, planning in Mathews County has focused only on land area within the County boundaries; changing the paradigm to expand planning beyond the land and over the water (still within County territorial boundaries) could significantly help to manage future water quality and minimize land use conflicts.

One of the most difficult challenges for Mathews County will be appropriately balancing the increasing conflicts regarding use of and access to the waterfront. Understandably, waterfront residents have personal interests for using and protecting their properties, while waterfront businesses have need for water access and the ability to engage in aquatic trades. In addition, citizens of the County have rights to the waterfront for access and recreation. Yet, underlying all



### *IV. Mathews County Today and Tomorrow: Conditions, Opportunities, Policies, and Strategies*

---

of these interests are the sensitive environmental systems that must be recognized and protected in order to preserve the quality of life desired by all.

The potential rise in sea level should be one of the factors considered in future development patterns. Over time, it is probable that there will be changes in vegetation, the landscape, and flooding patterns. The projected degree of impact is widely discussed and varies among experts and designated study panels. Thus, to be most effective it is best to be conservative when selecting sites for public facilities or permitting development in areas that may be susceptible to possible rising sea levels. Due to its unique location within the Chesapeake Impact Crater, the County should further explore how the specific geology of the crater influences sea level rise, land subsidence, and aquifer recharge in comparison to the rest of the region. In addition, because the expansive wetlands of Mathews County are important to the physical and ecological attributes of the region, it will be important to ensure that these beneficial communities are not depleted, but rather protected and allowed to transition naturally.

Like many communities, Mathews County residents are interested in maintaining the natural environmental character and reducing unnecessary lighting at night. The adoption of a “dark sky” ordinance can assist the County in reducing spillover lighting and maintaining natural conditions that are enjoyed by residents and important for the environment. New development could be required to provide “shielded” lighting fixtures and appropriate lighting standards could be established to ensure safety, yet control maximum illumination.

**Planning/Development Policies, Action Strategies for Environment 2030**

The following planning and development policies and action strategies are established to achieve the desired vision for preserving a quality environment in Mathews County:

Development Policies and Strategies for Environment	
EN1	<p>Environmental resources are the natural and the economic foundation of the quality of life in Mathews County. Protection of natural resources and maintenance of excellent water quality and clean air are essential to the safety and prosperity of businesses and residents. For new development and redevelopment, there should be no net increase in environmental loss or pollution.</p>
	<ol style="list-style-type: none"><li>1. When considering new development or redevelopment, evaluate potential impacts on environmental features and water quality, particularly with respect to runoff, pollutants and waste management.</li></ol>
	<ol style="list-style-type: none"><li>2. Amend the Zoning and Subdivision Ordinances to incorporate the most up to date performance criteria for improving water quality in order to comply with Chesapeake Bay Act Phase III Regulations. Consider implementing the recommendations identified in the CBPA Land Use Ordinance Compliance Review and Analysis Report prepared by the Berkley Group consultants.</li></ol>
	<ol style="list-style-type: none"><li>2. Strengthen development standards and identify types of land uses permitted in the flood hazard and storm induced wave zones (e.g., A/AE, V/VE, and Coastal A or LiMWA zones). Seek funding from the Hazard Mitigation Grant Program through FEMA to reduce hazards and losses.</li></ol>
	<ol style="list-style-type: none"><li>3. Encourage new development or redevelopment that is designed to meet "green building" standards such as LEED. (This can reduce impervious surfaces, reduce water and energy consumption, minimize site disturbance, and reduce pollutants.)</li></ol>
	<ol style="list-style-type: none"><li>4. Promote water conservation for public health, safety and welfare by encouraging the use of high efficiency water fixtures, showerheads and toilets in all new residential and business development. Encourage appropriate residential and business development that will not have large demands on the potable water supply. Promote water conservation and wise water consumption through public education.</li></ol>
	<ol style="list-style-type: none"><li>5. Consider the development of a wellhead protection program that establishes</li></ol>

**IV. Mathews County Today and Tomorrow:  
Conditions, Opportunities, Policies, and Strategies**

<b>Development Policies and Strategies for Environment</b>	
	minimum requirements for locations of wells and adjacent development. Amend County regulations to implement development standards and well protection measures for potable water supplies.
	6. Sponsor, coordinate and promote regular septic tank pump-out programs throughout the County. Identify existing pit privies and seek better alternative solutions for managing waste. Seek grants and financial programs that can assist the County in these priority efforts.
	6. Promote increased public education regarding water quality impacts of non-point source pollutants. In particular, encourage proper disposal by boaters of bilge water (contains contaminants) and improved management of livestock near surface waters. Implement the recommendations in the Total Maximum Daily Load (TMDL) Implementation Plan to address impairments to shellfish waters as a result of coliform bacteria contamination in selected waters of the County.
	7. Amend the County subdivision ordinance to establish better standards and requirements for development of community water and wastewater systems in order to improve and protect water quality and provide a safe water supply for users. Requirements should exceed the minimum standards required by the health department.
	8. Develop and adopt ordinance language that will require shielded lighting for new building development and establish appropriate lighting standards for inland and waterfront properties.
EN2	<b>Mathews County has a strong community heritage in agriculture, aquaculture and forestry. These natural resource trades remain important economic sectors and should be encouraged and supported in order to maintain community character and prosperity.</b>
	1. Protect the environment by continuing to promote and encourage the use of best management practices and riparian buffers prescribed by the Tidewater Soil and Water Conservation District and the Virginia Department of Forestry for agricultural and forestal activities. Promote environmental stewardship among landowners and operators by actively working with them in educational efforts and incentive or recognition programs. Encourage landowners to consider conservation easements for their properties. 



Development Policies and Strategies for Environment	
EN3	<p>The wetlands of Mathews County are critical environmental features that are of substantial benefit to the health of natural systems and to coastal living. Protection and preservation of County wetlands should be a priority in order to retain environmental quality, public health and safety, and the valued character of the community.</p>
	<ol style="list-style-type: none"><li>1. Encourage vegetative approaches and “living shoreline” techniques where appropriate for stabilizing coastal property waterfronts. Develop public education materials and programs that will promote use of these techniques.</li></ol>
	<ol style="list-style-type: none"><li>2. Offer “living shoreline” training for wetland board members, contractors and others who are involved in coastal property management. Provide continued leadership in this effort by helping to establish a “certification” program for wetland board members and contractors that can be a model for other communities.</li></ol>
	<ol style="list-style-type: none"><li>3. Support annual inventories of County wetlands and other natural resources. Encourage regular reporting and sharing of information among agencies, governmental officials, and citizens.</li></ol>
	<ol style="list-style-type: none"><li>4. Utilize VIMS’ Comprehensive Coastal Resource Management Portal Shoreline Best Management Practices in evaluating existing conditions and proposed plans for development. Consider adopting a policy for the Wetlands Board where “living shorelines” become the preferred adaptation strategy for shoreline erosion control. Integrate into governmental permitting, Wetlands Board decisions, and planning recommendations.</li></ol>
	<ol style="list-style-type: none"><li>5. Utilize VIM’s Decision Tree for onsite review and subsequent selection of appropriate erosion control/shoreline BMPs.</li></ol>
	<ol style="list-style-type: none"><li>6. Follow development of the integrated shoreline guidance and the statewide General Permit developed through the Virginia Marine Resources Commission. Ensure that local policies are consistent with the provisions of the permit.</li></ol>
	<ol style="list-style-type: none"><li>7. Encourage the installation of “living shorelines” through state and local financial incentive programs.</li></ol>
	<ol style="list-style-type: none"><li>8. Explore methods of controlling non-native <i>Phragmites Australis</i>, and where</li></ol>



Development Policies and Strategies for Environment	
	removal occurs, encourage replanting with appropriate native species.
EN4	<p><b>The waterfront of Mathews County is a valuable ecological, recreational and scenic asset that should be available to all citizens. Use of waterfront lands should be balanced to provide reasonable access points for the public and protection of the environment, while recognizing the rights of private residential and business property owners.</b></p> <p>1. Review and update the County Statewaters Access Plan at least every five years to ensure that public access and recreational needs are met. Update the 2003 Plan with the Parks and Recreation Master Plan.</p> <p>2. Site any new waterfront community facilities or marinas in accordance with the checklist and criteria established by the Virginia Marine Resources Commission for Marinas and Community Facilities for Boat Mooring (1988, <a href="http://www.mrc.state.va.us">www.mrc.state.va.us</a>). Coordinate locations with aquaculture and blue infrastructure resources to minimize land use conflicts and ensure protection of water quality.</p> <p>3. Identify desirable waterfront and off-shore locations for pursuing aquaculture. Develop a strategy for improving water quality, managing land use, and reducing development and pollution conflicts.</p> <p>4. Consider amending the zoning ordinance to define "floating home/structure" as a use and identify zoning districts in which this use may be permitted or is specifically prohibited.</p>
EN5	<p><b>Sea level rise, shoreline erosion and coastal subsidence over the next several decades are projected to have effects on coastal areas and natural communities. To adequately prepare for possible changes in rising sea levels and weather patterns, development should be carefully reviewed and managed to take into account the potential impacts. Where possible, conservation measures should be employed to protect natural communities and prevent investment losses in the future.</b></p> <p>1. Promote conservation in the eastern and southern coastal areas of Mathews County that may be most affected by possible rising sea levels and flooding. Amend the County zoning ordinance to address possible sea level changes and develop appropriate use regulations and development standards. Consider amending the zoning ordinance to include language regarding horizontal as well as vertical shoreline setback requirements. Consider</p>



<b>Development Policies and Strategies for Environment</b>	
	preserving additional open spaces adjacent to tidal wetlands beyond the Chesapeake Bay Preservation Act Resource Protection Area to allow for inland retreat of marshes potentially affected by rising water levels.
	2. Plan, site and develop new public buildings and facilities so that they take into account possible rising sea levels. Require evaluation of impact as part of the governmental contract for services. Locate facilities in the most appropriate areas.
	3. Protect existing facilities from possible sea level rise through advanced planning and implementation of environmentally acceptable protection methods.
	4. Consider adopting land use policies using appropriate recurrent flooding mitigation tools for Mathews County. Identify financial incentives along with planning and regulatory tools as approaches to address this potential problem.

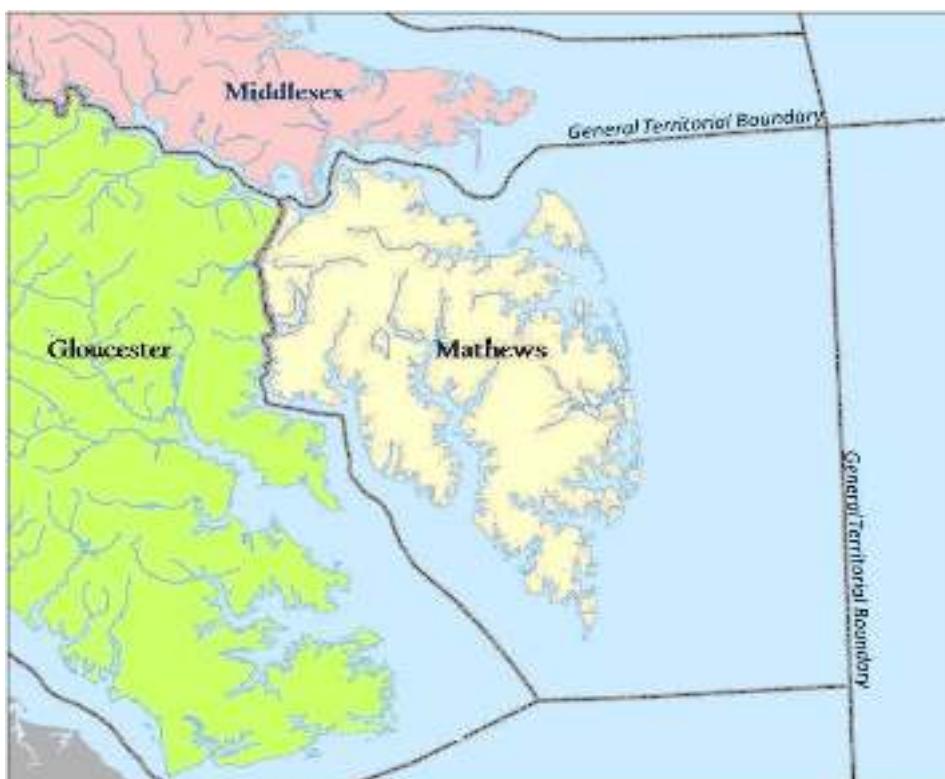


### **Environment: Special Action Projects**

Preserving the environment of Mathews County will provide the greatest benefits to citizens and businesses for the future. The following paragraphs discuss some initial projects that can assist the County in progressing toward the established goals and strategies for protecting and enhancing the environment.

### **Planning for Land and Water within County Territorial Boundaries**

To effectively plan for continued safety and well-being in the County, there could be expanded controls and management of the territorial waters surrounding the County. This will require developing new tools and working regionally with other local governments and environmental agencies to model specific legislation and methods to improve water quality in the Chesapeake Bay watershed and better manage land/water use conflicts (particularly with respect to aquaculture and “floating homes”). Public education and communication are essential to the success of the efforts and possible adopted programs.



Source: Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission.  
Aquaculture Steering Committee 2009.

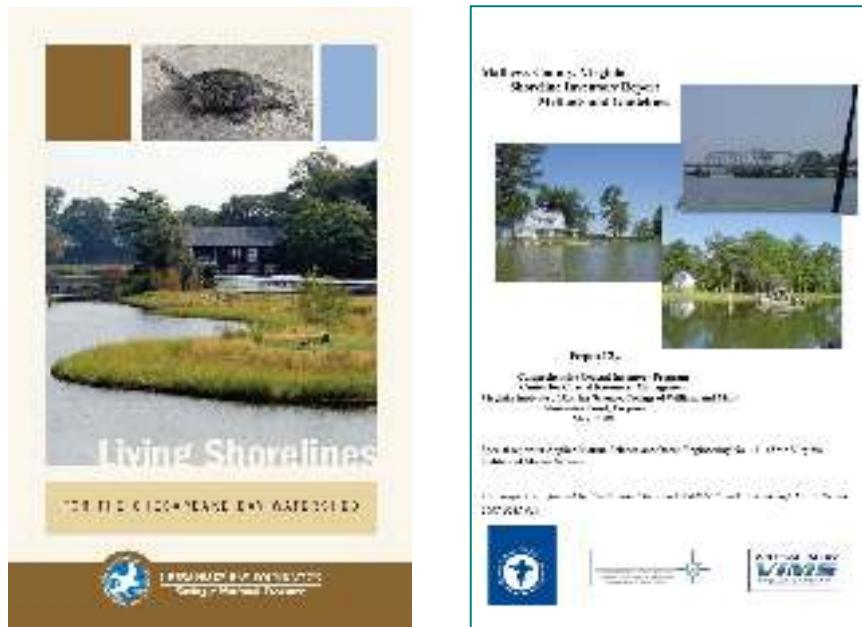


### **Model Certification & Training Program - Wetlands Board**

Enhanced environmental conditions in Mathews County can significantly assist in addressing many challenges for the future – water quality, economic investment, rising sea levels, and community character and quality of life.

In recent years, considerable research and mapping has been completed for Mathews that provides extensive insight into the physical and environmental conditions. Research reports include the *Shoreline Assessment and Inventory for Mathews County* (VIMS) and the *Living Shoreline* (Chesapeake Bay Foundation). Both of these reports provide excellent guidance for property owners, contractors, and reviewing officials in understanding shoreline conditions and in making recommendations for stabilization and ecological and vegetative improvements.

One simple way to encourage use of these documents and methods is to integrate them into the County review process for development permit applications. Initially, this could be done by encouraging training of County staff, wetlands board members and contractors. A “certification” and training program could be developed which then could serve as a model for other communities. The reference documents could be posted as links on the County webpage and copies made available at the library or other public offices.





## Land Use and Development

One of the main functions of a comprehensive plan is to recommend appropriate land use and development patterns that will implement a community's vision and establish goals for the future. Existing land use and development patterns need to be respected; however, in many instances there needs to be change in future land development patterns to address development constraints and long-term planning issues. For Mathews County, there are many land development challenges that must be considered for the future – environmental constraints, limited availability of potable water, poor absorption capacities for wastewater, and coastal challenges to name a few. The following paragraphs provide an overview of the existing land use and development patterns and recommendations for future land use patterns given the County's land use development constraints.

### Existing Land Use

A map of the existing land use in the County is provided on the next page. Based on the GIS information provided, the land use acreage of the County consists of the following:

Summary of Existing Land Use Mathews County 2009		
	Acreage*	Percentage
Rural Agriculture/Residential	10,500	19%
Residential, Single Family	21,500	39%
Residential, Multi-family	40	<1 %
Commercial	700	1%
Industrial	600	1%
Public/Semi-public	3,100	5%
Conservation/Parks	2,000	3%
Cemeteries	50	<1 %
Other		
Right of Ways	200	<1 %
Commercial Utilities	10	<1 %
Open Land (not developed)	17,000	30%
Total	55,700	100%

\*Note: This does not account for large lot sizes; for example, a large lot of five acres will be calculated as a specific land use, even if that land use constitutes only a portion of the parcel.

## Mathews County Comprehensive Plan 2030



Middlesex  
County

Plankinton River

Gloucester  
County

Chesapeake  
Bay

Mathews County  
Comprehensive Plan  
2030



Existing Land Use

North River

Gloucester  
County

Blackwater  
River

JobJack  
Bay

Chesapeake  
Bay

### Legend

#### Existing Land Use

##### Class

- Rural Residential/Agriculture
- Single Family Residential
- Multi-Family Residential
- Public/Semi-Public
- Commercial
- Industrial
- Conservation/Parks
- Cemetery



0 5,000 10,000 20,000

Feet

0 0.5 1 2 3 4

Miles



#### **Future Land Use**

Given development constraints and environmental factors affecting Mathews County, land development patterns in the future should be more conservative than what exists today. Greater land use guidance and controls are needed in order to achieve the future vision set forth by Mathews' citizens and government officials. In addition, changing climate and sensitive environmental conditions present challenges for the future in order to protect properties, public health and overall community safety.

A future land use map is presented on the following page. This map was developed based on various factors including Chesapeake Bay Preservation Areas, wetlands, land elevations, proximity to the proposed sanitary sewer transmission force main, and potential coastal changes from rising sea levels. While the future land use map recognizes the need to respect existing land uses and property rights, consideration must be given to shifting development patterns in the future to the best suited areas to address future challenges. More detailed discussion of the future land use categories is on the following pages.

In addition, Mathews County supports preservation of land through conservation or open-space easements. The preservation of open space is viewed as desirable and compatible with the land management recommendations of this Comprehensive Plan, even in areas where the Future Land Use Map may recommend a different or more intensive land use.



Middlesex  
County

Plankatank River

Gloucester  
County

Chesapeake  
Bay

Mathews County  
Comprehensive Plan  
2030



Future Land Use

**Legend**

- [Light Green] Rural Agriculture / Forestal
- [Yellow] Rural Residential
- [Dark Green] Low Density Residential
- [Light Yellow] Waterfront Residential
- [Dark Brown] Village
- [Purple] Hamlet
- [Orange] Crossroads
- [Red] Waterfront Business
- [Dark Green] Rural Preservation / Conservation
- [Blue/White Diagonal Lines] Corridor Overlay District
- [Grey/White Diagonal Lines] Historic Overlay District



N

S

15,000 7,500 0 15,000 30,000

Feet



1

0.5

0

1

2

3

4

Miles



The following paragraphs provide a brief overview of the proposed land use categories and development criteria. These descriptions provide guidance for amending land use regulations in the future and for encouraging the type of land development desired for Mathews County in 2030. Of special note is that these land use descriptions are not parcel specific and are not intended to identify specific zoning districts.

### **Rural Agriculture/Forestal**

This land use category is proposed to include much of the County that is oriented to large-tract agriculture and forests. The recommended density is one dwelling unit per five acres. These low-density development recommendations are proposed to maintain the rural nature of the county, preserve important agricultural areas and forests, and respect the varied constraints for development. Land uses included within this category would include agriculture, forestry, and accompanying very low-density residential uses.

### **Rural Residential**

This land use category is proposed to include areas of the county that are still rural in character and exhibit very low-density residential uses. The recommended density is one dwelling unit per 2.5 acres. This category would provide for small-tract, low-intensity agriculture and residential uses with larger lots. Also, building heights should be of an appropriate scale to maintain community character.

### **Waterfront Residential**

Much of the residential development that exists today in Mathews is on the waterfront. Although these areas are highly cherished for their waterfront amenities, there are many environmental challenges associated with expanding development in these areas. Consequently, new development along the waterfront in the future should be more conservative in terms of dwelling-unit densities, building types and locations, and shoreline and water access. In addition, new or expanded development on existing lots must recognize constraints relative to providing and maintaining safe wastewater treatment and water supply, as well as protecting water quality. Finally, planning for possible sea level rise can protect property investments and assist in using environmental assets for the purposes of accommodating natural succession of wetlands.

Building heights should be limited to an appropriate scale to ensure an appropriate fit and relationship with existing development patterns. Land uses should be limited to primarily single-family residential development at a density of one dwelling unit per acre, well-managed agriculture or open space. Larger lots or small grouped development should be encouraged where environmental factors will accommodate development; large residential subdivisions should be discouraged.



### **Low Density Residential**

This land use category is proposed for sections of the County where elevations are highest and where there is potential access to public sewer and safe water supply. The land uses within this category could include single family and duplex residential uses at a density of one dwelling unit per acre depending on environmental constraints and access to public utilities. Building heights should be limited to an appropriate scale to maintain community character. Business uses should be permitted only as accessory to a residence and restricted to home-based businesses that meet specific requirements for residential compatibility.

### **Village**

This land use category includes the historic commercial center of the County, Mathews Court House. This compact development center consists of a core of mixed residential, commercial and community services that may include small businesses, upper-story residential, live/work units, and surrounding groupings of residential uses.

Within the village there are a variety of residential types and densities ranging from single-family homes to small groups of dwelling units (e.g., duplex, or townhouses) at a density of 4-8 dwelling units per acre. The village exhibits an interconnected street network and is pedestrian-oriented so that residential and business uses are within an easy walking distance of one-quarter mile (or five minute walk). The village area is well-landscaped, exhibits pedestrian-scale signage and lighting, and incorporates traffic-calming measures on the streets to ensure an inviting and safe experience. Buildings should be positioned close to the street with parking on the street or in small, shared lots located to the side or rear of buildings. Rehabilitation of existing buildings for alternative purposes should be encouraged; new buildings should respect the existing architectural context and building patterns.

### **Planned Business**

This land use category provides an opportunity for larger scale business and limited industrial development in specially targeted areas to provide enhanced business employment opportunities and economic development for the County. Land uses could include corporate offices, light manufacturing or assembly, medical facilities, and other larger-scale business uses or warehouse/distribution uses. A planned business zone should be a minimum of 5-10 acres. Signage, access and building materials and placement should be carefully planned and coordinated to ensure a well-designed and complementary environment. Potential Planned Business areas may apply to Dixie and Cobbs Creek (existing business park area), or other areas that may be identified in the future as suitable planned business areas.



### **Hamlet**

This land use category is proposed for businesses serving local residents in several areas of the County. It would be applicable to the existing business areas of Hudgins, Gwynn's Island, and Cobbs Creek. A hamlet consists of a small-scale, compact settlement area that may include several business uses and community services.

Land uses may include a small convenience store, post office, fire station, church, professional office, neighborhood retail store or restaurant. These uses should be oriented to pedestrians, close to the street, and have small-scale signage and limited lighting (because of its proximity to nearby residences). Parking should be minimal and located to the side or at the edge of the street. Housing may be located adjacent to the hamlet or within the hamlet above ground floor commercial uses. Rehabilitation of existing buildings for alternative purposes should be encouraged; new buildings should complement the surrounding residential uses.

### **Crossroads Community**

Several County primary or secondary road intersections have developed as small crossroad business centers. Examples of a crossroads community are: Dixie, Ward's Corner, Port Haywood, North and Bohannon. In addition to the central village and hamlets, these areas also serve local residents and provide small business opportunities or services at intersections of roads that frequently carry neighborhood traffic. Typical land uses could include a small convenience store, gas station, post office, café or small office. New buildings should respect the existing architectural character of nearby buildings. Rehabilitation of existing buildings for alternative purposes should be encouraged. Dixie and Ward's Corner may evolve into hamlets, since they may become more developed with the extension of the sanitary sewer transmission force main line.

### **Waterfront Business**

The working waterfront, fisheries, and aquaculture businesses of Mathews County should be continued to the extent environmentally feasible. Appropriate business locations on the waterfront are important to the long-term economy of the County and should be carefully protected and utilized in a productive manner. In particular, preference should be given to promoting areas and sites for working waterfront operations, fishing, aquaculture, and habitat preservation that will support the economy, enhance the environment, and ensure quality production of fish and shellfish. There should be a careful assessment of new waterfront land uses with respect to their effects on important fishing and aquaculture resources. In addition, there should be careful assessment of existing waterfront land uses to ensure that they use best management practices to protect and enhance the environment. Of note is that it is important to recognize that with the pursuit and promotion of waterfront business development and aquaculture, there may be competing interests among other property owners for use of adjacent



land and water. Quality fishing and aquaculture production require wise management of shorelines and off-shore waters with promoted understanding of aquaculture operations, processing, and access.

In addition to business uses, there may be appropriate residentially-oriented business uses that are suitable for the waterfront. These could include such uses as a small condominium complex, boutique hotel, bed & breakfast, or community campground. All of these uses must be carefully considered to ensure environmental compatibility and adequate and safe water and wastewater facilities. Like businesses, these types of uses must utilize best management practices to protect and enhance the environment.

### **Rural Preservation/Conservation**

Rural Preservation/Conservation areas include public open space, natural preserves, and areas that should have carefully managed development or be conserved because of special ecosystems or natural conditions. These areas include dedicated conservation areas that are public set-asides for recreation and natural conservation. Other areas noted for preservation/conservation are areas that may be influenced by storm surge or possible rising sea levels over the next twenty years. Generally, further development in these areas should be carefully considered and limited to protect public and private investment and to minimize potential flood damages. Appropriate land uses would include open space, passive recreation, low-density residential development and carefully managed agriculture, forestry or aquaculture.

### **Corridor Overlay District**

A Corridor Overlay District could extend from historic Mathews Court House, along Main Street, Buckley Hall Road (Route 198) and John Clayton Memorial Highway (Route 14) corridors to the Gloucester County line. This district would follow the major entrance corridors into the County and include the area served by the sanitary sewer transmission force main. It could provide development guidance for new development to enhance the entrances to the historic Mathews Court House.

### **Historic Overlay District**

A Historic Overlay District is proposed for the historic Mathews Court House and surrounding Mathews village area. This district could provide design recommendations for exterior building improvements and new building construction, as well as establish a process for reviewing building demolition. Also, there is the opportunity to designate additional historic overlay districts.

*IV. Mathews County Today and Tomorrow:  
Conditions, Opportunities, Policies, and Strategies*

Future Land Use, Mathews County 2030		
Category	Approx. Area (acres)	%
Rural Agriculture/Forestal	32,000	58 %
Rural Residential	3800	7 %
Low Density Residential	2600	5 %
Waterfront Residential	9000	16 %
Village	450	<1 %
Hamlet	380	<1 %
Crossroads	150	<1 %
Planned Business	20	<1 %
Waterfront Business	200	<1 %
Rural Preservation/Conservation	7100	13 %
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>55,700</b>	<b>100 %</b>

**Planning/Development Policies, Action Strategies for Land Use 2030**

The following planning and development policies and action strategies are established to achieve the desired vision for land use in Mathews County:

Development Policies and Strategies for Land Use	
LU1	<p><b>The desired future land use for Mathews County should represent a land use pattern that enhances environmental quality while promoting high quality development. Improvements or changes in land development patterns and uses should incorporate sensitive environmental design and best management practices.</b></p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"><li>1. Amend the County zoning ordinance to integrate the land use categories and development standards recommended by this Comprehensive Plan. Revise permitted land uses to coincide with policies promoting preservation and improvement of the environment and water quality.</li><li>2. Consider additional amendments to improve overall water quality, protect sensitive environmental areas, and promote better management of land and natural resources.</li><li>3. Revise the County zoning map to reflect revised ordinance amendments.</li></ol>
LU2	<p><b>The future viability of Mathews County requires planning and management of not only land uses, but also the use and treatment of the surface waters surrounding the County. The land and waters are linked; one affects the other. Future land use decisions should consider effects on both the land and the water.</b></p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"><li>1. Coordinate approaches and methods with state agencies and other regional governments. Develop agreed upon procedures for reviewing development and use requests that affect land and water. Adopt applicable regulations to effectively manage uses within County territorial boundaries.</li><li>2. Amend relevant regulations to protect water quality and appropriately manage aquaculture businesses/operations and surrounding land uses.</li><li>3. Consider adopting various tools identified in the Recurrent Flooding Study prepared by the MPPDC for the County.</li></ol>



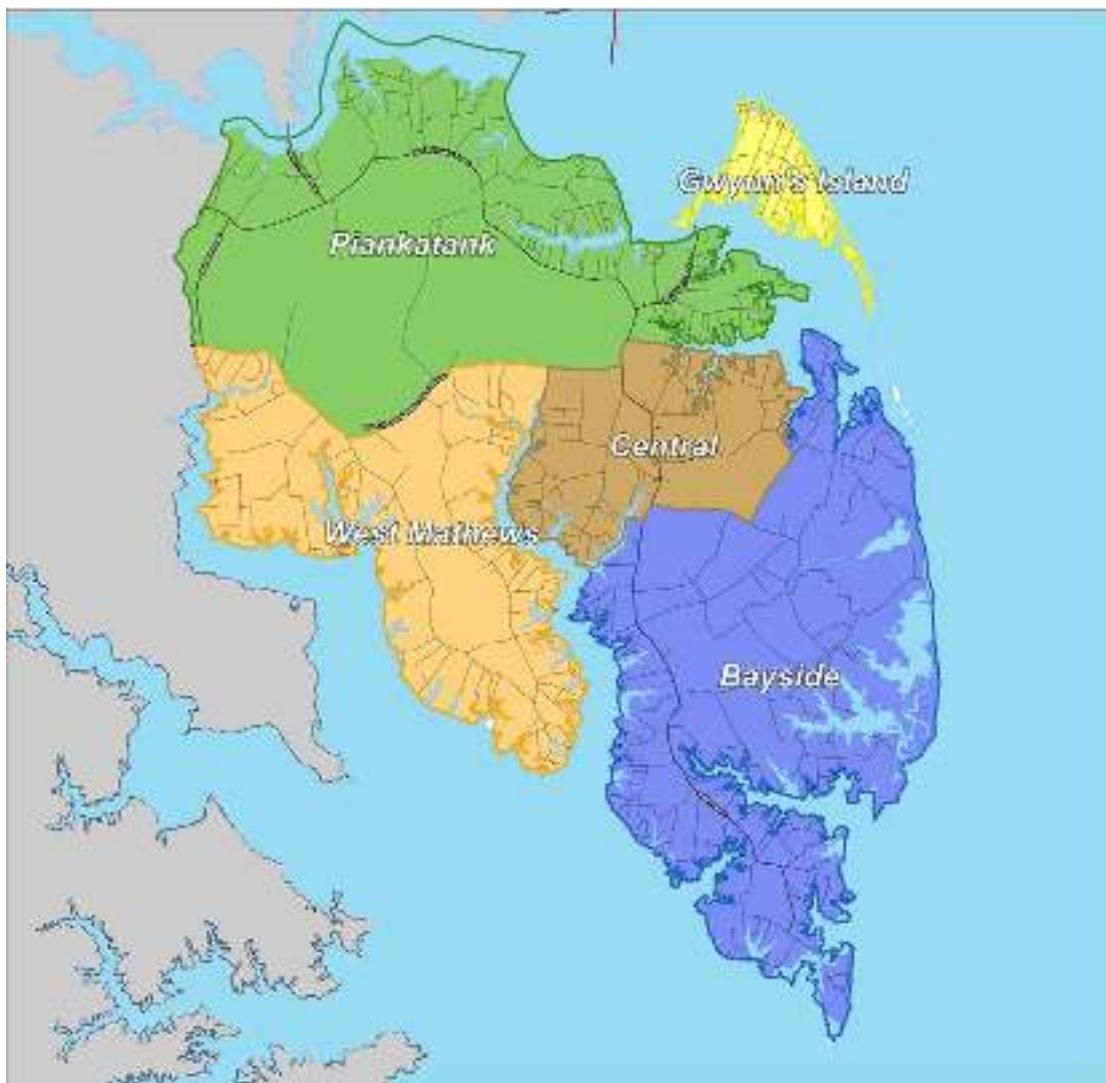
## V. Mathews County Community Plans: Community Conditions, Opportunities, Policies and Strategies

### Planning Districts

Mathews County consists of five planning areas:

- o Piankatank
- o Gwynn's Island
- o Central Mathews
- o West Mathews
- o Bayside

Each district should have distinct guidelines for uses and development that are based on the individual characteristics of the planning area. In order to manage growth and the type of uses permitted in each planning area, specific zoning and development regulations must be created for each of the five districts. Therefore, policies and recommendations on land use that are outlined in this plan are categorized specifically for each of the five areas.





**V. Mathews County Community Plans:  
Community Conditions, Opportunities, Policies and Strategies**

## Piankatank

### Community Overview

The Piankatank Planning Area is located in the northern portion of Mathews County and lies adjacent to Gloucester and Middlesex Counties. The Piankatank area extends north of Route 14, John Clayton Memorial Highway, to the Piankatank River and includes the small communities of Dixie, Dutton, Cobbs Creek, Hudgins, Blakes, Hallieford, and Redart. The area hosts the Piankatank River Landing that is frequently used by residents; in addition, Piankatank hosts three other public water access sites.

Much of Piankatank consists of open fields or forests and residential development, particularly along the Piankatank River, which provides waterfront access and vistas. Cobbs Creek and Hudgins exhibit the most business development; Cobbs Creek includes a small business park and Hudgins contains a cluster of village-type businesses.



Cobbs Creek Business Park



Historic Hudgins Business

Piankatank River Residential



Queens Creek Residential





## V. Mathews County Community Plans: Community Conditions, Opportunities, Policies and Strategies

This planning area includes the highest elevations in the County, particularly north of Buckley Hall Road. As a result, the soils here are more diverse and permeable, allowing better drainage; however, the elevation makes them more erodible, particularly along the shoreline. The district's unique topographic features are attributable to the meteorite that impacted the region millions of years ago, creating what is known today at the "Chesapeake Impact Crater." The ridgelines of the crater can be seen along Buckley Hall Road and Ridge Road.

The Piankatank Planning Area also contains some of the most productive forests and agricultural lands in the County. Much of the district between Buckley Hall Road and John Clayton Memorial Highway lies undeveloped in large tracts of forests and open fields.



The Piankatank Area hosts facilities of the Piankatank Ruritan Club which are used by many Mathews County citizens. There is a large event facility and several ball fields. A new fire and rescue building has been constructed off Buckley Hall Road for the Cobbs Creek area.

The following maps provide a more detailed overview of the existing conditions and planned public infrastructure improvements in the Piankatank Planning Area:

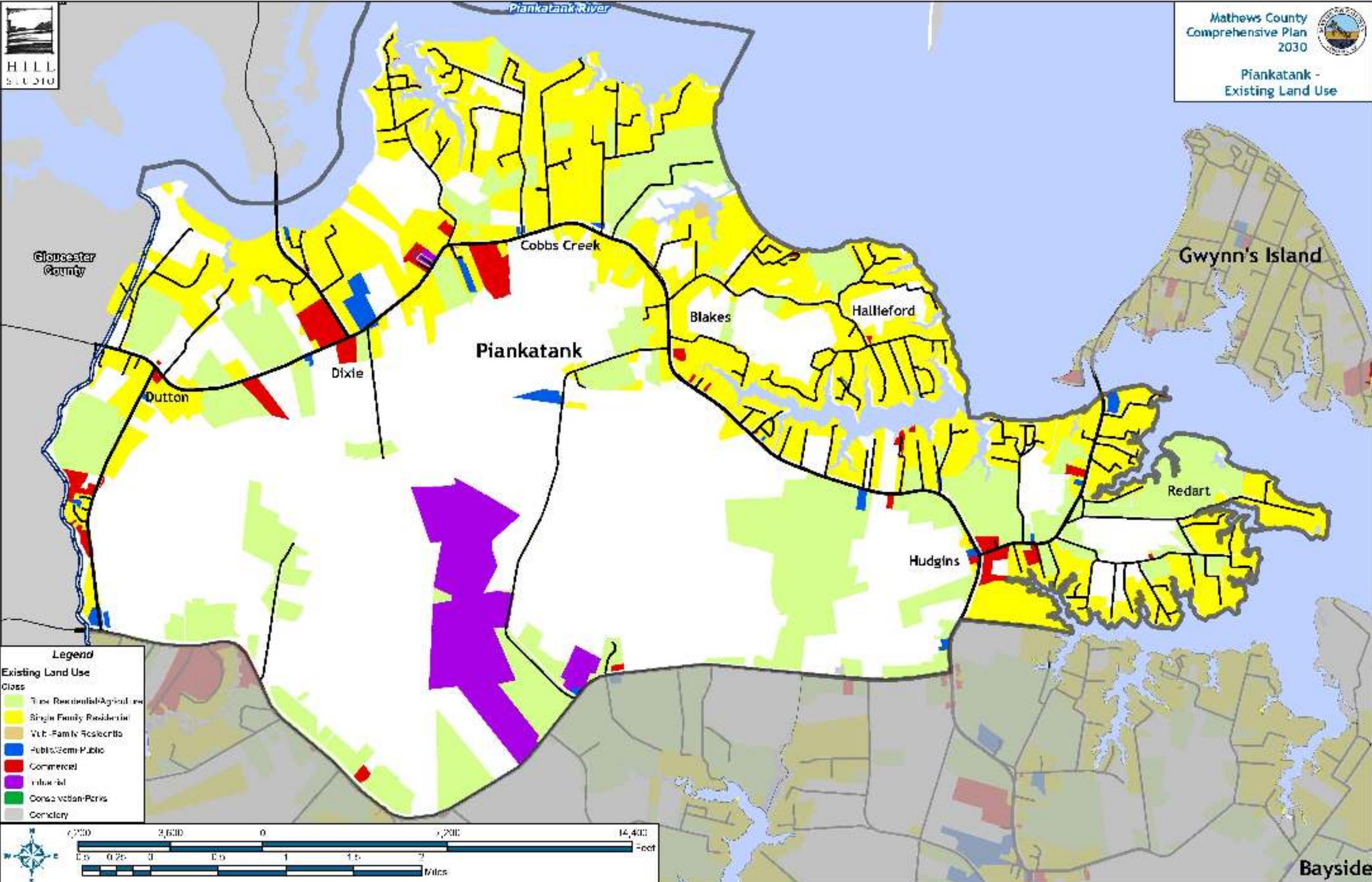
- Existing Land Use
- Public Facilities
- Development Constraints
- Chesapeake Bay Preservation Areas



## Mathews County Comprehensive Plan 2030

### *V. Mathews County Community Plans: Community Conditions, Opportunities, Policies and Strategies*

---



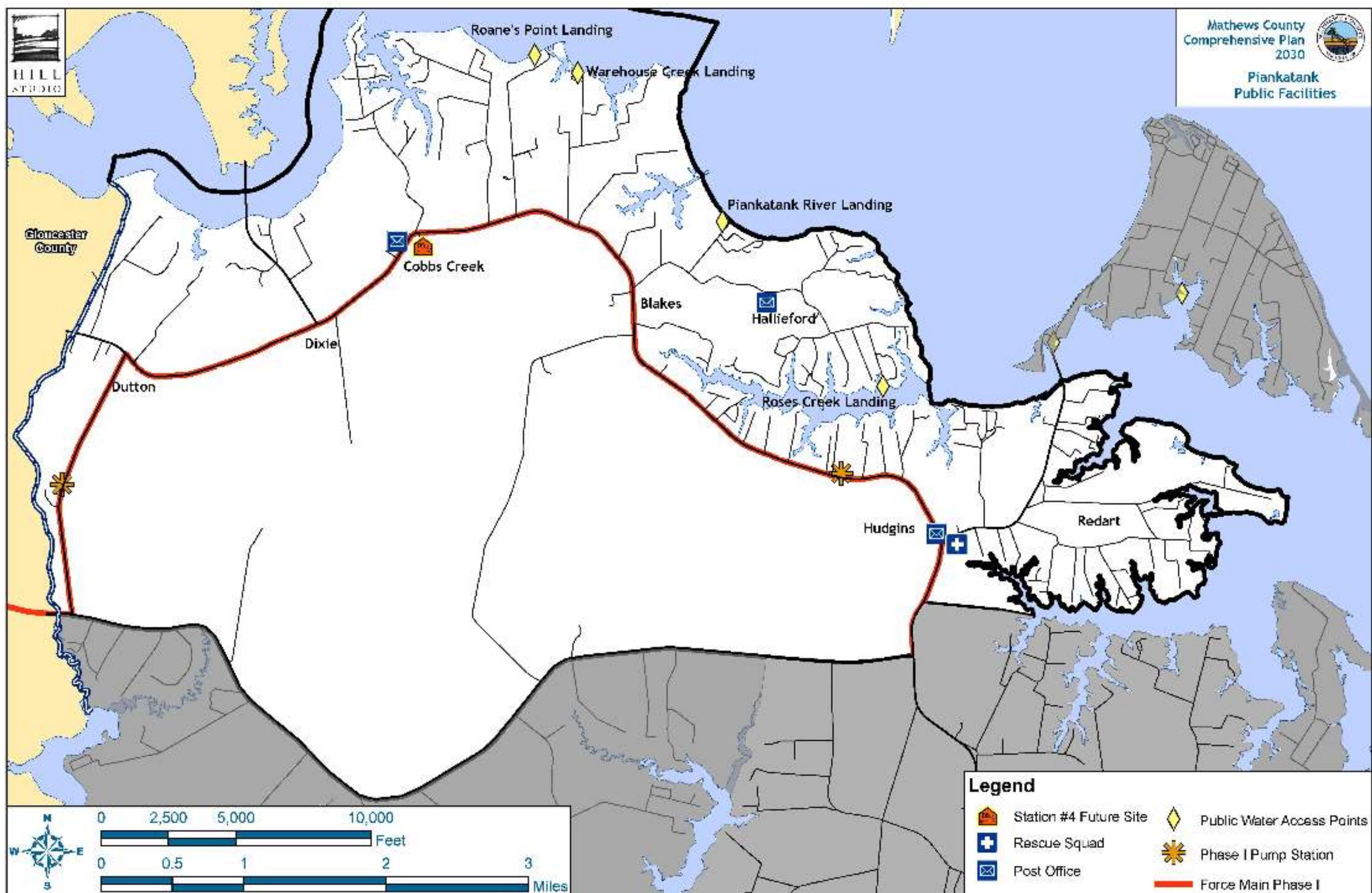




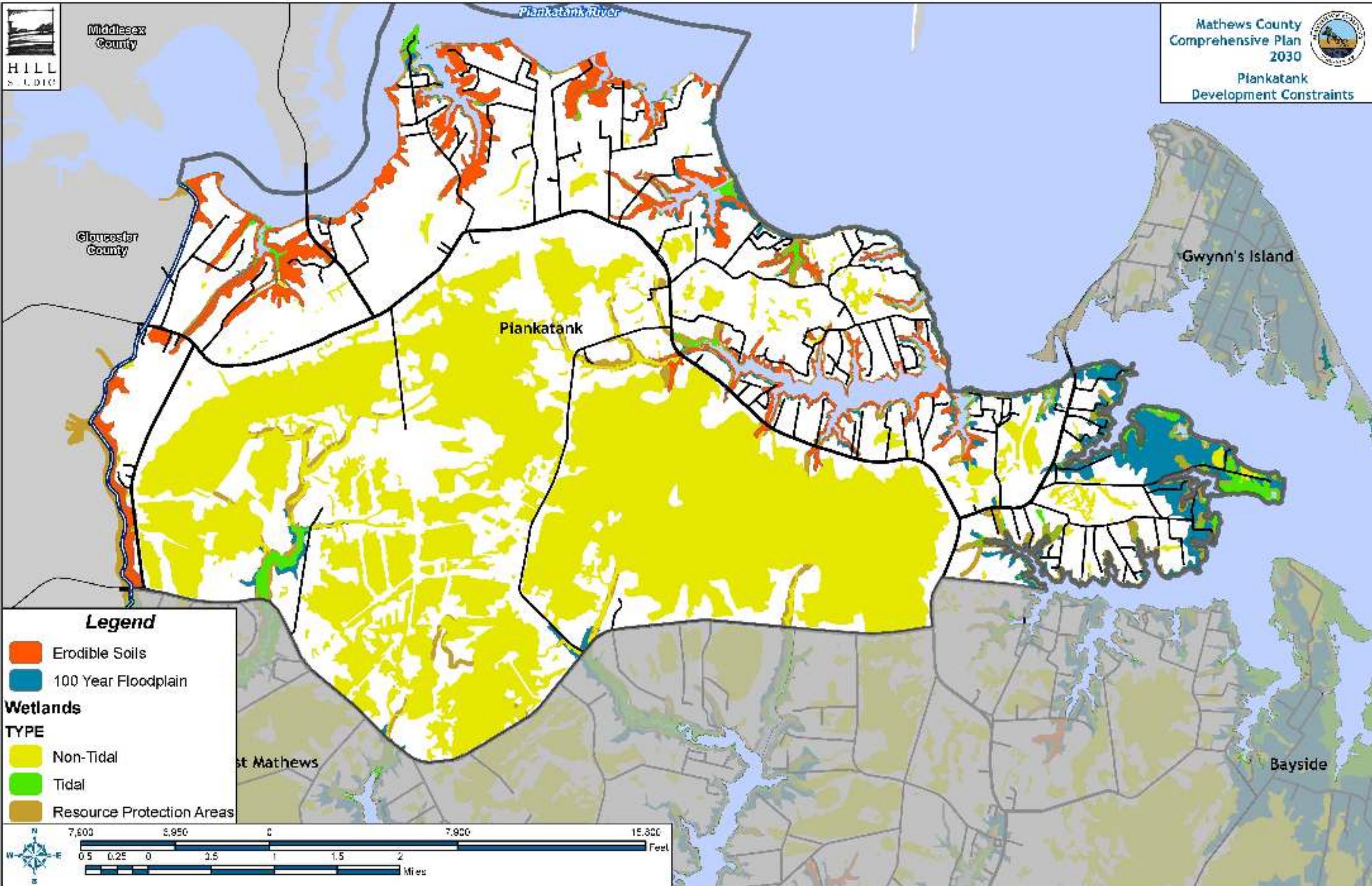
Mathews County  
Comprehensive Plan  
2030



Piankatank  
Public Facilities









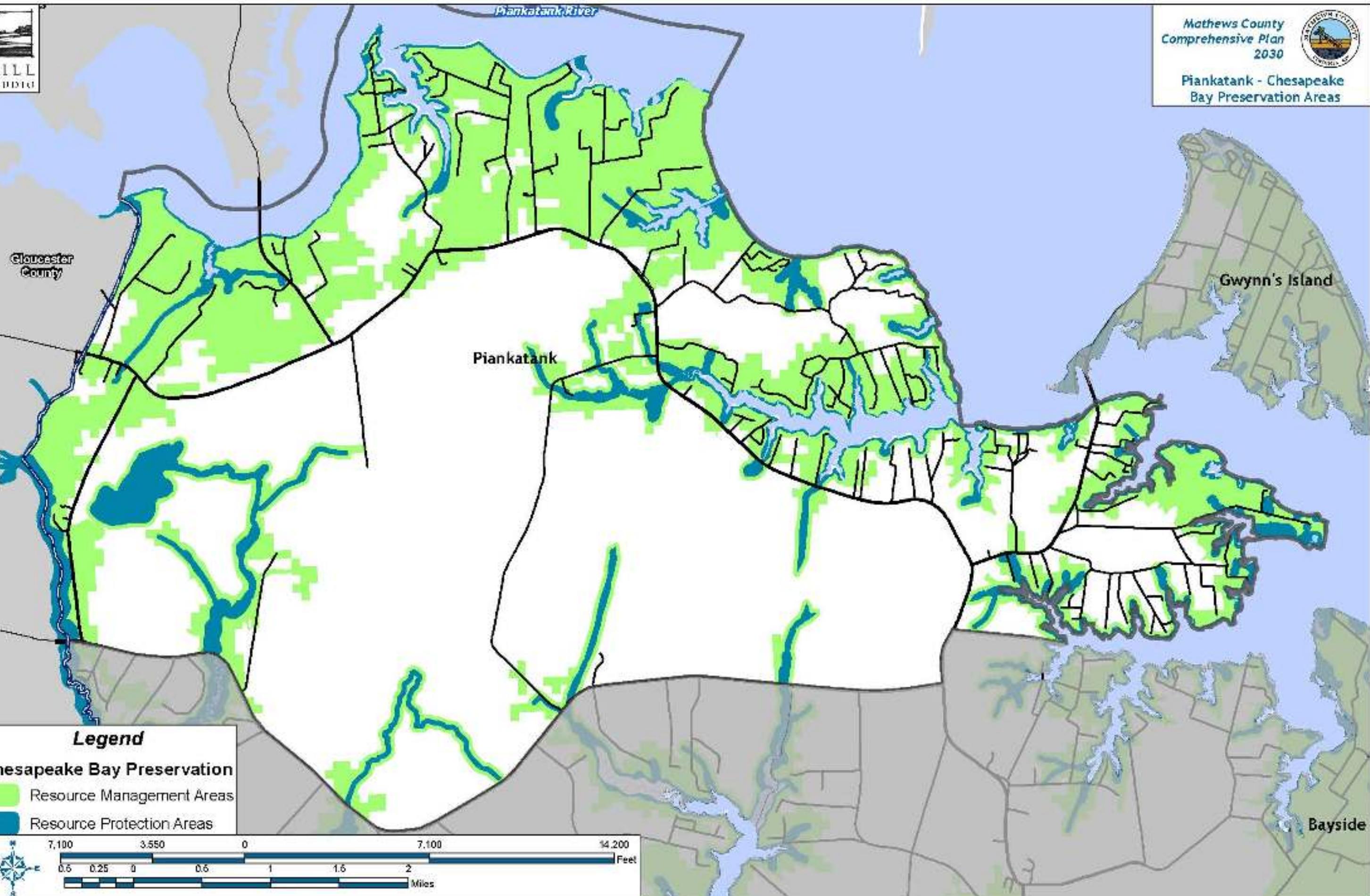


Piankatank River

Mathews County  
Comprehensive Plan  
2030



Piankatank - Chesapeake  
Bay Preservation Areas





## V. Mathews County Community Plans: Community Conditions, Opportunities, Policies and Strategies

### Community Opportunities and Challenges

Over the next 10-20 years, some of the opportunities and challenges for Piankatank include:

- The Sanitary Sewer Transmission Force Main constructed in this portion of the County will provide an opportunity to accommodate new development at defined concentrated areas along the corridor. This is beneficial to the County in that it provides opportunities for managed growth that is not dependent on septic systems; also, it encourages growth in the northern section of the County where there are fewer development constraints and better access. The challenge for the new sanitary sewer areas will be to manage the land uses along the corridor to ensure that the land uses and patterns of development complement the gateway corridors and the visual character of the County. The Board of Supervisors will need to work with HRSD, taxpayers, and businesses to establish recommendations and guiding policies for future connections that will balance costs and benefits.
- The Piankatank River is considered “qualifying” as a scenic river from Route 17 in Middlesex, Gloucester and Mathews Counties to the Chesapeake Bay. In Mathews County, the public access areas on the Piankatank are some of the most frequently used. A scenic river designation could be beneficial in helping maintain the natural integrity of the area and encourage tourism.
- Much of the undeveloped land in the Piankatank Planning Area is non-tidal wetlands and large tract forests and agricultural lands. These are important natural features that need to be carefully managed in order to maintain the overall environmental quality and visual character of Mathews County. Leadership and special land management and conservation efforts are needed to ensure their continued contribution to the community’s quality of life. Increased minimum lot sizes are recommended, as well as best management practices for agriculture and forestry operations.
- Cobbs Creek and Hudgins offer opportunities for additional business development, now that the sanitary sewer transmission force main is completed and further direction is provided by the Board of Supervisors regarding any future connection policies. They are recommended as “hamlets” for the purposes of future land use, which are areas where there would be a mixture of supporting commercial and residential uses in a concentrated area. Cobbs Creek can provide increased sites for economic development in a planned business environment and other commercial development along the corridor; residential uses also could be considered in denser development patterns along the corridor or located above first floor commercial uses. Hudgins could provide a very interesting opportunity for mixed residential and commercial uses because of the unique architecture and pedestrian scale of the community. Improvements to the street frontage, landscaping, sidewalks, and existing buildings could create a very welcoming small hamlet environment for the community.
- Much of the demand for residential development will likely continue to be oriented to



## V. Mathews County Community Plans: Community Conditions, Opportunities, Policies and Strategies

the waterfront. Because of environmental factors, there must be careful management of land uses and development patterns along the Piankatank River. New residential buildings and subdivisions should incorporate conservation and low-impact/light imprint environmental principles into the design of parcels and supporting systems. Public education about waterfront environments and risks will play an important part in managing land development and achieving community goals for improved water quality and environmental sustainability.

### **Piankatank Future Land Use**

The future land use map for Piankatank is shown in greater detail on the following page. The recommended future land use categories are discussed in the preceding land use section of this plan; for the purposes of this section they are summarized below:

- **Rural Agriculture/Forestal** - This land use category is intended for large-tract agriculture and forests. Land uses may include agriculture, forests and accompanying very low density residential.
- **Waterfront Residential** - There are many environmental challenges associated with expanding development in these areas. New development should be conservative in terms of lot sizes, building types and locations, and shoreline and water access. New or expanded development on existing lots must recognize constraints relative to providing and maintaining safe wastewater treatment and water supply, as well as protecting water quality. Land uses may include single-family residential development and well-managed agriculture or open space. Building heights should be limited to an appropriate scale to maintain community character.
- **Low Density Residential** - Land uses within this category may include single family and duplex residential uses at a density of 1-2 dwelling units per acre depending on environmental constraints and access to public utilities.
- **Planned Business** - This land use category is for targeted business areas to enhance employment opportunities and economic development for the County. Land uses may include corporate offices, light manufacturing or assembly, medical facilities, and other larger-scale business uses or warehouse/distribution uses. Signage, access and building materials and placement should be carefully planned and coordinated to ensure a well-designed and complementary environment. Dixie and the existing business park in Cobbs Creek apply to this future land use category.
- **Hamlet** - This land use category is applicable to Hudgins and Cobbs Creek. A hamlet consists of a small-scale, compact settlement area that may include several business uses and community services. Housing may be located adjacent to the hamlet or within the hamlet above ground floor commercial uses. Rehabilitation of existing buildings is encouraged; new development should complement the corridor and surrounding uses.
- **Crossroads Community** – These are small crossroad business centers that serve local



**V. Mathews County Community Plans:  
Community Conditions, Opportunities, Policies and Strategies**

---

residents on roads that frequently carry neighborhood traffic. Typical land uses may include a small convenience store, gas station, post office, café or small office.

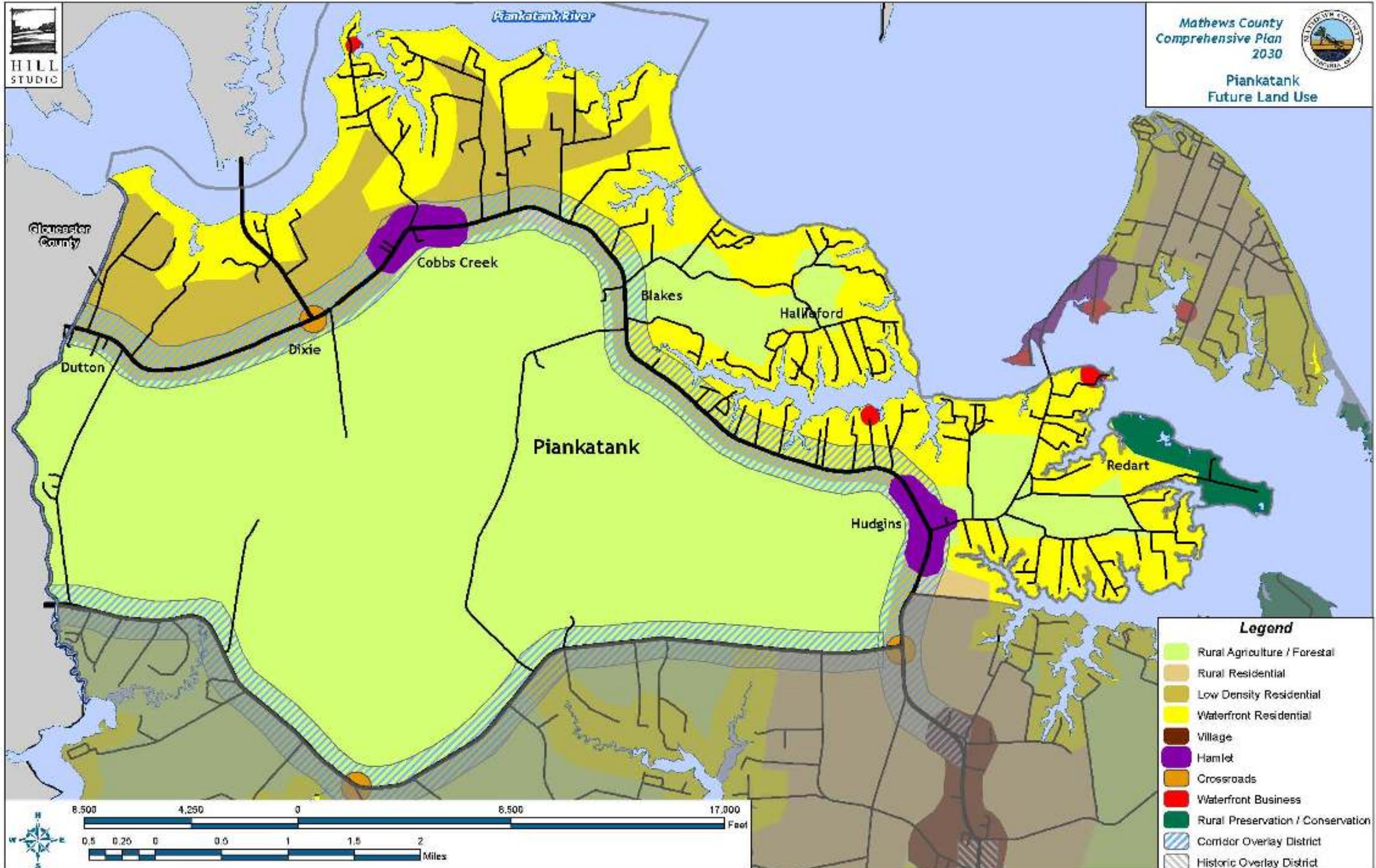
- **Waterfront Business** – This category is for important working waterfront businesses of Mathews County that are important to the long-term economy. Quality aquaculture requires wise management of shorelines and off-shore waters with promoted understanding of aquaculture operations, processing, and access.
- **Corridor Overlay District** - This district would follow the major entrance corridors into the County and include the Phase I area to be served by the sanitary sewer transmission force main. It could provide development guidance for new development to enhance the entrances to the historic Mathews Court House.



## Mathews County Comprehensive Plan 2030

### *V. Mathews County Community Plans: Community Conditions, Opportunities, Policies and Strategies*

---







**V. Mathews County Community Plans:  
Community Conditions, Opportunities, Policies and Strategies**

**Piankatank Community Development Policies and Strategies**

Development Policies and Strategies for Piankatank	
<b>PIANK 1</b>	<p>The Piankatank Planning Area exhibits the highest elevations in Mathews County and some of the best opportunities for suitable housing and business development given the sanitary sewer infrastructure improvements. New development should complement the gateway entrance corridors and maintain the environmental resources of the County.</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"><li>1. Encourage new business development in the designated hamlet areas. Develop and adopt corridor design standards that will provide guidance for new development and redevelopment.</li><li>2. Encourage new residential development that is designed to maintain the natural and environmental qualities of the area. In designated hamlets, promote housing above commercial uses and in compact groupings.</li><li>3. Consider adopting a corridor overlay district to include Routes 198, 14 and 3 and work with private and public partners to adopt design guidelines and implement them. Install County gateway and wayfinding signs along these routes.</li><li>4. Encourage the rehabilitation of existing buildings, particularly where they contribute to the architectural character of the community or have historic value. Promote the use of historic tax credits where applicable. Develop incentive programs to encourage appropriate rehabilitation in the corridor overlay district that is consistent with adopted design standards.</li><li>5. Amend the Zoning Ordinance to limit business uses in residential zones. (This is particularly important along the corridor in order to orient business to the hamlets rather than sprawled along the corridor.)</li></ol>
<b>PIANK 2</b>	<p>The Piankatank District includes some of the largest tracts of agricultural lands and forests in the County. These are important natural assets that should be managed carefully and protected.</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"><li>1. Identify major land ownership patterns and work with the owners to conserve lands and manage using best management practices.</li><li>2. Amend the County zoning ordinance to increase lot sizes for rural agriculture and forested lands.</li></ol>



## V. Mathews County Community Plans: Community Conditions, Opportunities, Policies and Strategies

### Piankatank: Special Action Projects

#### Gateway Entrance Signs

Gateway entrance signs are excellent ways to introduce a community to visitors. Initially, signs could be erected at the entrances to the County. These gateway signs could include entrances to the County along waterways as well as along roads. Additional signs could be added to each of the smaller communities in a district to promote identity and sense of place. Special attention must be given to the design and placement of the signs. There should be consistency with an overall County theme, yet promote individuality with respect to specific communities or districts.



#### Fort Nonsense

In addition to its early settlement heritage, Mathews County played a role in the Civil War. Earthen fortification elements are intact at Fort Nonsense located northeast of the intersection of John Clayton Memorial Highway (Route 14) and Windsor Rd. (Route 3). The County and the Mathews County Historical Society are working to develop an educational and visitors' center that will celebrate the Civil War experience in Mathews.



#### Entrance Corridor Building Rehabilitation

There are many early buildings along entrance corridors that offer interesting architectural features that can complement the character of the corridor if rehabilitated appropriately. Building improvements should respect architectural features and site improvements must provide an attractive relationship to the street.





## V. Mathews County Community Plans: Community Conditions, Opportunities, Policies and Strategies

### Gwynn's Island

#### Community Overview

Gwynn's Island has an extensive heritage, including an early visit by the explorer Captain John Smith. The island contains a mixture of commercial, residential and working waterfront-facilities. It is accessible by boat or across an iron truss bridge that connects to the County mainland.  Unfortunately, the bridge, which rotates for navigational purposes and is a special architectural asset, is being considered for replacement.

Gwynn's Island exhibits some of the oldest settlement patterns and includes some of the densest development patterns in the County. Many of the houses are small cottages or two-story structures on small lots; many have been expanded over the years. The island contains two small post offices (Grimstead and Gwynn) as well as several small commercial and tourist attractions on the island including the Gwynn's Island Museum, public boat ramp, and an old, vacant motel which was once an active destination for both visitors and residents. Gwynn offers a community center, waterfront condominiums, and a small campground.



Island Campground



Gwynn's Island Community Center

Spirit Branch Cemetery



Truss Bridge



Gwynn's Island Museum





**V. Mathews County Community Plans:  
Community Conditions, Opportunities, Policies and Strategies**

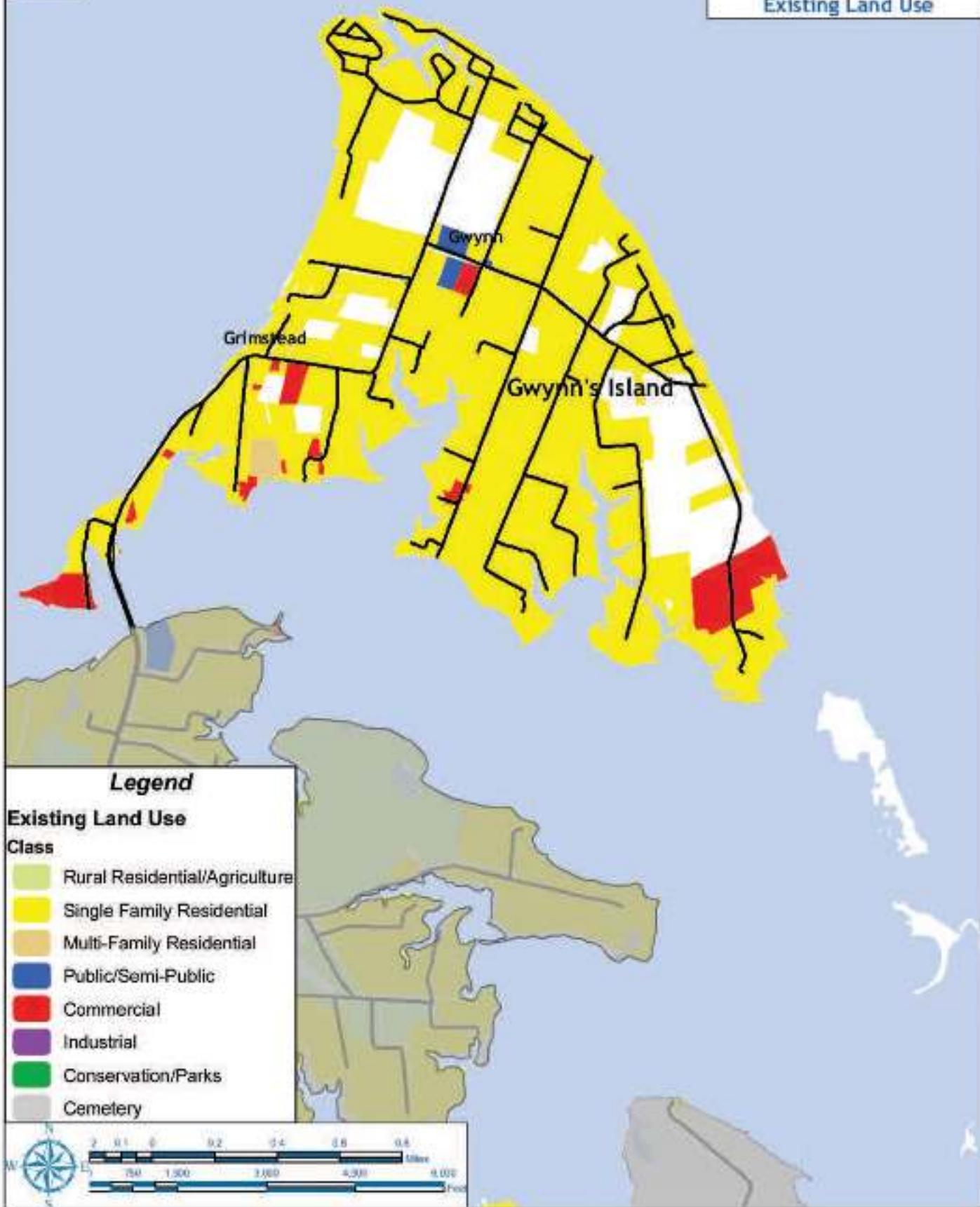


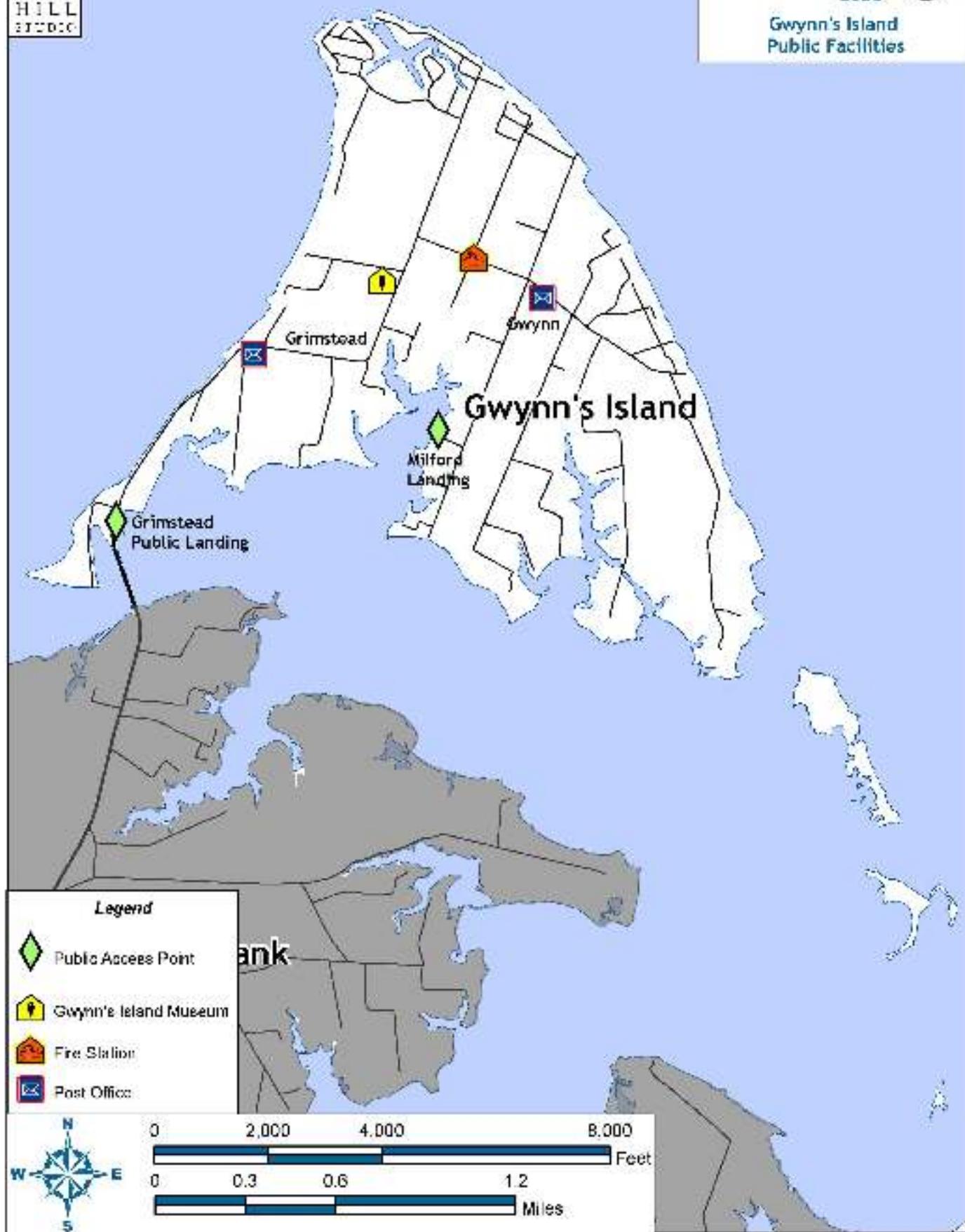
*Gwynn's Island condominiums, retail businesses, housing and working waterfront.*

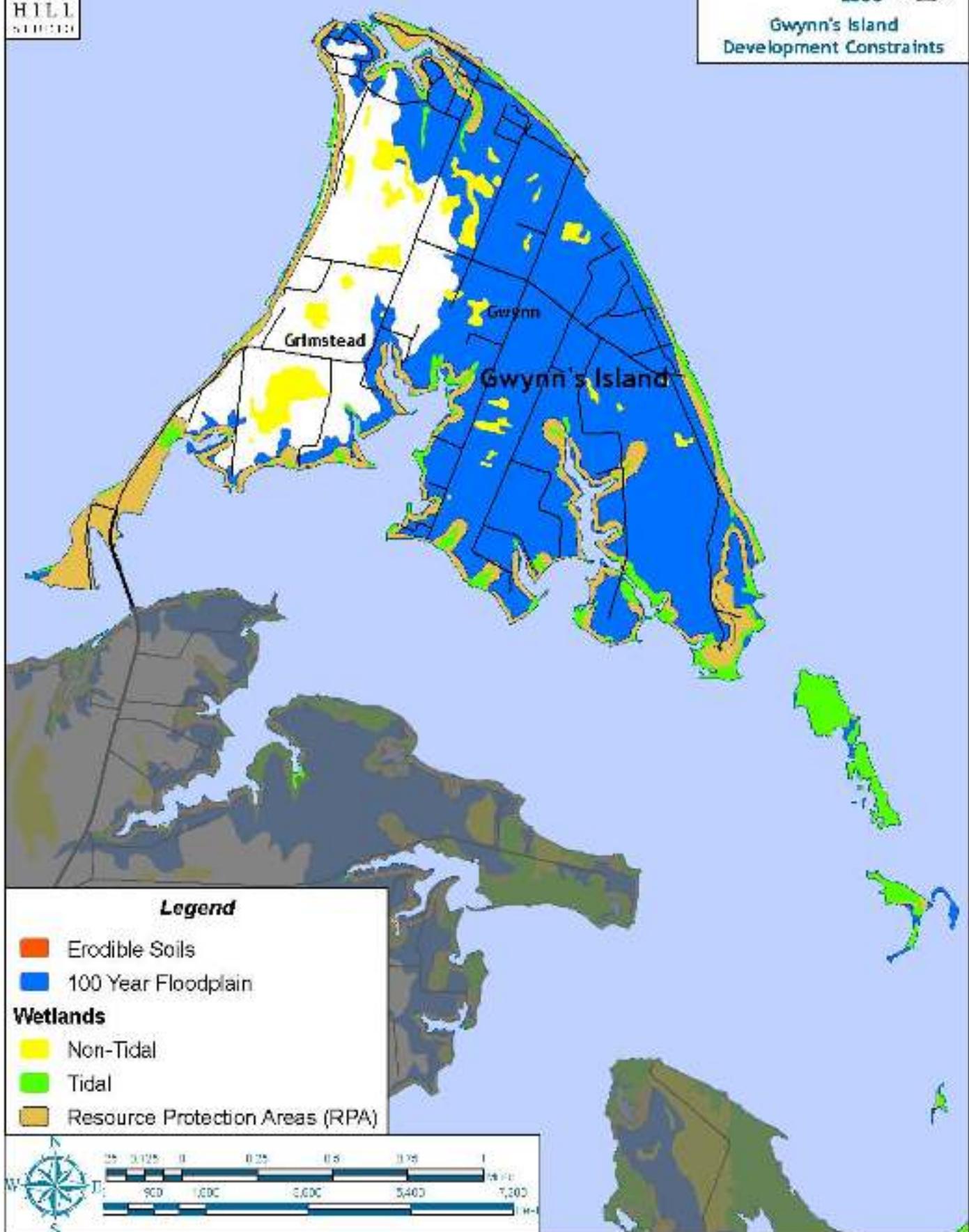


The following maps provide a more detailed overview of the existing conditions and planned public infrastructure on Gwynn's Island:

- Existing Land Use
- Public Facilities
- Development Constraints
- Chesapeake Bay Preservation Areas





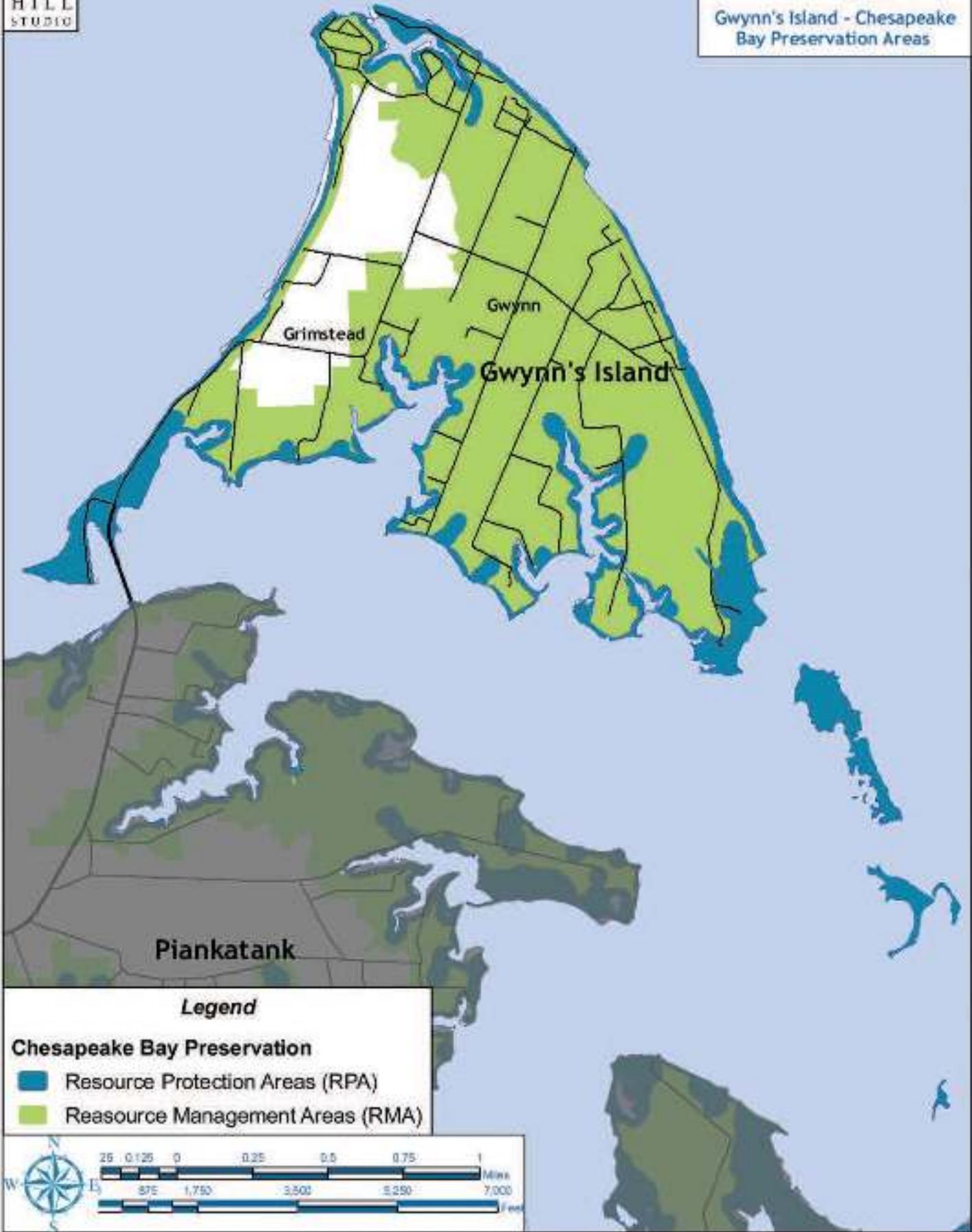




Mathews County  
Comprehensive Plan  
2030



Gwynn's Island - Chesapeake  
Bay Preservation Areas





## V. Mathews County Community Plans: Community Conditions, Opportunities, Policies and Strategies

### Community Opportunities and Challenges

Over the next 10-20 years, some of the opportunities and challenges for Gwynn's Island include:

- Gwynn's Island exhibits a more dense development pattern than other parts of the County and is surrounded by water, making it susceptible to storm winds and rising waters. Land elevations are less than ten feet above sea level. Possible sea level rise over the next few decades could affect half of the island. New and existing development must consider these factors and appropriately plan for these potential impacts in an environmentally responsible manner.
- The development on the island is served primarily by septic systems. This presents water quality issues for both surface and ground water. Many of the systems are failing and there is a need for active measures to protect public health and safety. Phase II of the Sanitary Sewer Transmission Force Main is planned to extend to Gwynn's Island at a to-be-determined future time. Phase I construction is expected to be completed in early 2011.
- Many of the older structures on Gwynn's Island have been rehabilitated or expanded, reducing the amount of open space available on lots. The County's Zoning Ordinance does not regulate the maximum percent of a lot that may be covered with structures or impervious surfaces. Extensive development on small lots may exacerbate drainage issues. To help minimize development conflicts in the future, the County should consider amending the zoning ordinance to establish maximum lot coverage for driveways, parking and structures.
- Because of its proximity to the Chesapeake Bay, the Piankatank River and several inner waterways, the Island has historically had many waterfront businesses ranging from marinas to shipyards and seafood processing. There are two public landings. These amenities and historical operations may offer beneficial opportunities for aquaculture development and working waterfront preservation for the future.
- The Islander Motel once provided bay-front accommodations for tourists and was a gathering spot for residents for special events. It represented the only motel facility in the County, offering spaces for large hospitality events. This property could be rehabilitated or redeveloped for a similar use; however, access and environmental issues are challenges.
- Gwynn's Island is a tourist destination and home to residents (permanent and seasonal), as well as a place of business for waterfront operations. Most recognize the special small community charm and the waterfront opportunities, but may not realize the delicate balance that must be achieved to maintain the community's qualities, environmental amenities and overall contributions to the County. Careful land management and planning will be needed to preserve waterfront businesses and enhance the quality of life for residents.

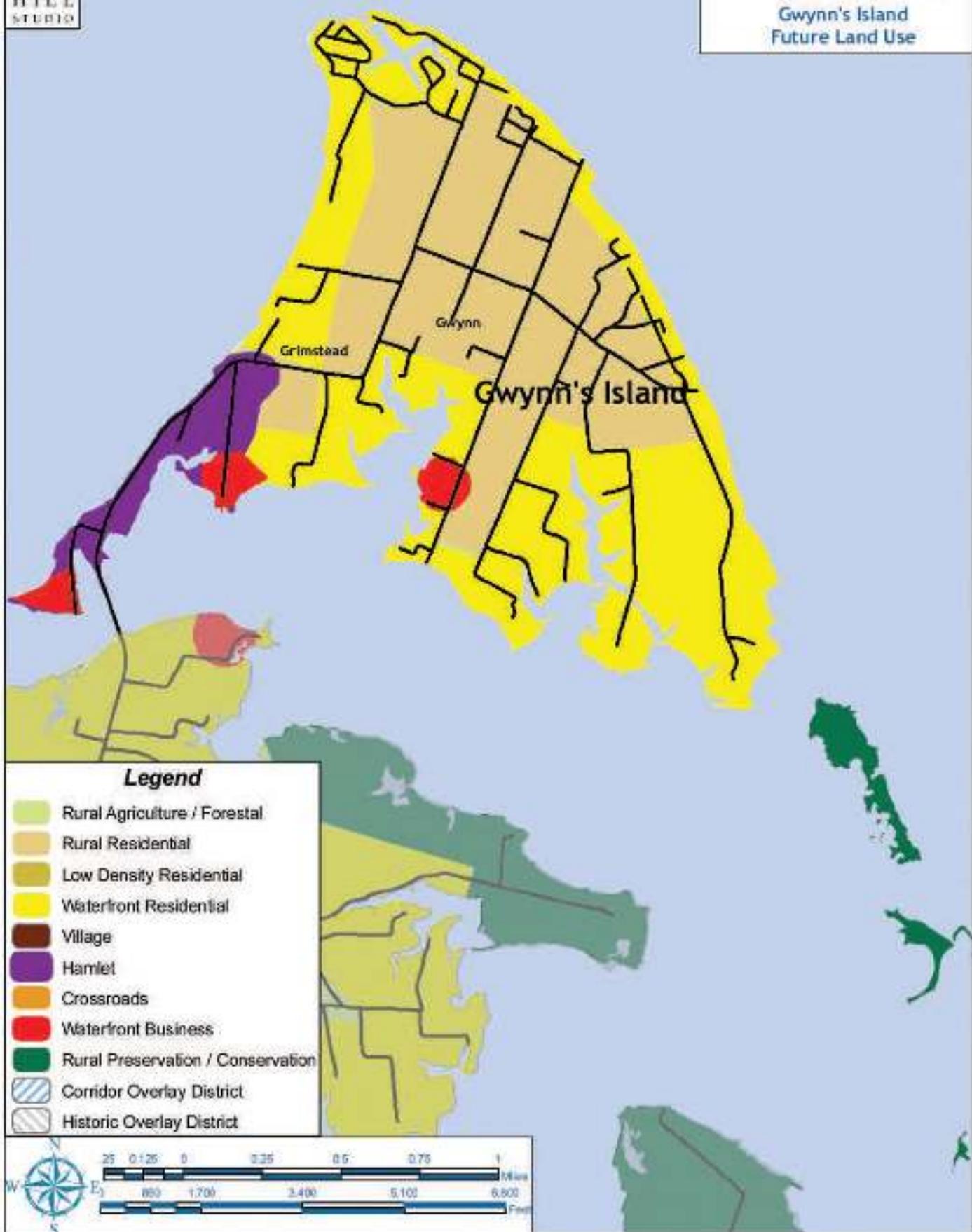


## *V. Mathews County Community Plans: Community Conditions, Opportunities, Policies and Strategies*

### **Gwynn's Island Future Land Use**

The future land use map for Gwynn's Island is shown in greater detail on the following page. The recommended future land use categories are discussed in the preceding land use section of this plan; for the purposes of this section they are summarized below:

- **Waterfront Residential** - There are many environmental challenges associated with expanding development in these areas. New development should be conservative in terms of lot sizes, building types and locations, and shoreline and water access. New or expanded development on existing lots must recognize constraints relative to providing and maintaining safe wastewater treatment and water supply, as well as protecting water quality. Land uses may include single-family residential or clustered-open space development as well as limited agriculture. Building heights should be at an appropriate scale to maintain community character.
- **Rural Residential** – This category applies to areas that are appropriate for very low-density residential development. Development should maintain community character.
- **Hamlet** – This land use category is applicable near the Gwynn's Island Bridge, Grimstead Public Landing, and other adjacent areas where mixed-uses have developed on Gwynn's Island. A hamlet consists of a small-scale, compact settlement area that may include several business uses and community services. Housing may be located adjacent to the hamlet or within the hamlet above ground floor commercial uses. Rehabilitation of existing buildings is encouraged; new development should complement the corridor and surrounding uses.
- **Waterfront Business** – This category is for working waterfront businesses that are important to the long-term economy of Mathews County. Quality aquaculture requires wise management of shorelines and off-shore waters with promoted understanding of aquaculture operations, processing, and access.
- **Rural Preservation/Conservation** - Rural Preservation/Conservation areas include public open space, natural preserves, and areas that should be carefully managed and conserved because of special ecosystems, natural conditions, or possible rise in sea level. Appropriate land uses include open space, passive recreation, low-density residential, and managed agriculture, forestry or aquaculture.





**V. Mathews County Community Plans:  
Community Conditions, Opportunities, Policies and Strategies**

**Community Development Policies and Strategies**

Development Policies and Strategies for Gwynn's Island	
GWYNN 1	<p>Gwynn's Island is an important heritage resource for Mathews County because of its early settlement and its waterfront business history. New or expanded development on the Island should complement existing land uses, minimize use conflicts, and respect environmental features.</p> <p class="list-item-l1">1. Ensure that new or expanded development addresses environmental constraints and protects water quality. Encourage design solutions that will enhance the environment and protect resources and physical investment for the long-term.</p> <p class="list-item-l1">2. Protect working waterfront operations that are important to the economy of Mathews County. Work with multiple partners to enhance water quality of the Bay and its tributaries. Work with and educate residents and businesses on aquaculture needs and waterfront operations.</p>
GWYNN 2	<p>Gwynn's Island is important to County tourism and economic development efforts. Underutilized properties within the "hamlet" should be carefully considered for rehabilitation or redevelopment. Commercial waterfront development outside of the hamlet should be limited to appropriate sites for aquaculture.</p> <p class="list-item-l1">1. Consider redevelopment of the former motel site on Gwynn's Island as a small resort facility. Ensure that development is low-impact, environmentally-friendly and a good neighbor.</p> <p class="list-item-l1">2. Pursue the redevelopment of underutilized waterfront sites as recommended for aquaculture development.</p>
GWYNN 3	<p>Gwynn's Island is susceptible to storm surges and potential rising sea levels. Public education of risks and mitigation solutions is essential in order to raise awareness, reduce adverse effects and limit property damages. Expanded or new development on Gwynn's Island should carefully consider these factors. Conservation and appropriate environmental solutions are preferred.</p>



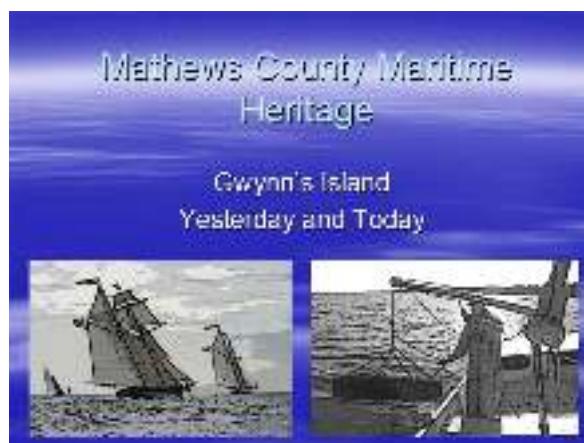
**V. Mathews County Community Plans:  
Community Conditions, Opportunities, Policies and Strategies**

Development Policies and Strategies for Gwynn's Island	
	1. Increase public awareness regarding the risks to property and life during storm surges and long-term risks related to possible sea level rise. When possible, discourage development in high-risk areas or encourage appropriate environmental solutions to reduce impacts. Develop and publish appropriate materials for public distribution.
	2. Revise land use and development regulations to direct growth and development out of high risk areas outside of the floodplain. Consider enhancing existing regulations to increase setbacks and buffers in the floodplain.
	4. Identify alternative means for evacuating residents from Gwynn's Island in the event of a hurricane. Work with the U. S. Coast Guard and other agencies to provide boat and air rescue. Encourage residents to register with the County's Code Red Emergency Alert service.
<b>GWYNN 4</b>	<b>Gwynn's Island has a low elevation and near-surface water table that poses risks for proper functioning of septic systems. These systems should be monitored frequently to reduce impacts on water quality.</b>
	1. Pursue and support local and regional pump-out programs for septic systems in the County.
	2. Amend the County zoning ordinance to address development by creating maximum lot coverage standards that minimize impacts on water quality.

### Gwynn's Island: Special Action Projects

#### Maritime History of Gwynn's Island

The maritime heritage of Gwynn's Island could be shared by writing a history of important activities and events. By integrating current aquaculture operations, the publication could serve as an educational aid, as well as provide a bridge between collections in the Gwynn's Island Museum and the Maritime Museum. Suggestions for walking, driving and boating tours of important maritime sites could enhance the value of the publication.





## V. Mathews County Community Plans: Community Conditions, Opportunities, Policies and Strategies

### Central Mathews

#### Community Overview

The Central Mathews Planning Area includes historic Mathews Court House (the County seat) and the residential communities of Moon and Diggs. The Court House area is the center of business and governmental activity for the County and contains multiple businesses, offices and public facilities (library, schools, court facilities and county administration). Central Mathews also includes the local area known as "Ward's Corner," which is located at the intersection of Buckley Hall Road and John Clayton Memorial Highway.

Residents of the County and of Central Mathews proudly proclaim that there are no stop lights in the County, not even in the County seat of Mathews. This serves as a testament to the easy-going ambiance and charming quality of life cherished by residents of the County.

Mathews Historic Courthouse has a charming village character that boasts historic buildings, pedestrian-friendly environment, and quaint shopping and dining experiences. Many buildings on the historic Courthouse Green have been restored. Other buildings in the Courthouse area have been renovated through the efforts of public and private investors. Planning and visioning for Mathews and Main Street has progressed since 1995 (*Vision for Future Mathews Court House*), culminating in various plans in 2002 (*Mathews Action Plan*), 2004 (*Mathews Court House Transportation Plan*) and 2008 (*Mathews Court House - Historic Gateway to the Chesapeake - Transportation Enhancement Program Application*). As of 2018, construction has been completed for streetscape and building facade improvements to the downtown business district, funded in part through a VDOT Transportation Enhancement Grant and a DHCD Community Development Block Grant.



Main Street Mathews is welcoming to residents and tourists.



*V. Mathews County Community Plans:  
Community Conditions, Opportunities, Policies and Strategies*

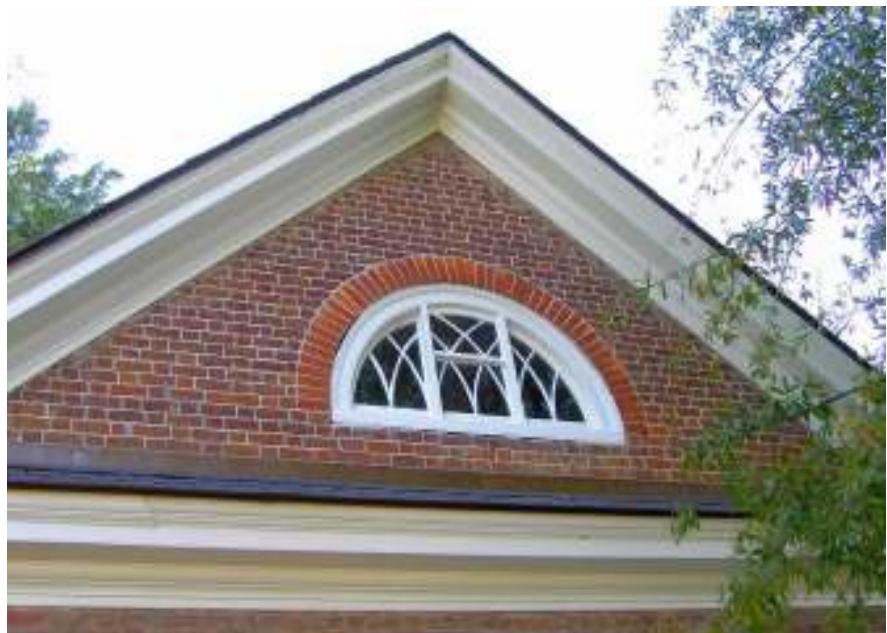


Main Street Hudgins Pharmacy



Main Street Richardson's, a local landmark

*Restoration of the Historic Courthouse Buildings*





## V. Mathews County Community Plans: Community Conditions, Opportunities, Policies and Strategies

### 1995 Vision for Mathews Court House

*Mathews Court House is a thriving village with bustling shops and restaurants; there is water access to the Court House and plenty of parking; a place where people enjoy coming on Saturday nights and Sunday afternoons for shopping, dining and entertainment; it is a pleasant and unique place to visit and shop and to enjoy historic walks and rural life; it is a model community for beauty and ecological sustainability; it has retained its pedestrian focus and charming, small-town atmosphere, with park benches, maintained the courthouse green, and preserved Courthouse building; it is the capstone of the County, depicting a sense of community pride for our environment and resources, and for educational opportunities for residents and visitors; it is free of crime and drugs and is a friendly place to shop and enjoy leisure time and a safe place to walk from building to building and visit local stores.*

*Mathews Court House has come alive with a central public water supply, street lighting, street furniture, landscaping, sidewalks, bike lanes, underground power lines and renovated historic buildings; the sewage treatment plant has been relocated and replaced with a park, recreational facilities and a dock at a navigable Put-In Creek.*

*Mathews Court House has core stores for local needs, specialty stores and a thriving tourist trade, museum, cultural center and thriving arts community; it has regained its status as a significant stopping place for boaters with water access through Put-In Creek.*

*Mathews Court House has balanced population growth – retirees, young families, professionals and is a diverse, living community; it is a good place to grow up and encourage interaction with all ages; it has residences that are inhabited and well-tended.*



The following maps provide a more detailed overview of the existing conditions and planned public infrastructure in Central Mathews:

- Existing Land Use
- Public Facilities
- Development Constraints
- Chesapeake Bay Preservation Areas



Mathews County  
Comprehensive Plan  
2030



Central Mathews  
Existing Land Use

Piankatank

Central Mathews

Moon

Mathews

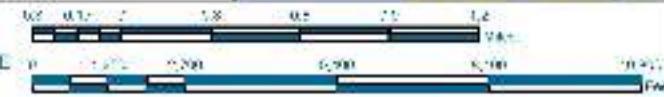
Bayside

**Legend**

**Existing Land Use**

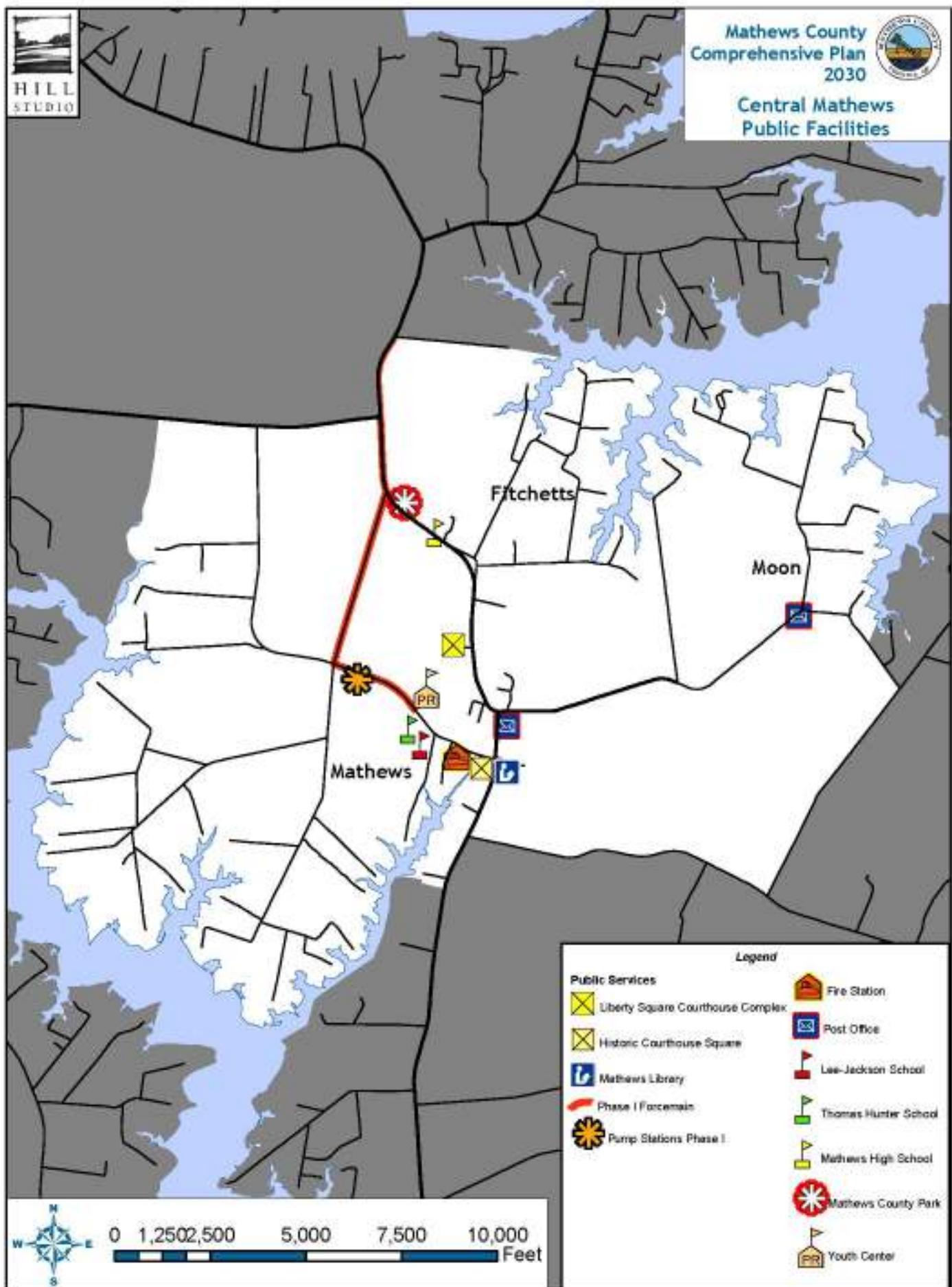
**Class**

- Rural Residential/Agriculture
- Single Family Residential
- Mutl-Family Residential
- Public/Semi-Public
- Commercial
- Industrial
- Conservation/Parks
- Cemetery





Central Mathews  
Public Facilities

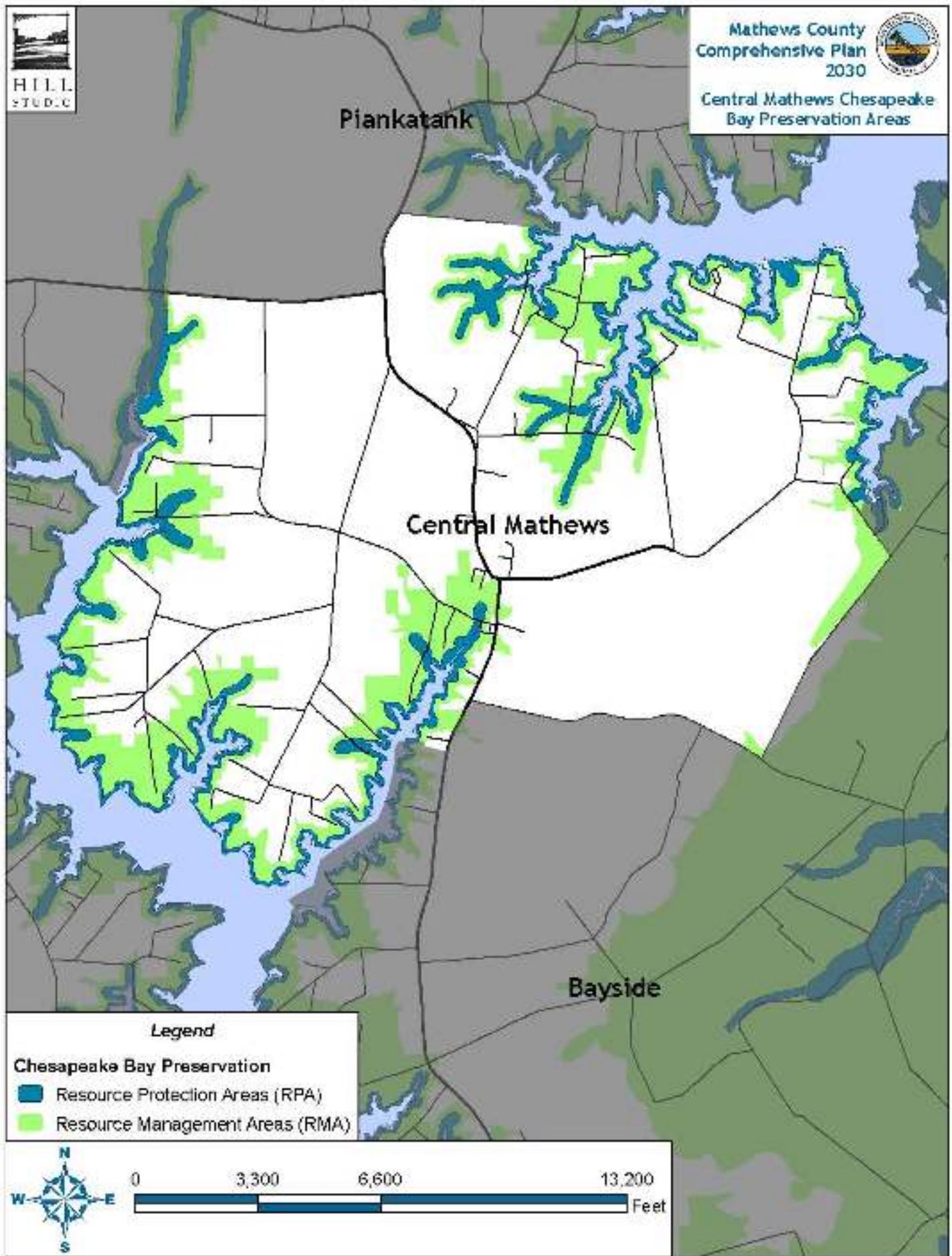




Mathews County  
Comprehensive Plan  
2030



Central Mathews Chesapeake  
Bay Preservation Areas





**V. Mathews County Community Plans:  
Community Conditions, Opportunities, Policies and Strategies**

**Community Opportunities and Challenges**

Over the next 10-20 years, some of the opportunities and challenges for the Central Mathews Planning Area include:

- Mathews Court House will continue as the growth center of the County due to its designation as the County seat and its existing development patterns. Additional improvements to the infrastructure in Mathews Court House will be needed, particularly with respect to water, waste treatment and transportation. Already, the wastewater treatment has closed and a new sanitary sewer transmission force main constructed which will extend from Mathews Court House to Gloucester County. A water supply feasibility study has been discussed and a regional water supply plan be completed in 2018.
- With the closing of the wastewater treatment plant, the transformation of the property adjacent to Put-In Creek offers an opportunity for added recreational space in downtown Mathews. This can complement the existing Town Point Landing at Put-In Creek and extend the opportunities to downtown. Trails could link the three schools and the new courts facility to Mathews. Since the closure, improvements to the site include an accessible canoe/kayak launch, an open-sided pavilion, and native landscaping.



- Residential development opportunities in and around Mathews Village can provide expanded housing for young professionals and seniors. Locating alternative housing types in Mathews allows a more dense development pattern and links residents with nearby supporting facilities within easy walking distance.



**V. Mathews County Community Plans:  
Community Conditions, Opportunities, Policies and Strategies**

- Central Mathews has a tremendous heritage that is not well documented by historic survey. While the Courthouse Green is on the National Register of Historic Places, there are additional areas of Mathews (and the County) that should be inventoried for the purposes of preservation and future planning. Federal and State historic district designation could help rehabilitate existing buildings by offering historic tax credits to property owners; local historic district designation (and zoning protection) could help guide rehabilitation of buildings and encourage complementary new development.
- Development along the road corridors leading into historic Mathews Court House needs to be carefully planned and managed in order to maintain the attractiveness and character of the County. A corridor overlay district with adopted design standards could potentially guide the development patterns of new development.



## *V. Mathews County Community Plans: Community Conditions, Opportunities, Policies and Strategies*

### **Central Mathews Future Land Use**

The future land use map for the Central Mathews Planning Area is shown in greater detail on the following page. The recommended future land use categories are discussed in the preceding land use section of this plan; for the purposes of this section they are summarized below:

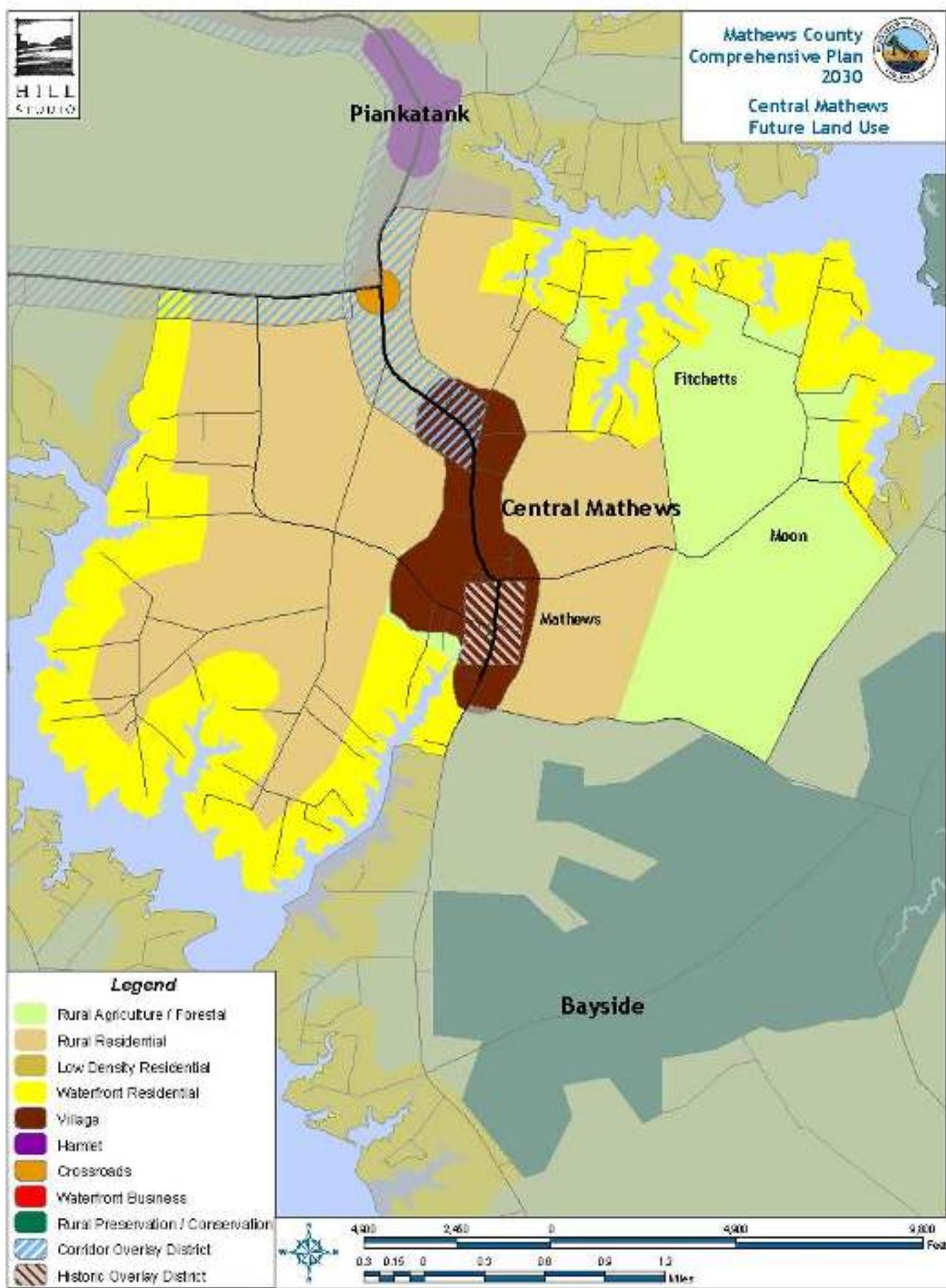
- **Village** - This land use category applies to the County historic commercial center, Mathews Court House. This compact development center consists of a core of mixed residential, commercial and community services that may include small businesses, upper-story residential, live/work units, and surrounding groupings of residential uses. Within the village there are a variety of residential types and densities ranging from single-family homes to small groups of dwelling units. The village exhibits an interconnected street network, sidewalks and landscaping. Buildings are positioned close to the street with parking on the street or in small, shared lots located to the side or rear of buildings.
- **Rural Residential** - This land use category include areas of the county that are still rural in character and exhibit very low-density residential uses. Typical land uses may include agriculture and residential uses with larger lots.
- **Waterfront Residential** - There are many environmental challenges associated with expanding development in these areas. New development should be conservative in terms of lot sizes, building types and locations, and shoreline and water access. New or expanded development on existing lots must recognize constraints relative to providing and maintaining safe wastewater treatment and water supply, as well as protecting water quality. Land uses may include single-family residential development and well-managed agriculture or open space. Building heights should be limited to an appropriate scale to maintain community character.
- **Corridor Overlay District** - The Corridor Overlay District could extend from historic Mathews Court House, along Main Street, Buckley Hall Road and John Clayton Memorial Highway corridors to Gloucester County. It could guide new development and enhance corridor entrances into historic Mathews Court House.
- **Historic Overlay District** - A Historic Overlay District is proposed for the historic Mathews Court House and surrounding Mathews Village. This district would provide design recommendations for building improvements and new building construction, as well as establish a process for reviewing building demolition.



Mathews County  
Comprehensive Plan  
2030



Central Mathews  
Future Land Use





**V. Mathews County Community Plans:  
Community Conditions, Opportunities, Policies and Strategies**

**Community Development Policies and Strategies**

Development Policies and Strategies for Central Mathews	
CENTRAL 1	<p><b>Historic Mathews Court House is the official County seat and the economic and governmental center of the County. Development within the village and along the corridors leading into the historic center should be carefully planned and managed to enhance business development and the visual qualities of the County.</b></p>
	<ol style="list-style-type: none"><li>1. Consider adopting a Corridor Overlay District for application to entrance corridors leading to the historic Mathews Court House. Consider design guidelines for the corridor to assist property owners in understanding standards and addressing development requirements.</li></ol>
	<ol style="list-style-type: none"><li value="2">2. Develop and adopt a Historic Overlay District for downtown Mathews. Develop design guidelines to assist property owners in understanding standards and addressing rehabilitation and new development requirements.</li></ol>
	<ol style="list-style-type: none"><li value="3">3. Work with VDOT to ensure that future transportation planning for the entrance corridors includes landscaping and medians consistent with adopted design standards. Include pedestrian and bicycle accommodations where appropriate.</li></ol>
CENTRAL 2	<p><b>The Village of Mathews is the business center of the county and is the most densely developed area of the County. Continued development of the village should be consistent with the vision for Mathews and maintain the special building context and qualities of the community.</b></p>
	<ol style="list-style-type: none"><li>1. Update cost estimates for constructing the improvements identified in the water supply study for Mathews Court House. Coordinate with the regional water supply study. Implement recommended water improvements to the extent feasible. Solicit multiple partners and funding sources.</li></ol>
	<ol style="list-style-type: none"><li value="2">2. Manage future increased traffic movements on entry corridors by exploring various unsignalized intersection designs in lieu of a traffic signal. Ensure that designs retain the pedestrian scale of the community.</li></ol>
	<ol style="list-style-type: none"><li value="3">3. Amend land use planning tools to encourage and direct growth to areas of the district where public infrastructure exists or is planned.</li></ol>
	<ol style="list-style-type: none"><li value="4">4. Ensure that public facilities and new or expanded development in low-lying</li></ol>



**V. Mathews County Community Plans:  
Community Conditions, Opportunities, Policies and Strategies**

Development Policies and Strategies for Central Mathews	
	areas are protected from flooding.
	5. Encourage developers to develop a diverse range of housing types in Mathews. Identify key properties that may work and pursue available funding sources, and partner with private for profit or non-profit developers for implementation. Ensure that the size and design of housing developments complement Mathews Village and are consistent with adopted design guidelines for new development.
	6. Implement expanded broadband services in Mathews Village and along entrance corridors. Pursue funding sources to assist in implementation.
CENTRAL 3	<b>Mathews Village is a tourist destination. Special efforts should be undertaken to ensure that there are a variety of supporting businesses, services, facilities and events available to foster tourism.</b>
	1. Pursue the development of recreational and event facilities at Put-In Creek.
	2. Market the artisan and cultural opportunities in Mathews, as well as the environmental activities and resources. Host regular artisan events in Mathews Village. Promote the “Be Here” marketing/branding campaign.
	3. Designate and sign bicycle routes in the County and link to downtown Mathews.
	4. Work with various organizations to promote a variety of walking, biking, boating and driving tours of the County. Start with Mathews Village and expand.
	5. Work with the MPPDC and others to identify transportation planning projects that help to promote safe pedestrian and bicycle access throughout the village area



## V. Mathews County Community Plans: Community Conditions, Opportunities, Policies and Strategies

### Central Mathews: Special Action Projects

#### Put-In Creek Park

Closure of the County wastewater treatment plant near Put-In Creek offers an opportunity for redevelopment of the key property for recreation and tourism. The site can link downtown Mathews to the water and provide opportunities for many waterside activities.



*The concept plans shown above and right show a kayak launch and dock area, arcade for an expanded farmer's or artisan market, outdoor pedestrian connection, activity lawn, tree house playground, and possible trail to connect to the schools.*





**V. Mathews County Community Plans:  
Community Conditions, Opportunities, Policies and Strategies**

**Downtown Housing**

Downtown Mathews offers opportunities for residential uses above second-floor commercial uses. These can be very desirable and affordable for young professionals and for downtown workers. Live-work units are popular and can be good investments to boost artisan and business entrepreneurship.



*Example of upper-floor housing in renovated downtown commercial building.*



**V. Mathews County Community Plans:  
Community Conditions, Opportunities, Policies and Strategies**

## West Mathews

### Community Overview

The West Mathews Planning Area lies to the south of John Clayton Memorial Highway (Route 14) and extends to waterfronts on the North River, East River and Mobjack Bay. Like its northern neighbor, West Mathews contains many large tracts of agricultural and forested lands. This district has numerous farms (produce and livestock) and several commercial landscaping operations. Most of the properties are in residential use and include early farm houses, more traditional single-family houses, and manufactured homes. The area includes the communities of North, Foster, Cardinal, and Bohannon which have become established as commercial crossroads.



*West Mathews Farms and Community Landmarks*





*V. Mathews County Community Plans:  
Community Conditions, Opportunities, Policies and Strategies*

---

The following maps provide a more detailed overview of the existing conditions and public facilities in West Mathews:

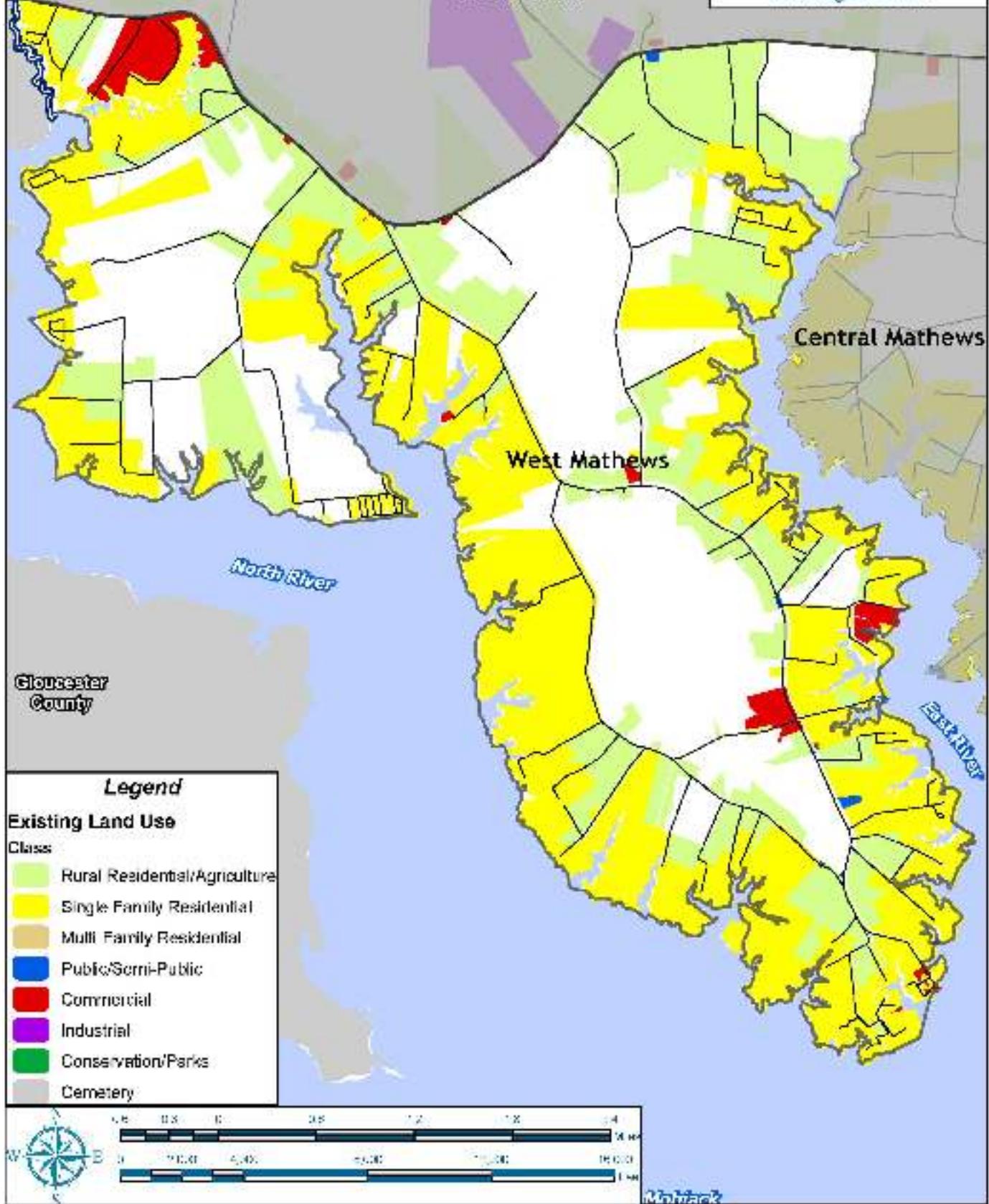
- Existing Land Use
- Public Facilities
- Development Constraints
- Chesapeake Bay Preservation Areas



Mathews County  
Comprehensive Plan  
2030



West Mathews  
Existing Land Use





Mathews County  
Comprehensive Plan  
2030



West Mathews  
Public Facilities

## Piankatank

Auburn Wharf Landing

North River

Gloucester  
County

Transfer Station

Foster

North

West Mathews

Cardinal

Bohannon

Buzzards  
Bay

### Legend

- Transfer Station
- Fire Station
- Post Office
- Public Water Access



0

2,000 4,000

8,000

12,000

16,000

Feet



Mathews County  
Comprehensive Plan  
2030



West Mathews  
Development Constraints

Piankatank

14

West Mathews

North River

Gloucester  
County

Legend

- Erodible Soil
- 100 Year Floodplain
- Wetlands**
- Non-Tidal
- Tidal
- Resource Protection Areas (RPA)



N

S

E

W

NE

SE

SW

NW

0

3,860

7,700

15,400

Feet

0

0.5

1

2

Miles



Mathews County  
Comprehensive Plan  
2030



West Mathews - Chesapeake  
Bay Protection Areas

#### Legend

##### Chesapeake Bay Preservation

- Resource Protection Areas (RPA)
- Resource Management Areas (RMA)



0 3,900 7,800 15,600

Feet

0 0.5 1 2

Miles



**V. Mathews County Community Plans:  
Community Conditions, Opportunities, Policies and Strategies**

### **Community Opportunities and Challenges**

Over the next 10-20 years, some of the opportunities and challenges for the West Mathews Planning Area include:

- The elevation of this part of the County is low; two-thirds of the district has an elevation of less than ten feet above sea level. Thus, there are many inland non-tidal wetlands and the perimeter of the district lies in the 100-year floodplain. The district is affected by storm surges and potentially affected by rising sea levels.
- The district's elevation and soils are not well suited for septic systems. There are failing systems in the district. This presents particular problems in the more densely populated waterfront manufactured home communities (i.e. North River).
- Although much of the West Mathews District has frontage on the water, and there are many marinas, there are few public access points in the District. The County has one public water access point on the North River (Auburn Wharf Landing); it recently purchased the East River Boat Yard property and plans to develop it for public recreation. Access to the property is somewhat challenging and may limit the amount of activity that can be accommodated.



### **West Mathews Future Land Use**

The future land use map for the West Mathews Planning District is shown in greater detail on the following page. The recommended future land use categories are discussed in the preceding land use section of this plan; for the purposes of this section they are summarized below:

- **Rural Agriculture/Forestral** - This land use category is intended for large-tract agriculture and forests. Land uses may include agriculture, forests and accompanying very low density residential.
- **Waterfront Residential** - There are many environmental challenges associated with expanding development in these areas. New development should be conservative in terms of lot sizes, building types and locations, and shoreline and water access. New or expanded development on existing lots must recognize constraints relative to providing and maintaining safe wastewater treatment and water supply, as well as protecting water quality. Land uses may include single-family residential development and well-managed agriculture or open space. Building heights should be limited to an appropriate scale to maintain community character.
- **Waterfront Business** – This category is for important working waterfront businesses of Mathews County that are important to the long-term economy. Quality aquaculture requires wise management of shorelines and off-shore waters with promoted



**V. Mathews County Community Plans:  
Community Conditions, Opportunities, Policies and Strategies**

understanding of aquaculture operations, processing, and access.

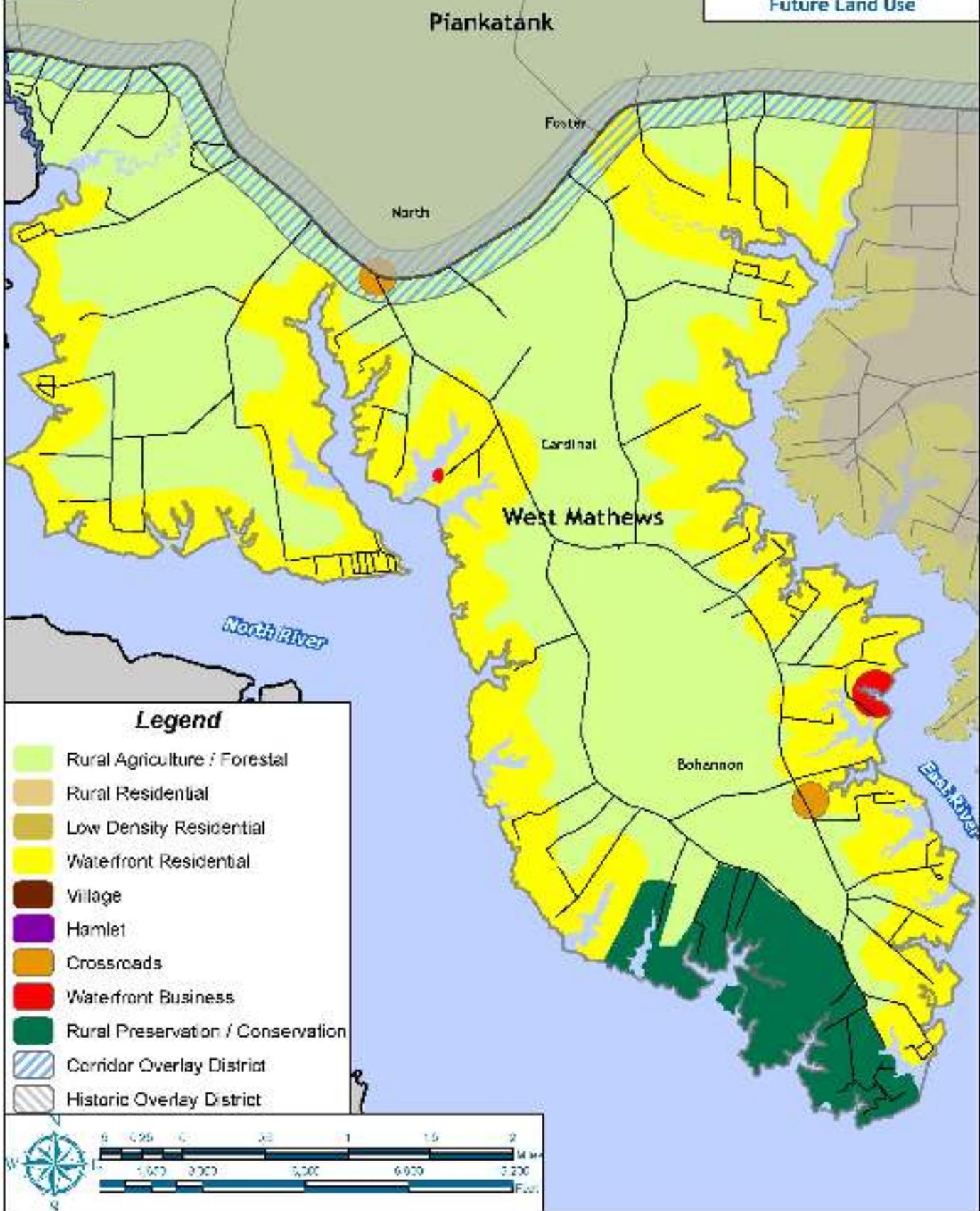
- **Crossroads Community** - Road intersections have developed as small crossroad business centers. In addition to the central village and hamlets, these areas serve local residents and provide small business opportunities or services at intersections of roads that frequently carry neighborhood traffic. Typical land uses could include a small convenience store, gas station, post office, café or small office.
- **Rural Preservation/Conservation** - Rural Preservation/Conservation areas include public open space, natural preserves, and areas that should have carefully managed development and be conserved because of special ecosystems or natural conditions. Appropriate land uses would include open space, passive recreation, low-intensity residential, and carefully managed agriculture, forestry or aquaculture.
- **Corridor Overlay District** - This district could follow the major entrance corridors into the County. It could provide development guidance for new development to enhance the entrances to the historic Mathews Court House.



Mathews County  
Comprehensive Plan  
2030



West Mathews  
Future Land Use





**V. Mathews County Community Plans:  
Community Conditions, Opportunities, Policies and Strategies**

**Community Development Policies and Strategies**

Development Policies and Strategies for West Mathews	
WEST 1	<p>The forests and open agricultural lands of West Mathews are unique natural assets to the County. The agrarian vistas and dense forests contribute greatly to the character of the County. It is important that these assets be actively managed and protected.</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"><li>1. Identify major land ownership patterns and work actively with the owners to conserve and manage land using best management practices.</li><li>2. Amend the County Zoning Ordinance to increase lot sizes for rural agriculture and forested lands. Consider using agricultural and forestal districts to preserve the land for production.</li><li>3. Consider a corridor overlay district to include Route 14 from the Gloucester County line to its intersection with Route 198 at Ward's Corner. Install gateway entrance signs to the County.</li></ol>
WEST 2	<p>West Mathews is susceptible to storm surges and rising sea levels. Public education of risks and mitigation solutions is essential in order to raise awareness, reduce adverse effects and limit property damages. Expanded or new development should carefully consider these factors. Conservation and appropriate environmental solutions are preferred.</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"><li>1. Increase public awareness regarding the risks to property and life during storm surges and long-term risks related to possible sea level rise. When possible, discourage development in high-risk areas or encourage appropriate environmental solutions to reduce impacts. Develop and publish appropriate materials for public distribution.</li><li>2. Consider amending land use tools and implementing both regulatory and planning options to mitigate the potential impacts of recurrent flooding in the area.</li></ol>
WEST 3	<p>West Mathews has multiple environmental constraints for development. New or expanded development in the district should respect environmental factors, integrate low-impact development alternatives, and actively plan for any adverse effects. Existing development should be monitored regularly for faulty septic discharges or non-point sources of pollution.</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"><li>1. Ensure that new or expanded development appropriately addresses environmental constraints and protects water quality. Encourage design</li></ol>



**V. Mathews County Community Plans:  
Community Conditions, Opportunities, Policies and Strategies**

Development Policies and Strategies for West Mathews	
	solutions that will enhance the environment and protect resources and physical investment for the long-term.
	2. Pursue and support local and regional pump-out programs for septic systems in the County.
WEST 4	<b>Public access to the waterfront is a priority for the County. Increased public access to the waterfront should be provided in West Mathews.</b>
	1. Pursue development of the East River Boat Yard property as a public access point in West Mathews. Develop a concept plan for the property and coordinate it with district residents. Solicit partners and applicable grant funds for implementation. Encourage small business, as well as recreational concepts.
	2. Continue to work closely with the Middle Peninsula Chesapeake Bay Public Access Authority and other public and private entities to provide more opportunities for public access to the water in this area.

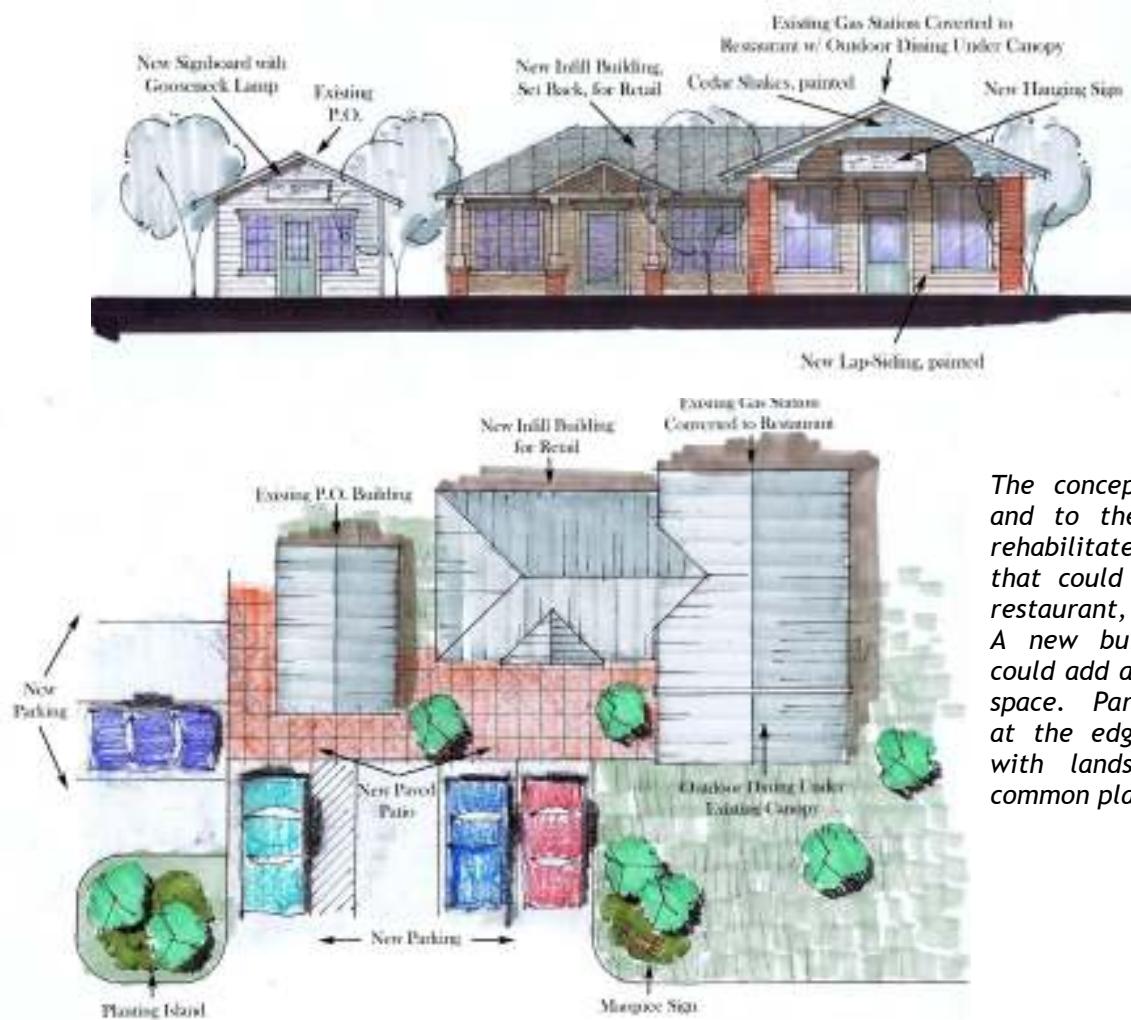


## V. Mathews County Community Plans: Community Conditions, Opportunities, Policies and Strategies

### West Mathews: Special Action Projects

#### Bohannon Revitalization Plan

Like many crossroads communities throughout Mathews County, Bohannon has an interesting collection of commercial buildings that could be revitalized to create a pedestrian-scale, small business and mixed-use center. This could be a model for other crossroads areas.



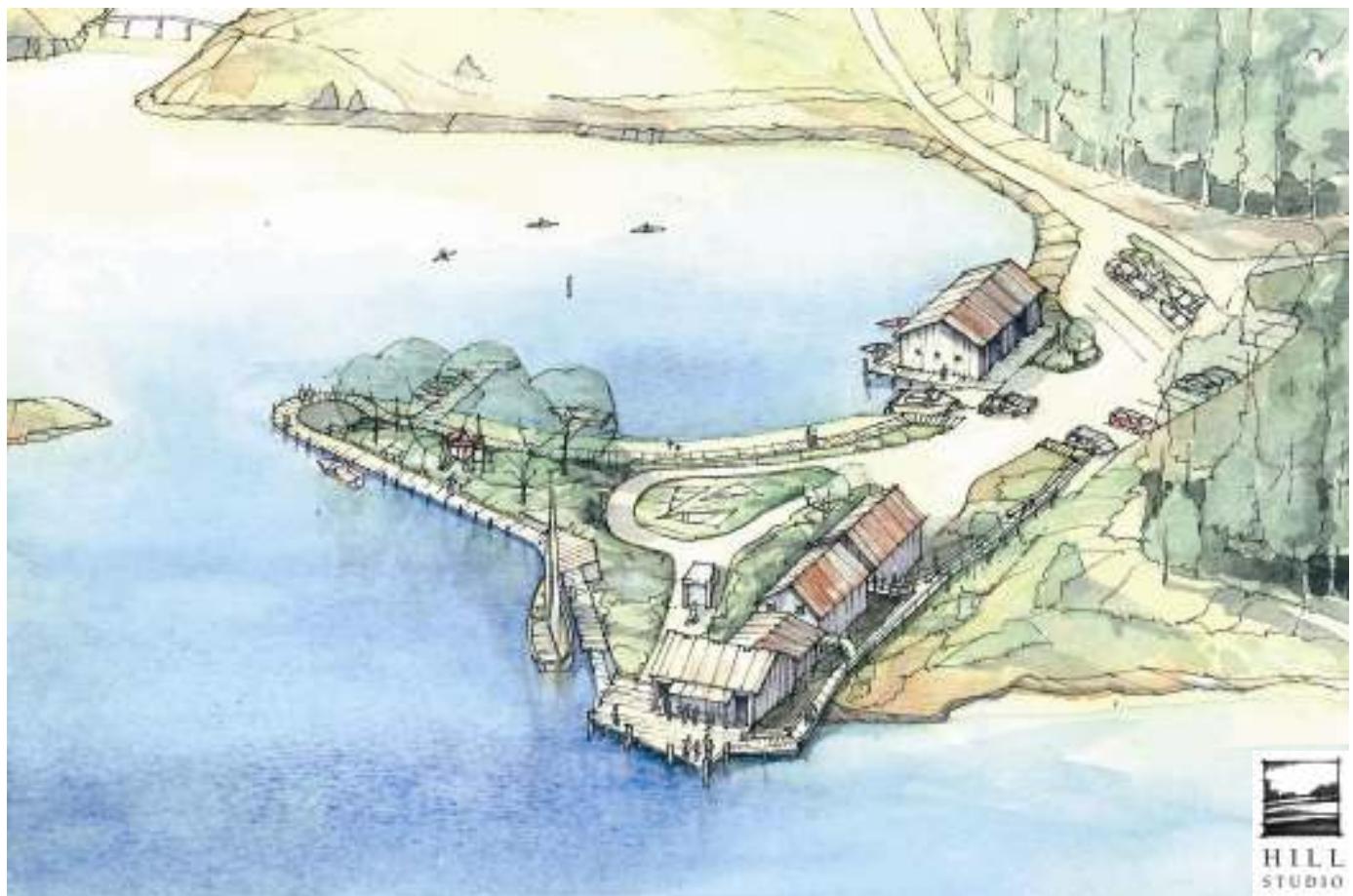
The concept plans above and to the left show a rehabilitated gas station that could house a small restaurant, deli or grocery. A new building addition could add additional retail space. Parking is defined at the edge of the road with landscaping and a common plaza area.



**V. Mathews County Community Plans:  
Community Conditions, Opportunities, Policies and Strategies**

**East River Boat Yard - Public Access Landing**

The East River Boat Yard provides an excellent opportunity to improve public access to the waterfront while encouraging local business. Currently, the County leases several of the existing buildings to local watermen for business purposes. The property has great potential for a variety of uses including public recreation and water access, aquaculture and education. The following illustrations provide concepts that could be considered for the property.

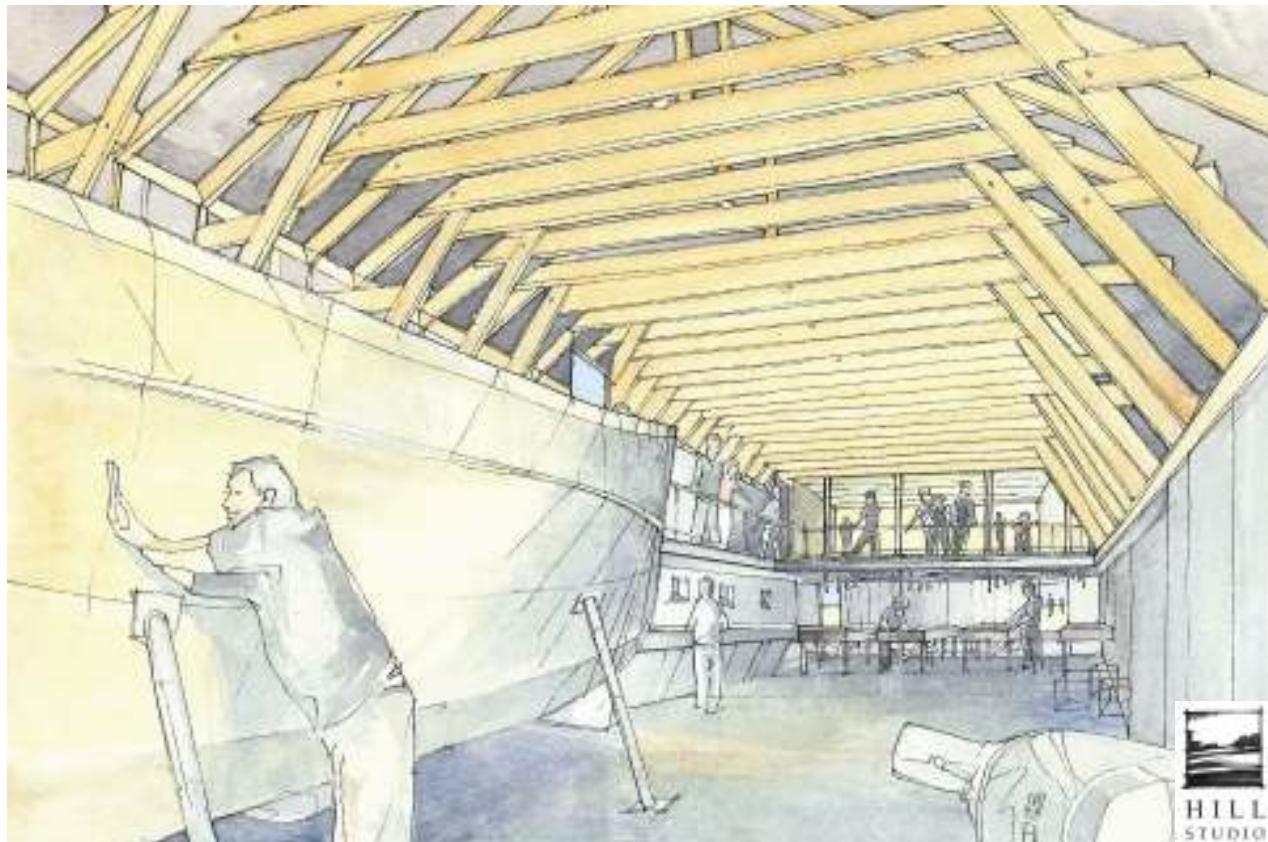




**V. Mathews County Community Plans:  
Community Conditions, Opportunities, Policies and Strategies**



*One possible concept for the facility could use the primary building fronting on the East River as an active aquaculture operation and offer public viewing of crab shedding tanks and boat building. Exterior decks could provide views of the adjacent wetlands and East River*





**V. Mathews County Community Plans:  
Community Conditions, Opportunities, Policies and Strategies**

## Bayside

### Community Overview

The Bayside Planning Area is appropriately named because of its proximity and orientation to the Chesapeake Bay. Generally, it can be described as being south of the Village of Mathews and Tabernacle Road. The shorelines within Bayside are extensive, incorporating numerous tidal creeks, inlets and harbors that are part of the Bay network.

Bayside contains some of the most frequently used public water access points for residents and visitors – Haven/Festival Beach, Bethel Beach Natural Area Preserve, Williams Wharf, and New Point Comfort Lighthouse and Observation Area. In addition, there are seven other public landings in the Bayside District; thus, the area hosts 11 of the 19 public water access points in the County. Bayside includes the several small communities that have become established over the years: Onemo, Sarah, Port Haywood, Susan, Peary, Shadow, New Point, and Bavon.



*Residential Structures in Bayside.*

*Bayside Water Access Points – Haven/Festival Beach and Bethel Natural Preserve.*





**V. Mathews County Community Plans:  
Community Conditions, Opportunities, Policies and Strategies**



Tidal Waterway and Wetlands in Bayside



Ocean Products

New Point RV Resort



New Point Waterfront

Port Haywood Business



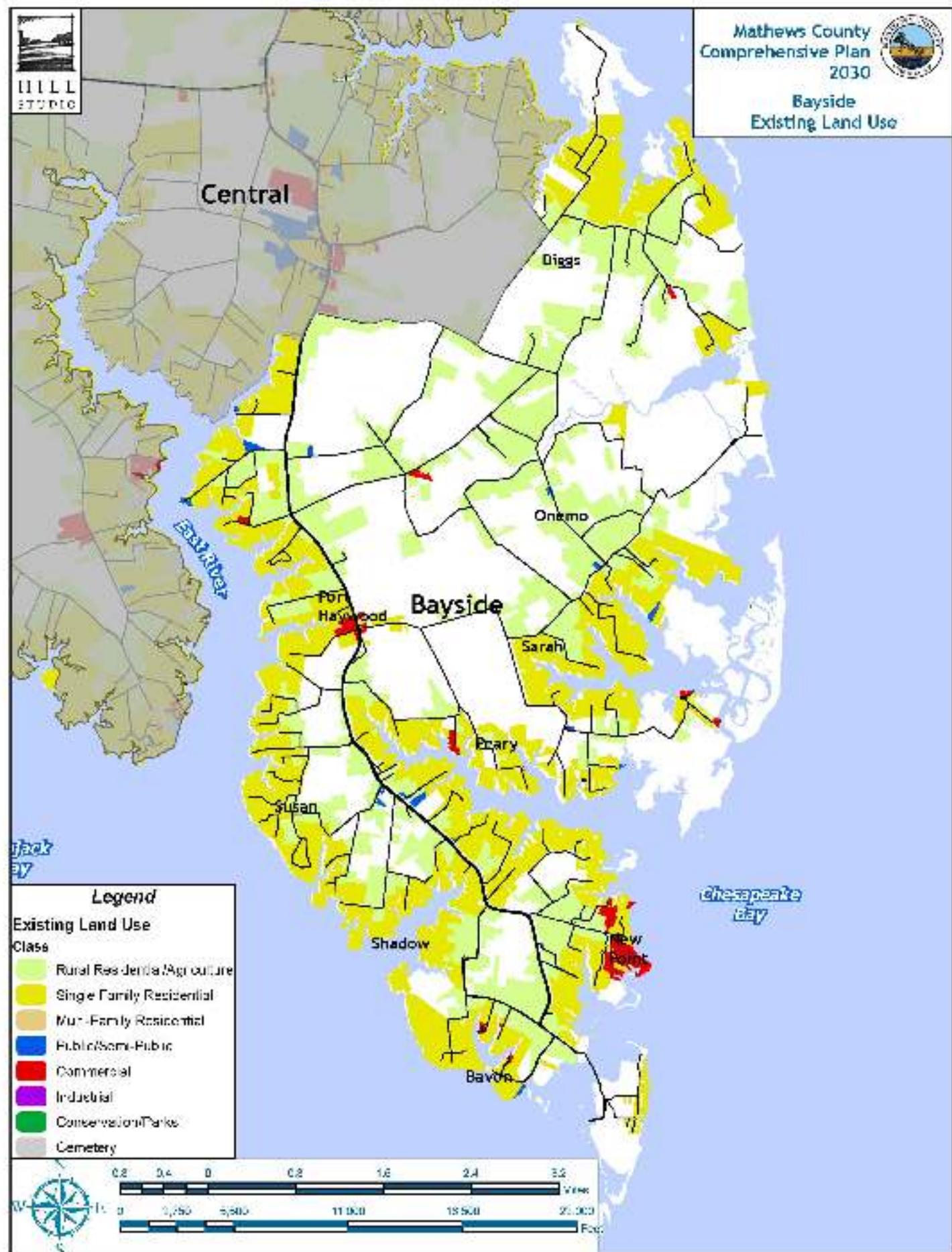


***V. Mathews County Community Plans:  
Community Conditions, Opportunities, Policies and Strategies***

---

The following maps provide a more detailed overview of the existing conditions and public facilities in Bayside:

- Existing Land Use
- Public Facilities
- Development Constraints
- Chesapeake Bay Preservation Areas

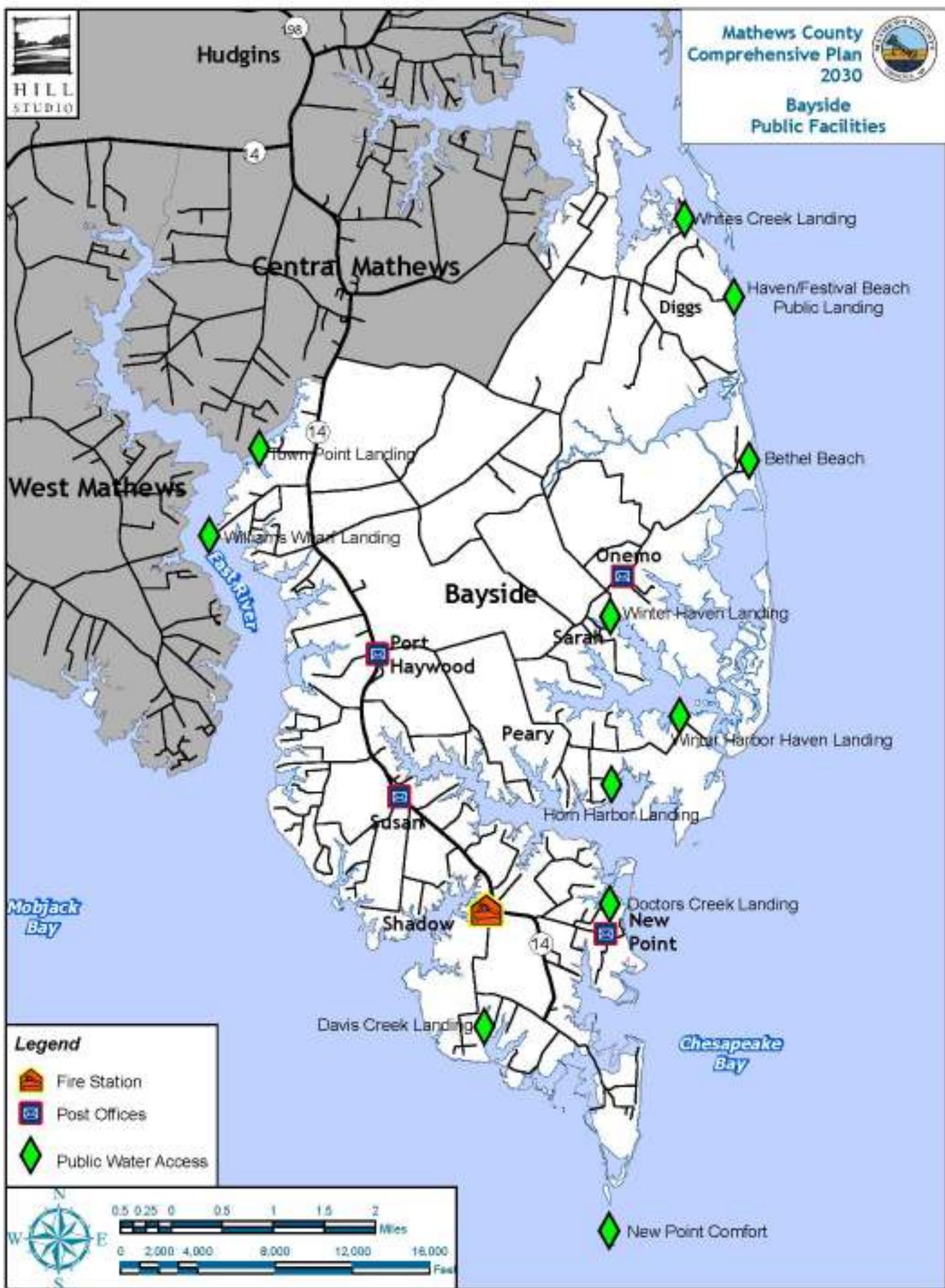




Mathews County  
Comprehensive Plan  
2030

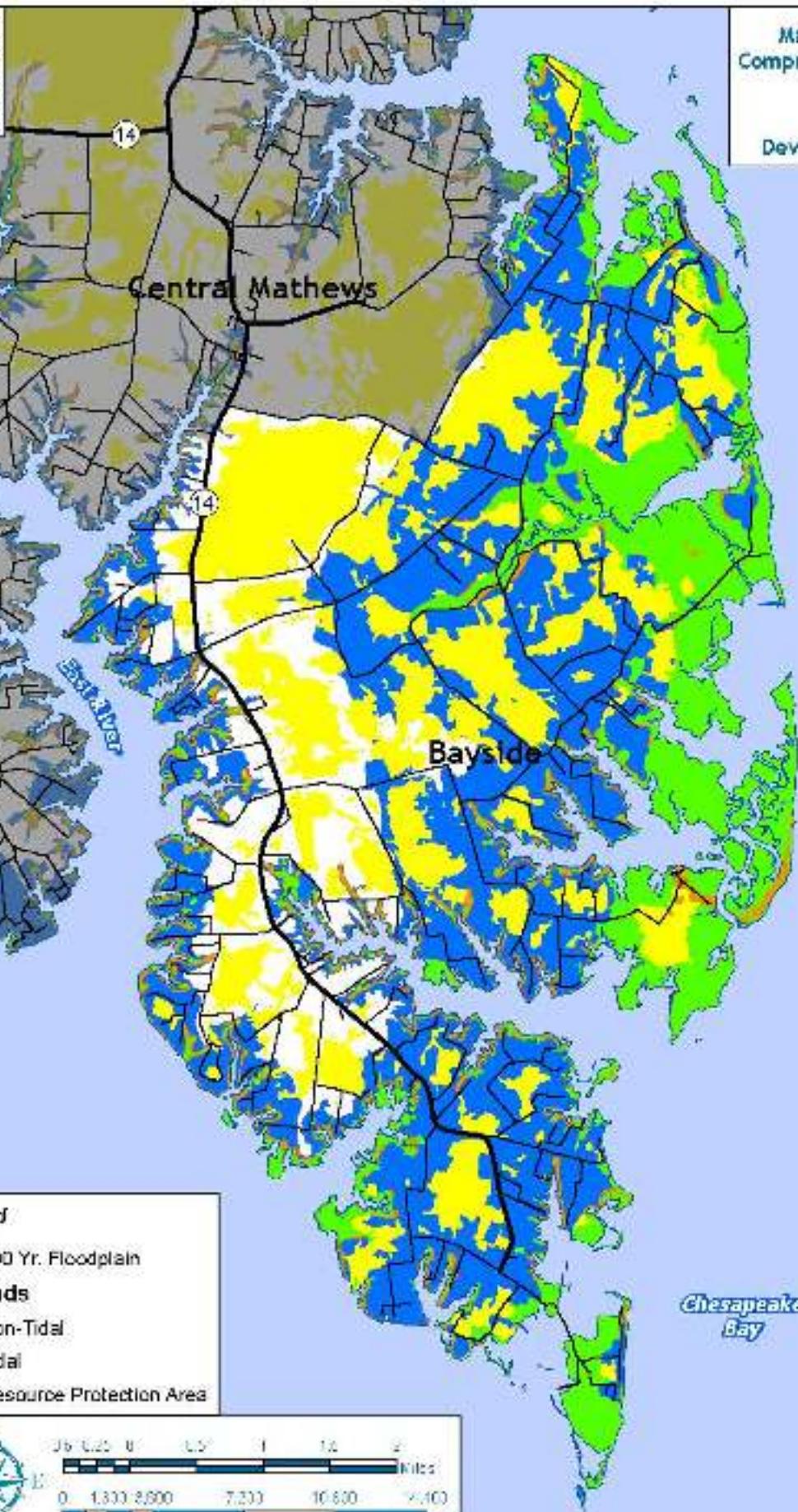


Bayside  
Public Facilities





HILL  
TLP.C



Mathews County  
Comprehensive Plan  
2030



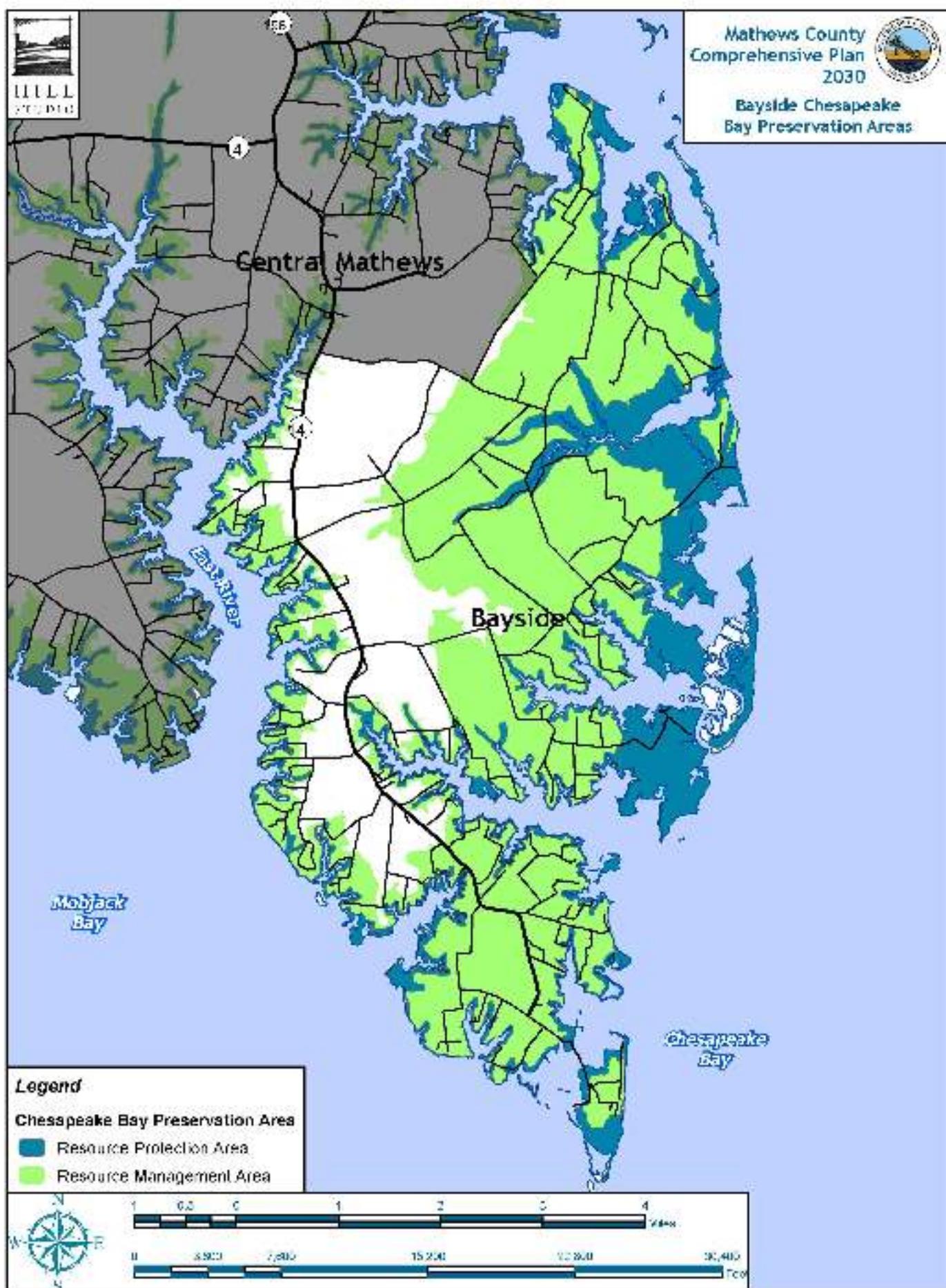
Bayside  
Development Constraints



Mathews County  
Comprehensive Plan  
2030



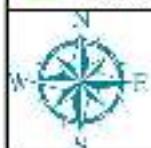
Bayside Chesapeake  
Bay Preservation Areas



#### Legend

##### Chesapeake Bay Preservation Area

- Resource Protection Area
- Resource Management Area



1 0.5 0 1 2 3 4 Miles

0 3,500 7,000 15,200 22,800 30,400 Feet



## *V. Mathews County Community Plans: Community Conditions, Opportunities, Policies and Strategies*

### **Community Opportunities and Challenges**

Over the next 10-20 years, some of the opportunities and challenges for the Bayside Planning Area include:

- The proximity of Bayside to water and the low-lying elevation of the land present numerous challenges for development, particularly with respect to flooding, safe water supply, and waste disposal. These issues likely will become more significant in the future, particularly with potential rising sea levels and continued pressure for waterfront living.
- With potential rise in sea level in the future, mitigation of hazard impacts and loss of life and property are important issues that will require active leadership and response from both governmental officials and property owners. The natural environmental areas of Bayside provide important buffers, habitat and transitional ecosystems that protect inland areas and help to enhance water quality. Increased development can diminish these resources and increase the potential for increased flooding and pollution. In addition, this area of the County is most affected by storm surges and there is only one primary arterial (Route 14, New Point Comfort Highway) that provides an evacuation route.
- For existing development in Bayside, particularly that on the waterfront, the challenge for the future will be to stabilize investment to the extent possible and to do that in a manner that supports the environment and benefits Bayside and the County as a whole. Continuing education of property owners and officials regarding “living shoreline” techniques for shoreline stabilization will be very important to furthering the long-term goal of “living with the water”. Furthermore, raising building elevations above the floodplain may not address many of the continuing challenges and may not be sensitive to residents’ potential requirement to invest in public infrastructure.
- Bayside has played a significant role in the working waterfront heritage of Mathews County. The waterfront of Bayside offers opportunities for enhancing the economy of the County in a variety of ways: recreation, boating, fishing, tourism, and aquaculture. All of these can co-exist with careful planning and understanding of the goals and vision for the future. In particular, aquaculture may be the most beneficial to foster as it may prove to be economically productive for the County with extensive regional benefits.
- Port Haywood is centrally located in the district and could provide additional business services to residents of Bayside. If businesses are expanded, careful oversight is needed to ensure appropriate land uses and building and site development that complement the character of the area.



## *V. Mathews County Community Plans: Community Conditions, Opportunities, Policies and Strategies*

### **Bayside Future Land Use**

The future land use map for the Bayside Planning Area is shown in greater detail on the following page. The recommended future land use categories are discussed in the preceding land use section of this plan; for the purposes of this section they are summarized below:

- **Rural Agriculture/Forestal** - This land use category is intended for large-tract agriculture and forests. Land uses may include agriculture, forests and accompanying very low density residential.
- **Waterfront Residential** - There are many environmental challenges associated with expanding development in these areas. New development should be conservative in terms of lot sizes, building types and locations, and shoreline and water access. New or expanded development on existing lots must recognize constraints relative to providing and maintaining safe wastewater treatment and water supply, as well as protecting water quality. Land uses may include single-family residential development and well-managed agriculture or open space. Building heights should be limited to an appropriate scale to maintain community character.
- **Waterfront Business** – This category is for working waterfront and eco-tourism businesses of Mathews County that are important to the long-term economy. Quality aquaculture requires wise management of shorelines and off-shore waters with promoted understanding of aquaculture operations, processing, and access.
- **Crossroads Community** - Road intersections have developed as small crossroad business centers. In addition to the central village and hamlets, these areas serve local residents and provide small business opportunities or services at intersections of roads that frequently carry neighborhood traffic. Typical land uses could include a small convenience store, gas station, post office, café or small office.
- **Rural Preservation/Conservation** - Rural Preservation/Conservation areas include public open space, natural preserves, and areas that should have carefully managed development and be conserved because of special ecosystems or natural conditions. These areas include dedicated conservation areas that are public set-asides for recreation and natural conservation. Other areas noted for preservation/conservation are areas likely to be influenced by storm surge or possible rising sea levels over the next twenty years. Appropriate land uses would include open space, passive recreation, low-intensity residential and carefully managed agriculture, forestry or aquaculture.

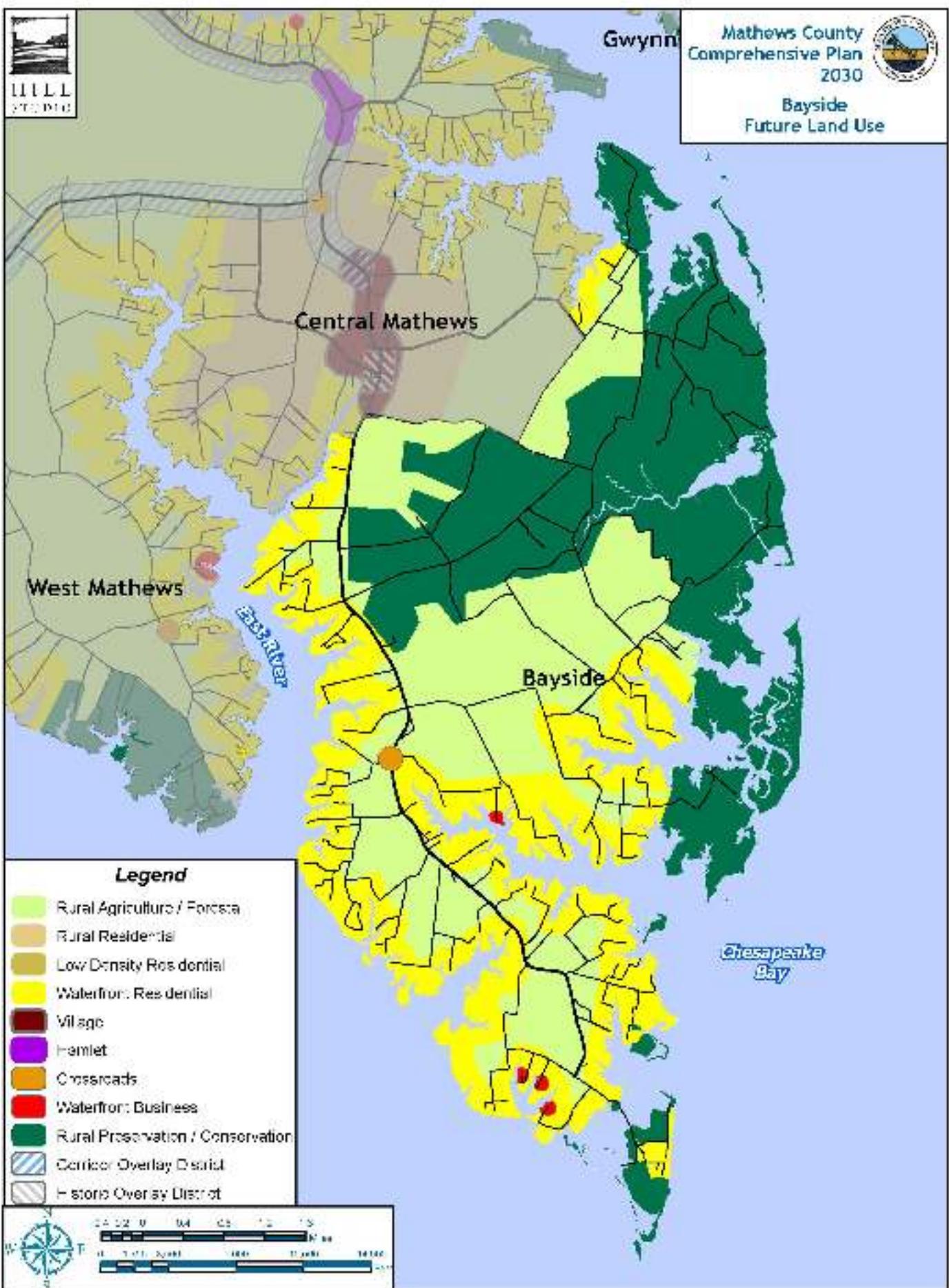


Gwynn

Mathews County  
Comprehensive Plan  
2030



Bayside  
Future Land Use





**V. Mathews County Community Plans:  
Community Conditions, Opportunities, Policies and Strategies**

**Community Development Policies and Strategies**

Development Policies and Strategies for Bayside	
BAY 1	Bayside hosts some of the most significant environmental resources and natural vistas in Mathews County. Preservation and protection of this portion of the County is especially important to maintain the cherished character of Mathews County and to support its environmental quality. Conservation of important assets should be encouraged. Future development in Bayside should be carefully evaluated with respect to environmental impact.
	<ol style="list-style-type: none"><li>1. Actively pursue public education and outreach to waterfront property owners regarding environmental sensitivities and alternative practices (e.g., living shorelines, low-impact development, etc.) in order to promote protection and enhancement of valuable environmental resources.</li></ol>
	<ol style="list-style-type: none"><li value="2">2. Amend the Zoning Ordinance to reflect the community vision and future land use recommendations of this plan.</li></ol>
	<ol style="list-style-type: none"><li value="3">3. Consider amending land use tools and implementing both regulatory and planning options to mitigate the potential impacts of recurrent flooding in the area.</li></ol>
BAY 2	Bayside is susceptible to storm surges. Public education of risks and mitigation solutions is essential in order to raise awareness, reduce adverse effects and limit property damages. Expanded or new development should carefully consider these factors. Conservation and appropriate environmental solutions are preferred.
	<ol style="list-style-type: none"><li>1. Increase public awareness regarding the risks to property and life during storm surges and long-term risks related to possible sea level rise. When possible, discourage development in high-risk areas or encourage appropriate environmental solutions to reduce impacts. Develop and publish appropriate materials for public distribution.</li></ol>
	<ol style="list-style-type: none"><li value="2">2. Work with residents of Bayside to improve community response to storm hazards. Ensure that the County hazard mitigation plan is updated on a regular basis.</li></ol>
BAY 3	The waterfronts of Bayside host a diversity of economic businesses that serve the regional economy. Working waterfront businesses that enhance the environment are especially important to County economy and should be preserved and promoted.



**V. Mathews County Community Plans:  
Community Conditions, Opportunities, Policies and Strategies**

Development Policies and Strategies for Bayside	
	1. Identify specific opportunities and properties for enhancing aquaculture. Collaborate with multiple agencies and coordinate with property owners and businesses to build understanding and consensus.
	2. Promote understanding among property owners of the multiple uses of waters and the waterfront, particularly with respect to the economic and environmental importance of sharing these important resources. Consider a regular newsletter or written publication to provide important information. Establish a business-citizens forum that can provide regular opportunities for discussion of conflicts or issues.

### Bayside: Special Action Projects

#### Bike Route & Signage

The Bayside area provides wonderful opportunities for bicyclists. A signed bicycle route would assist visitors and link important community recreational facilities and landmarks.



#### Haven/Festival Beach Improvements

Haven/Festival Beach is used by many residents and visitors. Continued investment in the facility will provide expanded recreational benefits and assist in tourism efforts.





## Implementing the Plan

### **2030 Vision for Mathews County**

*By 2030, Mathews County, with its 280 miles of waterfront, will be widely acknowledged as the Pearl of the Chesapeake and celebrated as a beautiful, vibrant County with a rich cultural, political and economic heritage. The County has become a model community that showcases its outstanding quality of life, unique natural resources, and successful environmentally-friendly development practices.*

An effective comprehensive plan is one that is implemented and used on a daily basis by citizens and governmental officials in dealing with land development and public decisions.

Implementation of the 2030 Comprehensive Plan will require a diversity of partners. County government will provide leadership and will be a primary player; however, local officials cannot undertake all the recommended action strategies. Participation of civic groups, business leaders, residents, and others will be needed to effectively achieve the vision established by this plan. Both public and private investment will be required. In addition, a variety of potential funding sources must be considered to assist County officials in improving public facilities and addressing complex issues.

An implementation matrix is provided as an appendix to this plan as a tool for County officials and citizens. This matrix is a summary of the development policies and action strategies discussed in this plan, as well as a summary of proposed priorities and participants responsible for implementation. The matrix can be used as a quick reference guide for programming work efforts and planning for capital improvements. It can also be used to develop a report card for monitoring implementation of the plan.

One of the first steps in implementing the plan will be to update County development regulations to reflect the long-term goals and recommendations of the comprehensive plan. In addition to these ordinances, other “special action projects” are recommended to move the community forward, engage residents, and show incremental progress in achieving the vision. Key action projects are discussed in the following section and in greater detail in the preceding sections. A composite map of the recommended implementation strategies follows the discussion.



## **2030 Implementation: Special Action Projects**

### **Sanitary Sewer Transmission Force Main**

The County and Hampton Roads Sanitation District completed Phase I of a sanitary sewer transmission force main from Mathews Court House to Gloucester County in 2011. Phase II would add Gwynn's Island to the transmission force main sewer system. However, both timing and funding for implementation of Phase II have not been identified.

### **Entrance Corridor Overlay District & Design Guidelines**

This overlay zoning district could be aligned with the two entrance corridors leading to historic Mathews Court House. The corridor district could apply to new and expanded development along the corridors. Attractive entrance signs could be placed at gateway entrances into the County.

### **Historic Overlay District Mathews Court House**

An historic overlay district is proposed for Mathews Court House that could guide building improvements and site development in the downtown. Financial incentives could assist business owners in improving their properties in accordance with appropriate standards; these could include historic tax credits and special rehabilitation funds set aside to encourage development.

### **Fort Nonsense**

Restoration of the Civil War site at Fort Nonsense for an educational and tourist center has been completed at the intersection of Routes 3 and 14. This can be serves as an entrance corridor asset to Mathews County assisting in increased heritage tourism efforts.

### **East River Boatyard Public Access**

Redevelopment of the East River Boatyard for recreation is proposed in West Mathews. This is an opportunity to address the need for increased public access in this part of the County. In addition, the facilities that may be located here can complement the other recreational assets in the County.

### **Put-In Creek Recreation & Public Space Venue**

Redevelopment of the wastewater treatment site at Put-In Creek in downtown Mathews is proposed for recreation and a public gathering space along with the opportunity to expand the Farmer's Market. An accessible kayak/canoe launch area installed in 2015 provides increased tourism opportunities for the County in the Courthouse area as well as improved recreational facilities.

### **Conference Center Development/Redevelopment**

The development or redevelopment of property for a conference center/hotel facility is identified as a potential revitalization project. This project could provide benefits to a specific planning area as well as the County as a whole.



***VI. Mathews County Comprehensive Plan:  
Implementing the Plan***

---

**Age-Restricted Housing Initiative**

Age-restricted housing has been identified as a need by County residents and officials. Encouraging a developer for such a project in the Mathews Court House area is identified as a priority.

**Housing Redevelopment**

There are residential properties in the Bayside and West Mathews Planning Areas that have experienced challenges due to failing septic systems and increased storm surges. These areas should be targeted for redevelopment and structures elevated or acquired using grant funds awarded to the County through FEMA's Hazard Mitigation Grant Program.

**Cobbs Creek / Dixie Development Opportunities**

With the construction of the sanitary sewer transmission force main there are increased opportunities for development in Cobbs Creek and the Dixie area. In particular, Dixie could capitalize on an opportunity for small-scale commercial development because of its connectivity to Gloucester and Middlesex Counties.





Middlesex  
County

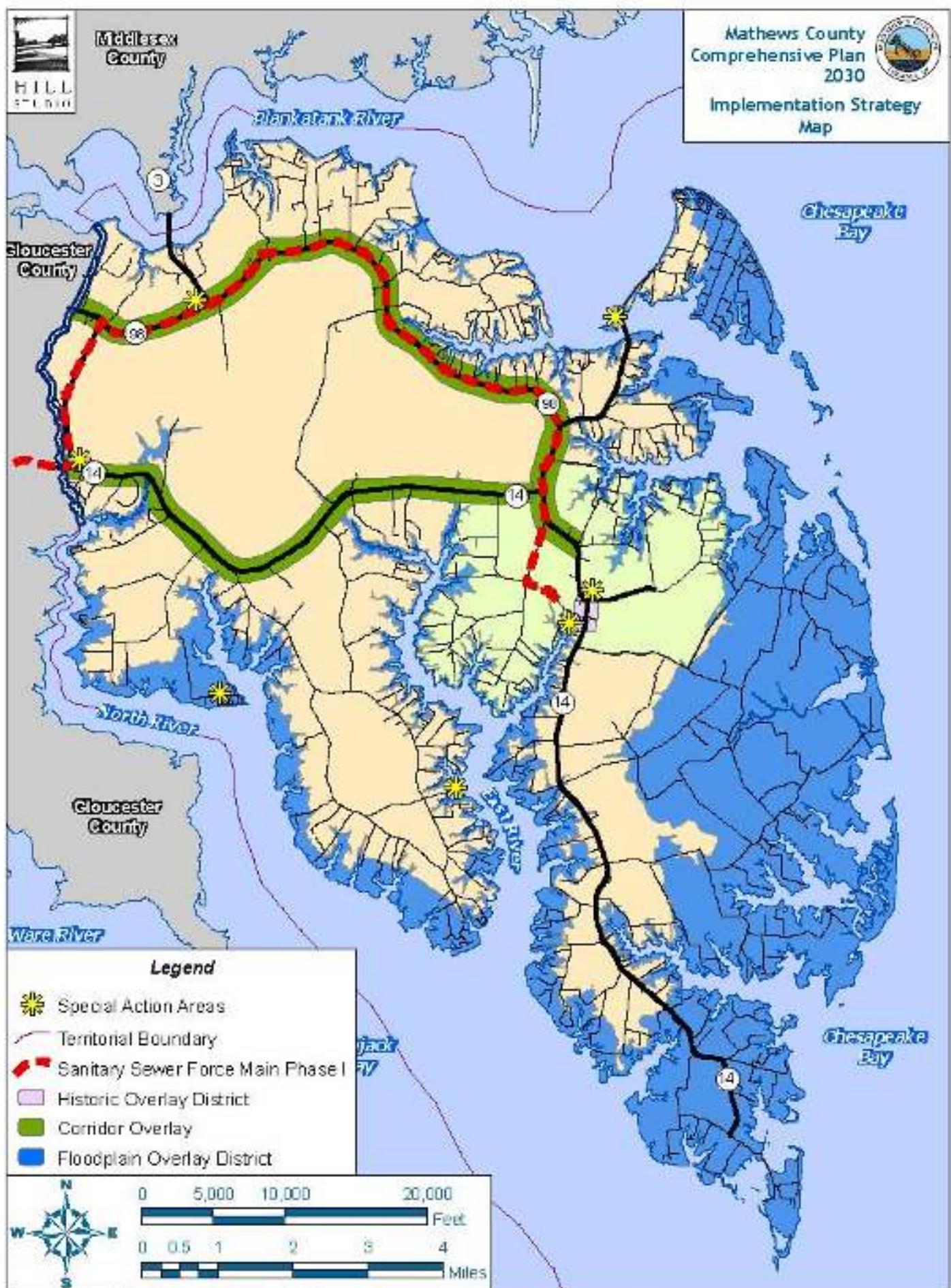
HILL  
Region

Delaware River



Mathews County  
Comprehensive Plan  
2030

Implementation Strategy  
Map



## Chapter 63

### FLOODPLAIN MANAGEMENT

<p style="text-align: center;"><b>ARTICLE I General Provisions</b></p> <p>§ 63-1. Statutory authorization and purpose.</p> <p>§ 63-2. Applicability.</p> <p>§ 63-3. Compliance and liability.</p> <p>§ 63-4. Records.</p> <p>§ 63-5. Abrogation and greater restrictions.</p> <p>§ 63-6. Violations and penalties.</p> <p style="text-align: center;"><b>ARTICLE II Administration</b></p> <p>§ 63-7. Designation of Floodplain Administrator.</p> <p>§ 63-8. Duties and responsibilities of Floodplain Administrator.</p> <p>§ 63-9. Use and interpretation of FIRMs.</p> <p>§ 63-10. Jurisdictional boundary changes.</p> <p>§ 63-11. District boundary changes.</p> <p>§ 63-12. Interpretation of district boundaries.</p> <p>§ 63-13. Submission of technical data.</p> <p>§ 63-14. Letters of map revision.</p>	<p style="text-align: center;"><b>ARTICLE III Establishment of Zoning Districts</b></p> <p>§ 63-15. Description of special flood hazard districts.</p> <p>§ 63-16. Permit and application requirements.</p> <p>§ 63-17. General standards.</p> <p>§ 63-18. Elevation and construction standards.</p> <p>§ 63-19. Standards for subdivision proposals.</p> <p style="text-align: center;"><b>ARTICLE V Existing Structures in Floodplain Areas</b></p> <p>§ 63-20. Conditions for continuation.</p> <p style="text-align: center;"><b>ARTICLE VI Variances</b></p> <p>§ 63-21. Factors to be considered.</p> <p>§ 63-22. Notifications.</p> <p>§ 63-23. Recordkeeping.</p> <p style="text-align: center;"><b>ARTICLE VII Glossary</b></p> <p>§ 63-24. Definitions.</p>	<p style="text-align: center;"><b>ARTICLE IV District Provisions</b></p>
--	---	--

**[HISTORY: Adopted by the Board of Supervisors of Mathews County 10-14-2014.<sup>1</sup>  
Amendments noted where applicable.]**

---

1. Editor's Note: This ordinance also superseded former Ch. 63, Floodplain Management, adopted 4-28-1987, as amended.

## MATHEWS COUNTY CODE

### GENERAL REFERENCES

**Building construction — See Ch. 20.**

**Subdivision of land — See Ch. 140.**

**Erosion and sediment control — See Ch. 50.**

**Wetlands — See Ch. 166.**

**Sand dunes — See Ch. 122.**

**ARTICLE I**  
**General Provisions**

**§ 63-1. Statutory authorization and purpose.**

- A. This chapter is adopted pursuant to the authority granted to localities by Code of Virginia, § 10.1-600 et seq.
- B. The purpose of these provisions is to prevent: the loss of life and property, the creation of health and safety hazards, the disruption of commerce and governmental services, the extraordinary and unnecessary expenditure of public funds for flood protection and relief, and the impairment of the tax base by:
  - (1) Regulating uses, activities, and development which, alone or in combination with other existing or future uses, activities, and development, will cause unacceptable increases in flood heights, velocities, and frequencies;
  - (2) Restricting or prohibiting certain uses, activities, and development from locating within districts subject to flooding;
  - (3) Requiring all those uses, activities, and developments that do occur in flood-prone districts to be protected and/or floodproofed against flooding and flood damage; and
  - (4) Protecting individuals from buying land and structures which are unsuited for intended purposes because of flood hazards.

**§ 63-2. Applicability.**

These provisions shall apply to all privately and publicly owned lands within the jurisdiction of Mathews County, Virginia, and identified as areas of special flood hazard according to the Flood Insurance Rate Map (FIRM) that is provided to Mathews County by FEMA.

**§ 63-3. Compliance and liability.**

- A. No land shall hereafter be developed and no structure shall be located, relocated, constructed, reconstructed, enlarged, or structurally altered except in full compliance with the terms and provisions of this chapter and any other applicable ordinances and regulations which apply to uses within the jurisdiction of this chapter.
- B. The degree of flood protection sought by the provisions of this chapter is considered reasonable for regulatory purposes and is based on acceptable engineering methods of study, but does not imply total flood protection. Larger floods may occur on rare occasions. Flood heights may be increased by man-made or natural causes, such as ice jams and bridge openings restricted by debris. This chapter does not imply that districts outside the floodplain district or land uses permitted within such district will be free from flooding or flood damages.
- C. This chapter shall not create liability on the part of Mathews County or any officer or employee thereof for any flood damages that result from reliance on this chapter or any administrative decision lawfully made thereunder.

**§ 63-4. Records.**

Records of actions associated with administering this chapter shall be kept on file and maintained by the Floodplain Administrator.

**§ 63-5. Abrogation and greater restrictions.**

This chapter supersedes any ordinance currently in effect in flood-prone districts. Any ordinance, however, shall remain in full force and effect to the extent that its provisions are more restrictive.

**§ 63-6. Violations and penalties.**

- A. Any person who fails to comply with any of the requirements or provisions of this chapter or directions of the Floodplain Administrator or any authorized employee of Mathews County shall be guilty of the appropriate violation and subject to the penalties therefor.
- B. The VA USBC addresses building code violations and the associated penalties in Sections 104 and 115. Violations and associated penalties of the Zoning Ordinance of Mathews County are addressed in Article 20 of the Zoning Ordinance.<sup>2</sup>
- C. In addition to the above penalties, all other actions are hereby reserved, including an action in equity for the proper enforcement of this chapter. The imposition of a fine or penalty for any violation of, or noncompliance with, this chapter shall not excuse the violation or noncompliance or permit it to continue; and all such persons shall be required to correct or remedy such violations within a reasonable time. Any structure constructed, reconstructed, enlarged, altered or relocated in noncompliance with this chapter may be declared by Mathews County to be a public nuisance and abatable as such. Flood insurance may be withheld from structures constructed in violation of this chapter.

---

2. Editor's Note: See Ch. 175, Zoning, Art. 20.

## ARTICLE II Administration

### **§ 63-7. Designation of Floodplain Administrator.**

The Building Official is hereby appointed to administer and implement these regulations and is referred to herein as the Floodplain Administrator. The Floodplain Administrator may:

- A. Do the work themselves. In the absence of a designated Floodplain Administrator, the duties are conducted by Mathews County Chief Executive Officer.
- B. Delegate duties and responsibilities set forth in these regulations to qualified technical personnel, plan examiners, inspectors, and other employees.
- C. Enter into a written agreement or written contract with another community or private sector entity to administer specific provisions of these regulations. Administration of any part of these regulations by another entity shall not relieve the community of its responsibilities pursuant to the participation requirements of the National Flood Insurance Program as set forth in the Code of Federal Regulations at 44 CFR. 59.22.

### **§ 63-8. Duties and responsibilities of Floodplain Administrator.**

The duties and responsibilities of the Floodplain Administrator shall include but are not limited to:

- A. Review applications for permits to determine whether proposed activities will be located in the special flood hazard area (SFHA).
- B. Interpret floodplain boundaries and provide available base flood elevation and flood hazard information.
- C. Review applications to determine whether proposed activities will be reasonably safe from flooding and require new construction and substantial improvements to meet the requirements of these regulations.
- D. Review applications to determine whether all necessary permits have been obtained from the federal, state or local agencies from which prior or concurrent approval is required; in particular, permits from state agencies for any construction, reconstruction, repair, or alteration of a dam, reservoir, or waterway obstruction (including bridges, culverts, structures), any alteration of a watercourse, or any change of the course, current, or cross-section of a stream or body of water, including any change to the one-hundred-year-frequency floodplain of free-flowing nontidal waters of the state.
- E. Verify that applicants proposing an alteration of a watercourse have notified adjacent communities, the Department of Conservation and Recreation (Division of Dam Safety and Floodplain Management), and other appropriate agencies (VADEQ, USACE) and have submitted copies of such notifications to FEMA.
- F. Advise applicants for new construction or substantial improvement of structures that are located within an area of the Coastal Barrier Resources System established by the Coastal Barrier Resources Act<sup>3</sup> that federal flood insurance is not available on such structures; areas

---

3. Editor's Note: See 16 U.S.C. § 3501 et seq.

subject to this limitation are shown on Flood Insurance Rate Maps as coastal barrier resource system areas (CBRS) or otherwise protected areas (OPA).

- G. Approve applications and issue permits to develop in flood hazard areas if the provisions of these regulations have been met, or disapprove applications if the provisions of these regulations have not been met.
- H. Inspect or cause to be inspected, buildings, structures, and other development for which permits have been issued to determine compliance with these regulations or to determine if noncompliance has occurred or violations have been committed.
- I. Review elevation certificates and require incomplete or deficient certificates to be corrected.
- J. Submit to FEMA, or require applicants to submit to FEMA, data and information necessary to maintain FIRMs, including hydrologic and hydraulic engineering analyses prepared by or for Mathews County, within six months after such data and information becomes available if the analyses indicate changes in base flood elevations.
- K. Maintain and permanently keep records that are necessary for the administration of these regulations, including:
  - (1) Flood Insurance Studies, Flood Insurance Rate Maps (including historic studies and maps and current effective studies and maps) and letters of map change; and
  - (2) Documentation supporting issuance and denial of permits, elevation certificates, documentation of the elevation (in relation to the datum on the FIRM) to which structures have been floodproofed, other required design certifications, variances, and records of enforcement actions taken to correct violations of these regulations.
- L. Enforce the provisions of these regulations, investigate violations, issue notices of violations or stop-work orders, and require permit holders to take corrective action.
- M. Advise the Board of Building Appeals regarding the intent of these regulations and, for each application for a variance, prepare a staff report and recommendation.
- N. Administer the requirements related to proposed work on existing buildings:
  - (1) Make determinations as to whether buildings and structures that are located in flood hazard areas and that are damaged by any cause have been substantially damaged.
  - (2) Make reasonable efforts to notify owners of substantially damaged structures of the need to obtain a permit to repair, rehabilitate, or reconstruct, and prohibit the noncompliant repair of substantially damaged buildings except for temporary emergency protective measures necessary to secure a property or stabilize a building or structure to prevent additional damage.
- O. Undertake, as determined appropriate by the Floodplain Administrator due to the circumstances, other actions which may include, but are not limited to, issuing press releases, public service announcements, and other public information materials related to permit requests and repair of damaged structures; coordinating with other federal, state, and local agencies to assist with substantial damage determinations; providing owners of damaged structures information related to the proper repair of damaged structures in special

flood hazard areas; and assisting property owners with documentation necessary to file claims for increased cost of compliance coverage under NFIP flood insurance policies.

- P. Notify the Federal Emergency Management Agency when the corporate boundaries of Mathews County have been modified and:
- (1) Provide a map that clearly delineates the new corporate boundaries or the new area for which the authority to regulate pursuant to these regulations has either been assumed or relinquished through annexation; and
  - (2) If the FIRM for any annexed area includes special flood hazard areas that have flood zones that have regulatory requirements that are not set forth in these regulations, prepare amendments to these regulations to adopt the FIRM and appropriate requirements, and submit the amendments to the governing body for adoption; such adoption shall take place at the same time as or prior to the date of annexation, and a copy of the amended regulations shall be provided to Department of Conservation and Recreation (Division of Dam Safety and Floodplain Management) and FEMA.
- Q. Upon the request of FEMA, complete and submit a report concerning participation in the NFIP which may request information regarding the number of buildings in the SFHA, number of permits issued for development in the SFHA, and number of variances issued for development in the SFHA.
- R. It is the duty of the Floodplain Administrator to take into account flood, mudslide and flood-related erosion hazards, to the extent that they are known, in all official actions relating to land management and use throughout the entire jurisdictional area of the community, whether or not those hazards have been specifically delineated geographically (e.g., via mapping or surveying).

#### **§ 63-9. Use and interpretation of FIRMs.**

The Floodplain Administrator shall make interpretations, where needed, as to the exact location of special flood hazard areas, floodplain boundaries, and floodway boundaries. The following shall apply to the use and interpretation of FIRMs and data:

- A. Where field surveyed topography indicates that adjacent ground elevations:
- (1) Are below the base flood elevation, even in areas not delineated as a special flood hazard area on a FIRM, the area shall be considered as special flood hazard area and subject to the requirements of these regulations;
  - (2) Are above the base flood elevation, the area shall be regulated as special flood hazard area unless the applicant obtains a letter of map change that removes the area from the SFHA.
- B. In FEMA-identified special flood hazard areas where base flood elevation and floodway data have not been identified and in areas where FEMA has not identified SFHAs, any other flood hazard data available from a federal, state, or other source shall be reviewed and reasonably used.
- C. Base flood elevations and designated floodway boundaries on FIRMs and in FISs shall take precedence over base flood elevations and floodway boundaries by any other sources if such sources show reduced floodway widths and/or lower base flood elevations.

- D. Other sources of data shall be reasonably used if such sources show increased base flood elevations and/or larger floodway areas than are shown on FIRMs and in FISs.
- E. If a Preliminary Flood Insurance Rate Map and/or a Preliminary Flood Insurance Study has been provided by FEMA:
  - (1) Upon the issuance of a letter of final determination by FEMA, the preliminary flood hazard data shall be used and shall replace the flood hazard data previously provided from FEMA for the purposes of administering these regulations.
  - (2) Prior to the issuance of a letter of final determination by FEMA, the use of preliminary flood hazard data shall be deemed the best available data pursuant to § 63-15B and used where no base flood elevations and/or floodway areas are provided on the effective FIRM.
  - (3) Prior to issuance of a letter of final determination by FEMA, the use of preliminary flood hazard data is permitted where the preliminary base flood elevations or floodway areas exceed the base flood elevations and/or designated floodway widths in existing flood hazard data provided by FEMA. Such preliminary data may be subject to change and/or appeal to FEMA.

#### **§ 63-10. Jurisdictional boundary changes.**

- A. The County Floodplain Ordinance in effect on the date of annexation shall remain in effect and shall be enforced by the municipality for all annexed areas until the municipality adopts and enforces an ordinance which meets the requirements for participation in the National Flood Insurance Program. Municipalities with existing floodplain ordinances shall pass a resolution acknowledging and accepting responsibility for enforcing floodplain ordinance standards prior to annexation of any area containing identified flood hazards. If the FIRM for any annexed area includes special flood hazard areas that have flood zones that have regulatory requirements that are not set forth in these regulations, prepare amendments to these regulations to adopt the FIRM and appropriate requirements, and submit the amendments to the governing body for adoption; such adoption shall take place at the same time as or prior to the date of annexation and a copy of the amended regulations shall be provided to Department of Conservation and Recreation (Division of Dam Safety and Floodplain Management) and FEMA.
- B. In accordance with the Code of Federal Regulations, Title 44, Subpart B, Section 59.22(a)(9)(v), all NFIP participating communities must notify the Federal Insurance Administration and optionally the State Coordinating Office in writing whenever the boundaries of the community have been modified by annexation or the community has otherwise assumed or no longer has authority to adopt and enforce floodplain management regulations for a particular area.
- C. In order that all Flood Insurance Rate Maps accurately represent the community's boundaries, a copy of a map of the community suitable for reproduction, clearly delineating the new corporate limits or new area for which the community has assumed or relinquished floodplain management regulatory authority must be included with the notification.

#### **§ 63-11. District boundary changes.**

The delineation of any of the floodplain districts may be revised by Mathews County where

natural or man-made changes have occurred and/or where more detailed studies have been conducted or undertaken by the United States Army Corps of Engineers or other qualified agency, or an individual documents the need for such change. However, prior to any such change, approval must be obtained from the Federal Emergency Management Agency.

**§ 63-12. Interpretation of district boundaries.**

Initial interpretations of the boundaries of the Floodplain Districts shall be made by the Floodplain Administrator. Should a dispute arise concerning the boundaries of any of the districts, the Board of Building Appeals shall make the necessary determination. The person questioning or contesting the location of the district boundary shall be given a reasonable opportunity to present his case to the Board and to submit his own technical evidence if he so desires.

**§ 63-13. Submission of technical data.**

A community's base flood elevations may increase or decrease resulting from physical changes affecting flooding conditions. As soon as practicable, but not later than six months after the date such information becomes available, a community shall notify the Federal Emergency Management Agency of the changes by submitting technical or scientific data. Such a submission is necessary so that upon confirmation of those physical changes affecting flooding conditions, risk premium rates and floodplain management requirements will be based upon current data.

**§ 63-14. Letters of map revision.**

When development in the floodplain causes a change in the base flood elevation, the applicant, including state agencies, must notify FEMA by applying for a conditional letter of map revision or a letter of map revision. Examples:

- A. Any development that causes a rise in the base flood elevations within the floodway.
- B. Any development occurring in Zone AE without a designated floodway, which will cause a rise of more than one foot in the base flood elevation.
- C. Alteration or relocation of a stream (including but not limited to installing culverts and bridges) 44 Code of Federal Regulations 65.3 and 65.6(a)(12).

**ARTICLE III**  
**Establishment of Zoning Districts**

**§ 63-15. Description of special flood hazard districts.**

Basis of districts:

- A. The various special flood hazard districts shall include the SFHAs. The basis for the delineation of these districts shall be the FIS and the FIRM for Mathews County prepared by the Federal Emergency Management Agency, Federal Insurance Administration, dated 12-9-2014, and any subsequent revisions or amendments thereto.
- B. Mathews County may identify and regulate local flood hazard or ponding areas that are not delineated on the FIRM. These areas may be delineated on a "Local Flood Hazard Map" using best available topographic data and locally derived information such as flood of record, historic high water marks or approximate study methodologies.
- C. The boundaries of the SFHA Districts are established as shown on the FIRM which is declared to be a part of this chapter and which shall be kept on file at the Mathews County Building Department (office of the Building Official and Floodplain Administrator). According to the FIRM, Mathews County contains A, AE, Coastal A and VE Zones. Mathews County does not contain any delineated floodways or AO Zones.
  - (1) The AE Zone on the FIRM accompanying the FIS shall be those areas for which one-percent-annual-chance flood elevations have been provided and the floodway has not been delineated. The following provisions shall apply within an AE Zone:
    - (a) Until a regulatory floodway is designated, no new construction, substantial improvements, or other development (including fill) shall be permitted within the areas of special flood hazard, designated as Zone AE on the FIRM, unless it is demonstrated that the cumulative effect of the proposed development, when combined with all other existing and anticipated development, will not increase the water surface elevation of the base flood more than one foot at any point within Mathews County. This requirement only applies along rivers, streams and other watercourses where FEMA has provided base flood elevations. The requirement does not apply along lakes, bays and estuaries, and the ocean coast.
    - (b) Development activities in Zone AE, on the Mathews County FIRM, which increase the water surface elevation of the base flood by more than one foot may be allowed, provided that the applicant first applies, with Mathews County endorsement, for a conditional letter of map revision, and receives the approval of the Federal Emergency Management Agency.
  - (2) The A Zone on the FIRM accompanying the FIS shall be those areas for which no detailed flood profiles or elevations are provided, but the one-percent-annual-chance floodplain boundary has been approximated. For these areas, the following provisions shall apply:
    - (a) The Approximated Floodplain District shall be that floodplain area for which no detailed flood profiles or elevations are provided, but where a one-hundred-year floodplain boundary has been approximated. Such areas are shown as Zone A on the maps accompanying the FIS. For these areas, the base flood elevations

and floodway information from federal, state, and other acceptable sources shall be used, when available. Where the specific one-percent-annual-chance flood elevation cannot be determined for this area using other sources of data, such as the United States Army Corps of Engineers Floodplain Information Reports, United States Geological Survey Flood-Prone Quadrangles, etc., then the applicant for the proposed use, development and/or activity shall determine this base flood elevation. For development proposed in the approximate floodplain, the applicant must use technical methods that correctly reflect currently accepted nondetailed technical concepts, such as point on boundary, high-water marks, or detailed methodologies hydrologic and hydraulic analyses. Studies, analyses, computations, etc., shall be submitted in sufficient detail to allow a thorough review by the Floodplain Administrator.

- (b) The Floodplain Administrator reserves the right to require a hydrologic and hydraulic analysis for any development. When such base flood elevation data is utilized, the lowest floor shall be elevated to or above the base flood level.
  - (c) During the permitting process, the Floodplain Administrator shall obtain:
    - [1] The elevation of the lowest floor (including the basement) of all new and substantially improved structures; and
    - [2] If the structure has been floodproofed in accordance with the requirements of this chapter, the elevation (in relation to mean sea level) to which the structure has been floodproofed.
  - (d) Base flood elevation data shall be obtained from other sources or developed using detailed methodologies comparable to those contained in a FIS for subdivision proposals and other proposed development proposals (including manufactured home parks and subdivisions) that exceed 50 lots or five acres, whichever is the lesser.
- (3) The Coastal A Zone shall be those areas, as defined by the VA USBC, that are subject to wave heights between 1.5 feet and three feet, and identified on the FIRM as the area between the limits of moderate wave action (LiMWA) line and the VE Zone.
- (a) Buildings and structures within this Zone shall have the lowest floor elevated to or above the base flood elevation plus one foot of freeboard, and must comply with the provisions in Article III, § 63-15C(1), and Article IV, §§ 63-17 and 63-18.
- (4) The VE or V Zones on FIRMs accompanying the FIS shall be those areas that are known as "coastal high hazard areas," extending from offshore to the inland limit of a primary frontal dune along an open coast. For these areas, the following provisions shall apply:
- (a) All new construction and substantial improvements in Zones V and VE (V if base flood elevation is available) shall be elevated on pilings or columns so that:
  - [1] The bottom of the lowest horizontal structural member of the lowest floor (excluding the pilings or columns) is elevated to or above the base flood elevation if the lowest horizontal structural member is parallel to the

direction of wave approach or elevated at least one foot above the base flood elevation if the lowest horizontal structural member is perpendicular to the direction of wave approach; and

- [2] The pile or column foundation and structure attached thereto is anchored to resist flotation, collapse, and lateral movement due to the effects of wind and water loads acting simultaneously on all building components. Wind and water loading values shall each have a one-percent chance of being equaled or exceeded in any given year (one-percent-annual-chance).
- (b) A registered professional engineer or architect shall develop or review the structural design, specifications and plans for the construction, and shall certify that the design and methods of construction to be used are in accordance with accepted standards of practice for meeting the provisions of this chapter and the VA USBC.
- (c) The Floodplain Administrator shall obtain the elevation (in relation to mean sea level) of the bottom of the lowest horizontal structural member of the lowest floor (excluding pilings and columns) of all new and substantially improved structures in Zones V and VE. The Floodplain Administrator shall maintain a record of all such information.
- (d) All new construction and substantial improvement shall be located landward of the reach of mean high tide.
- (e) All new construction and substantial improvements shall have the space below the lowest floor either free of obstruction or constructed with nonsupporting breakaway walls, open wood-lattice work, or insect screening intended to collapse under wind and water loads without causing collapse, displacement, or other structural damage to the elevated portion of the building or supporting foundation system. For the purpose of this section, a breakaway wall shall have a design safe loading resistance of not less than 10 and no more than 20 pounds per square foot. Use of breakaway walls which exceed a design safe loading resistance of 20 pounds per square foot (either by design or when so required by local codes) may be permitted only if a registered professional engineer or architect certifies that the designs proposed meet the following conditions:
  - [1] Breakaway wall collapse shall result from water load less than that which would occur during the base flood; and
  - [2] The elevated portion of the building and supporting foundation system shall not be subject to collapse, displacement, or other structural damage due to the effects of wind and water loads acting simultaneously on all building components (structural and nonstructural). Maximum wind and water loading values to be used in this determination shall each have a one-percent chance of being equaled or exceeded in any given year.
- (f) The enclosed space below the lowest floor shall be used solely for parking of vehicles, building access, or storage. Such space shall not be partitioned into multiple rooms, temperature-controlled, or used for human habitation.
- (g) The use of fill for structural support of buildings is prohibited. When

nonstructural fill is proposed in a coastal high hazard area, appropriate engineering analyses shall be conducted to evaluate the impacts of the fill prior to issuance of a development permit.

- (h) The man-made alteration of sand dunes, which would increase potential flood damage, is prohibited.

**ARTICLE IV**  
**District Provisions**

**§ 63-16. Permit and application requirements.**

- A. Permit requirement. All uses, activities, and development occurring within any floodplain district, including placement of manufactured homes, shall be undertaken only upon the issuance of a building and/or zoning permit. Such development shall be undertaken only in strict compliance with the provisions of this chapter and with all other applicable codes and ordinances, as amended, such as the Virginia Uniform Statewide Building Code (VA USBC), the Mathews County Zoning Ordinance<sup>4</sup> and the Mathews County Subdivision Regulations.<sup>5</sup> Prior to the issuance of any such permit, the Floodplain Administrator shall require all applications to include compliance with all applicable state and federal laws and shall review all sites to assure they are reasonably safe from flooding. Under no circumstances shall any use, activity, and/or development adversely affect the capacity of the channels or floodways of any watercourse, drainage ditch, or any other drainage facility or system.
- B. Site plans and permit applications. All applications for development within any floodplain district and all building permits issued for the floodplain shall incorporate the following information:
  - (1) The elevation of the base flood at the site.
  - (2) The elevation of the lowest floor (including basement) or in VE or V Zones the lowest horizontal structural member.
  - (3) For structures to be floodproofed (nonresidential only), the elevation to which the structure will be floodproofed.
  - (4) Topographic information showing existing and proposed ground elevations.

**§ 63-17. General standards.**

- A. The following provisions shall apply to all permits:
  - (1) New construction and substantial improvements shall be according to the VA USBC, and anchored to prevent flotation, collapse or lateral movement of the structure.
  - (2) Manufactured homes shall be anchored to prevent flotation, collapse, or lateral movement. Methods of anchoring may include, but are not limited to, use of over-the-top or frame ties to ground anchors. This standard shall be in addition to and consistent with applicable state anchoring requirements for resisting wind forces.
  - (3) New construction and substantial improvements shall be constructed with materials and utility equipment resistant to flood damage.
  - (4) New construction or substantial improvements shall be constructed by methods and practices that minimize flood damage.

---

4. Editor's Note: See Ch. 175, Zoning.

5. Editor's Note: See Ch. 140, Subdivision of Land.

- (5) Electrical, heating, ventilation, plumbing, air-conditioning equipment and other service facilities, including duct work, shall be located above the base flood elevation or designed so as to prevent water from entering or accumulating within the components during conditions of flooding.
  - (6) New and replacement water supply systems shall be designed to minimize or eliminate infiltration of floodwaters into the system.
  - (7) New and replacement sanitary sewage systems shall be designed to minimize or eliminate infiltration of floodwaters into the systems and discharges from the systems into floodwaters.
  - (8) On-site waste disposal systems shall be located and constructed to avoid impairment to them or contamination from them during flooding.
- B. In addition to provisions in A(1) through (8) above, in all special flood hazard areas, the additional provisions shall apply:
- (1) Prior to any proposed alteration or relocation of any channels or of any watercourse, stream, etc., within this jurisdiction a permit shall be obtained from the United States Corps of Engineers, the Virginia Department of Environmental Quality, and the Virginia Marine Resources Commission. (A joint permit application is available from any of these organizations.) Furthermore, in riverine areas, notification of the proposal shall be given by the applicant to all affected adjacent jurisdictions, the Department of Conservation and Recreation (Division of Dam Safety and Floodplain Management), other required agencies, and the Federal Emergency Management Agency.
  - (2) The flood-carrying capacity within an altered or relocated portion of any watercourse shall be maintained.

#### **§ 63-18. Elevation and construction standards.**

In all identified flood hazard areas where base flood elevations have been provided in the FIS or generated by a certified professional in accordance with § 63-15C, the following provisions shall apply:

- A. Residential construction. New construction or substantial improvement of any residential structure (including manufactured homes) in Zones AE and A with detailed base flood elevations shall have the lowest floor, including basement, elevated to or above the base flood elevation (BFE), and, in VE Zones, shall have the lowest horizontal structural member elevated to or above the base flood elevation (BFE), per Article III, § 63-15C(4).
- B. Nonresidential construction. New construction or substantial improvement of any commercial, industrial, or nonresidential building (or manufactured home) shall have the lowest floor, including basement, elevated to or above the base flood elevation (BFE). Buildings located in all AE Zones may be floodproofed in lieu of being elevated, provided that all areas of the building components below the elevation corresponding to the BFE are watertight with walls substantially impermeable to the passage of water, and use structural components having the capability of resisting hydrostatic and hydrodynamic loads and the effect of buoyancy. A registered professional engineer or architect shall certify that the standards of this subsection are satisfied. Such certification, including the specific elevation

(in relation to mean sea level) to which such structures are floodproofed, shall be maintained by the Floodplain Administrator.

C. Space below the lowest floor. In Zones A and AE, fully enclosed areas, of new construction or substantially improved structures, which are below the regulatory flood protection elevation (BFE) shall:

- (1) Not be designed or used for human habitation, but shall only be used for parking of vehicles, building access, or limited storage of maintenance equipment used in connection with the premises. Access to the enclosed area shall be the minimum necessary to allow for parking of vehicles (garage door) or limited storage of maintenance equipment (standard exterior door), or entry to the living area (stairway or elevator).
- (2) Be constructed entirely of flood-resistant materials below the regulatory flood protection elevation (base flood elevation);
- (3) Include measures to automatically equalize hydrostatic flood forces on walls by allowing for the entry and exit of floodwaters. To meet this requirement, the openings must either be certified by a professional engineer or architect or meet the following minimum design criteria:
  - (a) Provide a minimum of two openings on different sides of each enclosed area subject to flooding.
  - (b) The total net area of all openings must be at least one square inch for each square foot of enclosed area subject to flooding.
  - (c) If a building has more than one enclosed area, each area must have openings to allow floodwaters to automatically enter and exit.
  - (d) The bottom of all required openings shall be no higher than one foot above the adjacent grade.
  - (e) Openings may be equipped with screens, louvers, or other opening coverings or devices, provided they permit the automatic flow of floodwaters in both directions.
  - (f) Foundation enclosures made of flexible skirting are not considered enclosures for regulatory purposes, and, therefore, do not require openings. Masonry or wood underpinning, regardless of structural status, is considered an enclosure and requires openings as outlined above.

D. Standards for manufactured homes and recreational vehicles.

- (1) All manufactured homes placed, or substantially improved, on individual lots or parcels, must meet all the requirements for new construction, including the elevation and anchoring requirements in Article IV, §§ 63-17 and 63-18, and, if in the VE Zone, Article III, § 63-15C(4).
- (2) All recreational vehicles placed on sites must either:
  - (a) Be on the site for fewer than 180 consecutive days, be fully licensed and ready for highway use (A recreational vehicle is ready for highway use if it is on its

wheels or jacking system, is attached to the site only by quick-disconnect-type utilities and security devices and has no permanently attached additions.); or

- (b) Meet all the requirements for manufactured homes in Article IV, § 63-18D, and, if in the VE Zone, Article III, § 65-15C(4).

**§ 63-19. Standards for subdivision proposals.**

- A. All subdivision proposals shall be consistent with the need to minimize flood damage;
- B. All subdivision proposals shall have public utilities and facilities such as sewer, gas, electrical and water systems located and constructed to minimize flood damage;
- C. All subdivision proposals shall have adequate drainage provided to reduce exposure to flood hazards; and
- D. Base flood elevation data shall be obtained from other sources or developed using detailed methodologies, hydraulic and hydrologic analysis, comparable to those contained in a Flood Insurance Study for subdivision proposals and other proposed development proposals (including manufactured home parks and subdivisions) that exceed 50 lots or five acres, whichever is the lesser.

**ARTICLE V**  
**Existing Structures in Floodplain Areas**

**§ 63-20. Conditions for continuation.**

A structure or use of a structure or premises which lawfully existed before the enactment of these provisions, but which is not in conformity with these provisions, may be continued subject to the following conditions:

- A. Existing structures in the Floodway Area shall not be expanded or enlarged unless it has been demonstrated through hydrologic and hydraulic analyses performed in accordance with standard engineering practices that the proposed expansion would not result in any increase in the base flood elevation.
- B. Any modification, alteration, repair, reconstruction, or improvement of any kind to a structure and/or use located in any floodplain areas to an extent or amount of less than 50% of its market value shall conform to this chapter and the VA USBC.
- C. The modification, alteration, repair, reconstruction, or improvement of any kind to a structure and/or use, regardless of its location in a floodplain area to an extent or amount of 50% or more of its market value shall be undertaken only in full compliance with this chapter and shall require the entire structure to conform to the VA USBC.

## ARTICLE VI

### Variances

#### **§ 63-21. Factors to be considered.**

- A. Variances shall be issued only upon:
  - (1) A showing of good and sufficient cause;
  - (2) After the Board of Building Appeals has determined that failure to grant the variance would result in exceptional hardship to the applicant; and
  - (3) After the Board of Building Appeals has determined that the granting of such variance will not result in:
    - (a) Unacceptable or prohibited increases in flood heights;
    - (b) Additional threats to public safety;
    - (c) Extraordinary public expense; and will not
    - (d) Create nuisances;
    - (e) Cause fraud or victimization of the public; or
    - (f) Conflict with local laws or ordinances.
- B. While the granting of variances generally is limited to a lot size less than 1/2 acre, deviations from that limitation may occur. However, as the lot size increases beyond 1/2 acre, the technical justification required for issuing a variance increases. Variances may be issued by the Board of Building Appeals for new construction and substantial improvements to be erected on a lot of 1/2 acre or less in size contiguous to and surrounded by lots with existing structures constructed below the base flood level, in conformance with the provisions of this section.
- C. Variances may be issued for new construction and substantial improvements and for other development necessary for the conduct of a functionally dependent use, provided that the criteria of this section are met, and the structure or other development is protected by methods that minimize flood damages during the base flood and create no additional threats to public safety.
- D. In passing upon applications for variances, the Board of Building Appeals shall satisfy all relevant factors and procedures specified in other sections of this chapter and consider the following additional factors:
  - (1) The danger to life and property due to increased flood heights or velocities caused by encroachments. No variance shall be granted for any proposed use, development, or activity within any Floodway District that will cause any increase in the one-hundred-year flood elevation.
  - (2) The danger that materials may be swept on to other lands or downstream to the injury of others.
  - (3) The proposed water supply and sanitation systems and the ability of these systems to

prevent disease, contamination, and unsanitary conditions.

- (4) The susceptibility of the proposed facility and its contents to flood damage and the effect of such damage on the individual owners.
  - (5) The importance of the services provided by the proposed facility to the community.
  - (6) The requirements of the facility for a waterfront location.
  - (7) The availability of alternative locations not subject to flooding for the proposed use.
  - (8) The compatibility of the proposed use with existing development and development anticipated in the foreseeable future.
  - (9) The relationship of the proposed use to the comprehensive plan and floodplain management program for the area.
  - (10) The safety of access by ordinary and emergency vehicles to the property in time of flood.
  - (11) The expected heights, velocity, duration, rate of rise, and sediment transport of the floodwaters expected at the site.
  - (12) The historic nature of a structure. Variances for repair or rehabilitation of historic structures may be granted upon a determination that the proposed repair or rehabilitation will not preclude the structure's continued designation as an historic structure and the variance is the minimum necessary to preserve the historic character and design of the structure.
  - (13) Such other factors which are relevant to the purposes of this chapter.
- E. The Board of Building Appeals may refer any application and accompanying documentation pertaining to any request for a variance to any engineer or other qualified person or agency for technical assistance in evaluating the proposed project in relation to flood heights and velocities, and the adequacy of the plans for flood protection and other related matters.
- F. Variances shall be issued only after the Board of Building Appeals has determined that the granting of such will not result in:
- (1) Unacceptable or prohibited increases in flood heights;
  - (2) Additional threats to public safety;
  - (3) Extraordinary public expense; and will not
  - (4) Create nuisances;
  - (5) Cause fraud or victimization of the public; or
  - (6) Conflict with local laws or ordinances.
- G. Variances shall be issued only after the Board of Building Appeals has determined that the variance will be the minimum required to provide relief.

**§ 63-22. Notifications.**

The Board of Building Appeals shall notify the applicant for a variance, in writing, that the issuance of a variance to construct a structure below the one-hundred-year flood elevation:

- A. Increases the risks to life and property; and
- B. Will result in increased premium rates for flood insurance.

**§ 63-23. Recordkeeping.**

A record shall be maintained of the above notification as well as all variance actions, including justification for the issuance of the variances. Any variances that are issued shall be noted in the annual or biennial report submitted to the Federal Insurance Administrator.

## ARTICLE VII

### Glossary

#### **§ 63-24. Definitions.**

As used in this chapter, the following terms shall have the meanings indicated:

**APPURTENANT OR ACCESSORY STRUCTURE** — Accessory structures not to exceed 256 square feet.

**BASE FLOOD** — The flood having a one-percent chance of being equaled or exceeded in any given year.

**BASE FLOOD ELEVATION** — The Federal Emergency Management Agency designated one-percent-annual-chance (one-hundred-year) water surface elevation. The water surface elevation of the base flood in relation to the datum specified on the community's Flood Insurance Rate Map. For the purposes of this chapter, the one-hundred-year flood or one-percent-annual-chance flood.

**BASEMENT** — Any area of the building having its floor subgrade (below ground level) on all sides.

**BOARD OF BUILDING APPEALS** — The board appointed to review appeals made by individuals with regard to decisions of the Floodplain Administrator in the interpretation of this chapter. The Board of Building Appeals is also known as and referred to as the Local Board of Building Code Appeals (LBBCA).

**COASTAL A ZONE** — Flood hazard areas that have been delineated (and defined by the VA USBC) as subject to wave heights between 1.5 feet and three feet. Coastal A Zones are identified on the FIRM as areas of limits of moderate wave action (LiMWA).

**DEVELOPMENT** — Any man-made change to improved or unimproved real estate, including, but not limited to, buildings or other structures, mining, dredging, filling, grading, paving, excavation or drilling operations or storage of equipment or materials.

**ELEVATED BUILDING** — A nonbasement building built to have the lowest floor elevated above the ground level by means of solid foundation perimeter walls, pilings, or columns (posts and piers).

**ENCROACHMENT** — The advance or infringement of uses, plant growth, fill, excavation, buildings, permanent structures or development into a floodplain, which may impede or alter the flow capacity of a floodplain.

**EXISTING CONSTRUCTION** — Structures for which the start of construction commenced before February 4, 1987. "Existing construction" may also be referred to as "existing structures."

**FLOOD INSURANCE RATE MAP (FIRM)** — An official map of a community, on which the Federal Emergency Management Agency has delineated both the special hazard areas and the risk premium zones applicable to the community. A FIRM that has been made available digitally is called a "Digital Flood Insurance Rate Map (DFIRM)."

**FLOOD INSURANCE STUDY (FIS)** — A report by FEMA that examines, evaluates and determines flood hazards and, if appropriate, corresponding water surface elevations, or an examination, evaluation and determination of mudflow and/or flood-related erosion hazards.

**FLOOD or FLOODING —**

- A. A general or temporary condition of partial or complete inundation of normally dry land areas from:
  - (1) The overflow of inland or tidal waters; or
  - (2) The unusual and rapid accumulation or runoff of surface waters from any source;
  - (3) Mudflows which are proximately caused by flooding as defined in Subsection A(2) of this definition and are akin to a river of liquid and flowing mud on the surfaces of normally dry land areas, as when earth is carried by a current of water and deposited along the path of the current.
- B. The collapse or subsidence of land along the shore of a lake or other body of water as a result of erosion or undermining caused by waves or currents of water exceeding anticipated cyclical levels or suddenly caused by an unusually high water level in a natural body of water, accompanied by a severe storm, or by an unanticipated force of nature such as flash flood or an abnormal tidal surge, or by some similarly unusual and unforeseeable event which results in flooding as defined in Subsection A(1) of this definition.

**FLOODPLAIN OR FLOOD-PRONE AREA —** Any land area susceptible to being inundated by water from any source.

**FLOODPROOFING —** Any combination of structural and nonstructural additions, changes, or adjustments to structures which reduce or eliminate flood damage to real estate or improved real property, water and sanitary facilities, structures and their contents.

**FLOODWAY —** The channel of a river or other watercourse and the adjacent land areas that must be reserved in order to discharge the base flood without cumulatively increasing the water surface elevation more than one foot.

**FREEBOARD —** A factor of safety usually expressed in feet above a flood level for purposes of floodplain management. "Freeboard" tends to compensate for the many unknown factors that could contribute to flood heights greater than the height calculated for a selected size flood and floodway conditions, such as wave action, bridge openings, and the hydrological effect of urbanization in the watershed. When a freeboard is included in the height of a structure, the flood insurance premiums may be less expensive.

**FUNCTIONALLY DEPENDENT USE —** A use which cannot perform its intended purpose unless it is located or carried out in close proximity to water. The term includes only docking facilities, port facilities that are necessary for the loading and unloading of cargo or passengers, and shipbuilding and ship repair facilities, but does not include long-term storage or related manufacturing facilities.

**HIGHEST ADJACENT GRADE —** The highest natural elevation of the ground surface prior to construction next to the proposed walls of a structure.

**HISTORIC STRUCTURE —** Any structure that is:

- A. Listed individually in the National Register of Historic Places (a listing maintained by the Department of Interior) or preliminarily determined by the Secretary of the Interior as meeting the requirements for individual listing on the National Register;
- B. Certified or preliminarily determined by the Secretary of the Interior as contributing to the

historical significance of a registered historic district or a district preliminarily determined by the Secretary to qualify as a registered historic district;

- C. Individually listed on a state inventory of historic places in states with historic preservation programs which have been approved by the Secretary of the Interior; or
- D. Individually listed on a local inventory of historic places in communities with historic preservation programs that have been certified either:
  - (1) By an approved state program as determined by the Secretary of the Interior; or
  - (2) Directly by the Secretary of the Interior in states without approved programs.

**HYDROLOGIC AND HYDRAULIC ENGINEERING ANALYSIS** — Analyses performed by a licensed professional engineer, in accordance with standard engineering practices that are accepted by the Virginia Department of Conservation and Recreation and FEMA, used to determine the base flood, other frequency floods, flood elevations, floodway information and boundaries, and flood profiles.

**INCREASED COST OF COMPLIANCE (ICC) COVERAGE** — Coverage under the standard flood insurance policy that provides for payment of a claim to help pay for the cost to comply with federal, state or community floodplain management laws or ordinances from a flood event in which a building has been declared substantially damaged or repetitively damaged.

**LETTERS OF MAP CHANGE (LOMC)** — A "letter of map change" is an official FEMA determination, by letter, that amends or revises an effective Flood Insurance Rate Map or Flood Insurance Study. "Letters of map change" include:

- A. **LETTER OF MAP AMENDMENT (LOMA)** — An amendment based on technical data showing that a property was incorrectly included in a designated special flood hazard area. A LOMA amends the current effective Flood Insurance Rate Map and establishes that a land as defined by metes and bounds or structure is not located in a special flood hazard area.
- B. **LETTER OF MAP REVISION (LOMR)** — A revision based on technical data that may show changes to flood zones, flood elevations, floodplain and floodway delineations, and planimetric features.
- C. **LETTER OF MAP REVISION BASED ON FILL (LOMR-F)** — A determination that a structure or parcel of land has been elevated by fill above the base flood elevation and is, therefore, no longer exposed to flooding associated with the base flood. In order to qualify for this determination, the fill must have been permitted and placed in accordance with the community's floodplain management regulations.
- D. **CONDITIONAL LETTER OF MAP REVISION (CLOMR)** — A formal review and comment as to whether a proposed flood protection project or other project complies with the minimum NFIP requirements for such projects with respect to delineation of special flood hazard areas. A CLOMR does not revise the effective Flood Insurance Rate Map or Flood Insurance Study.

**LOWEST ADJACENT GRADE** — The lowest natural elevation of the ground surface next to the walls of a structure.

**LOWEST FLOOR** — The lowest floor of the lowest enclosed area (including basement). An unfinished or flood-resistant enclosure, usable solely for parking of vehicles, building access

or storage in an area other than a basement area is not considered a building's lowest floor, provided that such enclosure is not built so as to render the structure in violation of the applicable nonelevation design requirements of 44 CFR 60.3.

**MANUFACTURED HOME** — A structure, transportable in one or more sections, which is built on a permanent chassis and is designed for use with or without a permanent foundation when connected to the required utilities. For floodplain management purposes, the term "manufactured home" also includes park trailers, travel trailers, and other similar vehicles placed on a site for greater than 180 consecutive days, but does not include a recreational vehicle.

**MANUFACTURED HOME PARK OR SUBDIVISION** — A parcel (or contiguous parcels) of land divided into two or more manufactured home lots for rent or sale.

**MARKET VALUE** — For the purposes of this chapter, market value shall be determined by the most current appraisal available. When an appraisal is not available, the market value of the structure will be determined by the most current county tax assessment.

**MEAN SEA LEVEL** — An elevation point that represents the average height of the ocean's surface (such as the halfway point between the mean high tide and the mean low tide) which is used as a standard in reckoning land elevation.

**NEW CONSTRUCTION** — For the purposes of determining insurance rates, structures for which the start of construction commenced on or after February 4, 1987, and includes any subsequent improvements to such structures. For floodplain management purposes, "new construction" means structures for which the start of construction commenced on or after the effective date of a floodplain management regulation adopted by a community and includes any subsequent improvements to such structures.

**POST-FIRM STRUCTURE** — A structure for which construction or substantial improvement occurred on or after February 4, 1987.

**PRE-FIRM STRUCTURE** — A structure for which construction or substantial improvement occurred on or before February 4, 1987.

**PRIMARY FRONTAL DUNE** — A continuous or nearly continuous mound or ridge of sand with relatively steep seaward and landward slopes immediately landward and adjacent to the beach and subject to erosion and overtopping from high tides and waves during major coastal storms. The inland limit of the primary frontal dune occurs at the point where there is a distinct change from a relatively steep slope to a relatively mild slope.

**RECREATIONAL VEHICLE** — A vehicle which is:

- A. Built on a single chassis;
- B. Four hundred square feet or less when measured at the largest horizontal projection;
- C. Designed to be self-propelled or permanently towable by a light-duty truck; and
- D. Designed primarily not for use as a permanent dwelling but as temporary living quarters for recreational camping, travel, or seasonal use.

**REPETITIVE LOSS STRUCTURE** — A building covered by a contract for flood insurance that has incurred flood-related damages on two occasions during a ten-year period ending on the date of the event for which a second claim is made, in which the cost of repairing the flood damage, on the average, equaled or exceeded 25% of the market value of the building at the time of each flood event.

**SHALLOW FLOODING AREA** — A special flood hazard area with base flood depths from one to three feet where a clearly defined channel does not exist, where the path of flooding is unpredictable and indeterminate, and where velocity flow may be evident. Such flooding is characterized by ponding or sheet flow.

**SPECIAL FLOOD HAZARD AREA** — The land in the floodplain subject to a one-percent or greater chance of being flooded in any given year as determined in Article III, § 63-15, of this chapter.

**START OF CONSTRUCTION** — For other than new construction and substantial improvement, under the Coastal Barriers Resource Act (P.L. 97-348),<sup>6</sup> means the date the building permit was issued, provided the actual start of construction, repair, reconstruction, rehabilitation, addition, placement, substantial improvement or other improvement was within 180 days of the permit date. The "actual start" means either the first placement of permanent construction of a structure on a site, such as the pouring of slab or footings, the installation of piles, the construction of columns, or any work beyond the stage of excavation; or the placement of a manufactured home on a foundation. "Permanent construction" does not include land preparation, such as clearing, grading and filling; nor does it include the installation of streets and/or walkways; nor does it include excavation for a basement, footings, piers, or foundations or the erection of temporary forms; nor does it include the installation on the property of accessory buildings, such as garages or sheds not occupied as dwelling units or not part of the main structure. For a substantial improvement, the actual start of the construction means the first alteration of any wall, ceiling, floor, or other structural part of a building, whether or not that alteration affects the external dimensions of the building.

**STRUCTURE** — For floodplain management purposes, a walled and roofed building, including a gas or liquid storage tank, that is principally above the ground, as well as a manufactured home.

**SUBSTANTIAL DAMAGE** — Damage of any origin sustained by a structure whereby the cost of restoring the structure to its before-damaged condition would equal or exceed 50% of the market value of the structure before the damage occurred.

**SUBSTANTIAL IMPROVEMENT** — Any reconstruction, rehabilitation, addition, or other improvement of a structure, the cost of which equals or exceeds 50% of the market value of the structure before the start of construction of the improvement. This term includes structures which have incurred substantial damage regardless of the actual repair work performed. The term does not, however, include either:

- A. Any project for improvement of a structure to correct existing violations of state or local health, sanitary, or safety code specifications which have been identified by the local code enforcement official and which are the minimum necessary to assure safe living conditions; or
- B. Any alteration of an historic structure, provided that the alteration will not preclude the structure's continued designation as an historic structure;
- C. Historic structures undergoing repair or rehabilitation that would constitute a substantial improvement as defined above, must comply with all ordinance requirements that do not preclude the structure's continued designation as an historic structure. Documentation that a specific ordinance requirement will cause removal of the structure from the National Register of Historic Places or the State Inventory of Historic Places must be obtained from

---

6. Editor's Note: See 16 U.S.C. § 3501 et seq.

the Secretary of the Interior or the State Historic Preservation Officer. Any exemption from ordinance requirements will be the minimum necessary to preserve the historic character and design of the structure.

**VA USBC — The Virginia Uniform Statewide Building Code.**

**VIOLATION** — The failure of a structure or other development to be fully compliant with the community's Floodplain Management Ordinance and regulations. A structure or other development without the elevation certificate, other certifications, or other evidence of compliance required in 44 CFR 60, Subparts A, B and C, is also presumed to be in violation until such time as that documentation is provided.

**WATERCOURSE** — A lake, river, creek, stream, wash, channel or other topographic feature on or over which waters flow at least periodically. "Watercourse" includes specifically designated areas in which substantial flood damage may occur.

# **MAINTENANCE, MANAGEMENT, AND MONITORING PLAN**

The MPPDC and project partners propose the following activities as required by the DCR CFPF Round 4 Manual, which will ensure that the public investment of DCR CFPF funds is protected.

MPPDC staff will utilize the below maintenance agreement template, which includes explanation of the responsibilities for monitoring, replacement (as necessary), and reporting of the project following construction. Each property owner will sign this document and MPPDC staff will submit the signed document to DCR prior to any construction occurring. MPPDC staff is willing to work with DCR to modify the agreement and related maintenance, management, and monitoring activities should DCR wish to see these matters handled differently.

**DCR Provided  
CERTIFICATION OF PROPERTY OWNER  
Property Protection Project**

**Grant No. [Insert Number]**

**Name: [Name of Property Owner/Entity]**

**County, State Zip: [Address of Property]**

**Phone: [Insert Phone Number]**

**Email: [Insert Email]**

The undersigned certifies to the Middle Peninsula Planning Commission District (PDC), that

1. I am/we are the owner/co-owner of [Insert address of Property where project is taking place].
2. I am/we are the recipient of Grant [Insert Grant Number] for the purpose of deploying a nature-based solution on my real property or at [Insert Address] for the purposes of flood prevention or mitigation.
3. I/we received [Insert Award Amount] (DCR Funds) to fund, in whole or in part, the stormwater protection activities including construction of a stormwater collection system on the Historic Antioch Rosenwald School Building.
4. I/we understand that it is my/our obligation to maintain the stormwater collection system for a minimum of 10 years.
5. I/we have the necessary resources to maintain the stormwater collection system for a minimum of ten (10) years.
6. That I agree to annually inspect and certify to both the PDC and the Virginia Department of Conservation and Recreation that the project is maintained in good order for no fewer than ten (10) years.
7. That I agree to permit the PDC or the Virginia Department of Conservation and Recreation to inspect the project to ensure that it is being maintained in good order for a period of ten (10) years after its completion. Inspections may occur at the discretion of the PDC or the Virginia Department of Conservation and Recreation; however, reasonable notice shall be given prior to the inspection, and no project shall be inspected more than once in a calendar year, provided that inspection does not result in needed repairs.
8. That I agree that I will repay the full amount listed in Item 3 if the project is not maintained in good repair for a minimum of ten (10) years.

---

**Signature of Property Owner**

---

Printed Name

---

Date

---

**Signature of Property Owner**

---

Printed Name

---

Date

County of Mathews Administration Office  
[mathewscountyva.gov](http://mathewscountyva.gov)



Lewis L. Lawrence, Executive Director  
Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission  
P.O. Box 286  
Saluda, Va 23149

RE: Applications Submitted by MPPDC to Virginia Community Flood Preparedness Fund  
ROUND 4

Dear Lewie,

Mathews County supports all eligible applications requesting funding under the Department of Conservation and Recreation (DCR)'s Community Flood Preparedness Fund (CFPF). This proposal submitted by MPPDC staff enhances and builds upon regional and local resilience efforts within the Middle Peninsula.

We further support project proposals that demonstrate a primary purpose of prevention or protection to reduce coastal, riverine, or inland flooding. The MPPDC Fight the Flood (FTF) Program serves as the region's flood resiliency coordination program. The MPPDC Living Shoreline Incentive Program design and the MPPDC FTF Program design provide operational and administrative oversight for resiliency planning, coordination, and implementation. These programs, especially MPPDC FTF program, recognize the inherent risk to the delivery of essential governmental services, including public safety, posed by coastal storms and recurrent flooding of all types and the relationship between at-risk waterfront real estate values and funding of essential governmental services.

In addition to regional support, if applicable, Mathews County plans to provide the required matching funds as needed.

Should you have any questions concerning our support for the work of the MPPDC, I can be reached at [rwilson@mathewscountyva.gov](mailto:rwilson@mathewscountyva.gov) or (804)725-4010.

Sincerely,

A handwritten signature in blue ink that appears to read "Ramona Wilson".

Ramona Wilson, PE, MPA  
Mathews County Administrator



Social Vulnerability Index Score

- Very Low Social Vulnerability
- Low Social Vulnerability
- Moderate Social Vulnerability
- High Social Vulnerability
- Very High Social Vulnerability
- Not included in the analysis

# **MAINTENANCE, MANAGEMENT, AND MONITORING PLAN**

The MPPDC and project partners propose the following activities as required by the DCR CFPF Round 4 Manual, which will ensure that the public investment of DCR CFPF funds is protected.

MPPDC staff will utilize the below maintenance agreement template, which includes explanation of the responsibilities for monitoring, replacement (as necessary), and reporting of the project following construction. Each property owner will sign this document and MPPDC staff will submit the signed document to DCR prior to any construction occurring. MPPDC staff is willing to work with DCR to modify the agreement and related maintenance, management, and monitoring activities should DCR wish to see these matters handled differently.

**DCR Provided  
CERTIFICATION OF PROPERTY OWNER  
Property Protection Project**

**Grant No. [Insert Number]**

**Name: [Name of Property Owner/Entity]**

**County, State Zip: [Address of Property]**

**Phone: [Insert Phone Number]**

**Email: [Insert Email]**

The undersigned certifies to the Middle Peninsula Planning Commission District (PDC), that

1. I am/we are the owner/co-owner of [Insert address of Property where project is taking place].
2. I am/we are the recipient of Grant [Insert Grant Number] for the purpose of deploying a nature-based solution on my real property or at [Insert Address] for the purposes of flood prevention or mitigation.
3. I/we received [Insert Award Amount] (DCR Funds) to fund, in whole or in part, the stormwater protection activities including construction of a stormwater collection system on the Historic Antioch Rosenwald School Building.
4. I/we understand that it is my/our obligation to maintain the stormwater collection system for a minimum of 10 years.
5. I/we have the necessary resources to maintain the stormwater collection system for a minimum of ten (10) years.
6. That I agree to annually inspect and certify to both the PDC and the Virginia Department of Conservation and Recreation that the project is maintained in good order for no fewer than ten (10) years.
7. That I agree to permit the PDC or the Virginia Department of Conservation and Recreation to inspect the project to ensure that it is being maintained in good order for a period of ten (10) years after its completion. Inspections may occur at the discretion of the PDC or the Virginia Department of Conservation and Recreation; however, reasonable notice shall be given prior to the inspection, and no project shall be inspected more than once in a calendar year, provided that inspection does not result in needed repairs.
8. That I agree that I will repay the full amount listed in Item 3 if the project is not maintained in good repair for a minimum of ten (10) years.

---

**Signature of Property Owner**

---

Printed Name

---

Date

---

**Signature of Property Owner**

---

Printed Name

---

Date

## **Benefit-cost analysis**

Haven Beach is experiencing increased effects from coastal and tidal flooding. Flooding issues are exacerbated by continued sea level rise and the increased frequency and severity of storm surge. Without sufficient mitigation efforts starting at the beachline,

The proposed living shoreline and associated protective breakwaters will protect the beach through natural flood mitigation and support drainage, thereby minimizing property damage, enhancing the resilience of public infrastructure, and ensuring longer-term viability, and significantly reducing the potential for injuries and/or loss of life. Increasing the resilience of the shoreline minimizes secondary and tertiary effects of flooding and drainage issues that plague the community.

While no specific economic impact studies exist which quantify the direct, indirect, and induced benefits of Haven Beach, the County recognizes that the cost of investing in the facility will be returned many times over in the benefits generated from this important, publicly accessible recreational location. It is anticipated that the DCR and County investments in flood protection through the construction of a living shoreline will result in a reduction in flood damages to the property, reduce general maintenance and repair costs following storm events, and enhance the overall recreational use. All of these benefits provided by the project are anticipated to surpass the project costs many times over, not just over the immediate term, but for decades to come as flood conditions are forecast to worsen.

## **Relationship to Other Projects**

This project relates to Middle Peninsula regional resilience efforts. For more than 40 years, the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission (MPPDC) and its participating localities have worked diligently on topics associated with the land water interface, including coastal use conflicts and policies, sea level rise, stormwater flooding, roadside ditch flooding, erosion, living shorelines, coastal storm hazards (e.g., hurricanes, tropical storms), riverine and coastal flooding, and coastal resiliency.

The proposed project is a priority project generated from the Middle Peninsula Regional Flood Resilience Plan, which was approved by DCR in August of 2021. This Flood Resiliency Plan serves as the MPPDC's guiding document for its flood resiliency programs and is comprised of two primary MPPDC-approved policy documents. These documents frame the foundation and implementation of the Middle Peninsula flood protection approach, and are indirectly and directly supported by specific regional planning documents each approved by federal, regional, and/or local partners as required by statute.

Other plans and resources integral to the implementation of the Flood Resiliency Plan include:

### *Long Term Planning*

- Middle Peninsula All Hazard Mitigation Plan - FEMA and Middle Peninsula locality, approved 2021 (MPPDC Website)
  - This overarching project provides updates every five years on the hazards within the region; it identifies the top hazards within the region and provides a HAZUS assessment that analyzes flooding (riverine and coastal), sea-level rise and hurricane storm surge impacts in the region. Additionally, this plan lists strategies and objectives that guide member localities to mitigate these strategies.
- Middle Peninsula Comprehensive Economic Development Strategy – MPPDC, approved June 2022
- Middle Peninsula VDOT Rural Long Range Transportation Plan – MPPDC, approved annually

### *Short Term Implementation*

- Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission Fight the Flood Program Design - MPPDC Commission, approved June 2020; Chairman approved update 8/6/21
- Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission Living Shoreline Resiliency Incentive Funding Program - Virginia Revolving Loan Fund Program Design and Guidelines, approved 2015

The MPPDC has a history of continuous work on flooding and coastal resiliency topics, as described in **Attachment 1**. These projects have built upon each other to establish within the MPPDC a solid foundation of regional expertise in flooding and coastal resiliency. Now, given this history of accumulated information and knowledge, the MPPDC can move beyond research and studies to begin implementing projects on the ground. One such effort, launched in 2020 following the Commission's authorization, was developed in response to emerging flood challenges. This effort, the **Middle Peninsula Fight the Flood (FTF) Program**, leverages state and federal funding to deliver flood mitigation solutions directly to constituents, for both the built and natural environments with an emphasis on nature-based flood mitigation solutions.

The Middle Peninsula **FTF** program helps property owners gain access to programs and services to better manage challenges posed by flood water. MPPDC staff have partnered with private property owners registered for the FTF program to assist them in finding funding for their shoreline.

Finally, the Flood Resiliency Plan and associated programs strive to carry out the guiding principles and goals set forth in the Virginia Coastal Resilience Master Planning Framework established in 2020. The proposed activities are proposed in accordance with the guiding principles and with the intent that their outcomes will help the Commonwealth meet the goals set forth in the planning framework.

## **Attachment 1: Flood Prevention Projects and its Relevance to Other Projects**

MPPDC staff have worked throughout the years to understand the policy, research and impacts of flooding (i.e., stormwater, coastal, riverine, sea level rise) and coastal resiliency to the region. Below is a list of projects that have built upon each other over the year that have contributed to our understanding and the region's coastal resilience.

### **Climate Change & Sea Level Rise (2009 to 2012)**

The MPPDC was funded for a 3 Phase project through the Virginia Coastal Zone Management Program to assess the impacts of climate and sea level rise throughout the region. With over 1,000 miles of linear shoreline, the Middle Peninsula has a substantial amount of coast under direct threat of accelerated climate change and more specifically sea-level. In Phase 1, MPPDC staff assessed the potential anthropogenic and ecological impacts of climate change. Phase 2 focused on facilitating presentations and developing educational materials about sea level rise and climate change for the public and local elected officials. Finally Phase 3 focused on developing adaptation public policies in response to the assessments.

*Phase 1: Middle Peninsula Climate Change Adaptation: Facilitation of Presentations and Discussions of Climate Change Issues with Local Elected Officials and the General Public*

*Phase 2: Climate Change III: Initiating Adaptation Public Policy Development*

*Phase 3: Phase 3 Climate Change: Initiating Adaptation Public Policy Development*

**Emergency Management - Hazard Mitigation Planning (2009 to Present):** Since 2009, the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission has assisted regional localities in meeting the federal mandate to have an adopted local hazard plan. *The Regional All Hazards Mitigation Plan addresses the natural hazards prone to the region, including hurricanes, winter storms, tornadoes, coastal flooding, coastal/shoreline erosion, sea level rise, winter storms, wildfire, riverine flooding, wind, dam failures, drought, lightning, and earthquakes. This plan also consists of a HAZUS assessment of hurricane wind, sea level rise (i.e., Mean High Higher Water and the NOAA 2060 intermediate-high scenario), and flooding (coastal and riverine flooding) that estimates losses from each hazard. The Middle Peninsula All-Hazard Mitigation Plan was updated and approved by FEMA in April 2021.*

**Land and Water Quality Protection (2014):** In light of changing Federal and State regulations associated with Bay clean up-nutrient loading, nutrient goals, clean water, OSDS management, storm water management, TMDLs, etc., staff from the Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission (MPPDC) will develop a rural pilot project which aims to identify pressing coastal issue(s) of local concern related to Bay clean up and new federal and state legislation which ultimately will necessitate local action and local policy development. Staff has identified many cumulative and secondary impacts that have not been researched or discussed within a local public policy venue. Year 1-3 will include the identification of key

concerns related to coastal land use management/water quality and Onsite Sewage Disposal System (OSDS) and community system deployment. Staff will focus on solution based approaches, such as the establishment of a regional sanitary sewer district to manage the temporal deployment of nutrient replacement technology for installed OSDS systems, assessment of land use classifications and taxation implications associated with new state regulations which make all coastal lands developable regardless of environmental conditions; use of aquaculture and other innovative approaches such as nutrient loading offset strategies and economic development drivers.

#### **Department of Conservation and Recreation Stormwater Management (2014)**

The Virginia General Assembly created a statewide, comprehensive stormwater management program related to construction and post-construction activities (HB1065 - Stormwater Integration). The Virginia Department of Conservation and Recreation requires stormwater management for projects with land disturbances of one acre or more. This new state mandate requires all Virginia communities to adopt and implement stormwater management programs by July 1, 2014, in conjunction with existing erosion and sediment control programs. Additionally, the communities within the MPPDC are required to address stormwater quality as stipulated by the Chesapeake Bay TMDL Phase II Watershed Implementation Plan and the Virginia Stormwater Regulations. The MPPDC Stormwater Program helped localities develop tools specific to the region necessary to respond to the state mandate requirement for the development of successful stormwater programs.

**Stormwater Management-Phase II (2014):** MPPDC staff and Draper Aden Associates worked with localities (i.e. Middlesex, King William, and Mathews Counties and the Town of West Point) interested in participating in a Regional Stormwater Management Program. While each locality sought different services from the regional program, this project coordinated efforts, developed regional policies and procedures, and the proper tools to implement a regional VSMP.

**Mathews County Rural Ditch Enhancement Study (2015):** In contract with Draper Aden Associates, a comprehensive engineering study was developed to provide recommendations and conceptual opinions of probable costs to improve the conveyance of stormwater and water quality through the ditches in Mathews County.

**Drainage and Roadside Ditching Authority (2015):** This report explored the enabling mechanism in which a Regional Drainage and Roadside Ditching Authority could be developed. An Authority would be responsible for prioritizing ditch improvement needs, partnering with Virginia Department of Transportation (VDOT) to leverage available funding, and ultimately working toward improving the functionality of the region's stormwater conveyance system.

#### **Living Shoreline Incentive Program (2016 to present):**

In 2011 Virginia legislation was passed designating living shorelines as the preferred alternative for stabilizing Virginia tidal floodplain shorelines. The Virginia Marine Resources Commission, in cooperation with the Virginia Department of Conservation and Recreation and with technical assistance from the Virginia Institute of Marine Science (VIMS), established and implemented a general permit regulation that authorizes and encourages the use of living shorelines however, no financial incentives were put in place to encourage consumers to choose living shorelines over traditional hardening projects in the Commonwealth. To fill this need the MPPDC developed the MPPDC Living Shoreline Incentives Program to offer loans and/or grants to private property owners interested in installing living shorelines to stabilize their shoreline. Living Shoreline loan funding is available to waterfront homeowners with financing living shorelines, permitted by the Virginis Marine Resources Commission. Loans up to

\$10,000 can be financed for up to 5 years (60 months). Loans over \$10,000 can be financed for up to 10 years (120 months). Loans up to \$10,000 can be financed for up to 5 years (60 months). Loans over \$10,000 can be financed for up to 10 years (120 months). Loans over \$35,000 have the option of financing up to 120 months. Interest is at 50% the published Wall Street Journal Prime rate on the date of loan application. Minimum loan amount is \$1,000. Maximum determined by income and ability to repay the loan. Limited loan forgiveness is available for qualified applicants. Since 2016 under the MPPDC Living Shoreline Revolving Loan program, 810 living shorelines have been financed and built encumbering over \$800,000 in VRA loan funding and ~400,000 in NFWF grant funding. Living Shoreline construction cost to date range per job \$14,000- \$180,000. MPPDC oversees all aspects (planning, financing, construction, and loan servicing) of these projects from cradle to grave.

**Mathews County Ditch Project - VCPC White Papers (2017)**: This report investigated the challenges presented by the current issues surrounding the drainage ditch network of Mathews County. The study summarized research conducted in the field; examined the law and problems surrounding the drainage ditches; and proposed some next steps and possible solutions.

**Mathews County Ditch Mapping and Database Final Report (2017)**: This project investigated roadside ditch issues in Mathews County through mapping and research of property deeds to document ownership of ditches and outfalls. This aided in understanding the needed maintenance of failing ditches and the design of a framework for a database to house information on failing ditches to assist in the prioritization of maintenance needs.

**Virginia Stormwater Nuisance Law Guidance (2018)**: This report was developed by the Virginia Coastal Policy Center to understand the ability of a downstream recipient of stormwater flooding to bring a claim under Virginia law against an upstream party, particularly a nuisance claim. The report summarizes how Virginia courts determine stormwater flooding liability between two private parties.

**Oyster Bag Sill Construction and Monitoring at Two Sites in Chesapeake Bay (2018)**: VIMS Shoreline Studies Program worked with the PAA to (1) install oyster bag sills as shore protection at two PAA sites with the goal of determining effective construction techniques and placement guidelines for Chesapeake Bay shorelines and (2) assess the effectiveness for shore protection with oyster bags on private property through time.

**Fight the Flood Program (2020 to present)**: The Fight the Flood was launched in 2020 to connect property owners to contractors who can help them protect their property from rising flood waters. FTF also offers a variety of financial tools to fund these projects including but limited to the Septic Repair revolving loan program, Living Shoreline incentives revolving loan fund program, and plant insurance for living shorelines. Since the beginning of the program FTF has invested \$27,134,713 in flood protection to the Middle Peninsula Localities.

County of Mathews Administration Office  
[mathewscountyva.gov](http://mathewscountyva.gov)



Lewis L. Lawrence, Executive Director  
Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission  
P.O. Box 286  
Saluda, Va 23149

RE: Applications Submitted by MPPDC to Virginia Community Flood Preparedness Fund  
ROUND 4

Dear Lewie,

Mathews County supports all eligible applications requesting funding under the Department of Conservation and Recreation (DCR)'s Community Flood Preparedness Fund (CFPF). This proposal submitted by MPPDC staff enhances and builds upon regional and local resilience efforts within the Middle Peninsula.

We further support project proposals that demonstrate a primary purpose of prevention or protection to reduce coastal, riverine, or inland flooding. The MPPDC Fight the Flood (FTF) Program serves as the region's flood resiliency coordination program. The MPPDC Living Shoreline Incentive Program design and the MPPDC FTF Program design provide operational and administrative oversight for resiliency planning, coordination, and implementation. These programs, especially MPPDC FTF program, recognize the inherent risk to the delivery of essential governmental services, including public safety, posed by coastal storms and recurrent flooding of all types and the relationship between at-risk waterfront real estate values and funding of essential governmental services.

In addition to regional support, if applicable, Mathews County plans to provide the required matching funds as needed.

Should you have any questions concerning our support for the work of the MPPDC, I can be reached at [rwilson@mathewscountyva.gov](mailto:rwilson@mathewscountyva.gov) or (804)725-4010.

Sincerely,

A handwritten signature in blue ink that appears to read "Ramona Wilson".

Ramona Wilson, PE, MPA  
Mathews County Administrator

## Budget Narrative- Required for All Categories

Each application must include a detailed Budget Narrative explaining all proposed expenditures. A budget narrative is applicable to requests from any category of grants in this manual. **Applicants must submit a budget narrative via the WebGrants Portal.**

The following items must be included in the Budget Narrative:

**Estimated total project cost:** This amount must reflect the total cost of bringing the project to completion. Estimates for all work to be completed by third parties (engineers, contractors, etc.) on the specified project should be included. If multiple project types are selected, a detailed breakdown of how the funding is proposed to be allocated must be included for each selected project type.

Based upon the costs received from recently received low bids following Mathews County's procurement for dredging of the Hole in the Wall Channel and construction of four permitted breakwaters at the County-owned Haven Beach as well as the funding committed to the project for match, the total estimated project cost is \$1,335,173.

This total estimated project cost includes requested DCR grant funded activities totaling \$1,134,897 (described in detail in the following section) and local matching funds from VA Port Authority Waterway Maintenance Funding (VPA-WMF) for dredging of the Hole in the Wall navigation channel up to \$200,276. The VPA-WMF funds awarded to Mathews County are to be used for the dredging of ~40,000 cubic yards of sand, purchase and installation of plants, and construction of a needed 50 ft extension of an existing undersized breakwater and construction of a full breakwater 230 ft length. The effort collectively will construct a living shoreline at Haven Beach using the dredged sand, plants, and rock breakwaters to stabilize and provide a sustainable shoreline solution at the site. Recent bids for the dredging and breakwaters reflected costs increased being experienced with construction projects around the nation. Additional DCR funds are needed to cover the inflated costs of construction.

**Amount of funds requested from the Fund:** This is the total amount of any grant assistance sought from the Fund. Include a detailed breakdown of how this funding is proposed to be allocated. At a minimum this should include a breakdown of salaries, including any position requested, position title, 100 percent of salary amount and percent directly dedicated to grant activity fringe benefits, travel, equipment, supplies, construction, contracts, and any other direct costs. The budget narrative must include details and costs for each budget category sufficient to determine reasonableness and allowability.

The total amount of requested grant assistance is \$1,134,897, or 95% of total project costs, as the project is located in a low-income geographic area and the project results in a nature-based solution. This includes contractual funding amounts as follows:

- **Mathews County for Construction and Related Grant Activities: \$1,134,897**

*Description: Mathews County will add the DCR funds to the contract between the County and the successfully procured contractor for the Hole in the Wall/Haven Beach project. MPPDC are currently under contract for construction management (funded entirely by VPA-*

*WMF funds) and will oversee the construction of the DCR-funded breakwaters concurrently with the remainder of the project using only VPA-WMF funds. The project is permitted, the construction contractor has been procured, and the project is ready to begin upon receipt of the DCR award resulting in very efficient expenditure of CFPF funds.*

**Indirect costs are not eligible for funding.** Salaries of existing staff are ineligible; however, salaries of staff who provide direct and documented support to the grant effort may be considered as match. Please refer to the match requirements in Part III of this manual. For local governments designated as low-income geographic areas, 100 percent of the estimated total project costs should be included.

**Amount of funds available:** This amount, when combined with the amount of funding requested from the Fund, must reflect the total estimated project cost to demonstrate that all necessary funding has been secured to complete the project. Include a description of the source of these funds and evidence of the applicant's ability to obtain these funds to complete the project.

Mathews County is committing up to \$200,276 from its VPA-WMF award as the requisite 5% local match funds. The County's match commitment letter has been uploaded to the grants portal.

**Authorization to request for funding:** Local governments seeking funding shall also attach signed documentation authorizing the request for funding.

The authorization to request funding letter has been uploaded to the grants portal.

**Applicant Name: Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission**  
**Community Flood Preparedness Fund &**  
**Resilient Virginia Revolving Loan Fund**  
**Detailed Budget Narrative**

**Period of Performance: January 2024 (or upon receipt of award contract) through December 2024 (or one year from date of award contract execution)**  
**Submission Date: November 10, 2023**

<b>Grand Total State Funding Request</b>	<b>\$1,134,897</b>
Grand Total Local Share of Project	\$200,276
Federal Funding (if applicable)	\$0
Project Grand Total	\$1,335,173
Locality Cost Match	15%

Breakout By Cost Type	Personnel	Fringe	Travel	Equipment	Supplies	Contracts	Indirect Costs	Other Costs	Total
Federal Share (if applicable)	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0
Local Share	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$200,276	\$0	\$0	\$200,276
State Share	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$1,134,897	\$0	\$0	\$1,134,897
Pre-Award/Startup	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0
Maintenance	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0
Total	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$1,335,173	\$0	\$0	\$1,335,173

# Application Form for Grant and Loan Requests for All Categories

Virginia Department of Conservation and Recreation  
Virginia Community Flood Preparedness Fund Grant Program

## A. ORGANIZATIONAL INFORMATION

Name of Local Government: Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission

Category Being Applied for (check one):

- Capacity Building/Planning  
 Project  
 Study

NFIP/DCR Community Identification Number (CID) 510096

Name of Authorized Official and Title: Lewis Lawrence, Executive Director



Signature of Authorized Official: \_\_\_\_\_

Mailing Address (1): PO Box 286

Mailing Address (2): 125 Bowden Street

City: Saluda State: VA Zip: 23149

Telephone Number: (804) 758-2311 Cell Phone Number: (\_\_\_\_)

Email Address: llawrence@mppdc.com

Contact Person (If different from authorized official): Jackie Rickards

Mailing Address (1): PO Box 286

Mailing Address (2): 125 Bowden Street

City: Saluda State: VA Zip: 23149

Telephone Number: (804) 758-2311 Cell Phone Number: \_\_\_\_\_

Email Address: jrickards@mppdc.com

Is the proposal in this application intended to benefit a low-income geographic area as defined in the Part 1 Definitions? Yes X No \_\_\_\_\_

**Project Grants and Loans (Check All that Apply – Hybrid Solutions will include items from both the “Nature-Based” and “Other” categories)**

### Nature-based solutions

- Acquisition of property (or interests therein) and/or structures for purposes of allowing floodwater inundation, strategic retreat of existing land uses from areas vulnerable to flooding; the conservation or enhancement of natural flood resilience resources; or acquisition of structures, provided the acquired property will be protected in perpetuity from further development, and where the flood mitigation benefits will be achieved as a part of the same project as the property acquisition.
- Wetland restoration.
- Floodplain restoration.

- Construction of swales and settling ponds.
- Living shorelines and vegetated buffers.
- Permanent conservation of undeveloped lands identified as having flood resilience value by *ConserveVirginia* Floodplain and Flooding Resilience layer or a similar data driven analytic tool, or the acquisition of developed land for future conservation.
- Dam removal.
- Stream bank restoration or stabilization.
- Restoration of floodplains to natural and beneficial function.

**Other Projects**

- Structural floodwalls, levees, berms, flood gates, structural conveyances.
- Storm water system upgrades.
- Medium and large-scale Low Impact Development (LID) in urban areas.
- Developing flood warning and response systems, which may include gauge installation, to notify residents of potential emergency flooding events.
- Dam restoration.
- Beneficial reuse of dredge materials for flood mitigation purposes
- Removal or relocation of structures from flood-prone areas where the land will not be returned to open space.
- Acquisition of property (or interests therein) and/or structures for purposes of allowing floodwater inundation, strategic retreat of existing land uses from areas vulnerable to flooding; the conservation or enhancement of natural flood resilience resources; or acquisition of structures, provided the acquired property will be protected in perpetuity from further development, and where the flood mitigation benefits will not be achieved as a part of the same project as the property acquisition.
- Other project identified in a DCR-approved Resilience Plan.

**Location of Project or Activity (Include Maps):** Mathews County - Please see the attached corresponding maps for this application.

**NFIP Community Identification Number (CID#) :** 510096

**Is Project Located in an NFIP Participating Community?**  Yes  No

**Is Project Located in a Special Flood Hazard Area?**  Yes  No

**Flood Zone(s) (If Applicable):** VE

**Flood Insurance Rate Map Number(s) (If Applicable):** 51115C0095E

**Total Cost of Project:** \$1,335,173

**Total Amount Requested:** \$1,134,897

**Amount Requested as Grant:** \$1,134,897

**For projects, planning, capacity building, and studies in low-income geographic areas: Are you requesting that match be waived?**  Yes  No

## B. SCOPE OF WORK NARRATIVE

### General Requirements

#### 1. Needs and problems:

- a. Specific problem being solved (not just that flooding exists or may occur in the future).

This proposal requests needed funding for the construction of breakwaters needed to complete a living shoreline at Haven Beach located in Mathews County (State Route 645, Diggs, VA 23045) to address flood and erosion protection needs of a county-owned local and regional asset for public waterfront access in a low-income geographic area (**Figures 1 and 2**). This is a **shovel-ready project** as the County has already acquired all the necessary design and construction documents and permits and procured a qualified contractor to complete the work. The competitive bid process resulted in the lowest bid amount being higher than anticipated due to inflation, high interest rates, and supply chain issues. Assistance from the Community Flood Preparedness Fund (CFPF) will provide **gap funding** for the County to construct the full project as designed (living shoreline and four associated breakwaters – **Figures 3, 4, and 5**) to achieve project goals, which include **shoreline stabilization, habitat creation, beneficial reuse of dredged materials, community benefits, and cost effectiveness**. The goal of this proposal is to demonstrate why the project merits funding from the CFPF.

As a shovel-ready project, gap funding from the CFPF will allow for immediate construction of nature-based solutions for immediate flood protection and a ribbon-cutting event in the near future.

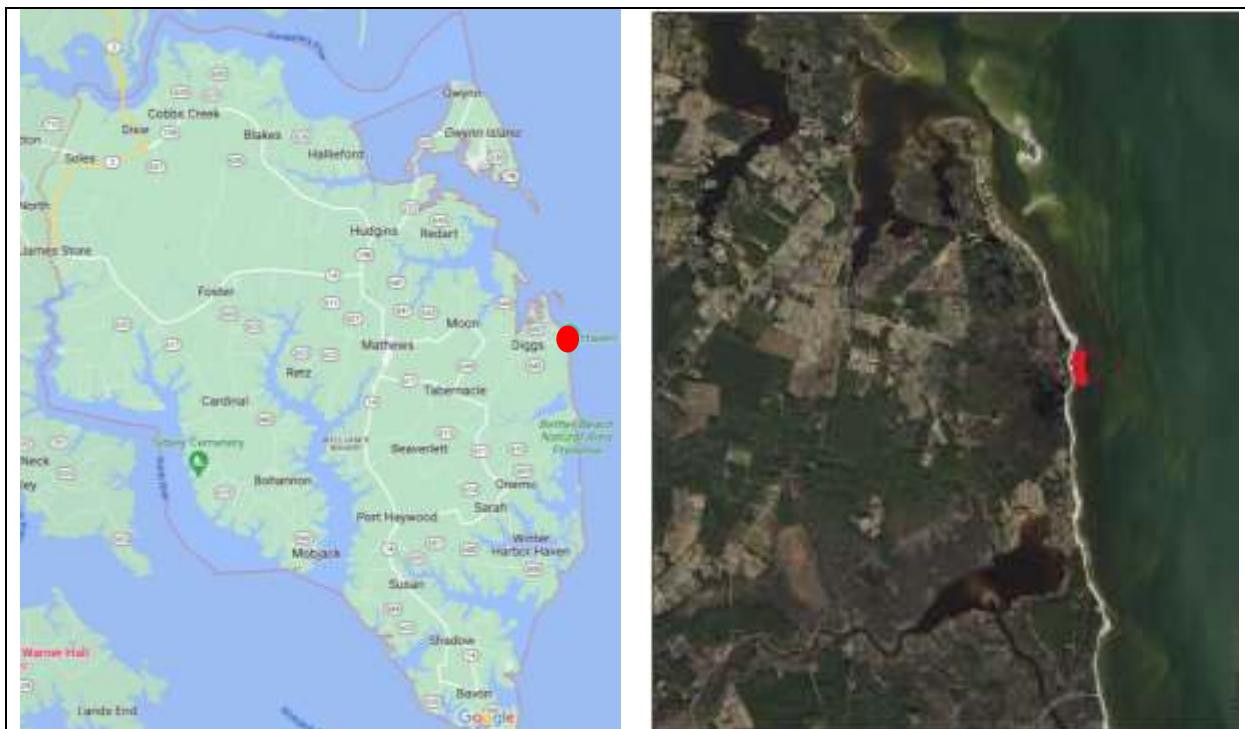


Figure 1 - Location of Haven Beach (red) in Mathews County.

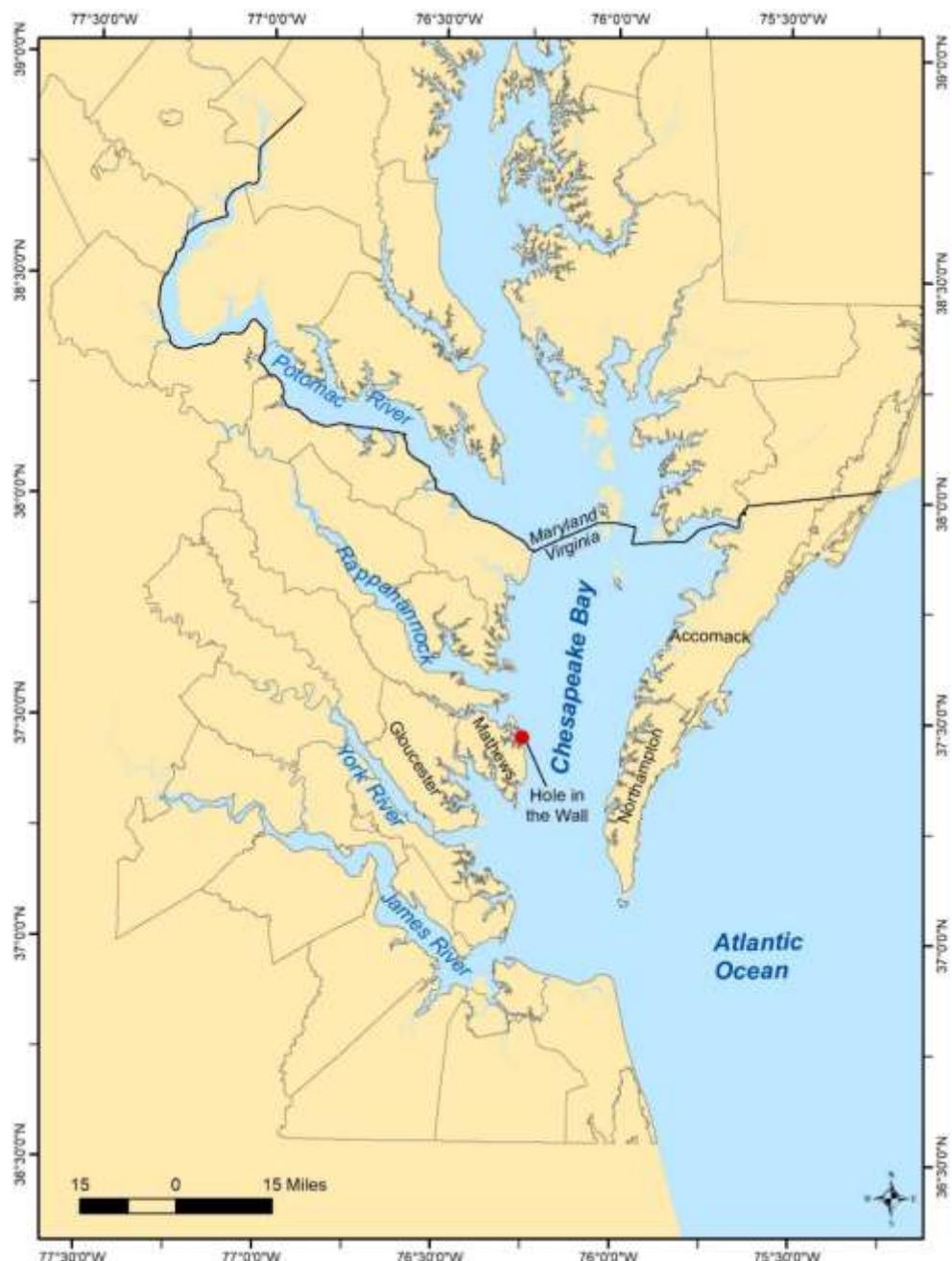


Figure 2 - Location of Haven Beach and Hole in the Wall in the Chesapeake Bay.

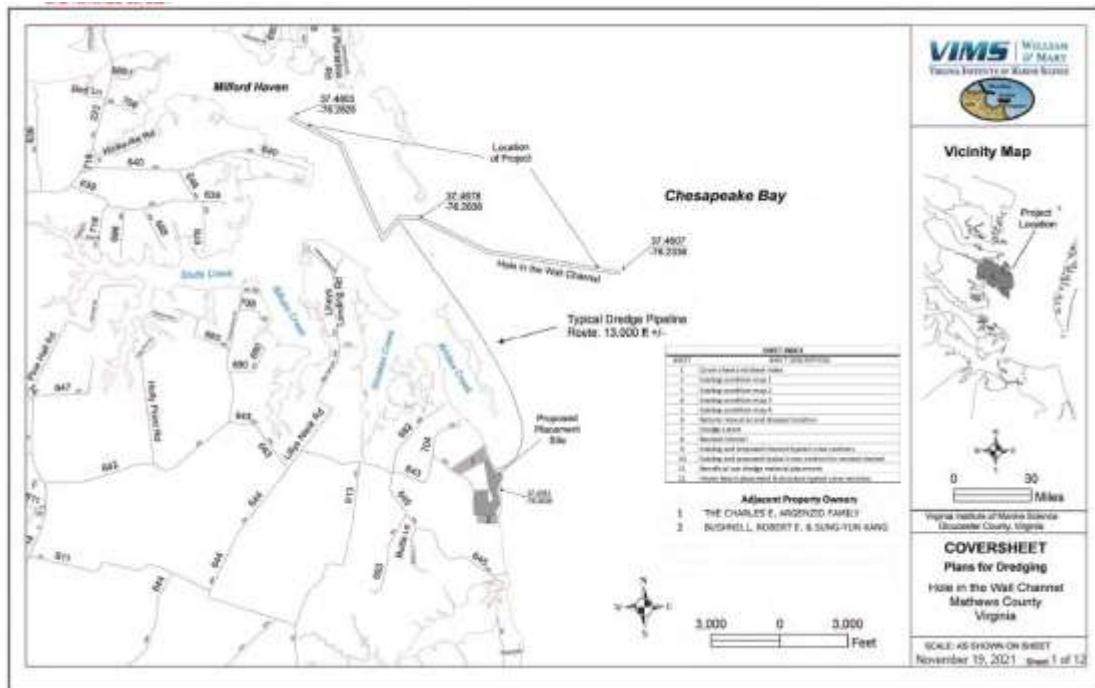


Figure 3 – Proximity map showing the location of the Hole in the Wall navigational channel and Haven Beach to the south. Local matching funds are being utilized from the dredging of the Hole in the Wall for the proposed activities. Sand from the dredging project will be pumped to provide the sand needed for construction of a living shoreline at Haven Beach.

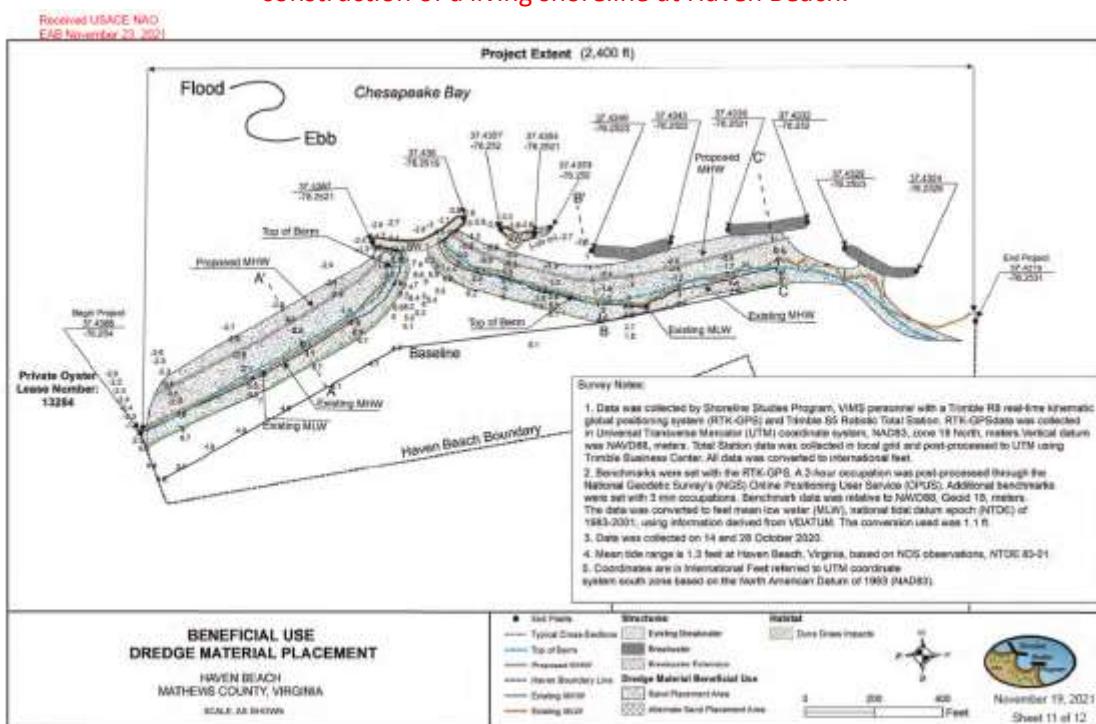


Figure 4 – Living shoreline design at Haven Beach. Funding is being requested for construction of two rock breakwaters permitted for 230 linear feet each. Additional funding is in place for the sand, plants, and construction of one 230 lf breakwater and a 50 lf extension of the smaller underperforming breakwater at the site.

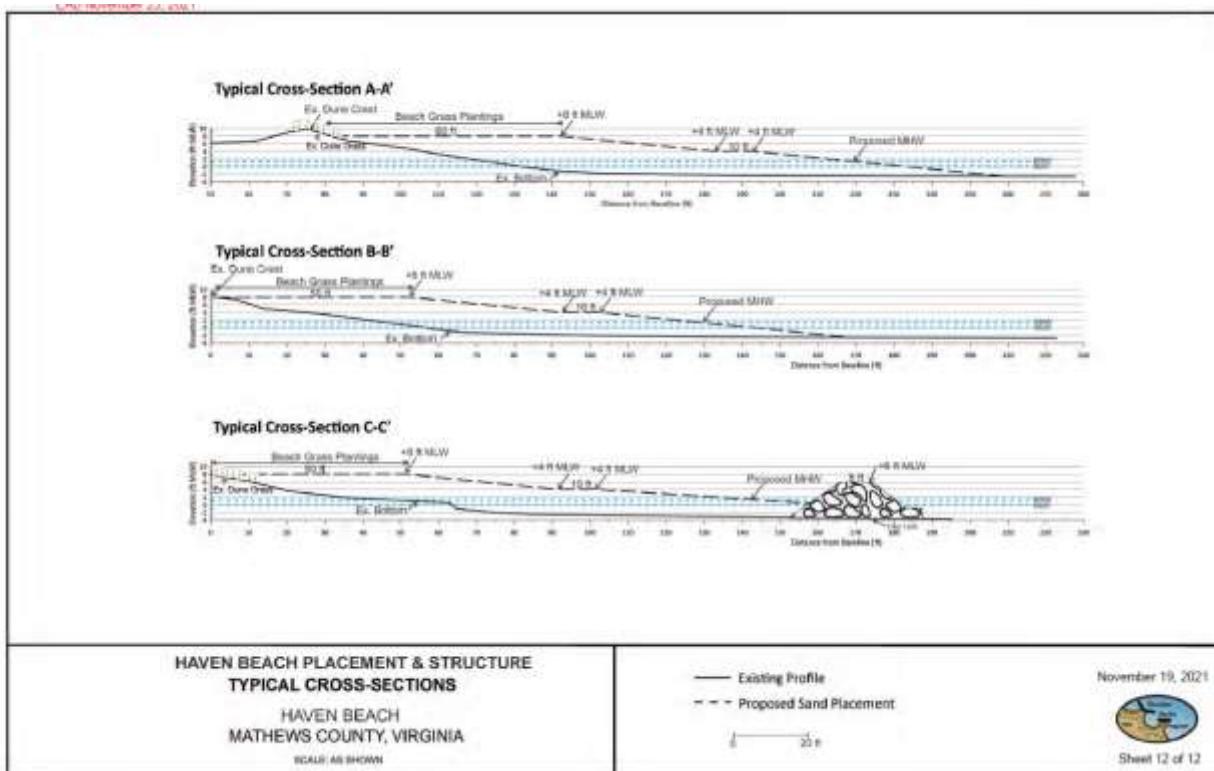


Figure 5 – Cross section of the living shoreline design at Haven Beach. Two rock breakwaters permitted for 230 linear feet each will be constructed to heights of 8' which is designed to a 50-year FEMA flood level standard. Additional funding is in place for the sand, plants, and construction of one 230 lf breakwater and a 50 lf extension of the smaller underperforming breakwater at the site.

A more detailed project description is provided in the following with the activities to be undertaken with DCR funding underlined.

**Activity 1 – Dredge Hole in the Wall Channel and Place Dredged Material for Beneficial Use.**

This project consists of new dredging at Hole in the Wall with dredged material placement as beneficial use at Haven Beach. The channel will be dredged to a maximum dept of -7ft MLLW including allowable over depth and non-pay depth. The proposed Hole in the Wall channel is 18,000 ft. long and 150 ft wide and follows existing aids to navigation. Approximately 40,000 cy of material will be dredged. Dredged material placement will occur at Haven Beach.

**Activity 2 –Construct Living Shoreline Protection Structures.**

Additional breakwaters are necessary to hold the dredge material in place and enhance long-term shore protection and coastal resiliency at Haven Beach. Three new breakwaters (two to be constructed with DCR CFPF funding) with crest lengths of 200 feet and an overall length of 230 feet and one 50-feet long extension to the shorter of the two existing breakwaters.

**b. Factors which contribute to the identified problem.**

Haven Beach faces a major problem: it is receding due to erosion caused by increased storm driven flooding activity and sea-level rise. Mathews County's low elevation and extreme exposure to Chesapeake Bay and Atlantic Ocean make it one of the most vulnerable places in the Commonwealth to coastal erosion

and flooding. The project addresses shoreline erosion at the Mathews County-owned Haven Beach. The high energy coastal environment of the region is a major contributing factor to the erosion. Haven Beach had been protected by Rigby Island to the northeast which is the predominant wind and wave direction at the site (Figure 6). Historical maps and data show that the local barrier islands have undergone significant geomorphological changes since first mapped in the 1800s. Figure 7 shows the effect of erosion and sediment transport in nearby Milford Haven over 150 years, from 1877 to 2017. There used to be three larger barrier islands, and tidal flows from Chesapeake Bay were restricted to two channels between the islands. By 2017 the barrier islands were significantly smaller and more fragmented than they used to be. Rigby Island is now nearly gone, and Northern Barrier occupies just a fraction of its former land area. Today, Haven Beach is much more exposed to flooding and wave energy from Chesapeake Bay than in the past, resulting in significant coastal erosion.



Figure 6 - Map of Milford Haven in Mathews County showing HITW Channel, Haven Beach, Northern Barrier, and Rigby Island.



Figure 7 - Map showing historic 1877 (yellow) extent of shoreline and barrier islands compared to 2017 aerial imagery.

The rapid deterioration of the barrier islands, especially Rigby Island, has major implications for Haven Beach. As shown in Figures 8-10, Rigby Island used to be wider and attached to the mainland by a narrow connector. The island's shores eroded due to forces from Chesapeake Bay to the east and, to a lesser extent, Whites Creek, a waterway that runs between the island's west side and Haven Beach. As Rigby Island fragmented and shrank, Haven Beach has become increasingly exposed to the strong forces of the Chesapeake Bay. The beach has receding rapidly: between 1937-2017, the beach's shoreline receded 5 to 10 feet per year on average.



Figure 8 - Haven Beach location in 1953.



Figure 9 - Haven Beach location in 1994.



Figure 10 - Haven Beach Location in 2017.

Efforts have been made to protect Haven Beach's shoreline in the past. Five experimental breakwaters were installed in 1985, but they failed and do not exist today. In 2005, Mathews County installed one large breakwater and one smaller breakwater with beach fill along the shoreline to stop erosion and protect habitat (Figure 11). The large breakwater is still functioning well as shore protection and has maintained a substantial headland beach area behind it, but the smaller breakwater has lost all the sand behind it and is underperforming with regards to erosion protection.



Figure 11 - Aerial photo (top) and ground photo (bottom) taken at Haven Beach after breakwater and beach fill installation in 2005.

c. [Why the project is needed either locally or regionally.](#)

Haven Beach is an important recreational and ecological hub for Virginia's Mathews County and the wider Middle Peninsula region. It is a county-owned stretch of partially vegetated coastline that provides recreational access for residents, important habitat for the threatened Northeastern Beach Tiger Beetle, and a natural buffer between the waters of Chesapeake Bay and Mathews County residents and businesses.

Despite shoreline recession, Haven Beach still has vegetated habitat worth protecting. One of the goals of the 2005 breakwater construction project was to protect marsh habitat on the backshore. The project was successful, as the marsh is still in place. South of the breakwaters, an old peat surface intersects the beach at about mean tide level. The peat forms a wide terrace in some areas south of the breakwater that has supported the regrowth of smooth cordgrass. Above the peat, wash-over sand is sparsely populated with upper marsh and dune grasses. In the north half of Haven Beach, sandy beaches front wash over dunes and vegetated and non-vegetated wetlands. The tombolo, or sand bar, behind the large breakwater is heavily vegetated. Drone imagery taken by VIMS in July 2020 and rectified in GIS was used to provide a baseline of existing conditions for design of the project. The images show the breakwaters and habitats along the shoreline (Figure 12).

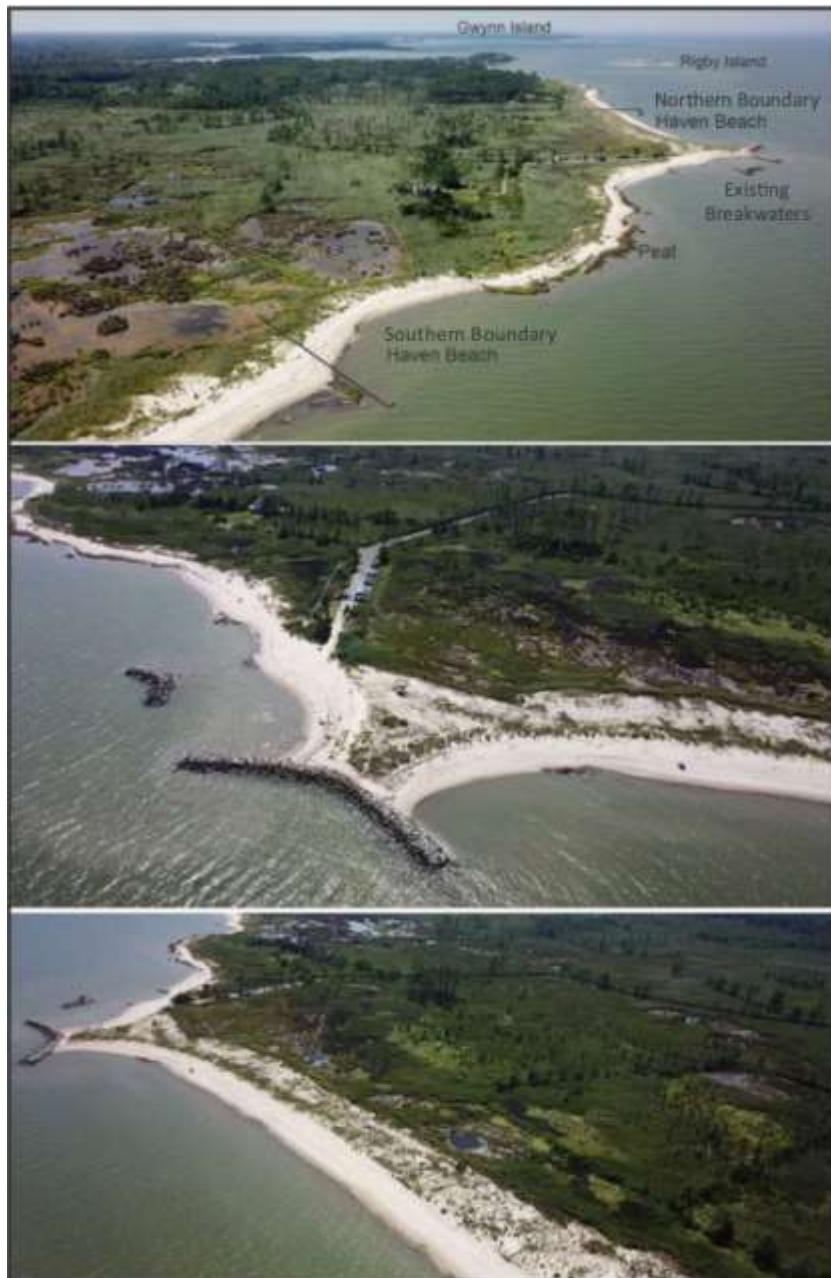


Figure 12 - Drone imagery taken July 2020 at Haven Beach.

The previously constructed shoreline protection structures at the beach are not adequate to protect against the increasing high energy coastal environment due to the changing climate. Unless the beach is widened and protected, the shoreline will become unusable, and Mathews County will lose a valuable resource.

**d. How the project decreases the risk to public safety through flood risk reduction.**

The project aims to address the ecological and natural resource threats, plus several public safety, recreational, and economic impacts caused by erosion at Haven Beach. Exposure to the high energy coastal environment puts coastal habitats and properties at risk of inundation and deterioration. While there is no residential or commercial development within the boundaries of Haven Beach, residences and

businesses adjacent to and inland from Haven Beach will benefit from the expanded beach and living shoreline project that improve coastal resilience in the area.

e. How the project protects or conserves natural resources.

Haven Beach is an important recreational resource that allows people to access and enjoy the waters of Mathews County. Haven Beach historically has been used by residents and visitors for recreation and Chesapeake Bay access. By 1985, State Route 643 ended at the shore where a small sandy parking area existed behind a timber bulkhead. Public access infrastructure to the beach has been modernized and fortified since then. The addition of this project's shoreline protection structures will ensure that beach and its public access infrastructure are preserved for the public to enjoy for decades to come.

The Mathews County Comprehensive Plan emphasizes the planning theme "increased cooperative approaches and initiatives to enhance the economy through heritage tourism, ecotourism, aquaculture, and working waterfront business development that complements the environment." The proposed project at Haven Beach coincides with Mathews County's economic and cultural vision for the future.

This project is designed to protect and restore natural resources by building a living shoreline consisting of rock sills/breakwaters. The living shoreline is constructed from sand, rock, and plants local to the region that make excellent habitat for the local small fish species as well as hard substrate for oyster settlement and growth, as observed at other living shorelines in the region.

In addition, the Hole in the Wall dredging project and Haven Beach living shoreline construction, located approximately two miles away from each other, present an excellent opportunity for multi-benefit resource sharing that addresses the challenges at each site. The material to be dredged at Hole in the Wall consists predominantly of coarse sand, which is being reused to protect against coastal erosion, flooding, and sea-level rise at Haven Beach. Living shoreline protection structures (breakwaters) will be utilized to protect the living shoreline and prevent the newly placed material from erosion and subsequent transport south beyond Haven Beach.

The applicant and the property owner recognize the importance to do no harm to land owned by the Commonwealth and adjacent property owners as result of the construction elements of this project. The construction for the proposed project will be under the auspices of experienced contractors who understand that adverse impacts must be avoided. The proposed project will work with the permitting agency, designers, and contractors to ensure that the project is built to and functions with no adverse impacts.

f. Who is protected.

Haven Beach is an important recreational resource that allows people to access and enjoy the waters of Mathews County. Protecting the beach from the impacts of flooding allows the area to meet its complete capacity and prolongs and enhances utilization by both residents and visitors. In addition, this project will prevent tidal, storm surge, and sea level rise flooding at the coastline to protect residences and businesses that lie north of and inland from Haven Beach.

g. The safety threats, or environmental concerns related to flood risk.

The entirety of the site is located within a mapped floodplain, with portions located within FEMA Flood Zones AE and VE. Due to the beach's relatively low elevation, the site has an extensive history of flooding

that has resulted in significant impacts to the environment.

For example, the beach has long been, and continues to be, impacted by tropical, sub-tropical, and Nor'easter events. This creates both safety threats in terms of health hazards caused by floods, as well as negative environmental impacts due to habitat deterioration and diminishing coastlines.

Since 2003 there have been at least seven significant coastal events resulting in flooding impacts to the beach:

1. Hurricane Isabel in 2003
2. A nor'easter in 2005
3. A nor'easter in 2010
4. A nor'easter in June 2011
5. Hurricane Irene in August 2011
6. A nor'easter in 2012
7. A coastal storm in October 2015

The site is subjected regularly to storm flooding events that result in damages, although perhaps not to the degree of the aforementioned events.

**h. Groups to be targeted who might directly benefit from this flood risk reduction effort.**

Recreation and commercial activity provide a large economic benefit to the County as well as the Commonwealth. Virginia Marine Resources Commission Commercial and Recreational Licenses and Permits purchased by Mathews County residents totaled 1,178 Commercial Licenses and permits which amounted to \$54,198 and 706 Recreational Licenses and permits which amounted to \$21,537 in 2018.

According to DCR guidelines, specific areas of the Middle Peninsula region are considered a “low-income geographic area” per the DCR definition included in the 2023 Funding Manual for the Virginia Community Flood Preparedness Fund. Each county had its ‘Eligible Household income’ identified by using US Census data and then calculated by multiplying the County’s median household income by .8. Any census geography identified under the .8 has been identified as low income. This resulted in the following numbers:

	Virginia	Essex	Middlesex	Mathews	King William	King & Queen	Gloucester
Median household income (in 2020 dollars), 2015-2019	\$76,398	\$51,125	\$57,060	\$74,489	\$73,284	\$65,385	\$71,649
Eligible Household income	\$61,118	\$40,900	\$45,648	\$59,591	\$58,627	\$52,308	\$57,319

Based on the findings above, two counties in Middle Peninsula fall 100% within the eligible household income criteria. The remaining census tracts, zip codes, block groups, and opportunity zones identified as green also qualify in accordance with the DCR “low-income geographic area” definition. The eligibility map for Middle Peninsula is below (Figure 13) and includes a red dot indicating the proposed project’s location.



Figure 13 – Low-Income Eligible Areas.

Social vulnerability is the ability of individuals or groups to prepare for and recover from hazards, like flooding. The Virginia Social Vulnerability Index (SVI) Viewer indicates Haven Beach has a ‘Moderate Social Vulnerability’ score (Figure 14).



Figure 14 - Social Vulnerability Index Score.

i. **What would happen (or not happen) if the applicant does not receive funding.**

The area has already seen construction of inadequate erosion control features. Without the gap funding to construct the entire project as designed, the site and public infrastructure will be compromised,

resulting in degradation of the site and loss of public assets. Any category of storm will flood the site, damaging the property and precluding access. Moreover, rising sea levels will have a negative impact on the property, inching the water closer to the site's active resources and increasing the likelihood of significant flooding or erosion of the beach.

- j. Alternatives analysis of the viability of the project, how selected project reduces risk to populations at risk of flooding. Provide examples of current or previous related projects, data, outcomes etc. that justify the approach chosen. Include how long and how much protection to be achieved.

The proposed living shoreline project is the region's preferred nature-based solution for mitigating impacts of tidal flooding, storm surge, and sea level rise. A living shoreline will mitigate the effects of exceptional floods and sea level rise for 50 years or more. Additionally, since a living shoreline is feasible at this location, a hardened or non-living shoreline is not permissible per state regulations, thereby limiting the alternatives to implementing a living shoreline or doing nothing.

Under the "do nothing" alternative, the site and public infrastructure will be compromised, resulting in degradation of the site and loss of public assets.

## 2. Goals and Objectives:

- a. Goals should be listed as an outcome or result and solve the problem or need identified.

Goal 1: Reduce erosion at Haven Beach and prevent further degradation through the construction of a living shoreline and associated protective breakwaters in a cost-effective manner with beneficial reuse of dredged materials.

Goal 2: Strengthen the community's resilience against coastal hazards while promoting economic stability through the preservation and accessibility of recreational and commercial activities.

Goal 3: Create and protect habitats for the conservation of threatened species while maintaining the natural buffer between the Chesapeake Bay waters and Mathews County to ensure the long-term preservation of the coastal ecosystem and its biodiversity.

- b. Objectives must be specific, measurable and timebound.

Objective 1: Construct two breakwaters to complete the designed and permitted living shoreline system

- Fund the construction of the full project as designed and take advantage of the permits and construction contact in hand to start work immediately on this shovel-ready project. Mathews County will oversee construction and MPPDC staff will ensure compliance with all grant terms and conditions.

- c. Objectives be achievable within the agreement period.

All objectives and goals will be achieved within the grant contract period.

## 3. Work Plan:

- a. What are the major activities and tasks.

**Task 1. Construct the Living Shoreline and Associated Protective Breakwaters (January – December 2024)**

Mathews County will appropriate funds for the full construction project as designed and notify the construction contractor to start work immediately and conduct all activities in accordance with the conditions approved in the permit. Mathews County will oversee construction and MPPDC staff will ensure compliance with all grant terms and conditions.

**b. Who is responsible for completing the activities and tasks.**

The following entities are responsible for the identified activities:

- Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission (MPPDC) staff will serve as the applicant of record and grant administrator.
- Mathews County staff will oversee construction and ensure compliance with all grant terms and conditions.
- The construction contractor will conduct all construction-related activities.

MPPDC staff are confident in their abilities to oversee the proposed activities. The agency has developed strong working relationships with industry and academic experts that will further strengthen the overall project effectiveness and efficiency as well. MPPDC staff that will work to manage this project include:

- Lewie Lawrence, MPPDC Executive Director: Coordinates and oversees all agency planning activities for the MPPDC. Mr. Lawrence will be involved in general project oversight, participate in Project Management Committee meetings, and advise on technical aspects of the project.
- Heather Modispaw, MPPDC Chief Financial Officer: Directs and oversees all financial activities of the MPPDC including preparation of financial reports and budgets. Ms. Modispaw will oversee and administer all financial aspects of the project.
- Curtis Smith, MPPDC Deputy Director: Works as project manager for projects and assists with coordination and oversight of all agency MPPDC planning activities. Mr. Smith will serve as project manager providing general project oversight.

The Mathews County Planning, Zoning and Wetlands Office has a multitude of responsibilities including long range land use planning, enforcement of ordinances, and administration of the Mathews County Shoreline Management Plan.

The Mathews County Building Department administers the Mathews County Floodplain Management Ordinance and maintains the county floodplain maps (FEMA Flood Insurance Rate Maps). They are responsible for ensuring the requirements of the Virginia Uniform Statewide Building Code (Virginia USBC) are met. Jon Morr is the Building Official.

**c. What is the timeframe for accomplishing activities and tasks.**

All activities and tasks will be completed within 12 months during the three-years of the grant contract. We understand that activities must commence within 12 months of the agreement date and must be completed within 36 months.

**d. Identify the required partners to ensure success and where they are represented in the workplan.**

MPPDC will work alongside Mathews County staff to ensure all activities and tasks are completed within the three-year timeframe.

e. Deliverables

The deliverable is the construction of the living shoreline and associated breakwaters at Haven Beach.

f. Maintenance plan tied to the identified viability of the project. Plan for sustaining the project after the agreement period (if applicable).

County staff will perform long-term maintenance, as they have done for the park for over 40 years.

Standard maintenance of living shorelines includes, but is not limited to, the following:

- Debris removal: regular removal of debris, like litter, is important to mitigate accumulation of items that potentially disrupt the natural process of the living shoreline and impacts its stability.
- Vegetation management: replanting vegetation and removing invasive species may be required to ensure the health and stability of the living shoreline.
- Erosion control: assessment and management of erosion is needed to ensure the effectiveness of the living shoreline. This may involve adding addition sand to enhance its protective function.

4. Evaluation

a. Indicators of success.

The success of the proposed project is measured through the following indicators:

- **Regular Communication and Coordination:** Regular and effective communication among the partners will ensure that any issues are addressed and that necessary adjustments are made in a timely manner.
- **Compliance with Project Timeline and Budget:** Success of the project can be measured by assessing the project's adherence to the outline timeline and budget within this proposal. This can be determined by monitoring the completion of various tasks within the outlined timeframes and comparing the actual project costs with the budget allocated for each task.
- **Community Support and Engagement:** The project's success can be measured by the level of community support and stakeholder engagement during the implementation of the project.
- **Reduction of Erosion and Increased Shoreline Stability:** Success of the project can be measured by the reduction of erosion and an increase shoreline stability at Haven Beach.

b. Data that will be collected and how the data will be used to measure success.

Each success indicator will be measured against an appropriate scale, be it the duration to complete the task, number of engagements, positive feedback on engagements, reduced erosion as noted during maintenance, and/or costs.

c. How was cost effectiveness evaluated and measured against the expected outcomes?

Cost effectiveness will be ensured by the County's use of competitive procurement and the project partners' experience and knowledge of market costs for shoreline project such as the proposed.

d. What products, services, meetings, outreach efforts etc. will be conducted and how will success be measured?

MPPDC will utilize the Fight the Flood Program's outreach and education media channels to feature and promote the project to the public. Success will be measure in the number of visitors to the site and their satisfaction with the natural environment. Success will be measured by the level of community use of and satisfaction with the completed works.

- e. Project progress monitoring plan to ensure project meets the requirements of the agreement and is delivered on time. Outline how delays or other findings may be used to modify or improve outcomes/deliverables.

Progress will be monitored weekly for this project by comparing the actual progress to the anticipated progress in the original project schedule. Progress will be reported quarterly to DCR along with a reimbursement invoice in compliance with the terms of the grant contract. Explanations for discrepancies in anticipated and actual progress will be provided along with corrective action steps and/or a request to revise the project schedule. Project delays may result in a request to extend the deadline. Other findings that may impact outcomes, deliverables, and the schedule will be described. We understand that activities must commence within 12 months of the agreement date and must be completed within 36 months. The final reimbursement request will be submitted to DCR within 90 days of the project completion date in compliance with the grant contract.

- f. If applicable, how the study may improve Virginia's flood protection and prevention abilities in a statewide context.

By implementing the living shoreline and breakwater construction project at Haven Beach, the efforts can serve as a model for other coastal communities in Virginia. The successful implementation of the proposed project can promote effective strategies for mitigation of erosion and protecting vulnerable shorelines from the impacts of coastal flooding and storm surges.

- g. Other necessary information to establish project priority
  - i. Repetitive Loss and/or Severe Repetitive Loss Properties

There are 12 repetitive loss and/or severe repetitive loss properties within 1 mile of the project location.

- ii. Residential and/or Commercial Structures – Describe the residential and commercial structures impacted by this project, including how they contribute to the community such as historic, economic, or social value. Provide an exact number of residential structures and commercial structures in the project area.

Haven Beach does not contain any residential or commercial structures. This coastal project will mitigate tidal, storm surge, and sea level rise flooding at the coastline to protect residences and businesses that lie north of and inland from Haven Beach.

- iii. Critical Facilities/Infrastructure – If there are critical facilities/infrastructure within the project area, describe each facility.

There are no critical facilities/infrastructure within the project area. This coastal project will mitigate tidal, storm surge, and sea level rise flooding impacts to infrastructure in inland areas.

## **Benefit-cost analysis**

Haven Beach is experiencing increased effects from coastal and tidal flooding. Flooding issues are exacerbated by continued sea level rise and the increased frequency and severity of storm surge. Without sufficient mitigation efforts starting at the beachline,

The proposed living shoreline and associated protective breakwaters will protect the beach through natural flood mitigation and support drainage, thereby minimizing property damage, enhancing the resilience of public infrastructure, and ensuring longer-term viability, and significantly reducing the potential for injuries and/or loss of life. Increasing the resilience of the shoreline minimizes secondary and tertiary effects of flooding and drainage issues that plague the community.

While no specific economic impact studies exist which quantify the direct, indirect, and induced benefits of Haven Beach, the County recognizes that the cost of investing in the facility will be returned many times over in the benefits generated from this important, publicly accessible recreational location. It is anticipated that the DCR and County investments in flood protection through the construction of a living shoreline will result in a reduction in flood damages to the property, reduce general maintenance and repair costs following storm events, and enhance the overall recreational use. All of these benefits provided by the project are anticipated to surpass the project costs many times over, not just over the immediate term, but for decades to come as flood conditions are forecast to worsen.

## **No adverse impact**

This is a coastal shoreline project that will not create or move flooding issues in the upland areas. This project will prevent tidal, storm surge, and sea level rise flooding at the coastline to protect upland areas. Limiting tidal, storm surge, and sea level rise flooding along this section of shoreline will not increase flooding along other sections of shoreline.

## **Approach, Milestones, and Deliverables:**

Task 1. Construct the Living Shoreline and Associated Protective Breakwaters (January – December 2024)

Mathews County will appropriate funds for the full construction project as designed and notify the construction contractor to start work immediately and conduct all activities in accordance with the conditions approved in the permit. Mathews County will oversee construction and MPPDC staff will ensure compliance with all grant terms and conditions.

County of Mathews Administration Office  
[mathewscountyva.gov](http://mathewscountyva.gov)



Lewis L. Lawrence, Executive Director  
Middle Peninsula Planning District Commission  
P.O. Box 286  
Saluda, Va 23149

RE: Applications Submitted by MPPDC to Virginia Community Flood Preparedness Fund  
ROUND 4

Dear Lewie,

Mathews County supports all eligible applications requesting funding under the Department of Conservation and Recreation (DCR)'s Community Flood Preparedness Fund (CFPF). This proposal submitted by MPPDC staff enhances and builds upon regional and local resilience efforts within the Middle Peninsula.

We further support project proposals that demonstrate a primary purpose of prevention or protection to reduce coastal, riverine, or inland flooding. The MPPDC Fight the Flood (FTF) Program serves as the region's flood resiliency coordination program. The MPPDC Living Shoreline Incentive Program design and the MPPDC FTF Program design provide operational and administrative oversight for resiliency planning, coordination, and implementation. These programs, especially MPPDC FTF program, recognize the inherent risk to the delivery of essential governmental services, including public safety, posed by coastal storms and recurrent flooding of all types and the relationship between at-risk waterfront real estate values and funding of essential governmental services.

In addition to regional support, if applicable, Mathews County plans to provide the required matching funds as needed.

Should you have any questions concerning our support for the work of the MPPDC, I can be reached at [rwilson@mathewscountyva.gov](mailto:rwilson@mathewscountyva.gov) or (804)725-4010.

Sincerely,

A handwritten signature in blue ink that appears to read "Ramona Wilson".

Ramona Wilson, PE, MPA  
Mathews County Administrator

## **Historic flooding data and hydrologic studies projecting flood frequency**

Mathews County's low elevation and extreme exposure to Chesapeake Bay and Atlantic Ocean make it one of the most vulnerable places in the Commonwealth to coastal erosion and flooding. The rapid deterioration of the barrier islands, especially Rigby Island, to erosion and sediment transport has major implications for Haven Beach. The entirety of the site is located within a mapped floodplain, with portions located within FEMA Flood Zones AE and VE.

Due to the beach's relatively low elevation, the site has an extensive history of flooding that has resulted in significant impacts to the environment. The beach has long been, and continues to be, impacted by tropical, sub-tropical, and Nor'easter events. Since 2003 there have been at least seven significant coastal events resulting in flooding impacts to the beach:

1. Hurricane Isabel in 2003
2. A nor-easter in 2005
3. A nor'easter in 2010
4. A nor'easter in June 2011
5. Hurricane Irene in August 2011
6. A nor'easter in 2012
7. A coastal storm in October 2015

Previously constructed shoreline protection structures at the beach are not adequate to protect against the high energy coastal environment. The project site is impacted by ever increasing effects of coastal and tidal influences, resulting in site flooding and drainage issues.

# **MAINTENANCE, MANAGEMENT, AND MONITORING PLAN**

The MPPDC and project partners propose the following activities as required by the DCR CFPF Round 4 Manual, which will ensure that the public investment of DCR CFPF funds is protected.

MPPDC staff will utilize the below maintenance agreement template, which includes explanation of the responsibilities for monitoring, replacement (as necessary), and reporting of the project following construction. Each property owner will sign this document and MPPDC staff will submit the signed document to DCR prior to any construction occurring. MPPDC staff is willing to work with DCR to modify the agreement and related maintenance, management, and monitoring activities should DCR wish to see these matters handled differently.

**DCR Provided  
CERTIFICATION OF PROPERTY OWNER  
Property Protection Project**

**Grant No. [Insert Number]**

**Name: [Name of Property Owner/Entity]**

**County, State Zip: [Address of Property]**

**Phone: [Insert Phone Number]**

**Email: [Insert Email]**

The undersigned certifies to the Middle Peninsula Planning Commission District (PDC), that

1. I am/we are the owner/co-owner of [Insert address of Property where project is taking place].
2. I am/we are the recipient of Grant [Insert Grant Number] for the purpose of deploying a nature-based solution on my real property or at [Insert Address] for the purposes of flood prevention or mitigation.
3. I/we received [Insert Award Amount] (DCR Funds) to fund, in whole or in part, the stormwater protection activities including construction of a stormwater collection system on the Historic Antioch Rosenwald School Building.
4. I/we understand that it is my/our obligation to maintain the stormwater collection system for a minimum of 10 years.
5. I/we have the necessary resources to maintain the stormwater collection system for a minimum of ten (10) years.
6. That I agree to annually inspect and certify to both the PDC and the Virginia Department of Conservation and Recreation that the project is maintained in good order for no fewer than ten (10) years.
7. That I agree to permit the PDC or the Virginia Department of Conservation and Recreation to inspect the project to ensure that it is being maintained in good order for a period of ten (10) years after its completion. Inspections may occur at the discretion of the PDC or the Virginia Department of Conservation and Recreation; however, reasonable notice shall be given prior to the inspection, and no project shall be inspected more than once in a calendar year, provided that inspection does not result in needed repairs.
8. That I agree that I will repay the full amount listed in Item 3 if the project is not maintained in good repair for a minimum of ten (10) years.

---

**Signature of Property Owner**

---

Printed Name

---

Date

---

**Signature of Property Owner**

---

Printed Name

---

Date

## **Repetitive Loss and/or Severe Repetitive Loss Properties**

There are 12 repetitive loss and/or severe repetitive loss properties within 1 mile of the project location.